Reprinted 1985 by Historical Times, Inc.

Distributed by Broadfoot Publishing Company
Historical Times, Inc.
Morningside House

THE REPUBLICATION, in its entirety, of the *War of the Rebellion: Official Records of the Union and Confederate Armies*, is a service project undertaken by the National Historical Society in the interest of libraries and scholars who have long needed a reissue of this indispensable work. Each of the 128 volumes is published in full, including the *Index*, and all are heavily bound in buckram for long and continued use. This and other volumes of the set are available only from the National Historical Society.

ISBN 0-918678-07-2

LC No. 72-176712

Copyright © 1971 by

THE NATIONAL HISTORICAL SOCIETY
Harrisburg, PA 17105

Printed on 45 lb. Glatfelter Acid-Free
Paper by Edwards Brothers, Ann Arbor, MI 48106

The National Historical Society seeks to expand and enrich knowledge of the American past and, through its programs and services, to bring its members a fuller appreciation and deeper understanding of the people and events that came together to create the great history that is our heritage.

THE

WAR OF THE REBELLION:

A COMPILATION OF THE

OFFICIAL RECORDS

OF THE

UNION AND CONFEDERATE ARMIES.

PUBLISHED UNDER THE DIRECTION OF

The Hon. RUSSELL A. ALGER, Secretary of War,

BY

MAJ. GEORGE W. DAVIS, U. S. ARMY,
MR. LESLIE J. PERRY, CIVILIAN EXPERT,
MR. JOSEPH W. KIRKLEY, CIVILIAN EXPERT,
Board of Publication.

SERIES I—VOLUME LII—IN TWO PARTS.
PART II—CONFEDERATE CORRESPONDENCE, ETC.

WASHINGTON:
GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE.
1898.

973.7
W

(s. I, v. 52, p. II)

NORTH CAROLINA ROOM
NEW HANOVER COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY

PART II.—VOL. LII.

CONFEDERATE CORRESPONDENCE, ORDERS, AND RETURNS RELATING TO OPERATIONS IN SOUTHWESTERN VIRGINIA, KENTUCKY, TENNESSEE, MISSISSIPPI, ALABAMA, WEST FLORIDA, AND NORTHERN GEORGIA.

SUPPLEMENT

EMBRACING DOCUMENTS FOUND OR RECEIVED TOO LATE FOR INSERTION IN VOLUMES 1, 4, 6, 7, 10, 15, 16, 17, 20, 23, 24, 26, 30, 31, 32, 38, 39, 45, AND 49.

January 1, 1861–June 30, 1865.

WASHINGTON, *January 7, 1861.*

COLE SAUNDERS,
Paducah, Ky.:

Etheridge-Crittenden bill voted down. All hopes lost. Disunion inevitable.

A. L. SAUNDERS.

[4.]

WASHINGTON, *January 7, 1861.*

Hon. D. B. WRIGHT,
Jackson, Miss.:

Hope is dead. Secede at once. To-day is the darkest yet. Telegraph the ordinance. Pay here. Letter of Governor by mail.

A. G. BROWN.

[1.]

WASHINGTON, *January 9, 1861.*

General C. J. MCRAE,
Mobile, Ala.:

President's message* is a recital of existing state of things. Says he is bound to execute the laws, but is powerless, and refers the whole

*January 8, 1861.

matter to Congress, which alone can declare war and pass such measures as will enforce execution of the laws. Message referred by Republicans, under previous question, to committee of five. Nothing further important to-day.

[1.] J. J. McRAE.

JACKSON, MISS., *January 9, 1861.*

Hon. WILLIAM M. BROOKS:

I am instructed by the Mississippi State convention to inform you that the State of Mississippi, by vote of her convention approaching unanimity, has seceded unconditionally from the Union, and desires, on the basis of the old Constitution, a new union with the seceded States.

WILLIAM S. BARRY,
[1.] *President of the Convention.*

WASHINGTON, D. C., *January 10, 1861.*

Hon. W. S. BARRY, *Jackson, Miss.:*

Dispatch received. Is it intended we shall withdraw immediately, or shall we wait for the official ordinance?

JEFF'N DAVIS.
A. G. BROWN.
O. R. SINGLETON.
[1.] JOHN J. McRAE.

HEADQUARTERS,
Montgomery, Januarg 11, 1861.

Col. T. LOMAX,
Second Regiment Alabama Volunteers, Pensacola, Fla.:

COLONEL: The Governor requests me to direct you to have a correct roll made out of each company under your command at present at Pensacola, or that may have left Alabama for that point, and forward them to the adjutant-general's office. You will at the same time forward a consolidated return of your whole force as it left this State. You will see the necessity of giving prompt attention to this matter.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. J. SEIBELS,
[1.] *Colonel and Aide-de-Camp.*

WASHINGTON, *January 11, 1861.*

His Excellency M. S. PERRY,
Governor of Florida, Tallahassee, Fla.:

Your telegram received. I acknowledge with pride the full sovereignty of my State.

[1.] D. L. YULEE.

HUNTSVILLE, *January 12, 1861.*

Governor A. B. MOORE:

I leave for Montgomery to-day. It is absolutely certain that Tennessee will go with the South.

[1.] L. P. WALKER.

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,
January 12, 1861.

Hon. WILLIAM M. BROOKS, *President State Convention:*

SIR: The following resolution, passed by the convention, has just been handed me by the secretary of that body:

Resolved, That the Governor be requested to communicate to the convention any information he may have as to the condition of military operations near Pensacola.

I regret that it becomes my duty to inform the convention that the Federal troops have deserted the navy-yard and Fort Barrancas, and now occupy Fort Pickens with about eighty men. The guns are spiked at Barrancas and the navy-yard and the public stores removed to Fort Pickens. This fort commands Fort Barrancas and the navy-yard, and can only be taken by an effective force, and by bold and skillful movements. Fort Pickens was garrisoned on Wednesday night. Colonel Lomax left Montgomery on Wednesday night, at 7 o'clock, with 225 men, and arrived at Pensacola last night at 10. The 300 troops ordered from Mobile to the same point, under the resolution of the convention, were telegraphed, when about to sail for Pensacola, by Major Chase, in command at Pensacola, to remain in Mobile until the receipt of further orders. The Governor of Mississippi has ordered troops, at my suggestion, to Pensacola. They will halt at Mobile, I presume, until ordered to sail for Pensacola. This is all the information I can give at this time. I expect a messenger to-night with full information.

[1.] A. B. MOORE.

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,
January 12, 1861.

Col. D. C. GREEN,
Assistant Quartermaster-General, Mobile, Ala.:

DEAR SIR: I dispatched you yesterday authorizing the draft of $10,000 on this department for the defense of the forts in Mobile Bay, &c., on my own responsibility, there being no funds appropriated for that purpose. To-day I have your dispatch informing me that a meeting of the citizens would be held, and $100,000 would be raised for the defense of the place. I dispatched L. W. Lawler to-day, requesting that all moneys raised for the purpose indicated, if it was expected they should be reimbursed by the State, must be deposited in bank, to be drawn for by the proper officer upon satisfactory vouchers. Mobile must be defended at whatever cost, but I must earnestly appeal to every one connected with the military service of the State to observe as much economy in the uses of the public funds as is consistent with the efficiency of the service. In the present instance let the contemplated work for which these heavy expenditures are to be made be well considered before they are undertaken, and when completed, or as they progress by contract, let them be examined to see if they are in compliance with the engagements, and in all cases let proper vouchers be furnished upon the disbursement of the public money. Heavy drafts will soon have to be made upon the treasury for military purposes, and it is incumbent upon every patriotic citizen in the employment of the State, so far as it may be in his power, to husband every dollar of her resources by seeing that not a dollar is improperly expended. I feel sure that you will appreciate this appeal; that you will respond to it and cause it to be heeded by all under your orders and directions.

Respectfully, &c.,

[1.] A. B. MOORE.

[WASHINGTON, D. C.,] *January 12, 1861.*

Col. JOHN MCRAE,
Wilmington, N. C.:

Astonished at your information. Impossible! Cannot comprehend. Please go immediately down. I cannot leave. Soutter here. Send me by telegraph all particulars.

D. L. YULEE.

[1.]

HEADQUARTERS,
Montgomery, January 12, 1861.

Col. D. LEADBETTER,
Aide-de-Camp, Mobile, Ala.:

COLONEL: Governor Moore is in receipt of your report of the capture of Mount Vernon Arsenal, and requests me to express to you his entire satisfaction and gratification at the manner in which you and the officers and troops under your command have discharged your duty in that enterprise. The charge for the steamer appears erroneous. Fifteen hundred dollars of the amount will be paid now, and the balance held over for further inquiry and consideration. No disposition of the arms or public property taken in the forts can be made at present. The Governor regrets, therefore, that he cannot comply with Mr. Shepherd's wishes to have the rifles.

Respectfully, &c.,

J. J. SEIBELS,
Aide-de-Camp.

[1.]

WASHINGTON, *January 12, 1861.*

JOHN MCRAE,
Wilmington, N. C.:

Yours to Yulee alarms me. Please go down to Florida and act promptly. You have my sanction.

J. T. SOUTTER.

[1.]

[WASHINGTON, *January 12, 1861.*]

Governor MAGOFFIN,
Frankfort, Ky.:

We recommend the appointment of five commissioners, to be appointed by Kentucky, to meet Virginia commissioners, on 4th of February, in Washington, for settlement of national difficulties.

J. J. CRITTENDEN.
J. W. STEVENSON.
JOHN YOUNG BROWN.
W. E. SIMMS.
H. C. BURNETT.
W. C. ANDERSON.
L. W. POWELL.
S. R. MALLORY.
SAML. O. PEYTON.
L. T. MOORE.
G. ADAMS.
F. M. BRISTOW.

[1.]

HEADQUARTERS,
Montgomery, January 13, 1861.

Col. T. LOMAX,
Second Regiment Alabama Volunteers, Pensacola, Fla.:

COLONEL: The Governor instructs me to say to you that the possession of all the fortifications commanding the entrance to and the harbor of Pensacola is of the last importance to the safety of the seceding States on the Gulf of Mexico. No other place on the Gulf is safe while the Federal troops hold possession of the commanding fortifications at Pensacola. The Governor, therefore, desires that you take into immediate consideration the practicability of getting possession of Fort Pickens. Obtain all the information from military and other sources as to the best means of taking it, and use your discretion as to the propriety of making the attempt. The Governor desires me to say that he has full confidence in your prudence, judgment, and courage, and leaves the method and manner of attack entirely to your decision. Do not unnecessarily or uselessly expose the lives of your troops, but the importance of having in our possession every fortified place in the harbor of Pensacola may render a sacrifice necessary in order to obtain them. Should the Governor of Florida have appointed any one to the command of the troops at Pensacola of course you will have to conform to his orders, but press upon him the importance of this movement. The Governor received from the mayor of Augusta, this morning, the following dispatch: "Information has been received that the Gulf squadron is ordered to concentrate at Pensacola." It is presumed that this information was obtained from the operator at Augusta from dispatches passing through. A copy of this dispatch has been sent to the Governor of Florida.

Three hundred troops, mostly from Mississippi, will leave Mobile Bay to-day by water for Pensacola, and three other companies, viz, Capt. Samuel H. Wimberly, of the Conecuh Guards; Capt. T. G. Pou, of the Greenville Guards, and Capt. E. M. Law, of the Alabama Zouaves, Tuskeegee, are ordered to march at once for Pensacola, and six other companies have been ordered to march to Montgomery and hold themselves in readiness to march at a moment's notice to any point that it may be deemed necessary to send them. The Governor directs me to express to you, and through you to the troops under your command, the great satisfaction he has experienced in Major Chase's report of their gallant behavior since their arrival in Pensacola.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. J. SEIBELS,
Colonel and Aide-de-Camp.

[1.]

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,
Montgomery, January 14, 1861.

Col. T. LOMAX:

I dispatch by W. P. Vanderveer 1,500 cartridges. Others will be forwarded, say 4,000, by next Friday's train.

A. B. MOORE.

[1.]

WASHINGTON CITY, *January 15, 1861.*

Hon. WILLIAM M. BROOKS, *Montgomery, Ala.:*

Has certified copy of ordinance been sent us? Telegraph officially secession of State.

C. C. CLAY, JR.
BEN. FITZPATRICK.

[1.]

MONTGOMERY, *January 15, 1861.*

Hon. WILLIAM M. BROOKS,
President of Convention:

SIR: I have received a notification that my company, the Warrior Guards, Tuscaloosa County, starts to-day for Fort Morgan, by order of the Governor, and it is my duty as well as my inclination to join it forthwith. I therefore resign my place as secretary to your honorable body.

Respectfully,

[1.] W. H. FOWLER.

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,
Montgomery, Ala., January 15, 1861.

Capt. R. P. BLOUNT,
Brewersville, Ala.:

SIR: Your letter to the Governor, asking to be ordered in the service, also for arms, &c., has been duly received, and the Governor directs me to say to you that it has become necessary to cease the issue of arms for the present to all troops except those who are ordered into actual service. He requests that you hold your company ready to move at the shortest notice, thinking it probable that he may need your services at no distant day.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. J. SEIBELS,
Aide-de-Camp.

N. B.—When ordered into service, arms, accouterments, &c., will be issued to you at the point to which you are ordered to rendezvous.

[1.] J. J. S.

[WASHINGTON, D. C.,] *January 15, 1861.*

His Excellency M. S. PERRY,
Governor of Florida, Tallahassee:

We have ceased participation in the proceedings of Senate, and only await receipt of authenticated ordinance to retire formally.

D. L. YULEE.
S. R. MALLORY.

[1.]

[WASHINGTON, D. C., *January 15,*] *1861.*

Col. W. H. CHASE,
Pensacola:

It is charged that the correspondence of the Government through the mails has been interfered with in the post-office by the State authorities. Let the postmaster send a dispatch.

[1.] D. L. YULEE.

WASHINGTON, *January 15, 1861.*

Maj. W. H. CHASE,
Pensacola, Fla.:

Value of ordnance stores at Pensacola yard $117,000, including Dahlgren howitzers; very useful.

[1.] S. R. MALLORY.

WASHINGTON, *January 16, 1861.*

Governor A. B. MOORE,
Montgomery, Ala.:

Yesterday Republican Senators defeated Crittenden's resolutions and carried Clark's, opposing all constitutional amendments, and declaring for protection of public property, enforcement of laws, and preservation of Union, many Southern Senators not voting.

[1.] C. C. CLAY, JR.

WASHINGTON, *January 16, 1861.*

Governor PERRY,
Tallahassee, Fla.:

Our friends here unanimous that no blood must be shed before Southern Confederacy organized. Jeff. Davis tells me to say that in present condition of affairs Pensacola forts not worth one drop of blood. I write by this mail.

[1.] S. R. MALLORY.

WASHINGTON, *January 16, 1861.*

Maj. W. H. CHASE,
Pensacola, Fla.:

Yours received. Southern men are unanimous that no blood must be shed in present state of affairs; that we must first organize Southern Confederacy. Jeff. Davis tells me to say that he hopes none will be shed before, and that Pickens is not worth one drop of blood. Excitement here. I write by this mail to you.

[1.] S. R. MALLORY.

WASHINGTON, *January 16, 1861.*

Hon. A. E. MAXWELL,
Pensacola, Fla.:

Bloodshed at present will ruin our cause. On this we are unanimous here. Jeff. Davis says Fort Pickens is not worth one drop of blood. See to this, and avoid a collision at all hazards.

S. R. MALLORY.

(Same to R. C. Campbell and C. C. Yonge, Pensacola, Fla.)

[1.]

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,
Montgomery, Ala., January 16, 1861.

Capt. M. SMITH,
Mount Vernon:

DEAR SIR: Yours of the 9th instant, inclosing copy of the return of ordnance and ordnance stores, &c., at Mount Vernon, furnished by Captain Reno, has been received. This return will be filed in the proper department for future reference, but it is important that you take a true inventory of everything at as early a day as practicable and forward to this department. Col. Duff C. Green, of Mobile, has been appointed assistant quartermaster-general. I inclose your commission as captain of ordnance at Mount Vernon.

Respectfully,

[1.] A. B. MOORE.

[JANUARY 17, 1861.]

Hon. J. J. PETTUS,
Jackson, Miss.:

Will you require me in Virginia? Shall I return by Charleston or shall I go direct to Jackson? Has copy of ordinance been forwarded? What do you wish in relation thereto?

JEFF'N DAVIS.

[1.]

WASHINGTON, *January 17, 1861.*

JOSEPH R. DAVIS,
Jackson, Miss.:

I am still sick. Expect to leave in three days. Have not received the copy of secession ordinance, nor Governor's answer as to Virginia.

JEFF'N DAVIS.

[1.]

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,
Montgomery, January 18, 1861.

Hon. JOHN D. RATHER,
President of the Senate:

SIR: In obedience to a resolution of the Senate I herewith transmit the several military orders issued by me from this department in regard to the forts and arsenal in Alabama and to the expedition to Pensacola, the latter being done under resolution of the convention of the State of Alabama. The orders in reference to taking the forts and arsenal at Mobile were made upon my own responsibility, and all the companies were discharged except a sufficient force to maintain the positions thus taken after they were secured. Receiving information not now proper to be disclosed, I ordered six companies to Mobile from the interior to protect the forts. Upon their arrival two of the companies who had been stationed at Fort Morgan since its seizure were discharged. In consequence of 500 volunteers being sent from Mississippi to Pensacola having made up about 250 of the men intended to be sent from Mobile, I have ordered four other companies to Pensacola from the interior, which constitutes about the number of 500 men ordered under the resolution of the convention. It will be seen from the orders that several companies were ordered to rendezvous at this place for the purpose of marching to Pensacola at a moment's warning. These orders were made in consequence of receiving dispatches from Pensacola and other places showing the necessity of the movement. Having received other information not now proper to be disclosed, these orders have been countermanded. In all I have done I have had due regard to the public safety and economy. I trust that the securing of the forts and arsenal, with a very large amount of arms, ammunition, &c., and the probable prevention of a large expenditure of money and blood under the circumstances, will be a sufficient justification of my acts in taking and securing them without the authority of law.

Respectfully,

A. B. MOORE.

[1.]

HEADQUARTERS,
Montgomery, January 19, 1861.

Col. T. LOMAX,
Second Regiment Alabama Volunteers, Pensacola, Fla.:

COLONEL: Your letters up to the 15th, inclusive, have been duly received. The Governor instructs me to say to you that he fully appreciates your position and that of our brave troops under your command; that he is anxious to do everything in his power to render your condition less irksome and more agreeable. The importance of Pensacola to Alabama in a military point of view was of course the main cause of your expedition; but to accomplish the object properly it became necessary that the Governor of Florida should control it, and therefore the disposition of troops could not be changed without his order and consent. Unless, therefore, he should signify a willingness to assume the entire defense of Pensacola by the troops of that State, and exhibit a force necessary to do so, it would not be practicable or safe to withdraw the volunteers from Alabama at present there until they could be replaced by others. Although the expedition may have failed in its object so far as the actual possession of all the forts is concerned, still it is not the less indispensable that a strong military force should be present to prevent the formation of a great military depot at that point, from which none of the Gulf States would have been free from annoyance, if indeed from actual danger, and especially the large cities of Mobile and New Orleans. The former is not more than fifty miles distant, is entirely defenseless, and if taken Fort Morgan would fall an easy prey to the enemy. Confined to Fort Pickens, if the Federal Government should make war upon us, they could not concentrate any considerable body of troops there, and even though the other forts and navy-yard might be commanded by it, still they themselves could not venture to occupy them while we were present in sufficient numbers. At all events they could not fit out an expedition there for operations upon other points.

In view of these facts the Governor hopes you and Major Chase will not lose sight of the importance of works of defense and offense in the immediate vicinity of those forts, in case they should be rendered untenable by the guns of Fort Pickens. It is a question, therefore, submitted to the consideration of yourself and Major Chase, whether or not it might not be better to erect earth-works at a suitable distance inland, and in a great measure out of the range of Fort Pickens, and remove all the guns and material out of Fort Barrancas and the navy-yard. If these places are commanded by Fort Pickens it is not safe to allow important stores and material to remain within their walls, and their removal to a more secure and defensible spot should be speedily provided for. So soon as the necessary appropriations are made and it shall be determined to retain your command longer in the service than it was at first contemplated, suitable clothing and magazines shall be furnished you. Until this shall be ascertained the Governor feels sure that you and the gallant men under your command will endure whatever privations and danger the exigencies of the service may call for with the same alacrity, gallantry, and self-sacrificing devotion that has already characterized your conduct. Doctor Ballenger was dispatched to Pensacola on the 17th with what cartridges he had made, with instructions to remain there under your orders for that purpose. The four pieces of ordnance were shipped by railroad this morning.

Very respectfully,

J. J. SEIBELS,
Colonel and Aide-de-Camp.

[1.]

MILLEDGEVILLE, *January 19, 1861—2.30 p. m.*

Governor PERRY,
Tallahassee:

Ordinance for immediate secession just passed by 208 to 89. Nearly all will sign it.

JOS. E. BROWN.

[1.]

CHARLESTON, *January 19, 1861.*

Governor PERRY,
Tallahassee:

Four thousand muskets ready for shipment Monday morning. How shall they be sent and where?

L. W. SPRATT.

[1.]

HEADQUARTERS,
Montgomery, January 20, 1861.

Col. DUFF C. GREEN,
Assistant Quartermaster-General, Mobile, Ala.:

COLONEL: The Governor instructs me to acknowledge your telegraphic dispatch of yesterday concerning the supplies sent to Pensacola—tents, knapsacks, &c. The stores taken at the navy-yard at Pensacola have not been reported to headquarters unfit for use. On the contrary, Colonel Lomax writes that the troops "draw their supplies principally from the navy-yard," without any complaint of their quality. He also reports a quantity of pork, beef, rice, bread, butter, cheese, beans, molasses, spirits, candles, &c., as being on hand. Of course our troops must have good and sound food of the proper kind, but the force at Pensacola is under the command and orders of the Governor of Florida, those from Alabama sent there at his request, and if supplies or magazines of any kind are needed which cannot be furnished by that State application should be made for them here if it is desired that Alabama should supply them. While we are willing to do everything in our power for the honor and safety of the seceding States, yet it is but just and fair that the expenses and sacrifices should be mutually and proportionately borne by each. You will therefore keep a proper and distinct account of the supplies, &c., furnished to troops at Pensacola, designating by whose orders or requisition sent and for what particular troops if practicable. The tents spoken of in your dispatch have arrived, but have not been examined. It is presumed that you attended to that before they were received and shipped.

Very respectfully, &c.,

J. J. SEIBELS,
Aide-de-Camp.

[1.]

HEADQUARTERS,
Montgomery, January 20, 1861.

Capt. M. SMITH,
Captain of Ordnance, Mount Vernon, Ala.:

SIR: The Governor directs me to authorize you to employ the men you name in your letter of the 14th, at the prices stated by you, as

necessary to attend to the arsenal and grounds at Mount Vernon. The return of Captain Reno and the map is herewith returned, copies having been retained here. You will see that the powder in the arsenal is properly sunned and kept dry, and that the arms are not allowed to rust.

Respectfully, &c.,

J. J. SEIBELS,
Colonel and Aide-de-Camp.

[1.]

WASHINGTON, *January 21, 1861.*

Hon. A. B. MOORE,
Montgomery, Ala.:

Took formal leave of Senate to-day, with Mississippi and Florida Senators. Fitzpatrick leaves to-morrow, Clay Monday.

C. C. CLAY, JR.
BEN. FITZPATRICK.

(Same to William M. Brooks, Montgomery, Ala.)

[1.]

[JANUARY 21, 1861.]

Hon. R. TOOMBS,
Milledgeville, Ga.:

Send official notice from president convention. Seceding Senators withdrew to-day.

JOHN J. JONES.

[1.]

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,
Montgomery, January 22, 1861.

Col. W. H. CHASE,
Commandant of Forces at Pensacola:

SIR: I have appointed Col. John H. Forney my special aide, who will report himself to you at Pensacola. He is sent to that point for the purpose of aiding in drilling Alabama troops and performing any other military duties you may assign him, consistent with his position. He is a gentleman of the highest integrity, and an experienced officer. You may repose in him the fullest confidence.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. B. MOORE.

[1.]

WASHINGTON, *January 22, 1861.*

Col. WILLIAM H. CHASE,
Pensacola, Fla.:

Yours received. The ships ordered [to] keep outside the port, and to act strictly on the defensive. I leave to-morrow. Send future communications to Slidell here.

S. R. MALLORY.

[1.]

HEADQUARTERS,
Montgomery, January 23, 1861.

Col. T. LOMAX,
Comdg. Second Regiment Alabama Volunteers, Pensacola, Fla.:

COLONEL: Your letter of the 21st instant, inclosing the following papers, viz, first, telegraphic dispatch from Southern Senators; second, copy of memorandum by Colonel Chase; third, special order to occupy Fort McRee; fourth, modifying the same; fifth, muster-roll of field and staff; sixth, condensed report of strength of regiment, has been duly received, and the Governor directs me to write you that political considerations, growing mainly out of the advice of the Senators of the seceding States, as contained in their dispatch from Washington, a copy of which is mentioned above, renders the observance of the defensive policy imperative for the present, as will be seen by the inclosed copy of a memorandum* this day understood between His Excellency the Governor and Colonel Chase. It would be impracticable and unnecessary to enter into explanations as to the propriety of this course, and the Governor feels confident that you and the other officers and soldiers under your command, as good and faithful soldiers, will cheerfully obey the orders of your superior officers, relying upon their judgment and patriotism that they have been issued for the efficiency of the service and the good of the cause in which we are all embarked. The Governor appreciates fully the many trials, difficulties, and privations to which you and your gallant troops are subjected, and will do all in his power to alleviate them and render your position and duties less irksome and disagreeable. Lieutenant-Colonel Battle has been ordered to make out a requisition of such things as your men are in pressing need of, with a view to having them sent to you from Mobile, if they can be had there; and this the Governor undertakes upon his own responsibility, no appropriation having as yet been made for the purpose by the Legislature, and your command being under the orders and in the service of the Governor of Florida. Still our brave troops must not be allowed to suffer, and Assistant Quartermaster Green, at Mobile, will have orders to fill your requisition for provisions whenever sent. You should not, however, make this demand unless it should become impossible to be supplied by the authorities of the State of Florida, in whose service you are. By the memorandum herewith inclosed you will see that the Hayneville troops, Captain Willingham, will be allowed to return home. As to leave of absence, furloughs, &c., you will arrange that with Colonel Chase. No final discharges should be made without reference to headquarters, except by sentence of a competent court-martial, or on certificate of disability.

Very respectfully,

J. J. SEIBELS,
Colonel and Aide-de-Camp.

[1.]

WASHINGTON, *January 23, 1861.*

Col. WILLIAM H. CHASE,
Commanding State Troops, Pensacola, Fla.:

The post-office discontinued upon the ground that its use is denied to Slemmer. Can this be arranged? Anderson is allowed free use of the mail at Charleston.

D. L. YULEE.

[1.]

---

*Not found.

HEADQUARTERS,
Montgomery, January 24, 1861.

Col. DUFF C. GREEN,
Assistant Quartermaster-General, Mobile, Ala.:

COLONEL: The Governor authorizes you to supply requisitions made upon you for provisions by Colonel Lomax at Pensacola. Arrangements have been made for an extensive supply of provisions (which for obvious reasons, however, you will not make public for the present), and therefore the Governor does not wish you to purchase more supplies than will meet actual demands for the present. Colonel Lomax reports a deficiency in the receipt of provisions at Pensacola from the invoice sent from Mobile. Measures should be taken to prevent these peculations and depredations upon the department. The requisitions of Captain Ketchum for ordnance must be held up for further advisement. Several companies will speedily be enlisted into the regular service, and they may require all the ordnance of this kind that we can raise for field purposes.

Respectfully, &c.,

J. J. SEIBELS,
Colonel and Aide-de-Camp.

[1.]

JANUARY 28, 1861.

S. R. MALLORY,
GEORGE S. HAWKINS,
A. E. MAXWELL,
Pensacola:

The Brooklyn is bound to Pensacola. Two companies on board.

D. L. YULEE.

[1.]

HEADQUARTERS,
Montgomery, Ala., January 29, 1861.

Col. T. LOMAX,
Second Regiment Alabama Volunteers, Pensacola, Fla.:

COLONEL: It has become necessary to raise troops for more permanent service, and the Governor has determined to accept the services of volunteers for twelve months, under the ordinance of the convention of the 19th of January, 1861, a copy of which is herewith inclosed to you. The Governor directs me to authorize you to accept the services of such volunteers from this State now at Pensacola as will enter the service for twelve months, unless sooner discharged, and to organize them into companies of not less than fifty and not more than eighty-five men, allowing each company to elect their own commissioned officers. You will at once muster them into the service of the State, and cause a complete return thereof to be made to headquarters as soon as practicable. It is the Governor's intention to relieve all troops now in the service of the State with either enlisted troops or with volunteers for twelve months at the earliest practicable moment. Measures are being taken here for this purpose, and so soon as a sufficient number are raised, all those troops will be relieved who have been hastily called into service at so much personal sacrifice and inconvenience.

Very respectfully, &c.,

J. J. SEIBELS,
Colonel and Aide-de-Camp.

(Same to Col. John B. Todd, Mobile.)

[1.]

HEADQUARTERS,
Montgomery, January 30, 1861.

Capt. WILLIAM WALKER,
First Artillery, Army of Alabama, Mobile, Ala.:

CAPTAIN: The Governor has appointed you a captain of artillery in the regular army of the State, by virtue of an ordinance of the convention of the 19th of January, 1861, and your commission is herewith inclosed. You will at once signify your acceptance or declension of this commission. If you accept you will forthwith report yourself for duty, and await further instructions from headquarters.

Respectfully, &c.,

J. J. SEIBELS,
Colonel and Aide-de-Camp.

(Similar letters of the same date were directed to Capt. Stephen P. Winston, Mobile, Ala.; H. Maury, Mobile, Ala., care of Colonel Todd; Joseph M. Cary, Eufaula, Ala.; James T. Gee, Selma, Ala.; John Burtwell, Florence, Ala.)

[1.]

JANUARY 31, 1861.

Hon. S. R. MALLORY,
Col. W. H. CHASE,
Pensacola:

The subject of your dispatch is before the President. Will advise you the result.

D. L. YULEE.

[1.]

HEADQUARTERS,
Montgomery, February 5, 1861.

Capt. JOHN BURTWELL,
Florence, Ala.:

SIR: The Governor instructs me to order you to enter immediately on recruiting service in the district of Huntsville. You will at once open a rendezvous in the city of Huntsville, which will be your recruiting station. You are authorized to extend your efforts to obtain recruits into the neighboring counties and villages. You will be furnished with instructions, at an early day, from the adjutant-general's department, and until you receive them you will be governed by those found in the Regulations of the U. S. Army for 1857, authorized by Jefferson Davis, Secretary of War, so far as they may be applicable to the service of this State. Robert T. Jones has been this day appointed lieutenant-colonel of the First Regiment of the Army of Alabama, under the ordinance of the convention of the 19th of January, 1861, and assigned to the recruiting service as superintendent of all the districts in the State.

Respectfully, &c.,

J. J. SEIBELS,
Colonel and Aide-de-Camp.

(Similar letters were addressed to Capt. William Walker, Mobile, recruiting district Mobile, recruiting station Mobile; Capt. James T. Gee, Selma, recruiting station Selma; Capt. Joseph M. Cary, recruiting

district Eufaula, station Eufaula; Capt. Reuben T. Thom, recruiting district Montgomery, station Montgomery. Captain Walker was authorized to extend his operations as far as New Orleans, provided the same would not be objected to by the Governor of Louisiana.

[1.]

HEADQUARTERS,
Montgomery, February 7, 1861.

Col. JOHN H. FORNEY,
First Regiment Artillery, Army of Alabama, Pensacola, Fla.:

COLONEL: Your commission as colonel of artillery in the regular Army of Alabama is herewith inclosed. The Governor directs me to say to you that should the Governor of Florida signify his desire for you to take the command of all the troops at Pensacola, you of course are at liberty to do so, and in any event you will remain at Pensacola until further orders. The Governor desires you to do all in your power to render these twelve-months' troops now being sent down as proficient as possible by constant drill and instruction.

Very respectfully,

J. J. SEIBELS,
Colonel and Aide-de-Camp.

[1.]

MEMORANDUM ORDER.] EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,
Montgomery, February 11, 1861.

Col. John J. Seibels, of my special staff and one of the members of the executive council, is sent to Mobile, Forts Morgan, Gaines, and Mount Vernon Arsenal, &c., with a view of examining into and reporting upon the conditions of these fortifications, their armament, strength, and capacity generally to resist attack. He will also confer and counsel with Quartermaster-General Duff C. Green regarding the expenses of the quartermaster's department, with the view of reducing its expenditures to the lowest point consistent with the efficiency of the service. Finally, Colonel Seibels is authorized to inquire and examine into all matters connected with the military service of the State at the points visited by him, in order that he may furnish the Executive with such information as may enable him the better to provide for the exigencies of the crisis.

A. B. MOORE.

[1.]

MONTGOMERY, ALA., *February 18, 1861.*

His Excellency A. B. MOORE,
Governor of the State of Alabama:

SIR: On the 25th of January, 1861, I had the honor to receive from Your Excellency the appointment of commissioner from the State of Alabama to the Government of the United States at Washington City:

To negotiate with the said Government in reference to the forts, arsenals, and custom-houses within this State, and the public debt of the United States; also as to the future relations of the State of Alabama, now a sovereign, independent State, with the Government of the United States.

On receiving my commission I forthwith repaired to the city of Washington to enter upon the duties of the trust which had been confided to me. The day after my arrival I applied, through the Hon. C. C. Clay, jr., for an audience with the President of the United States to present my credentials and enter upon the proposed negotiations. I herewith submit to Your Excellency a copy of the entire correspondence between Mr. Clay and the President, and Mr. Clay and myself, relating to the mission. By it Your Excellency will perceive that the President refused to recognize me in the only character in which I was authorized to represent the State. This, of course, ended my duties as commissioner.

Trusting my action, as shown by the correspondence, may meet with the approval of Your Excellency, I have the honor to be, with the highest consideration, Your Excellency's most obedient servant,

THOS. J. JUDGE,
Commissioner, &c.

[Inclosure No. 1.]

BROWN'S HOTEL,
Washington City, February 2, 1861.

Hon. T. J. JUDGE:

DEAR SIR: I send you a copy of my note in your behalf, as commissioner, &c., to the President of the United States, and his reply, which has reached me since 7 p. m. Please read and advise me of your wishes and purpose in the premises by Monday next. I will defer my departure for a few days longer, if I can serve you by remaining.

I am, respectfully and truly, yours, &c.,

C. C. CLAY, JR.

[Sub-inclosure No. 1.]

BROWN'S HOTEL,
Washington City, February 1, 1861.

His Excellency JAMES BUCHANAN,
President of the United States of America:

SIR: I have the honor to inform you that the Hon. Thomas J. Judge, of Alabama, duly commissioned to negotiate with the Government of the United States in reference to the forts, arsenals, and custom-houses in that State, and the debt of the United States, is in this city and desires to present his credentials and enter upon the proposed negotiation. Will you be pleased to inform me when it will suit your convenience to give him an audience, and oblige,

With high consideration, Your Excellency's most obedient servant,

C. C. CLAY, JR.

[Sub-inclosure No. 2.]

WASHINGTON, *February 2, 1861.*

Hon. CLEMENT C. CLAY, &c.:

DEAR SIR: In answer to your note of yesterday, I shall be happy to receive the Hon. Thomas J. Judge, as a distinguished citizen of Alabama, either at 12 or 3 o'clock on Monday, as may best suit his convenience. You are doubtless aware, from my several messages, that, in my judgment, I have no power to recognize him in the character ascribed to him by your letter.

Yours, very respectfully,

JAMES BUCHANAN.

[Inclosure No. 2.]

BROWN'S HOTEL,
Washington, February 5, 1861.

Hon. JAMES BUCHANAN,
President of the United States of America:

SIR: I submitted my note and your reply touching the mission of the Hon. T. J. Judge to him for his consideration, and send you herewith a copy of his response. You will see that he declines to address you on the subject-matters of his mission, because he regards your note to me as closing the door against him as the representative of Alabama and repelling any offers she may have to make at the very threshold. I am sure that you desire peace with all the world, and especially with those States which have seceded from the Union. You profess to claim or hold forts and arsenals in those States only as property of the United States that you are bound to take care of. It is, therefore, matter of surprise and regret that you not only refuse to trust the people of those States with such property in their own limits and intended for their benefit, but pursue a course tending to destroy that property and to break the peace between your Government and those States. If, recognizing the right of secession, you had received Mr. Judge as commissioner from a foreign State, and had sent his proposals to the Senate with your approval or objection, or, denying that right, you had submitted his proposals to Congress as those of a commissioner from a State of the Union, possibly the independence of the State might have been acknowledged and a treaty with it formed, or, denying its independence, Congress might have agreed to the sale and retrocession of the disputed places. At all events, it would have relieved you of the responsibility you have assumed of not only refusing to entertain a peaceful proposition from a seceding State but of preventing Congress from receiving it. I see nothing in the Constitution forbidding the course I suggest, either on your part or that of Congress. It would not have compromised your duty or the rights of the United States.

Certainly the lands for Forts Morgan and Gaines, and for Mount Vernon Arsenal, were ceded to the United States for the erection of such "needful buildings" for the defense and protection of the people of Alabama. For what other purpose should the Government of the United States hold them? But it is too late, if not improper, to pursue the argument. Alabama has vindicated her integrity to the world. She sends her commissioner here to purchase the property which her people prefer to hold in their own defense. It is now useless to your Government, except to injure them or their allies or friends. Knowing these facts, they were right to seize it, and are magnanimous to offer to pay your Government the amount it cost. They cannot misunderstand your course in refusing to receive their commissioner—that you deny their right to take their destiny in their own hands or to defend themselves against the Government of the United States or to resist its authority, and that you mean to control their action by military force.

Their Governor advised you, as soon as possible after the seizure of the forts and arsenals: "That it was done by his orders to make the secession of Alabama peaceful, and to prevent your re-enforcing those places and shedding the blood and sacrificing the lives of her people in endeavoring to maintain the authority of your Government over them." Subsequent events have proven his wisdom and forecast. Your transfer of troops from Northern and Western posts to this city, and to all Southern forts where you apprehend that the people might

take them for their defense, to secure peaceful secession, shows your inclination to keep them for their coercion and to prevent peaceful secession. The frowning artillery and armed men brought to the unaccustomed view of the people of Maryland and Virginia, of Charleston and Pensacola, are just causes of offense to those who esteem themselves free citizens, not subjects, masters, or servants of government.

The free people of Alabama will not consent that places of power granted by them to Government for their defense against insurrection and invasion shall be used in aid of their invasion and subjugation. They regard the uses now made of Forts Pickens, Sumter, McHenry, and others in Southern States as a gross abuse of the people and trust, a plain usurpation of ungranted power. And be assured that the men of the South will not long endure this constant menace of the power of your Government, or suffer it to stand sentinel over their doorways with presented arms, ready to challenge themselves or their friends or to dispute their ingress or egress. The instincts of mere brute nature, no less than the noblest sentiments of humanity, self-preservation, patriotism, honor, and pride of independence, conspire against such deliberate insult and persistent menace of injury. If not surrendered for the defense of the people against your standing army, they must and will take them at every hazard and any sacrifice. Those States that have seceded will never unite with the Northern States under a common government—the idea is preposterous, the ground is hopeless. There has been constant and increasing strife between them for more than a quarter of a century. They differ so widely in principles and sentiments, in morals, in manners, religion, and politics, as well as social institutions and habits, that the world knows that they are different and uncongenial types of civilization.

They have long seen and felt it and cannot have a motive for living together that is not purely selfish and mercenary. I trust and believe they will hereafter form separate and distinct governments, in which they cannot love each other less or harm each other more than under a common government. The people of Alabama believe their rights will be better respected by the New England and other Northern States when out of this Union than they have been in it. The common prevalence in the South of this opinion will forever prevent the rebuilding of the old Union. With your knowledge of the history of the United States and the unhomogeneous characters of the Northern and Southern peoples you must agree with me that man will never witness the reconstruction of the Union. Then, why hold forts and keep troops in the seceded States if not to disturb us? Why not take the purchase money offered for them? Left to yourself I think you would withdraw your garrisons and sell us the forts, for you pray for peace and protest against coercion. Take care that your councils do not compromise your honor and your character by evincing uses of those strongholds at variance with your prayers and protests. A superannuated soldier, whose vanity and ignorance have never failed to provoke contempt whenever he essays to play the statesman, is not competent to advise you. Neither is a mere jurist and scholar, who has lived a recluse and knows less of living and feeling men than of dead languages and abstract sciences. Trust your own judgment and feelings and I think you will correct the errors they have committed by transferring your troops from Southern States, where they can only excite suspicion and heartburnings and make enemies of those who should be friends, to the Western frontier, where war is being carried on against citizens of the United States.

Hoping that good may come out of seeming evil and that we may not be precipitated into war by your preparations to prevent it, and wishing you the peace and tranquillity in your retirement that follows good deeds, I have the honor to be, respectfully and truly, your friend and obedient servant,

C. C. CLAY, JR.

[Sub-inclosure.]

WASHINGTON CITY, *February 4, 1861.*

Hon. C. C. CLAY, Jr.:

I acknowledge the receipt of your note of the 2d instant, inclosing the correspondence between yourself and His Excellency James Buchanan, President of the United States, relating to my mission as commissioner for the State of Alabama. The President declines to give me an audience in the only character in which I sought it, as commissioner for the State of Alabama, and thereby refuses to receive any proposals from that State for a settlement relating to the public debt of the United States, contracted while Alabama was a member of that confederacy, and relating to the property in the possession of Alabama which belonged to the United States of America before the withdrawal of Alabama from that Union. From this course of the President, it is to be presumed that he has abandoned all claim, or resolved not to make any, in his official character, to that property in behalf of his Government; or, that repelling every offer of amicable adjustment, he desires that it shall be retaken by the sword. But no matter what motive has prompted his unexpected treatment of me, I should be wanting in proper reverence for my State and proper appreciation of my present relations to her to sue for peaceful negotiations, since the right of Alabama to send me and my right to speak for her have been denied. And if negotiation is to settle our difficulties touching these forts and arsenals, it must be proposed by the President to the Governor at her capitol, whither I shall go and report the result of my mission. Whilst I regret this action of the President, it is gratifying to know that the State of Alabama, by her prompt efforts to do that justice in the premises which has been thwarted by him, will stand justified before the world. That State having now been placed right upon the record, and under the circumstances nothing more remaining for me to accomplish as her commissioner, my mission ceases with this letter.

Permit me to return you my thanks for the valuable aid you have rendered in endeavoring to advance the objects of my mission, and believe me to be, very truly, your friend and obedient servant,

THOMAS J. JUDGE.

[1.]

MONTGOMERY, *February 26, 1861.*

Col. JOHN H. FORNEY,
Barrancas Barracks:
(Care of Assistant Adjutant-General Kelly, Pensacola, Fla.)

Can you spare, to be transferred from McRee to Fort Morgan, any columbiads? If so, how many, and when could transfer be made?

L. P. WALKER,
Secretary of War.

[1.]

PENSACOLA, [*February*] *28, 1861.*

L. P. WALKER, *Secretary of War:*

Ready for Fort Morgan two 8-inch columbiads.

[1.] JNO. H. FORNEY.

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Montgomery, February 28, 1861.

Col. JOHN H. FORNEY,
Pensacola, Fla.:

Transfer the two columbiads to Fort Morgan without delay, so as not to excite suspicion. and report.

L. P. WALKER,
[1.] *Secretary of War.*

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Montgomery, March 2, 1861.

Capt. HENRY MAURY, *Fort Morgan:*

SIR: Understanding from the office of the adjutant-general of the State of Alabama that you are in command at Fort Morgan, I write to request that you will furnish to this Department without delay a statement of the exact condition of this fort, detailing minutely and fully its equipment, embracing the guns, their condition, caliber, mountings, &c.; the quantity and quality of the powder; the amount of ball and shells, &c.; the interior arrangements of the fort, &c. This Department has no official information of the condition of Fort Morgan, and what is desired of you is a full and complete report in detail, with such general remarks as may suggest themselves as proper and right.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

[1.] L. P. WALKER.

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Montgomery, March 2, 1861.

Capt. THEODORE O'HARA, *Fort McRee:*

SIR: Understanding from the adjutant-general's office of the State of Alabama that you are in command at Fort McRee, I write to request that you report to this Department without delay the exact condition of this fort in special reference to the following questions, to which you will add any general remarks deemed proper by you to be made:

First. The number of 10-inch columbiads; and if there, how many are mounted, and whether in casemate or barbette?

Second. The number of 8-inch columbiads and their condition, as above?

Third. The number of 42-pounders, and how many mounted and unmounted?

Fourth. The number of 32-pounders, and how many are mounted and unmounted?

Fifth. The number of 24-pounders, and whether in casemate or barbette?

Sixth. The exact distance of the land battery from Fort McRee and the direction? How far from the new light-house; and if mounted, with what?

Seventh. The distance of Fort McRee from Fort Pickens, and the distance of the land battery from Fort Pickens?

Eighth. What amount of powder, and quality?

Ninth. Have you any fuses and wafers? If so, what quantity and quality? If not, what quantity is required?

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

L. P. WALKER,

[1.] *Secretary of War.*

MARCH 2, 1861.

Col. JOHN H. FORNEY,

Commanding Fort Barrancas:

SIR: Understanding from the adjutant-general's office of the State of Alabama that you are in command of Fort Barrancas, I beg to submit the following questions for special reply at your earliest convenience, to which you can add any general remarks deemed proper by you:

First. What number of columbiads have you, and their caliber, mounted and unmounted, and whether those mounted are in casemate or barbette?

Second. The number of 42-pounders, their condition and working order, and how arranged, in upper or lower works?

Third. What number, if any, of sea-coast howitzers, their size and condition, and whether in upper or lower works?

Fourth. What number of 24-pounders, their condition, and whether in upper or lower works?

Fifth. What number, if any, of 24-pounder howitzers for flank defense?

Sixth. How far is your land battery between the fort and navy-yard distant from these places, respectively? Is it mounted; and if so, how and with what?

Seventh. Are there any 68-pounders (ship guns) mounted at the navy-yard? If so, how many?

Eighth. What number of fuses and wafers and their quality?

Ninth. How much powder have you and its kind and quality?

Tenth. Has the order of this Department directing the transfer of the two columbiads to Fort Morgan been executed?

Eleventh. Do you know the quantity of powder in magazine at navy-yard, and is it or not within range of the guns from Fort Pickens?

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

L. P. WALKER,

[1.] *Secretary of War.*

PENSACOLA, *March 4, 1861.*

L. P. WALKER:

The two columbiads with chassis, carriages, implements, and equipments complete were shipped at 10 p. m. for Fort Morgan.

JNO. H. FORNEY.

[1.]

MONTGOMERY, *March 7, 1861.*

His Excellency Governor PERRY,

Tallahassee, Fla.:

The powder at the Pensacola yard is insecure. Have you any objection to its removal by the Secretary of War to Mount Vernon or other place of safety? The munitions of war there have not been turned over to the Confederacy.

[1.] S. R. MALLORY.

MONTGOMERY, *March 7, 1861.*

General BRAXTON BRAGG,
New Orleans:

I propose to nominate you brigadier-general of Provisional Army, if you [will] accept. If you do, proceed at once to Pensacola to take command, where your orders will be forwarded. Answer.

L. P. WALKER,
Secretary of War.

[1.]

MONTGOMERY, *March 7, 1861.*

Col. W. J. HARDEE,
Savannah, Ga.:

You are appointed colonel First Regiment of Infantry in Confederate Army; your command at Mobile. If you can, muster in company for twelve months under bill just passed not requiring tender or consent of State. Answer.

L. P. WALKER,
Secretary of War.

[1.]

MONTGOMERY, *March 7, 1861.*

Col. WILLIAM H. CHASE,
Pensacola, Fla.:

I propose to nominate you brigadier-general of the Provisional Army, if you will accept. If you do, proceed at once to command of the Mississippi below New Orleans, to which place your orders will be forwarded. Answer.

L. P. WALKER,
Secretary of War.

[1.]

NEW ORLEANS, *March 8, 1861.*

L. P. WALKER:

My health is too precarious to admit of active duties of command; I suffer from bronchial disease. I therefore decline the appointment of brigadier-general.

W. H. CHASE.

[1.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 2. } WAR DEPT., ADJT. GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Montgomery, Ala., March 8, 1861.

Capt. Robert C. Wood is assigned to duty as assistant adjutant-general with the command of Brig. Gen. Braxton Bragg, at and near Pensacola, Fla., to whom he will proceed and report without delay.

By command of the Secretary of War:

GEORGE DEAS,
Acting Adjutant-General.

[1.]

ADJUTANT AND INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Montgomery, March 8, 1861.

Col. JOHN B. TODD, *Mobile:*

COLONEL: Your report of the companies turned over by you as the commander of Fort Morgan, under date of the 2d instant, has been

received. For the assurance given by you of the readiness of the regiment under your command to re-enforce Fort Morgan in case of attack, the Governor desires me to express to you his thanks. The Governor also instructs me to convey to you, and through you to the call volunteers lately under your command, the assurance of his high gratification at the promptness with which they responded to his call, and the thanks of the State for the efficient service they have rendered.

I have the honor to be, &c., your obedient servant,

GEO. GOLDTHWAITE,

[1.] *Acting Adjutant and Inspector General.*

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 1. } HDQRS. ARMY OF THE MISSISSIPPI, *Jackson, Miss., March 12, 1861.*

I. The undersigned hereby assumes command of the Mississippi Army. All matters relating in any manner to its organization, arming, equipping, or discipline will, until further orders, be referred direct to these headquarters, and will be addressed to the chief of the staff department, to which such matters may appropriately belong, viz: Organization, discipline, rules of service, reports, and all general subjects will be referred to the adjutant-general; clothing, camp and garrison equipage, transportation and general supplies will be referred to the quartermaster-general; arms, accouterments, ammunition, ordnance, stores, &c., to the chief of ordnance. (See Army Regulations, adopted temporarily by the Board.)

II. The following appointments and elections have been made according to law, and are hereby announced to the division, viz:

1. Richard Griffith to be brigadier-general, vice Van Dorn, appointed major-general.
2. Beverly Matthews to be adjutant and inspector general, vice Griffith, appointed brigadier-general.
3. William Barksdale to be quartermaster-general.
4. Samuel G. French to be chief of ordnance.
5. P. F. Liddell to be first assistant adjutant-general.
6. H. H. Miller to be second assistant adjutant-general.
7. J. N. Davis to be third assistant adjutant-general.
8. John McGuirk to be fourth assistant adjutant-general.
9. Melancthon Smith to be fifth assistant adjutant-general.

III. The adjutant-general, quartermaster-general, and the chief of ordnance having reported in person to these headquarters, are assigned to duty, and will receive special instructions. All official letters relating to matters in their respective departments will hereafter be addressed to them.

IV. Captains of companies that have been mustered into service will be allowed to receive a sufficient number of men for their own companies to make the total strength, rank and file, 100.

V. Whenever a company is mustered into service its captain will at once make a requisition for arms, ammunition, and accouterments upon the chief of ordnance; clothing, camp and garrison equipage will not be issued until the troops are called out to take the field for active service.

VI. Accouterments and ammunition for small-arms and batteries of artillery are being prepared, and will be issued to companies in the order of their organization and tender of service. Captains will not issue ammunition to their companies until they are called into active service.

VII. Company commanders will make a report at once of the number and condition of all public arms and accouterments in the possession of their companies, accompanied by a requisition to cover deficiencies. Captains of those companies that have supplied themselves with arms and accouterments at their own expense will also make similar reports, that ammunition may be prepared for their future use. They will also state what uniform, if any, they have adopted.

VIII. Company commanders will muster their companies every two months, commencing the last day of April next, transmitting one copy of the muster-roll to the adjutant-general. Monthly company returns will be made on the 1st day of every month to the adjutant of the regiment. Until further orders one of these returns will be made direct to these headquarters. (See Army Regulations.)

IX. It is earnestly enjoined upon all the officers of the division to seize every opportunity to instruct themselves and their commands in all things that may tend to give them efficiency in the field, in the march, in camp, or in battle.

EARL VAN DORN,
Major-General, Mississippi Army.

[1.]

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Montgomery, March 13, 1861.

BLANTON DUNCAN,
Louisville, Ky.:

SIR: Your letter of the 6th instant desiring to know whether or not this Government will receive into its service a regiment of Kentuckians commanded by you, or by some gentleman under whom you would be willing to serve as lieutenant-colonel, has just been transferred to this Department by Attorney-General Benjamin, to whom it was addressed. Should it be ordained that the differences now existing between the Confederate States of America and the Federal Government are to be determined by the stern arbitrament of the sword, and could the necessary arrangements be effected without disturbing the friendly relations between your State and this Government, the latter would unhesitatingly and cheerfully avail itself of the services of yourself and the gallant Kentuckians whom you propose to command, and do so, too, in the manner indicated by you, but until this question of war is fully settled it is impossible for me to give a more definite answer to your patriotic proposition.

I am, sir, with much respect, your obedient servant,

L. P. WALKER,
Secretary of War.

[4.]

MONTGOMERY, *March 16, 1861.*

A. R. WRIGHT,
Atlanta, Ga.:

Capt. G. W. Lee's company will be received and mustered into service at Pensacola, to which place they will proceed. Transportation will be settled here.

L. P. WALKER.

[1.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 4. } WAR DEPT., ADJT. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Montgomery, March 18, 1861.*

I. Col. William J. Hardee, of the First Regiment of Infantry, is assigned to the command of Fort Morgan, Ala., to which he will proceed without delay.

II. The following officers are assigned to duty at Fort Morgan, Ala., whither they will repair without delay and report to Colonel Hardee, the commanding officer, viz: First Lieut. Francis A. Shoup and First Lieut. Charles P. Ball, of the corps of artillery.

By command of the Secretary of War:

S. COOPER,
[1.] *Adjutant-General.*

WASHINGTON, D. C., *March 20, 1861.*

Hon. L. P. WALKER,
Secretary of War, Montgomery, Ala.:

MY DEAR SIR: Several gentlemen not connected with the Government, but who are in the way of getting reliable intelligence, and whom I have always found better informed than any one of my acquaintance, tell me to-day that they have information which satisfied them the Government here means to re-enforce Fort Pickens. These gentlemen have not confided to me their sources of information, but I have the highest confidence in their facilities for getting information, and I attach great weight to what they tell me. Their belief is that the re-enforcement will take place soon. I am aware that there is an engagement to the contrary on the part of this Government, but I do not place any reliance on their promises. They will find some excuse for a violation of the stipulation. I feel very sure they would not hesitate to make all ready to throw in troops at the very hour of the expiration of the time during which they may have bound themselves not to re enforce. I am inclined to think the Texas troops will be sent to a point whence they can be conveniently and speedily sent to Pensacola, and so, too, the New York vessels which lately sailed with Government troops on board. It is idle to suppose all those troops were intended for the Tortugas and Key West forts. One of the possible steps of this Government may be to direct vessels at sea with troops to make the harbor of Pensacola by a given night and land men and munitions at Fort Pickens. I have conversed briefly with Mr. Crawford to-day, and mentioned to him what I had learned. He evidently relies more on the faith of this Administration than I do, but told me he should request Mr. Forsyth to incorporate the matter in his dispatch to-night. I beg to make this suggestion: When the first step of occupying Fort Pickens was taken by the United States the orders were sent down by a special messenger and also by a telegraph in cipher. The telegraph left here in the night, and was stopped at Mobile or Montgomery by our friends. I gave the fact early next day to the Florida delegation, but the special messenger went through, delivered his message to Lieutenant Slemmer, and thus we lost Fort Pickens. It seems to me this teaches an obvious precaution—to cut off all communication of every description between the U. S. troops and ships and the shore. No one should be suffered to pass our lines. By this mode the Government would have to make its moves for re-enforcement in such a mode as possibly to admit of their being checked in season.

I have the honor to remain, very truly, yours,

[1.] L. Q. WASHINGTON.

MONTGOMERY, *March 20, 1861.*

J. W. ZACHARIE,
New Orleans:

I am requested by the Secretary of War to request you to furnish transportation immediately for as many of the Louisiana Zouaves as are ready to leave forthwith for Pensacola. The funds are in the hands of Capt. John M. Galt, now on his way to New Orleans, and he will pay you any advance you may have to make. If Col. A. C. Myers is in New Orleans you need not act, but transfer this dispatch to him to be executed. The Secretary of War sends dispatch to Colonel Myers, but is not sure that he is in New Orleans. Act instantly.

J. P. BENJAMIN.

[1.]

TALLAHASSEE, *March 22, 1861.*

L. P. WALKER,
Secretary of War:

I will send the regiment to Pensacola as soon as possible. Do you expect me to arm them?

Respectfully,

M. S. PERRY.

[1.]

NEW YORK, *March 23, 1861.*

J. R. HARRIS, Esq.:

MY DEAR SIR: A shipowner, who owns ships in our lines, and who is a shipbuilder and perfectly reliable in every way, has a new vessel which he has just loaned for the Government to take building materials to the Government works, Tortugas, informs us that an agent of the Government told him he wished to charter another vessel to take arms and ammunition to Pensacola, and offered to guarantee the safety of the vessel under convoy. This builder owns in brig General Bailey one-eighth interest, I believe, and he wanted to know what we thought of chartering that vessel. We of course replied no, on no terms. My object in writing you is that you may give notice, if you choose to do so, of the intentions of the sly Government rascals to re-enforce Fort Pickens. This you can do, as you know the information I give you is true. I feel uneasy, seeing the Government is willing to plunge the country in civil war and will take any underhanded means on the sly. If you had Fort Pickens I should feel easier, and fear the longer the effort to take it is postponed the more dangerous and difficult it will be; and still I would rather not advise an attack, but wait, for they have to back down in the end and acknowledge the Southern Confederacy.

J. L. S[MALLWOOD].

[1.]

MONTGOMERY, *March 23, 1861.*

Governor M. S. PERRY,
Tallahassee, Fla.:

Would be very glad if you can arm the troops without delay. Their early presence at Pensacola greatly desired.

L. P. WALKER.

[1.]

TALLAHASSEE, FLA., *March 23, 1861.*

Hon. L. P. WALKER,
Secretary of War:

SIR: I can arm the regiment with U. S. muskets, percussion lock, or with Maynard rifles, 150 Mississippi rifles inclusive. Which do you prefer?

Respectfully,

[1.] M. S. PERRY.

MONTGOMERY, *March 24, 1861.*

Governor M. S. PERRY,
Tallahassee, Fla.:

Arm with U. S. muskets, percussion caps.

L. P. WALKER.

[1.]

KEY WEST, FLA., *March 25, 1861.*

JEFFERSON DAVIS,
President Confederate States of America:

HONORED SIR: Deeming it the duty of every true Southern man who possesses information which may be of importance to the welfare of our country, I take the liberty of informing you that the steam-ship Daniel Webster arrived here with 300 U. S. regular troops from Texas this evening, in transit to New York, as I am informed. After landing a quantity of artillery and sundries and taking in coal, she is to proceed North, I learn, in a few hours. The steam-ship General Rusk arrived from Indianola also with 400 regulars, which have been all landed at Fort Jefferson, Tortugas, and Fort Taylor, at this place, as I am further informed, to remain as re-enforcements at these points. The Daniel Webster on her passage out brought sixty-eight men to Fort Taylor and thirty-two to Fort Jefferson, together with a large quantity of military stores and provisions. I saw twenty hogsheads West India molasses and 100 barrels of flour, together with a proportionate amount of other stores, myself, among the articles landed. I am further informed from what I deem good authority that the United States Government have recently appropriated $150,000 to each of those forts for the purpose of continuing the work on them, and, as it appears to me from all I can learn, with the view of holding them for a long time. As near as I can ascertain there were only about 150 men, rank and file, in Fort Taylor previous to the arrival of these last-named re-enforcements. The field pieces are to be placed in this fort, it is said, to strengthen the armament.

I have the honor to subscribe myself, your obedient servant and fellow-citizen,

W. H. HUTCHINGS,
Commanding Mail Steamer Atlantic, of New Orleans.

P. S.—Since writing the above an agent of the Government, James Filor, U. S. naval store-keeper, tried to get me to name a price at which I would take 200 or 300 barrels of provisions from this place and deliver them to the U. S. squadron off Pensacola. I told him the Government of the United States had not money enough to induce me to commit an

act of treason, which I consider it. The U. S. steamer Crusader is coaling here, and I understand will be dispatched with these supplies. These are certainly singular peace measures, truly.

W. H. H.

[1.]

JACKSON, MISS., *March 25, 1861.*

L. P. WALKER:

Mississippi troops will probably arrive in Mobile on the 28th or 29th. Is it desired that arms, ammunition, and camp equipage should be sent? I much regret the unavoidable delays.

JOHN J. PETTUS.

[1.]

COMMANDANT'S OFFICE, NAVY-YARD,
Warrington, March 25, 1861.

Brig. Gen. BRAXTON BRAGG,
Commanding Forces near Pensacola:

SIR: I have been directed by the honorable Secretary of the Navy of the Confederate States to assume the command of this yard, and to render you any aid in my power to carry out the military operations now in progress. It will afford me great pleasure to co-operate with you, and to do all in [my] power to aid in the cause in which we are both engaged.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

D. N. INGRAHAM,
Commandant.

[1.]

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,
Tallahassee, [March] 26, 1861.

Hon. L. P. WALKER:

The regiment will arrive at Columbus by 6 a. m. on the 7th of April. Can you arrange for transportation, &c., from that point to Pensacola?

Respectfully,

M. S. PERRY.

[1.]

MILLEDGEVILLE, *March 26, 1861.*

Hon. L. P. WALKER:

We find we cannot get Captains Smith's and Aderhold's companies ready before Tuesday. We will muster all in at one time. Please withhold orders for them.

JOSEPH E. BROWN.

[1.]

FORT MORGAN, *March 28, 1861.*

Hon. L. P. WALKER,
Secretary of War:

MY DEAR SIR: If you wish that your Alabama volunteers, in the event of war, should not disgrace themselves and the Confederacy, you must send me more officers. The material is good, but officers and men

are deplorably ignorant. I am doing all in my power to instruct and discipline them, but where so much is to be done, one person, however zealous, can do but little. I want officers to instruct both in artillery and infantry. I have instituted a regular course of instruction for the officers and non-commissioned officers of the Confederate Army, but am embarrassed for the want of instructors. You could not do better than to make my friend Maj. William D. Smith, of the Georgia army, a major of artillery, and send him to me as an instructor of artillery. I should be glad to have him. He is a zealous, hard-working man, and full of intelligence. You promised to send me Lieutenant Ball and Captain White, but neither has made his appearance. I am sure you will do all in your power to aid me in making this fort defensible. I should dislike to fight this command in its present condition; indeed, I should not like to see the face of an enemy for three months.

With best wishes for your success, truly, your friend,

[1.] W. J. HARDEE.

JACKSON, *March 28, 1861.*

Hon. L. P. WALKER:

Troops on the way to Mobile. Arrive there to-night and to-morrow. Should the President need two more regiments they will be ready at the shortest notice.

JOHN J. PETTUS.

[1.]

MONTGOMERY, *March 29, 1861.*

General BRAXTON BRAGG,
Pensacola:

Your communication of the 27th received. Do you propose or prefer an increase of force beyond the 5,000 ordered, and to what extent?

S. COOPER,
Adjutant-General.

[1.]

LOUISVILLE, *March 29, 1861.*

Hon. L. P. WALKER,
Secretary of War:

DEAR SIR: When I wrote to Mr. Benjamin in regard to the regiment of Kentuckians, I desired the position of colonel to be left vacant in order that some regular army officer, thoroughly proficient in his profession, should be hereafter selected for that position. I presume, of course, that such was your expectation, as an officer of such a high grade and next to your highest position ought not to be placed in such an important command unless perfectly competent. Though possessing considerable theoretical knowledge, I would not think of incurring such a responsibility myself. My object in writing to you is to get your official views upon this subject. After your letter was received, and during my absence attending the Southern Rights Convention, some of the officers who desired to enter into your army held a meeting and, without consultation with me upon the subject, selected a gentleman as colonel and informed him by letter of the fact. This gentleman, though brave and chivalric, has no conception whatever of military tactics, and could not direct his command to go through with the simplest evolutions, though he could lead a charge, perhaps, as

well as any man in the State. He could not certainly pass your board of examiners for a second lieutenant's commission. Upon coming home I refused to sanction their action, as I did not consider it what I had offered to your Government, and made them rescind it. I tell them to complete the regiment and then let all the men and officers select the colonel; and before that election occurs I would like to have your official views, in order to secure for your service the best officer it is possible to get. I had in view Colonel Alexander, Major Alexander, or Major Anderson, if all or either should resign as soon as hostilities are evident, which of course I trust sincerely may never occur. Either of them I am satisfied would in such an event gladly accept the command of 1,000 Kentuckians in your service. Another point also requires some explanation. According to our military laws we have two majors to the regiment, each in command of five companies. As your service indicates but one major, what must be done in regard to it? From all indications that I have had from various counties, I have no doubt that you would receive offers of several regiments within a week after a collision occurred. According to our laws a company organizes as soon as forty men are enrolled. I have directed gentlemen to organize as soon as that number is enrolled, and they can go on afterward to perfect their drill and fill up the company. I do that in order to get the skeleton of the second battalion made up as quickly as possible. The first is already organized, and will select its major in a few days. All indications at present seem favorable to a continuance of peace until Mr. Lincoln can convene his Congress and get power with which to attack you. That he means to do so eventually is evident from his appointment of a judge in your State. I shall go on to perfect the regiment in order to move at a moment's notice, but do not expect to be called upon this summer. I shall amuse myself canvassing the State, and feel a strong confidence in our ability to carry it in August. If we do, we shall join you about the 1st of January.

Very truly,

[4.] BLANTON DUNCAN.

MOBILE, *March 29, 1861.*

L. P. WALKER:

Two regiments Mississippi Volunteers are on march to this place by order of Governor of Mississippi. The number of rank and file not yet reported, but estimated at 1,700. Eight companies of them are here; the whole under my command until organized and mustered into service of the Confederate States.

Very respectfully, &c.,

CHAS. CLARK,

[1.] *Major-General of Army of Mississippi.*

MONTGOMERY, *March 29, 1861.*

Maj. Gen. CHARLES CLARK

Army of Mississippi, Mobile, Ala.:

The Mississippi troops can be organized into regiments before leaving Mobile or after reaching Pensacola, as you prefer. Let this be done, however, before they are mustered into service. This muster will take place at Pensacola, but transportation is provided for them from Mobile, without reference to their being mustered into service.

[1.] L. P. WALKER.

QUINCY, *April 1, 1861.*

Capt. J. L. WHITE, or
Hon. B. BAKER,
Montgomery, Ala.:

GENTLEMEN: I wrote you per last mail inclosing letter from J. L. Smallwood. Since then I have received the inclosed one from him which I deem it proper to likewise inclose to you, thinking it may contribute something toward keeping you posted.

Yours, truly,

J. R. HARRIS.

Our soldiers for Pensacola take steamers at Chattahoochee on Friday next at 12 m. Apalachicola company, 50 to 55; Jackson company, 50 to 55; Young Guard (Gadsden), 60 to 65; two companies (Leon), 110 to 120; one company (Jefferson), 50 to 55; one company (Madison), 50 to 55; two companies (Alachua), 100. Those farther west will march through.

[Inclosure.]

NEW YORK, *March 25, 1861.*

J. R. HARRIS, Esq.:

MY DEAR SIR: I wrote you Saturday about the move of the Government respecting transferring munitions to Pensacola. Since then we have learned from a Government officer here that they had written on to Washington for further instructions, and that they had abandoned the idea. The plan was to land the supplies on Santa Rosa Inlet, but they find a fortification thrown up by the seceders which defeats that plan of operation, and hence they have to abandon the project, and I see no way for them open but to recognize the Southern Confederacy. They will have to do it, and I should not be surprised if New York, Pennsylvania, New Jersey, and perhaps the Western States unite with the South in the end, in making a reconstruction of the Union. They seem to let everything go by default. The new tariff is a poser, and will help to get the new Confederacy acknowledged by foreign Governments. In short, before the old Government wakes up to the real position they will have lost the power of reconstructing. This is my idea. I would like to see Uncle "Abe" and his Cabinet run out of Washington, and that will be if they attempt coercion in any way. I will let you know if there is any new move. I feel satisfied the first information sent you will not be carried out.

Yours, in great haste,

J. L. SMALLWOOD.

[1.]

WAR DEPT., ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Montgomery, April 3, 1861.

Col. W. J. HARDEE,
Commanding Fort Morgan:

SIR: The views expressed in your communication of the 28th ultimo in regard to the strength of your command are entirely approved by the Secretary of War. Should you at any time have a force larger than may be necessary for the defense of Fort Morgan the overplus

may be transferred to Pensacola, giving the preference to the companies of Capts. J. G. Coltart and S. A. M. Wood, should they prefer such transfer.

I am, respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. COOPER,
[1.] *Adjutant and Inspector General.*

ADJUTANT AND INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Montgomery, April 3, 1861.

[General DUFF C. GREEN:]

GENERAL: The receipt of your two favors of the 30th ultimo are acknowledged, as also your telegram as to the action of General Clemens on Special Orders, No. 140. I hope and trust we shall get through the Fort Morgan business safely, and that in a few days the Confederacy will have charge of every man, woman, and child at that post and Pensacola. You need not for the present increase your supply of clothing. The Governor has not determined what is to be done with the sugar and coffee at this place. It will most probably be turned over to the C. S. quartermaster, and if wanted at Mobile he will send it to that point. The 107 balls were shipped by the Governor, and he has paid the freight. The Confederacy, however, should pay the freight on everything shipped on requisition of its officers. As to receipting Colonel Echols, "as per invoice on original weight," the Governor directs me to say that you will receipt only for the amount and at the weight you actually receive. I intended to say as much in my letter of 28th ultimo, to which you will please refer. The corn in Mobile, the Governor is advised, will be taken by the Confederacy.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

GEO. GOLDTHWAITE,
[1.] *Adjutant and Inspector General.*

QUINCY, *April 3, 1861.*

SECRETARY OF WAR:

About 580 men, with regimental organization, will leave Chattahoochee on the night of the 5th for Columbus, where transportation and subsistence are expected.

T. W. BREVARD,
[1.] *Adjutant-General of Florida.*

MOBILE, ALA., *April 4, 1861.*

[SECRETARY OF WAR:]

DEAR SIR: I received your dispatch this morning. I would go at once to Arkansas if I could see how I could be spared from Alabama. It seems to me that everything in the military line in our State which I have not done myself has been done wrong. I am now just where I can see my way clearly through, and I am afraid to trust it to other hands. When I get the 2,000 men for whom you have made a requisition properly turned over, I will cheerfully go to Arkansas. Indeed, I suppose that will be time enough, as the election does not take place until the 3d of August.

Colonel Hardee has now at Fort Morgan nine full companies of volunteers and forty-six men of another company, which will be filled up in two or three days. It could be filled up here in an hour, but the captain prefers men from the interior. When it is filled Colonel Hardee will have about 800 men. I have written to the Governor suggesting that this deficiency be supplied by two companies of regular troops from Mount Vernon. I have intimated to him also that the public service would not suffer by allowing me to designate the officers who shall command them. The officers, I am advised, of such companies of three-years' men as are transferred to you do not become a part of the regular army of the Confederacy, but hold their commissions only so long as you think proper to retain the men. If, however, you have occasion to increase your regular force and new officers have to be appointed, I suppose any service they have already rendered will be placed to their credit, and, other things being equal, that you will give them a preference. The regular troops already recruited are all that we shall be likely to need, and the Governor has issued orders to stop recruiting. This will make it necessary for him to dismiss all the officers he has appointed except such as go with the men. You can do the State and the Confederacy some service by urging him to allow me to select those who do go. I have no personal preference among them, and will therefore take them with an eye single to their qualifications, and it is no disparagement of the Governor to say that I am a better judge of those qualifications than he is; besides, it will relieve him of a responsibility of which he ought to be glad to get rid. Do not fail to see him upon the subject as soon as you can.

Lane has accepted the judgeship. I suppose he calculated the value of his neck before he did it. Of the 500 men now here from North Alabama there are not five who would not rejoice at receiving an order to hang him. His acceptance is treason, though perhaps not technically so and not legally punishable. But the Congress which meets in May can remedy that matter, and if they fail I know another remedy whose application is not a matter of doubt.

Colonel Hardee's command is now in a condition to be easily managed, and I left him yesterday in a better temper than he has been for some time. I will continue to arrange everything as near as I can to his wishes. He is one of the best officers in America, and I want him to have a fair chance. I leave here to-morrow for Mount Vernon, and as soon as I can get through at that point I will go to Montgomery.

Very truly and respectfully, yours, &c.,

JERE. CLEMENS.

I say nothing of the condition of the works at Fort Morgan, as I suppose Colonel Hardee keeps you fully advised.

[1.]

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Montgomery, April 5, 1861.

Col. BLANTON DUNCAN,
Louisville, Ky.:

SIR: The Secretary of War instructs me to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 29th ultimo, and to say that a copy of the "act for public defense" passed by the Congress of the Confederate States, and under which your regiment might be received in case of actual war, will be forwarded to you at an early day. To this act he begs to refer

you, as containing all the information which it is now in his power to give. The Secretary further instructs me to suggest that you will readily see that as the act referred to provides for a contingency which has not yet occurred, and which may possibly never occur, it is hardly necessary in advance to do more than cite you to its provisions, with the remark that all troops raised under them must be mustered in and officered in strict accordance thereto. In the event that the condition of affairs shall require the services of the regiment you represent, and which has been so gallantly tendered, the Secretary of War will specifically advise you as to points of difficulty, if any, in the construction of act mentioned.

Respectfully, your obedient servant.

J. J. HOOPER,
Private Secretary.

[4.]

MONTGOMERY, *April 6, 1861.*

General BRAGG,
Pensacola:

Answer my dispatch of last night fully.*

L. P. WALKER.

[1.]

NASHVILLE, *April 6, 1861.*

Hon. L. P. WALKER,
Secretary of War, C. S. A.:

DEAR SIR: I had intended to be in Montgomery before this, but the absence of Mr. Trousdale and sickness in my family have prevented my leaving home. I have desired to confer with your Department for the purpose of ascertaining what you thought best to be done by those of us in Tennessee who are willing to pledge to the cause of the Southern Confederacy in the event of war "our lives, our fortunes, and our sacred honor." If I understand correctly your acts of Congress, neither companies, battalions, nor regiments could be received from this State unless they become a part of your regular army. As a matter of course we would much prefer to serve as volunteers. As we cannot be received into your Provisional Army, and as we do not desire to enlist as "regulars" except as a dernier resort, I presume we could, by paying our own way, be permitted to place ourselves in an emergency under the command of your general officers, and at least be allowed to guard the baggage. If war occurs, and I do not think it can be avoided, how can we best promote your, or rather our, cause? For it is the cause of the whole South. Several plans have suggested themselves to me. One is to raise the standard of rebellion against Lincoln's Government here in Nashville, and at once issue a call for those Tennesseeans who are willing to act with us to assemble armed and equipped. Another is to issue such a call for Tennesseeans to assemble at Dalton, Ga., Stevenson, Ala., or some other point in the Confederate States, and there await orders from your Department. Bearing no commission from your Government, I should have to make such call upon my individual responsibility, relying upon the patriotic impulses of the Tennessee secessionists, and they relying upon what they know of me to find a place where they may be serviceable. It is certainly time that such things as these should be thought of and some plan of action determined upon, so as to insure

---

*See Walker to Bragg, April 5, and Bragg to Walker, April 6, Vol. I, p. 456.

concert of action. About matters of this character I should like to talk with you, and intend to visit Montgomery in ten days or two weeks. If, however, you deem it safe and proper earlier than that to give me any suggestions, I shall be glad to hear from you. I presume a plan of the campaign has been determined upon by your Government in the event of a collision. To assist in carrying out that plan is my desire. I should like to go more into detail, but prefer to wait until I can see you.

Yours, respectfully,

[4.] JNO. C. BURCH.

WASHINGTON CITY, *April 6, 1861.*

Hon. L. P. WALKER,
Secretary of War, Montgomery, Ala.:

DEAR SIR: I wrote you on the 4th instant by Adams & Co.'s Express, expressing the opinion that the policy of this Government was hostile. The military movements since leave no doubt in my mind as to this. You have probably got ere this an account of the formidable armament preparing at New York. They have 2,600 troops ready to start, and nearly every available ship in the Navy has been ordered to prepare for service. Three batteries of flying artillery have left this place for New York. Yesterday they sent on from the navy-yard here to New York a large quantity of shells and military stores; also six mounted howitzers for field service. I think they are looking not merely to blockades, defenses of forts, &c., but to a land engagement, and that the field artillery is destined for this service. Although it is rumored that the expedition is for San Domingo, to repel Ampudia's invasion, Key West, &c., yet the opinion of the best informed men here is that Pensacola is the point menaced. I have no doubt that it is one of the points to be struck at, but I cannot shake off my mind the belief that they have some plan to re-enforce Sumter by means of a combined movement by sea and by land, taking Beauregard's batteries in rear with infantry and field artillery, &c., while their ships press up the bay. It is also believed by many that it is the intention to blockade the mouth of the Mississippi. A large number of carpenters were hastily impressed by the Government some days ago, and told they would be wanted for thirty to sixty days' service, and that they would learn their destination at New York. All the talk of the Republicans here, the tone of their journals, and every step of the Government indicate that a war policy has been determined on. I take it for granted that you have lost no time in getting ready for this state of things. The first news of a conflict will precipitate secession by Virginia. I hope ere it happens the rascally convention will have adjourned, so that it can be done by popular action, and thus get rid of the convention and the Union together.

Very truly, yours,

[1.] L. Q. WASHINGTON.

ADJT. AND INSP. GEN.'S OFFICE, STATE OF ALABAMA,
Montgomery, April 6, 1861.

Hon. L. P. WALKER,
Secretary of War:

SIR: A dispatch has been received at this office from Capt. M. Smith, the ordnance officer of Alabama, in command of the arsenal at Mount Vernon, to the effect that Captain White, of the Confederate Army,

has arrived, with orders to relieve him from his command, and requesting instructions. Orders will be transmitted to Captain Smith to turn over to Captain White the arsenal, with all the arms and munitions of war, taking a receipt for the same, in conformity with the provisions of the State ordinance of March 9, 1861. The Governor instructs me to bring to your notice that since the acquisition of Mount Vernon it has been used by the State as a general depot and school of instruction for recruits, of which there are now near 500 at that point, who are wholly dependent upon the arsenal for the arms, &c., necessary for their instruction and discipline; that to disband or withdraw the recruits at this time would be highly detrimental to the interests of the State, while their occupation for the short time they will probably remain will not impair the capacities or efficiency of the post as an arsenal. His Excellency, therefore, requests that the recruits, with the officers, may be permitted to remain until other arrangements can be made, retaining such arms, &c., as may be required for the purposes referred to, and that orders may be given accordingly.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

GEO. GOLDTHWAITE,

[1.] *Adjutant and Inspector General of Alabama.*

WAR DEPT., ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Montgomery, April 8, 1861.

Capt. JAMES L. WHITE,
Corps of Artillery, Mount Vernon Arsenal:

SIR: Your communication of the 4th instant has been received. In reply I have to say that the enlisted men now at the arsenal, and who are required to fill the contingent at Fort Morgan, will in all probability be organized during the present week. As soon as this is done the recruits enlisted up to the 28th of February last will be transferred to the Provisional Government, after which the recruits enlisted by Captains Gee and Loomis subsequent to that date will be organized into volunteer companies, and the commissioned officers duly elected. As soon as the organization of the volunteer companies is effected you will proceed to recruit for the regular army of the Confederate States such of the men enlisted by the State of Alabama as may not go with the provisional forces or be organized into volunteer companies, the number of which is estimated to be about 200, these to be retained at the arsenal and to be provided with arms. You will not disclose the purpose to enlist the balance of the men until the arrival of Captains Gee and Loomis. Herewith I inclose you copies of two letters from the adjutant-general of the State of Alabama and one from the honorable Secretary of War, from which you will perceive that Captain Smith has been directed to turn over to you the command of Mount Vernon Arsenal.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. COOPER,

[1.] *Adjutant and Inspector General.*

MONTGOMERY, *April 8, 1861.*

Governor JOSEPH E. BROWN,
Macon, Ga.:

The news from Washington to-day justifies me in telegraphing for Captain Hill's company of artillery at Athens, intended for Pensacola,

and hope you will add your request to mine for their immediate departure. Transportation will be provided from there. Please forward your troops as fast as possible.

L. P. WALKER.

[1.]

MILLEDGEVILLE, *April 8, 1861.*

L. P. WALKER:

Captain Hill resigned and is now in one of the regular regiments of the State. The company is not well organized at present. Asked for cannon and to give up their cannon a few days since; still have the cannon—only have three guns. Capt. T. L. Cooper's company, of Atlanta, has three guns, and Captain Girardey, of Augusta, six guns. After this statement will telegraph to Athens if you wish.

JOSEPH E. BROWN.

[1.]

MONTGOMERY, *April 8, 1861.*

Capt. A. A. FRANKLIN HILL,
Athens, Ga.:

Will accept your company of artillery for service at Pensacola, and wish them to proceed at once. Transportation will be furnished. Answer.

L. P. WALKER.

[1.]

MONTGOMERY, *April 8, 1861.*

Governor MOORE,
Baton Rouge, La.:

The news from Washington makes it indispensable to have the forces called for from our State sent to Pensacola without further delay. If you cannot comply with the call immediately without calling for volunteers, it is your duty to appeal to volunteers forthwith.

J. P. BENJAMIN.

[1.]

MOBILE, ALA., *April 8, 1861.*

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS:

DEAR SIR: I leave for home to-morrow. Before I leave I could not avoid the temptation of saying my fears are that the Government at Washington are not making those large preparations to attack Fort Pickens, but New Orleans. If so, it strikes me they could do us much damage. Excuse me, I have no doubt you are fully informed about all our weak points. I have the greatest confidence in you as a general and a statesman. I am sure there is no man who wishes you more success than I do. I have no wish for office for myself or friends. You know I have been wholly given to my own affairs.

With the highest respect, I am, dear sir, your friend and humble servant,

THOS. G. BLEWETT.

[1.]

MONTGOMERY, *April 8, 1861.*

Governor J. J. PETTUS,
Jackson, Miss:

The artillery company of Jackson, of which R. H. Purdom is lieutenant; the artillery company of Vicksburg, of which F. S. Tull is captain, and the artillery company at Natchez, of which William S. Lovell is captain, are needed at once at Pensacola. Give them orders and let me know the result. There is work for them.

L. P. WALKER.

[1.]

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Montgomery, April 10, 1861.

Col. A. C. MYERS,
Acting Quartermaster-General:

DEAR SIR: I wish you to direct McConnell, in Mobile, to ascertain whether transportation by land can be provided between Mobile and Pensacola. This inquiry must embrace transportation of troops, subsistence, men, &c. Direct his attention to hiring wagons and buying them, as to which is the cheapest, and whether either or both can be done in sufficient numbers to answer our necessities. You will direct him to state prices and terms, so that the question can be determined here, and that no time may be lost. You must require him to do this without delay.

Very respectfully,

L. P. WALKER.

[1.]

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Montgomery, April 10, 1861.

Brig. Gen. BRAXTON BRAGG,
Pensacola, Fla.:

SIR: This letter will be handed you by Maj. H. L. Clay, by whom this Department transmits to you the sum of $40,000, to be used by you in your operations in the harbor of Pensacola, and especially for the enabling of this Government to obtain the possession of Fort Pickens. In the disbursement of this money you will be guided by a wise discretion and your knowledge of the fort and its garrison.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

L. P. WALKER.

[1.]

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Montgomery, April 10, 1861.

His Excellency JOSEPH E. BROWN,
Milledgeville, Ga.:

SIR: Having observed in the newspapers allusions to a transfer, by ordinance of the convention of Georgia, of the forts, arsenals, ordnance stores, &c., within your State, I take the liberty of addressing you on the subject, for the purpose of being officially assured of the fact, if it be so, and also of suggesting to Your Excellency, if the fact be as I suppose, that it will be really promotive of the public interests if Your Excellency can with propriety advise this Department as to the time

when the authorities of Georgia will be prepared to turn over the property mentioned to the Confederate States; and in making this request I beg Your Excellency to understand that I am actuated only by the desire to be prepared at the earliest moment at which Your Excellency can perfect the transfer to take possession of the forts and arsenals, and to make the other property as useful as possible for defense. The present emergency makes it absolutely necessary for this Government to arrange and distribute its forces and resources so as to make them all available, and in that necessity Your Excellency will at once see the reason for the inquiry I have made. Whenever Georgia, acting on Your Excellency's views of propriety and State interest, shall be ready to make the transfer to the Confederacy, it is the wish of this Department to have its appointments made for the occupation of the fort and arsenal without loss of time. A notification in advance as to the time when it will suit the State authorities to make the transfer will enable the Department to make these arrangements advantageously, and I trust I shall not be understood as going beyond a request for such notification, or of designing to interfere with or affect in any way such action in the premises as may have been determined on by Your Excellency.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

L. P. WALKER.

[1.]

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Montgomery, April 10, 1861.

JOHN C. BURCH, Esq.,
Nashville, Tenn.:

SIR: The engagements of the Secretary of War just now are so urgent and continuous as to make personal reply, except after a delay too great, to your letter of the 6th instant impossible. I am therefore instructed to say to you that volunteer troops from States without the Confederacy, though not admitted into the Provisional Army, can and will be, in the event of actual hostilities, received into the service of the Confederate States as part of their general volunteer force, authorized to be raised by an act of Congress "to provide for the public defense." That act authorizes the raising of 100,000 such troops, if deemed necessary. Waiving, until he shall have the pleasure of seeing you during your proposed visit to this city, the discussion of certain propositions in your letter, the Secretary directs me to suggest to you that in case of actual hostilities any organized body of men, whether regiment, battalion, or company from your State desiring to offer their services to this Government, would do well to assemble, armed and equipped, at some convenient point on a railway line within the Confederate States, and an early notification after the commencement of war that they are or will be at a given (and early) date so assembled at such point will greatly increase the probability of their being received. You will please bear in mind that until mustered in by an officer of this Government our laws make no provision for paying or defraying the expenses of such troops. (They can be mustered into service at any point within this Confederacy.) The Secretary highly appreciates the patriotism which animates yourself and the other true and brave men of Tennessee who are preparing to aid the Confederate States against a common enemy.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. J. HOOPER,
Private Secretary.

[4.]

MOBILE, *April 11, 1861.*

Hon. L. P. WALKER:

A plan is on foot to capture the transport Illinois, supposed to be destined for Texas, with the Miramon, now lying at New Orleans, which has been promised for the purpose. Those engaged in the enterprise do not wish to compromise the Government, but request me to ascertain beforehand that their action will not conflict with the policy or plans of the President. An immediate answer is respectfully solicited.

HENRY HOTZE,
Editor Register.

[1.]

MONTGOMERY, *April 11, 1861.*

HENRY HOTZE,
Mobile:

No objection, if west of the mouth of the Mississippi.

L. P. WALKER.

[1.]

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,
Milledgeville, Ga., April 11, 1861.

J. J. HOOPER, Esq.,
Private Secretary, &c., Montgomery, Ala.:

SIR: By direction of His Excellency the Governor, I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 9th instant, and in reply to say that as there are but few artillery corps in the State, and as they would be much needed in case the soil of Georgia should be invaded, His Excellency deems it inexpedient to permit any of such companies to leave the State, except the Washington Artillery, Capt. I. P. Girardey, of Augusta. This is the best-armed and most thoroughly drilled artillery corps in the State, and yesterday they were ordered into the service of the Confederate Government. Besides this corps the late contingent requisition will be filled with infantry troops alone.

I am, sir, very respectfully, &c.,

H. H. WATERS,
Secretary Executive Department.

[1.]

MONTGOMERY, *April 11, 1861.*

Capt. I. P. GIRARDEY,
Washington Artillery, Augusta:

Instructions are to proceed without delay to Pensacola and report to General Bragg for duty. Your company organization retained. Transportation provided from Augusta, though mustered into service at Pensacola. Hope you will certainly leave on Saturday.

L. P. WALKER.

[1.]

MOBILE, *April 12, 1861.*

Hon. L. P. WALKER:

As hostilities have commenced, shall I not seize all the Yankee ships in Mobile Bay?

W. J. HARDEE,
Colonel, C. S. Army.

[1.]

MONTGOMERY, ALA., *April 12, 1861.*

Col. W. J. HARDEE,
Fort Morgan, Mobile:

No; the best of returns would not justify it.

L. P. WALKER.

[1.]

MONTGOMERY, *April 12, 1861.*

HENRY HOTZE,
Mobile:

Give me the name of the person who is to command expedition to capture the Illinois, and authority will be sent him to do so.

L. P. WALKER.

[1.]

MOBILE, *April 12, 1861.*

Hon. L. P. WALKER:

Will reply this evening when certain necessary information is obtained.

[1.] HENRY HOTZE.

MOBILE, *April 12, 1861.*

Hon. L. P. WALKER:

Join Henry Maury and George Blackeslee in commission. Extend authority to other transports. Men and money ready. Expedition has the two guns of Mexican steamers, but sent agent to-day to charter swifter vessel.

[1.] HENRY HOTZE.

MONTGOMERY, *April 12, 1861.*

HENRY HOTZE, *Mobile:*

Deliver the inclosed commission to the parties named:

HENRY MAURY and GEORGE BLACKESLEE:

You are authorized by the Government of the Confederate States to intercept and seize all transports carrying supplies and munitions of war for the Government of the United States. This authority will protect you, in the event of your capture, from being treated as pirates; but the transports seized will not be your prizes, but your share must be determined by the Congress.

[1.] L. P. WALKER.

LOUISVILLE, *April 12, 1861.*

Hon. L. P. WALKER:

DEAR SIR: Yours of the 9th by Mr. Hooper is at hand. I will write immediately to the captains of different companies to be in readiness, and I doubt not we will be enabled to rendezvous here in a very few days, if ordered to do so. The companies are in different counties, some at a considerable distance, but can be easily concentrated upon a given point in three days. It has been my intention to take them by boat to Memphis, which can be done at a small cost, and from there they can go to any designated point by railroad. It might be just as well

for your Department to make some arrangement beforehand with the Memphis and Charleston Railroad Company for the transportation of the men and baggage. The excitement throughout our State is intense, and there is not a doubt that 10,000 would volunteer immediately to help you, if you need them, as soon as a gun is fired. And you can get plenty of men from Indiana and Illinois, too.

Yours, truly,

BLANTON DUNCAN.

[4.]

LOUISVILLE, *April 12, 1861.*

Hon. L. POPE WALKER,
Secretary of War, Montgomery, Ala.:

DEAR SIR: The men are becoming very anxious to embark, and desire you to write immediately, stating positively whether or not their offer is now accepted. They are also anxious to ascertain whether they will be ordered to Charleston or Pensacola, in order that arrangements may be made in accordance; and, furthermore, wish to be assured that arms and uniforms will be furnished them immediately on arrival. I can be elected major of the battalion, but as one company is bitterly opposed to me, and would probably withdraw in the event of my success, I have determined to decline the position. For this reason I request you to take into further consideration the application I have made for an appointment in the C. S. Army, and as war seems now inevitable, for God's sake be speedy in your action.

With an apology for that informality, and with the request that you will inform us upon the above points, I am, sir, with sentiments of high consideration, your most obedient servant,

BEN. M. ANDERSON.

[4.]

ADJUTANT AND INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Montgomery, April 13, 1861.

Capt. THOMAS H. TAYLOR,
Regiment of Cavalry, Montgomery, Ala.:

SIR: You will proceed to Louisville, Ky., via Memphis and Nashville, Tenn., and make examination for the establishment of recruiting rendezvous in each of those cities. You will do the same in respect to Frankfort, Lexington, Covington, or Newport, Ky., and such other places contiguous thereto as in your judgment may offer facilities for recruiting. You will report the result of your examination to this office, and await instructions for opening rendezvous.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General.

[1.]

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Montgomery, April 13, 1861.

Brig. Gen. BRAXTON BRAGG,
Commanding at Pensacola, Pensacola, Fla.:

SIR: Communications addressed to this Department from Mobile treat as very practicable the opening of a route from Mobile to Pensa-

cola, known as the Perdido route. It is thus described in a sentence which occurs in a letter from Col. James E. Saunders, of Mobile, to this Department:

A steam-boat can take troops or stores from Mobile and land them in a few hours at the head of tide water on Bon Secours, the eastern extremity of Mobile Bay; thence by land over an open road used for several years four miles and a half to tide water on Wolf Creek, western extremity of Perdido Bay; thence by steamer or schooner to eastern side of Perdido Bay, within seven or eight miles of the navy-yard.

I request that you will as soon as practicable furnish the Department with your views in regard to the opening of this route, its probable cost, and value to the service. You will doubtless find many persons in Pensacola who will be able to furnish you information in regard to the route, which seems at some time to have been used.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

L. P. WALKER.

[1.]

ADJUTANT AND INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Montgomery, April 13, 1861.

Col. WILLIAM J. HARDEE, C. S. Army,
Commanding Fort Morgan, Ala.:

COLONEL: In answer to your communication of the 8th instant I have respectfully to state that there are three companies at Mount Vernon Arsenal, which will be ordered to Fort Morgan.

I am, colonel, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General.

[1.]

MOBILE, *April 13, 1861.*

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS,
President of the Confederate States, Montgomery:

DEAR SIR: At the instance of a number of our intelligent citizens, I write to say a word about the condition of Mobile in a military point of view. Colonel Hardee is, I understand, in command of Fort Morgan, but has no authority further than this. It is the general opinion here that he has a few (two or four) large guns, and that while he would be able to resist a sea attack, he cannot prevent vessels of light draft from approaching Mobile; that Fort Gaines has no defenses, and that Mobile is approachable through Grant's Pass, which connects Mobile Bay with the Mississippi Sound, and which is the route commerce takes from this place to New Orleans; all of which, however, you doubtless know as well as any one. Grant's Pass is out of the reach of Fort Gaines, which latter, as I understand it, was designed to guard the entrance to Mobile of vessels which by passing near it would be out of the effective range of Fort Morgan. It is therefore the opinion here that Mobile has no defenses against approaches from small vessels. Our volunteer companies having offered their services to the Governor and, having been accepted, we are about to be without men, arms, or ammunition here, and this is creating a feeling of insecurity among our people. I do not myself apprehend any such attack, because I do not see how the United States can under any semblance of law make it, but my object is not to express any opinion of my own or to give any advice, but simply to write facts at the request of our people. It would be acceptable to our people

to learn that Colonel Hardee's command extended to Fort Gaines, Grant's Pass, and the approaches generally to Mobile. They have great confidence in him, but understand that his authority is confined to Fort Morgan.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your friend and obedient servant,

R. H. SMITH.

[1.]

LOUISVILLE, *April 13, 1861.*

Hon. L. P. WALKER:

DEAR SIR: I have immediately sent out the following order to the captains of companies organizing, and I have no doubt that we can be able to move very quickly after your dispatch reaches me. I trust that the directions (which are according to our State regulations) about uniforming will be satisfactory to your Department. It is my intention to rendezvous the companies here immediately upon receipt of your dispatch and to take them by boat to Memphis, or by railroad through Tennessee, just as I may find it cheapest and can make the best arrangements. The cost from Memphis to Stevenson, I imagine, will be the same as from Nashville to that point, and by railroad we can go much faster than by boat. I will conform, however, to your directions. As you gave no directions in regard to the formation of the regiment, I will conform to our State rules, and may bring you more companies than you bargained for, unless directed not to do so. I am overwhelmed with applications for authority to raise companies. According to our rules a regiment may be composed of two or three battalions, of six companies each, and each under the command of a major. If good men present themselves I should take the responsibility (unless otherwise directed) of accepting their services, if they were prepared to move, and would take them along with me. If a battalion should be ready sooner than the whole regiment, I will send it down at once under command of a major. Our men are all marksmen, as you are aware, and should by all means have rifles, as indicated in my first communication to you. I shall have in the regiment several captains who understand light artillery tactics, and if it should be deemed advisable to attach one or more batteries to the regiment it can easily be accomplished. The war news from Charleston of the battle, though expected, has created a painful feeling of regret that the issue should have been forced upon the South, but you will find our people almost a unit in a few weeks. If deemed advisable for me to go to Montgomery for instructions prior to the departure of the volunteers from this point, I will do so upon receipt of any dispatch from your Department. The flag of the regiment is slightly different from yours, it having a large star upon the blue field in the center of the seven others.

I have the honor to be, yours, truly,

BLANTON DUNCAN.

[4.]

JACKSON, *April 13, 1861.*

Hon. L. P. WALKER:

No letter received from you. Thirty companies impatient for orders.

JNO. J. PETTUS.

[1.]

NASHVILLE, *April 13, 1861.*

Hon. L. P. WALKER:

Leading military men of Tennessee meet here to-morrow to devise plan for concert of action to assist you.

JNO. C. BURCH.

[4.]

MOBILE, *April 15, 1861.*

Hon. L. P. WALKER:

Yesterday I transferred to General Bragg the command of the Ninth Regiment Mississippi Volunteers under Chalmers, and the Tenth Regiment under Colonel Phillips. This morning I received the reports of the artillery companies of Captain Kerr and Captain Todd, at Hall's Ferry, and ordered them to march immediately and report to General Bragg. I go to Jackson to organize the additional troops called for.

Respectfully,

CHAS. CLARK,

[1.] *Major-[General], Commanding Army of Mississippi.*

ADJUTANT AND INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Montgomery, April 16, 1861.

Col. W. J. HARDEE,
Commanding Fort Morgan, Mobile, Ala.:

SIR: I transmit herewith a letter from Mr. John T. Morgan, of Mobile, addressed to the Secretary of War. The Secretary desires that this letter be submitted to Major Leadbetter, with instructions to examine and report in full, with the least delay practicable, on the points suggested by Mr. Morgan, together with such views as he may have to offer, the letter of Mr. Morgan to be returned to this office with the report of Major Leadbetter.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General.

[Inclosure.]

MOBILE, *April 4, 1861.*

General L. P. WALKER:

DEAR SIR: I have just returned from Fort Morgan, where I was ordered to join General Clemens. Six companies of the South Alabama volunteers have left the service, but their places were readily occupied by the gallant North Alabamians. I did all I could to prevent the movement, but it had gone too far. The officers and non-commissioned officers of Captain Morgan's company attempted to remain, but Colonel Hardee would not admit them into other companies already organized, because they were as full as he desired to have them. They left the fort in tears. My brother had resigned his commission and was admitted as a private in another company and was afterward elected major. I saw Kennedy in the Florence Guards as private, and many other elegant gentlemen from that county and Madison and Limestone. Captain Forney, with forty-eight men from Calhoun, was permitted to remain at the fort until he could send home for other recruits. I hope he may

be received. He has a good company, and the honor of that grand old county is wrapped up in his remaining there. I would like to say many things about Fort Morgan, but will not trespass on your time. My purpose in writing was merely, so far as business is concerned, to say that I hope you will at once direct that large tents with flies to them (of the pattern of officers' tents) will be sent to Fort Morgan for the troops encamped outside. If the whole garrison is kept inside the fort you may expect yellow fever and other serious diseases amongst them. The sand is so heavy and white on the outside as to render it very disagreeable, unless the soldiers can get the benefit of the breeze. With such tents as I mention they can have some protection from the sun and get the sea breeze, which is very fine. With these little close tents they are forced to remain out in the open sun, or else suffer very much from heat. It is not there as it is in Pensacola, where they have live-oak shade trees to protect them. At Fort Morgan all the trees, save a few scattering and stunted pines, are removed to prevent a cover to an approaching enemy, and there remains only a huge, unbroken waste of sand, nearly as white as snow and intensely hot. The most of the men from North Alabama are unused to exposure, and will be unable to stand camp life on the beach unless they have some shelter from the sun. They are all encamped outside the fort.

If a hostile force of 1,500 well-disciplined men was landed three miles from Fort Morgan, and marched under cover of the sand hills, they could approach, with a front of nearly the whole breadth of the land, to a point within 300 yards of the glacis. Colonel Hardee is having the hills leveled, but it is a very heavy undertaking, and with his present force of laborers he cannot accomplish it in two months. Captain Maury is the only man in the fort who can load and fire a heavy gun with any precision of aim or any regard to tactics. Lieutenant Ball is there, and he is a man of sense and will make a first-rate officer, but I take it that he is not practically experienced beyond his training at West Point. Colonel Hardee and Colonel Leadbetter, of course, are not included in these remarks. Captain Maury is a man of brilliant talents, cool judgment, and great scientific and practical skill. He is indispensable to the service. I saw an experimental shot with a 10-inch columbiad made by Captain Maury with a shell provided with a new sabot of his own invention, and it was a most magnificent success. His second trial the shell was projected about two miles and a half and exploded within ten to twenty feet of the water. The first shot was equally as successful. Fort Morgan is safe from an attack seaward, but it seems to me that it is liable to great danger from a sudden land attack, especially in the absence of experienced artillerists. Pardon the length of this letter.

Very respectfully and truly, your friend,

[1.] JNO. T. MORGAN.

MONTGOMERY, *April 16, 1861.*

Hon. L. P. WALKER,
Secretary of War:

DEAR SIR: I propose to raise one or more companies of volunteers to assist in reducing Fort Pickens. If required we will pay our own expenses and arm ourselves. We will require no pay for services. We wish to be permitted to return to our respective companies of cavalry so soon as Pickens is taken. An early answer will oblige, as a meeting

of the officers of our regiment is now in session. Many citizens belonging to no company, and who cannot enlist for a longer period, are willing to unite with us.

Respectfully, J. H. CLANTON.

P. S.—We would, of course, if accepted, act as infantry.

J. H. C.

[1.]

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Montgomery, April 16, 1861.

General J. H. CLANTON,
Montgomery, Ala.:

SIR: The Secretary of War directs me to say in reply to your letter of this date that it is impossible that he can receive troops of any description at present for Pensacola, because the force already there is as large as is now desired. The Secretary, however, appreciating the patriotic motives of General Clanton and his associates, will cheerfully give them a letter to General Bragg, expressing a hope that if a collision with the enemy should occur these gallant gentlemen may, under his direction (and subject to his decision on the expediency of availing himself of their services on the occasion supposed), have opportunity to participate in the engagement. It must be understood, however, that such a letter as indicated will be unofficial in its character, and that the gentlemen who bear it are not connected with the Army of the Confederate States, but only gentlemen in their individual capacity desiring to take part in the defense of the country.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. J. HOOPER,
Private Secretary.

[1.]

LEXINGTON, KY., *April 16, 1861.*

JEFFERSON DAVIS:

Twenty thousand men can be raised to defend Southern liberty against Northern conquest. Do you want them?

JNO. H. MORGAN.

[4.]

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Montgomery, April 16, 1861.

Maj. B. M. ANDERSON,
Louisville, Ky.:

SIR: The Secretary of War instructs me to reply to your letter of the 12th instant, and to say that this Government has not yet decided to accept the services of troops offered from States without the Confederacy, for the reason that for the present, and until the war policy of the Washington Government is more completely evolved, it is impossible to say what number of troops will be needed for our defense. No one will understand better than yourself that it would be unwise to call into the field a greater number of troops than the operations of the enemy may make necessary. So far we are not

advised of the movement southward of any body of Northern troops which could possibly be formidable as an invading force. Events, however, are thickening, and a very short time may make the aid of our friends in Kentucky very acceptable. In such case you will be promptly advised. The Secretary further directs me to say that your application will receive the full consideration to which he does not doubt it is entitled.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. J. HOOPER,
Private Secretary.

[4.]

NEW ORLEANS, *April 16, 1861.*

President DAVIS:

I have the honor to tender you a regiment of Kentuckians. Do you accept? Your requisition for 3,000 just reached me from Baton Rouge. Letter opened. Contents sent by my secretary.

THO. O. MOORE.

[Indorsement.]

The Kentuckians will be accepted if you tender them as part of the reserve which Louisiana has been asked to hold organized.

J. D[AVIS].

[1.]

NASHVILLE, *April 16, 1861.*

Brig. Gen. S. COOPER:

Whole city in mass meeting last night. Unanimous for the South. Recommended call of Legislature to call convention to secede. Send quick.

T. H. TAYLOR,
Captain, C. S. Army.

[4.]

MONTGOMERY, *April 17, 1861.*

JOHN H. MORGAN,
Lexington, Ky.:

We do not know what a few days may develop. Hope our friends will hold themselves in readiness to respond to any call we may make.

L. P. WALKER.

[4.]

PENSACOLA, *April 17, 1861.*

Hon. L. P. WALKER:

My orders of to-day will clear my camp of suspicious persons, as you were advised. Martial law has become necessary. My movements have been made known constantly, but I think the office in Pensacola is not responsible. Mr. Le Baron notified you. He has my confidence as fully as any officer of my command, and has most faithfully served our cause.

BRAXTON BRAGG.

[1.]

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Montgomery, April 17, 1861.

Col. WILLIAM H. CHAMBERS,
Pensacola, Fla.:

SIR: The engagements of the Secretary of War are so pressing as to necessitate the transfer of a portion of his correspondence to other hands, and I am directed by him to say, in reply to your letter of the 15th instant, that no additional troops will be ordered for Pensacola unless circumstances shall cause alteration of the present plan of operations.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. J. HOOPER,
Private Secretary.

[1.]

KEY WEST, *April 17, 1861.*

His Excellency M. S. PERRY,
Governor of Florida, Tallahassee:

DEAR SIR: On the 13th the steamer Atlantic, from New York, with troops and horses, anchored in our outer harbor. The pilots were warned not to come near, and they refused to give her name. Col. Harvey Brown, in command of the troops, and Capt. M. C. Meigs, his chief engineer, came on shore from her and landed at Fort Taylor. They sent for those of the citizens in their confidence and conferred with them, taking care to prevent communication with others from the ship, and returned to the ship, taking with them a number of the troops stationed here, several large mortars, and a field battery. We learned of the appointments to the offices here. They are evidently made by the advice of the military men here—Major French, in command at Fort Taylor, postmaster—and that objectionable persons would be sent away. The steamer left during the night, and went to Tortugas the next day, as we learned on the 15th by the following message: Lieutenant Morton, engineer in charge of the construction of Fort Jefferson (Tortugas), sent his compliments to Mr. Filor by the captain of a transport schooner, Tortugas, and desired him to say to Mr. Filor "that a steamer had arrived there and taken on board materials, and that parties on board said steamer had ordered twenty or more of the slave laborers employed in that work and owned by citizens of this place to go on board the said steamer and carried them off; that he, Lieutenant Morton, had nothing to do with the carrying off of the negroes, and if anything happened to them the Government would be responsible for them." This message has been submitted to Mr. Filor. He says it is correct. The troops on board the ship are estimated at 500 or 600, and the horses seventy; the mortars are said to be 10-inch, and four in number. The troops taken from here are variously estimated; the nearest, I think, to the truth is thirty-five drafted. I have it from the best authority that the steamer is bound to Pensacola to re-enforce Pickens, but the secrecy and duplicity practiced makes me doubtful. I forgot to state that Captain Meigs gave out here that he was bound to Tortugas to strengthen that point in consequence of a British naval force expected on this coast, and the steamer was going to Texas.

The steam frigate Powhatan passed to the westward on the 14th. The steamer Illinois, from New York, arrived this morning and sailed immediately; a large number of troops on board; destination not known, the orders being sealed. We are living under great mortification, but we are satisfied that, under the existing circumstances, it is for the best that you did not take the forts or send arms here. Believing it

proper that you should be advised of the abduction of the slaves from Tortugas, I prevailed on the postmaster, J. C. Whalton, to charter the smack Neptune for $100 to take a mail to Cedar Keys immediately. We are in a state of perfect suspense and uncertainty. This must account to you for this hurried and disjointed communication.

With perfect confidence in our good men at our several helms, and the justice of our cause, I remain, sir very respectfully, your obedient servant,

F. WATLINGTON.

APRIL 18.

The weather prevented the smack from getting off yesterday. Lieutenant Morton, from Tortugas, arrived here last night, and I learned from good authority that the message to Mr. Filor is what he sent. He protested as far as it was his privilege against the negroes being taken.

In haste,

F. W.

Of the slaves taken thirteen belonged to James Filor, three to J. B. Browne, two to D. W. Whitehurst, one to J. C. Whalton, one to R. L. Hicks, one to F. J. Moran.

[Indorsement.]

Received at the Executive Chamber, Tallahassee, April 29, at 10 a. m., 1861.

[1.]

MOBILE, *April 17, 1861.*

Hon. L. P. WALKER:

In view of certain contingencies, shall I stop here any news other than official dispatches coming from Pensacola? It is reported Slemmer has made demand for navy-yard and forts. You will soon hear definitely. No one knows this. Confederate bonds sold enthusiastically.

L. F. ZANTZINGER,

[1.] *Manager Telegraph Office, Mobile, Ala.*

ADJUTANT AND INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Montgomery, April 17, 1861.

Col. W. J. HARDEE, C. S. Army,
Commanding Fort Morgan, Mobile, Ala.:

COLONEL: I am instructed by the Secretary of War to call your particular attention to the inclosed copy of a letter received to-day from General Clemens.* The Secretary desires that you will correspond with General Clemens on the subject of his proposition, and as far as you can, consistently with your judgment in the matter, co-operate with him in strengtening the defenses of the harbor. The guns which he suggests being placed at Sand Island, Choctaw Point, Spanish River, and Dauphin Island can be replaced at your fort from Baton Rouge Arsenal before carriages now making for them can be completed.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. COOPER,

[1.] *Adjutant and Inspector General.*

---

* Not found.

ADJUTANT AND INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Montgomery, April 17, 1861.

Col. W. J. HARDEE,
Commanding Fort Morgan, Mobile, Ala.:

Your command is extended to Fort Gaines, Grant's Pass, and the approaches generally to Mobile. If you can advantageously use the revenue cutter Lewis Cass you are authorized to do so. It will be put to your service by the Secretary of the Navy.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. COOPER,
[1.] *Adjutant and Inspector General.*

NEW ORLEANS, *April 17, 1861.*

L. P. WALKER:

I tender the Confederate Government a regiment Kentucky volunteers, Blanton Duncan, lieutenant-colonel, commanding. At what point and when shall they be mustered into service? Confederate loan successful. Nearly $3,000,000 taken to-day in New Orleans.

THO. O. MOORE,
[1.] *Governor of Louisiana.*

MONTGOMERY, *April 17, 1861.*

Governor THOMAS O. MOORE,
Baton Rouge, La.:

The Kentucky regiment will be received if you tender them as part of the reserve which Louisiana has been asked to hold organized.

L. P. WALKER.
[1.]

MONTGOMERY, *April 17, 1861.*

Governor PETTUS, *Jackson:*

Send Major French to Pensacola without a day's delay. Absolutely necessary.

L. P. WALKER.
[1.]

MONTGOMERY, *April 18, 1861.*

Maj. Gen. J. CLEMENS, *Mobile:*

A copy of your letter* has been sent to Col. W. J. Hardee, who is instructed to co-operate with you in regard to the harbor defenses, agreeably to your suggestion.

S. COOPER,
[1.] *Adjutant and Inspector General.*

KEY WEST, FLA., *April 18, 1861.*

[Hon. L. P. WALKER:]

SIR: It is currently reported in town that Major French, commanding the fort at this place, has been appointed by the Lincoln Administration

---

* Not found.

as my successor. I am informed that he has appointed Mr. Henry Albury, Unionist, as his assistant. I send off to-day to Cedar Keys important dispatches from Senator Watlington to Governor Perry,* to do which I have been compelled to charter a smack at $100, and upon the performance of said service will give the parties transporting the same an order on the State payable at the meeting of its next Legislature. These dispatches relate in part to the arrival of the steam-ship Atlantic at this port from New York with troops, horses, &c., the taking on board several pieces of ordnance and thirty-six picked men from the force at Fort Taylor; her procedure to Fort Jefferson, where she took on board twenty-two slave laborers belonging to citizens of this place, and her departure to parts unknown. The presumption is that her destination is Fort Pickens, to throw up batteries for its protection. Captain Meigs, of the Washington Aqueduct renown, Topographical Engineers, in charge. I shall continue to act for the Southern Confederacy when I know that its interests demand prompt action as in the case above referred to. Thus far all the Federal appointments have been made through the commanding officer of the Federal forces at this place.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. C. WHALTON,
Postmaster.

[1.]

MEMPHIS, *April 18, 1861.*

Hon. L. P. WALKER:

It was telegraphed from Washington to Cairo to-day that Cairo will be made base of operations on the Mississippi River, and several Southern ports will be blockaded.

M. C. GALLOWAY.

[4.]

MONTGOMERY, *April 18, 1861.*

Governor T. O. MOORE,
New Orleans:

The Kentucky regiment to which you refer will be held by you subject to requisition in the contingency referred to in my letters of the 8th and 16th of April.

L. P. WALKER.

[1.]

MONTGOMERY, *April 18, 1861.*

Governor PETTUS,
Jackson, Miss.:

If your proposition to seize is deemed advisable will telegraph you hereafter.

[1.] L. P. WALKER.

MEMPHIS, *April 18, 1861.*

Hon. JEFFERSON DAVIS:

SIR: At the suggestion and by the request of the mayor and several leading citizens of Memphis I take the liberty of calling your attention

---

*See April 17, p 51.

to the very great importance of an immediate supply of artillery for the defense of the Mississippi River at this place and at Randolph, above here. The citizens here will contribute any amount of money to buy cannon, but none can be obtained for money at any point accessible to Memphis. It is, therefore, believed by them that you would not hesitate to order guns of proper caliber to be sent here from any part of the Confederacy where they are not now immediately needed. There were, a few weeks ago, guns and cannon at Jackson and Vicksburg, which, I suppose, might be more effectively used for our own protection here than at those points. Let me further take the liberty of suggesting the name of Dr. W. C. Bryan, of this place, as a gentleman in every way qualified to take charge of any artillery that may be sent here. Tennessee is in a blaze, and to all appearances unanimous for resistance. My only apology for this intrusion is the zeal that burns in my heart for the success of our cause.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

O. DAVIS,

[4.] *Of Ripley, Miss.*

ADJUTANT AND INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Montgomery, April 18, 1861.

Capt. THOMAS H. TAYLOR,
Nashville, Tenn.:

SIR: A requisition has this day been made on the Secretary of War for the sum of $2,000 in your favor at Nashville, Tenn., on account of the recruiting service. I send herewith for your information a copy of a letter from Lieut. R. C. Hill, of artillery, from which you will perceive that he has caused a rendezvous to be opened at Memphis, with a good prospect of success, and which may supersede the necessity of your making arrangements at that point. If, however, you should proceed to Memphis, and should determine to extend operations there, it is advisable that you should adopt the same precautions as are intimated in Lieutenant Hill's letter, and as far as possible use the same means. You will keep this office advised of your progress and make your requisitions for funds from time to time, as may be rendered necessary, always keeping me informed of your movements in advance.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. COOPER,

[4.] *Adjutant and Inspector General.*

ADJUTANT AND INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Montgomery, April 19, 1861.

Col. W. J. HARDEE,
Fort Morgan, Ala.:

In my letter of the 17th instant it was not intended to instruct you to co-operate with any one in the construction of defenses for Mobile, but simply to call your attention to the suggestions in General Clemens' letter. Whatever is determined upon must be decided by yourself for this Government, leaving you free to consider any suggestions submitted to you.

S. COOPER,

[1.] *Adjutant and Inspector General.*

LOUISVILLE, KY., *Friday Afternoon, April 19, 1861.*

Hon. L. P. WALKER,
Secretary of War:

DEAR SIR: I arrived here last night, and have to-day seen Colonel Duncan. I can get no assistance from him. He expects to send about 1,500 men to the Governor of Louisiana next week. They go there without any arms. This State has about 10,000 flint-lock muskets; no cannon, but expect to commence casting some soon. I learn through Duncan from a New York dealer in fire-arms that the Northern States are nearly as bad off as the Southern about improved arms. They have but very few of the latest improvement. The Indiana volunteers of the Lincoln Government have just been supplied with the old flint-locks. Governor Magoffin is here endeavoring to raise money to purchase ordnance and small-arms for the State. I understand that he has made an arrangement with some of the banks to get the money. It is his intention, he tells me, to plant batteries along the Ohio River at suitable points. General P. has gone to Fort Smith. I leave in an hour for Saint Louis.

Respectfully,

JNO. C. BURCH.

[4.]

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Montgomery, April 19, 1861.

His Excellency ISHAM G. HARRIS,
Governor of Tennessee, &c.:

SIR: War existing between this Government and that at Washington, forced by the perfidious conduct of the last, preparations are being made on both sides for the most active hostilities. Under these circumstances it is not improbable that forces will be sent from the North along the Ohio and Mississippi Rivers to burn our cities and devastate our country. It becomes, therefore, the imperative duty of this Government to guard against these possible results by every means in their power. The defenses of the Mississippi require the erection of at least four additional batteries at eligible points along the banks of that river. It is proposed to construct one of these batteries at Memphis, in the State of Tennessee, and I trust Your Excellency will grant permission for the work to be done. I have the less hesitation in making this application to you, because I feel assured Tennessee will be identified with the States of this Confederacy, and that the danger which threatens is common to her as well as to ourselves. It cannot be that the States of this Confederacy can be assailed in their political and material rights and interests without Tennessee being sensibly affected. I trust, therefore, that through due regard to the exigencies and necessities of the times, the comity existing between Tennessee and the States of the Confederate Government, as well as their joint welfare and future relations, Your Excellency will promptly accord to me the privilege of erecting, arming, and manning the battery to which I have referred at Memphis. Events are hastening to a bloody issue, and there is no time to be lost in our movements in the line of safety and security.

I have the honor to be, with the highest consideration and respect, your obedient servant,

L. P. WALKER,
Secretary of War.

[4.]

LOUISVILLE, *April 20, 1861.*

Hon. L. P. WALKER:

DEAR SIR: Inclosed I send you a paragraph from the New York Tribune, confirming the news which I received from Northern sources that the North is not well armed. In his rage the abolition editor exposes a weak point. The Indiana troops were armed with flint-lock muskets, 8,000 being sent to Indianapolis. As the Chicopee works are destroyed, your Government will be on nearly an equal footing with Lincoln's, and I presume will have weapons before they even send for any. The news from Baltimore enrages our people beyond conception, and we should throw something else besides paving stones at any Northern troops attempting a passage here. My regiment will rendezvous here on Tuesday, waiting orders from you, and all are eager to be ordered South at once. They wish to have arms put in their hands and quick service against the abolition hordes. I presume that our best route will be via Memphis, either to take the railroad there or go on to New Orleans, as you may direct. You can expedite matters by telegraphing to me.

I have the honor to be, very truly,

BLANTON DUNCAN.

[Inclosure.]

WAR IS UPON US.

We are involved in war! The country even yet does not fairly realize the fact. It was surprised, bewildered, stupefied by the tidings that the rebels were actually cannonading Fort Sumter. Probably a majority of the citizens of the free States have not until a week past believed that there would be any bloodshed. The loyal States are taken by surprise. Silently robbed by the traitor Floyd, they are unarmed to-day. Not five regiments in all the free States have been raised and drilled with any reference to a collision at hand. The bombardment and loss of Fort Sumter falls on the mass of our people like a clap of thunder from a cloudless sky.

[4.]

NASHVILLE, TENN., *April 20, 1861.*

Hon. L. P. WALKER:

SIR: My friend Hon. W. C. Whitthorne, whom you remember as the speaker of the Tennessee House of Representatives, visits Montgomery at my instance, for the purpose of conferring with President Davis and yourself. He is fully advised and will make known to you the state of parties in our State, as well as our prospects, hopes, and apprehensions. Large accessions every day to the secession cause, and we confidently hope to stand with you under the Confederate flag very soon. Unfortunately, we have delayed the important work of arming our State until it is difficult, if not impossible, to procure arms. If you have a surplus, we shall be happy to procure them.

Very respectfully,

[4.] ISHAM G. HARRIS.

MEMPHIS, *April 20, 1861.*

Hon. L. P. WALKER:

Can you send an engineer here capable of directing military defensive works? My movement is suspended by information that there is no

arsenal at the point I was moving on. I dispatched Burch to Governor of Missouri. This city has 5,000 men organized and ready, but not all armed. Answer at once. I shall leave here for Nashville.

GID. J. PILLOW.

[4.]

MONTGOMERY, *April 20, 1861.*

General PILLOW,
Memphis, Tenn.:

An engineer has been ordered to Memphis, and will be there in a few days. Suitable guns have been ordered from Baton Rouge for the batteries and 1,500 muskets. Colonel Smith, of Memphis, is here, and likes the order. You can still do what I advised, and do go and do it at once.

L. P. WALKER.

[4.]

MEMPHIS, *April 20, 1861.*

L. P. WALKER:

Your dispatch received. The thing is impossible with my resources. Two thousand men in the arsenal. I write you.

GID. J. PILLOW.

[4.]

MEMPHIS, TENN., *April 20, 1861.*

Hon. L. P. WALKER,
Secretary of War, C. S. A.:

I have communicated with you to-day by telegraphic dispatches. I think, however, I had better also write you, and now do so. We have now no longer any elements of strength in the State opposed to the union of Tennessee with the Confederate States. The action of tyrant Lincoln and the cry of war have stifled the voice of Union shriekers, and we are now ready and anxious to place Tennessee under the protecting ægis of the Confederate Constitution. This will be done as rapidly as the forms of constitutional action can be gone through with, if the State should not by revolutionary action be previously thrown into your arms. As I telegraphed you to-day, I sent Colonel Burch to communicate with Governor Jackson in regard to the arsenal at Saint Louis, and cannot state until I hear from him the result. I learn here, however, from the most reliable source, that Lincoln has thrown 2,100 troops into the arsenal, and fortified the position with batteries, &c. Still, I think Jackson will take the work. I was myself ready to move with 500 men and a section of a field battery on Fort Smith, but I learn by telegram from Governor Rector that all arms and munitions were removed from that fort the latter part of the past week to the Saint Louis Arsenal. I shall leave here this evening for Nashville; will meet the Legislature of the State there on Thursday, and as early thereafter as possible will go to Frankfort, Ky., see Governor Magoffin, and arrange the defenses of Kentucky, agree upon the line of operations to meet Lincoln, and the means of cutting up (in any state of things requiring it) the railroad communication to arrest his advance south. Lincoln has taken possession of and thrown a strong force into the Newport

Barracks, and has removed a steam-boat load of arms from the Saint Louis Arsenal to Newport, thus indicating that point or the north bank of the river opposite there as a point of rendezvous. Jeffersonville will probably be another place of rendezvous, indicating a purpose to move a column of troops down through the center of Kentucky on the line of the railroad to Tennessee. The other column will rest on Washington City and the north boundary of Virginia as its base, to strike the heart of Virginia and into North Carolina. I give you this information as important for the consideration of President Davis. Knowing the wants of the Army and the scarcity of subsistence supplies, I have taken steps here which I think will result in bringing $500,000 of supplies from Saint Louis for the use of Confederate forces. I am not positively certain that it will be done, for want of the money, but I think it will. This is the more important, as all subsistence supplies are now cut off except from Saint Louis, and in twenty days that means of supply will be cut off by a battery at Cairo.

I inclose you herewith a communication which appeared in an extra Appeal of to-day.* In twenty days I will have 20,000 men ready, not well instructed, but yet, if pressed for action, capable of meeting an invading force; but I cannot by any earthly means arm them. The Legislature of the State, under my pressing demands upon the Governor, will meet Thursday next, and I hope to get an appropriation of $2,000,000 for the public use. I am pressed for time; will leave at 6 o'clock for Nashville, where you can communicate with me, if deemed important. My confidence in the President as a statesman and as a commanding general induces me to place myself and my all at his disposal. He can employ me anywhere and in any position he may indicate. I make no question, no inquiry. I am content to serve my country in her perilous position in any position he may place me.

With great respect,

GID. J. PILLOW.

[4.]

NASHVILLE, *April 20, 1861.*

(Via New Orleans, 9 a. m. 21st. Received 10 a. m. 21st.)

L. P. WALKER:

I will have a regiment, the Walker Legion, raised for me in my absence, at Athens, Ala., in ten days, to be mustered into service. Remember your promise to furnish arms and warn me. Tennessee is on fire.

WM. B. BATE.

[4.]

MOBILE, *April 21, 1861.*

Col. W. J. HARDEE:

SIR: I have declined turning over any portion of the regular troops of the State of Alabama to the Confederate States. Under the construction given to the act of Congress by the Secretary of War he is prohibited from receiving any of the Alabama regulars recruited subsequent to the 28th of February, 1861. We have but 103 men recruited prior to that time—too many for one company and not enough for two. His construction, therefore, excludes all of our officers except those of

* Not found.

one company. To turn over that one company and disband the remainder is liable to so many and such grave objections that I prefer to wait for the meeting of Congress before taking any action in the premises. Maj. S. S. Tucker, of the Alabama artillery, will have orders to obey implicitly any orders he may receive from you, and the troops will be in all respects subject to your command.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JERE. CLEMENS,
Major-General, &c.

[Indorsement.]

APRIL 23, 1861.

The within is respectfully referred to the Secretary of War.

W. J. HARDEE,
[1.] *Colonel, C. S. Army.*

MOBILE, *April 21, 1861.*
(Received 7.35 p. m.)

Hon. L. P. WALKER:

No answer to my letter of the 15th. Do you intend that I shall purchase the steam vessels and erect fortifications for defending the approaches to Mobile? Answer at once. The cutter has not been turned over to me.

W. J. HARDEE,
[1.] *Colonel, C. S. Army.*

WINCHESTER, TENN., *April 21, 1861.*

[L. P. WALKER:]

DEAR GENERAL: Before this reaches you I will have my regiment ready to march. My great desire is that I shall not have such delay as to make my men impatient. So soon as I get my men ready I think I will rendezvous. I dislike exceedingly to think of having my men on oars for General Pillow; we would greatly prefer to be an independent regiment. General, my all, my honor, and that of my father is involved in this matter. My father was the first man in Tennessee to take grounds for our present position here. He sacrificed himself upon its altar. I feel that under the circumstances this regiment ought to be received first of all from Tennessee. I was the first to make a tender of a Tennessee regiment. I have now about got it ready, and hope I will not have to wait the movement of Pillow. Such a course would certainly dampen the ardor of my men, who have volunteered as minute men, and are now making rapid preparations to move. How are you off for arms? I request an early answer. Remember that my name has been cursed in Tennessee (I allude to my father) for its devotion to the South. Do not, for God's sake, suspend me to gratify Pillow. Answer right off.

Your friend,

P. TURNEY.

P. S.—I mean by the above no disrespect to General Pillow whatever, but do not want to be postponed to anybody. The fever is high, and want to see nothing cool it here.

[4.]

MONTGOMERY, *April 22, 1861.*

Col. W. J. HARDEE,
Fort Morgan, Mobile:

Yours of the 15th has been answered, and orders sent you with reference to approaches to Mobile. The Secretary of the Navy has turned over the cutter Lewis Cass (now Morgan) in command of Capt. J. J. Morrison, who is ordered to report to you for duty.

L. P. WALKER.

[1.]

MONTGOMERY, *April 22, 1861.*

Capt. J. J. MORRISON,
Of Cutter Lewis Cass (now Morgan), Mobile:

Your cutter has been turned over by the Secretary of the Navy to this Department, and you are ordered to report for duty to Colonel Hardee, in command at Fort Morgan.

L. P. WALKER,
Secretary of War.

[1.]

MOBILE, *April 22, 1861.*

L. P. WALKER:

By order of Secretary of the Navy I report the cutter Morgan ready for service until 1st June, and shall leave Mobile at 2 p. m. to report to Colonel Hardee.

J. J. MORRISON,
Captain.

[1.]

COLUMBUS, KY., *April 22, 1861.*

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS,
President of the Confederate States of America:

DEAR SIR: We beg leave to submit to you the following communication, and we ask for it an attentive and earnest consideration, as it is, in our opinion, of vital importance to the cause of the South. We approach you, sir, as Kentuckians, and in the spirit of friendship; and here permit us to say that Kentucky is still true to the holy cause of Southern rights, and we trust our confederated brethren will not place an uncharitable construction upon her long silence and seeming indifference. She would long since have spoken, proclaiming the fact and announcing her determination to link her destiny with her sisters of the Confederate States, but her voice has been stifled by politicians, who, "clothed in a little brief authority," have basely used it to serve their own selfish ends; but the people cannot be always cheated, and the day is not far distant when the traitors who have tarnished Kentucky's fair escutcheon will be dealt with according to their merits. The secession of Kentucky is now a fixed fact, and the events of the last few days will hasten the *denouement.* The war has commenced, and we desire to play our part in it. We long to take our stand in arms by the side of our friends and brothers, to show to the world what Kentuckians can dare in defense of Southern rights and Southern honor. Our former allegiance is broken. We acknowledge no Union but that of the Confederate States. We recognize no President but Your Excellency.

The principal object, however, which we have in addressing Your Excellency upon the present occasion is to make some important and

practical suggestions. We desire to call your attention to the city of Cairo, twenty miles above this place, at the junction of the Ohio and Mississippi Rivers. In a strategical and military point of view it is one of the most important places in the West. If Your Excellency will cast your eye for an instant upon the map and examine the topography around Cairo, you will be convinced of the truth of our remark. It commands the trade of the Ohio and of the Missouri and Upper Mississippi. If held by an abolition army, it will enable our enemies to cut off effectually all supplies from the above sources to the South. It is of the first importance, therefore, that the South should be in possession of this place. Your Excellency, of course, is well acquainted with the programme of the abolition administration at Washington, by which it is contemplated to concentrate at this point a corps of 10,000 or more troops. We think it would be a wise policy for the Confederate States to anticipate this step by taking it themselves. The citizens of Cairo are favorably disposed toward the Southern cause, and would lend a helping hand. The population is about 2,500. You will also find active and willing co-operation in Southern Kentucky, Southeastern Missouri, and West Tennessee. We are all with you heart and hand—your friends to the death! Columbus, too, is also a very important place, and should be garrisoned and fortified. The Mississippi here is very narrow, only half a mile wide, and to the north of the town are the iron banks—immense bluffs, which rise 200 feet above the river. An efficient battery planted there would effectually command the channel. Nothing could pass without our permission. It is the first high land below the mouth, which, added to the narrowness of the river here, makes it capable of being rendered an almost impregnable point. Just below the town is Wolf Island, which has many advantages as a naval station.

These suggestions are made to Your Excellency for the good of the cause, hoping that you will take them into speedy and special consideration. That Your Excellency may be satisfied as to the character and standing of your present correspondents, we beg leave to refer you to Hon. H. C. Burnett, late member of Congress from this district. Should the suggestions we have thrown out in this communication meet your approval and be deemed worthy of further attention, we pledge ourselves to render you every assistance in our power to forward the project mentioned, or any other that may redound to the cause of Southern rights and the prosperity of the Confederate States.

With sentiments of respect and esteem, we have the honor to be, Your Excellency's obedient servants,

A. J. BARRY.
HORNE & MOORE.
[4.] GEO. B. MOSS.

ADJUTANT AND INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Montgomery, April 22, 1861.

Capt. P. STOCKTON,
Corps of Artillery, Montgomery, Ala.:

SIR: In proceeding under your instructions to erect batteries at points on the Mississippi River for the purpose of interrupting the passage of armed troops by that river, agreeably to your verbal instructions, I am directed by the Secretary of War to say that you will freely confer with the authorities at Memphis and such other places as may

be visited by you, with a view to invite their cordial co-operation in respect to the object to be accomplished.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General.

[4.]

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,
Nashville, Tenn., April 22, 1861.

Hon. L. P. WALKER,
Secretary of War, C. S. A.:

SIR: Your communication of the 19th instant, suggesting the probability of an invasion of our borders at points along the Ohio or Mississippi Rivers, and requesting the privilege of erecting batteries at eligible points along the banks of these rivers as a means of defense, has been received and briefly answered by telegraph. Appreciating the necessity of such defenses as you suggest, I had, previous to the receipt of your letter, ordered Lieutenant Dunnington, recently of the U. S. Navy, to take observations of the river and report to me the most eligible sites for the erection of one or more batteries. I have this day written to him at Memphis, and also to Colonels Wright and Smith, acquainting them with your request, informing them of my cordial assent to it, and instructing them to confer with any authorities who may be sent by you there, with the view of facilitating the matter as far as may be within their power. I fully appreciate your suggestions with regard to our common danger, and cordially reciprocate your sentiments concerning the mutual interests, sympathy, and destiny of the citizens of my State and of your Government. I beg to assure you that I will confer freely and co-operate most cordially, as far as may be within my power, in everything looking to a defense of our rights and an ample redress of any injuries that may be inflicted.

I have the honor to be, with very great respect,

ISHAM G. HARRIS.

[4.]

NASHVILLE, *April 22, 1861.*

L. P. WALKER:

Have you any arms that you can spare to Tennessee? If so, of what character? I know of no market at which they can be procured immediately.

ISHAM G. HARRIS.

[4.]

MONTGOMERY, *April 22, 1861.*

Governor ISHAM G. HARRIS,
Nashville, Tenn.:

Some days ago I ordered 1,500 muskets and some heavy guns to Memphis. In my dispatch to-day I propose to furnish the three regiments asked for. If more can be done for you, you may rest assured it shall be.

L. P. WALKER.

[4.]

NASHVILLE, *April 22, 1861.*

L. P. WALKER:

Can you send me an experienced ordnance officer to supervise, for a short time, the casting, testing, &c., of ordnance? It is indispensable.

ISHAM G. HARRIS.

[4.]

MONTGOMERY, ALA., *April 22, 1861.*

Governor ISHAM G. HARRIS, *Nashville:*

Will send you ordnance officer as soon as one can be had. You may rely on this.

L. P. WALKER.

[4.]

MEMPHIS, *April 22, 1861.*

L. P. WALKER:

Not less than 25,000 troops have tendered me their services. If you can furnish arms, I can bring into the field from Tennessee 50,000 in thirty days. You understand my mission here.

GID. J. PILLOW.

[4.]

KNOXVILLE, *April 22, 1861.*

Hon. R. TOOMBS:

Please ask your Secretary of War to send us up 1,000 stand of arms from Augusta, to arm a regiment commanded by Colonel Cummings. We have no arms in Tennessee. We want to send our troops either to the banks of the Mississippi River or to Washington City, as exigencies may require. Send blank muster-rolls and pay-rolls. Please answer.

JOHN H. CROZIER.

[4.]

ADJUTANT AND INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Montgomery, April 22, 1861.

Capt. W. S. WALKER,
Monticello, Fla.:

SIR: At your earliest convenience you will repair to Memphis, Tenn., and there establish a recruiting rendezvous for the Army of the Confederate States. As that State has not yet formally constituted itself a part of this Confederacy, you will exercise due caution in carrying on your duties. It is not apprehended, however, that you will meet with any serious difficulty in procuring the services of good men nor be interrupted in your duties. The men are to be engaged and properly examined by a competent medical man, after passing which examination they are to be sent in squads to Baton Rouge Barracks, to report to Captain Frazer, by whom they will be enlisted and supplied with clothing. In addition to your duties at Memphis you will establish branch rendezvous on a convenient line of communication with that city within a distance of 100 miles, more or less, at such points as by observation you may deem well adapted for engaging good men.

I am, respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General.

[4.]

ADJUTANT AND INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Montgomery, April 23, 1861.

First Lieut. GEORGE B. COSBY,
Frankfort, Ky.:

SIR: As soon as you shall have carried out the instructions of the Governor of Kentucky, or are able to conform to these instructions, you will report, in person or by letter, to Capt. Thomas H. Taylor, of the Army, who has been assigned to the duty of procuring men to be enlisted in the Army of the Confederate States, and from him you will receive orders, and be governed accordingly. Captain Taylor will also supply you with funds. His address will be Frankfort, Ky., or you may hear of his being elsewhere.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. COOPER,
[4.] *Adjutant and Inspector General.*

FORT MORGAN, *April 23, 1861.*

Col. W. J. HARDEE, C. S. Army,
Commanding Fort Morgan:

COLONEL: I have received your letter of this date asking for a report of what is required to be done in the engineer's department at Grant's Pass, Fort Morgan, Fort Gaines, and elsewhere, in order to prevent the entrance of a hostile force into Mobile Bay. In my report relative to the defense of Grant's Pass, already submitted, I have recommended a floating battery for that place, to be got up and commanded by an officer of the Navy. This could probably be done by altering, strengthening, and arming some vessel already afloat. At Fort Gaines, Dauphin Island, the scarp-walls are now some fifteen feet high throughout, and by building gates for the openings and mounting a few guns in barbette inside the place can soon be made somewhat defensible. Having done this, or simultaneously with it, the bastions, whose arches have been turned, should have their parapets built, and each bastion should be armed with one heavy pivot gun. Each was intended to mount a columbiad. Thus, within a reasonable time Fort Gaines will be defensible, and be made to exercise a strong influence on the defense of the channel west of the main ship channel. But the channel between Forts Morgan and Gaines being nearly three miles and a quarter wide, both of these works combined do not effectively command the middle of it, where an eight-foot channel is available to the enemy. Here I would anchor a floating battery; a bay steamer, perhaps, strengthened with bulwarks of timber covered with iron bars. Her fire combined with that of the forts would command the narrow channel effectually, and her locomotive powers would enable her to cruise with effect in the daytime. At Fort Morgan the citadel should be made bomb-proof and receive a parapet of sand-bags. These are the general dispositions urgently required for defense, and, together with the exterior lines already proposed to be built across the peninsula east of Fort Morgan, are deemed indispensable. Under these arrangements Fort Morgan becomes truly defensible and the bay inaccessible to an enemy. The city of Mobile can then be assailed only by a force landing on the shore of Mississippi Sound, and such landing cannot be prevented. Such a movement must be met and repulsed by the stout

hearts and strong arms of the military forces which can be concentrated at the city. As these operations will not admit of delay, I propose to begin those of them which are most urgent without waiting for formal authority.

D. LEADBETTER,
Major of Engineers.

[Indorsement.]

FORT MORGAN, *April 23, 1861.*

This letter is respectfully referred to the Secretary of War. Having placed Fort Gaines and other entrances into Mobile Bay under my command, I desired to know what arrangements were indispensably requisite. The following* is Major Leadbetter's reply. I have directed him at once to place Fort Gaines in a defensible position.

W. J. HARDEE,
Colonel, C. S. Army.

[1]

LOUISVILLE, *April 23, 1861.*
(Received 9.20 o'clock.)

President DAVIS or
SECRETARY OF WAR:

One thousand abolition troops actually sent to Cairo yesterday. Five thousand more reported coming to-day.

E. M. BRUCE.

[4.]

NEW ORLEANS, *April 23, 1861.*

Hon L. P. WALKER:

A reliable dispatch says Black Republican troops concentrating at Cairo to stop provisions. One thousand there now; 10,000 in a day or two. This is reliable. Shall we retaliate?

THO. O. MOORE.

[4.]

NASHVILLE, *April 23, 1861.*

L. P. WALKER:

A dispatch was received here this morning from a reliable man that 700 U. S. troops, with five 34-pounder guns, landed at Cairo this morning.

ISHAM G. HARRIS.

[4.]

MEMPHIS, *April 23, 1861.*

L. P. WALKER:

I have just received reliable information of the arrival of a regiment of Federal troops at Cairo.

R. D. BAUGH,
Mayor.

[4.]

---

* Preceding.

MEMPHIS, *April 23, 1861.*

L. P. WALKER:

Troops concentrating rapidly at Cairo. We must have heavy ordnance and some one to work it. Our reliance is on you. Let me know what you can do.

SAM. TATE.

[4.]

MONTGOMERY, *April 23, 1861.*

SAMUEL TATE,
Memphis:

Have sent you ordnance and an engineer officer and 1,500 muskets.

L. P. WALKER.

[4.]

MEMPHIS, *April 23, 1861.*

L. P. WALKER:

Federal troops are rapidly concentrating at Cairo, having heavy ordnance, horses, &c. The number is hourly increasing, and several thousand will soon arrive. Cairo is now blockaded, and it is very probable a descent will be made upon Memphis and the Mississippi towns. The hour has arrived for prompt and energetic action.

J. M. GONDER,
C. DE LOACH,
Committee Board of Safety.

[4.]

JACKSON, MISS., *April 24, 1861.*

Hon. L. P. WALKER:

I have come here accredited from the Governor of Kentucky for arms. Mississippi has none to spare. We have plenty of men and money. We have no heavy ordnance, and only 10,000 muskets. Kentucky is all right, but powerless for the want of arms. Can you let us have, for friendship or money, ordnance and 10,000 stand of arms? Answer me Saint Charles Hotel, New Orleans.

L. P. BLACKBURN.

[4.]

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Montgomery, April 24, 1861.

B. W. SHARP, Esq.,
Columbus, Ky.:

SIR: In relation to your tender of a regiment, through the President, to this Department, I am instructed by the Secretary of War to say that you are doubtless aware by this time of the co-operation of Kentucky with this Government in our military movements. The Secretary, therefore, begs leave respectfully to refer you to His Excellency Governor Magoffin.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

JOHN TYLER, JR.

[4.]

GALT HOUSE, *Louisville, April 24, 1861.*

Hon. L. P. WALKER,
Secretary of War:

SIR: On my arrival here I found no difficulty in obtaining men for enlistment in the regular service but the want of authority to act in the legal form. Not having it, I am forced to report to you the cause of my not proceeding with the men to Montgomery at once. I had an interview with Governor Magoffin last night, and he gave me full permission to enlist as many as I desired, although he has within the last three days discountenanced men leaving the State, owing to an anticipated necessity for their immediate service at home. If a recruiting officer was sent here I have not the least doubt that all the men required could be enlisted in a very short time. Another cause of difficulty with me has been that the railroad directors have determined to afford transportation free to Nashville alone to those who are ordered by the Southern Government, with consent of the Governor of this State for their transmission. Having thus stated the reasons why I am unable to take the men I proposed to Montgomery, it may enable you to act in the future with a better knowledge of the condition of things at this place. The complete changes in the aspect of affairs here, and the hourly anticipation of an attack from Cincinnati, together with the defenseless condition of the State, which nothing but the present stirring times has brought to light since my absence from the city, has caused me to be somewhat misled. I however reiterate that if authority is sent here for enlistment, together with the proper knowledge of the pay of non-commissioned officers and privates, there will not be the slightest difficulty. I would advise that an officer well known to the people of this section be ordered here in preference to a stranger.

I am, sir, with respect, yours, &c.,

ST. GEORGE CROGHAN.

[First indorsement.]

Referred to Adjutant-General, suggestively.

[L. P. WALKER.]

[Second indorsement.]

ADJUTANT AND INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE,
April 30, 1861.

Two officers (Lieutenant Hood and Lieutenant Bullock), both of Kentucky, have been assigned to recruiting duties at Louisville, under the superintendence of Capt. T. H. Taylor, appointed from that State. It is believed this arrangement will suffice for the purpose suggested in this letter.

Respectfully submitted to the Secretary of War.

S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General.

[4.]

CONFIDENTIAL.] NASHVILLE, *April 24, 1861.*

Hon. L. P. WALKER,
Secretary of War, C. S. A.:

DEAR SIR: I have just returned from Louisville, where I was sent by Governor Harris to look to the safety of that frontier and concert means of defense with Governor Magoffin on the Mississippi. I had a long and confidential interview with Governor Magoffin. Magoffin is a

patriot, and when he is prepared for resisting an invading force he will act with boldness and promptitude, as I fully believe. He is, however, in a very helpless condition. He has only about 4,000 arms (old muskets rifled) and no heavy artillery, but has sixty five pieces of field artillery. He is without any powder, and no means of getting any. Feeling himself in a position of great peril, I am satisfied that he has for the present made terms with Lincoln by agreeing to occupy neutral ground. His understanding was brought about by Governor Dennison, through Key, of Ohio, as the agent. He would not agree to erect batteries anywhere, as he thought that would be regarded as a breach of his neutral ground, nor would he agree that others should do so. The consequence is that Columbus, on the Mississippi, will remain in its present exposed condition.

By order of Governor Harris I proceed in the morning to Memphis and other points on the Mississippi to push up the work of constructing batteries; two, one at Randolph and the other five miles by land above Memphis, which, when completed and armed and manned, will effectually command that river and make it impossible for the forces of Lincoln to pass below that point—Randolph. I will also cut off the railroad communication from Columbus down into Tennessee, either by bringing south all the locomotives and rolling-stock of the company, or else by destroying the bridges, &c. You may rely upon that work being well done before I leave that end of the State. Our people are rapidly organizing, and we will in a short time have an immense force in the field; but though Governor Harris has made extraordinary exertions, he is still unable to arm them. Our Legislature meets to-morrow, and I have myself drawn a bill (which we think can push right through) empowering the Governor to raise 50,000 volunteers and appropriating $5,000,000, and if necessary to call out the whole military force of the State, so that Tennessee will be seen to be in earnest. Your dispatch to Governor Harris asking for troops was submitted to me, and I did not hesitate to advise him to respond promptly to your call, which was done.

Bell, in a public speech, has at last come out fully for the South. He held back as long as public opinion would tolerate him. We are now united in Middle and West Tennessee, and we think East Tennessee will soon be so, or nearly so. Etheridge attempted to make a speech at Paris yesterday, but was prevented by the people after a short conflict with pistols, in which four men were wounded and one killed. Johnson has at last returned to East Tennessee, and had his nose pulled on the way; was hissed and hooted at all along on his route. Knowing how well you and the President will enjoy these manifestations of popular favor to the Senator, I hope you will pardon me for troubling you with the narrative. His power is gone, and henceforth there will be nothing left but the stench of the traitor.

After what I have said above I need scarcely caution you against confiding your secrets or movements to Governor Magoffin until he gets his household better regulated. He is surrounded by Black Republicans, and they know everything that passes on the wires to him. Beware, therefore! I condemn and utterly abhor his neutral policy, or rather his alliance with Lincoln; but yet I am satisfied that he will ultimately break the shackles with which he is now manacled. At present, however, we need not count upon his co-operation in anything.

Lincoln is concentrating a large force at Cairo, cutting off supplies and isolating Missouri. The force is armed with everything indicating

a purpose to advance into the interior, and I think he intends advancing a column upon West Tennessee, to meet and arrest which I go there.

With great respect,

GID. J. PILLOW.

[4.]

NASHVILLE, *April 24, 1861.*
(Received 7.20 o'clock.)

L. P. WALKER:

What kind and how many cannon have you sent, and where from? Let me know at Atlanta also whether we can get 1,000 or 2,000 rifles. I am on my way to Charleston.

SAM. TATE.

[4.]

JACKSON, MISS., *April 25, 1861.*

Hon. L. P. WALKER:

Twenty companies rendezvous at Corinth on Wednesday next. Can they be mustered into service there? I am calling out troops for defense of Mississippi River. They will soon be ready to move anywhere up the river the President may order.

JOHN J. PETTUS.

[1.]

MEMPHIS, *April 25, 1861.*

L. P. WALKER:

Five thousand troops at Cairo looking this way. Troops arriving there daily.

R. D. BAUGH,
Mayor.

[4.]

MONTGOMERY, *April 25, 1861.*

His Excellency ISHAM G. HARRIS,
Governor of the State of Tennessee, &c.:

SIR: Being animated by an earnest desire to unite and bind together the Confederate States of America and the State of Tennessee by the most friendly ties, I have appointed Henry Washington Hilliard, one of our most esteemed and trustworthy citizens, as special commissioner to the State of Tennessee, and I have now the honor to introduce him to you, and to ask for him a reception and treatment corresponding to his station and to the purpose for which he is sent. I have invested him with full power and authority for and in the name of the Confederate States to confer with you concerning all matters and subjects interesting to both republics, and to make such arrangements as may be deemed necessary for the common defense, subject to my ratification of the same, by and with the consent of the Congress of the Confederate States.

Hoping that through the agency of Mr. Hilliard the purpose of his mission may be accomplished, I avail myself of this occasion to offer you the assurances of my distinguished consideration.

JEFF'N DAVIS.

[4.]

MONTGOMERY, *April 25, 1861.*

His Excellency ISHAM G. HARRIS,
Governor, &c.:

SIR: In reply to your letter of the 20th instant, handed to me by Hon. W. C. Whitthorne, and for the purpose of conferring with you in relation to the matters to which it refers, I have the honor to send you the Hon. H. W. Hilliard, who is fully informed as to the views of this Government and possesses my entire confidence. Cordially reciprocating the wish with which you conclude your letter,

I have the honor to be, &c.,

[4.] JEFF'N DAVIS.

MONTGOMERY, *April 25, 1861.*

General BRAGG:

A vessel (the Oriental) passed Apalachicola yesterday, supposed to carry dispatches to the fleet.

L. P. WALKER.

[1.]

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Montgomery, April 26, 1861.

His Excellency A. B. MOORE,
Montgomery, Ala.:

SIR: In addition to the two regiments for which I made requisition a few days since and directed to rendezvous at Lynchburg, Va., I now have the honor to request that you organize one regiment intended for service at Pensacola. In this regiment there must be one company of cavalry and one company of light artillery. The remaining companies must be infantry. Presuming that it would be altogether agreeable to Your Excellency, I have said to Captain Ketchum, of Mobile, that his company of artillery would be accepted, and it has been accordingly equipped by this Government, and is now ready for service.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully,

[1.] L. P. WALKER.

NEW ORLEANS, *April 26, 1861.*
(Received 6.35 o'clock.)

L. P. WALKER:

Can you let Kentucky have four unmounted guns from Baton Rouge?

L. P. BLACKBURN.
(From Governor Magoffin.)

[4.]

LOUISVILLE, KY., *April 26, 1861.*

L. P. WALKER,
Secretary of War, C. S. A.:

SIR: In accordance with your request I communicate to you on my return, as I can do so more fully and with less hazard than by telegraph. I inclose this to you in care of Mr. Edward S. Ruggles, whom I regard as worthy of confidence. My father resigned April 9, and awaits orders from the United States Government. I have sent Mr. Ruggles to intercept him on his return and warn him to avoid a Northern port. Your

friendly advice is solicited for him on this mission. I saw Governor Magoffin to-day (I arrived last night), and he told me of his reply communicated to you by messenger. He is satisfied that any precipitate action on the part of our friends will react and damage us. The State is unarmed, with a border of 700 miles exposed to a furious foe. That such is the case is the fault neither of the Governor nor of our party, but of those false leaders and imbeciles who preferred party advantage to the safety of our Commonwealth. Our military organizations are being perfected, but we are badly armed, and I regret to say that other companies are being enrolled hostile to the South, and I fear equipped with Federal gold. The Governor is trying, however, to intrust our State arms only with the loyal men. The Journal and Democrat are Lincoln papers. The sentiment of the Southern State-rights men is opposed to taking action until Kentucky is armed and organized. I cannot say that my judgment disapproves of this, however my heart may point. An unarmed people is a mob. Trust a little to time. and be not distrustful of men who have so much at stake as the Kentucky patriots. Four hundred men left here yesterday for Virginia. I learn from Col. John S. Williams (known as Cerro Gordo Williams), lately a citizen of Southern Illinois, that he has been compelled to abandon his large estate there, and that Kentuckians are no longer safe there. He has come home to excite our people to war. The Saint Louis Arsenal has in it about 1,800 regulars, and some 6,000 Germans are armed and equipped in its immediate vicinity. Colonel Stewart (late paymaster) is the authority for this. He also informs us that Cairo has a strong body of troops stationed there, who compel all boats to round to. The roads to Saint Louis are in the hands of the Illinois (Lincoln) volunteers. In consequence of this Major Clark remains here. We hope to have his assistance in organizing our artillery and ordnance here. In Nashville he was waited on by citizens for the same purpose. Tennessee will secede immediately.

If I can be of service to the cause of Southern rights, you can command, yours, with very great respect,

WM. PRESTON JOHNSTON.

[4.]

NASHVILLE, *April 26, 1861.*

Hon. L. P. WALKER:

A boat bound from Saint Louis to Nashville, with powder and lead on board for Tennessee, was captured by the steamer Swallow near Cairo, said to be by order of the Governor of Illinois. Is it absolutely necessary that you withdraw 1,500 of the 3,000 guns sent me from Louisville?

[4.] ISHAM G. HARRIS.

MEMPHIS, *April 26, 1861.*

Hon. L. P. WALKER:

I am here by order of Governor Harris to superintend the defense of this end of the State. As soon as I can possibly see matters here safe I return to Nashville. This city is in a most defenseless condition for want of arms. The batteries are progressing rapidly under the direction of Captain Stockton, but for want of small-arms we cannot arm even a sufficient protecting force. Your dispatches ordering back 1,500 of the 3,000 muskets have been shown me, and the object of this

dispatch is to ask if you cannot countermand that order; if not, the guns will be returned immediately, but, if it be possible, for you to do so. The public safety of this city and the river front require the use of more arms. Please say immediately. I wrote fully from Nashville.

GID. J. PILLOW.

[4.]

MONTGOMERY, *April 26, 1861.*

General PILLOW,
Memphis:

You can retain the 3,000 muskets. In addition to the large guns heretofore sent you, I have this day ordered four 32-pounders to go forward. I feel a deep interest in the defense of Memphis, and will do everything to render it secure.

L. P. WALKER.

[4.]

MEMPHIS, *April 26, 1861.*

L. P. WALKER:

Randolph is the most eligible situation for a battery to protect Memphis. Captain Stockton considers his instructions as restricting him to a point nearer Memphis. Will you authorize him to exercise his own judgment and construct at Randolph?

GID. J. PILLOW.

[4.]

SAINT CLOUD, *Nashville, April 26, 1861.*

Hon. L. P. WALKER,
Secretary of War:

DEAR SIR: You see I have taken the liberty to call our regiment the "Walker Legion" in compliment to you. We will try and make it wear with honor and win for the distinctive name a chapter in history for us to be proud of. It will be ready to leave for Lynchburg next week, without unforeseen detention. One battalion already uniformed, the other in process. From the wording of your dispatch to Harris I cannot tell whether our commissions are to be signed by him or your Government, as we go into your service under Letcher's call. You did not say whether camp equipage, &c., will be furnished in Lynchburg or at this place. If here, it may cause detention. Under whose command are we to go? I should like to have some artillery attached to the "Walker Legion" if agreeable to your Government. Major Gorgas said he could supply me if you would direct it. Give a field battery and flying artillery—one to Maj. Pete Turney and one to me. Let me hear from you in regard to our commissions, the artillery, and who is to command us. I can get up two artillery companies, undrilled I mean. It would amuse you to see how many gentlemen of leisure are willing to serve your Government, but every one thinks he ought to be a major-general. Some of them are those who a month ago denounced you as rebels and traitors who should be hung. They are easily whipped in, now the popular tide is with us. If there is any information I can give you about aspirants from this State, and I know them all, as soldiers and politicians, your kindness to me, when in Montgomery, by talking

freely and promptly, will induce me to do so confidentially and without reserve. Our Legislature met to-day and is now in secret session. I think it will at once pass an ordinance of secession and refer it to the people, who will ratify it in spite of Johnson, Nelson, Stokes, and others. John Bell, Andrew and Ed. Ewing spoke here night before last. They are nearly right; so are Bailie Peyton and ex-Governor Campbell. They want to help the South, but not in favor of uniting with it yet. I think I see a dagger behind that smile in the shape of a central republic; but we will grind out the idea; it has no lodgment with the masses. You will do me a favor by answering this if time will permit. If not, reply to my interrogations as well as you can in brief by telegraph, and oblige,

Yours, &c.,

WM. B. BATE.

P. S.—My compliments to Mrs. Walker.

[4.] B.

MONTGOMERY, *April 27, 1861.*

Governor ISHAM G. HARRIS,
Nashville, Tenn.:

Have countermanded the order directing the return of 1,500 muskets; so you get the 3,000. On yesterday ordered, in addition to guns already sent, four 32-pounders to Memphis. Let me know in time when your regiment will be ready. Arms have been sent for them to Lynchburg.

L. P. WALKER.

[4.]

NASHVILLE, *April 27, 1861.*

General WALKER:

DEAR SIR: The Legislature is in session with closed doors. There is, however, a large majority for passing the ordinance of secession and submitting it to the people for ratification. It will be ratified. I suppose they will ratify your Constitution, and submit that question separate from the other. The volunteer companies will be very numerous; not less than 200, and 400 if necessary. The speedy union of the whole South is now being comprehended, and regarded as necessary to prevent invasion. You may now rely on Arkansas and Tennessee, and this will leave Kentucky, Missouri, and Maryland. These must come very soon. When all are united success and victory in arms are certain; we are invincible. The Army of the South will be as large as the means of handling it. I will keep you advised of the progress of secession here. Andy Johnson must sink to infamy if he gets justice. There is a regiment of Kentucky troops here going to Virginia. This county, with all the opposition which has been made, will have 4,000 troops ready very soon. One of our boats was robbed yesterday at Cairo of powder and lead ordered by the Governor from Missouri. This comes like hot shot, and strengthens every movement, but diminishes ammunition. The spirit here is, "Strike at Washington City." Batter down the White House, because it is desecrated and disgraced, and take the scalp of the buffoon from Illinois. If a battle of magnitude must come, Tennessee expects President Davis to command in person. With our railroads and perfect union we are 25,000,000 strong.

Yours, very truly,

[4.] S. R. COCKRILL.

ORDNANCE OFFICE, WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Montgomery, April 29, 1861.

Hon. SECRETARY OF WAR:

GENERAL: I think it my duty to call your attention to what seems to me the object of the troops now assembling at Cairo. It is known that 75,000 men have been called out by the United States Executive, and he has probably 5,000 regulars disposable, perhaps more, making an aggregate of at least 80,000. Of this levy the contingents from New England and from New York and Pennsylvania (Eastern) are hurrying on to Washington. But none of the troops from west of the Alleghanies are known to have gone eastward. The only rendezvous so far heard of is Cairo. As the levies on the States north and west of the Ohio and Western Pennsylvania must amount to quite one-half of the whole number, it is fair to presume that 40,000 men are hastening to the Ohio, while the other half of the levy is covering Washington.

Assume that they are concentrating at Cairo, as information leads us to suspect, what can be the object of assembling so formidable a force? Not certainly to hold Cairo and cut off the communication with Saint Louis. So great a force can have but one object—to descend the Mississippi, take New Orleans, and with the co-operation of a fleet besiege and take Forts Saint Philip and Jackson. There would be no need of protecting their communications, because they would make the fleet their base of operations, and, with New Orleans in their possession, would be unassailable. To avoid so great a calamity it would be necessary to fortify some point, as Columbus or Richmond (sixty or seventy miles above Memphis), lining the banks of the river with cannon and covering them with land-works—an intrenched camp capable of holding 30,000 men. With this the passage of the river could not be effected, and there would be no use in turning such a work, since nothing could be effected below it without a flotilla.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. GORGAS,
[4.] *Major, &c., in charge of Engineer Bureau.*

EXECUTIVE OFFICE,
Jackson, Miss., April 29, 1861.

Hon. L. P. WALKER,
Montgomery, Ala.:

SIR: Mr. A. D. Bright, of West Tennessee, visits Montgomery for the purpose of procuring arms for the defense of West Tennessee and the Mississippi River. I think it a matter of vital importance to put arms in the hands of the people of West Tennessee and West Kentucky.

Very respectfully,

JOHN J. PETTUS.
[4.]

HOTEL, *April 29, 1861.*

[Brig. Gen. G. T. BEAUREGARD:]

DEAR GENERAL: I take pleasure in presenting Colonel Tate, from Memphis, to you. He comes from the Governor of Tennessee, and urges four 24-pounders as essential to defend them above Memphis. If you think we can spare three or four 24-pounders, I am willing; say

three 24-pounders and one 24-howitzer. Let me know. Recollect I want to go Thursday with you to Beaufort to examine into what we need there. But I am willing to do anything that you will advise for the present.

Truly,

[4.] F. W. PICKENS.

NASHVILLE, TENN., *April 29, 1861.*

Hon. ROBERT TOOMBS,
Secretary of State:

SIR: Under instructions from the Government, I left Montgomery on Thursday evening and arrived at this place on Saturday. Governor Harris having been informed of my arrival, gave me an interview promptly, and I had the honor of delivering to him my letter of credence from the President. He gave me a warm reception, and expressed his gratification at my mission at this important conjuncture. The information which he gives me is of the most important and satisfactory character, and he will heartily co-operate with me in accomplishing the objects of my mission. The Legislature assembled in accordance with his proclamation, and upon receiving his message, resolved forthwith to go into secret session. It was thought best also to withhold the message from publication; the Governor has, however, submitted a copy to me. He recommends that the connection of Tennessee "with the Federal Union be formally annulled in such manner as shall involve the highest exercise of sovereign authority by the people of the State, and best secure that harmony so much to be desired, in times like the present, upon questions of even mere details." * * * "Therefore I respectfully recommend the perfecting of an ordinance by the General Assembly formally declaring the independence of the State of Tennessee of the Federal Union, renouncing its authority, and reassuming each and every function belonging to a separate sovereignty; and that said ordinance, when it shall have been thus perfected by the Legislature, shall at the earliest practicable time be submitted to a vote of the people, to be by them adopted or rejected." * * * "I therefore further recommend that you perfect an ordinance, with a view to our admission as a member of the Southern Confederacy (which it is evident must soon embrace the entire slave-holding States of the South), to be submitted in like manner, at the same time, but separately, for adoption or rejection by the people; so that they may have the opportunity to approve the former and reject the latter, or adopt both, as in their wisdom may seem most consistent with the future welfare of the State. However fully satisfied the Executive and Legislature may be as to the urgent necessity for the speedy adoption of both these propositions, it is our duty to furnish the amplest means for a fair and full expression of the popular will."

The object of the Governor in recommending separate ordinances is to secure beyond all possibility of doubt the speedy secession of Tennessee from the Government of the United States. The Legislature will within the present week carry out these recommendations of the Governor, and the first proposition will be ratified by an overwhelming popular vote. As to the second, which provides for the admission of Tennessee as a member of the Confederate States, there will be decided opposition, for many desire to establish a middle confederacy, formed of the border States, as they are termed. You will readily comprehend

that personal considerations influence opinion to some extent in regard to this measure. From all that I can learn, however, I do not doubt that the people, by a large majority, will vote to add Tennessee to her sister States of the South. A number of the leading men here have already called on me, and they favor it. The Governor warmly advocates it in his message and in conversation. He is unwilling to interpose a convention between himself and the people, and therefore proposes to decide the question in the way suggested. A great change has taken place in public sentiment here within a few days, and the feeling in favor of our Government rises into enthusiasm. The flag of the Confederate States floats along the line of travel, from public residences and public buildings, and in this city it is largely displayed.

So soon as the ordinances referred to shall pass the Legislature I shall confer with Governor Harris as to measures for bringing the State into such relations to our Government as may insure thorough co operation, and facilitate the admission of Tennessee as a member of the Confederacy. I shall be pleased to have your views as to the proper steps to be taken by the State, in order to secure a speedy admission. The Legislature will mature, within the present week, a law for the military organization of the State, and will, I am informed, appropriate $5,000,000 for that object. The State is very deficient in arms and ammunition, and the greatest anxiety is felt to obtain them; any amount of money can be raised for that purpose. It is proposed to bring into the field from 20,000 to 25,000 troops, and to provide as many more as a reserved force. The spirit of the people is roused, and the war popular beyond description. By existing laws the Governor has no authority to send troops beyond the limits of the State, but the Legislature will authorize him to order them to any point, and in anticipation of this, or under the pressure of affairs, Governor Harris is now sending troops into Virginia. The greatest activity is displayed in providing military stores, and our Government is looked to eagerly to supply them. I do not know to what extent that can be done, and shall be pleased to have early and precise information on the subject.

Some 200 tons of lead and other stores intended for this State fell into the hands of the Federal troops at Cairo a few days since. A remarkable transaction, by the way, for the Government at Washington, having made a requisition on Tennessee for troops, surely should allow them to receive munitions of war. Professing to regard Tennessee as loyal, its agents intercept military stores ordered by the Governor. That act has roused the people, for the free navigation of the Mississippi is a matter so important to the people of this State that they have embodied a declaration that it shall forever remain so in their organic law. The leading men here have generally called on me, and I am warmly welcomed. I have not lost the opportunity of making an impression favorable to our Government, and I do not doubt a speedy accomplishment of the objects of my mission. Our Constitution is highly approved, and the conduct of our Government inspires respect and admiration. The Kentucky troops tendered to our Government are at this time in the city. They make a fine appearance and are eager for action. I learn that the people of Kentucky want arms. If they had them that State would promptly throw off the authority of the Government at Washington. The Governor will to-day, in a special message, communicate to the Legislature the fact and object of my mission. I was invited to deliver a speech in the Capitol on Saturday evening—indeed, bills were posted throughout the city stating that I would do so—but I declined, preferring to wait for an introduction to

the Legislature before addressing the public. I shall hope to receive such instructions from you as may enable me fully to carry out the wishes of our Government.

I have, &c.,

[4.] HENRY W. HILLIARD.

MEMPHIS, *April 29, 1861.*

L. P. WALKER:

I am here for the purpose of procuring arms for defense of counties in Kentucky bordering on the Mississippi and mouth of Ohio. We are without means of defense and depend upon sister States for aid. I have letter from J. C. Breckinridge on the subject, asking this aid. Can you sell or loan us 5,000 stand, or how many? It is of greatest importance that we should have them for immediate protection. No arms can be had here.

OSCAR TURNER,
Of Ballard County.

[4.]

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,
Montgomery, Ala., April 30, 1861.

Hon. L. P. WALKER,
Secretary of War:

SIR: I have the honor to inclose to you a letter* from General Duff C. Green, Mobile, for your consideration. I have received within the last few days several letters of a similar character from respectable citizens of that city. It is manifest that they are uneasy in regard to their situation, and that they believe that sufficient preparations have not been made for the defense of the city. I am unable to say of my own knowledge whether these fears are well grounded or not, but suppose there must be some just reasons for their apprehensions. You no doubt have had this subject under consideration, and are taking such action in regard to it as you deem necessary. These suggestions may, therefore, be unnecessary, but I trust you will pardon me for calling your attention to a matter which is deemed of such vital importance by the citizens of Mobile. The State of Alabama is ready to co-operate with the Confederate Government in providing the proper defenses for the harbor and city. Will you do me the favor to advise me what steps have been taken, if any, for this purpose other than the preparations at Fort Morgan? The great importance of this matter to the State of Alabama will excuse me for making this inquiry, as it is not intended to imply that the Confederate Government is not discharging its duty toward the common defense of all the Confederate States.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. B. MOORE.

[1.]

ALABAMA AND FLORIDA RAILROAD COMPANY,
Montgomery, Ala., April 30, 1861.

President CHARLES T. POLLARD:

DEAR SIR: In a day or two the road will be completed, and my conviction of the necessity of having a watch stationed at our principal

---

*Not found.

bridges, mentioned in a recent conversation, has been strengthened by noticing the arrest of some parties in North Carolina for attempting to destroy the bridges on the Wilmington and Weldon Railroad. It is true our road traverses a friendly territory throughout its entire length, but knowing the unscrupulous character of the enemy with whom we have to deal, and satisfied of the presence amongst us of his emissaries, who would glory in inflicting on our road an injury, and through it a most severe blow against our Government, I deemed it my duty to call attention to the matter and ask your instructions. As the Government is so deeply interested in the maintenance of uninterrupted communication with Pensacola, the Secretary of War might feel that the most useful disposition which could be made of a portion of the numerous volunteers offering service would be to station a sufficient force at the important bridges, a list of which I append on next page.

Very respectfully,

SAML. G. JONES,
Chief Engineer.

First bridge across Pine Barren Creek, 25 miles above Pensacola, 700 feet long; next bridge across Canoe Creek, 38 miles above Pensacola, 300 feet long; next bridge across Escambia River, 44 miles above Pensacola, 2,000 feet long; next bridge across Little Escambia, 47 miles above Pensacola, 500 feet long; next bridge across Burnt Corn, 55 miles above Pensacola, 1,000 feet long. There are other bridges over Murder Creek and Sepulga and about 1,100 feet in length, but they are so far in the interior that I do not apprehend much trouble; but from Pensacola to Burnt Corn the railroad runs parallel with the Big Escambia for a few miles distant, and an enemy under the guise of a timber trader might prowl around in the neighborhood of the road and do any amount of mischief without much probability of detection, unless in the manner suggested, by having a guard stationed at the bridges.

S. G. J.

[1.]

MONTGOMERY, *April 30, 1861.*
(Received 3.55 p. m.)

General BEAUREGARD,
Charleston:

Please direct the field shot-furnace to be sent to Pensacola.

J. GORGAS.

[1.]

NASHVILLE, *April 30, 1861.*

L. P. WALKER:

Give Governor Harris power to recall Virginia troops if necessary. It will not be exercised unless in extremes. He will be candidate again, I think, and we want him right beyond cavil before the masses. I will be ready to leave Saturday.

W. B. BATE.

[4.]

MONTGOMERY, *April 30, 1861.*

General G. J. PILLOW,
Memphis, Tenn.:

Capt. Philip Stockton was not restricted to any particular point above Memphis. If Randolph is the more eligible point, and I am inclined to think it is, he is authorized to erect his batteries at that point.

L. P. WALKER.

If General Pillow is not in Memphis direct operator to deliver this to Capt. Philip Stockton.

[4.]

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Montgomery, May 1, 1861.

His Excellency A. B. MOORE,
Governor of Alabama:

SIR: Your communication of yesterday in relation to the defenses of Mobile Bay and city is before me, and I have to inform Your Excellency that various instructions have been from time to time given by this Department on the subject. In addition to those instructions the Chief of the Bureau of Engineers and Ordnance has been engaged for two days past, under the examinations and reports received from my officers at Forts Morgan and Gaines, in preparing a paper covering the whole ground of these defenses. Rest assured this Department has not been regardless of the apprehensions of citizens herein, but it has acted, and is still acting, with due respect to their wishes. The letter of General Duff C. Green was not inclosed in the envelope covering yours.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully,

L. P. WALKER.

[1.]

ADJUTANT AND INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Montgomery, May 1, 1861.

Col. W. J. HARDEE,
Commanding, &c., Fort Morgan, Mobile, Ala.:

COLONEL: You were informed by letter from this office, dated April 17, that your command was extended to Fort Gaines, Grant's Pass, and the approaches generally to Mobile. I am now instructed to state that you will consider your command as farther extended to include Grand Bay, Horn Island, and Ship Island, and all the approaches in any way connected with the defense of Mobile, and that you will direct Major Leadbetter, of Engineers, to make a reconnaissance of the same.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General.

[1.]

MEMPHIS, *May 1, 1861.*

General SNEED:

In disposing of the forces in and about this city it is only necessary at present to have competent artillerists in command of the artillery at Fort Randolph. The works at that position will require, ultimately,

three companies of artillery, there being three batteries constructing there. There is now a fine company in command of the field battery at present at that post. You ought, if you can, to have organized two or three additional artillery companies in the city. Smith's regiment is ordered there as a protecting force for those works and batteries; let it remain there for the present. A company of artillery have been ordered to Fort Harris to man the guns there. It is Captain Warner's company. You must have it provided with transportation. Before Captain Patrick's company (a part of Colonel Smith's regiment) is removed to Fort Randolph, two companies from this city must take its place. These troops should be constantly drilled and instructed, so as to fit the troops for the field. All the heavy artillery which shall reach the city from Virginia and Carolina, thirteen pieces, must be forwarded to Fort Randolph. When those works are completed, your attention should be given to the organization of companies and manning the batteries at Randolph, so as to have all the guns in working order. There is one 8 inch howitzer gun at Fort Harris which should be removed to the works at Randolph, so as to have a heavy armament at that place. For the ultimate protection of these works and this city, there should be stationed at that post four pieces of field artillery, to be stationed in the open field on the bluff, and two regiments of infantry. In meeting the wants of the service of subsistence, for which $10,000 is at present provided on the branch of the Bank of Tennessee, your quartermaster and commissary must bring his checks to you that you may indorse your approval on them. If other dispositions should be required of the forces, or organizations should be needed, I will promptly communicate with you from Nashville.

GID. J. PILLOW,
General, Commanding.

[4.]

MEMPHIS, *May 1, 1861.*

L. P. WALKER:

Could you assist Kentucky with artillery and small-arms, and to what extent? I speak not without authority. I leave for Nashville to-morrow.

GID. J. PILLOW.

[4.]

MONTGOMERY, *May 1, 1861.*

Governor ISHAM G. HARRIS,
Nashville:

The troops you sent to Virginia you may recall hereafter, if you deem it necessary to do so. Tennessee not being of the Confederate States, her contribution is considered voluntary.

L. P. WALKER.

[4.]

NASHVILLE, *May 1, 1861.*

Hon. H. W. HILLIARD:

SIR: Your suggestion that we can probably be supplied with such small-arms as our necessities require relieves us of much painful anxiety on that account. Our people are now volunteering rapidly. Seventy-odd companies have already tendered their services, and we

believe it probable that we shall soon have tendered to the States 25,000 men. Could we obtain, therefore, 20,000 stand of arms, with accouterments, it would not be too many. Looking to the unprepared condition of Tennessee and Kentucky and the possible contingencies on the northwestern border within a few days, we are of opinion that this amount of arms, if at your disposal, could not be placed in position to do more effective service to the common cause of the slave-holding States than in the hands of our brave men, eager for the field of action. We beg to say, in conclusion, that promptitude in the supply is regarded here as of much moment.

Very respectfully,

F. K. ZOLLICOFFER,
W. G. HARDING,
Military Board.

I fully concur in the above statement.

ISHAM G. HARRIS.

[4.]

NASHVILLE, TENN., *May 1, 1861.*

Hon. ROBERT TOOMBS,
Secretary of State:

SIR: I had the honor of forwarding to you on Monday a dispatch by William Knox, esq. On Monday the Governor sent a message to the Legislature, informing them of my presence in this city, accredited as the commissioner of the Confederate States; and both Houses immediately appointed a committee to wait on me and invite me to address them. Yielding to their invitation, I fixed upon 11 o'clock on Tuesday as the hour when I would meet the Legislature, in accordance with their resolution, and both branches of that body assembled in the Representative hall at that time to hear me. The doors having been thrown open to the public, a very large audience filled the spacious galleries, who manifested their sympathy with the object of my mission by enthusiastic applause. I addressed the Legislature at length upon the state of the country, and offered an argument in favor of the immediate secession of Tennessee from the Union and the speedy accession of the State to our Confederacy. The speech was greeted by the members of the Legislature with vehement applause, rising at times into cheers, and every mention of President Davis and our Government brought out the heartiest demonstrations of approval. A resolution was adopted to-day by both Houses, authorizing the Governor to appoint three commissioners to conclude with me a convention between the Confederate States and the State of Tennessee, and they will doubtless be appointed forthwith. I do not know to what precise objects they may desire to limit their negotiations, for the ordinance of secession has not yet passed the Legislature.

That the ordinance will pass that body within a day or two I do not doubt, but there exists a strong disposition with some of the members—those from East Tennessee—to call a convention, and leave to that body the task of adjusting the future political relations of the State with other States. Even Governor Harris, warmly our friend, thinks it possible that may be the better course, with the view of securing unanimity and preventing mischief. That the State will apply for admission into our Confederacy is conceded; the only question is as to the mode of forming the new relations with us.

The Hon. John Bell, who will not at this time commit himself publicly to that course, has said to me, in private conversation, that the result was inevitable. He sought an interview with me a day or two since, and said to me that Tennessee would certainly become a member of the Confederate States, but that he could not so abruptly change his position as to favor that course immediately; that it would be more dignified to consider the Constitution before adopting it. I endeavored to satisfy him that the exigency would admit of no delay, and that a decided and bold course was in every way the better one. The ordinance of secession will certainly pass the Legislature, and I yet hope that the ordinance providing for the admission of the State into our Confederacy will also be adopted, both, of course, to be submitted to a vote of the people for ratification.

Andrew Johnson is on the stump in East Tennessee doing all the mischief possible, and the internal feuds of the politicians in this State have been so fierce that our friends earnestly desire to take sure steps when they do move. I repeat, however, Tennessee will secede from the Union, and will apply for admission into the number of Confederate States.

It may be well to instruct me with as little delay as possible as to the terms of the convention to be concluded with this State, in the event of the failure on the part of the Legislature to provide for any other steps of admission into our Confederacy than the call of a convention for that purpose. I do not know that it ought materially to modify our terms, but in a matter of so much importance it is, of course, proper that I should know the views of our Government as explicitly as possible.

I met last night, in the room of Governor Harris, Colonel Loughborough, of Missouri, a commissioner from that State accredited to the Governor, and he was about to leave this morning, but I prevailed on him to stay, that I might have a free conference with him. My meeting him was very fortunate, for his object in coming here was to make common cause between Missouri, Kentucky, and Tennessee for some present course that would protect them while they awaited results. I urged a more decided policy, and requested him to submit to me in writing a statement of the condition of Missouri and of what might be satisfactory to his people. I inclose it, marked No. 1.* His plan was to visit Governor Magoffin, of Kentucky, after leaving here, but after his interview with me he decided to return home immediately. Just before leaving he informed me that he had narrowly escaped arrest as a spy, information to that effect having actually been lodged with the Governor, much to his amusement. It will give you some idea of the vigilance of the people here. Colonel Loughborough had been making some inquiry as to a safe and confidential plan of communicating with Saint Louis, and supposing it meant mischief, he was promptly reported as a suspicious person. I am confident that Missouri, with proper encouragement, will soon follow the example of Tennessee. Nothing hinders now but the course of Kentucky. The inaction of that State makes Missouri hesitate. Colonel Loughborough speaks in warm terms of the services rendered to Missouri by President Davis while a Cabinet minister at Washington. Colonel Newman, president of the Senate, has just resigned his seat to go home and organize his regiment, which he tenders to the President for service in the Confederate States. I inclose his letter, marked No. 2.* I also forward a statement from the military board of this place, marked No. 3.† The board is composed of

*Not found. †Probably next, *ante*.

gentlemen of high character. Inclosed I send papers* submitted to me, which the Secretary of War may perhaps think worth examination. I write in the greatest haste, for I am closely engaged with the Legislature. The dispatch covering the convention concluded with Virginia has been received. I think Tennessee will adopt the Provisional Constitution through its Legislature.

I have, &c.,

[4.] HENRY W. HILLIARD.

JOINT RESOLUTION to appoint commissioners from the State of Tennessee to confer with the authorities of the Confederate States in regard to entering into a military league.

Resolved by the General Assembly of the State of Tennessee, That the Governor be, and he is hereby, authorized and requested to appoint three commissioners on the part of Tennessee to enter into a military league with the authorities of the Confederate States and with the authorities of such other slave-holding States as may wish to enter into it, having in view the protection and defense of the entire South against the war that is now being carried on against it.

Adopted May 1, 1861.

W. C. WHITTHORNE,
Speaker of the House of Representatives.
B. L. STOVALL,
[4.] *Speaker of the Senate.*

MONTGOMERY, *May 3, 1861.*

General PILLOW,
Nashville, Tenn.:

Your dispatch of May 1 just received. Will assist Kentucky when advised officially that it is desired.

L. P. WALKER.

[4.]

MEMPHIS, *May 3, 1861.*

L. P. WALKER:

We are anxious that you send no more men from Tennessee, Louisiana, Mississippi, or Arkansas north. We need them here. Cannot you send us some flying artillery?

SAM. TATE.

[4.]

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Montgomery, May 3, 1861.

His Excellency Governor PETTUS:

SIR: This Department desires to establish a camp of instruction for two regiments of infantry from your State at some point in Marshall or Tishomingo County to be determined by Your Excellency. I have, therefore, to request that you will organize the regiments as soon as possible, and advise this Department of the point designated. They will be mustered into the service at the place of rendezvous, and when

---

*Not found.

this is done, they will be subject to the orders of this Government. General Clark, who bears this communication to Your Excellency, will inform you as to details.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

L. P. WALKER.

MONTGOMERY, *May 3, 1861.*

Hon. L. P. WALKER:

SIR: Would it not be advisable, in view of probable events in West Tennessee and Kentucky, to order to the camp of instruction two or four squadrons of cavalry and a battery of artillery of four or six bronze pieces? We can furnish the cavalry immediately, fully armed, and with sabers and pistols and Maynard rifles, if desired. The battery we have complete, except the harness, which is daily expected, and the horses.

Very respectfully, &c.,

CHAS. CLARK,
Major-General, Army of Mississippi.

We have twelve companies of cavalry, and are preparing for the field thirty field pieces, 6 and 12 pounder howitzers (five of the 6-pounders are rifled cannon), with full supply of balls, shells, &c., for all. We need instruction.

[4.]

MOBILE, *May 4, 1861.*

Hon. L. P. WALKER:

We are a committee appointed by the citizens of Mobile to wait on you at Montgomery to represent our exposed condition, to ask for arms and munitions for defense. We leave by first conveyance. Meantime we learn that the State artillery, possessing the only field pieces in the city, are ordered off. We protest against it in the name of a defenseless community and millions of property at the mercy of the enemy.

JOHN FORSYTH.
T. J. BUTLER.
L. W. LAWLER.

[1.]

MILLEDGEVILLE, *May 4, 1861.*
(Received 5th.)

L. P. WALKER:

Do you prefer that the regiment asked for on Monday last rendezvous at Macon or go immediately by companies without delay to Pensacola? Will you permit them to elect field officers there if they go immediately? I cannot supply tents, knapsacks, and accouterments to all. Please see that they are supplied. Answer immediately.

JOS. E. BROWN.

[1.]

NASHVILLE, *May 4, 1861.*

General J. L. T. SNEED:

DEAR SIR: I was sorry I could not have seen you again before I left Memphis. I desired to call your special attention to the fact that Col.

E. Pickett had drawn 1,000 muskets, State arms, for his regiment of home guards. Home guards are not entitled to draw arms, and Colonel Pickett promised me to return the arms to Col. W. R. Hunt, ordnance officer. I hope you will see that this is done without delay. The arms must be returned. Colonel Walker drew the same number of muskets, and afterward tendered his regiment for active service. I hope you will see that in reorganizing his regiment that none of the muskets be lost. See Walker and urge him to hold on to all his muskets for active-service men. Captain Somerville drew 100 muskets for his company, and you will do well to urge him to take good care of them until he is called into service. Captain Hunt drew 100 muskets, and since my departure from Memphis changed their purpose, and [they] are now in this city on their way to Virginia. These guns will be returned by Adams Express, in charge of Col. W. R. Hunt, of your city. The only remaining company to whom I delivered arms was Captain Martin's, now in active service in Colonel Smith's regiment. I deemed it proper to give you these suggestions. I have every confidence in your sound discretion in managing all these matters. Be sure to take care of the arms until the men are placed in camp for regular training. The military fire is burning finely here, and a number of regiments are being organized for active service. I am satisfied more men will be offered than will be needed. The bill is still before the Legislature, and everything is secret. It is believed that the action of the Legislature will be made public by Tuesday next. Let me hear from you.

Yours, very respectfully,

[4.] S. R. ANDERSON.

MONTGOMERY, *May 5, 1861.*

Hon. L. P. WALKER,
Secretary of War:

DEAR SIR: The tenor and source of my communications from Mobile leave no doubt but the dangers of an attack upon that city in its present defenseless condition are such as should demand the speedy and earnest attention of your Department. That Mobile would be embraced within the programme of Mr. Lincoln's operations is manifest from the fact that the custom-house there and Mount Vernon Arsenal have been seized by Alabama and are held by the Confederate States. That there is no lack of desire to punish Mobile is alike evident. If so, the apprehensions of our best men—those who are not easily alarmed—are well founded. The capture of Mobile would, of course, be a heavy blow on the Confederate States. Our people are unprotected from an attack, and any one at all acquainted with the approaches to the city knows a successful one can be made. Without repeating what I have more than once repeated, I beg to earnestly draw the attention of the Department to this matter, and to ask for such efficient preparations as shall hold out to our people at Mobile some reasonable prospect of resisting an attempted invasion.

I have the honor to be, sir, your obedient servant,

R. H. SMITH.

P. S.—I should be pleased to learn the decision of the Department at an early day, that I may communicate it to our people that they may be relieved from anxiety and suspense, which is far greater than you may suppose.

[1.]

MONTGOMERY, *May 6, 1861.*

Hon. L. P. WALKER,
Secretary of War:

I have been endeavoring to see you since early in the morning, to know if something could not be done to allay the fears (and I think just ones) of the citizens of Mobile on account of the exposed situation of that city. You will see from the inclosed telegraph that great alarm prevails there. I also understand that a town meeting has been held, and that a committee is now on the way here to lay this matter before you. On Saturday I, at your own request, sent a memorandum of a plan of defense for the city and bay of Mobile, and also of the adjoining Gulf coast. As it may not now be in the power of your Department to organize the force for the defense of the coast on the plan proposed, I beg that you will at least order Colonel Hardee forthwith to erect batteries at Grant's Pass, the east end of Dauphin Island, and at Choctaw Point. There are 24 and 32 pounders at Fort Morgan not mounted that can be used for the batteries at Grant's Pass and Dauphin Island, and the two long brass 24-pounders at Mount Vernon will do for the Choctaw Point battery. I also inclose a letter from Col. H. Maury, of the Second Regiment, asking that the companies of his regiment at Pensacola be ordered to join him at Fort Morgan, and suggesting that if the force at Fort Morgan is thus increased Colonel Hardee would be enabled to put the three-years' men now in the fort at the batteries above named. I trust that this matter will have your immediate attention, and that you will at once, by telegraph, order Colonel Hardee to erect and man the batteries above referred to. My colleague (Mr. Smith) and myself waited two hours this morning to see you on this subject, but as you were engaged with the President, we could not do so. He will also address you a note on this subject, and we will be greatly obliged if you would let us know what we are to expect from your Department in reference to the defenses of Mobile.

With much respect, your obedient servant,

C. J. MCRAE.

[1.]

MONTGOMERY, ALA., *May 7, 1861.*

Hon. L. P. WALKER,
Secretary of War:

MY DEAR SIR: I learn from the committee of citizens from Mobile that Colonel Hardee thinks he has not force enough at Fort Morgan to defend that post and also to man the batteries proposed to be erected for the defense of the minor channels entering into the bay. It also appears from the letter of Colonel Maury, which I inclosed you yesterday (which Colonel Maury says was written with the approbation of Colonel Hardee), that if the balance of Colonel Maury's command (three companies, now at Pensacola) was ordered to Fort Morgan there would be force enough under Colonel Hardee to defend all the points. May I not, therefore, ask you to order the three companies of Colonel Maury's regiment now at Pensacola to Fort Morgan, and also to issue a peremptory order to Colonel Hardee to fortify the entrances to Mobile Bay, as suggested in my letter of yesterday. With these defenses the city would be comparatively safe, as it is not likely that an attack would be made on it by landing on the Gulf coast and then marching by land, without a much larger force than the enemy now have in the Gulf. You

will be asked for the two long brass 24-pounders now at Mount Vernon by the committee, to have them cast into 6-pounder field pieces. The propriety of this is doubtful. The guns are good ones, and are trophies. They were taken by General Jackson from the Spaniards at Pensacola, and should not be destroyed unless the public service absolutely requires it. Besides, a battery of 6-pounders can be made up for Mobile without this. I hope you will excuse me for being so importunate on the subject of the defenses of Mobile. It is a very important point, and my immediate constituents are deeply interested in it. Besides, it is not quite so big a job as the creation of the world. A telegraphic dispatch from you to Colonel Hardee would accomplish the matter in a week—just the time it took to create the world.

Yours, truly,

C. J. McRAE.

[1.]

NASHVILLE, TENN., *May 7, 1861.*

Hon. ROBERT TOOMBS,
Secretary of State, &c.:

SIR: I have the honor to inform you that the two ordinances to which I referred in my last dispatch—the one for secession and the other providing for the admission of Tennessee into our Confederacy—have passed the Legislature by a large majority in both Houses. They are subject to ratification by the people, the vote to be taken on the 8th day of June next. That they will be ratified by an overwhelming majority of the people is not doubted by the best informed men here. The injunction of secrecy has not yet been removed, and the Governor, apprehending that an immediate publication of these important steps would precipitate an attack by the Northern troops upon the exposed frontier of Tennessee, desired that I should not communicate it, even by telegraph, until I could write, urging an immediate movement on the part of our Government in behalf of the State. Some 10,000 troops are stationed at Cairo, and Governor Harris thinks it of the first importance that a considerable body of troops should be ordered to Union City, in this State, well armed and prepared for prompt action. The want of arms is the great want; 50,000 troops can take the field in a few days if arms can be supplied, but as it is not probable so large a force will be needed, it is desired that 15,000 stand of small arms shall be forwarded. The spirit of the people is fully roused; so popular a war I never saw, nor do I recall any recorded in history that called out a more prompt and uncalculating spirit on the part of the people.

The Governor has appointed three commissioners on the part of Tennessee, Mr. Henry, Mr. Totten, and Mr. Barrow, who are authorized to conclude a convention with me similar to that concluded with Virginia. We are about to meet, and I must close this dispatch for that purpose. Of course you will have learned before you receive this that Arkansas has seceded with but one dissenting vote. Kentucky only wants arms to take the same step. Missouri is impatient for secession. I await your orders. I shall return home, bearing the convention agreed on with Tennessee, so soon as you direct me to do so. Please notify me by telegraph. I rejoice at the success which has so far attended my mission, and do not doubt its complete success.

I have, &c.,

[4.] HENRY W. HILLIARD.

NASHVILLE, *May 7, 1861.*

General L. P. WALKER:

DEAR SIR: Colonel Bate wishes the Enfield rifle with its recent improvements with which to arm his regiment. If you can let him have it without doing injustice to the service of the Confederate States, do so, for he has a gallant command composed of the flower of Middle and West Tennessee.

ISHAM G. HARRIS.

[4.]

MEMPHIS, *May 7, 1861.*

L. P. WALKER:

We are satisfied there is danger here from Cairo. You had better concentrate troops in West Tennessee from Arkansas, Mississippi, and Alabama as early as possible.

SAM. TATE.

[4.]

MOBILE, ALA., *May 8, 1861.*
(Received 12.30 o'clock.)

Hon. L. P. WALKER:

Steamers Dick Keys and Lewis taken by fleet last night. This morning about 7 both started in convoy, supposed by Powhatan, to go westward.

ZANTZINGER.

[1.]

MACON, GA., *May 8, 1861.*

Hon. L. P. WALKER:

I am glad you take the regiment for the twelve months. It was right that it should have been so received. Shall I send them forward to Pensacola as fast as mustered in?

JOS. E. BROWN.

[1.]

MONTGOMERY, *May 8, 1861.*

Governor J. E. BROWN,
Macon, Ga.:

The regiment rendezvoused at Macon will proceed to Pensacola. Transportation is provided.

L. P. WALKER.

[1.]

MOBILE, *May 8, 1861.*

Hon. L. P. WALKER:

DEAR POPE: This will introduce to you the Hon. B. W. Sharp, mayor of Columbus, Ky., who visits Montgomery with the view of obtaining from our Government, if possible, arms for the defense of Columbus and the adjacent section. He informs me that he has already had some official correspondence with your Department on the subject, and his

representations of the state of things in his locality, the importance of Columbus in a military point of view, will, I have no doubt, indicate the propriety of a compliance with the object of his visit, if within the policy of our Government. I commend Mr. Sharp to your civilities.

Yours, truly,

PERCY WALKER.

[4.]

NASHVILLE, *May 8, 1861.*

Hon. L. P. WALKER:

We need temporarily at Memphis the assistance of several good artillery officers. If at your disposal, order them to Memphis at once. We are threatened with an early descent down the Mississippi with an armament of floating batteries.

ISHAM G. HARRIS.

[4.]

NASHVILLE, *May 9,* [*1861*].

Hon. L. P. WALKER,
Secretary of War, C. S. A.:

The movements of the enemy in the West indicate very clearly an early descent upon the Mississippi River. Our defenses are not completed, but we will have them far enough advanced by the time the enemy is ready to move, and we will have in these works an armament sufficient to command the river. The character of the country for 100 miles above is such as to make it easy for an invading column to advance through Western Kentucky and Tennessee, thus passing entirely to the rear of our works, or to thus turn the works, attack them in reverse, and, if successful, capture our artillery and open the river. Our system of railroads invites this approach. We will of course see that these roads do not aid him. This movement by land to pass to our rear or turn and attack our works must be met. Our available force is at present inadequate for this purpose. Under these circumstances would it not be well to suspend the further movement of Tennessee troops to Virginia? A regiment of Arkansas troops (Colonel Flournoy's) will be in Memphis on Sunday next, on their march to Virginia. Until we can get better prepared to meet the enemy in the West, would you allow me to avail myself of its strength for that line until we have had time to get further organization of our own forces? We have only about 5,000 men under arms, but in twenty days we will have 25,000 ready to receive arms and to take the field if we can get the arms; but we are without a single battery of field artillery.

I have been placed by the Governor of Tennessee in command of the forces of Tennessee. The State has empowered the Governor to call into the field 55,000 troops, and appropriated $5,000,000, and the Governor of Tennessee will, as rapidly as it is possible, meet the public wants; but until we can call out this force and fit it for the field, we would be glad if you could find your other wants of a character to allow the use of the means above indicated to strengthen us in the West. These views have been laid before the Governor of Tennessee and meet his approbation. Be good enough to consult the President of the Confederate States, and advise me on Saturday by telegraphic dispatch of the result, directed to Memphis. The relation that Tennessee now bears to your Government places the military arm of the State at the disposal

of President Davis; but by the law calling this force into the field it will be proper that your orders should pass through the Governor of Tennessee, or that he should be apprised of your wishes. My knowledge, however, of the Governor of Tennessee satisfies me that he will co-operate most cheerfully with the President in every measure deemed by him essential for the defense of the country. As events press rapidly upon us in the West, and time is not allowed for mail communication through him in reply to this dispatch, your answer by telegram on Saturday is important.

With great respect, your obedient servant,

GID. J. PILLOW,

[4.] *Major-General, Commanding the Army of Tennessee.*

CHATTANOOGA, *May 9, 1861.*

Hon. L. P. WALKER,
Secretary of War, Montgomery, Ala.:

MY DEAR GENERAL: I understand some Enfield rifles have arrived in New Orleans from Europe. If any can be commanded by you it would place us under renewed obligations if you would order 1,000 of them for the use of our regiment. Our men are all from rural districts and thoroughly understand the use of the rifle, and most of them, being gentlemen of education and pride as well as valor, would take pains in perfecting themselves in the use of that weapon and keep them in order. If that cannot be had, the best weapon which you can command we will gladly receive. Governor Harris suggests it, and wrote you a hurried note to that effect, which I place, together with this, in the hands of Captain Cluskey (of the Avalanche), which will be handed you by him.* Cluskey has been assigned the duties of quartermaster for our regiment. Governor Harris has the list of those who are to constitute the staff in the command. Mr. Hilliard is along, and together with Cluskey can give you all information respecting the condition of Tennessee, the officers appointed by Harris, &c. General Pillow wanted to keep my command from going to Virginia, but Harris overruled him and bid me go. Our troops were raised for that service on the principle that any dunghill would fight in his own barnyard; but true valor is required to fight for a neighbor. Pillow has written to the President about it, and his reason to me for wishing to detain us was that we have in the Walker Legion the flower of the State. One hundred and thirty-seven companies have already been tendered to Harris, more than he can arm or have use for, and why detain us? One or two of my too partial friends, I understand, have written you in regard to seniority of commission, not knowing who would command our brigade, a matter in which, of course, we feel deep solicitude. All that, of course, is submitted without importunity or pretension to your Government. If the Enfield rifle can be had, please give an order to Cluskey for them. and order them to Lynchburg, Va. We will try and not bring reproach upon the name which we have given our regiment. If you can find time to give Cluskey a short letter to me to whoever will be in command of the forces at Lynchburg consistently, I will appreciate it. Tennessee will leave the old sinking ships with a bound on the 8th of June, despite the charlatanism of Andy Johnson. We have several thoroughly educated and experienced physicians in our

---

* See Harris to Walker, May 7, p. 89.

regiment, and hence Erskine's appointment was unexpected, but Harris and I have agreed upon it, and I will do the best I can, I assure you, for any appointment of yours. I write this hurriedly between the arrival and departure of trains, and just before day. Excuse the haste. My compliments to Mrs. Walker.

Yours, truly,

[4.] WM. B. BATE.

NASHVILLE, *May 9, 1861.*

General WALKER:

DEAR SIR: I send a copy of the offer of the capitol of Tennessee to the Southern Confederacy. You will consider this a proposition from Tennessee that this may become the permanent seat of government for the South. Give us arms if you can possibly do so. The whole State is ready for the field. We intend to stand by Kentucky and bring her in. She is now under duress. When Tennessee and Kentucky are armed, they are a nation in the battle-field. Save our men as much as possible; they are the flower of the land. Our independence is now certain. Our army is invincible, and if we can avoid the sacrifice of our men we will have nothing to regret.

With high regard, yours,

S. R. COCKRILL.

[Inclosure.]

Resolved by the General Assembly of the State of Tennessee, That in the event the voters of this State decide to assume their independence and adopt the Constitution of the Provisional Government of the Confederate States on the 8th day of June, 1861, then the President, Cabinet, and Congress of the Confederate States, now sitting at Montgomery, Ala., be, and the same are hereby, invited to the city of Nashville, if the defense of our country in their judgment should make it expedient to do so, and that the capitol is hereby tendered them.

[4.]

JACKSON, *May 10, 1861.*

Hon. L. P. WALKER:

In a military and political view, arming Northwest Tennessee is of vital importance to our cause. A few arms sent there instantly, or even encouraging word from the President, of much value to us. Please answer.

J. A. POWELL.

[4.] JOHN J. PETTUS.

NASHVILLE, *May 10, 1861.*

Hon. L. P. WALKER:

It is probable that the north terminus of Louisville and Nashville road will soon be in hands of the enemy. We are also threatened from Cairo. If you have arms and munitions it is important that we know at once to what extent we be supplied. Col. W. B. Bate's regiment started yesterday for Lynchburg.

ISHAM G. HARRIS.

[4.]

SUPERINTENDENT'S OFFICE,
MEMPHIS AND CHARLESTON R. R., EASTERN DIVISION,
Huntsville, Ala., May 10, 1861.

Hon. A. M. CLAYTON,
Montgomery:

DEAR SIR: I fear the Government at Montgomery does not fully appreciate the danger of our condition in the Mississippi Valley, and especially at Memphis. There are now over 7,000 troops at Cairo, and daily increasing, with large numbers at Indianapolis, Columbus, Centralia, and other points. In my judgment they intend making a simultaneous attempt to occupy Saint Louis, Columbus, Ky., Louisville, and other points in Kentucky and Missouri, upon which they will concentrate large numbers of men, and try and make a rush upon the interior and create a panic among the women and timid men and raise a row among the negroes. My opinion is that not a moment of time should be lost in concentrating every man that can be had in Tennessee, Mississippi, Alabama, Louisiana, and Arkansas as near the Kentucky line as we can get, in order to aid Columbus if she desires it. We should have strong defenses also on the river. I write you on the subject, knowing that you feel as much interest in the matter as I do, and that you may be able to get the President and Secretary of War to order men and arms to our assistance at once. Delay is dangerous. A first successful effort would greatly damage us. We are manufacturing caps successfully at Nashville. Will commence making powder there in a few days. I go to Memphis to-night. Let me hear from you.

In haste, your friend,

[4.] SAM. TATE.

TRENTON, TENN., *May 10, 1861.*

General L. P. WALKER,
Secretary of War, &c., Montgomery, Ala.:

DEAR SIR: I came to this place, my former residence, a few days since from my plantation in Noxubee County, Miss., and found this whole region in a miserable state of unpreparedness, and totally unable to meet an invasion that is imminently threatened by U. S. troops from the North. There are now at Cairo, the southern point of Illinois, 7,000 men, well armed, having field artillery and plenty of heavy guns, and everything indicates that it is being made a strong point-d'appui, or basis of operations, for an extensive invasion of the country below. It is quite probable that in a few days a force of 20,000 or 30,000 men will be concentrated at Cairo, and in all this section there are only a few half-formed companies of volunteers and home guards, mostly without arms of any kind, to meet and repel any attempt at invasion. The defenses being prepared on the Mississippi above Memphis are totally inefficient when the river is down, and it is now rapidly falling. There are at Randolph, the second Chickasaw Bluff, about 1,000 men with two batteries under the bluff, but a force of 1,500 or 2,000 landed a few miles above can easily march around, take possession of the hills that overlook the batteries, and shoot down the men in them like bullocks in a pen. Another fort for the protection of these batteries should be immediately constructed, or they will be of little use. In like manner a respectable force can be landed above Fort Harris and in a few hours be in the city of Memphis, where there are no defenses looking landward. The best defense of Memphis, as well as all points below, on and off the river, may be made at Columbus, Ky. Below the mouth of the Ohio

River there is no strategic point of half so much importance, and it should be immediately occupied by a strong force, notwithstanding the neutral position of Kentucky. Self-preservation demands it. A strong fort at that place and an auxiliary one at the old Jefferson Barracks at the mouth of Mayfield Creek, eight miles above Columbus, with sufficient garrison in each, would protect the terminus of the Mobile and Ohio Railroad and prevent the passage of any but an overwhelming force. If the Government of the Confederate States should not determine to take and fortify Columbus, then a strong force should be immediately sent to Union City, the intersection of the Mobile and Ohio with the Nashville and Northwestern Railroads, and to the point where the former railroad crosses the Obion River, with field artillery and a sufficiency of heavy guns for several strong batteries. The Mississippi and West Tennessee volunteers should be concentrated at these points. Your Excellency would excuse me for making and urging these suggestions did you know the exposed situation of this region, and the greater imminence of the danger from the recent action of the State of Tennessee and her alliance with the Confederate States of America.

I have the honor to be, with highest respect, your obedient servant,

[4.] WM. W. LEE.

PRENTISS, MISS., *May 10, 1861.*

Hon. L. P. WALKER:

SIR: The two new regiments (Twelfth and Thirteenth) Mississippi Volunteers are now rapidly assembling at the camp of instruction established at Corinth. I shall be there on Tuesday, the 14th instant, to organize them, cause the rolls to be made out, and have them ready for your order.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

CHAS. CLARK,

[1.] *Major-General, Army of Mississippi.*

MEMPHIS, *May 11, 1861.*
(Received 12.30 o'clock.)

L. P. WALKER:

Just arrived. Go into camp to-morrow. Will dispatch fully Monday.

T. C. HINDMAN.

[4.]

MURRAY, KY., *May 11, 1861.*

L. P. WALKER,
Secretary of War:

It is with pain that I acknowledge the necessity which induces me to write you. Our Legislature have so far disgraced themselves and to the extent of their power sullied the fair fame of Kentucky in not arousing our people and calling a convention. They are now in session, and I fear will not prove themselves equal to the occasion. I hope they may. Whatever their action may be will be known in a few days. In this end of the State we are entirely Southern. I have advocated secession ever since gallant South Carolina led off. We are comparatively poor. What we have is in property, and from that source we

can raise no money. We are unarmed, comparatively speaking. Should Lincoln attempt to invade the South from Illinois, an intention of which is now evidenced by his concentration of a large body of troops at the mouth of the Ohio River, we, with arms in our hands, would resist to the death. This purpose of his may not be attempted until fall, owing to the Southern climate, yet I do believe that points in Kentucky will be taken possession of by his troops before then (to wit), the mouths of the Tennessee and Cumberland Rivers and the terminus of the Mobile and Ohio Railroad. The importance of those positions being held by friends of the South will be readily perceived by a glance at the map. We do not intend for them to invade Kentucky soil, whether Kentucky, as she should, goes out or not, if we can prevent it. I have spent both time and money in endeavoring to procure arms for this end of the State, and I have so far only succeeded to a very partial extent. With letters from our Governor, Hon. J. C. Breckinridge, and H. C. Burnett, could I have furnished me arms by your Government for a regiment of 1,000 men, to assist in the defense of Southeastern Kentucky from the vandal tread of the North so long as there may be hope for Kentucky? Should we be disappointed in our cherished hope to take both men and arms? Southern Kentucky is my birthplace, and I should be pained to be exiled from her while there remains a hope of her yet being true to her former character. Please write me, and if arms can be furnished as above indicated, I will visit you immediately. I trust they can be. Address me at Paducah, Ky. Since the action of Virginia I have thought the likeness of Washington should be placed on the flag of the Confederate States. They are entitled to it, and I believe it would have an untold influence with the masses. I hope you may answer me soon.

Respectfully,

A. P. THOMPSON.

[4.]

MONTGOMERY, *May 11, 1861.*

Governor PETTUS,
Jackson, Miss.:

All the arms and heavy guns to spare have been sent in the direction you indicate.

L. P. WALKER.

[4.]

NASHVILLE, *May 11, 1861.*

L. P. WALKER:

Can you supply us with a few well qualified ordnance, artillery, and engineer officers? We must have them; also cavalry arms and equipments for one regiment.

S. R. ANDERSON.

[4.]

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,
Nashville, May 12, 1861.

Hon. L. P. WALKER:

SIR: There is very little doubt upon my mind that the settled purpose of the troops at Cairo is at a very early day to take possession of and fortify Columbus, Ky., and make that the base of their operations

south. This the people of that part of Kentucky are determined to resist, but unfortunately they have no arms, and we are unable to aid them in this respect. I am concentrating a force at Union City, so that I can aid them at any moment it may be necessary, but have not arms sufficient for the general purposes of defense. If you have any effective small-arms not in the hands of your troops, it is a matter of the highest importance, both to Tennessee and your Government, that they be placed immediately in the hands of our troops, and when arms can be bought Tennessee will supply herself amply. If you can spare to us arms for this emergency, Colonel Morgan, the bearer of this note, will attend to their immediate shipment.

Respectfully,

[4.] ISHAM G. HARRIS.

HEADQUARTERS,
Nashville, May 12, 1861.

Hon. L. P. WALKER,
Secretary of War:

DEAR SIR: When Mr. Hilliard left this city he gave Governor Harris assurances that as soon as the military league entered into by him, as the representative of the Confederate States, and the commissioners of the State of Tennessee was ratified by the Government at Montgomery, Tennessee should be supplied with arms sufficient to put the State on a war footing. I trust the work of ratification has been done, and that you are now ready to arm our waiting and anxious troops with such weapons as will enable them to teach the base Black Republican invaders a lesson they will not soon forget. We can do literally nothing without arms from you. We have at Memphis about 5,000 percussion muskets in good order. We have here, say, 3,000 muskets, 1,000 of them rifled, fit for use. Besides these there are in the armory some 4,000 muskets (flints), in a damaged condition and entirely unfit for use at present; they are being repaired, but it will be several months before we can rely upon them. We have nothing for the cavalry service. We are without any artillery force, except the small stock at Memphis. Now, my dear sir, this is our condition, and we are ruined unless we have arms furnished us. It is the purpose of the Governor to call out at least 20,000 troops, and double that number if needed. Can you help us? Our hope is resting upon you. Mr. Morgan will hand you this, and will attend to the forwarding of all and every aid you can furnish us. Let us have arms and ammunition. We desire to put two regiments of cavalry in the field as early as possible, but we have no arms for them.

Yours, very respectfully,

S. R. ANDERSON,
[4.] *Major-General, Commanding at Nashville.*

MONTGOMERY, ALA., *May 12, 1861.*

General S. R. ANDERSON,
Nashville, Tenn.:

It is impossible to send you either ordnance or engineer officers, but hope to send you artillery officers in a few days, who can perform these duties.

[4.] L. P. WALKER.

MEMPHIS, *May 13, 1861.*

Hon. L. P. WALKER:

Can you give Tennessee further assistance in small-arms. Say by telegraph. We are likely to be hard pressed in the West.

GID. J. PILLOW,
General, Commanding Army of Tennessee.

[4.]

MONTGOMERY, *May 13, 1861.*

General PILLOW,
Memphis:

Have sent you all the arms we can spare for the present. Memphis will be supported by troops at Corinth, to rendezvous in a few days.

L. P. WALKER.

[4.]

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 8. } EXECUTIVE DEPT., ADJT. GEN.'S OFFICE, *Milledgeville, Ga., May 14, 1861.*

I. I am directed by the Governor and commander-in-chief to inform all commanders of companies in this State that their companies will not be permitted to carry with them beyond the limits of the State of Georgia, without the consent of the commander-in-chief, any arms or accouterments of any kind furnished to them by the State under his orders, or which belong to the State, or have been procured by their companies at the expense of the State.

II. If the services of companies of this State should be tendered to any other State or government without the previous consent obtained of the commander-in-chief of this State, the commander of the company immediately on the making of such tender will return all arms or accouterments in its possession belonging to the State, or received by it on the authority of the State, to the arsenal at Milledgeville, and will inform me, by letter, of the time when and the place from which such arms and accouterments were forwarded, accompanied by a particular description of the arms and accouterments so returned. In case of a failure to obey this command suit will be ordered on the bond given by the officers of the company immediately, and they will further be held responsible before the proper military tribunal for its violation.

By order of the commander-in-chief:

HENRY C. WAYNE,
Adjutant and Inspector General.

[1.]

MONTGOMERY, *May 14, 1861.*

Governor PETTUS,
Jackson, Miss.:

Please advise me when the two regiments, for which requisition was made by letter sent to General Charles Clark, will rendezvous at Corinth.

L. P. WALKER.

[1.]

MONTGOMERY, *May 14, 1861.*

Hon. L. P. WALKER,
Secretary of War:

DEAR SIR: I had a moment's interview with the President this morning. He was much hurried, and asked me to lay the subject before you. I proceed to do so with my pen, fearing that you may be too much occupied to permit a personal communication. If no immediate attack or battle is anticipated at Pickens or its vicinity the two regiments from Mississippi would greatly desire to go to the place where an attack is soonest expected, and, if possible, to be with or near the President should he go to Virginia or to the scene of action anywhere. They have been in service some five or six weeks, are in fine discipline, well drilled, and eager for a chance for distinction. Their great personal regard for the President also makes them wish to be near him. Their position at Pensacola can be filled by fresh volunteers, if no battle is to take place there. I do not desire in their behalf nor do they wish me to ask for anything that would be of public detriment. If they could be gratified without injury to the public good at Pensacola, their services might be of public benefit in more active service. Their zeal, their unquestioned coolness and courage, and their devotion to Mississippi's favorite son, are sufficient guarantees for their doing in the cause all that men can do. I will not press the subject further, but leave it to your own good judgment. They are too true to the cause to murmur at any decision of their superiors. Permit me also to call your attention to the two inclosed letters* from gentlemen of high character at Memphis, with whom you are acquainted, I expect, Judge Archibald Wright and Sam. Tate, esq., president Memphis and Charleston Railroad, both firm men of excellent judgment. Judge Wright thinks they can get any number of men and that they can arm them well, but that they need an able commander and good inferior officers. I am wholly unskilled in these matters, and desire only to call your earnest attention to them. That the measures are of great importance no one can doubt. On the subject of subordinate officers pardon a single suggestion from me. I have just returned from Pensacola, and was told there by one of the colonels in the volunteer service that there were a number of young lieutenants of the Confederate Army there who had no employment. My son is a new appointee of your Department, a second lieutenant. He has been actively engaged in superintending the construction of batteries ever since his appointment. He is now erecting one below Fort McRee, in order to be in reach of the ships if any fight occurs. When that is finished, I am told, the last one will be completed that is necessary to the defenses there. The officers who are superior to him speak favorably of his labors. When his work is done there he does not wish to be idle, and I know will cheerfully go wherever he is ordered. If such men are needed on the Mississippi River, he might be of service in erecting defenses there. In all these suggestions I am guided solely by a wish to promote the public good.

Very sincerely, yours,

ALEX. M. CLAYTON.

My son's name is Arthur Clayton, and he is now attached to the regiment of Mississippi Volunteers under Colonel Chalmers.

[1 and 4.]

---

*See Tate to Clayton, May 10, p. 93; the other not found.

NASHVILLE, *May 14, 1861.*

General WALKER:

DEAR SIR: Preparations are being made rapidly to get ready the forces of Tennessee to maintain the independence of the South. The great trouble is the want of small-arms. The men are here and ready. Tennessee must stand by Kentucky and bring her into position. The Dutch and Yankees in Louisville will sit about and be handcuffed, but Kentuckians must feel and speak for themselves ere long, and she must and will be for the South. Some of the Tennessee forces will be encamped near the Kentucky line in a few days, near the Louisville railroad. My old friend, Judge Catron, has not returned to Tennessee yet since the adjournment of the Supreme Court. I do not know his opinion of the Washington rulers. The position of Judge Humphreys is right and his conduct highly praiseworthy. He richly merits his place on the bench when the court is organized in the Confederacy.

With high regard, truly, yours,

S. R. COCKRILL.

[4.]

MEMPHIS, *May 15, 1861.*

Hon. L. P. WALKER:

I must have support in assuming a position on the new line near Union City or at Columbus. Have applied for permission to occupy and fortify Columbus. No answer yet. I can get the two regiments of Mississippi Volunteers at Corinth by your orders; not otherwise. Must move without loss of time, else will be too late. Say at once. Let orders go by telegraph to Jackson, and to General Clark at Corinth, both. It is the want of arms and of time, since a law was passed for getting forces into the field, that constitutes our weakness. Write to-night.

GID. J. PILLOW.

[4.]

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF TENNESSEE,
Memphis, May 15, 1861.

Hon. L. P. WALKER,
Secretary:

I am at work with all the energy a man can use. We have now in well-constructed works fourteen heavy pieces of artillery, and are still pushing on that work. I will soon have twenty pieces in battery, and I am now engaged in throwing up a field-work protecting the rear of the line of batteries. I am preparing to advance to Union City with all the forces at command. Have sent a special messenger to Governor Magoffin, asking his permission to occupy and fortify Columbus as the most defensible position. If he should withhold his consent, my present impression is that I shall go forward and occupy the work upon the ground of its necessity for protecting Tennessee. I have serious apprehension that the enemy will seize the place before I can possibly get in hand a sufficient force to occupy it. With your approval I can get 1,800 Mississippi Volunteers at Corinth, for which I have by telegram asked your orders.

The enemy have now concentrated at Cairo and in the immediate neighborhood a large force, and I am satisfied that when the river is known to be completely covered by my batteries an effort will be made

to effect a lodgment at Columbus, fortify that place, and with a strong invading column turn my works, attack them in reverse, crush my supporting force, capture the guns, and open the river. The northern portion of Tennessee is unfavorable, from the extent of open country, for arresting the movement, except with a larger force than is at my command. I have men in great abundance, but we are sadly off for arms. I could have 20,000 men in the field in ten days if I could arm them. I have now plenty of heavy artillery. Got one four-gun battery of 6-pounders of Mississippi, and four more of Governor of Arkansas, and five others, making thirteen pieces of field artillery. If the enemy should succeed in opening the river, he will reach New Orleans, devastating the whole country as he goes, without serious opposition, and thus cut off and isolate Arkansas, Louisiana, and Texas, as he has Missouri and Maryland. Such an amputation will require all the surgical skill of President Davis to restore the patient. With arms I could roll back the invading column. If the enemy shall pour down upon me a column of 20,000 men, or near that force, I could not possibly resist his advance with any force at my command. I hope to get arms, yet we have no certain reliance. I am still actively engaged mustering in troops all over the State and having them instructed, and hope to be able to maintain my ground. I give you the present condition we find ourselves in for the information of the President. He may rely upon everything which it is possible to accomplish being done.

GID. J. PILLOW,
[4.] *Major-General, Commanding Army of Tennessee.*

HEADQUARTERS PROVISIONAL ARMY OF TENNESSEE,
Memphis, May 15, 1861.

Brig. Gen. John L. T. Sneed will push the works under his charge, through the various staff officers, as rapidly as possible to completion. The major-general commanding has dispatches from the Governor of the State and reliable information from other sources, leaving no doubt of the intention of the enemy to make an early descent on the river, and through the interior of the State, and he urges Brigadier-General Sneed to the utmost possible vigilance and energy in the duties of his command.

He will send up to-morrow a large amount of brick for magazines and additional laborers (fifty hands) for the river batteries, with drays, mules, &c. Brigadier-General Sneed will furnish all possible aid to the various works on hand.

By order of Major-General Pillow, commanding Provisional Army of Tennessee:

JNO. C. BURCH,
First Lieutenant and Aide-de-Camp.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF TENNESSEE,
Memphis, May 16, 1861.

The PRESIDENT OF THE CONFEDERATE STATES OF AMERICA:

On last night I addressed the Secretary of War, informing him that I was ready for the approach of the enemy down the river. To that

dispatch I refer you for the details of our service. I now address you for the purpose of informing you that I am satisfied I cannot resist the forces of the enemy rapidly preparing to advance upon us through the interior of Western Kentucky and Tennessee without I can get more small-arms. This interior column, I am satisfied, will advance for the purpose of dislodging my supporting forces, capturing my river batteries, and opening the river. If I should be unable to resist this force, the enemy will reach New Orleans, laying waste the whole river country and opening communication with the Gulf of Mexico and cutting off all west of the Mississippi. The result will follow by the undisputed possession of the river, and by taking possession of the boats on that river. I am satisfied there are in the neighborhood of 20,000 men in Cairo and within supporting distance, and that the forces of Indiana and the Northwest are now increasing that army destined for the advancing column South. However strong my river batteries may be, unless I have a force much stronger than I can now bring into the field, you must perceive I cannot arrest the advance of the force with which my position is threatened. I have, all told, only about 5,000 stand of arms in this part of the State, and that includes the arms you had ordered here some time since. I have made and so has Governor Harris made every possible effort to procure arms. We have the money, but cannot get the arms. I could have a force of 25,000 men in the field in ten days if I could arm them. The country near the north boundary line of Tennessee is an open and level one, and is wholly indefensible except by a large force. I can occupy and fortify Columbus, Ky., with half the force required to defend the interior line, and as a necessity of my position I must occupy that position. I am now making all my dispositions with that view. I have sent a special messenger to Governor Magoffin, asking his permission to occupy it. My expectation is that he will withhold his consent. I know no alternative but to take the responsibility of acting on my own judgment. Tennessee is for all practical purposes in the Confederate States. With arms I can protect the West; without them it is impossible. If I failed to inform you of our condition, I would be responsible for the result. I learn to-day from Nashville that there are but 2,500 stand of small-arms in Middle Tennessee. We have now an amount of heavy artillery equal to our wants at present. I can by your order get men (armed) from Mississippi to enable me to occupy Columbus, and two batteries of field artillery. I take the men to get the arms. I address you personally and officially on my part, that you may be placed immediately in possession of the facts. Let Colonel Tate bring back whatever of help you can give us in arms.

With great respect, your obedient servant,

GID. J. PILLOW,

[4.] *Major-General, Army of Tennessee.*

TUSCUMBIA, ALA., *May 17, 1861.*

Hon. L. P. WALKER,

Secretary of War, Montgomery:

SIR: A gentleman just arrived from Paducah informs me that all the indications at that place point to its occupancy by Federal troops within a short time for the purpose of blockading the Tennessee River. In view of the defenseless condition of the Tennessee River, the facilities it offers for the transportation of troops into Northern Mississippi and

North Alabama, and the want of arms and ammunition and organization in this valley, the undersigned respectfully suggests that the War Department take the matter into consideration. We are destitute of effective arms and ammunition, and if not supplied with them cannot resist an invading force with any hope of success. It would be utterly ruinous to the cause of the South to permit the impression to go abroad that any part of Alabama could be successfully invaded or that such disgraceful submission as is now existing in Kentucky and Missouri could be possible here. Within the limits of Tennessee the Tennessee River is easily defensible at various points from the Kentucky line to Hamburg, and above that point on the right bank as high as State line. The proprietors of the Tennessee Valley Agricultural and Mechanical Association offer their fair grounds to the Confederacy for the purpose of encamping or drilling troops. A full regiment can be housed in the grounds.

F. G. NORMAN,
[1.] *President Military Commission.*

CAMP OF INSTRUCTION,
Near Corinth, Miss., May 18, 1861.

Hon. L. P. WALKER,
Secretary of War, Montgomery, Ala.:

Two regiments (twenty companies), aggregate over 1,900 officers and men, are here, organized and fully armed for service. They will be reviewed and inspected to-morrow and detailed reports made. They have the percussion musket, with bayonet, all in good order; are well clothed, and supplied with camp and garrison equipage complete, ready to be transferred to the service of the Confederate States. General G. J. Pillow requested that these troops should march to co-operate with him in the defense of Northwest Tennessee, but I declined to move except by your order or permission. You probably know the object, and if you have any orders I await them. In the meantime I shall attend to the instruction and discipline of the troops.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, &c.,
CHAS. CLARK,
[1.] *Major-General, Army of Mississippi, Commanding.*

COMMONWEALTH OF KENTUCKY, EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,
Frankfort, May 19, 1861.

Hon. JEFFERSON DAVIS,
President of the Confederate States, Richmond:

SIR: Since the commencement of the unhappy difficulties yet pending in the country the people of Kentucky have indicated a steadfast desire and purpose to maintain a position of strict neutrality between the belligerent parties. They have earnestly striven by their policy to avert from themselves the calamity of war and protect their own soil from the presence of contending armies. Up to this period they have enjoyed comparative tranquillity and entire domestic peace. Recently a military force has been enlisted and quartered by the U. S. authorities within this State. I have this day addressed a communication and dispatched commissioners to the President of the United States urging the removal of these troops from the soil of Kentucky, thus exerting

myself to carry out the will of the people of this State in the maintenance of a neutral position. The people of Kentucky desire to be free from the presence of contending armies, and avert invasion of their soil from either side; and to that object then my efforts are now directed. Although I have no reason to assume that the Government of the Confederate States now contemplate or have ever purposed any violation of the neutral attitude assumed by Kentucky, there seems to be some uneasiness among the people of some portions of the State, occasioned by the collection of bodies of troops along their southern frontier. In order to quiet that apprehension and to secure the people their cherished object of peace, this communication is to represent these facts and to elicit an authoritative assurance that the Government of the Confederate States will continue to respect and observe the neutral position of Kentucky.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

[4.] B. MAGOFFIN.

MONTGOMERY, *May 19, 1861.*

Governor JOHN J. PETTUS,
Jackson, Miss.:

Rendezvous the five regiments, armed with muskets and rifles, at Corinth without delay.

L. P. WALKER.

[1.]

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Montgomery, May 20, 1861.

Maj. J. GORGAS,
Chief Ordnance Bureau:

SIR: You will issue to Governor I. G. Harris, of Tennessee, 4,000 muskets, to be receipted for, on behalf of the State of Tennessee, by Col. Samuel Tate, of Memphis.

Very respectfully,

[4.] L. P. WALKER.

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Montgomery, May 20, 1861.

His Excellency ISHAM G. HARRIS,
Governor of Tennessee:

SIR: I have the honor to inform you that four regiments are required for the Confederate service to be raised in Tennessee, and which will be armed by this Department with muskets, and should Your Excellency desire it, and will arm four other regiments with the country rifle, they will be also received into the Confederate service. The general rendezvous of the first four regiments will be Union City, but as to the last four, when they shall be organized, Your Excellency's proposition will be considered as to a point of rendezvous for them. Colonel Churchwell is here, and has assured this Department that he has now a regiment ready for service. If this be so, and if it be agreeable to Your Excellency, one of the four regiments named to be armed with muskets may be that he has mentioned, in which event the rendezvous of that regiment may be made Knoxville instead of Union City.

Considering the importance of instant action in the organization of these forces as a check to the threatening attitude of the enemy on the north banks of the Ohio River, and to impart a greater feeling of security to the citizens of Tennessee, I have consented to exercise the discretionary power with which this Department is invested, and to relax the general rule exacting service for the war, and to receive the whole of these regiments for twelve months only, trusting to their patriotism to re-enlist if the exigencies of the war at the end of that time should demand it. But to prevent any misunderstanding hereafter, in the event that the general rule should be applied to Tennessee as elsewhere, I wish here to say it cannot have escaped Your Excellency that our enemies of the North, through their Executive at Washington, have made proclamation for enrollments for three years and enlistments for the war, thus indicating their determination for a prolonged contest, and a firm resolution to prepare fully for that result by the conversion of their forces from raw militia and volunteers into trained and disciplined regulars. To the effectiveness of these troops thus inured to the battlefield Your Excellency will perceive they will add economy of administration through the movement. Their calculation is that often heretofore made and notably practiced by the Cromwellians against the Cavaliers.

It is supposed that at first our impetuosity and superior dexterity in the use of arms will cause the earlier victories to lean to our side, but that trained discipline and the solid phalanx will finally prove triumphant. Nor will it be denied that the heaviest relative expense of an army is demanded during the year of its enrollment and general equipment. Therefore, for us to disband each of our regiments at the end of twelve months' service would be to entail upon the Government the largest yearly expenditures and to keep our armies constituted of raw recruits, while the enemy were constantly diminishing their relative expenditures and advancing more and more in every element that constitutes effectiveness. Under these circumstances it is plain we should conform our periods of service in the field, as we have been doing from the first, to those of the enemy, and thus at all times leave to our forces the advantage of their original superiority. I send herewith a circular copy of the general rule adopted. I have ordered the requisite number of muskets to arm four regiments to be sent to Your Excellency; but they are sent with the distinct understanding that they are not to be distributed to any other troops than those indicated, and not to them until they are duly organized and mustered into the Confederate service by a Confederate officer. This duty will be assigned to Lieutenant McCall, now at Nashville.

This rule is universal and cannot be relaxed under any circumstances. The Government must see to the husbanding of its resources as to arms, to their effective use, safe-keeping, and proper return, and Your Excellency will excuse the repetition that these troops must be organized into regiments and duly mustered into service before they receive their arms. Your Excellency will doubtless appreciate the reasons that have led me to suggest the ordinary country rifle for four of the regiments named. Our lines of operation have recently become widely extended, as Your Excellency is aware, and the demand for arms so great since the accession of the border States, adopting our flag, that considerations associated with controlling public interests and the success of the war in which we are engaged call for the practice by this Department of the wisest discretion in regard to the distribution of our military provisions in these respects, consisting chiefly of muskets. The necessity for this course on the part of the Department becomes still more apparent from the fact that our manufactories of arms are

not yet fully established. It therefore occurred to me that as many of your citizens were known to be habituated to the use of the rifle, and that weapon was common among them, four regiments might be formed and armed from the country, each man furnishing his own instrument; and I must confess I have never yielded implicit credence to the prevailing idea that the musket is a superior weapon to the rifle. Such may be the case with the improved minie gun, but even the ordinary rifle, in the hands of the brave Tennesseeans and Mississippians, saved and won the battle of Buena Vista during the Mexican war, as it did in the hands of Carolinians at the battle of King's Mountain during the Revolution—in both instances with sad havoc to the enemy. There can be little doubt, I apprehend, that with a large portion of our inhabitants among the mountains the rifle would always prove more fatal and successful on the field of battle than the most improved muskets in any other hands than those of veterans.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

L. P. WALKER,
Secretary of War.

[4.]

GENERAL ORDERS.] HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF MISSISSIPPI,
Jackson, May 21, 1861.

By order of the commander-in-chief the following companies, viz, Choctaw Guards, Capt. J. W. Hemphill; Long Creek Rifles, Capt. L. S. Terry; Shubuta Rifles, Capt. R. J. Lawrence; Cherry Creek Rifles, Capt. John B. Herring; McClung Rifles, Capt. Edgar Sykes; Confederate Rifles, Capt. Jos. M. Jayne; Winona Stars, Capt. Thomas Booth; Magnolia Guards, Capt. John M. Lyles; Water Valley Rifle Guards, Capt. B. H. Collins; Burnsville Blues, Capt. J. C. Walters; Grenada Rifles, Capt. W. S. Statham; Gainesville Volunteers, Capt. J. B. Deason; Summit Rifles, Capt. J. D. Blincoe; Vicksburg Southrons, Capt. D. N. Moody; Enterprise Guards, Capt. R. Stuart Wier; Columbus Riflemen, Capt. William E. Baldwin; Wigfall Rifles, Capt. W. F. Brantly; Beauregard Rifles, Capt. John W. Balfour; Madison Guards, Capt. Thomas M. Griffin; Oktibbeha Rescue, Capt. A. J. Maxwell; Benton Rifles, Capt. W. H. Luse; Confederates, Capt. O. R. Singleton; Confederate Guards, Capt. W. S. Featherston; Westville Guards, Capt. George J. D. Funchess; Yalobusha Rifles, Capt. F. M. Aldridge; Quitman Rifles, Capt. J. W. Wade; Hamer Rifles, Capt. C. F. Hamer; Mississippi Rangers, Capt. John McGuirk; Pettus Rifles, Capt. Marmaduke Bell; Mississippi College Rifles, Capt. John W. Welborn; Crystal Springs Southern Rights, Capt. J. C. Davis; Adams Light Guard, No. 1, Capt. Robert Clarke; Adams Light Guard, No. 2, Capt. S. E. Baker; Quitman Invincibles, Capt. John P. McGowan; Monroe Guards, Capt. F. M. Rodgers; Benton Relief Rifle Guards, Capt. B. G. Lawrence; Rough and Readies, Capt. H. E. Williamson; Burt Rifles, Capt. E. R. Burt; Beauregard Rifles, Capt. A. S. Lee; Agency Rifles, Capt. John M. Ware; Quitman Guards, Capt. Samuel A. Matthews; Lexington Guards, Capt. L. R. Page; Wilkinson Rifles, Capt. C. Posey; Jasper Grays, Capt. J. J. Shannon; Meridian Invincibles, Capt. W. F. Crumpton; Claiborne Rangers, Capt. J. Taylor Moore; Clayton Guards, Captain Vaughn; Rankin Rough and Readies, Capt. E. J. Runnels; Panola Vindicators, Capt. George P. Foote; Buena Vista Rifles, Capt. T. L. Rogers, are hereby ordered into active service, and will proceed forthwith to Corinth, Miss., to the camp of instruction there established and report to Maj. Gen. Charles Clark, commanding. They will take with them all arms and military property in their possession. All

deficiencies in arms will be supplied at Corinth. The companies will provide themselves with cooked rations sufficient to subsist them to Corinth. The several railroads will furnish transportation, and the companies will proceed by the nearest route. An officer from each company will be sent forthwith to report to these headquarters the condition and strength of their companies. The captains of the several companies above mentioned are charged with the execution of this order.

W. H. BROWN,
[1.] *Adjutant and Inspector General.*

ADJUTANT AND INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Montgomery, May 22, 1861.

General CHARLES CLARK,
Corinth, Miss.:

SIR: In forwarding to you the inclosed appointment as brigadier-general of the provisional forces in the service of the Confederate States, I am instructed to state that as soon as the two Mississippi regiments now at Corinth shall have been mustered into service, for which purpose an officer has been ordered to that place, you will direct these regiments to proceed to Union City and await further orders. Five other regiments from Mississippi have been ordered to rendezvous at Corinth, where they will also be mustered. You will report their arrival at Corinth to this office, when you will receive instructions as to the disposition to be made of them.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. COOPER,
[4.] *Adjutant and Inspector General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 57. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Montgomery, May 23, 1861.

* * * * * * *

IX. Brig. Gen. G. T. Beauregard will proceed to Corinth, Miss., and take command of the defenses of the Mississippi River from Vicksburg to the Kentucky and Tennessee line at or near Union City, making his headquarters at Corinth.

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
[4.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

MEMPHIS, *May 24, 1861.*

L. P. WALKER:

Let your troops rendezvous at Union City as quick as possible.

SAM. TATE.
[4.]

ADJUTANT AND INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Montgomery, May 24, 1861.

Capt. THOMAS H. TAYLOR,
C. S. Cavalry, Louisville, Ky.:

SIR: In reply to your letter of the 16th instant I have to request that you will not make any further attempts to recruit in Kentucky at pres-

ent. You will return to Nashville, Tenn., and take charge of the depot in that city. You will take with you to the same place Second Lieut. Waller R. Bullock, C. S. infantry, and detail him for such service as may be deemed most advantageous.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General.

[4.]

MEMPHIS, *May 24, 1861.*

L. P. WALKER:

Understanding from Colonel Tate that the forces concentrating at Corinth are designed for my support, it will be necessary for you to give orders to the commander of those forces to report to me for definite orders. We wish them to advance to Union City, where I am assuming position.

GID. J. PILLOW,
Major-General, Commanding.

[4.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 1. } HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF TENNESSEE, *May 24, 1861.*

Information having been received by the major-general commanding that the steamer Ferd. Kennett, bound from New Orleans to Saint Louis, armed with two pieces of artillery and several hundred Germans armed with small-arms, Brigadier-General Sneed will, by the guns of his battery, stop her, take her guns and ammunition of every sort, and will disarm the Germans and others on her. He will first fire a blank cartridge as a signal for her to come to: you will then fire a ball across her line and in advance of her bow. If she still refuses to come in, your shots must be directed at her until she will come in and surrender, and then send her under an armed force down here. She will be stopped here if we have the means. If she surrenders you will place a proper guard over her, with strict and reliable officer, to protect everybody and everything on board the vessel until she reaches this city. She passed Helena this morning, and will probably pass your forts during the night some time if not stopped here.

By order of Maj. Gen. Gid. J. Pillow, commanding general Army of Tennessee:

POLLOK B. LEE,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[4.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 123. } HDQRS. PROVISIONAL ARMY OF TENNESSEE, *Memphis, May 24, 1861.*

The major-general in command of the Army of Tennessee is in possession of the purpose of the enemy to attempt, within the next ten days, a descent of the Mississippi River. The plan is to approach the batteries at Randolph in the night. When signaled to come in the enemy will be slow to answer by whistle, but will answer and continue to answer; will keep well on the opposite shore, and with a heavy head of steam will aim to run by the batteries above Memphis, expecting to reach the city and take it by surprise, believing that we have no forces

here. This information is brought to the major-general commanding by a special dispatch from a source evidently well informed of the purposes of the enemy, and directly from the camp at Cairo. The boats in which the descent will be attempted to be made are the City of Memphis, Mound City, Iatan, Swallow, Swan, and probably others. Their present plan does not seem to contemplate an attack by land, but this may be changed or we may not be in possession of all they propose. It is the purpose of the enemy, it seems, in this way to take possession of the city of Memphis, open the river again by running the blockade here, and hold this place. The movement is an exceedingly hazardous one for them, but they believe we have but few guns at Randolph and that those there are of light caliber. They therefore think they can succeed in passing down. They are further informed that we have no forces here, but that all our troops are at Jackson, Tenn. This information may cause a movement to be made which will enable us to send the whole force embarked to the bottom of the river. The major-general therefore directs that Brigadier-General Sneed keep constant and vigilant watch; that he be well prepared with guns in battery for action at all times; that he keep out picket guards of mounted men at the bridges crossing Hatchie River, and at such other points as may be deemed advisable; that he give orders for the proper disposition of the supporting force in the event of an attack by night. Brigadier-General Sneed will have the orders read to the troops. Upon the appearance of any steamer downward bound, after the signal of one blank cartridge, give her shot as soon as she is in reach of your guns, and if no prompt evidence of approach to your shore, open with all batteries and sink her or them. The major-general commanding wishes every possible energy thrown into the work of field intrenchment and completing the work on the batteries. The sentinels at night should be well instructed as to their duty.

By command of Major-General Pillow, commanding Provisional Army of Tennessee:

JNO. C. BURCH,
Aide-de-Camp.

[4.]

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,
Nashville, May 25, 1861.

Hon. L. P. WALKER,
War Department, Montgomery:

SIR: Your dispatch of the 20th instant was placed in my hands by General Zollicoffer on the 22d. I sent Lieutenant McCall, of the Confederate Army, to West Tennessee on yesterday for the purpose of mustering into the service of the Confederate States such of our West Tennessee regiments as may be willing to enter that service, and think it probable that the four regiments to be armed with muskets will be mustered into service within a day or two. If, however, the whole number shall not be made up in that division of the State, I will make up the deficiency in regiments already formed in Middle Tennessee. I do not think it advisable to station a regiment of Confederate troops in East Tennessee at this time. We have about fifteen companies of the troops of the Provisional Army of Tennessee stationed at Knoxville, and sound policy requires that they should be continued there for the present instead of troops sent from or mustered into the service of the Confederate States. I approve your suggestion as to the use of the

sporting rifle with minie-ball, and have no doubt it may be made a highly effective arm for all shooting purposes upon the battle-field. I am taking steps to raise the four regiments called for by your dispatch to be thus armed, and hope to have them ready for the field at no distant day.

Your dispatch is silent as to the subsistence, transportation, pay, &c., of the troops called for. I feel warranted, however, in assuming that these all follow as necessary incidents to the act of being mustered into the service of the Government of the Confederate States, and therefore have given orders to have them mustered in as fast as regiments are found organized and ready. The number of troops stationed at Cairo and above that point on the river and railroads, taken in connection with many other indications unmistakable in their character, but unnecessary to be enumerated here, drives me to the conclusion that the settled purpose of the Federal Government is to attempt to descend the Mississippi River with an overwhelming force at an early day, in view of which fact I regard it as a matter of the highest importance to the Confederate States, as well as to Tennessee, that a large force, fully armed and equipped, be stationed in the northwestern portion of this State. We find very little difficulty in raising any reasonable number of men, but unfortunately we have not a sufficient number of small-arms for such force as will be necessary for present purposes. We have been fortunate in securing a sufficient number of heavy guns for our stationary batteries, but have little or no field artillery. We have all the means of supplying this indispensable necessity of the service if I could secure the services of an experienced ordnance officer to direct us in their manufacture and to apply the proper tests when made. If you know of such an officer, whose services can be secured, I shall be greatly obliged to you for the information.

I am informed that there are a number of regiments, armed, equipped, and ready for the field in the States of Mississippi, Alabama, and Louisiana. If this be true, it seems to me that every consideration of prudence and security requires that these troops should be stationed immediately upon the northern boundary of West Tennessee. They will be more healthy, more comfortable, and more cheaply subsisted there than farther South, and if there is to be a battle to prevent the invasion of the Valley of the Lower Mississippi it must be fought in the northern part of West Tennessee. I am concentrating such force there as I am able to arm, but such force as I may be able to concentrate there will, I fear, be unequal to the task of driving back so large a column of invaders as will be thrown upon us in that quarter. Indeed, if our forces and energies are not concentrated to meet the enemy at this point—if he should be permitted to lay waste to West Tennessee, flushed as he would be by this temporary success, and strengthened by the possession of Memphis as the base of his operations against the Valley below and the Southern States east of him—I am at a loss to know where the stand can be made to prevent his onward march to New Orleans. These suggestions have presented themselves to my mind with so much force that I have felt authorized to submit them to you for such consideration as you may see proper to bestow upon them, after which, if you should take the same view of the matter that I have done, I shall be very happy to have your aid in inducing the States named to station their organized troops as suggested.

Very respectfully,

ISHAM G. HARRIS.

HEADQUARTERS,
Fort Morgan, May 30, 1861.

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant-General C. S. Army:

GENERAL: I have the honor herewith to inclose a communication from Lieutenant-Colonel Gardner, C. S. Army, commanding at Fort Gaines, requesting that two additional companies may be ordered to his post without delay. Lieutenant-Colonel Gardner has two companies at that post which were ordered from this command. As I cannot spare any more troops I have to request that they may be furnished elsewhere without delay. I informed the Department in a previous communication that I should require a garrison of 500 men at Fort Gaines. The additional troops required to complete this force will be called for when required, which will be in three weeks at furthest.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. J. HARDEE,
Colonel, C. S. Army, Commanding.

[Inclosure.]

HEADQUARTERS,
Fort Gaines, May 30, 1861.

Lieut. C. P. BALL,
C. S. Artillery, Adjutant, Fort Morgan:

SIR: I have the honor to report, for the information of the colonel commanding the District of South Alabama, that I have made a careful inspection of this fort and its immediate vicinity, and I do not feel that there is any necessity to recommend any change in the plans for its defense adopted by the engineer officer. When he shall have completed the sand-bag parapet to the two bastions on the land side and the banquette slope for the loopholes of the curtains, the fort will be in a tolerably fair state for defense. The shipping and putting up of the 32-pounders intended for the curtains and of the columbiads intended for the bastions I consider of urgent and immediate necessity. I would also respectfully recommend that the garrison of this fort may be, as soon as convenient, re-enforced by at least two companies, with camp equipage. A larger re-enforcement will be needed when the fort shall be more advanced.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

F. GARDNER,
[1.] *Lieutenant-Colonel, C. S. Army, Commanding.*

CORINTH, MISS., *June 5, 1861.*

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant-General:

The Alabama regiment has no ammunition for the nine rifle companies. One company of muskets has forty-five rounds. Two additional companies from Alabama are here. Shall I muster and send them? The two Mississippi regiments will be ready to-morrow or next day, with forty or fifty rounds. The last three companies of Colonel Watts' regiment, unarmed, leave to-day, under special orders from the President. Under whom are the Tennessee forces and the batteries on Mississippi? The operations here are divided. The batteries not sufficiently supported. All need organization and a head. The country is alarmed unnecessarily.

CHAS. CLARK,
[4.] *Brigadier-General, C. S. Army.*

MEMPHIS, *June 7, 1861.*

SECRETARY OF WAR, C. S. A.:

You have 3,200 muskets from Baton Rouge on their way to Mount Vernon Arsenal. Will you allow me to put them into the hands of Tennessee troops? In a few days all Tennessee will be of you. There are now 28,000 troops, and daily the number increases, at Cairo. Have ordered forward three regiments of the Corinth forces. We have not the means of arming another man. Let me have these arms and you shall have the men and arms when you call. Answer at once.

GID. J. PILLOW.

[4.]

MEMPHIS, TENN., *June 11, 1861.*

President DAVIS, or
SECRETARY OF WAR:

I was advised that I would be supported by forces at Corinth. Three regiments of those have gone to Richmond, and to arm them others had to give up their arms, and there are not now arms left for two regiments. You authorized me to retain 1,200 of the flint-lock muskets. Is it not possible for you to allow me to issue the whole of those arms? Our forces in the field are wholly too weak to arrest the column with which we know the enemy is preparing to assail us. The Army of Tennessee is now subject to your orders as a part of the Confederate forces. Can we retain those arms?

GID. J. PILLOW,
Major-General, Commanding Army of Tennessee.

[4.]

RICHMOND, *June 12, 1861.*

General G. J. PILLOW,
Memphis, Tenn.:

The President directs me to refer you to Governor I. G. Harris regarding the arms, having written to him yesterday on the subject.

L. P. WALKER.

[4.]

NEW ORLEANS, *June 16, 1861.*

President DAVIS:

General Pillow sends for means to prevent the enemy descending the river and taking Memphis, which he thinks they are about to attempt. The only thing to be done is to order the Confederate States war steamers here to ascend the river. This we recommend. Answer immediately.

D. E. TWIGGS.
M. L. SMITH.
THO. O. MOORE.

[4.]

RICHMOND, *June 18, 1861.*

D. E. TWIGGS and M. L. SMITH,
New Orleans, La.:

The President has given the necessary orders respecting the war steamers.

S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General.

[4.]

NASHVILLE, *June 18, 1861.*

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS,
Richmond, Va.:

DEAR SIR: If the increasing force of our enemy should make it necessary to look to Tennessee for re-enforcements, you might deem it expedient to order the Mississippi and Louisiana regiments from Corinth to Virginia. The troops of Tennessee generally desire to reach the posts of danger, and thinking that the volunteer State is not fully represented in the great Southern Army in the Old Dominion, it would be gratifying to them to be taken in lieu of the Confederate troops alluded to. The First Tennessee Regiment, Colonel Maney, stationed at Camp Cheatham, thirty miles north of this city, is formed of the companies known as Rock City Guards A, B, and C, and seven others, well drilled and now ready for good service. It might be good policy to enlarge the representation from Tennessee, even allowing the strength of the divisions should not be materially changed. It is quite natural that our commanders should wish to retain the finest regiments, but I think that our best representatives should be sent abroad. This policy applies to military as well as civil appointments. The discordant element will be confined to East Tennessee. It is too soon yet to decide what they will attempt. Middle and West Tennessee, with 110,000 voters, will control the East with 40,000. I think there is a very strong and growing sentiment to sustain the Treasury notes as well as bonds. The chief difficulty about bonds is with cotton planters who owe money, and consider their crops pledged to creditors. Those in debt could sell to the Secretary of the Treasury and receive payment in Treasury notes, and use them in payment of debts, and give the Treasury the benefit of the cotton. Those not in debt can take bonds.

It has been suggested that it might become expedient to restrain creditors upon receipt of interest on debts, and guard their rights by preventing the conveyances of property which might materially impair their rights. This is more complicated than payment in Treasury notes, provided their value can be maintained and thus become a circulating medium. I would like to see the Treasury get control of 2,000,000 bales of cotton. It would be a potent agent with foreign powers, and go far to establish national credit in the future. If the Southern cities will sustain the Treasury notes it can be done. Our Army must be made large enough to conquer, and King Cotton must sustain the Army. I am a cotton planter on the Arkansas River, and speak the sentiment of many thousand planters.

With an unfaltering belief in the success of our cause, I am, very respectfully, yours,

[4.] S. R. COCKRILL.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF TENNESSEE,
Memphis, June 20, 1861.

Hon. L. P. WALKER,
Secretary of War, C. S. A.:

I have now in the field all the force we can possibly arm. You have here 2,000 flint-lock muskets, which I ask your permission to issue. We are in the Confederate States Government, as you know, by a large majority of the popular vote—say 70,000—and our army is a part of the forces of the Confederate States, subject to your orders. I suppose we have 30,000 men in the State who have tendered their services more than we have the means of arming. Can you permit me to issue these

arms? I telegraphed you some time since. In reply you said the President had written to Governor Harris. Governor Harris informs me that he has not received any letter from the President. I have my defensive works here nearly completed, and we have on hand in the State about 15,000 armed men, and this force would be materially strengthened if the Arkansas and Tennessee troops were under the same officer, so that the forces of both States could be concentrated upon a threatened approach of the enemy. With these forces united we could advance in a short time to the relief of Missouri. I have applied to the Governor of the State for permission to assume the offensive just as soon as I can be assured of my position here. I am preparing to effectually blockade the river at Randolph by a ship-cable chain, supported by buoys, anchors, &c. This barricade will arrest any fleet of boats that may attempt a descent on the river under my batteries, so that my guns will sink and burn them up with hot shot. I have six batteries, mounting about thirty heavy guns, completed. All my defensive works will be completed this week, and I can be prepared to advance to the assistance of Missouri in a few days. I can dislodge the Cairo forces, and will do it if authority is given for that purpose and I am allowed to use the Arkansas forces. Before assuming the offensive I deem it prudent to strengthen the forces at Union City, as I shall require a portion of that force to go forward. Please answer as promptly as your other engagements will permit, and say if I can be allowed to issue the flint-lock muskets, and if I can advance into Missouri, turning Kentucky, and if the forces at Corinth and Arkansas can be placed under my orders for a forward movement. I send this dispatch by Major Martin, who will apply to you for authority to raise a regiment for the service of the Confederate States. He is a talented and highly accomplished officer and gentleman, and I warmly recommend him as fitted to command a regiment, and hope you will commission him.

With great respect, your obedient servant,

GID. J. PILLOW,

Major-General, Commanding Army of Tennessee.

P. S.—If the President has not yet ordered the McRae up, let it be done as promptly as possible. They have an armed steam-tug at Cairo that is sweeping the river above my batteries, seizing all the steamboats, completely controlling everything out of reach of my batteries. They to-night seized the steamer Kentucky, belonging to this city. We cannot approach the Missouri shore, and yet my Government has just approved of my purpose to go forward to the relief of Missouri. I must have the support of the Corinth forces and the Arkansas troops. Give me power and I will advance to the relief of Missouri.

[4.]

NASHVILLE, *June 21, 1861.*

General WALKER:

DEAR SIR: If the Secretary of the Navy be receiving applications for positions in his Department I will be obliged to you to have the name of Dr. William L. Nichol put on the roll for consideration at the proper time for surgeon in the Navy. He is a son of Mr. William Nichol, of this city; educated for this pursuit; received position as assistant surgeon in the old Navy and served three years. He is a gentleman of good habits and promise and qualified for service. I am aware that we have very few vessels, but I can recommend him without reservation

when such positions are to be filled. He is now surgeon of the First Tennessee Regiment of Volunteers, stationed on the southern border of Kentucky. We have very little apprehension now about an advance by way of the Mississippi River; that is, that opinion is becoming general since the movement by Governor Jackson, of Missouri. My view of the matter is that the more formidable your army in Virginia is the more safety to us in the Mississippi Valley; therefore I am now sending you some of our best regiments, and if necessary to make a certain result send a large portion of them. Make your army invincible in Virginia. If the leading divisions under the commander-in-chief can't go forward the others in the Valley will not. My confidence is unshaken about the result; success, victory, and peace are certain. The crops on the Arkansas River are beautiful. No danger now of overflow in the Mississippi. The provision blockade is nothing; we shall have wheat, corn, and beef beyond measure, besides tobacco, sugar, and rice, and the king who can shake the jewels in the crown of Queen Victoria (cotton). Send for General Bragg and the Tennessee troops and thus concentrate talent and big guns and little guns until you strike "fuss and feathers" with consternation. Foreign nations would soon regard their vain boastings as a farce. Cotton, tobacco, wheat, corn, and meat must go into your treasury to sustain our gallant men in the tented field and the heads of departments in control. Fear nothing, success is certain.

With high regard, very truly, your friend,

[4.] S. R. COCKRILL.

CORINTH, *June 22, 1861.*

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS,
Richmond, Va.:

SIR: There are now at Union City five companies of mounted men well armed, and three or four of infantry. They are in the service of Tennessee, with the agreement that at any time they may be mustered into the service of the Confederate States. They request me to ask of you that they be mustered for twelve months. They are all of the Army of Mississippi, and in Tennessee by consent of Governor Pettus. Being well armed, and some of them well drilled, I recommend them to you.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

CHAS. CLARK,
Brigadier-General, C. S. Army.
By DAN. R. RUSSELL.

[Indorsement.]

Two regiments have been requested of General Pettus in the last few days for duty on the Mississippi, and 3,000 troops have also been called for to go into camps of instruction. In one or the other of these regiments the companies referred to may have their wishes gratified. It is not, however, the policy of the Government to take troops for twelve months.

[4.] L. P. W[ALKER].

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,
Nashville, June 22, 1861.

Hon. JOHN B. FLOYD:

SIR: General A. E. Jackson, of East Tennessee, is sent by me into your State for the purpose of acquiring all the information possible as

to any attempt to march Federal troops to East Tennessee to aid the Union men of that section. If you can at any time convey to me information of the approach of a Federal force marching in that direction I will throw to your aid from 5,000 to 10,000 men, armed and equipped for the field. Have the kindness to give General Jackson every facility in your power to procure reliable information upon the above important subject-matter.

Very respectfully, ISHAM G. HARRIS.

[4.]

ADJUTANT AND INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Richmond. June 25, 1861.

Maj. Gen. LEONIDAS POLK,
Richmond, Va.:

SIR: I have the honor to transmit herewith, by direction of the Secretary of War, an appointment of major-general of provisional forces in the service of the Confederate States. The command to which you are hereby assigned embraces that portion of North Alabama north of the Tennessee River, beginning at Waterloo and running thence east with the river to Decatur, and also that portion of North Alabama lying north of the Memphis and Charleston Railroad from Decatur to Stevenson; that portion of Tennessee west and south of the Tennessee River; the river counties of Arkansas and Mississippi, including Corinth, in Mississippi, and the country adjacent thereto, and extending to Eastport, on the Tennessee River; the river parishes of Louisiana north of the Red River, and that portion of Arkansas, besides the river counties therein, lying north and east of the White and Black Rivers. The troops within the limits of this department will be under your control, and your appointment as major-general will subject to your orders the brigadier-generals and such of the major-generals as may be in commission and commanding within the limits of the department. You will therefore proceed to assume command in obedience to these instructions, fixing your headquarters either at Memphis or elsewhere, as in your judgment the interests of the service and the success of your command may require.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General.

[4.]

NASHVILLE, *June 26, 1861.*

President JEFFERSON DAVIS:

You have not advised as to the propriety of six regiments of Tennessee troops going to Virginia. They are fully equipped. Do you need and advise the troops to move?

S. R. ANDERSON,
Major-General.

[4.]

MANASSAS, VA., *June 27, 1861.*

President JEFFERSON DAVIS:

Am informed that Etheridge and Johnson sent from Washington, on Monday, 10,000 arms to East Tennessee, via Cincinnati and Lexington, Ky.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

[4.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 82. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, June 27, 1861.*

* * * * * * *

II. Col. James M. Hawes, Provisional Army, will proceed to Clarksville, Tenn., to assist in the organization of a brigade of volunteers ordered to rendezvous there.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[4.]

RICHMOND, *June 28, 1861.*

General S. R. ANDERSON,
Nashville, Tenn.:

Send three of the regiments referred to here and retain three in Tennessee.

[4.] L. P. WALKER.

CHATTANOOGA, *June 28, 1861.*

Hon. ROBERT TOOMBS,
Richmond:

I came through East Tennessee yesterday. Saw some of our friends, but many more of our enemies. There is truly great disaffection with those people. It is currently reported and believed that Johnson has made an arrangement at Cincinnati to send 10,000 guns into East Tennessee, and that they have actually been shipped through Kentucky to Nicholasville, and are to be hauled from there to near the Kentucky line and placed in the hands of Union men in Kentucky on the line to be conveyed to Union men in Tennessee. They openly proclaim that if the Legislature refuses to let them secede they will resist to the death and call upon Lincoln for aid. Nelson, Brownlow, and Maynard are the leaders. If they were out of the way we would be rid of all trouble. That they will give us trouble I doubt not unless they are promptly dealt with. They rely on aid from Southeastern Kentucky and Lincoln. You must see Davis and get him to order Floyd down to about Cumberland Gap to intercept these arms if they attempt to cross into Virginia. Governor Harris has ordered one regiment to the various passes on our northern border, but the people here say they are not sufficient. A number of Union companies are forming and drilling daily in the disaffected districts for the avowed purpose of resistance. Let the Government look closely to this movement. Unless nipped in the bud it may become very troublesome.

In haste, yours, truly,

[4.] SAM. TATE.

NASHVILLE, *June 29, 1861.*

JEFFERSON DAVIS,
President:

The developments in East Tennessee and Kentucky are such that the Governor deems it inadvisable to move any regiments to Virginia at present.

S. R. ANDERSON,
Major-General.

[4.]

ATLANTA, *June 30, 1861.*

Hon. L. P. WALKER:

Have just learned from a responsible source that arms are being sent into East Tennessee by the Lincoln Government. I send the troops via Augusta.

J. L. CALHOUN,
Quartermaster, C. S. Army.

[4.]

JACKSON, MISS., *July 1, 1861.*

Hon. L. P. WALKER:

Do you wish two regiments in addition to Colonels Russell's, Bonham's, and McLaurin's, which have been raised for the war and are now in Mississippi?

JOHN J. PETTUS.

[4.]

RICHMOND, *July 2, 1861.*

Col. H. MAURY,
Fort Morgan, Ala.:

You will ship at once the muskets and rifles at Fort Morgan not in use to Col. W. B. Wood, Florence, Ala. Please give the matter immediate attention.

L. P. WALKER.

[1.]

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, July 2, 1861.

General CHARLES CLARK,
Corinth, Miss.:

SIR: In reply to your letter of the 22d of June, addressed to the President and subsequently referred to this Department, the Secretary of War directs me to say that two regiments have been requested of Governor Pettus within the last few days for duty in the Mississippi Valley; and, besides, 3,000 troops have been called for to go into camps of instruction. In one or the other of these levies the companies referred to may be embodied. It is not, however, the policy of the Government to accept troops for so brief a period as twelve months.

Respectfully,

A. T. BLEDSOE,
Chief of Bureau of War.

[4.]

MEMPHIS, *July 3, 1861.*

L. P. WALKER:

When will General Polk be here? His presence is important.

SAM. TATE.

[4.]

MEMPHIS, *July 3, 1861.*

L. P. WALKER:

Hindman's regiment is ready for service, and after his supply of arms and other parties there remains 2,000 stand still here. The committee

desires to ask the arming of two new regiments, nearly complete, for the Confederate army from this remaining stock of Confederate arms, that the city may have two more fitted out at an early day. Colonels Bowman and Martin have command of them.

F. W. ROYSTER,
[4.] *Secretary Committee of Safety.*

ATLANTA, GA., *July 5, 1861.*

Hon. J. DAVIS:

Shall I order General Phillips' brigade to Bristol?

[4.] J. E. BROWN.

RICHMOND, *July 5, 1861.*

Governor I. G. HARRIS,
Nashville, Tenn.:

Have understood that you have twenty-one regiments organized for the field, and therefore supposed that you could spare two for service here. We need them, but I shall not order them here against your protest.

[4.] L. P. WALKER.

RICHMOND, *July 5, 1861.*

General GIDEON J. PILLOW,
Memphis, Tenn.:

The appointment of Major-General Polk is to the command of the Confederate troops.

[4.] L. P. WALKER.

RICHMOND, *July 8, 1861.*

Governor J. E. BROWN,
Atlanta, Ga.:

Dispatch received. Send the regiments to Bristol.

[4.] JEFF'N DAVIS.

RICHMOND, *July 9, 1861.*

General S. R. ANDERSON,
Nashville, Tenn.:

You have been appointed by the President a brigadier-general of the Provisional forces of the Confederate States. Governor I. G. Harris has been requested to send two regiments into East Tennessee. If you accept, you will proceed with them and take command.

[4.] L. P. WALKER.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 1. } HEADQUARTERS FLOYD'S BRIGADE,
Camp Jackson, near Wytheville, Va.,
July 10, 1861.

The Forty-fifth Regiment Riflemen, Floyd's brigade, under command of Col. Henry Heth, will move from Camp Jackson at 10 a. m. on Friday next and take up the line of march in the direction of the Kanawha

Valley. The quartermaster will furnish the necessary transportation for the command. The commissary will furnish the command with rations for three days. No unnecessary baggage will be allowed.

JOHN B. FLOYD,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

[2.]

JULY 11 1861.

J. GORGAS,
Chief of Ordnance, Richmond, Va.:

I must have lead from works at Wytheville. Write and telegraph to Kohler, agent, to send me twenty-five tons immediately. He says his product is taken by you. I send you caps to-day.

ISHAM G. HARRIS.

[4.]

MEMPHIS, TENN., *July 13, 1861.*

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS,
President Confederate States of America:

DEAR SIR: A service of six years in the House of Representatives of the United States, while you were serving the country with great honor and distinction as Secretary of War and as a Senator from the State of Mississippi, agreeing with you mainly in the line of action which marked your course, and at this time in command of a regiment of Tennessee Volunteers, justify me in addressing you a few words on a subject, as I conceive, of great importance to the Army of Tennessee and to the South. We have in the field in Tennessee an army of 25,000 men, with arms, ammunition, &c., sufficient to do service for many months, the efficiency and strength of which is mainly owing to the energy, skill, and military talents of Maj. Gen. Gideon J. Pillow, who has not only given his personal services constantly and unremittingly to the cause, but has contributed to the amount of many thousands from his private means to place our army in its present proud and honorable position. These services are neither unknown nor unappreciated by the people for whose protection they have been most freely rendered. The gallant men who have rallied to the standard of the South under his command in the army, and the people who have felt his protection, have heard with pain that he has recently been deprived of the high position he has heretofore occupied in command, and his arm rendered powerless for further service by placing him in so inferior a position that he will be outranked by those who have formerly been under his command. Without desiring in any manner to depreciate the merits of others, I believe there is no voice in Tennessee which does not speak for justice in behalf of the merits of General Pillow. I know that you have not desired to do him any injustice, and it is only because you have been occupied constantly by exciting and vital questions more immediately demanding your attention that you have failed to assign to General Pillow a position equal to his merits, his services, and his military capacity. I am sure that the gallant men in the Army of Tennessee everywhere would hail with delight the news that they were to be continued with their commander. In view of the above suggestions, and being apprehensive of disastrous effects on the troops of Tennessee in consequence of what they conceive to be injustice to their general, I suggest to Your Excellency the propriety of appointing General Pillow a general officer in the regular Army

of the Confederate States. This position would relieve him from the embarrassment of being ranked by almost every other general officer, and though General Pillow would not desire to remain in military service after the conclusion of the war, there could be no objection to this course. If this could not be done, could not he be appointed a major-general in the Provisional Army, with orders to take such force as is necessary to the relief of Missouri? I am satisfied that in this position his services would be invaluable to the country. I have ventured to make these suggestions to you relative to General Pillow with no other view than to advance the interest of our common South, and to do justice to the feelings and meritorious services of a gallant officer. I feel sure that General Pillow will serve in any capacity which may fall to his lot, even should he be compelled to go into the ranks, impressed most sensibly as he is with the perils which threaten the country.

Trusting that Your Excellency after calm reflection may find it consistent with your duty to the country and to General Pillow to comply with suggestions here made, I remain, respectfully, your obedient servant,

JNO. V. WRIGHT,

[4.] *Colonel, Comdg. Thirteenth Regiment Tennessee Volunteers.*

ORDERS, No. 2. } HEADQUARTERS FLOYD'S BRIGADE, *Camp Jackson, July 21, 1861.*

1. The Fiftieth Virginia Regiment, Floyd's brigade, under command of Col. A. W. Reynolds, will be held in readiness to move to-morrow at 2.30 o'clock by railroad to Salem, where it will take post until further orders.

2. Maj. C. E. Thorburn, Fiftieth Virginia Regiment, will take charge of the three companies of cavalry now here and prepare them to march in the direction of the Sweet Springs. The quartermaster will assign to the cavalry companies six wagons and make all necessary arrangements for the troops on the march. All baggage and stores belonging to the Fiftieth Regiment will be transported by railroad to Salem. The commissary will supply the regiment with rations for two days.

By order of Brig. Gen. John B. Floyd, commanding brigade:

WILLIAM E. PETERS,

[2.] *Adjutant-General.*

ESTILLVILLE, SCOTT COUNTY, VA., *July 22, 1861.*

His Excellency JOHN LETCHER,

Governor of Virginia:

SIR: To the original number of men that Governor Harris, of Tennessee, sent to Cumberland Gap, the point at which Tennessee, Kentucky, and Virginia joins, we learn that he (Governor Harris) is sending thousands of re-enforcements. The imminent danger reported to the citizens of Russell County by messenger from Logan County, of the invaders that had already penetrated and burned the town and court-house of that county, has induced the colonels, commandants of the regiments of Russell, to call out the militia of that county to march against the invaders, and thus from our exposed position and the nearness of the enemy you will comprehend the almost certainty of an early invasion of our county; but we have not as much as three kegs of powder in the county, nor can it be bought, wherefore we hope that

you will forward us a few kegs at your earliest practicable opportunity. If so, notify me of the fact, so that I may have it forwarded from Bristol, that being the nearest depot to this point.

Your obedient servant,

LEXINGTON M. DAY,
[4.] *Lieutenant-Colonel of 124th Regiment.*

ESTILLVILLE, *July 22, 1861.*

Governor LETCHER:

DEAR SIR: At the request of Colonel Day and many others, who feel deeply concerned on account of the perilous condition of this portion of the State, I beg leave to add my statement of the existence of the great public necessity requiring the militia of this county to be immediately supplied with some powder to meet the pressing emergency with which we are threatened. We are situated immediately on the line of East Tennessee in the vicinity of the traitor Andy Johnson, and of the threatened rebellion of East Tennessee, which we daily expect to be fully developed upon the approach of Northern forces that the Union men of East Tennessee confidently expect to pass through our midst to their aid very shortly. We are without powder to enable the militia to defend our soil and repel the invaders, and we hope that it will be in your power to furnish it. It will be accounted for strictly according to the requisitions of law, and if not needed to repel the Northern invaders will be held by Colonel Day, subject to your order. The senior officer, Colonel Franklin, is a volunteer in the service of the State, and the duty of calling out the militia to defend the county will, under the law, devolve on Colonel Day when the emergency arises demanding such action, which we are expecting every hour.

In the hope that you can furnish us the requisite aid at this critical moment, I remain, very respectfully, your friend,

HENRY S. KANE,
[4.] *Attorney for Commonwealth, &c.*

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 5. } HEADQUARTERS FLOYD'S BRIGADE, *Wytheville, July 24, 1861.*

The Fiftieth [Virginia] Regiment, Floyd's brigade, under command of Col. A. W. Reynolds, will move from Camp Jackson at 8 a. m. to-morrow and take up the line of march in the direction of Jackson's River. The quartermaster will furnish the necessary transportation for the command. The commissary will furnish the command with rations for eight days. No unnecessary baggage will be allowed.

By order of General John B. Floyd, commanding brigade:

WILLIAM E. PETERS,
[2.] *Assistant Adjutant-General, Floyd's Brigade.*

WYTHEVILLE, *July 25, 1861.*

Hon. L. P. WALKER,
Secretary of War:

Rumors of invasion of Lee County are entirely groundless. Nothing needed for that county but ammunition, which I will send when the powder comes.

JOHN B. FLOYD,
[2.] *Brigadier-General.*

NASHVILLE, *July 26, 1861.*

Hon. L. P. WALKER:

I rely on General Withers' brigade to guard an important point of Kentucky while they remain in camp of instruction. I therefore hope you will arm it immediately.

ISHAM G. HARRIS.

[4.]

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 6. } HEADQUARTERS FLOYD'S BRIGADE, *Wytheville, July 26, 1861.*

The battalion of cavalry of Floyd's brigade under command of Major Thorburn will move from Camp Jackson at 9 a. m. to-morrow and take up the line of march in the direction of Jackson's River. The quartermaster will furnish the necessary transportation for the command. The commissary will furnish the command with rations for eight days.

By order of General John B. Floyd, commanding brigade:

WILLIAM E. PETERS,

[2.] *Assistant Adjutant-General, Floyd's Brigade.*

RICHMOND, VA., *July 30, 1861.*

Major-General POLK,

Commanding Department No. 2, Memphis, Tenn.:

SIR: I have the honor to inform you that I will go to Norfolk Tuesday evening with an order on the commandant there for fifty heavy 32-pounder guns, and that I shall hurry these West as quickly as I can. I beg leave further to add that there are reports here of extraordinary preparations going on on the Ohio River in the way of gun-boats. I fear that the work-shops of New Orleans will be taxed to the utmost to supply gun carriages for defenses below. Possibly at Holly Springs, at Florence, Ala., and Nashville they may be able to aid us in preparing such carriages. No time is to be lost with regard to our river fortifications. I have had 500 shells ordered from Pensacola—the fuses go from here—and I have the prospect by October of a battery of rifled 30-pounders. Powder is the great want, and they are actually looking to Tennessee to supply this part of the country. Can we not continue to draw some supply of this article from above? I sent a telegraphic message to-day announcing my success so far regarding the guns.

I am, very respectfully,

I. N. BROWN,

[4.] *Lieutenant, C. S. Navy.*

[JULY 31, 1861?]

Provisional Army of Tennessee.

FORCES IN MIDDLE TENNESSEE.

Infantry at Camp Trousdale.—Colonel Fulton's regiment, 889 men, percussion muskets; Colonel Palmer's regiment, 883 men, flint-lock muskets; Colonel Savage's regiment, 952 men, flint-lock muskets; Colonel Newman's regiment, 914 men, flint-lock muskets; Colonel Battle's regiment, 880 men, flint-lock muskets.

Infantry at Camp Cheatham.—Colonel Rains' regiment, 880 men, 710 flint-lock muskets, 175 minie rifles; Colonel Brown's regiment, 885 men, percussion muskets. Considerable sickness in last-named regiment, mostly measles; it might well take place of Colonel Maney's regiment in East Tennessee, although not now in good condition for active, efficient service.

At Fort Henry.—Colonel Heiman's regiment, 720 men, flint-lock muskets. Erecting fortifications at mouth of Big Sandy.

Cavalry at Camp Cheatham.—One company, Captain Woodward, fully armed.

Camp Jackson.—Battalion, five companies, Lieutenant-Colonel McNairy, fully armed.

Camp Lee.—Battalion, five companies, fully armed. Our cavalry is armed with sabers, Colt navy pistols, and double-barrel shotguns, English twist.

FORCES IN EAST TENNESSEE.

Infantry.—Col. George Maney, 944 men, rifle muskets; Colonel Hatton, 856 men, rifles; Colonel Forbes, 860 men, percussion muskets; Colonel Cummings, 877 men, flint-lock muskets. Field officers not chosen; ten companies strong.

Cavalry.—Eight companies, about 653 men.

Artillery—Captain Rutledge's company, 110 men, four 6-pounders, two howitzers.

FORCES IN WEST TENNESSEE.

Infantry at Union City.—Colonel Travis' regiment, 860 men, flint-lock muskets; Colonel Stephens' regiment, 851 men, flint-lock muskets; Colonel Douglass' regiment, 838 men, flint-lock muskets; Colonel Russell's regiment, 737 men, flint-lock muskets; Colonel Carroll's regiment, 744 men, flint-lock muskets; Colonel Pickett's regiment, 744 men, flint-lock muskets.

At Fort Wright.—Colonel Smith's regiment, 802 men, percussion muskets; Colonel Walker's regiment, 541 men, flint-lock muskets; Colonel Neely's regiment, 884 men, flint-lock muskets.

Cavalry.—Five hundred and fourteen men, flint-lock muskets.

Artillery.—Colonel McCown, 140 men, flint-lock muskets; Captain Polk, 67 men, flint-lock muskets; sappers and miners, Captain Pickett, 44 men, flint-lock muskets; riflemen, 493, flint lock muskets.

The Governor called for 2,000 riflemen, each man to bring his gun, to be taken by the State at valuation and converted into minie rifles, shooting sixty balls to pound. In response to this call ten companies are in camp at Murfreesborough, Middle Tennessee, and their guns are being converted into the minie rifle at the rate of 300 per week. Other companies more than sufficient to fill the call have tendered themselves and are marching or preparing to march into encampment. It is believed that from 4,000 to 5,000 men armed in this way can be raised in the State as twelve-months' volunteers.

Total infantry, about 19,400; total cavalry, 2,079; total artillery, 558; sappers and miners, 44.

The State is making good sabers at the rate of thirty per day, casting cannon, making powder, and will soon be doing so on a considerable scale, as well as making guns in considerable numbers of superior quality; making caps in large quantities.

NORFOLK, VA., *August 2, 1861.*

Maj. Gen. L. POLK,
Commanding Department No. 2, Memphis, Tenn.:

SIR: I have the honor to state for your information that there will be some little delay in getting the fifty guns forward for want of transportation. It will perhaps be to-day week before the last shipment can go from here. I regret to find that these guns will have to be transferred at Bristol, Tenn., to other cars, by which some further delay will be experienced. I shall go to Richmond on Monday to ask from President Davis an order for a share for our river defenses of the many fine things preparing here for the enemy. Had your requisition been delayed but a few days the last gun would perhaps have gone from here to defend some creek or inlet which I have never heard of, and which, if the enemy were so idle as to think of entering, could have no influence upon the fate of the war. I fear that all the best guns have gone to places of secondary importance, and that the best projectiles are to follow in the same direction. To divert some of them to our own part of the country I will (though not specially authorized by you) do what I can. I wish that the chief of ordnance for Department No. 2 could contract for seasoned ash timber to make rammers and sponge staffs and heads. This timber might be fire-seasoned in a few days. I am sure we should have a strong battery near the Narrows, at the lower part of Randolph Bluffs, and this without weakening the Fulton defenses. Professor Maury, C. S. Navy, tells me that he is coming West to plant sub-marine batteries or magazines. There is no place from Cairo to New Orleans, in my opinion, so suitable for these as at the lower point of the Randolph Bluffs. I took the liberty of saying something in my note from Richmond regarding the general scarcity of powder, which is to be, I fear, the most serious want of the Confederacy. If there should be any additional supplies received from the Ohio country, I hope the ordnance department may think of subjecting it to proof trial before paying for it. If in these notes which I may take the liberty of addressing to you I should sometimes seem to go beyond the strict bounds of my official position, I trust that you will see in my doing so no want of respect for your superior authority and information, but a zeal only to do what I can for our cause.

I am, very respectfully,

I. N. BROWN,
Lieutenant, C. S. Navy.

[4.]

JACKSON, MISS., *August 3, 1861.*
(Via Chattanooga, Tenn.)

His Excellency PRESIDENT DAVIS:

Artillery and cavalry companies impatient for service. Confederate officers seeking to induce them to go to Missouri. Do you want them sent there? Our sea-coast is threatened. Nearly all our arms carried into Confederate service. Send me some, if possible.

J. J. PETTUS.

[Indorsement.]

Answer.—Companies of artillery may be needed at home. Cavalry might go to Arkansas. We cannot now send arms, though Mississippi has the highest claim for them and shall be remembered.

J. D.

[1.]

FORT GAINES, *August 4, 1861.*

HON. ROBERT H. SMITH, M. C.,
Richmond, Va.:

SIR: Within two or three months the enemy will probably be prepared to operate against this coast, and will no longer be restrained by climate. That the whole power of the North will be aimed at the cotton ports can hardly be doubted. Light-draft gun-boats are under construction for the invasion of Southern waters, and some of those boats will probably be found plated with iron. Their land forces will move forward substantially as already projected, and their fleets are bound to co-operate in order to prevent the concentration of our forces on the Northern frontier. The demonstration by the fleet may serve as a feint, but is sure to become a real attack if the coast be found feebly guarded. The possibility of any great disaster, like the loss of a cotton port, should be avoided by excess of vigilance and preparation.

I will speak of Mobile and its defenses only. At present, if Fort Morgan be captured, the city is lost, and if the city be taken the forts must fall. They are mutually dependent Fort Morgan, with proper vigilance, is safe from surprise and sudden assault, and has little to fear, I think, from bombardment by sea. But it is unprepared to sustain a siege, and I greatly fear could not close the channel against a determined effort made by common war steamers to enter the bay. It has about seventy guns mounted, forty-five of which bear on the channel, and of these two only are 10-inch columbiads in barbette and two 8-inch in casemate, with a narrow field of fire. The rest are 32 and 24 pounders, not very formidable to modern ships of war. We have thirteen vacant traverse circles for columbiads, but neither the guns nor carriages. As these guns in barbette are intended to traverse a full circle, their fire would be formidable against the land or water.

If Fort Morgan were to be besieged the enemy would make his landing out of range to the eastward, and, establishing his batteries on that side, would bombard the place at his leisure. The wharf and every landing would be covered by his guns, and the fort would be cut off from all relief by way of the bay. Against relief by land he would erect his opposing batteries. In order to obviate this difficulty I have proposed to the Department to construct lines across the peninsula, some two miles east of the fort, with two redoubts, one on each shore and half a mile within the lines, all to be heavily armed with cannon and manned at the proper time by 3,000 men. The peninsula is about three-quarters of a mile wide. Then the enemy cannot land between the redoubts and the fort, for he would be exposed to the fire of all three. Neither can he place himself between the redoubts and the lines, and he is thus pushed forward a gunshot from the lines and wholly out of range of the fort and wharf. Our front is then equal to his, our communication with the town is open, and there is no reason why we should not have as many men and as many guns and munitions as he. But in order to insure all this another condition must be satisfied, viz, that we must have a naval force in the bay strong enough to dispose of anything that might slip in at night past the fort or to capture armed launches which might be hauled across the peninsula.

Anticipating that iron clad steamers will be brought against us, I see no way of stopping them but by stretching a formidable chain, sustained by rafts, across the main ship channel, under the guns of the fort. The channel is a mile wide and forty or fifty feet deep. Over toward Fort Gaines is a 9-foot channel a mile and three-quarters wide, which might

be obstructed by crib-work sunk with brickbats and sand. Iron-plated ships detained by such obstacles would probably be destroyed by columbiads.

Fort Gaines, though far from a completed state, is capable of receiving its armament. We have already mounted ten 32-pounders and have received two 10-inch columbiads, but no carriages for them. Three more columbiads are absolutely necessary, one for each bastion, and carriages are quite as important as guns. The bastions and traverse circles are ready for the columbiads. Twenty 24-pounder howitzers are necessary for flanking the ditches, and I hear nothing of them. Additional guns to the number of forty are wanted here to arm batteries guarding the island against an enemy's landing out of range of the fort. The present garrison is about 400, and should be increased to 1,000 for the fort and batteries. Grant's Pass is tolerably well defended by three 32-pounders, but the addition of an 8-inch columbiad would be advisable.

Against the gun-boats which the enemy will bring next fall I can hardly conceive that we shall be prepared to hold Mississippi Sound, and in case of disaster to our forces in that quarter Mobile will be open to land attack by way of Pascagoula, Portersville, &c. The intervening country can be made available for a good defense, but I fear that our preparations might be inadequate, and our positions might be turned, if not forced. A position prepared beforehand in front of the city—a semicircle of batteries half a mile apart and connected by curtains for musketry—would be far less liable to danger. They should extend from Choctaw Point along the bay shore to about the two and one-quarter mile circle (from the court-house), and following that circle nearly to Three-Mile Creek, should end at the mouth of One-Mile Creek, above the city.

The battery at Choctaw Point, in conjunction with another at or near the mouth of Spanish River, would cover every channel of more than four feet deep leading up the river. The land batteries at the city would not be elaborate or expensive. They would consist of a parapet embanked on the natural soil, with a reverse glacis in front, covering an abatis. They would give shelter to the men and guns, and afford every facility for an advantageous battle. Probably fourteen such batteries would be needed. Such preparations as have been suggested would cost some money, especially the closing or obstructing the channel at Fort Morgan. But we must, if necessary, spend our all in this business, certainly hundreds of millions, and I know of no point more worthy the application of a half of one million than Mobile Bay. True economy of money and of life would be consulted by making an attack hopeless. There should be no joint in the armor which covers our vitals. I am not tenacious of details, but if this system or its equivalent be not undertaken and carried out promptly Mobile is in danger. The victory at Manassas was stupendous.

Very truly, sir, your obedient servant,

D. LEADBETTER,
Major of Engineers.

[6.]

UNION CITY, *August 5, 1861.*

Maj. Gen. L. POLK, *Memphis:*

GENERAL: By telegraph to-day I ordered the South Carolina, Alabama, and Louisiana companies from Corinth to Memphis. As I had ordered them to leave Corinth for this post to-day at 12 m., I doubt not they were ready and their destination changed by your wishes, as I at the same time telegraphed the agent of the Memphis and Charleston Railroad to send them to you without delay. I hope you will have

received them before you get this letter. I am informed that the force at Cairo has to be increased to 12,000 men. This is the lowest estimate. I am also informed from two sources, both of which are believed to be reliable (one of them certainly so), that General Prentiss has assured the Union men of Ballard County, Ky., that he will send troops to protect them, and that after Monday (to-day) he would not regard the neutrality of Kentucky, and only delayed until the election was over lest it might have an unfavorable bearing on their friends. This column is in a sad condition. The two Mississippi regiments have more men fit for duty than all the Tennessee regiments here and at Trenton, if I may judge from the partial reports submitted to me. One regiment (Colonel Travis') has not a captain present, and not 100 men for duty. I hope, however, that they may soon return, as it is time this election frolic was over. I send to-night to gain information of the troops at Trenton and to provide them with muster-rolls. But how are troops to be mustered when in one regiment there are three companies which have not one officer or non-commissioned officer present, and in one of them but seven privates present, and four of them reported sick? I do not make this report for official notice, as I think I can speedily correct these things, if they can be corrected, but to give you information of our condition. I have no cavalry and no means of verifying a hostile movement. The artillery of Captain Polk are, I understand, without harness, and those of Captain Smith without horses. Colonel Pickett verbally reports 500 men for duty, with three rounds of ammunition. Colonel Travis has 80,000 cartridges. As I have not been authorized to call for official reports, I can give you nothing definite in regard to the others. As to General Withers' brigade, I fear from reports that not much can be expected there in a hurry, but of this I suppose you are more fully informed, as I hear that General Withers has gone to Memphis. If the enemy is permitted to occupy the heights above Columbus, which I hear is a very strong natural position, we may have some trouble to dislodge them. It is to be regretted that we are not permitted to occupy them first and fortify them. It [should] have a head to the column and enable it to cover Randolph and Memphis. For if General Pillow leaves the river, what is to prevent a large force threatening Randolph and Memphis?

Hoping that the circumstances will excuse this long and too indefinite letter, I am, general, most respectfully,

CHAS. CLARK,
Brigadier-General, C. S. Army.

P. S.—May I respectfully suggest that a reconnaissance by a topographical engineer of Columbus could not now be considered a violation of the neutrality of Kentucky.

[4.]

MEMPHIS, TENN., *August 6, 1861.*

General L. POLK, *Commanding:*

SIR: The undersigned, officers of the Memphis Legion, beg leave to represent that since the war proclamation of President Lincoln in April last, nearly 4,000 citizens of Memphis and vicinity have gone into the Army of the Southern Confederacy, leaving at home only the heads of families and business men, who cannot go into regular service until compelled by dire necessity. Of this class about 700 have formed a military organization, known as the Memphis Legion, many members of which are men of prominence and influence, who have large amounts invested

in the commercial and manufacturing interests of this place and cannot leave without great pecuniary sacrifice, and, as we believe, without great inconvenience to the public. We think it is essentially necessary that the great commercial and manufacturing interests of Memphis should be encouraged and sustained to the utmost extent, that we may continue to furnish that portion of the surrounding country with the supplies and means which are expected of us to maintain the various relations existing between this and other communities. Hence it is, we think, important that as many of our enterprising merchants and manufacturers should remain at home and so arrange their military connections as to enable them to give a considerable portion of their time to business operations. As originally intended, our organization contemplated no other object than the protection of our families and our homes. It is thought, however, that we can make our legion more effective for this purpose and more useful to the public by placing ourselves under your command, which we will cheerfully do, provided that the War Department will receive us on the terms proposed or suggested in your memorandum to Colonel Worsham, namely, to be subject to the order of the commanding general at this place, and to be detailed for duty mainly for the defense of Memphis and immediate vicinity (with the understanding that when not on duty our members may be allowed the privilege of attending to their ordinary business). We are led to believe that there are duties required here which can be performed by us under this arrangement. The subject of pay and subsistence, together with those of uniforms and arms, we leave to be settled by yourself and the Department, but would remark that we are poorly armed and equipped; in fact have not enough, nor but few of the right sort. We hope you are in possession of facts enough to appreciate our motives, and will only add that if you approve of these suggestions and they are practicable and proper, we will feel grateful if you will ascertain the views of the War Department on the subject, the same to be agreed upon for the term of one year.

Respectfully, your obedient servants,

L. V. DIXON,
Colonel.
J. J. WORSHAM,
Lieutenant-Colonel.
H. O. LOFLAND,
Major.
JOHN B WELD,
Adjutant.

[4.] [AND 9 CAPTAINS.]

RICHMOND, *August 8, 1861.*

Governor T. O. MOORE,
New Orleans, La.:

Will you order the Eleventh and Twelfth regiments to General L. Polk?

[4.] L. P. WALKER.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT NO. 2,
Memphis, Tenn., August 9, 1861.

Hon. L. P. WALKER,
Secretary of War:

As Colonel Bowen finds it difficult to adjust the relations of his command with the quartermaster's department in New Orleans, to which

he was by your Department referred, I have consented for him to go to Virginia for the purpose of adjusting them. He is all ready for the field, with the exception of arms, and has a fine regiment under his command. He entertains the hope, too, that he might be able to find arms enough for his regiment among those taken at Manassas. If they could be spared, it would be of great consequence to us, as we are wanting his regiment immediately. In my late communications I urged the increase of my force for operations in Missouri and to strengthen our position on the rivers and the frontier of Kentucky. I am satisfied there is to be a strong movement made to overrun Missouri, as all indications testify. Frémont has, since he has taken command, begun his work in earnest. He is reported to have concentrated at Cairo 20,000 men and a considerable force at Girardeau. I can get the force I want around me with the necessary authority, and I will arm them with the arms of the country until our own armories I am now inaugurating turn out arms. I beg to press upon the Department the indispensable necessity of increasing our force. To place the arming of the force here and in the commands drawing their supplies from us on a proper footing, we must have an ordnance force. I beg leave to submit to the Department and to urge upon its adoption the ordnance organization of the Army of Tennessee as it stands, with this exception, that M. H. Wright should be placed at its head with the rank he now has of captain, and the other officers transferred as they stand. This is of great importance to the efficiency of that department with us here. The parties who compose it are all highly intelligent and active, and I know not how, with the armies of Tennessee and Arkansas, and now occasionally Missouri and perhaps Kentucky, drawing upon us, we can keep up our supplies. We shall be able to get all the lead we want from Arkansas, and will in a few days more have two powder factories going near Memphis with large capacity of production. Our cap factory will in a few days turn out over 100,000 caps per day. We are also collecting and adopting arms, but not as rapidly as we might if our powers were enlarged.

I remain, respectfully, your obedient servant,

LEONIDAS POLK,

[4.] *Major-General, Commanding Second Department.*

RICHMOND, *August 13, 1861.*

Col. W. B. WOOD,
Tuscumbia, Ala.:

Proceed immediately with your regiment to Russellville, Tenn., for duty with General F. K. Zollicoffer. Report by telegraph to General Zollicoffer at Knoxville, Tenn., the probable time of your arrival there.

S. COOPER,

[4.] *Adjutant and Inspector General.*

RICHMOND, *August 13, 1861.*

General LEONIDAS POLK, *Memphis:*

Send without delay the Fourteenth and Fifteenth Mississippi Regiments, now at Union City, to Russellville, Tenn., for duty with General F. K. Zollicoffer, whom they will pass at Knoxville, Tenn. Advise General Zollicoffer of departure of these troops when started.

S. COOPER,

[4.] *Adjutant and Inspector General.*

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, August 15, 1861.

Maj. D. LEADBETTER,
Engineer Corps, C. S. Army:

MAJOR: You will as soon as possible prepare for this Department estimates for the defenses of Mobile suggested in your letter to the Hon. R. H. Smith, of Congress, bearing date August 4, 1861, at Fort Gaines. The defenses should be distinctly set forth, and the particular estimate for each one made to appear. Sixteen 10-inch columbiads, with carriages, have been ordered to Mobile for Forts Morgan and Gaines as soon as they can be forwarded by the Ordnance Bureau. You are hereby authorized and directed to have all the 32-pounder guns referred to in your letter to the Hon. R. H. Smith rifled without delay and placed in the best position to repel an enemy.

Respectfully,

L. P. WALKER,
[6.] *Secretary of War.*

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, August 15, 1861.

His Excellency A. B. MOORE,
Governor of Alabama:

SIR: It is considered by this Department necessary that additional troops shall be sent to Fort Gaines, and I trust Your Excellency will accept for this purpose six companies and that they will be forwarded to Fort Gaines, where they will be mustered into service.

Very respectfully,

L. P. WALKER,
[6.] *Secretary of War.*

MILITARY AND FINANCIAL BOARD,
Nashville, Tenn., August 15, 1861.

Maj. Gen. LEONIDAS POLK,
Memphis:

SIR: Your letter of the 13th to Governor Harris requesting him to send you gunpowder of every description has been sent to this department. We have but 11,000 pounds of blasting and 35,000 pounds of rifle powder, and are using from 600 to 700 pounds daily in making cartridges and field ammunition. Having sent a great part of our cartridges, &c., to Virginia and East Tennessee, we have scarcely any on hand. We have as yet but little saltpeter on hand, and but faint hope of getting it for some time in any considerable quantities. Under the circumstances, we feel reluctant to part with any part of our stock, unless there is a necessity for it. If your command requires it, of course we will send it to the last ounce, but we suppose from the last report of the ordnance department at Memphis that you must have double the quantity that we possess here. If you are compelled to have it, let us know.

With respect,

J. E. BAILEY,
[4.] *For the Board.*

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, August 16, 1861.

His Excellency HENRY T. CLARK,
Governor of North Carolina:

SIR: You are requested to cause to be forwarded without delay to Mobile, Ala., thirty 32-pounder guns for the defense of that city.

Very respectfully,

L. P. WALKER,
Secretary of War.

[6.]

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,
Raleigh, N. C., August 20, 1861.

Hon. L. P. WALKER,
Secretary of War:

SIR: Yours of the 16th duly received, requesting me "to cause to be forwarded without delay to Mobile, Ala., thirty 32-pounder guns for the defense of that city." Your communication is so briefly stated that I am at a loss to know to what guns you allude. As far as I am informed our extensive line of sea-coast needs every gun that we have there or that are destined for the coast. I understand there are some 32-pounder guns at the navy-yard in Norfolk that have been set apart for North Carolina. If you allude to those, your order must issue to that place.

Very respectfully,

HENRY T. CLARK.

[6.]

ENGINEER BUREAU,
Richmond, Va., August 22, 1861.

Captain LOCKETT,
Corps of Engineers, Fort Gaines, Mobile, Ala.:

SIR: The Secretary of War directs that the 32-pounders at Forts Morgan and Gaines be rifled, as proposed by Messrs. Skates & Co., of Mobile. It is presumed that a certain proportion of them should be excepted and be kept for firing round and grape. The mode of rifling pursued here is substantially this: For a 3-inch bore one twist in ten feet, and for larger calibers in the same ratio. This would give for the 32-pounders one twist in twenty-one feet four inches. There are six grooves—the lands and grooves being about equal. The depth of the latter for an 8-inch gun is one-tenth of an inch. For a 32-pounder they might be a trifle shallower. The twist is uniform. The rifled motion is imparted by a wedging-ring of brass or pewter at the rear end of the shot, wedged into the grooves by the explosive force. This ring may be two inches wide, one-quarter inch thick at the rear edge, and very thin in front. It is cast on, and the shot has grooves or cavities on its conical part to retain the ring. But the details of the shot will be forwarded to you by the Ordnance Bureau.

Some columbiad carriages (four) are expected for you from Charleston without delay. You are authorized to have made any gun carriages which are necessary for mounting your guns, whether columbiads, flank, casemate, or siege. It is only requisite that your action herein be promptly reported to the Engineer Bureau. A Mr. Chamberlain, of Mobile, advertises to do such work promptly. Skates & Co. may be available. It is my opinion, corroborated by that of Major Gorgas, that on

the land fronts our 24-pounders should be mounted on siege carriages, and the embrasures be cut out of the parapet. Even some 32-pounders might be mounted in the same way. We thus diminish the throat of the embrasure, I think, and gain the advantage of withdrawing the guns with facility, changing their location, or placing them in sheltered positions to fire in ricochet.

I have recommended to the Secretary of War the construction of field-works across the peninsula, about two miles east of Fort Morgan. They must be strong enough to take care of themselves. At the proper distance from the fort I judge that the ground is not favorable for continuous lines, and that the defenses should consist of detached works. A strong redoubt on the south-shore ridge, armed with four columbiads bearing on the Gulf and on the peninsula, would command both the land and water. Another toward the north shore, less formidable in its armament, would combine with the first in the land and bay defense. A swamp lies between, which, with some slight works for musketry and field artillery, would make a strong defense. Some field guns also should be placed in the redoubts. It is presumed that the exposed faces of the parapets of the redoubts should be twenty-five or thirty feet thick. A second line similar to the first should be placed between it and the fort, probably on a ridge which tends to cross the peninsula in a diagonal direction southeasterly. The object is, first, to keep the enemy out of gunshot of the wharf, so that our communications can be kept open; and, secondly, with an equal front to fight the battle on equal terms. A railroad should lead from the wharf to all the works.

At Fort Gaines I have proposed shore batteries from the fort westerly along the south shore as far as the woods extend, and strong batteries across the island at that point. Some thirty or forty guns, large and small, would suffice for this.

What can be done to cover the channels against the entrance of iron-clad steamers? I have proposed a heavy chain suspended from cypress rafts for the ship channel, and crib-work sunk with brickbats between the west bank and Fort Gaines. It is far from satisfying my mind in any point of view, but I have nothing better to offer.

At Mobile I have proposed to erect field-works around the city at about the two-mile-and-a-quarter curve from the court house. Redoubts at a mile apart, with intervening redans—the latter flanked by musketry and field guns—would seem to be the best disposition. A few heavy guns should be mounted on the redoubts.

At Choctaw Point there should be placed, as the left wing of the system, a water battery, with two columbiads, and on the little marshy island east of and near the mouth of Spanish River another of a similar kind. These two would command all the channels deeper than four feet. The line of land defenses would continue to Three-Mile Creek, thence to the mouth of One-Mile Creek. It is presumed that we shall not be able to hold Mississippi Sound, and an advance against Mobile by way of Pascagoula or Portersville would then become feasible. Grant's Pass should have a columbiad.

In relation to all these proposed defenses the Secretary directs that estimates be transmitted without delay. I have roughly estimated in my own mind that it cannot exceed $500,000. Please do your endeavor at it, giving the approximate quantities and cost. I have telegraphed to Mr. Sanford to send on a draft for $10,000 in my favor, and he will get Treasury notes for it. This is all I can do for you financially at the present moment, as the appropriation for armament has been exhausted

and that for fortifications has not been made. It is expected to be taken up this week, and then I shall be able to cause to be remitted to you some $30,000 for August.

Very truly, sir, your obedient servant,

D. LEADBETTER,
[6.] *Major of Engineers, Chief of Bureau.*

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 5. } BRIGADE HEADQUARTERS, *Knoxville, Tenn., August 26, 1861.*

Col. W. E. Baldwin will move his command by rail on the morning of the 28th instant from Russellville to Haynesville, East Tenn., where a wagon train is being provided for the use of his command, and so soon as the same is procured he will move his regiment by way of Elizabethtown to Fish Springs, near the Johnson County line, and there encamp until further orders.

By order of F. K. Zollicoffer, brigadier-general, commanding.

P. B. LEE,
[4.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

RICHMOND, *August 27, 1861.*

General B. BRAGG,
Pensacola, Fla.:

The Secretary of War directs that Capt. S. H. Lockett, of engineers, be ordered to take the place of Maj. D. Leadbetter at Forts Morgan and Gaines, Mobile Bay, Major Leadbetter having been placed in charge of the Engineer Bureau in this city.

S. COOPER,
[6.] *Adjutant and Inspector General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 136. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, August 28, 1861.*

* * * * * * *

V. Capt. Samuel H. Lockett, corps of engineers, will proceed to Fort Morgan, Mobile Bay, Ala., and report to the commanding officer for duty in charge of the works at Forts Morgan and Gaines.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
[6.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

RICHMOND, *August 28, 1861.*

General LEONIDAS POLK,
Memphis:

Your dispatch submitted to the President.* Before he can decide the question it is necessary you should send to this office a statement of the forces now under your command, and their distribution, with a

---

* See Polk to Cooper, August 26, Vol. III, p. 682.

statement also of the other troops which your telegram indicates to be necessary to future operations. Please write by mail fully as to your plan of operations, garrisons, moving columns, &c.

S. COOPER,
[3.] *Adjutant and Inspector General.*

MAIDEN SPRINGS, TAZEWELL COUNTY, VA.,
August 29, 1861.

General F. K. ZOLLICOFFER:

DEAR SIR: Permit me to call your attention to the exposed condition of this country. There is no part of Southwest Virginia more exposed than this immediate section. We are directly upon a line of good turnpike road that leads from the salt-works in Washington County through Buchanan County to the Kentucky line. Should Kentucky pass through the revolution to which her steps are tending, then it would be very important at once to fortify and guard the narrow mountain passes through Buchanan County, where 100 men can do more in a fight than 500 in the open valley; or, if an attempt should ever be made to re-enforce the Union men of East Tennessee from the North or Kentucky, then that re-enforcement would naturally pass through this country. Tazewell County is sound, and although we have sent about our quota of volunteers (a few still lacking), yet we have a sufficient force to defend ourselves. Many good men over forty-five will go in defense of our country and our rights whenever necessary. We want authority to go and the usual pay. Please take this matter in hand and let me hear from you soon.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

HENRY S. BOWEN,
[4.] *Colonel 188th Regiment Virginia Militia.*

RICHMOND, *August 31, 1861.*

General L. POLK,
Memphis, Tenn.:

How many infantry companies from Alabama have reported to you for duty, or are under your command? Give their names, so that they may be organized.

[4.] L. P. WALKER.

By authority in us vested by Maj. Gen. Leonidas Polk, commanding Military Department No. 2, the following orders are issued by the committee, consisting of W. B. Greenlaw, R. C. Brinkley, Sam. Tate, M. J. Wicks, and E. W. Munford:

HEADQUARTERS MILITARY COMMITTEE,
Memphis, September 2, 1861.

[General L. POLK:]

SIR: Wishing to aid you in the very important service of keeping all military matters under your command secret from the enemy, we call your attention to the following points:

First. A member of this committee has this day been informed from Cincinnati that hundreds of Northerners are coming in this direction

almost daily, many of them for the purpose of collecting information. We are not prepared to advise that no one should be allowed to come into Tennessee through Kentucky, and we ask whether, in your opinion, increased vigilance under the passport system to prevent persons from going out will protect the service in this particular?

Second. Soldiers who are out of camp on furlough in many instances talk with unrestrained license of the numbers, condition, complaints, purposes, and prospects of the various commands, and thus, no doubt inadvertently, give publicity to particulars which should not be known. They spread a spirit of disquiet amongst our own people, and can be easily picked up and communicated by spies. We think furloughs should not be granted except in extreme cases, and then only on the most solemn pledge of honor that no particulars about the command should be communicated. How far printed furloughs, with this pledge in their face, should be adopted is, we think, worthy of your consideration.

Third. Civilians have been allowed to go into the camps in numbers. Many of them have by their narrations greatly contributed to the dissatisfaction which has of late been so clamorous in our midst. They have talked freely and publicly of misunderstandings amongst officers, of demoralization of the troops, &c., all of which you will at once see is calculated to bring the service into disrepute and perhaps cripple the efficiency of our army. We think civilians should be kept out of camp, except in very extreme cases, and then only allowed on passports from the principal in command and upon a solemn pledge of the most perfect secrecy in reference to what they see and hear in camp upon their return.

All of which is most respectfully submitted.

WM. B. GREENLAW,
Chairman.

[4.]

ALLEGHANY SPRING, *September 3, 1861.*

Hon. L. P. WALKER,
Secretary of War, Richmond:

DEAR SIR: In accordance with my promise to you, I proceed to write down the views expressed at your house last Sunday evening respecting the defenses of Mobile. As then said, I have not supposed there was any danger of an attack during the summer, but that I have seen it stated in Northern war journals that Mobile and New Orleans would be assailed in the fall with the view of seizing the crop and of affording a basis of operations against the interior. I saw the matter treated pointedly and at length, and more than once, in the New York Herald and also in the Tribune. Indeed, I do not see how the enemy expects to conduct a war of conquest or to redeem his promise of sending the cotton forward to England (which I understand he has assured England he will do) without an attempt upon the great cotton ports. I am, therefore, impressed with the idea that we may look for an attack on Mobile this fall, unless it and the contiguous country be put in a state of efficient defense. I understand that Fort Morgan has a regiment, under Colonel Maury, and is tolerably prepared to defend the main ship entrance to Mobile, except that it has not the required number of large guns. General Hardee told me that to defend the channel with certainty more large guns were necessary at Fort Morgan, as well as defenses at Fort Gaines. I am of opinion that more large guns are necessary at Fort Gaines, but I am not able to express any reliable

opinion on these subjects, and therefore beg to refer you to the recent letter of Colonel Leadbetter, which I left with you, and which I desire you will forward to me at Mobile, that I may lay it before Colonel Maury and Colonel Gardner at an early day. I have examined Forts Morgan and Gaines with all the care I could, and it seems to my uneducated eye that with the large guns which they are prepared to receive no vessel could enter the channel to Mobile. Then the first thing to be done, it seems to me, is to see that a sufficient number of large guns be sent forward to their destination to enable these forts to reach with certainty every craft attempting to pass, and to return an effective fire upon every vessel of war that may attempt to throw shot and shell into them from a distance, out of range of the present armaments of these forts, one of which at least (Gaines) does not pretend to be bomb-proof. It strikes me that the importance of Fort Gaines rests mainly on the fact that there is a channel near it which will admit of vessels of considerable size, and that this channel is so far from Morgan as to render the fire of the guns from Morgan on a moving object unreliable. If Gaines were destroyed, as it can be by a fire thrown from out of the range of its guns, I see no certainty of preventing armed vessels of light-draft from passing into Mobile Bay. To make the direct approaches to Mobile by water perfectly secure, it seems to me there should be a light battery at Choctaw Point and one at the entrance to Spanish River. Supposing the enemy prevented from coming to the city or within a few miles of it by water, and yet supposing him desirous of taking it, the reasonable conjecture is that he will land a force below and march to the city. The various channels from the Gulf into Mississippi Sound and the number of excellent landing-places on the sound would enable him to do this without encountering any other obstacle than such as he might meet with from the main coast. Once on land, he would find a sparsely populated country, with excellent roads to the city. Or, should Grant's Pass not be defended, he could by light vessels come to Mobile through this pass. But I learn that Grant's Pass is defended; and if not, it can be so easily done that I pass this matter without further comment and return to the question of repelling the enemy should he attempt to come into the sound and land and march on the city.

At present I know of no available force to prevent this, and yet the matter is of easy and cheap attainment. It does not strike me, however, that this is to be done by planting batteries along the coast, for these cannot be placed all along the shore, and hence the enemy would select some point for landing where you had no batteries and turn around the defenses. The coast then must be defended by a movable force of artillery, infantry, and cavalry, and it would not require a large one of either. What are the means at hand to obtain these? First. There is an excellent cavalry company now doing duty as scouts on the coast which I think would be sufficient for this arm. It is in service under General Twiggs. My idea is that we only want cavalry enough to keep a sharp lookout for the approach of the enemy by sea, so that the land forces may have timely warning of when and where to act. The company of light artillery in Mobile may need a gun or two, and a few horses, carriages, and caissons to make it complete. It needs mustering into service and drilling. The members of it would not probably go into service for the war, nor without some assurances that they were to serve near home, for the members are men of family, and generally are not in a condition to go far from home for a long time. The horses necessary, as well as the other equipments named, can be easily and quickly procured in Mobile at moderate cost. There are

two regiments at least of well-armed infantry in Mobile that with a little camp duty and training would be very effective. I doubt not but they would enter the service for the coast defense, but, like the artillery company, their condition in life would not permit them to make long enlistments nor to go far from home. The Governor of Alabama would no doubt arm and equip one or more other regiments for this service, and I understand that the Governor of Mississippi is organizing regiments for home defenses, and that he proposes placing two of them at Enterprise, on the Mobile and Ohio Railroad, within six hours' run of Mobile. With a sharp lookout the artillery and infantry force indicated could drive off or beat any force that the enemy could probably land, or, at all events, could hold him in check until re-enforcements could be obtained. Now, how is this force to be rendered efficient? Plainly, in the way that all such objects are accomplished. By organization, of which at present there is none. General Twiggs has command of the defenses of all that country; Colonel Maury has command of Fort Morgan; Colonel Gardner of Fort Gaines, but no one of any forces on the coast indicated. It seems to me you want a brigade there, and if so, you want a brigadier to command them—to organize the forces, to put them in camp on the coast, and to bring them up to a state of discipline and to take them into action. Fortunately the coast is very favorable for a camp and for defense. It is a rolling, healthy, well-watered country. It is intersected with small streams running into the bay, which would have to be ascended for some distance by the enemy in order to be crossed without bridges, by reason of which he could be fought to advantage and easily checked until re-enforcements could be had and the body of troops in the field brought down en masse upon him. I learn, and indeed know, that there is a deficiency of powder, &c., for small-arms, but of course when any plan shall be adopted the officer in command must make his requisition. It is my opinion that steps ought to be taken with dispatch for the defense of our coast, and I have therefore ventured to do what I seldom do, express my opinion about matters respecting which I cannot be supposed to have any right to be heard. General McRae and I intimated that General Jones M. Withers would be an acceptable person to have command of our coast defenses, and I think so, but General W[ithers] is probably ambitious of a wider field of action. Send us any competent man; one of energy and of resources, one who will put life and action and power into the movement, and who will make our people feel his force and strength and capacity, and my word for it, an enemy's foot will not press upon Mobile this winter. Without something of the kind shall be done, I expect to see the city occupied by the enemy by or before January. I have hitherto abstained from making any suggestions to Government about this matter, because I knew I might be justly charged with officiousness, and I should not have written this letter but upon your request.

I have the honor to be, sir, your friend and obedient servant,

R. H. SMITH.

P. S.—Let me repeat what I said verbally, that Mr. Leslie, of Claiborne, Ala., has the most extensive and complete machinery for making wagons which I have seen in the South, and to direct the attention of Government to it as a resource for transportation. He has had to discharge his hands for want of employment, but his machinery is there, and he has on hand a large amount of timber. He told me he would be glad to get contracts from Government payable in Treasury notes,

but failed to attract attention, and his money being exhausted, he discharged his hands. I inclose you an article from the Mobile Evening News of August 29, respecting the defenses of Mobile, and commend to your attention the views of the writer respecting the motives the enemy have for taking the post and city.

R. H. S.

[Inclosure.]

LOOK TO OUR HOMES.

The people of Mobile have nobly contributed to the war of independence in which the country is engaged. We have no data by which to arrive at an estimate of the amount disbursed by private liberality in the equipment of troops for the field, but we have seen enough to be satisfied that if figured up it would present an aggregate which would do honor to the patriotic zeal of a community always noted for its private beneficence and public spirit. In this connection we wish to note a fact and utter a word of necessary warning. We have been accustomed to look upon Virginia as the seat of war, and our love of country and its cause have concentrated all our thoughts, energies, and sympathies upon that field of campaign. True, Virginia was the principal and great battle-ground. Our Government was there, our Virginia brothers were invaded, and the purses of our people flew open, and our young men rushed to arms to go to their succor. All this was nobly done and from the noblest impulses, and we are not to be understood as begrudging one dollar or one stout heart that has gone to help drive the invader from the soil of the Old Dominion. We took up the pen to remind the citizens of Mobile of an important fact which has been lost sight of and overshadowed by the exciting and brilliant events transpiring in Virginia. The fact is that we, the people of Mobile, are at war with the Lincoln Government. The time is at hand when it is no longer safe or pardonable to ignore this fact. Our city authorities have given proof that they have not been unmindful of the gravity of its import. That proof is that they have exhausted all the means within their power to provide arms and military stores to meet a hostile danger which in all human probability is in store for this city. Fully conscious that the limited means afforded by the city treasury were inadequate to the demands for defense, the authorities made an appeal to the people to submit to a trifling voluntary tax (the city government having no power to levy a compulsory one) for the purpose of placing the city in a posture of defense. The proposition was met with a storm of clamor, and the Government, unwilling to risk the moral effect abroad of a defeat before the people of a tax measure to raise $50,000 to defend millions of property and the lives of men, women, and children, withdrew the order submitting the question. The time may soon come when those who smothered this appeal to the patriotism of the citizens of Mobile will discover that they have been "penny wise and pound foolish" in mounting that favorite hobby of demagogues—resistance to taxation. But a danger is rising before us in whose presence the policy of temporizers and time-servers must be thrust aside with public contempt.

If our enemy does not continue to act with that fatuity which has so far marked his military course, if those who rule his military councils are in earnest in this war of depredation and subjugation, they cannot help seeing that Mobile presents the most alluring and the most salient point of attack during the coming autumn. The possession of the forts that command our harbor, the bay, and the city of Mobile would give

the enemy a strategic point of operations the most important to him on the Gulf coast. It would give him a harbor for his fleet, a base of operations into the interior and upon New Orleans. It is of more value to him than Pensacola, because with the latter he could only reach Mobile by boats, which could not be commanded without command of Mobile Bay. With Mobile Bay, Pensacola would be assailable by land, and General Bragg would have two armies to fight, in his front and rear. Like ourselves, the people of New Orleans are exposed, and, like prudent and sensible people, they are busy with preparation to meet so probable an event as an attack. It will not do for us to defer action, because it is the duty of the Confederate or the State government to take measures for our safety. The first has its hands full in Virginia, Missouri, and the northern border. It is manfully straining every nerve in the grand struggle and is gloriously upholding the cause. Governor Moore has sent guns to the forts and ammunition to the city. His general-in-chief (Clemens) has been here by his orders to look after the city's safety. It is not yet safe. We have the best military authority for saying it can be made so, and, fortunately, with no very large expenditure of money. Until Forts Morgan and Gaines are secured against attack from a landing force, Mobile is in danger. Those forts rendered impregnable to assault or siege by land (we have no fears of the enemy's fleet), we have nothing left to apprehend but a land attack from the direction of Bayou la Batre, and when that comes we must go half way to meet it in the field. It would take a very little time to rally 20,000 Mississippians and Alabamians to our aid. But if the forts are carried, Mobile becomes untenable in its present condition. Our foe can lay out of danger, shell the people out of the city, and level its edifices to the ground. What we want, then, is guns, big guns, far-reaching guns; first to fortify the land approaches to the two forts, and next, if they are carried, the approaches to the city. If we cannot get them from the Government at Richmond or Montgomery, we must make them ourselves. But to get them we must have money. We want, besides, a military head to our Mobile forces, engineer and artillery officers to determine the location and superintend the construction of batteries, and some armed steamers in the bay. The latter should lie constantly within reach of the two forts, so as to transport troops from one to the other in case of attack on either, and to hasten to the city for other troops. We repeat, we, the people of Mobile, are at war, and it is no longer safe to sleep upon the serious fact. We are authorized to say that the city authorities are alive to the danger that threatens, but are powerless to provide against it without the earnest and zealous assistance of the people. So far the two potent spells of climate—dread of yellow fever and Gulf storms—have protected us. In a few weeks those safeguards will be removed, and then we must rely upon big guns and men to fight them. Let the people think upon it.

[6.]

KNOXVILLE, *September 4, 1861.*

L. P. WALKER:

I will take possession of the road as soon as I can possibly perfect an arrangement to run it. Mr. Langdon, agent of the quartermaster-general, and Major Wallace, president East Tennessee and Georgia Railroad, are now aiding to perfect arrangements.*

F. K. ZOLLICOFFER,
Brigadier-General.

[4.]

* See Walker to Zollicoffer, September 4, Vol. IV, p. 401.

By authority in us vested by Maj. Gen. Leonidas Polk, commanding Military Department No. 2, the following orders are issued by the committee, consisting of W. B. Greenlaw, R. C. Brinkley, Sam. Tate, M. J. Wicks, and E. W. Munford:

HEADQUARTERS MILITARY COMMITTEE,
Memphis, September 4, 1861.

Maj. Gen. LEONIDAS POLK,
Commanding Division 2, C. S. Army, Memphis, Tenn.:

SIR: I have been appointed by the citizens to go with Judge Clayton and others to Richmond to secure, if possible, the military services of General Johnston to the Mississippi Valley. I had determined to withstand the solicitations that I go as one of the delegates. This grew out of the delicate relationship I sustained as one of the military committee to yourself. Judge Clayton, however, has told me the conversation he had with you in reference to the proposed appointment; that you had been in advance of us all in this matter by writing to General Johnston and the President, urging it for the common good, and that in going so far from violating the most fastidious sense of propriety I would really be acting in harmony with your expressed wishes if I contributed to the result. This statement at once relieves me, and the path of patriotic duty opens clearly before my vision. I go. You will at once perceive the feeling which prompts this letter. You are away in the discharge of your duties, or my communication would have been face to face, and I hope you will excuse the blunt frankness which impels me to state not only my own but the universal approbation of the magnanimity and elevated patriotism you have displayed by your course in this matter. May heaven bless you, general, and long spare you to our country which you are serving with such singleness of heart. Adieu.

Respectfully, your friend,

E. W. MUNFORD.

[4.]

MILITARY AND FINANCIAL BOARD,
Nashville, Tenn., September 6, 1861.

Hon. L. P. WALKER,
Secretary of War, Richmond, Va.:

SIR: Permit us to call your attention to the condition of the quartermaster's and commissary departments of the Confederate army in Eastern and Middle Tennessee. In neither of these departments is the staff complete, and requisitions are daily made upon the State of Tennessee to supply the wants of Confederate troops in the State. We have been compelled even to advance money with which to buy forage and fresh provisions. The condition of our treasury is now such that we cannot longer answer such demands, and hope that steps will be taken immediately to relieve us from the painful necessity of a refusal. The ordnance department, which, under instructions, will be turned over to Government, will also require a fund to be sent here in order to continue its operations. Payments have been made weekly, and the cap factory and pyrotechnic establishment, in which fuses, friction-primers, &c., are being made, and shells are being filled, will necessarily be stopped unless provision shall be made by the Government for continuance of the work. We are not inclined to deal with the Government as with strangers and to refuse to do all in our power to promote our

common interest, but the failure to receive any part of the money already expended by Tennessee makes it very doubtful whether we will be able to pay our debts already contracted.

We are, with high respect, your obedient servants,

J. E. BAILEY.
NEILL S. BROWN.
W. G. HARDING.

KNOXVILLE, TENN., *September 6, 1861.*

Adjutant-General COOPER, *Richmond:*

If the Mississippi regiments are to be moved, please let me know, that I may make other dispositions accordingly. If not, I will send them on the little expeditions designated in mine of 3d instant.

F. K. ZOLLICOFFER,
Brigadier-General.

[4.]

RICHMOND, *September 6, 1861.*

General F. K. ZOLLICOFFER:

The two Mississippi regiments are only to be removed if not required by you.

S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General.

[4.]

BRIGADE HEADQUARTERS,
Knoxville, September 7, 1861.

Hon. L. P. WALKER:

Plans for getting all freights through nearly complete. It is necessary that Dr. W. S. Morris, president telegraph company, Lynchburg, shall without delay connect the Knoxville depot of East Tennessee and Virginia Railroad by telegraph with Bristol, and also establish a telegraph office at Mossy Creek, in East Tennessee. Please order them to do this.

F. K. ZOLLICOFFER.

[4.]

KNOXVILLE, *September 7, 1861.*

Adjutant-General COOPER:

I think it advisable to retain the Mississippi regiments at present.

F. K. ZOLLICOFFER,
Brigadier-General.

[4.]

COLUMBUS, KY., *September 8, 1861.*

Governor MAGOFFIN, *Frankfort, Ky.:*

A military necessity having required me to occupy this town, I have taken possession of it by the forces under my command. The circumstances leading to this act were promptly reported to the President of the Confederate States. His reply was, "the necessity justified the

action." A copy of my proclamation to the people of Columbus I have the honor to transmit you by mail.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

[4.] LEONIDAS POLK.

KNOXVILLE, TENN., *September 9, 1861.*

Hon. L. P. WALKER:

Took military possession of railroad Saturday, 7th. Hope all soon be right.

F. K. ZOLLICOFFER,

[4.] *Brigadier-General.*

BRIGADE HEADQUARTERS,
Knoxville, September 9, 1861.

Hon. L. P. WALKER,
Secretary of War, Richmond, Va.:

SIR: Your letter of the 5th instant has been received. In a letter from your Department dated August 7, 1861, you said, "You are authorized to accept companies as indicated by Mr. Pridemore and employ them in the service solicited until otherwise directed." In obedience to these instructions I issued the inclosed order. This order proceeds upon the views "as indicated by Mr. Pridemore," a copy of whose letter to Governor Letcher on the subject you forwarded to me at the same time. The companies that have been formed and tendered their services to me from the counties of Lee and Scott have been organized in conformity to this general order. I have ordered all the organized companies in these counties to be mustered into the service of the Confederate States upon the conditions made in my order. Inclosed I send you a copy of a letter signed by a number of citizens of Sneedville, Va.*

Very respectfully,

F. K. ZOLLICOFFER,
Brigadier-General.

[Inclosure.]

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 2. } BRIGADE HEADQUARTERS,
Knoxville, Tenn., August 14, 1861.

I am authorized to receive into the service of the Provisional Army of the Confederate States volunteer infantry companies to be formed in Lee and Scott Counties, Va., for the term of twelve months, or during the war, the companies to furnish their own rifles and to be employed in guarding the mountain passes in and on the borders of said counties and the county of Wise, in Virginia, and in other duty within said counties. Captains of companies making tenders will address me at Knoxville and will receive further instructions.

F. K. ZOLLICOFFER,

[4.] *Brigadier-General, Commanding, C. S. Army.*

RICHMOND, VA., *September 10, 1861.*

Maj. V. K. STEVENSON,
Assistant Quartermaster, Richmond, Va.:

SIR: In assuming the duties of chief of the quartermaster's department in the States of Tennessee, Kentucky, Missouri, and Arkansas,

---

* See Vol. IV, p. 404.

Nashville, in Tennessee, is designated as the point at which your principal depot of supplies will be established and where you will be stationed. The objects confided to your supervision empower you to establish sub-depots at the most eligible points within the district of country designated above for supplying the various divisions of the army in the field, as also the several military camps. The clothing for the army in sufficient quantities for the several commands is an object of the utmost solicitude, and to keep up the necessary supply you will please direct your especial attention. Tents, camp-kettles, mess-pans, axes, spades, picks, crowbars, hatchets, &c., comprise the camp and garrison equipage that you will be called upon to furnish from time to time, and which should be renewed in anticipation of demands for it.

The item of transportation, so essential to the successful movement of troops on campaign, you should at once organize, by collecting at convenient points wagons, harness, and draft animals adequate to the magnitude of the military operations that will be conducted during the war. The cities of New Orleans and Mobile are now the depots for supplying large bodies of troops. At these points officers of the Quartermaster's Department are stationed for the purpose—Maj. I. T. Winnemore at New Orleans and Mr. Julius Hessee at Mobile. Should circumstances render it necessary for you to seek supplies in those markets, you should do so through the agents named. Maj. W. J. Anderson is the depot quartermaster at Memphis and Maj. George W. Clarke at Fort Smith, Ark. Major Clarke has been drawing supplies for General McCulloch's command from New Orleans. In future you will supply them. From your perfect familiarity with the resources of the States in which your operations will be conducted, it is with the utmost confidence you are intrusted with the high duties of your office. Funds will be remitted you on your estimates for purchasing supplies and disbursement for hire of houses, labor, &c. Make your estimates in time, and designate how they should be sent and the kind; how much in Confederate bonds and how much in Treasury notes. Clerks are limited to $1,000 per annum.

A. C. MYERS,
[4.] *Quartermaster-General.*

RICHMOND, *September 10, 1861.*

Brig. Gen. F. K. ZOLLICOFFER,
Knoxville, Tenn.:

Your dispatch and letter of the 8th received. My telegram had reference to your previous letters on the subject, and your letter of the 8th has reference to the 7,000. I am afraid it is now too late; but if not, fulfill the order. You must judge whether it is prudent to make the movement.

S. COOPER,
[4.] *Adjutant and Inspector General.*

RICHMOND, *September 11, 1861.*

Governor A. B. MOORE,
Montgomery, Ala.:

I understand that there are several heavy guns lying at Montgomery. Will you make the inquiry, and if this be so, have them sent to Mobile at once.

[6.] L. P. WALKER.

RICHMOND, *September 11, 1861.*

Governor A. B. MOORE,
Montgomery, Ala.:

Yes; send the gun to Mobile unless it be the one presented to the Government by Mr. Calhoun, of Dallas, which is inscribed as so presented.

L. P. WALKER.

[6.]

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, September 11, 1861.

JOHN L. HOPKINS, Esq.,
Chattanooga, Tenn.:

SIR: Your letter of September 10 is received. This Department fully appreciates the importance and acknowledges the force of the views which you urge with regard to the condition of East Tennessee, and is disposed to make every effort within its power both to encourage and confirm our own friends in that section and to secure also, if possible, the allegiance of all the people of East Tennessee to our Government. To this end no effort consistent with the public interests shall at any time be neglected. But it is not possible at present to accept any troops for twelve months unless fully armed. If this were merely an established rule of policy on the part of this Department it might well be waived in a case so exceptional and supported by so peculiar considerations as that which you present; but now, however, it is imposed by the necessities of our situation. It is not at present in the power of the Government to arm any new troops, and all the arms probably within the early reach of the Government are already pre-engaged for troops enlisted for the war and already organized and waiting only arms. Under these circumstances it would be impossible to furnish arms to additional troops within a limited [time]; nor would it be proper even to promise them to troops enlisted for twelve months only, whose term of enlistment might be in great measure expired before the arms could be furnished, while troops for the war might thus be left unarmed. The necessity of this policy will doubtless be appreciated by you. If fully armed, however, with such arms as could be obtained, a regiment of infantry raised as you propose and organized by the election of its own field officers would be accepted for twelve months, if offered only for that time. I take the liberty of suggesting, however, that the considerations which you so forcibly urge in favor of the immediate organization of troops in East Tennessee would also seem to argue that the troops there organized should be enlisted for the war if possible.

Very respectfully,

L. P. WALKER,
Secretary of War.

[4.]

BRIGADE HEADQUARTERS,
Knoxville, September 12, 1861.

Col. W. S. STATHAM,
Fifteenth Mississippi Regiment, Knoxville:

The delay that has taken place since the order of 10th instant was given to you makes it necessary for me to countermand the order. You will therefore without delay, instead of the march directed, march

with your regiment direct to Cumberland Gap (via Tazewell and Maynardville), and thence to a junction with Colonel Newman's command at Cumberland Ford, or wherever it may be.

ZOLLICOFFER,
[4.] *Brigadier-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 151. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, September 12, 1861.*

* * * * * * *

IX. The following officers and cadets will proceed to Memphis, Tenn., and report for duty to General A. S. Johnston, commanding Department No. 2, viz: Lieut. Col. W. W. Mackall, assistant adjutant-general, Provisional Army; Capt. H. P. Brewster, assistant adjutant-general, Provisional Army; Maj. Albert J. Smith, assistant quartermaste Provisional Army; Surg. G. W. Bayliss, medical department, Provisional Army; Capt. J. S. Powell, assistant quartermaster, Provisional Army; Capt. William N. R. Beall, C. S. infantry; First Lieut. Joseph Dixon, corps of artillery, C. S. Army; First Lieut. Moses H. Wright, corps of artillery, C. S. Army; First Lieut. Nathaniel Wickliffe, C. S. infantry; First Lieut. A. B. Hardcastle, C. S. infantry; First Lieut. Arthur Shaaff, C. S. infantry; First Lieut. Frank S. Armistead, C. S. infantry; First Lieut. W. E. Burnet, C. S. infantry; Second Lieut. E. B. D. Riley, C. S. infantry; Second Lieut. James Bowles, C. S. infantry; Second Lieut. R. H. Brewer, C. S. cavalry; Second Lieut. S. P. Kerr, C. S. infantry; Second Lieut. T. J. Clay, C. S. infantry; Cadet E. T. Freeman, C. S. infantry; Cadet F. M. Stafford, C. S. infantry.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
[4.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

COLUMBUS, KY., *September 13, 1861.*

General BUCKNER,
Nashville:

Maj. Gen. Reuben Davis, of Aberdeen, Miss., telegraphs me to know whether I will receive the 2,000 troops offered to you by him, to be commanded by him, for operations in Kentucky, together with 1,000 extra stand of arms, expenses to be paid by Confederate Government. My advice is that you submit the proposition to President Davis and inform General Reuben Davis you have done so.

L. POLK.

[4.]

RICHMOND, VA., *September 13, 1861.*
(Received 6 p. m.)

General A. S. JOHNSTON,
Chattanooga:

You will go via Nashville, confer with Governor Harris, and, after learning the facts, political and military, decide in relation to Bowling Green.*

[4.] JEFFERSON DAVIS.

---

* For reply, see Johnston to Davis, Vol. IV, p. 193.

NASHVILLE, *September 13, 1861.*

Hon. L. P. WALKER,
Secretary of War, C. S. A.:

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your telegraph of the 4th instant; also your letters of the 30th ultimo* and 7th instant.† I hope to transmit by to-morrow's mail a draft of the deed of transfer from the State of Tennessee to the Confederate States.‡ I have suggested to State quartermasters and commissaries, at posts where there are no Confederate officers in their department, the propriety of continuing in their duties and acting as special officers for the Confederate Government to receive and issue Confederate supplies until relieved or reappointed by the Department; and in the meanwhile to have their State bonds and securities indorsed over to the Confederate Government and report the same to headquarters in Richmond. I think these commissaries and quartermasters would act more promptly in this matter if the Department would issue orders to the commanding officers of their brigades and regiments to see that these special officers have their securities properly transferred to the Confederate Government without delay.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

KENSEY JOHNS,
Assistant Quartermaster.

[4.]

RICHMOND, *September 14, 1861.*

Governor A. B. MOORE,
Montgomery, Ala.:

Arm the regiment at Mobile, and either the regiment of T. H. Watts, I. W. Garrott, or E. C. Bullock.

L. P. WALKER.

[6.]

ELIZABETHTOWN, KY., *September 14, 1861.*

Hon. L. P. WALKER,
Secretary of War:

DEAR SIR: I write to you upon the subject which I addressed Hon. J. P. Benjamin upon a week since. Prompt action must be taken by your Government in the internal arrangements of this State if you wish to prevent the war from raging upon the Tennessee border and transfer it to the Ohio. The Lincoln agents are daily disarming the State Guard, the only fragile bulwark left to protect the State from their incursions, and in a week this will have been accomplished. Our friends here will then be powerless; they will be manacled as completely as Maryland, and the millions of money, the great resources of this State, and thousands of her citizens will be brought to bear at once against you. If it is the policy of the Government to allow this condition of affairs I have nothing to say against their determination, but I fear it would produce most disastrous consequences. I urged that permission should be granted to me to raise a camp here, which would have to-day embraced 2,500 good armed men, and a week hence at least 5,000. There is no military head in Nashville to order anything to be done. The Governor and Brigadier-General Foster are only State officers, and do not consider themselves authorized to act or to

---

* See Vol. IV, p. 398. † See Vol. IV, p. 403. ‡ See Vol. IV, p. 410.

command Confederate troops. I inclose you some extracts from yesterday's Journal, to show you what is transpiring and to let you see that the authorities of Kentucky are virtually waging war against your Government. Cannon have been taken away from loyal Southerners and placed in the hands of Hessians mustered into the Lincoln service. These are State arms. Can your Government hesitate a moment longer in ordering the thousands of troops now ready upon the State line to advance and occupy this railroad and Louisville? They will be received everywhere with joy. Contending against the strong arm of a constituted Government, our people have as yet evaded the yoke sought to be placed around their necks, but unless assistance comes now they must succumb and be overpowered. The State will be occupied by Lincoln's army, and the moral effect will be to prostrate our cause in the State almost beyond redemption. The bastiles will be crowded with true friends of your Government, who have stood up manfully for you, and who cannot now escape. This week your troops can come up the road without opposition and take possession of everything, opening up to the Government countless stores of provisions, clothing, medicines, &c. Next week the Federals will have seized positions which it will require 30,000 men to drive them from. I but express the universal wish of thousands of our bravest men when I ask you to act promptly in this matter for their relief. Present to 50,000 men of this State, eager to fight in the cause, a rallying point around which they can assemble, and give them an opportunity to fight for and secure their own liberty. You will see that the Journal says that Brunswick will be shortly attacked. I have here nearly 50,000 rounds of powder, lead enough for 30,000 balls, and plenty of buckshot and caps, both musket and smaller ones, and am willing to risk my life in securing the important position here if, after it is secured, you will back it up. I hope that you will perceive the urgency of the case, and that you may telegraph very soon to order the troops in Tennessee to come to our aid. It is but two hours' ride from here to Louisville, and if I had artillery I could on my own responsibility, with the aid of the surrounding counties, take Louisville and hold it until you come there a week hence.

Yours, very truly,

BLANTON DUNCAN.

[Inclosure.]

SEIZURE OF ARMS AND MUNITIONS OF WAR.

Our officials were remarkably fortunate yesterday in the recovery of State arms, which had been secreted with a view to their misapplication by members of the State Guard. Early in the day the three cannon, one a 12-pounder and the others 6-pounders, were taken from their hiding-place and delivered over to our loyal friend Captain Watkins, of the Semple Guards, which company has been mustered into the U. S. service. Subsequently seizures of muskets and munitions of war were made by the authorities at the store of John Snyder and the building formerly occupied by L. L. Warren & Co., on Main street, between Third and Fourth. Arms were also found at the establishment of Sachs & Bro., on Main street below Fourth, at Crutcher & McCready's, on Main street near the Louisville Hotel, in an outbuilding on the alley between Brook and Preston and Market and Jefferson streets, and perhaps in other localities. Thus no less than 250 stand of arms and accouterments, a large number of army tents, pickaxes, spades, &c., were secured and removed from the custody of persons

who are seeking to involve our State in a bloody and relentless war. Other and perhaps more important seizures will be made to day. The officers who are intrusted with these delicate duties merit and will receive the gratitude of all law-abiding and peace-loving citizens.

[4.]

BRIGADE HEADQUARTERS,
Knoxville, September 14, 1861.

Colonel STATHAM,
Fifteenth Mississippi Regiment, en route Cumberland Gap:

SIR: The four regiments of Colonels Rains, Newman, Cummings, and Battle being ordered to Cumberland Ford, it is thought advisable that you halt one of your battalions at Cumberland Gap, and the other at an intermediate point between the gap and the ford, unless they should be needed, in which event you may advance at their call for support. Should an engineer officer direct any additional work to be done at the gap, or at or near the Log Mountains, you will detail such available force as you can command to accomplish it. I hope to come up soon, but I cannot tell when. Avail yourself of express messengers to be sent daily from the advanced camp to communicate with me.

Very respectfully,

F. K. ZOLLICOFFER,
Brigadier General.

[4.]

NASHVILLE, *September 15, 1861.*

GOVERNOR OF MISSISSIPPI,
Jackson, Miss.:

General A. S. Johnston sent you a telegram yesterday [requesting] you to send two regiments and 1,000 extra arms. They are needed at Camp Boone, near Clarksville, Tenn., without a moment's delay. Can you send them? Please reply to me at this place.

S. B. BUCKNER,
Brigadier-General.

[4.]

JACKSON, MISS., *September 15, 1861.*

General A. S. JOHNSTON,
Nashville:

Two regiments will be ready to leave Corinth on Wednesday morning and two more at Grand Junction on Thursday. Send mustering officer and provide transportation. Regiments are armed and equipped, camp equipage and all complete. If desired, General Reuben Davis will conduct these regiments to the seat of war. I will be able to furnish two other regiments in ten days. They are now in camp drilling.

[4.] JNO. J. PETTUS.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 154. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Richmond, September 16, 1861.

* * * * * * *

III. The following companies will be organized into a regiment, under the name and style of the Eighteenth Alabama Regiment Provisional Army, E. C. Bullock, colonel, commanding: Cahaba Valley Rangers, Captain Oliver; Covington Hunters, Captain Brady; Bullock Guards, Captain Moxley; A. B. Moore Invincibles, Captain Hamner: Confed-

erate Blues, Captain Calhoun; Yancey Guards, Captain Haughey; Tom Watts Rifles, Captain Armstrong; Confederate Stars, Captain Inge; Curry Guards, Captain Hunley; Coosa Farmers, Captain Smith.

IV. The following companies will be organized into a regiment, under the name and style of the Nineteenth Alabama Regiment, Provisional Army, Joseph Wheeler, colonel, commanding: Curry Guards, Captain Hollingsworth; Blount Continentals, Captain McKenzie; Cherokee Rangers, Captain Savage; Cherokee Guards, Captain Kirkpatrick; Cherokee Mountaineers, Captain Millsaps; Cherokees, Captain Cunningham; Blount Guards, Captain Skinner; Jefferson Warriors, Captain Hanby; Dickens Roughs and Readys, Captain Kimbrough; Davis Guards, Captain Rhea.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[7.]

HEADQUARTERS FIRST PROVISIONAL BRIGADE,
Nashville, September 16, 1861.

Col. JOHN C. BROWN,
Camp Trousdale, Tenn.:

SIR: I transmit an order from General Johnston* by yourself, and by his authority I am directed to control the movement which he directs. The utmost secrecy is requisite in your preparations. It is desirable that you be in readiness to move to-morrow evening, but no actual announcement of the movement, unless you can effectually conceal it under guise of moving the camp, should be made until the arrival of your transportation. You should have at least fifty rounds of ammunition and subsistence for a week. If not adequately provided send your staff officer by return of engine to provide what is necessary. Your men should have a day's cooked rations in their haversacks. You will probably be advised of the actual movement an hour or two in advance of departure.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. B. BUCKNER,
Brigadier-General, C. S. Army.

[4.]

NASHVILLE, TENN., *September 16, 1861.*

Col. V. K. STEVENSON,
Quartermaster, Nashville, Tenn.:

SIR: In obedience to the order of General A. S. Johnston, I have the honor to request you to make the following dispositions for to-morrow relative to the movement from Trousdale. I wish to have a pioneer engine at Camp Trousdale at 4 p. m. to-morrow. With this engine I wish enough railroad iron, spikes, and hammers to replace —— feet of railroad track. I wish to have at Camp Trousdale at 6 p. m. to-morrow railroad transportation sufficient for 2,500 men and six pieces of artillery. With this transportation train I wish the following articles, viz, about 300 spades and pickaxes, about 100 axes and large hatchets. I will also desire to ship on it a quantity of ammunition. Please notify me of time of departure of trains.

S. B. BUCKNER,
Brigadier-General, C. S. Army.

[4.]

---

* See Special Orders, No. 1, Headquarters Department No. 2, Vol. IV, p. 407.

COLUMBUS, KY., *September 17, 1861.*

ADJUTANT AND INSPECTOR GENERAL:

I perceive there has been passed by Congress a law for local defense by which a sort of home guard may be employed for emergencies. I find I could get several regiments of that sort of force in Memphis, which I could move out from the town on the frontier or beyond, as I might desire, armed and equipped at their own expense. These regiments are prepared to take such service, and they would be eminently efficient and inexpensive also. I had thought of such an arrangement some time since, and drew up the accompanying memorandum as its basis, which I proposed to the Memphis companies. They have agreed to its provisions, and I now submit it to the Department. Should they be allowed to be mustered, I think they would do good service. If they are not, I fear the town militia law will prove so feeble and defective as to deprive us of the use of a large force.

Hoping to hear promptly from the Department in relation to this matter, I remain, respectfully, your obedient servant,

LEONIDAS POLK,
Major-General, Commanding.

[Inclosure.]

MEMORANDUM.

With the consent of the War Department General Polk thinks the only way in which the services of military organizations made up of married men of business that cannot leave home can be made available for the command referred to is for them to be organized into regiments and mustered into the Confederate service to serve for the war, or for a less time, as the Department may agree, it being understood that the said regiments shall be in all respects subject to the control and at the command of the commanding general of the Second Department. It is to be also understood that said regiments are not to be called out and required to leave Memphis as other regiments of the Confederate Army, but to be called out when emergencies arise, of which the commanding general shall be the judge. But when called out they shall go wherever in the judgment of the commanding general their presence is necessary, the chief object of the organization, nevertheless, being understood to be for the defense of Memphis. It is understood that the regiments in question shall uniform and equip themselves at their own expense and as far as practicable arm themselves. Also, when on duty, in Memphis or elsewhere, they shall be subsisted by the Confederate Government, and when removed on duty away from Memphis they shall be furnished transportation.

[4.]

[BOWLING GREEN, *September 18, 1861.*]

General A. S. JOHNSTON,
Humboldt:

I arrived at Bowling Green at 10 this morning. Colonel Hawes arrived half an hour afterward.

S. B. BUCKNER.

[4.]

BOWLING GREEN, *September 18, 1861.*

Governor HARRIS,
Nashville:

I occupied this place at 10 o'clock this morning. I hear nothing of Colonel Brown. Has he moved? Reply at once.

S. B. BUCKNER.

[4.]

[BOWLING GREEN, *September 18, 1861.*]

Governor HARRIS:

Colonel Brown has arrived.

S. B. BUCKNER.

[4.]

BOWLING GREEN, KY., *September 18, 1861.*

Capt. H. B. LYON,
Clarksville, Tenn.:

Come on with your battery to Bowling Green.

S. B. BUCKNER.

[4.]

NASHVILLE, *September 18, 1861.*

[Hon. L. P. WALKER,
Secretary of War:]

DEAR SIR: Your dispatch did not reach me, but I had gone ahead on my own individual responsibility to concert action between the Southern-rights men of all the counties upon the Nashville railroad. Saturday, Sunday, and Monday runners were going to all of the true men urging them to come with whatever arms they could procure to Elizabethtown to-day, and in addition the commanding officer of the militia called out his forces, but we took good care not to notify any but true men. Hardin is Lincoln's birthplace, so the blow will come appropriately. I left there yesterday to bring General Buckner's family to this place, and will return in the morning. The telegraph will apprise you of the advance before this reaches you, but you need have no fears of the feeling in Kentucky, now that the forward movement has commenced. At my request the principal farmers of Hardin County assembled together on Monday, and agreed to contribute enough subsistence for an army of 5,000 men for a month. They said the Confederate Government might take their whole crop if they wanted it. I gave the selected quartermaster money to defray the necessary expenses of a camp, and was satisfied from the enthusiasm displayed that the yeomanry of the State will respond zealously to the movement now made. The Confederate forces have possessed Bowling Green, and doubtless are now at Munfordville. We have nearly all the rolling-stock of the road, and no movement could be made from the city of Louisville of any magnitude against us unless some accident happens to prevent our moving rapidly on. I confidently expect to see my own house before Sunday. Unfortunately, my furniture is scattered along the road, a great portion of it being in the trains seized by our people. I shall see the thing through now, even if I go it alone on my own

hook, but I should prefer to have an official position. If I can get a commission, with orders to report to General Buckner, I can make myself serviceable, and should like to be chief of ordnance, which I understand all about. If a position is given to me I would be extremely obliged if you would telegraph me the order to report to General Buckner, and send it to me here, care of Colonel Stevenson. We shall have some hard fighting, I expect, in the State, as we have three strong States right opposite; but I have no fears of the result. Whatever turns up, now my family is safe here, is a matter of little consequence. I should gladly see my possessions in Louisville blazing, if necessary to aid in roasting Prentice, Guthrie, and Harney.

Yours, truly,

[4.] BLANTON DUNCAN.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 157. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, September 19, 1861.*

* * * * * * *

III. The following regiments will hereafter constitute a brigade, the command of which is assigned to the command of Brig. Gen. L. P. Walker, Provisional Army, who will proceed with his brigade, as soon as it may be practicable, to report for duty to General A. S. Johnston, commanding at Memphis, Tenn.: Fourteenth Regiment Alabama Volunteers, Col. T. J. Judge; Seventeenth Regiment Alabama Volunteers, Col. T. H. Watts; Eighteenth Regiment Alabama Volunteers, Col. E. C. Bullock; Nineteenth Regiment Alabama Volunteers, Colonel Wheeler.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[4.]

BOWLING GREEN, *September 19, 1861.*

General A. S. JOHNSTON:

Are my orders imperative to destroy the Green River bridge immediately, and to draw in my advanced forces at once? I have made arrangements to do so. Unless the military necessity is great the destruction of so fine a work would injure us very much politically. Hawes has rallied about 300 Southern men from Barren and 100 from Hardin Counties. Hawes reports Rousseau with 1,700 men on Muldraugh's Hill, probably at the mouth of Salt River.*

S. B. BUCKNER,
Brigadier-General.

[4.]

Memorandum of instructions to Colonel Hanson.

HEADQUARTERS CENTRAL DIVISION OF KENTUCKY,
Bowling Green, September 19, 1861.

Colonel Hanson will advance with the remaining companies of his regiment to support Colonel Hawes. He will distribute guards at any important bridges and positions, including a guard at Cave City. He

* For reply, see Mackall to Buckner, Vol. IV, p. 416.

must move carefully, as there may be obstructions on the track. A part of his force on each train must be ready for action, as it is possible that straggling marauders may fire upon him. He will receive the instructions I have given Colonel Hawes, and direct that officer to report to me as soon as he can dispense with his services. He will telegraph me from all stations and state disposition of his guards. He will make arrangements to obtain accurate information from advance.

S. B. BUCKNER,
[4.] *Brigadier-General, C. S. Army.*

BOWLING GREEN, *September 20, 1861.*

General A. S. JOHNSTON:

Please direct Colonel Wickliffe and troops at Mayfield to be mustered into service. Rousseau had not got this side of Floyd's Fork yesterday. He was repairing the bridge. He has about 3,000 men, according to reliable information. It is currently reported in Louisville that the troops from Garrard County will join Rousseau. The fleet of boats and barges passed Clover Point on their way down three days since. I have some hopes of success in reference to the lower dam in Green River. In a day or two some of the home guards at Green River have voluntarily given up their arms. News relative to public feeling rather cheering. General Anderson has arrested ex-Governor Morehead and other prominent Kentuckians and sent them to Indiana Penitentiary.

S. B. BUCKNER,
[4.] *Brigadier-General.*

HEADQUARTERS CENTRAL DIVISION OF KENTUCKY,
Bowling Green, September 21, 1861.

Colonel HELM:

In consequence of conflicting reports, I will re-enforce you with 400 or 500 men under Maj. George B. Cosby. They will approach from Russellville. You will form a junction with them at a point eight or ten miles south of Rochester (Camp Prentice), at a point where the old Greenville and the Bowling Green road comes into the road from Morgantown to Rochester. A guide will be sent across the country to join you on the march to-night or to-morrow morning from Russellville. It is important that you run no risk. Your movement should be a sure one. You must effect your junction with Cosby before you attack, unless your information is positive that your force is far superior in numbers. You must be at the point of junction mentioned to-morrow night.

S. B. BUCKNER,
[4.] *Brigadier-General.*

CUMBERLAND FORK, KY., *September 23, 1861.*
(Via Knoxville. Received 25th.)

J. P. BENJAMIN,
Secretary of War, Richmond:

Your dispatch just received. One Mississippi regiment in Middle Tennessee, the other here, which I hope will be permitted to remain. To give it up would probably force me to withdraw from Kentucky.

F. K. ZOLLICOFFER,
[4.] *Brigadier-General.*

By authority in us vested by Maj. Gen. Leonidas Polk, commanding Military Department No. 2, the following orders are issued by the committee, consisting of W. B. Greenlaw, R. C. Brinkley, Sam. Tate, M. J. Wicks, and E. W. Munford:

HEADQUARTERS MILITARY COMMITTEE,
Memphis, September 23, 1861.

Maj. Gen. L. POLK:

Permit us to suggest the propriety of your either issuing an order yourself or authorizing us to do so, to the effect that shipments of cotton to this port be suspended until further instructions. Cotton is now coming in, and you will readily perceive the danger of a heavy concentration of that important article at a point so near the enemy as Memphis.

Very respectfully,

M. J. WICKS,
[4.] *Chairman pro tempore.*

RUSSELLVILLE, *September 25, 1861.*

Col. W. W. MACKALL:

Rousseau's force, under Sherman, is at Elizabethtown. Hawes joined by about 500 friends at Green River. Nolin and Bacon Creeks bridges have been destroyed; also the trestle-work at Green River. One-third of my remaining force is at Bowling Green. I am concentrating a heavy force twenty-five miles north of here to strike at a large force of home guards near Rochester, which is at a lock and dam on Green River. After that I return to Bowling Green. Colonel Brown is in command there. If you wish to communicate with me send telegram to Russellville, and it will be forwarded to me by courier.*

S. B. BUCKNER,
[4.] *Brigadier-General.*

ORDERS, No. 2. } HEADQUARTERS WESTERN DEPARTMENT,
Columbus, Ky., September 26, 1861.

The following officers are announced as the personal and departmental staff of General Albert S. Johnston, commanding, viz:

Personal staff—Aide-de camp, R. P. Hunt, lieutenant, C. S. Army; volunteer aides, Col. Robert W. Johnson, Col. Thomas C. Reynolds, Col. Sam. Tate, Maj. Gen. T. Howard, Maj. D. M. Hayden, Maj. Ed. W. Munford.

Department of orders—Lieut. Col. W. W. Mackall, assistant adjutant-general; Capt. H. P. Brewster, assistant adjutant-general; First Lieut. N. Wickliffe, acting assistant adjutant-general.

Quartermaster's department—Maj. Albert J. Smith, principal quartermaster.

Commissary department—Capt. Thomas K. Jackson, principal commissary.

Engineer corps—First Lieut. Joseph Dixon.

By command of General A. S. Johnston:

W. W. MACKALL,
[4.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

---

* This in reply to Mackall, Vol. IV, p. 426.

CLARKSVILLE, *September 26, 1861.*

General POLK,
Columbus:

Capt. Ben. F. Egan, just in from Smithland, reports that steamer Empress landed there on Tuesday evening 1,000 infantry and one company of cavalry, and took possession of the town. The boat came up the Ohio River, but where she brought the troops from cannot be ascertained. The gun-boat Conestoga went up the Cumberland Monday and landed at W. B. Machin's place. The officers got ashore and carefully examined the bluffs. On her return, having no Cumberland pilot aboard, she ran on a ledge of rocks just below Eddyville and seriously damaged herself. Two gun-boats went up the Ohio Monday night. The Paducah and Evansville packet, Curlen, met them Tuesday morning above Caseyville. Captain Egan is informed by Mr. D. A. Given, of Paducah, whom he saw on Tuesday evening, that there are only 8,500 troops in that place, rations only being issued for that number. Captain Cox, the commissary, who informed Mr. Given, says the troops are in constant fear and alarm. The bridge of boats across the Ohio was finished on Monday last. Mr. Given is confident that the bridge was built to secure their retreat. Mr. Given will send verbal information of much importance by sending to him a confidential messenger.

W. J. WALDRON.

[4.]

RUSSELLVILLE, *September 27, 1861.*

Col. W. W. MACKALL:

I telegraphed you yesterday of my movements. I will have it repeated. I hope to accomplish the first part of my purpose to-day or to-morrow morning. The second is fixed in the direction comparing with your suggestion. From prudential motives I do not go into details. I have ordered all my disposable reserves to Bowling Green to supply the place of this force. Four of my regiments are scarcely half full; the others not strong. I need re-enforcements at Trousdale. Our friends rally slowly.

S. B. BUCKNER,
Brigadier-General, C. S. Army.

[4.]

SPECIAL ORDERS.] AT CAMP, *En Route, September 28, 1861.*

Colonel Baldwin's and Colonel Palmer's regiments with the entire train will march as early as possible this morning toward Greenville. Colonel Baldwin will send information about the supply trains which left Russellville yesterday morning.

S. B. BUCKNER,
Brigadier-General, C. S. Army.

[4.]

AT CAMP, *En Route, Septemher 28, 1861.*

Order of march: Colonel Baldwin's brigade will encamp at Jarrell's Creek, six miles south of Greenville, on Hopkinsville and Greenville road, leaving Greenville to the right on the march. The above comprises Baldwin's and Palmer's regiments. General Alcorn's brigade

the same. Helm's battalion six miles south of Greenville, between Greenville and Pond River.

By order of General S. B. Buckner, brigadier-general, C. S. Army:

G. O. WATTS,
Aide-de-Cam.

[4.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 167. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, September 30, 1861.*

* * * * * * *

XV. Maj. Jeremy F. Gilmer, Corps of Engineers, will report for duty to General A. S. Johnston, at Nashville, Tenn.

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
Assistant Adjutant General.

[4.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF ALABAMA,
Mobile, September 30, 1861.

[S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General:]

GENERAL: It was not my purpose to have the volunteer organizations of this city constitute any portion of the three regiments to be added to the force here. Whatever of aid these organizations could give would be needed in addition to the force called for if any serious demonstration was made by the enemy in this locality. Two regiments for local service are tendered me, but I deemed it unwise and inexpedient to accept of either. In my opinion lax discipline and little efficient service would inevitably result should these regiments compose the force. Their condition precedent that they shall remain at home is sufficient to show the motive and expectation which prompts and controls their action. The motive is to manifest a willingness to serve the country by organizing for the protection of their own homes and property, and engaging to fight if these are attacked. The expectation is to play soldier at home, not to neglect their private interests, nor endure fatigue, exposure, or discipline. Such material is most costly and least serviceable to Government, and I desire to be responsible for none of it. There is no difficulty as to men; five times the number required can be obtained in less than that number of weeks. My object in writing you is to be informed once for all as to my authority in the matter. Governor Moore has agreed to furnish arms for three regiments. That is all I desire of him, and now I desire that three upcountry regiments (unarmed) enlisted for the war shall be ordered here, or else that I be authorized to accept and muster in the full complement of men authorized for this service—infantry, artillery, and cavalry. If full power is given me in this matter I shall not again trouble the Department. Am I to be responsible for or to have any control over Confederate troops ordered into camp in other sections of the State? The senseless panic which is said to have prevailed in this community seems to have subsided.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. M. WITHERS,
Brigadier-General, &c.

After having written the preceding communication, Col. James Crawford called and showed to me a letter from Governor Moore, which contained a promise that a regiment raised by him, and composed of one cavalry company, one company field artillery, and eight companies of infantry and riflemen, should be the first accepted for this service and be given precedence over all others. I informed Colonel Crawford that not only was such regimental organization unusual, but that it was unsuited for this service, and that, in the event of its being mustered in, I should detach the cavalry and artillery from his command. This he objected to, and requested that I would refer the subject to headquarters at Richmond, which I now do, with the remark that I have no use for such an organization. Dictation as to what shall constitute the command (from unauthorized sources) is one of the evils to be expected from these local-service organizations.

[6.] J. M. W.

JACKSON, *September 30, 1861.*

The PRESIDENT:

DEAR SIR: I do not think the requisition for the reserve of 3,000 men for the war will be filled, even without the requisition of General Johnston for 10,000, recently made. There are, from accounts I get here, fifteen companies in camp. The twelve-months' State troops (6,000) have absorbed the young men. The 10,000, if in addition (these State troops are, it is supposed, transferred already) to troops already raised, if you consider Adams', Bonham's, and Russell's regiments, together with the fifteen companies in camp and the 6,000 State troops, cannot be obtained.

You would be struck with the aspect which our State now presents. Except in the principal towns the country appears to be deserted. There are not more men left than the demands of society and the police of a slave-holding country actually require. The State has put in the field and in camp about 25,000 men. This exceeds her proportion. If invaded she could send to a battle 10,000 or 15,000 more, but she cannot put more in service for twelve months. It has occurred to me that General Johnston was not aware of the strain on our population already created. One thousand or two thousand may be collected in the State under this requisition. I should be surprised if the number exceeds 2,000. The disposition of the people is to give everything and do everything necessary, but the preservation of the crops, order, and safety require that a certain number of active men should remain within the State. I write to prepare you for delay in raising men, and even for disappointment as to numbers, and expect no reply.

With great regard and respect, your obedient servant,

[4.] W. P. HARRIS.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 168. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, October 1, 1861.*

* * * * * * *

IV. Brig. Gen. A. H. Gladden, Provisional Army, will report for duty to Major-General Bragg at Pensacola, Fla.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[6.]

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 2. } HEADQUARTERS, *Hopkinsville, Ky., October 1, 1861.*

General Buckner directs that you will march with your command to-morrow at sunrise, or as soon thereafter as possible, on the road leading to Tate's Station, twenty-four miles distant. You will so regulate the march as to reach the station by day after to-morrow evening. The Tennessee cavalry will march to Russellville by the Russellville road. Your command will consist of your own regiment, Colonel Palmer's regiment, Colonel Helm's battalion, and the six pieces of artillery.

By order of General Buckner: G. B. CROSBY,
Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.

Colonel BALDWIN.

[4.]

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 3. } BRIGADE HEADQUARTERS, *En Route, October 1, 1861.*

The Eighteenth Tennessee Regiment, Fourteenth Mississippi Regiment, Colonel Helm's battalion, and Captain Porter's artillery will be ready to march to-morrow morning at 7 o'clock, with rations cooked for dinner.

By order of W. E. Baldwin, colonel commanding brigade:
E. J. VASSER,
[4.] *Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.*

REPORT.

To the GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE STATE OF TENNESSEE:

The undersigned, members of the Military and Financial Board, beg leave respectfully to report that they were organized under the act of May last, soon after its passage, and have been engaged ever since in the execution of the arduous and difficult trusts imposed upon them. Prior to their organization and in anticipation of the passage of the act of May, a preliminary and informal board was instituted at the instance of the Governor of the State, by whose agency large supplies of clothing, provisions, and material of war were purchased and shipped to Nashville. The sequel has shown the wisdom and forecast of this early movement, as it enabled the State to secure a large amount of articles of indispensable necessity that in a short time afterward could not be purchased at any price; and much of what was still attainable and important to the service soon rose to enormous rates. Contemporaneously with this original board, there were established by private citizens at Nashville, Knoxville, Memphis, and other places boards of supply that rendered efficient and valuable services as auxiliaries in the great work of preparation. And to the liberality and patriotism of the citizens of those and other localities the State is largely indebted for whatever has been achieved in organizing and fitting out the Provisional Army. The undersigned, of course, found many difficulties to encounter. A large army, such as Tennessee had never furnished before, had to be raised, organized, equipped, clothed, fed, and paid. The task was a new one, and the facilities in many respects not abundant. Arms and ammunition, the most important items

in such an emergency, were the most difficult of attainment. The blockade then and still existing all around the Southern States rendered the importation of these articles almost impossible. At the time of the organization of this board there was not a cap factory in the whole South, nor a powder mill in operation, nor a manufactory of small-arms to any extent, and but one cannon foundry. In this state of things there was no appeal except to our own resources. Under the auspices of Samuel D. Morgan, esq., a manufactory of caps was established in this city, which from small beginnings has been made to produce within the last four months over 12,000,000 caps, and is now producing daily enough to sustain the waste of a great battle. Much credit is due Mr. Morgan for his aid in this and other matters connected with the public service. The capacity of this establishment is believed to be adequate to meet the demands of the whole Confederate States.

Cannon enough have been cast, both bronze and iron, to supply the whole Provisional Army of Tennessee for the present. This has been done principally in Nashville and Memphis, and to some extent in Chattanooga, and can now be carried on to any limit. The manufacture of small-arms, such as guns and sabers, has also been pressed with the utmost diligence. A large amount of capital and skill has been brought into requisition for this purpose in Nashville, Memphis, Knoxville, and other places, and while the production up to this time has not been great, the foundation has been laid by which, in a few months, there will have been more guns manufactured in the State than were to be found in the arsenal at the commencement of the present struggle. The skill employed in this important branch is rapidly improving, and the most confident hopes are indulged that the success will be complete. On the subject of powder, the undersigned have encountered the greatest difficulty. By timely action a large amount of sulphur was obtained by purchase at different points, but the supply of saltpeter was limited, and not to be had in the markets of the South. To supply this indispensable article, resort was had to the caves of Tennessee, Georgia, Alabama, and Arkansas, and, at considerable expense and delay, contracts were made in all these localities which, with varied success, promise in the aggregate to afford a sufficient amount for the current demand. In many instances liberal advances had to be made to induce the investment of capital and labor in that uncertain and precarious business, and it has been impossible to procure the manufacture of the article at all, except at high prices. The undersigned also, by advances, procured one powder mill that had been out of use for some time to be refitted with increased capacity, and it has been in operation for several weeks past. They procured also in like manner to be erected a new mill, which is now about completed, with large capacity. These two mills, if they meet with no accident, it is believed will be able to furnish powder enough to meet the current demands of the whole Government during the war. The expenses of all these operations have been considerable and greatly enhanced by the increase in the price of materials and in certain branches of mechanical labor. Arms of every description soon rose to enormous rates, but the undersigned, while seeking to practice economy as far as possible, did not hesitate to pay high prices where it was necessary to arm and sustain the soldier and prepare for the impending struggle. Much of the expense incurred resulted from the failure of Confederate authorities promptly to muster our troops and to prepare for their support. The consequence was that the State has been compelled, until a recent date, to pay, clothe, and sustain her army, notwithstanding it was virtually

turned over by the vote of the 8th of June and the proclamation of the Governor. This, however, can only prove a temporary inconvenience, as the Government has admitted its readiness to pay our troops from and after the 31st of July, the date of the Governor's proclamation, and such as have not been paid by the State since that period will be paid by the Confederate paymaster, and of course the advances by the State on this account refunded.

The undersigned present herewith a general and detailed statement of their expenditures, marked A and B, respectively, by which it will be seen that they amounted, on the 1st instant, to $4,637,198.77. And after paying some outstanding liabilities, the whole expenditure will fall little if any short of $5,000,000. Upon this, however, they expect soon to be able to credit the amount of supplies on hand, and which were turned over and transferred to the Confederate Government, to be paid for in cash. The inventory of these supplies, so far as it could be completed, has been forwarded to Richmond for payment, and one of the members of this board is now absent on that business. The amount of these supplies so far as ascertained is about $700,000, subject to be increased by future returns. To meet these expenditures bonds of the State were issued in the first instance, to the amount of $2,000,000, and it was hoped that by an early settlement with the Confederate Government any further issue could be avoided, and thus save considerable expense; but by the act of the last Congress, the claims of all the States have to be audited before payment can be made; and this being impossible until a settlement could be had with all the various military departments of the State, it was determined by the board to issue bonds to the full amount of the expenditure. That has been done to the extent of $1,000,000 in addition, and will be continued until the remainder is covered, unless for any reason your honorable body shall see proper to suspend it. The Bank of Tennessee is largely in advance to the State over and above the bonds received, and in this and in the whole negotiation with the State, has manifested through its officers a most liberal and patriotic policy. The same can with equal truth be said of the Union and Planters' Banks and their officers. They did not hesitate to advance what was desired by the board, and all seemed willing to share in the difficulties of the public emergency. The undersigned take pleasure in commending the conduct of these three institutions, and they are entitled for their liberality to the gratitude of the community.

The undersigned, besides transferring all the public supplies on hand, have also turned over to the Confederate Government all their contracts for the manufacture of arms and ammunition, so that the State is no longer incumbered with that large source of expense. There remains on hand as a future charge the armory established at Nashville. It has been employed exclusively in repairing old guns, and has added considerably to the stock of arms. It can be made highly useful in this branch of business, as there are thousands of guns in the State now wholly useless that can be rendered available for the field. The machinery already acquired by this establishment and such as may be added will give it the capacity of manufacturing new arms of the first quality to a considerable extent. All that it can make will be received and paid for by the Confederate Government at liberal rates. It is not probable, from the investments made, that any loss can ensue. On the contrary, if it were desirable, its operations can be rendered profitable; but whether it shall be continued or what disposition shall be made of it is respectfully submitted to your judgment and discretion. The

undersigned have had presented to them from time to time various claims for settlement, which they could not, under their sense of legal duty, allow, but which nevertheless were not without merit. These they will submit hereafter in a special communication. They ask an examination of their expenditures, and for this purpose their books and vouchers are subject to inspection. They are of opinion that as the Provisional Army has been turned over to the Confederate Government, together with all the supplies on hand, there is no longer any necessity for a military and financial board, and that it can and ought to be dispensed with for the future. They respectfully suggest that a commissioner be appointed without delay to settle with all the various officers who have been charged with the expenditure of the money. It is important that this be done speedily, in order to expedite a settlement with the Confederate Government and to reimburse the State. The books of the undersigned show to whom money was paid from time to time, and all that remains is for the persons to whom the sums were issued to furnish vouchers for the expenditure.

In conclusion, the undersigned cannot forbear to acknowledge the prompt and generous response made to their appeal by the people of the State in furnishing supplies of clothing and other necessaries to the soldiers in the field. Aside from the consideration of the timely and material aid to those who are fighting our battles and struggling with disease, it has inspired new courage and confidence in the hearts of all true friends of Southern independence. Who can doubt the success of a cause that finds such ardent and universal support among both sexes and in all conditions of life? When a free people can rise up to the sublime height of not only professing but practicing the motto of "All for the public and nothing for self," they can never be conquered. A continuation of this same spirit is respectfully and solemnly invoked during this momentous struggle. Let all our resources, physical, moral, and intellectual, be brought to bear by one mighty effort against the enemies of our rights and of American freedom, and it will require no gift of prophecy to predict a speedy and glorious termination to this unhappy conflict. The undersigned submit their action to your inspection and judgment, with the consciousness of having endeavored to do their duty to the utmost of their power, but with a regret that they could not be more useful in preparing and sustaining the State in her great hour of trial.

With high respect, your obedient servants,

NEILL S. BROWN.
W. G. HARDING.
JAMES E. BAILEY.

A.

Condensed statement of the expenditures of the Military and Financial Board.

Quartermaster's department	$1,645,413.46	
Transportation	6,293.19	
Western defenses	6,000.00	
		$1,657,706.65
Paymaster's department		1,104,800.00
Commissary department		627,064.87
Medical department		24,761.21
Ordnance department	857,308.40	
Advances on ordnance stores	117,832.23	
Board of supplies	15,150.57	
		990,291.20
Major-General Pillow		200,000.00

A.—*Condensed statement of expenditures of the Military and Financial Board*—Cont'd.

Contingencies:		
Federal Government	$1,826.55	
Tullahoma Volunteers	387.86	
Salaries of board	2,350.00	
Expenses of board	639.26	
Army Regulations, &c	2,195.25	
Special services	9,131.89	
Exchange	15,320.78	
		$31,851.59
Recruiting service	123.25	
Adjutant-general	600.00	
		723.25
Total expenditures		4,637,198.77
Liabilities of Military and Financial Board:		
Due Bank of Tennessee		2,176,241.68
Perkins & Co		100.00
		2,176,341.68
Amount to credit in Union Bank		39,642.91
Actual and immediate liability		2,136,698.77

F. G. ROCHE,
Secretary.

NASHVILLE, *October 1, 1861.*

B.

Statement of receipts and expenditures of the Military and Financial Board of the State of Tennessee.

Quartermaster's department	$1,534,928.80	
Purchase made by board, General Cheatham, acting	64,484.66	
Order General Pillow, T. S. Peters	38,000.00	
Order General Pillow, J. G. Finnie	3,000.00	
Order General Pillow, J. H. McMahan	4,500.00	
Order General Pillow, J. W. Eldridge	500.00	
		$1,645,413.46
Paymaster-general	1,024,800.00	
Order General Pillow, C. De Loach	80,000.00	
		1,104,800.00
Commissary-general	438,500.00	
Purchases made by board, J. L. Brown, acting	188,564.87	
		627,064.87
Medical department		24,761.21
Transportation		6,293.19
Board of supplies, cap factory, laboratory, and armory		15,150.57
Recruiting service	123.25	
Adjutant-general	600.00	
		723.25
Ordnance department, Memphis	200,368.37	
Ordnance department, Nashville	254,000.00	
Stores, Nashville	283,387.81	
Sulphur, Nashville	3,415.33	
Saltpeter, Nashville	5,197.28	
Tin, Nashville	3,596.71	
Copper, Nashville	12,119.08	
Percussion-caps, Nashville	18,383.38	
Friction primers, Nashville	1,789.00	
Lead, Nashville	15,364.09	
Powder, Nashville	24,579.58	
Shot, Nashville	800.00	
Zinc, Nashville	621.70	
Gun axles, Nashville	3,089.92	
Steel, Nashville	526.53	
Armory, Nashville	8,211.66	
Real estate, Nashville	21,929.96	
		857,308.40

B.—*Statement of receipts and expenditures of the Military and Financial Board of the State of Tennessee*—Continued.

Federal Government capture at Cairo:		
Powder and lead	$1,826.55	
Tullahoma Volunteers, order of Governor	387.86	
		$2,214.41
Salaries of board	2,350.00	
Expenses of board	639.26	
Army Regulations, &c., printing	2,195.25	
Special services, orders of general in command, police, bringing in arms, &c	9,131.89	
		14,316.40
Western defenses, half of steamer Ingomar	6,000.00	
Exchange paid Bank of Tennessee	15,320.78	
		21,320.78
Major-General Pillow, order of Governor		200,000.00
		4,519,366.54

ADVANCES.

Hallum & Williams, on saltpeter	1,000.00	
George Gantt, mission to President Davis	150.00	
G. W. Morse, for machinery for armory	500.00	
Trestle-work at Nashville connecting the railroads:		
Memphis, Clarksville, and Louisville Railroad	10,000.00	
Northwestern	370.97	
Edgefield and Kentucky	4,235.22	
W. E. Jones, saltpeter	100.00	
T. M. Brennan, cannon	6,667.04	
W. S. Whiteman, powder	15,000.00	
W. Cheatham & Co	15,000.00	
A. L. Maxwell, muskets	30,000.00	
J. S. Smith, saltpeter	2,000.00	
Ellis & Moore, cannon shot and shell	4,000.00	
T. Webster & Co., cannon shot and shell	4,000.00	
A. Anderson, shot and shell	2,500.00	
Myers, Hunt & Co., gun carriages	1,200.00	
Robertson County, rifles	1,006.64	
W. Ledbetter, rifles	7,500.00	
G. D. L. Mar, saltpeter	800.00	
L. T. Cunningham, swords	2,500.00	
Quinby & Robinson, cannon	402.71	
McRoberts & Co., lead	500.00	
Colonel McCown	200.00	
J. H. O'Neal, rifles	57.00	
Porter & Welles, gun carriages	3,002.15	
W. S. Monday, rifles	1,500.00	
Lieut. M. H. Wright, loan C. S. Army	3,640.54	
		117,832.23
Union Bank, balance to credit		39,642.91
		4,676,841.68

RECEIPTS.

State bonds	2,500,000.00	
Bank of Tennessee, overdrawn	2,176,241.68	
Donations	500.00	
Perkins & Co	100.00	
		4,676,841.68

F. G. ROCHE,
Secretary.

NASHVILLE, *October 1, 1861.*

[4.]

PRESTONBURG, FLOYD COUNTY, KY.,
October 2, 1861.

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS,
President of the Confederate States of America:

SIR: Our Legislature has betrayed us. We have marched to this point on account of its strategic importance with 1,000 men. Hundreds are gathering around our standard daily. We can have 5,000 men here in two weeks. We would most respectfully petition Your Excellency to send us immediately some experienced military man to command us, and place us upon a footing to make ourselves available in furthering the cause of civil freedom, in which we have enlisted, and to which we pledge our lives and our sacred honor. Other information respecting our wants and our statistics will be furnished by the commissioners who are the bearers of this petition.

BEN. DESHA,
Captain of Light Infantry Company (armed).
E. F. CLAY,
Captain of Cavalry Company (armed).
JAMES M. THOMAS,
Captain Mounted Rifles (forty minies, with equipment).
T. R. WORSHAM,
Infantry (unarmed).
H. C. SWANGO,
Infantry (unarmed).
A. J. MAY,
Captain Morgan Guards, Infantry (unarmed).
JESSE MEEK,
Infantry (unarmed).
G. W. CONNOR,
Captain, Infantry (unarmed).
G. M. EWING,
Captain, Infantry (unarmed).
JOHN W. SPARKS,
Captain, Infantry (unarmed).
[4.] JOHN SHAWHAN.

MOBILE, *October 3, 1861.*

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS,
President of the Confederate States of America:

I address you in behalf of the Mobile and Great Northern Railroad Company. As you are aware of the location of this road, and the rapid communication it would afford if completed below this place and Pensacola and all parts of the Confederacy east of this, it is unnecessary for me to say anything about its being a military necessity. I inclose a note from the president of the company, Col. W. D. Dunn, whose statements are to be entirely relied on, from which it appears that only $15,000 in cash is required to complete this road by the 10th to the 15th of November, and without which he will not be able to go on with the work, having entirely exhausted all the means of the company. In addition to this $15,000 he asks the extension of $10,000 due the Government for duties on iron. In view of the important military events that are likely to take place on our Gulf coast this winter, would it not be well for the Government to aid the company to complete their road? The amount to be advanced would soon be repaid by transportation.

I therefore ask you to take the matter into your most favorable consideration.

With much respect, your obedient servant,

C. J. McRAE.

P. S.—Since writing the foregoing Colonel Dunn has informed me that he is going to Richmond, and he will more fully explain to you the condition of the road. I commend him and his road to your most favorable attention.

C. J. M.

[Inclosure.]

OFFICE MOBILE AND GREAT NORTHERN RAILROAD CO.,
Mobile, October 3, 1861.

Hon. C. J. McRAE:

DEAR SIR: By the greatest exertion this company has been able to progress very far toward the completion of its road. The grading and bridging are all done, more than half the track laid, and the balance of rails on hand mostly in this city. On the unfinished part of the road the cross-ties, with the exception of some three or four miles, are all laid ready for the iron. In this condition of the work the available means of the company are almost exhausted. We have been already largely aided by the banks here, and most, if not all, of our stockholders have paid up to the extent of their ability, and we must now look to other sources for the means to enable us to go on. With the aid of $15,000 and an extension for a few months on the duties due on the rails, about $10,000, I feel confident we can have the road in operation by from 10th to 15th of November. I assure you that this work has been urged and pressed forward under all the embarrassments of the times with no reference to the individual interest of the stockholders, but from a conviction of its great and pressing importance to our city in a military point of view at this juncture. May I not, under the circumstances, ask the exercise of your influence with the Government to obtain an advance of $15,000 and an extension of a few months upon the duties, to be paid by transportation for the Government or other earnings of the road at the earliest practicable day, the Government to be secured for both sums by good personal security?

With great respect, your obedient servant,

WM. D. DUNN,
President.

[6.]

NEW ORLEANS, *October 3, 1861.*

Maj. Gen. LEONIDAS POLK, C. S. Army,
Commanding Department No. 2:

GENERAL: Lieut. Col. T. McGinnis, of the Third Battalion, Polish Brigade, will report to you in order to submit to your consideration a plan we now have in view for the purpose of carrying out the war in a portion of Kentucky. It is not only feasible, but certain, if properly managed. I will accompany him on this campaign in case we should obtain authority from the Confederate States to raise the troops. If this plan meets with approval I would respectfully [ask] your indorsement of it, and your recommendation to the President of Colonel McGinnis and myself to carry it out. Colonel McGinnis is a Kentuckian by birth and by education. His position as surveying engineer of the State has made him acquainted not only with a large circle of citizens

living in the various counties, but also with the minutest path. I must add besides that he has seen much service since the Mexican war, and that he is a true hearted, iron nerved, old fashioned Kentuckian. I recommend him in one word as an able and efficient officer. I am now, in order to be ready in time, raising one light battery of artillery, which will be ready by the 15th instant. My presence here is not needed, and were it needed it would not be required by the Governor. Unable on this account to be of any service to my native State, I will serve it in another State. The battles of Louisiana are now being fought in Kentucky.

With deep respect, general, I remain, yours obediently,

J. TRUDEAU,
Brigadier-General.

[4.]

COLUMBUS, KY., *October 4, 1861.*

Col. W. W. MACKALL,
Adjutant-General, Western Department:

COLONEL: I have the honor to transmit herewith a map* of the country examined by me in accordance with instructions received from you dated headquarters Western Department, September 30, 1861.† You will perceive by examining the map that I followed the usual traveled route from this place to Clinton, crossing the Obion and Cane Creeks by tolerably good bridges. Obion Creek at the crossing affords plenty of water for any number of men and animals, but Cane is nearly dry, water being found in but few places, and that in small quantities. From Clinton to Baltimore our road passed over a slightly undulating country with very little water, except what is found in wells and cisterns. Baltimore is situated about two miles above the junction of Obion and Brush Creeks upon an eminence that commands all the surrounding country for miles, and from the base of which flow several small springs that would furnish water sufficient for 2,500 men. Baltimore is five miles from the nearest depot, on the Paducah and Union City Railroad. The wood for fuel is about two miles from the town. The country along the railroad from Ringgold to Mayfield is scarce of water, there being but two small springs on the route. From Mayfield to Columbus, via Milburn, the road passes along the summit of a dry and barren ridge, destitute of water, the inhabitants depending entirely on wells, cisterns, and artificial ponds. Near the point where the road from Clinton to Dublin crosses the Obion there are several springs (called Sullivan's Springs) flowing from the base of a bluff on the north side of the creek that would furnish a sufficient amount of water for 4,000 troops. The bluff above Sullivan's Springs commands the country on the opposite side of the creek, but it is in turn commanded by a ridge that rises gradually from it in a northern direction; but I believe that a work might be constructed that would be defiled from the bridge in the rear. The water in Obion Creek at this place and from four to five miles above is from two to six feet deep and is said never to go dry, although at present it is not running. There is plenty of wood for fuel and fine places for bivouacs along the creek near Sullivan's Springs. The two above-mentioned places are the only ones in the country where there is a sufficient amount of good water for a considable number of troops to camp. The roads in the country are generally practicable for artillery and heavy loaded wagons. The one

*Not found.

†See Vol. IV, p. 432.

marked on the map "new-cut road from Columbus to Baltimore" is superior to the others at this season of the year, but in the winter it would be nearly impracticable, as it follows near the banks of Obion Creek for several miles.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOSEPH DIXON,

[4.] *First Lieutenant, Artillery, Staff Engineer.*

NASHVILLE, *October 5, 1861.*

General A. S. JOHNSTON:

Having been solicited by others, and from my known standing with Brigadier-General Pillow, I address you on the subject of temporarily blockading the Cumberland River. The river at three points I shall present you. They are as follows: Big Horse Ford, Ingraham Shoals, and Line Island. At the Big Horse Ford you are distant thirty-seven miles from the mouth of the Cumberland by water, and eight miles to Eddyville, at which point there is a turnpike road leading to Princeton, Ky., and would be the means of embracing as much of the Cumberland River, its citizens, and roads as practicable or prudent. At this point it would require three barges to be sunk in order to impede navigation. The barges should contain rock, which is to be procured immediately at the point of operation. The rock requisite is easy of access, requires but little blasting, could be mostly raised by bars, picks, and sledges. It would require 200 tons to each boat; in all, 600 tons. This would give a dam of 360 feet by boats, with 24 additional feet of opening; in all, 384 feet, as the boats should be sunken lengthwise, with an aperture of 12 feet apart, so as to admit the passage of water between, and yet not be sufficient to admit the passage of a steamer or heavy flat. The bottom of the river at this point, as well as the shores, are rock bound. The dam contemplated would be 22 feet at base, 3½ feet high, with a 15-inch cone, with little or no chance for wash or settle. Were batteries erected speedily here, it would be safe to block here, but should an unforeseen rise take place in the Ohio, the back-water would come up to this point and destroy in a measure the utility of the dam. The Ingraham Shoal point would be thirteen miles higher up the river, consequently less subjected to back-water, but would leave the Princeton road exposed. At this point it would require two boats to be sunken under similar specifications as before stated, yet with one boat less and 200 tons of rock. The nature of the river at this point [is such] that there is an extensive natural bar, occupying fully one-third of the entire river, making two chutes or channels, which at low water affords 20 inches in the one and 17 in the other. The deepest chute is the main channel, and is not over 40 feet in width, with a fair bank, capable of resisting a five-mile current of water. The bottom is fine sand, shifting in its nature at the tail end of the bar, which renders navigation tedious as well as uncertain as to depth; the current two miles and a half per hour. The other chute is a hard gravel one, with much firmer banks, and with no impediment at the tail end of the bar; therefore a boat with 200 tons of rock at the mouth of each chute, sunk, would at ordinary water completely blockade the river. The material rock is three-quarters of a mile up the [river] from this point, in abundance.

Six miles above are Hillman & Bros. Iron Works, where facilities of chains, boats, picks, bars, sledges, &c., could be obtained on loan; therefore, with its close proximity to the Tennessee, I consider it preferable. The third point, Line Island, is still above, it being seventy-five miles from the mouth of the Cumberland, two miles below Linton Landing, and four miles below line post, the line of the States of Kentucky and Tennessee. To effectually dam this point, it would require at least two, if not three boats, to be sunken under specifications as above. There is also rock in abundance three-quarters of a mile up the river, but would require to be blasted. At low water we have two feet and a half; the left-hand downstream bank is the channel, and only one; its width in low water, 65 feet; in ordinary water, 140 feet. The soil of the bank is stiff blue clay, strongly mixed with iron cemented gravel, subject to but little wash at the highest stage of water; its bottom is rock and loose shifting sand, particularly at the tail end of the rock dam. Midway the river and next the right-hand shore, downstream, is an extensive rock dam, running up and down the river, which confines the water in the chute. Immediately inside and back of the dam it is well backed by graded bar, and next the shore small islands. The dam runs across the head of these islands and is thirty-five feet at base, with ten feet curve and eight feet in depth; has proven itself capable of more resistance than has ever been offered by the extraordinary floods of the river. Should an unexpected rise occur, we have base sufficient to raise the dam three feet more in height. In placing boats apart, you avoid much settling and wash, besides less obstructions to the passage of water, with economy in length in the gain of the apertures. This outfit should be at least six barges, retaining the unsunken ones to tow rock to the sunken ones, as their burthen would have to be regulated by the amount of water at the time of sinking, therefore could be but partially ladened, one good chain cable, two good anchors, ten good bow and stern lines for boats, two cables for anchors, two steamers for towing and conveying purposes, picks, bars, sledges, and hand-barrows. We have the barges at Nashville, suitable and requisite, that are confiscated, also the materials requisite. The steamers can be procured here, one at $35 per day, the other at $45, charter, expenses to be borne by the Government. In thirty hours from departure from Nashville can reach the field of operations, when one steamer can be sent back and discharged, retaining one for towing purposes. These suggestions are momentary, yet not so difficult, but anything else requisite could be procured at the field of operations. The work could be completed in one week and the entire expedition end in ten days.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. H. HARRISON,
Captain.

[4.]

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, October 6, 1861.

Maj. Gen. B. BRAGG,
Pensacola:

DEAR SIR: I have your favor of the 25th ultimo,* and have examined into the causes suggested by you as tending to create dissatisfaction amongst your officers, and whilst there is much truth in the assertion

* See Vol. VI, p. 744.

that some of their juniors have received advanced rank in the Provisional Army, I find that the complaint with relation to the case of Lieutenant Wheeler is wholly without foundation, and will state the facts, that you may be able to dissipate the impression of any injustice done by this Department to his fellow-officers: First. On the 14th of August a communication was addressed to this Department by the colonel and a large number of the company officers of the Seventh Alabama Regiment, urgently requesting the appointment of Lieutenant Wheeler to the position of field officer of same regiment. This letter was written from Camp Walker, headquarters of Seventh Regiment of Alabama Volunteers. Second. On the same day, 14th of August, 1861, a letter was addressed by Lieutenant Wheeler to the Adjutant-General, soliciting a commission with increased rank in one of the regiments of the Provisional Army, or a commission with authority to raise a battalion or regiment for the war. This letter was indorsed with a very earnest recommendation that the appointment should be made, signed by Colonel Wood, of Seventh Alabama Regiment, commanding Second Brigade, and was forwarded by yourself with a "full and cordial indorsement of Lieutenant Wheeler's application," and it was in consequence of these indorsements and recommendations that my predecessor yielded to the solicitation of the officers of the Nineteenth Alabama Regiment, and appointed Lieutenant Wheeler their colonel. I inclose you copies* of the papers, as a duty to my predecessor, whose action on the subject is somewhat impugned by your letter of 25th ultimo. And now, my dear sir, having disposed of this matter, let me say that the noble and self-sacrificing spirit displayed by yourself and the gallant spirits that are now chafing in hateful inaction on the sands of Pensacola Harbor are fully appreciated, and elicit the most heartfelt approval and admiration, not only of the President, but of every member of the Administration. We are as anxious as you can possibly be to relieve you from a position to which the fortune of war has condemned you, and look forward as impatiently as you can to some opportunity of testifying our sense of what is due to you all. But all our deliberation results in this, that to remove you (which we know is your earnest desire) to some field of more active operation would have the most disastrous effect on the morale of the army under your command, whilst for your officers we can do nothing for the moment, under the legislation as it now exists; but we shall none the less hold them in remembrance for marks of approval, as soon as it shall be possible to transfer them to other fields of duty; and I will further say that whenever you feel that you can spare any of your officers, and desire him rewarded, I will find means to place him in some desirable post and with increased rank in the Provisional Army. In the meantime the President, in conversing with me on the subject of your own position, has suggested that it would be a partial relief to the tedium of your constant vigil to extend your command and make it embrace the coast of Alabama, thus giving you an additional chance for actual fight in the event of a descent by the enemy, and you will accordingly find that a general order has been issued making of your command a department and placing the coast defenses of Alabama under your control. I think you will thus have an increased chance for actual combat.†

I am, yours, very truly,

J. P. BENJAMIN,
Acting Secretary of War.

[6.]

* Not found.

† For reply of Bragg, October 30, 1861, see Vol. VI, p. 758.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 173. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, October 7, 1861.*

* * * * * * *

V. Captain Harper's company of Mississippi artillery, with its battery, now at Memphis, Tenn., will immediately proceed to Columbus, Ky., and report for duty to Major General Polk, Provisional Army.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
[4.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 174. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, October 8, 1861.*

* * * * * * *

VI. Capt. J. G. Yeiser's light battery company and Capt. J. J. Bradford's company, Georgia Volunteers, are transferred to Lieutenant-Colonel Stovall's battalion of Georgia Volunteers, and will join it at once.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
[6.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

ORDNANCE OFFICE, WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A., *Richmond, October 9, 1861.*

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General, Confederate States:

GENERAL: In relation to the communication of General A. S. Johnston, dated October 4, 1861* (herewith returned), relative to the product of the powder mills near Nashville, I have to say that these mills are at present supplied in a great measure with materials furnished by the Confederate States through this Bureau. While, therefore, it is entirely proper that General Johnston's most pressing wants should be first provided for, I deem it but the province of this Bureau to give such directions to the ordnance officer at Nashville as will secure some degree of equality in the distribution of the powder after a due supply to General Johnston's command. The order to divert powder from the mills to New Orleans and Mobile was conditional and dependent on the supply. Directions will be given to Lieutenant Wright not to send away powder until some adequate supply is obtained for the wants of the Upper Mississippi.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. GORGAS,
[4.] *Lieutenant-Colonel and Chief of Ordnance.*

JACKSBOROUGH, *October 9, 1861.*

Col. W. W. MACKALL:

Colonel Wood, of Knoxville, writes that last night Hiwassee bridge and two other bridges of railroad near Chattanooga were burned. Attempt on Strawberry Plains bridge failed. No cars from the east;

* See Johnston to Cooper, Vol. IV, p. 436.

feared that the Union bridge is destroyed. I send one regiment to Knoxville. Carroll's brigade, ordered to report to me, not heard from.

F. K. ZOLLICOFFER,
Brigadier-General.

[4.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 176. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, October 10, 1861.*

* * * * * * *

XI. The regiment of Mississippi Volunteers commanded by Col. B. G. Humphreys will hereafter be designated and reported as the Twenty-first Regiment Mississippi Volunteers.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[6.]

HDQRS. ARMY OF MISSISSIPPI, ORDNANCE OFFICE, *Jackson, October 10, 1861.*

General A. SIDNEY JOHNSTON, C. S. Army:

GENERAL: Last spring I was requested to take charge of the construction of a battery above the city of Vicksburg for the defense of the river. A small plateau, about twenty feet above high water, with a very deep ravine around it, was selected. The numerous hills in the rear completely command it, and render it a very strong position and protect it against land forces. It has a very strong profile, and there are in the work, I believe, thirteen gun carriages, three new 42-pounder barbettes and platforms of superior workmanship, one new wrought-iron barbette carriage, and eight 24-pounder barbettes, part new, and one casemate, 24-pounder. All these I shall mount in some two weeks. There are also three (42-pounder) guns for which I have ordered no carriages, and some three 24-pounders on siege and garrison carriages. I have had the work constructed chiefly by volunteer companies which have been encamped there. They are now all gone, and I write you to say that H. E. Barnes, civil engineer, who superintended the work for me, is now anxious to raise a company of heavy artillery for the war, to garrison it. He is a very worthy gentleman (and brother of Dr. J. K. Barnes, U. S. Army) and long a resident of the South. Can you authorize him to raise a company thus? The trouble is this: The citizens of Vicksburg have contributed so much to the seventeen companies they have sent to the field that Mr. Barnes does not feel authorized to call on them for support of the company during its organization. If he could be furnished on your order with provisions and clothing he can raise a fine company. I commend it to your consideration. During the organization they will remain in and protect the work. My excuse for the length of this letter must be that of informing you the strength of the works. If you wish any good gun carriages made, I have all the patterns here where these were constructed. They are made of ash and strictly in accordance with ordnance regulations. I have prepared the ammunition, except filling the cartridges for the guns. A few hundred more junk wads will be required for the 24-pounders and for the 42-pounders.

Yours, very respectfully,

S. G. FRENCH,
Lieutenant-Colonel and Chief of Ordnance, Mississippi Army.

[Indorsement.]

If the within named can raise at once a considerable portion of the company, they may be fed and will be clothed as soon as practicable, or payment be made of the commutations.

[6.]

ADJUTANT-GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Nashville, Tenn., October 10, 1861.

General A. SIDNEY JOHNSTON,
Commanding Department of the West:

I am instructed by His Excellency Governor Harris to inclose you his proclamation of the 26th ultimo,* calling 30,000 additional troops into the field from Tennessee, in compliance with your requisition upon him. In addition to the camps mentioned in said proclamation, it has been deemed proper by him to establish encampments at the points heretofore known as Camp Cheatham, in Robertson County, and Camp Trousdale, in Sumner County, Tenn. The forces thus called into service will in the main present themselves by companies, it is believed, and on condition that when formed into battalions and regiments they be permitted (as His Excellency has assured them they shall be in said proclamation) to elect their own field officers. On no other conditions could volunteers be obtained. Upon the subject of the transportation of the troops to the points of rendezvous some information is desired. If mustered into service at the various places where they report themselves ready for service considerable trouble would result, and a large force of mustering and inspecting officers would be required. If, on the other hand, they are not mustered into service until they reach their respective encampments, means of transportation upon railroads and boats, where these modes of conveyance are most convenient, should be supplied or the expenses thereof met by the Confederate Government.

Very respectfully,

JAMES W. McHENRY,
Adjutant-General.

[4.]

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 24. } HEADQUARTERS TENNESSEE BRIGADE,
October 10, 1861.

During the temporary absence of Colonel Brown on detached service, Col. J. B. Palmer, of the Eighteenth Regiment, is left in command of the brigade.

By order of John C. Brown, colonel commanding brigade:

P. B. PLUMMER,
Aide-de-Camp.

[4.]

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, October 12, 1861.

Hon. W. P. HARRIS,
Jackson, Miss.:

SIR: Your letter of the 30th ultimo has been referred by the President to the Secretary of War, who directs me to say that General

---

* Not found.

Johnston's call upon the Governor of Mississippi was not warranted by the just rule of proportionate supply, and such overdrafts will be avoided in future.

Respectfully,

A. T. BLEDSOE,
Chief of Bureau of War.

[4.]

BRIGADE HEADQUARTERS,
Camp Buckner, October 14, 1861.

Col. W. B. WOOD,
Knoxville, Tenn.:

SIR: I have just been informed that General W. R. Caswell has resigned. He had politely given me great assistance in the attention due to military matters in East Tennessee. You will remain at Knoxville, therefore, in command of that post until relieved, sending forward 350 men of your regiment, as ordered yesterday, under command of a field officer. You will order Lieutenant-Colonel McClellan to march to Cumberland Ford with three companies of his battalion, leaving the other three temporarily at Knoxville. It will be necessary for proper cavalry escorts to be sent from Knoxville to Jamestown with the subsistence trains ordered to that point. The brigade commissary and quartermaster will place at Jamestown by the 25th instant ten days' rations for 4,000 men. It would be better could it all be sent in one train about that time, and authority is hereby given to press, if necessary, the requisite teams. Inclosed I send you the orders to Majors Fain and Jackson, and a letter to Major Bridgman, now perhaps at Camp McGinnis, which you will read and then forward to him by a cavalry officer and four privates, who will keep an account of their expenses, to be paid by the quartermaster's department on their return. Have my letters forwarded by express, and keep me advised of what is transpiring every day. As I move forward I will make arrangements for cavalry expressmen to concert daily with the Gap and Knoxville. Say to General Caswell I would very much like to have him with me in this excursion.

Very respectfully,

F. K. ZOLLICOFFER,
Brigadier-General.

[4.]

MOBILE, ALA., *October 15, 1861.*

[General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General:]

GENERAL: The extraordinary channel through which I am made cognizant of the fact that in the opinion of the Secretary of War and Adjutant-General I was amenable to the censure contained in a communication addressed to me by Colonel Northrop, Commissary-General of Subsistence, induces me to inclose to you the copy of said communication, marked A, and also the copies of "memoranda for defenses of Mobile," marked B, and of telegraphic dispatch signed by you, marked C. The point of censure, as stated in Colonel Northrop's communication, is that there was no authority for calling into service for local defense troops at or near this place, and that at your request he forwarded to me the order referred to. The order which Colonel Northrop inclosed was simply a copy of the law providing for "local defense and special service." An examination of the memoranda will show that the

Secretary of War approved of three infantry regiments being added to the forces for this command, and that he directed that two of these regiments should be "armed and designated" by Governor Moore, of Alabama. This was done by Governor Moore, who "armed and designated" first, a "for-the-war" regiment, under command of Lieutenant-Colonel Garrott, and, second, a "twelve-months' home defense" regiment, under command of Colonel Crawford. For these two regiments, then, the Secretary of War and Governor Moore, of Alabama, are certainly responsible. Your telegraphic dispatch signed by you will show by what authority Colonel Buck's regiment for local defense was mustered into service. From this review I can find no just predicate for the censure; that no orders from the Secretary of War or Adjutant-General could be found for the calling in service for local defense troops at or near this place. By Special Orders, No. 151, "the State of Alabama and that portion of Mississippi east of the Pascagoula River" was constituted a separate command, to the charge of which I was assigned. This order bears date September 12, 1861. By Special Orders, No. 173, "the command of Maj. Gen. Braxton Bragg, Provisional Army, is extended to embrace the coast and State of Alabama." The fifteen miles of coast with the "portion of Mississippi east of the Pascagoula River" is not embraced in Special Orders, No. 173, which does not, therefore, fully supersede Special Orders, No. 151. I do not certainly know what my position now is, or what the authorities purposed making it, but presume that Special Orders, No. 173, was intended to supersede No. 151, and attach me to the command of General Bragg. The circumstances under which I was relieved from duty at Norfolk and assigned to this command were certainly not calculated to warn me of the humiliation and mortification to be inflicted by this sudden manifestation of change in estimate of my fitness for the position to which I was then assigned. Those circumstances, including the disparaging telegrams from this city (since proved to have been unfounded by the number of volunteers who have pressed to be received into service), preclude me, as they do this community, from considering my position now otherwise than as one of humiliation. After that which I have now stated I trust you will sanction my request to have this communication laid before the President and approve my application to be relieved from duty here and ordered wherever it is the pleasure of the Government to assign me.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. M. WITHERS,
Brigadier-General, Provisional Army.

[Inclosures.]

A.

SUBSISTENCE DEPARTMENT,
Richmond, October 7, 1861.

General J. M. WITHERS,
Mobile, Ala.:

SIR: Maj. John J. Walker has written me a letter of the 3d instant relating to obtaining supplies for troops, which, it seems, are expected to be provided from Mobile. Not having had any instructions respecting such forces, I have seen the Secretary of War and the Adjutant-General. I can find no order for the calling in service for local defense troops at or near that place. General Cooper requests me to send you a copy of the order referred to. Accordingly I do it. I have not kept up the supplies at Mobile, because at Montgomery by rail and river,

respectively, both Pensacola and Mobile could be provided. The flour which was there and represented as kiln-dried, proof against souring, has been reported damaged. Furthermore, the manufacturing of money by the Treasury has never kept up with the demand. Great delays have been experienced, and finally Mr. Memminger called, through the Secretary of War, the chiefs of the Quartermaster's, Commissary, and Ordnance Departments, stated the difficulty, and that money must not be called for too fast, but in small amounts, &c. It has been impossible to obtain what was necessary, and as the new crops were coming in another motive was presented for postponing purchases of flour. As for salt meats and coffee, as long as they could be found I bought. I telegraphed Major Walker this morning on the subject.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

L. B. NORTHROP,
Commissary-General of Subsistence.

B.

ENGINEER BUREAU, WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, Va., September 11, 1861.

General JONES M. WITHERS:

DEAR SIR: I append a list of munitions, &c., which I conceive to be wanted at Fort Morgan and its dependencies—in some things changes may have been made and wants supplied without my knowledge: 100 barrels powder, 3,000 friction-primers, 100 light-balls, 1,000 Bormann fuses, 1,000 common fuses (those on hand are thought to be bad), 1,000 yards quick-match (slow-match believed to be on hand), 1 pattern shell heads. The shells to be used with Bormann fuses require a screw to be cut in them. This fuse burns ten seconds only, and is therefore not suited to long ranges. The flank casemate guns for Fort Gaines, twenty 24-pounder howitzers, are being made at Lynchburg. Of this number, however, Mr. Tanner has shipped four which have miscarried. Please see him about it.

Very truly, yours,

D. LEADBETTER.

Memoranda as to the defenses of Mobile, Ala.: Three regiments infantry (Governor Moore, of Alabama, will arm and designate two of these regiments), six companies cavalry, six batteries field artillery. Acting ordnance officer, Second Lieut. W. F. Withers, infantry; ordnance-sergeant, David T. Blakely, private, Third Alabama Volunteers; commissary, John J. Walker, Alabama; medical director, ———.

[Indorsement.]

RICHMOND, *September 12, 1861.*

The within-mentioned material will be furnished General Withers, and the memoranda as to the defenses for Mobile, Ala., are approved.

L. P. WALKER,
Secretary of War.

C.

RICHMOND, *October 6, 1861.*

General J. M. WITHERS,
Mobile:

You are authorized to receive Colonel Buck's regiment for home defense.

S. COOPER,
Adjutant-General.

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,
Nashville, Tenn., October 16, 1861.

Captain Lindsay, of C. S. Army, will proceed to Knoxville and transfer to Confederate States any troops stationed there or in that vicinity belonging to the Provisional Army of Tennessee. He will then proceed to the headquarters of General Zollicoffer and transfer all troops under his command which belong to Provisional Army of Tennessee to the Confederate States. The transfer is made by simply verifying the rolls and receiving a copy of the same when verified. The rolls are verified by calling them, and the names of all men who answer or are accounted for will remain upon the rolls. Such as do not answer and are not accounted for will be stricken from them. The transfer includes everything pertaining to the regimental organization, except surgeons, quartermaster, and commissary. You will report to me what you have done in the premises.

ISHAM G. HARRIS.

If you find an officer of the Confederate Army at Knoxville or at General Zollicoffer's headquarters, sent there to perform the duties herein assigned to you, you will turn the matter over to him and report yourself here for duty, giving said officer a copy of this order.

I. G. H.

[4.]

BRIGADE HEADQUARTERS,
Camp Buckner, October 16, 1861.

The senior captain in command of Lieutenant-Colonel Branner's battalion will march toward Barboursville and London this day at 1 o'clock with 220 men in advance of the corps of the brigade, which will commence the march at 12 a. m. The residue of this battalion, including the sick, will remain at this post. Colonel Rains will march with 650 men of his regiment, inclusive of officers; Colonel Statham, with 600 of his regiment; Colonel Newman, with 600 of his regiment; Colonel Battle, with 650 of his regiment; Colonel Powel, with 650 of his regiment; Lieutenant-Colonel McNairy, with 280 of his battalion; Lieutenant-Colonel Brazelton, with 280 of his battalion. The residue of these regiments and battalions, inclusive of the sick, will remain at this post. Captain Rutledge, with his artillery company, will march, leaving the sick at this post. The several corps will move in the order in which they are named, except the artillery company, which will immediately follow the infantry. Before marching the field officers and captains will carefully inspect the condition of the arms, ammunition, and equipments of their respective commands. A proportion of the sapping tools of each command, relative to the proportion of the command ordered to march, will be taken along. The baggage train and ambulances will follow the artillery; the baggage train of general headquarters preceding the regimental and battalion trains, each in the order of march of the troops to which they belong, and each under a guard to be detailed by the officer of the day. Each regimental or battalion train will be under charge of a quartermaster, and the whole will be conducted by the brigade quartermaster. An advance guard of infantry and cavalry will precede the column. An infantry rear guard will follow the baggage train, and a cavalry rear guard will follow the cavalry. Maj. A. L. Landis will assume the command of this post, and the commanding officer of each infantry regiment will assign to duty

two commissioned and four non-commissioned officers, and each cavalry battalion one commissioned and two non-commissioned officers, with the portions of the respective commands left at this post. The commanding officer of each regiment of infantry and battalion of cavalry will leave his sick under the special care of some surgeon whom he may select. Doctor Pitts is hereby assigned to duty as hospital surgeon, charged with the duty of providing hospital accommodations and of determining hospital regulations.

By order of Brigadier-General Zollicoffer:

POLLOK B. LEE,
[4.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS CENTRAL DIVISION OF KENTUCKY,
Bowling Green, October 17, 1861.

COMMANDER OF CAVALRY FORCE ON BOWLING GREEN AND MUNFORDVILLE ROAD:

SIR: There is a Lincoln home-guard force of 200 or 300 men in Brownsville, on Green River. They contemplate, whenever they feel the strength, to make a raid on the railroad somewhere near Rocky Hill Station. Until you receive orders from General Hardee, you will station your force with a view of guarding against such a casualty. You will throw out scouts and pickets in the direction of Brownsville. Report your position and the information I send you to General Hardee.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. B. BUCKNER,
[4.] *Brigadier-General, C. S. Army.*

HEADQUARTERS,
Knoxville, October 17, 1861.

Brig. Gen. F. K. ZOLLICOFFER:

GENERAL: Dispatches arrived to-day from Major Bridgman and Captains Gass and Snow, and as the movements of their commands were not perhaps anticipated by you, I inclose their letters to you.* I had sent forward on yesterday your order to Major Bridgman, and Captain Legg, who was charged with the duty, ordered the lieutenant who bore it to go through Post Oak Springs; consequently Major Bridgman must have received the order to-day. I wrote to Captain Gass to-day, informing him that orders had been sent to Major Bridgman to proceed with his command to Jamestown by 25th instant, and directing Captain Gass to unite his company with Major B.'s command as soon as he arrived at Jamestown; in the meantime to do such scouting service as in his judgment the exigency of affairs might require. I have sent Captain Gass the ammunition required, and Major Jackson, upon my request, has sent him $350 to buy subsistence, forage, &c. Clothing and shoes have been obtained for both Captains Gass' and Snow's companies. Major Jackson is getting up a train for Jamestown, which he expects to get off to-morrow. Captain Legg's company of cavalry has returned here from Strawberry Plains, and Captain Gillespie's from Jamestown, and I understand Captain Eldredge's will be here to-morrow from Loudon bridge. These companies, I suppose, return

*None of these communications found as inclosures, but see Gass to Caswell, Vol. IV, p. 447.

under orders given before I took command of the post, of which I was not fully apprised. I am not certain that it is safe to leave the bridges unguarded, and I will send detachments to them of the new infantry recruits that may come in, unless you direct otherwise. Captain Brock's company of cavalry from Union County came in this evening, under the late call of the Governor.

FRIDAY MORNING, OCTOBER 18, 1861.

GENERAL: Yours of the 16th just received by the courier. The orders to Major Bridgman and Colonel Murray will be sent forward to-day. I will order two companies of Colonel McClellan's command to Jamestown. I see from your letter that you are apprised of the movements of Colonel Stanton and Major Bridgman. It is not therefore necessary for me to send you the letters of Major B. and Captains Gass and Snow.

I am, very truly, your obedient servant,

W. B. WOOD,
Colonel.

[4.]

ADJUTANT-GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Nashville, Tenn., October 17, 1861.

General ALBERT S. JOHNSTON:

In transmitting the letter of His Excellency Governor Harris to you, together with other communications, I beg leave to add that the regiments of Colonels Stanton and Murray were ordered to be organized expressly for the protection of the section of Overton, Fentress, and adjoining counties. While subject to duty anywhere, their removal leaves, as you are assured by men of the highest respectability, the country wholly exposed to the enemy.

Respectfully,

JAMES W. McHENRY.

[Inclosure.]

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,
Nashville, Tenn., October 17, 1861.

General JOHNSTON:

DEAR SIR: I herewith transmit communications from highly respectable citizens of Overton and Fentress Counties showing a state of apprehension well grounded to some extent, I fear, of marauding parties from the enemy's camp in close proximity to these counties. Having transferred to Confederate States all the organized troops and army of the State, I must call upon you to take such steps as will protect our soil from invasion and defend the lives and property of our citizens.

Respectfully,

ISHAM G. HARRIS.

[Sub-inclosure No. 1.]

LIVINGSTON, *October 14, 1861.*

Governor HARRIS,
Nashville, Tenn.:

SIR: A late order of Generals Johnston and Buckner, of the Confederate Army, removing the forces from this county and Fentress, and leaving us unprotected, makes it necessary for us to address you again

upon the subject of our safety. You are doubtless already informed that some of our troops a few weeks ago visited Albany, Ky., thirty miles distant from here, and carried off the guns of the Federals there; that shortly after a considerable Federal force from the Federal camp removed to Albany, which is but six miles from the State line, and held it for some days, sending their cavalry frequently for miles into this State, and killing one man, Mr. Saufley, and carrying away on several occasions the property of our citizens. They also insulted women and children, and went to the houses of our strong Southern men at night in search of them, and threatened to shoot the family if they did not tell where the husband and father was. The pickets are formed of the most reckless men, and generally the renegades from Tennessee, and led by the notorious Jim Ferguson, the murderer of Saufley and other Southern men, whose ambition seems to be to shoot Southern men in cold blood whenever he meets them, and is, as we are informed, daily seeking to shoot his own brother because he is in the army here. In addition, we know that particular animosity exists against this county and this town, because they have been particularly Southern from the start of the separation question; because they have been the rendezvous of soldiers, and the points from which the expedition against Albany went out, and also the asylum of the oppressed Kentuckians. It is known, too, that particular men, our best citizens, in this county and Fentress, are marked out on the black list of the renegades, whose lives and property now lie under the most fiendish threats. We know they are unprincipled; that they are not governed by the laws of war, but a revengeful desire of blood and plunder, stimulated by the unholy competition for ascendency in taking scalps and plunder as trophies. On yesterday, we learn, the cavalry of Captains Sanders and Bledsoe marched toward Burkesville, Ky., for the purpose of taking that place and recovering a considerable amount of goods belonging to Southern men, lately purchased in Louisville and brought there. Burkesville is but thirty-five miles from this town and fifteen from the Obey River, the wealthiest portion of our country, and where a large portion of our grain, and our hogs and beef-cattle, fine horses and mules, wagons, &c., are. We could state many other facts to show our condition and the kind of enemy on our border, but would refer Your Excellency to Adjutant-General McHenry, Senator Hildreth, Representative Donaldson, and Captain Rice, the bearer, for further particulars. Colonel Stanton's regiment moved yesterday, and Colonel Murray's will to-day or to-morrow, for Bowling Green, and all the cavalry here moves with them. Thus we are left at the mercy of our foes, a portion of whom are still about Albany, Ky., daily scouting along our border, and this, too, after these recent visits to Burkesville and Albany, which have so stirred up our enemy as to cause him to seek the very first opportunity for retaliation. Notwithstanding we have sent out nearly 1,000 fighting men, embracing nearly every man capable of bearing arms who could be spared from home under any ordinary state of the warfare, we are thus driven to the necessity of raising more men to save our homes and property. We have held a calm council, and concluded to call on Your Excellency's known patriotism for aid and protection, and more especially for arms and ammunition, as all the arms worth anything, or nearly so, here have been taken into the army, and we are nearly defenseless. We therefore hope you can send us a regiment (infantry), and a company of cavalry well armed, forthwith. We think it probable General Caswell can spare them. If you cannot send a regiment of infantry, perhaps you can a battalion of cavalry,

which would just now be very efficient for scouting. In case neither can be done, we hope you will authorize us to form companies of minutemen, under the act of assembly, so that we may be able to keep some sort of force to prevent raids, and to watch the Camp McGinnis Gap, so that the Federals may not have an uninterrupted communication with their friends in East Tennessee, nor be able to march thither before the forces there could be notified of their coming. We can give assurance that the matter will be prudently managed here, under any arrangement you may decide to make, as we feel that our safety is staked. Captain Bledsoe's cavalry company was expected to remain near Camp McGinnis, but it is gone via Burkesville to Bowling Green, and all the forces, infantry and cavalry, are leaving. Your serious consideration of our condition is most sincerely desired, and will be gratefully remembered by us and this part of the country in this our time of need.

A. A. SWOPE.
A. J. GOODBUR.
D. H. CAPPS.
[AND 18 OTHERS.]

[Sub-inclosure No. 2.]

LIVINGSTON, TENN., *October 14, 1861.*

Hon. ISHAM G. HARRIS,
Governor, &c.:

DEAR SIR: I am compelled to write to you, not through any fear, but out of a high sense of duty to my country and family. We are in danger here of an invasion from the Lincolnite Kentuckians, because, by the order of General Johnston, all our troops here are now removed and we are left without troops, and constant invasion threatened. The troops in leaving here are going through the border counties of Kentucky creating a violent spirit of hatred against them and this country because troops were formed here into regiments. There are no troops between here and Cumberland Gap. Through Fentress is the best road to the East Tennessee and Georgia Railroad. There are armed men, called home guards, in all the border counties, and also two companies of cavalry in Clinton County, Ky., who will pillage and steal anything, murder, rob, &c. Our arms the citizens had here were nearly all given up to the State in the formation of the first regiment. There are not 100 rifles in the county. Governor, send us a regiment of infantry if you can, and until then give us such protection in way of cavalry as you can.

Yours, truly,

[4.] WM. E. B. JONES.

BOWLING GREEN, *October 17, 1861.*

His Excellency ISHAM G. HARRIS,
Governor of Tennessee:

SIR: General Johnston desires me to acknowledge the receipt of letter of this date and its inclosures. The petitions of the citizens of Overton and adjoining counties are founded on a misapprehension of his orders. Colonel Stanton's regiment alone has been ordered to this place. Colonel Murray's regiment and the cavalry have been directed to co-operate with Colonel Stanton in a particular movement, which will occupy him only a few days; after which both Colonel Murray and the cavalry will return to their original positions. The knowledge of this fact, the

general hopes, will reassure the citizens of that part of the State of his purpose to give them all needful protection.

I am, very respectfully, Your Excellency's obedient servant,

S. B. BUCKNER,
Brigadier-General, C. S. Army.

P. S.—General Johnston further directs me to say that Colonel Stanton will be instructed to co-operate with Colonel Murray in breaking up the various Lincoln rendezvous in Southern Kentucky, which now menace the citizens of Tennessee, and that he will not be expected to repair to this point until this duty is accomplished. He expects the armed citizens of the locality to join in this movement. After these encampments shall have been broken up Colonel Murray, with such re-enforcements as may have been received from the new levies now assembling in the nearest localities, will be directed to locate his force at the best positions for protecting the frontier.

Respectfully, S. B. BUCKNER.

[4.]

HOPKINSVILLE, *October 19, 1861.*

General BUCKNER, *Bowling Green:*

Sent detachments as ordered to Fort Donelson. Have two reports from Eddyville seemingly equally reliable, one that the gun-boat went back, one that it went up. I think the former true. Cavalry of Henderson camp and 200 infantry have approached within eleven miles of Madisonville; think they are perhaps in Madisonville at this time. I am reliably informed strength as follows: Calhoun, 600; Owensborough, 400; Hartford, 500; Henderson, 1,700. My effective force is now reduced by sickness to 500. Have written fully. Will have unmistakable statement from Eddyville to-night.*

J. L. ALCORN,
Brigadier-General.

[4.]

HEADQUARTERS,
Cumberland Gap, October 20, 1861.

Hon. J. P. BENJAMIN,
Secretary of War.

SIR: Our forces advancing yesterday in five miles of the enemy. We have killed one of their pickets and taken one prisoner. They have killed one of our men. Our forces will most likely have to fall back on account of transportation and subsistence being insufficient. A collision was expected to-day. It is said a strong force opposes Zollicoffer.

Respectfully,

W. M. CHURCHWELL,
Colonel Fourth Tennessee Regt., Provisional Army, Comdg. Post.

[4.]

HEADQUARTERS,
Bowling Green, October 20, 1861.

Col. S. S. STANTON,
Commanding Expedition, &c.:

COLONEL: Your dispatch is received and contains very satisfactory intelligence. Please compliment your troops on their good conduct.

---

* This in reply to Casseday, Vol. IV, p. 459.

I doubt not, from the manner in which they have already borne themselves, that their campaign will be a successful one, though attended with some hardships. The encampment at Greensburg has been already driven northward. Let me urge you to employ the utmost energy in pushing forward your expedition to its completion.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. B. BUCKNER,
[4.] *Brigadier-General, C. S. Army.*

POST HEADQUARTERS,
Knoxville, October 21, 1861.

Brig. Gen. F. K. ZOLLICOFFER:

GENERAL: About 400 of my regiment left here yesterday for the Ford and camped about five miles from here. Owing to the breaking of some of the wagons and the untrained condition of the stock they could not proceed to-day, but will move on to-morrow. I expect to send forward between 200 and 300 more in a week or ten days. The two companies of Colonel McClellan's battalion having returned from the neighborhood of Jamestown, and being informed that Colonel Murray had been ordered and left for Bowling Green, thereby leaving the country about Jamestown wholly unprotected, and, judging from the tenor of your letters that you designed keeping a strong force there, I have ordered Colonel McClellan to return to Jamestown with three companies of his command, and, if possible, to communicate with you as soon as he arrives there. He will leave to-day and be there about the 25th instant. By the 25th there will be at Jamestown three companies Colonel McClellan's battalion, two companies Major Bridgman's, and Captain Snow's and Captain Gass' companies. As Colonel McClellan's can guard the train of commissary stores, I will send Captain White's company to Cumberland Ford. Captain McLin brought in a company on Saturday and Captain Brock a company a few days before. They will be mustered in to-morrow. They have no arms, however.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. B. WOOD,
[4.] *Colonel, Commanding Post.*

GALLATIN, *October 22, 1861.*

General JOHNSTON:

DEAR SIR: In view of the service contemplated on our part in obedience to your recent orders, it will be indispensably necessary that about 12,000 musket cartridges and 5,000 rifle cartridges be sent at once from Nashville to my regiment at Jamestown, and 6,000 musket cartridges to Colonel Murray's regiment at the same place, as mine only has about four rounds and his about seven. My arms mixed of rifles and muskets and his entirely muskets. According to your former orders I had (after breaking up all the camps on the border) ordered Colonel Murray's regiment to the most suitable place on the border, and according to my best judgment sent them to a point near Jamestown. Your last order, as I am informed, does not conflict with this disposition of said regiment. I have not seen the last order. Does it replace Colonel Murray's regiment under my command; and have I again command over Captains Bledsoe's and Sanders' companies of cavalry, as I had

under former orders? Again, under whose direct command will such cavalry as General Zollicoffer may have sent to Jamestown be in absence of General Zollicoffer's own presence at that place or that part of the border? Had I seen you this morning I would have suggested to you the importance of increasing my command to 5,000 at or near Jamestown, with some few pieces of artillery, so as to have enabled me to go from Jamestown via Albany and Monticello to Somerset, and taking possession of all that valley of rich subsistence resources, and at the same time controlling the navigation of the Cumberland River this winter, could render much in aid of General Zollicoffer, both in such supplies as he and myself may need from Nashville and from that valley all along up to and about Somerset, the one being essential to raw and the other to manufactured articles of military necessity. But this is simply an idea of my own, and I hope that you will excuse me if it should seem inconsistent with or nonsubservient to your plans and policies contemplated for the control of that portion of the State. I hope at least that if your last order (which I have not yet seen) does not define the nature and extent of my command, that you will soon forward to me such information in that regard as you may think proper. Let me here suggest that my regiment, although mustered into the service more than three months ago, has not received a dime's pay, neither officers nor privates, and their clothes (only one suit each) are well-nigh worn out (inferior at first). They have but one light, small blanket each, weather getting cold, no money to clothe themselves with; have been patient, however, and as gallant a set of boys as ever entered the service. I hope you will see that they are soon to be visited with means of relief. We have no Government wagons at all and have to hire and press into the service ox and all other sorts of inferior teams, all of which retards our progress very much in marching upon the enemy, always enabling them to find out our approach in due time for escape. We have scattered all the camps of the enemy from the border, including Fraims, the Mud camps, the Moore camp, and the Burkesville camp, and also the Albany camp. We are proud to be under your command and will cheerfully obey all your orders strictly.

Yours, respectfully,

S. S. STANTON,
Colonel Twenty-fifth Regiment Tennessee Volunteers.

P. S.—Please see that Capt. Q. C. Sanders' company of cavalry shall be armed. The memoranda are in the hands of your adjutant-general.

S. S. STANTON,
Colonel, &c.

[4.]

CAVE CITY, *October 23, 1861.*

Col. W. W. MACKALL,
Bowling Green:

The forces on this line under my command are: Four regiments infantry, commanded by Colonels Hindman, Hanson, Hawthorn, and Allison; two battalions cavalry, commanded by Majors Phifer and Cox; one section artillery, commanded by Lieutenant Oslin; one company Kentucky cavalry, under command of Lieutenant-Colonel Reed.

W. J. HARDEE,
Major-General.

[4.]

KNOXVILLE, *October 24, 1861.*

General JOHNSTON,
Bowling Green:

I have just learned from a man direct from General Zollicoffer's camp that General Zollicoffer attacked the enemy, 10,000 strong, at Rock Castle, on Monday. He drove them from two of their works, but had to abandon them and fall back.

W. B. WOOD,
[4.] *Colonel, Commanding Post.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 188. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, October 24, 1861.*

* * * * * * *

V. The following companies will be organized into a battalion, the designation of which will be the Second Battalion of Mississippi Cavalry, Maj. William T. Martin commanding: Captain Martin's company of Mississippi cavalry, Captain Gordon's company Mississippi cavalry, Captain Perrin's company Mississippi cavalry, Captain Stone's company Alabama cavalry.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
[6.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

FORT PILLOW, *October 24, 1861.*

Maj. Gen. LEONIDAS POLK:

SIR: The work on the fortifications at this post is progressing with entire satisfaction with the force under my charge. In the rear the ditching and breast-works lack only about a half mile of joining the two wings together. The revetting will be completed in a few days. I shall be able to finish the entire rear line of breast-works in the course of next week, but Captain Wintter informs me that you wish the front work pressed so that he can place his guns in battery by Wednesday next. I shall accordingly detail to him a larger force for that purpose. I dispatched the steamer Mars last night with three reliable commissioners to collect hands in Tunica and Coahoma Counties, in Mississippi, and Phillips County, Ark., and return without delay. With the force I expect from that quarter I hope to complete the fortifications entire in twenty days.

Your obedient servant,

LEWIS P. WILLIAMSON,
[4.] *General Superintendent.*

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF ALABAMA,
Mobile, October 25, 1861.

Hon. J. P. BENJAMIN,
Acting Secretary of War, Richmond, Va.:

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your communication of the 18th instant, and in reply thereto can only reiterate the statements heretofore made to the Department. The "memoranda for the defenses of Mobile," approved by the then Secretary of War, the original of which is in my possession, and a copy of which will be found

in the Adjutant-General's Office, show that two of the three infantry regiments to be added to the force here were to be armed and designated by Governor Moore, of Alabama. The original paper shows this order to me in the handwriting of the then Secretary of War. This order was my authority for receiving from Governor Moore the two regiments armed and designated by him. There was no mistake in my former statement; none in this, however unintelligible it may yet seem to be. Should any further elucidation of this matter be considered necessary or desirable, I beg to refer you to Governor Moore, of Alabama, and to the then Secretary of War, as no information was given me as to the authority given on the one part and received on the other beyond that stated.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. M. WITHERS,
Brigadier-General.

[6.]

HUNTSVILLE, ALA., *October 25, 1861.*

Hon. J. P. BENJAMIN,
Richmond:

Your dispatch of the 23d just received. General Johnston has telegraphed and written urging these troops to be sent into Kentucky, and I telegraphed the President to this effect yesterday, and that we had no arms. Judge's regiment is here, and if under these circumstances you think it more important to send it to Manassas, it shall move at once on receipt of your answer.

L. P. WALKER.

[6.]

RICHMOND, VA., *October 25, 1861.*

Brig. Gen. GEORGE B. CRITTENDEN:

DEAR GENERAL: I have thought of you as my first choice to command a column of ten regiments, to advance from Cumberland Gap toward the center of Kentucky, and elsewhere, as circumstances will permit. It has occurred to me that personal considerations might render the service undesirable to you, and I write this unofficial note to request the free expression of your wishes in the matter.

Very truly, your friend,

JEFF'N DAVIS.

[4.]

BRIGADE HEADQUARTERS,
Camp at Flat Lick, October 25, 1861.

Lieutenant-Colonel McCLELLAN,
Near Jamestown:

SIR: I learn from Colonel Wood, of the Fifteenth Alabama Regiment, that you are near Jamestown with three of your companies and four others belonging to the battalions of Colonels Branner and Brazelton. I have reliable information that there are at Rock Castle Hill, in Laurel County, and at Camp Dick Robinson 10,000 of the enemy, and 10,000 more between Cincinnati and the latter place. I will return to Camp Buckner to-morrow. You will keep scouts out on the road toward Monticello as far into Kentucky as practicable, and promptly report to me anything of importance. The enemy profess to be advancing

toward Cumberland Gap, but may turn toward Jamestown. Keep a careful guard over the commissary stores sent out to your post, retiring thence back should there be a large force approaching.

Very respectfully,

F. K. ZOLLICOFFER,
Brigadier-General.

[4.]

RICHMOND, *October 26, 1861.*

General L. P. WALKER,
Huntsville, Ala.:

Send Col. T. J. Judge's regiment here at once. I advise you to come with your whole brigade, because you cannot be armed by A. S. Johnston or by us; but in the Army of the Potomac the generals have gathered arms enough to arm your brigade. You may do as you please on this point, as I have other unarmed regiments that will be delighted to get to Manassas. Answer forthwith.

J. P. BENJAMIN,
Acting Secretary of War.

[6.]

HEADQUARTERS WESTERN DEPARTMENT,
Bowling Green, October 28, 1861.

Brigadier-General BUCKNER,
Commanding Second Division:

GENERAL: Instruct the officer commanding your cavalry at Woodbury to move with his force to the neighborhood of Rochester, and ascertain the position and force of the enemy in that vicinity. Give him all the information you have in relation to their movements, that he may be on his guard. Send your orders by express.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. W. MACKALL,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[4.]

BRIGADE HEADQUARTERS,
Camp Buckner, October 28, 1861.

Lieutenant-Colonel McCLELLAN,
Near Jamestown:

SIR: I have a letter from Colonel Murray of the 22d, informing me that he would be at Albany by the 25th instant.* Whether Colonel Stanton's regiment is with him I have no information, and I do not definitely understand the orders under which Murray is moving. I this morning learned that messengers from the enemy in Kentucky are arriving through the gaps in the neighborhood of Jacksborough, and communicating with their friends in East Tennessee. I send down Captain Ashby's company to arrest such persons and cut off communication. I wish you to detail a cavalry company to watch the road from Huntsville to Montgomery, and cut-off intercourse between our enemies across the line. Also watch the roads as much as possible. I shall desire frequently to hear from you, and I hope you will by cavalry express messengers keep up communication with Colonel Murray. Read, seal, and send the inclosed dispatch to him.†

Very respectfully,

F. K. ZOLLICOFFER,
Brigadier-General.

[4.]

---

* See Vol. IV, p. 213.

† See Vol. IV, p. 483.

NASHVILLE, *October 29, 1861.*

Hon. PHILIP DANDRIDGE:

MY DEAR SIR: "Where's Rosecrans?" is the cry here. It is supposed that he has effected a junction with Bull Nelson and is marching on Williams. After overwhelming the latter he will cut off Zollicoffer in detail. Lee should cross over into Kentucky, leaving a few troops to guard the impregnable mountain barriers, or Williams will have to fall back or be captured. The Kentuckians as yet do not enlist on either side. If Johnston would only move forward to Muldraugh's Hill it would be worth to us 30,000 men. Mr. Arnold Harris, whose hand is crippled, is present, and requests me to add that Zollicoffer ought to be instantly re-enforced to enable him to penetrate to Lexington, otherwise he will be driven back and the Federals will take possession of the railroad north of Knoxville, thus cutting off all communication between Virginia and the Southwest. Not less than 5,000 men should be sent to him at once. A strong force should also be sent to Prestonville to move forward simultaneously with Zollicoffer. The arrival of these two converging corps would swell the Confederate army by 20,000 good men. Send all the Tennessee troops that can be spared from Virginia for this service. The Northwest is pouring its hordes into Kentucky. No less than 12,000 entered the State last week at Cincinnati and Louisville. They volunteer under the belief that the Kentuckians are in the fight, and that they are marching to the rescue against fire-eating invasion. If Johnston does not advance and dispel this delusion they will have 200,000 men disputing with him their passage into Tennessee before the middle of December. I shall write to Bev. [Tucker] on gun and financial matters to-day.

Your friend,

GEO. N. SANDERS.

Mr. H. continues: It is well known here that all the Tennessee troops in Western Virginia are anxious for an active winter campaign in Kentucky. Order them to their neighboring State and they will make a clean sweep of the Lincolnites. No doubt General Johnston, if he knew of the Eastern Kentucky movement, would act in concert to meet the other two columns via Lebanon. Lexington is the terminus of three railroads, and one of the strongest strategic points in the State. Thence you can strike Frankfort, Cincinnati, and Louisville.

[4.]

RICHMOND, *October 30, 1861.*

Col. JOHN S. WILLIAMS,
Prestonburg, Ky.:

SIR: I am instructed to inform you that Capt. William C. Jeffress is now at Wytheville, Va., with his light battery company, under orders to proceed to Jeffersonville, Va., and there await your instructions. The Secretary of War desires that you detach from your command an armed company (cavalry preferred) and direct it to proceed to Jeffersonville, there to unite with the battery company of Captain Jeffress, whence they will together proceed to Prestonburg, Ky. The battery must be supported by a sufficient force, either cavalry or infantry, in its march from Jeffersonville to Prestonburg, and no time should be lost in furnishing this support as above directed.

Very respectfully, &c.,

S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General.

[Indorsement.]

Copy sent to Capt. W. C. Jeffress, at Wytheville, Va., who will await the arrival at Jeffersonville of the company herein referred to before proceeding to Prestonburg, unless he has sufficient reliable information that the route to Prestonburg is entirely safe.

S. C[OOPER],
[4.] *Adjutant and Inspector General.*

HDQRS. SECOND DIV., CENTRAL COLUMN OF KENTUCKY,
Bowling Green, October 30, 1861.

Captain WOODWARD:

SIR: You are directed to make a reconnaissance from the Russellville road in the direction of Rochester and Muddy River. The object is to learn of the positions, movements, and strength of any force of the enemy that may be in that direction. Report the facts as speedily as possible. Use every precaution to prevent surprise. As your object is to learn of the enemy's positions, &c., run no risk in any fight not connected with a simple reconnaissance. Send a report of the reconnaissance you made this morning by return courier. On completing the duty assigned you in this order, return to these headquarters.

Respectfully,

S. B. BUCKNER,
[4.] *Brigadier-General, C. S. Army.*

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 1. } HDQRS. SECOND BRIG., SECOND DIV., ARMY OF CENTRAL KENTUCKY, *Near Bowling Green, October 30, 1861.*

The colonel of the Fourteenth Mississippi Regiment hereby assumes the command of Second Brigade. The following staff officers are temporarily appointed, whose official signatures will be recognized as such: Lieut. S. D. Harris, Lieut. L. F. Carrington, Fourteenth Regiment, acting aides-de-camp. Regimental morning reports will be sent to brigade headquarters. All applications, &c., requiring the action of the general of division will be forwarded through the brigade commander.

By order of W. E. Baldwin, colonel, commanding brigade:

L. F. CARRINGTON,
[4.] *Aide-de-Camp.*

GENERAL ORDER.] BRIGADE HEADQUARTERS,
Cumberland Gap, October 30, 1861.

The efficiency and safety of an army sometimes materially depend upon the concealment of the real strength, position, and movement from the enemy. It is apparent that heretofore we have not succeeded in this. We are begirt with enemies, and spies have, in the guise of friendship, been in our camps. All circumstances surrounding us make this peculiarly a time when knowledge of our movements and positions should only be communicated to those officers whose position require them to have such knowledge. When thus communicated the commanding general feels confident he need only remind such officers of

the value of secrecy in army movements to have it observed. Henceforward no person, on any pretense whatever, unless connected with the army service, will be permitted to pass through the lines of any encampment of this command. Field officers of the day will be careful properly to instruct sentinels and pickets upon the enforcement of this order.

By order of Brigadier-General Zollicoffer:

POLLOK B. LEE,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[4.]

CHAMBER OF COMMERCE,
Memphis, October 30, 1861.

His Excellency the PRESIDENT OF THE CONFEDERATE STATES OF AMERICA:

The Chamber of Commerce of Memphis respectfully invites your attention to the accompanying Special Orders, No. 142, of Major-General Polk. Its intent and effect is to interdict the export of grain to Memphis from the large and productive region of country lying on the Mississippi River above, in the States of Tennessee, Arkansas, Missouri, and Kentucky. The opinion of the chamber is that the order is both illegal and impolitic. A proper case of military necessity may be allowed to excuse, and probably justify, some invasion of the rights of the citizens by the military authorities. The present does not appear to be such case. The order has no pretext of necessity upon which to rest. At the most, it has its origin in a regard to the convenience and cheapness of obtaining supplies for the Army. Such considerations, though probably praiseworthy, are by no means an excuse for subjecting a large region of country to military rule, and prohibiting a large number of our people from engaging in the lawful trade of the country. But the illegality of the order might be borne, perhaps, by our people in the present perils of the country if it served the purpose for which it was made. On the contrary, it enhances the price of grain in the embargoed region and in the whole country upon the Mississippi River, and causes a general discontent among the people. The prices of the city govern the prices of the country around. If grain advances in the city, it at once advances in like rate in the country. Since the order was made grain has advanced in Memphis quite 33 per cent., and the better opinion ascribes the advance solely to the cutting off the supply from the embargoed region. Besides, the advance in Memphis has been followed and is thought to have produced a corresponding advance in other and distant points, including places as far distant as Knoxville and New Orleans. Thus the order defeats its own purpose, and causes an unnecessary and heavy advance of prices to the Army elsewhere and to the whole people. The chamber respectfully submits the matter to the President for redress, and has appointed two of its members, Messrs. A. M. Foute and W. B. Galbreath, to proceed at once to Richmond for the purpose of obtaining early attention and relief to the people in the premises.

All which is submitted with the highest respect to His Excellency the President of the Confederate States of America.

THOS. W. HUNT,
President.

JNO. S. TOOF,
Secretary.

[Inclosure.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 142. } HDQRS. FIRST DIV., WESTERN DEPT., *Columbus, Ky., October 22, 1861.*

Hereafter no grain will be allowed to be taken from that portion of the State of Tennessee bounded on the south by the military road running east from Fulton, on the Mississippi River, to Mason's Depot on the Memphis and Ohio Railroad; on the west by the Mississippi River, and on the east by the Memphis and Ohio Railroad. Nor will grain be allowed to be taken from any of the counties on the west bank of the Mississippi River north of Fulton, Tenn., the grain in this district being required for the use of the Army. Steam-boat captains and railroad agents are strictly prohibited from transporting grain in violation to this order.

By command of Major-General Polk:

E. D. BLAKE,

[4.] *Captain, C. S. Army, Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.*

OCTOBER 30, 1861.

Brig. Gen. W. J. HARDEE:

SIR: I have found from General Blackburn that the position I was in at Burch's was not more than three miles from Bowling Green. I have consequently advanced two miles beyond that point. I am now encamped at a point where the road enters a large valley. The valley is cleared and open to our view for over a mile. Our artillery commands the road, and is planted between my regiment and Colonel Thornton's. Colonel Cross' regiment is in rear. Besides our camp guards we have strong pickets on every side, and sufficiently advanced to give us warning of an enemy's approach. It is now an hour and a half after sunset, but the wagons have not arrived. I have not seen any one to-day who could give me any information of the enemy. I will keep a sharp lookout myself.

Respectfully,

P. R. CLEBURNE,

[4.] *Colonel, Commanding Second Brigade.*

CUMBERLAND GAP, *October 31, 1861.*

Lieutenant-Colonel MACKALL,

Assistant Adjutant-General, Bowling Green:

My information is uncertain, but if the enemy's force marching this way is what I suppose, there should be a much larger force on the line of passes from Cumberland Gap to Jamestown. Indications give some ground for uneasiness as to East Tennessee population in event the enemy enters the State. Could a force from Bowling Green threaten the line of march from Somerset to Jamestown, Tenn.? It might give much relief.*

Very respectfully,

F. K. ZOLLICOFFER.

[4.]

---

*For reply, see Mackall to Zollicoffer, Vol. IV, p. 496.

CAMP ZOLLICOFFER, *October 31, 1861.*

General A. S. JOHNSTON:

DEAR SIR: I am in receipt of your telegraphic dispatch of the 29th instant to-day, by the politeness of General V. K. Stevenson. I am now at Camp Zollicoffer, within one day's travel of Jamestown. I have for the last seventeen days been moving every day in the southern portion of Kentucky. My command is much fatigued by the march. The country over which we have traveled is very rough and broken. That fact added much to the inconvenience of our trip. We have driven back all the Lincoln troops from our border. Not one is to be found nearer than thirty miles. The only camp that is near is Colonel Hoskins'. We could have routed him if your order to Colonel Stanton, with whom I acted, had permitted me to have gone in that direction. I saw the flames consume two of the Lincoln camps near our border. I am familiar with the topography of the southern portion of Kentucky bordering on this section of the State, as well as the position of all the Lincoln forces in that portion of Kentucky. We now have at Jamestown and Camp McGinnis and this point 1,000 infantry, 1,000 cavalry; the cavalry within three hours' march of Jamestown; my infantry regiment within one day's march. We keep scouts out and keep ourselves well posted as to all the movements of the enemy, and will be able to concentrate at any time. We have divided our encampment from an imperative necessity, from which there was no other escape. Supplies could not be had near Jamestown, which place is situated on the summit of Cumberland Mountains, and is almost as sterile as the great African desert. I will hold my command ready at all times to protect the supplies of General Zollicoffer at Jamestown. I am in receipt of a letter from Colonel Wood, of the 28th instant, giving me full detail as to the wants and position of General Zollicoffer. Your communication does not state the object of my moving to Jamestown, but from my correspondence with General Zollicoffer I infer it is with a view of protecting his stores. I am the senior officer in command in this portion of the State. My rank is superior to any in this section. I have a regiment of ten companies with 915 privates. I have 650 muskets, with 15 additional muskets captured in Kentucky, making in all 665. I desire to leave this section of the State because I think there is no prospect of active service here, nor do I think this border needs protection, as no enemy at present threatens invasion. Will you order me to Bowling Green, or give me directions to advance in Kentucky from this point in direction of Monticello? If the latter order is made, I desire to take with me Col. John W. Head's regiment [and] Bledsoe's cavalry. These are now at this point under the command of Colonel McClellan, [Major] Bridgman, and Capt. W. T. Gass, as well as the infantry of Capt. William H. Hart, who is now at Camp Red Sulphur. The latter company has not joined a regiment, although they have been in the service four months. They should be attached to some regiment and put in the service. If you would give me the power I can organize an artillery company to accompany me, if you direct me to move to Kentucky from this point. I hold myself in readiness to execute any commands you may give me with the utmost promptness, but I implore you to remove me from this point to some place where I can better serve my country. Colonel Stanton has already given you the full particulars of our trip to Kentucky.

I am, your friend and obedient servant,

JOHN P. MURRAY,

[4.] *Colonel Twenty-eighth Regiment Tennessee Volunteers.*

LITTLE ROCK, *October 31, 1861.*

Hon. J. P. BENJAMIN:

Our men under Hardee in Kentucky have not been paid. They are so far from home that our bonds are worthless to them. We learn also that the paymaster of the Confederate Government from some cause has not paid them either. Great dissatisfaction exists among those troops, and I have no doubt they are suffering for the want of a small amount of means. Forty thousand dollars would afford great relief. We have bought a large amount of clothing for your Government and paid for it, but it will take some time to prepare the accounts for payment. We ask that $50,000 be advanced to us upon this clothing account or in any other way, that we may pay off Hardee's men the balance due them by the State.

H. M. RECTOR,
Governor of Arkansas.

[4.]

RICHMOND, *November 1, 1861.*

Governor H. M. RECTOR,
Little Rock, Ark.:

I will send orders for the immediate payment of the Arkansas troops in Kentucky, but I have no power to make the advance to your State on account of the clothing.

J. P. BENJAMIN,
Acting Secretary of War.

[4.]

BRIGADE HEADQUARTERS,
Huntsville, November 1, 1861.

Maj. W. W. MACKALL,
Asst. Adjt. Gen., Army of the West, Bowling Green, Ky.:

MAJOR: I am directed by Brigadier-General Walker to inclose to you a copy of the order of the Secretary of War, by which four regiments were assigned to his brigade. None of these regiments were armed, nor are they now. He has made every possible effort to procure arms, and is encouraged to hope that he may be able before long to arm at least one of the regiments. When this occurs he will telegraph General Johnston for orders to move it. He has other arrangements in progress by which he may be able to arm the others within a reasonable time; but in this he may be disappointed. He is most anxious to be in the department of General Johnston, and only a few days since declined to be transferred to the Potomac, where he had assurances of being armed. If, therefore, it is possible for General Johnston to aid him to any extent in arming his brigade, he trusts it will be done. He has a fine body of troops, and they are well drilled for the time they have been in the service.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
JOHN TYLER, JR.,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[Inclosure.]

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, September 19, 1861.

Brig. Gen. L. P. WALKER:

SIR: You will proceed to Alabama and take command of the following unarmed regiments: The Fourteenth Alabama Regiment Infantry,

commanded by Col. Thomas J. Judge; the Seventeenth Alabama Regiment Infantry, commanded by Col. Thomas H. Watts; the Eighteenth Alabama Regiment Infantry, commanded by Col. E. C. Bullock, and the Nineteenth Alabama Regiment Infantry, commanded by Col. Joseph Wheeler. As soon as these regiments are armed and equipped, you will proceed with your command to General A. S. Johnston and report for duty.

Respectfully,

J. P. BENJAMIN,
Acting Secretary of War.

[4.]

BANK OF KENTUCKY, *Columbus, November 1, 1861.*

Maj. Gen. LEONIDAS POLK, C. S. Army:

SIR: Having been served with an order from you by Brigadier-General Cheatham to the effect that you propose to take military possession of this bank and its assets, with the view of preventing removal of funds within your enemy's lines and ultimate confiscation of same, against all of which I do most respectfully and earnestly protest for the following reasons: First, such action will be in violation of the letter and spirit of your proclamation of date of September 4 last; second, in violation of the written guarantee of the commander of the Army of Occupation, Brigadier-General Pillow, of September 9 last, copy of which I herewith file as part of this protest; third, in violation of Major-General Johnston's proclamation to the people of Kentucky, fully indorsing the policy of non-interference with private rights; fourth, the manifest injustice to individual depositors and stockholders; fifth, the order is impolitic, and if enforced will do more harm than good. The bank is a joint stock company, and it is impracticable to determine whether owned by friends or foes. It does not come within the act of sequestration, for that is a civil remedy in Confederate States, and the influence of military interference upon the public mind of the State, which General Johnston, in his proclamation, says "is not to be presumed an alien enemy," will be readily foreseen. In view of the foregoing and other considerations which will doubtless manifest themselves to your mind, I hope you will rescind your order and allow me, as heretofore, to continue the legitimate business of my office. If you order me not to remove the funds of this bank to Paducah, as was contemplated, I will say that I will respect your orders as to Paducah or other points within Federal lines.

W. OWENS, JR.,
Cashier.

Should you refuse to allow me to continue the ordinary and legitimate business of the bank, I would respectfully request that you have the papers sent up to General Johnston.

[Inclosure.]

HEADQUARTERS,
Columbus, Ky., September 9, 1861.

W. OWENS, JR.,
Cashier Branch Bank of Kentucky, at Columbus:

SIR: In reply to yours of this instant, I have to say that you may rely upon my protecting your bank during the occupation of this city by the column under my command. I will allow you to remove the

funds of the bank at such time and to such place as the officers of the bank may elect, and will afford you suitable guard for such transit.

Respectfully,

GID. J. PILLOW,
Brigadier-General.
By JNO. C. BURCH,
Aide-de-Camp.

[4.]

MEMPHIS, *November 1, 1861.*

Capt. E. D. BLAKE, C. S. Army,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General, Columbus, Ky.:

SIR: I beg leave to state for the information of Major-General Polk that I am now at Memphis collecting barges to be used in the construction of the floating defenses at Fort Pillow. Owing to the weight of the chain to be used across the river, barges will have to be relied on for buoys in place of rafts of logs. The heavy anchors have not yet arrived, but are daily expected. The chain is here. I beg leave further to add in the letter for General Polk's information that I have received a letter from Commander M. F. Maury, C. S. Navy (late chief of the late National Observatory), informing me that while engaged in making preparations for mining the Mississippi River he had been ordered by the Navy Department to suspend such preparations, and to report himself for special duty. This letter of Professor Maury was from Fredericksburg, Va., dated 17th ultimo. I exceedingly regret this failure of our expectations regarding Commander Maury's assistance with submarine batteries, for the reason that I fear we have no sure means above water of arresting the threatened descent of the enemy's iron-clad ships. I have written to the Navy Department to-day, asking sufficient aid from it to insure the placing of such means of defense, and have also written a private letter to the Secretary of the Navy urging him to send Commander Maury to engage in the work. A direct application from General Polk to the Navy Department would no doubt have much greater weight in the matter than what I may have said.

I am, very respectfully,

ISAAC N. BROWN,
Lieutenant, C. S. Navy.

[4.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 164. } HDQRS. SECOND KENTUCKY DIVISION, *Bowling Green, November 2, 1861.*

I. Colonel Baldwin will select a company of his regiment to garrison Baker's Hill. The tents will be pitched within the work, or immediately in the rear of the work.

II. In case of an alarm or attack Colonel Baldwin will move his regiment to Baker's Hill Redoubt and hold it. The company ordered to garrison the redoubt will move in time to pitch tents before night.

By command of General S. B. Buckner:

G. B. COSBY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[4.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 204. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, November 4, 1861.*

* * * * * * *

XI. The Mississippi companies of volunteers for the war assembled at Marion Station with a view to their being organized into a regiment

will proceed without delay to Pensacola, Fla., and report for duty to Major-General Bragg, who will, on their arrival, make the regimental organization.

By the command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[6.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 168. } HDQRS. SECOND KENTUCKY DIVISION, *Bowling Green, November 4, 1861.*

I. Capt. J. H. Morgan's company will proceed without delay to Bowling Green and report for duty. Captain Morgan will march by land.

II. Major Hays will cause one extra car to be attached to the regular train to bring the baggage of the company.

By order of General Buckner:

G. B. COSBY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[4.]

HEADQUARTERS FIFTH KENTUCKY REGIMENT,
Russellville, Ky., November 4, 1861.

Maj. G. B. COSBY,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Bowling Green, Ky.:

SIR: I have the honor to report that I arrived with my command at this post on the night of the 2d, having been detained by the mismanagement of the railroad officers. I quartered my men for the night in the court-house, and went into camp on the morning of the 30th instant, on the railroad about a quarter of a mile east of the town. From the best information which I have been able to obtain, the enemy has moved the force which was at Owensborough to various points in the interior. One of my informants saw none of them on the road from Owensborough through Greenville to this place, and learned that they were partly on the Hartford road. They are also scouring the country south of Greenville and Rochester, but have no force at either of the last-named points. They have, however, a considerable mounted force at Sacramento and South Carrollton. I think that a force of 1,000 cavalry, with two pieces of artillery, if sent to Hartford, could disperse the enemy there and capture a large amount of army stores and other property, and if held a short time enable us to procure the fattening hogs of that region which are represented by dealers as very numerous. My force, as reported for duty this morning, is 372 men, including officers of all grades. The following is the number and description of my arms fit for service, viz: 43 minie muskets (Harper's Ferry rifles), 164 rifle muskets, 37 smooth muskets, 2 shotguns; making 246 in all. From this you will perceive that I have 126 men unarmed, which number will be increased when the sick now convalescing shall report for duty. I have therefore to request that at least 150 guns be sent me as soon as possible. The ammunition which was issued to me is entirely too small for the guns, even by using the paper, and renders unavailable even the arms which I have. If my force was properly armed, I can see no reason, as at present advised, why I could not hold this position against any troops they are likely to send against it; but they can reach us in one night with cavalry, and it will be but a short time before they are fully informed of our condition, if, indeed, they are not already advised. Persons pass freely and without restriction from this place to the counties north of us, whilst our friends find it impossible to get through the lines of the enemy except upon such conditions as they impose, thus

closing avenues of information to us which are open to them. Parties who fail to get passports at Bowling Green may at present return here and pass securely off without them. I think my position is such that I ought to have from fifty to one hundred mounted men for scouts and pickets. I have to-night sent out a party of ten mounted men with instructions to take the Greenville road, and approach that town as near as they can with safety and return by the Rochester road. The proprietor of a small machine-shop here represents that he is in treaty with a party who is to convert it into an armory. If this arrangement is carried out, I can get my guns repaired here. I am promised a definite reply in a few days.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOS. H. HUNT,
Colonel, Commanding.

P. S.—Besides the guns above asked for, I need 175 cartridge boxes, 300 cap boxes, 200 belts, 250 bayonet scabbards, 250 knapsacks, and 500 haversacks.

[4.]

CAMP ZOLLICOFFER, *November 4, 1861.*

General A. S. JOHNSTON:

DEAR SIR: Colonel McClellan informs me this morning that the Federal troops are moving in direction of this section of the State, from which I infer they aim to penetrate East Tennessee by way of Jamestown. The number now advancing can be easily repelled. They are only 1,800 strong; but these forces are perhaps only advance of the main force, as they are cavalry. I write you this to urge on you the importance of sending with the greatest dispatch a few pieces of cannon to this locality. If properly planted so as to command our mountain passes, in all defensive operations they would be of more service than a regiment of infantry. I hope you will send us a few pieces with the utmost dispatch. Will you pardon me for so frequently calling your attention to this fact, as I do so because I am impressed with the importance of this action soon on your part. Delay might render artillery unnecessary.

I am, yours, in great haste,

JOHN P. MURRAY,
[4.] *Colonel Twenty-eighth Regiment Tennessee Volunteers.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 206. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, November 5, 1861.*

* * * * * * *

V. The seven companies of Virginia Volunteers under Colonel Moore, and the three companies of Virginia Volunteers at Pound Gap, will forthwith proceed to Prestonburg, Ky., and report to Brig. Gen. H. Marshall, who will organize them into a regiment as the Twenty-ninth Virginia Volunteers, the field officers of which, Col. A. C. Moore, Lieut. Col. William Leigh, and Maj. James Giles, will immediately join the command.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
[4.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 169. } HDQRS. SECOND KENTUCKY DIVISION, *Bowling Green, November 5, 1861.*

I. Capt. T. W. Allen's company of cavalry is hereby attached to the command of Capt. J. H. Morgan permanently.

II. Capt. T. W. Allen will move with his command from Rocky Hill Station to Bowling Green by land without unnecessary delay.

III. Major Hays will cause one extra car to be attached to the regular train to bring the baggage of the company.

By order of General S. B. Buckner:

G. B. COSBY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[4.]

MEMPHIS, *November 5, 1861.*

General JOHNSTON,
Bowling Green:

I have heard from you through Mr. Sam. Tate. I am ordered by the Secretary of War to move to the support of General Zollicoffer. At what point shall I concentrate my forces? Your orders will be promptly obeyed.

WILLIAM H. CARROLL,
Brigadier-General, Commanding Tennessee Rifle Brigade.

[4.]

KNOXVILLE, *November 5, 1861.*

Brig. Gen. L. P. WALKER,
Huntsville, Ala.:

Enemy advancing on this place in two columns—one by Jacksborough, the other by Jamestown. Our troops at Jamestown falling back. Railroad bridges in danger. I have only three companies here. Could you send me some armed companies, if I should need them, in twenty-four hours?

W. B. WOOD,
Colonel.

(Also sent to Governor Harris, Nashville, Tenn.)

[4.]

HEADQUARTERS,
Knoxville, November 5, 1861.

General F. K. ZOLLICOFFER:

GENERAL: Last evening about dark the courier from Jamestown arrived with Colonel McClellan's communication of 1st instant, and during the night another came in, bringing the dispatch of the 23d, both of which I forward to you immediately.* A man from Kentucky reported last evening that the enemy, 30,000 strong, were at the Tennessee line Saturday evening, moving in the direction of Jacksborough. I did not learn his name or see him, or I would probably have retained him, as I have no doubt he is a Union man sent out to arouse the Unionists all over the country. Colonel McClellan's letter confirms, however, the fact of the movements of the enemy. I have sent a dispatch* to Lieutenant-Colonel Mackall and to the Adjutant-General,

*Not found.

S. Cooper, of which I inclose a copy,* asking for re-enforcements at this point.†

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. B. WOOD,
Colonel, Commanding Post.

[4.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 208. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, November 6, 1861.*

* * * * * * *

VII. Colonel Scott will immediately proceed with his regiment of Louisiana cavalry to Bowling Green, Ky., and report for duty to General A. S. Johnston, commanding.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[4.]

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, November 6, 1861.

General L. P. WALKER,
Huntsville, Ala.:

MY DEAR GENERAL: I snatch a moment from the pressure (such as you know it to be) to drop you a line. You must not suppose I intended in the least to interfere with your brigade, or to divert you from your original destination without your consent, but I was suddenly called on by the generals at Manassas for re-enforcements in expectation of a general engagement, and they proposed to arm three regiments with muskets in their hands captured partly at Leesburg. On attempting to order forward some regiments I found that in the common panic existing South on the subject of the enemy's fleet the regiments in the different camps of instruction had been ordered about right and left by the State Governors and local commanders, sent down to the coast, &c. In my extremity, knowing by a dispatch from Judge that his regiment was certainly within my reach, I ordered him up at once, intending to replace his regiment by another for you. I afterward sent you the offer to order you here, which you declined for reasons entirely satisfactory. Subsequently Bragg telegraphed that he had not means to defend Mobile, and asked me to let him order down two regiments to the coast, to be armed with the arms belonging to the sick and absentees from the two commands at Pensacola and Mobile. To this I of course assented, as it is but temporary, and it was deemed better to make this use of the regiments than to leave them idle in camp. Your brigade was formed under your positive conviction that Governor Moore would arm your regiments. In this you have been disappointed. General Johnston has no arms to give you. We have none. Of course we must use the regiments as we best can till somebody can arm them. We have a steamer which left England last month and is hourly expected. If she arrives all our troubles will be at an end for the present, and you shall not be forgotten in the distribution.

Yours, truly, J. P. BENJAMIN.

P. S.—What a bed of roses you have bequeathed me!

[6.]

---

* See Vol. IV, p. 520. † For reply, see Zollicoffer to Wood, Vol. IV, p. 521.

CAMP AT GLASGOW, *November 6, 1861.*

Col. W. W. MACKALL,
Assistant Adjutant-General, C. S. Army:

COLONEL: I have started this morning three parties of fifty men each, one on the Bardstown road (turnpike), one on the road to Greensburg, and the third on the road to Columbia. These parties are to return to-morrow. I can hear nothing of Federal troops on this side of Green River. There has been great alarm here for some days amongst the Southern-rights people, growing out of the fact that a small party of home guards came down two or three days ago to within eight miles of this town. This party was escorting a prominent Union leader who was on a visit to a sick sister. Most of the people of this place are friendly and much alarmed. Forage is abundant. There have been some depredations committed in this vicinity by some of our people, supposed to be Capt. John H. Morgan's company. Two negroes were taken from a Union man and brought to this town and turned over to Southern-rights people. I have ordered them returne . From the same Union man the following property was taken, viz: One brown mare, white face and feet; 1 iron-gray mare, flea-bitten on head and neck; 1 riding saddle, 2 bridles, 1 pair saddle-bags, 2 flannel shirts, 1 bedcover, blanket, and quilt. These things are supposed to have been taken by Captain Morgan's company. This company is now in Bowling Green. I do not think a large force of the enemy can move, with wagons and artillery, except on the turnpike road through this place. The roads to the east and south of this place pass through a hilly, rough country and are almost impassable for vehicles. This post would be a good location for the Texan Rangers were they in condition to take the field.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. M. HAWES,
Major, C. S. Army, Commanding.

[4.]

MEMPHIS, *November 6, 1861.*

General POLK:

DEAR SIR: I go to New Orleans to-morrow with Captain Hunt with a hope of being able to make some arrangement by which we may get a large lot of the things now most needed. I can hardly hope to accomplish all that our friend Richmond desires and is willing to attempt, yet we may do something, and anything now is that much in a close place. I learn that the gun-boat Howard is now due here. There are six 32-pounder guns, and one 8-inch columbiad that Captain Hunt tells me is for her. I wish we had a dozen such boats. If we had, I should feel safe. I hope you will not cease your efforts until you get the chain cables now here in place, and as many submarine batteries planted as you think necessary to blow all the Lincoln gun-boats out of the Mississippi River. I think we have no positive insurance against these gun-boats except in the submarine batteries. These will do, I know. I learned from Mr. Morgan, at Nashville on Saturday last, that they were making 2,800 pounds of powder there daily. Mr. Thomas Lee, of New Orleans, assures me they are making 6,000 pounds daily at that place. The only fear is want of saltpeter, and we have enough of that to keep things going for thirty or forty days, by which time we will have some of our largest caves in operation in Arkansas, besides many of smaller note at other points. Besides this, I think our ports will be open in forty days, and

we will be able to get what we want. Then we can fight the North for ten years and make money by it. The Federal fleet is bombarding Port Royal, but as far as heard from we have the best of it. We are looking with great anxiety to hear further from the fleet. We expect to hear of a great battle between Price and McCulloch and Frémont. Our advices assure us Price and McCulloch have made the trip and got together at Neosho with 37,000 men, and Frémont is at Springfield with about 40,000. We have no fear of the result. General, don't forget or neglect the submarime batteries. They are the thing and should not be delayed. You must make them give you plenty of powder for Fort Pillow and Columbus. A failure to have this thing needful would ruin everything and bring ruin and disgrace upon us all. The month of November will be memorable and bloody.

My best wishes for your success and triumph.

SAM. TATE.

[4.]

RICHMOND, *November 6, 1861.*

Col. ROBERT C. TRIGG,
Christiansburg, Va.:

Be prepared to move with your regiment as already directed, and be governed by the orders of General H. Marshall, now at Wytheville. Leave behind the sick unable to travel and a competent officer of your command to gather up and forward such arms as have not been returned to the regiment. Capt. J. C. Taylor leaves to-morrow with the clothing and ammunition.

S. COOPER,
[4.] *Adjutant and Inspector General.*

HEADQUARTERS WESTERN DEPARTMENT,
Engineer's Office, Bowling Green, Ky., November 7, 1861.

Lieut. Col. W. W. MACKALL,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

SIR: Referring to my letter* from Nashville under date of [the] 4th instant, on the subject of guns for arming the proper defenses for the Cumberland River, and for other purposes, I would now recommend for the armament of works in the vicinity of Nashville and Clarksville the following, viz: First. For arming the defenses of the Cumberland River in the vicinity of Nashville, viz: Six 32-pounder guns, with garrison carriages; two 8-inch columbiads, with garrison carriages. Second. For arming defenses on the land approaches to Nashville, viz: Twenty-five 12-pounder guns, with siege carriages; three field batteries of four 6-pounder guns and two 12-pounder howitzers each. Third. For land defenses at Clarksville, viz: Two field batteries of four 6-pounder guns and two 12-pounder howitzers each. There should be furnished not less than 100 rounds of ammunition for the guns and howitzers; the same for the columbiads.

Very respectfully,

J. F. GILMER,
[4.] *Major of Engineers and Chief Engineer of Western Dept.*

---

* See Vol. IV, p. 514.

KNOXVILLE, *November 7, 1861.*

Lieut. Col. W. W. MACKALL,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Bowling Green, Ky.:

General Zollicoffer left Cumberland Gap yesterday. He wrote to me that he would move as rapidly as possible with five regiments, the battery of artillery, and some cavalry from Jacksborough, by way of Clinton, toward Montgomery and Jamestown. Heard nothing from McClellan or Murray for two days.

W. B. WOOD,
Colonel.

[4.]

BRIGADE HEADQUARTERS,
Cumberland Gap, November 7, 1861.

The regiments will move to Ross' and thence to Oliver's (on the road from Knoxville to Montgomery) at 12 m. to-day in the following order: Fifteenth Mississippi Regiment, Seventeenth Tennessee Regiment, Nineteenth Tennessee Regiment, Twentieth Tennessee Regiment, Twenty-ninth Tennessee Regiment. The baggage train of each regiment with its regiment. The artillery will precede the Twenty-ninth Tennessee Regiment. Captain Rowan's command of cavalry will precede the infantry column, and Colonel McNairy will follow the infantry and artillery.

By order of Brigadier-General Zollicoffer:

POLLOK B. LEE,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[4.]

OLIVER'S,
On road from Knoxville to Montgomery, November 8, 1861.

Lieutenant-Colonel MACKALL,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Bowling Green, Ky.:

Reached this point at 2 p. m. Received dispatch from Lieutenant-Colonel McClellan, dated yesterday, at Camp McGinnis, saying his report of 4th as to number and movement of the enemy was a mistake. Instead of retiring toward Pikeville, he is still near Jamestown. His pickets visited Monticello. Enemy has camp five miles east, but numbers unascertained. Stanton and Murray approaching Jamestown. I return to Jacksborough to obstruct neighboring passes.

F. K. ZOLLICOFFER,
Brigadier-General.

(Telegraph this also to General S. Cooper, Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.)

[4.]

BRIGADE HEADQUARTERS,
Oliver's, on road from Knoxville to Montgomery, November 8, 1861.

Col. W. B. WOOD,
Sixteenth Alabama Regiment, Knoxville, Tenn.:

SIR: A messenger from Lieutenant-Colonel McClellan was passing to you just as I entered this road, and intercepting him I found he had a dispatch for me. The lieutenant-colonel writes me on the 7th that he is satisfied that his dispatch of the 4th, that there were 6,000 of the enemy, infantry, cavalry, and artillery, encamped near Monticello and

moving toward Jamestown, was a mistake. He says there is, he learns, a camp of the enemy five miles out of Monticello, but their character or number he has not been able to learn. His pickets have been into Monticello, and the colonel, instead of retiring toward Pikeville, as he said he had determined to do, is yet at Camp McGinnis. He has heard nothing from Stanton and Murray for two days. Colonel understands they are on their way to Camp McGinnis. We have made a forced march to get here to intercept the enemy, supposing that as McClellan had retired toward Pikeville and Stanton and Murray could not be heard from, the enemy would march through toward Loudon bridge or Knoxville, and that I could stop them at the passes as they attempted to descend the mountain, and to determine which road they would come I ordered cavalry on ahead on both the road from Kingston to Montgomery and this road. This march has been for nothing, and I will now return to Jacksborough. Please instruct Major Fain, Major Burleson, and Mr. McClung (ordnance officer) that I will return to Jacksborough, so that army supplies or communications they may wish to forward will be sent in the right direction.

Very respectfully,

F. K. ZOLLICOFFER,
[4.] *Brigadier-General.*

CAMP AT GLASGOW, KY., *November 8, 1861.*

Col. W. W. MACKALL,
Assistant Adjutant-General, C. S. Army:

COLONEL: My parties have returned, the last one coming in last night. From the reports of these parties and general information I feel confident that there are no troops this side of Green River. There is a force at Columbia of home guards variously estimated from 400 to 1,200. The people of this county are very much elated at the presence of Southern troops. If the general could send a force of two regiments here, one infantry and one cavalry, with two pieces of artillery, I think that a great deal of good might be done and the right flank of his army could be effectually guarded. I will move this evening toward Bowling Green and camp five or six miles from this place.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. M. HAWES,
[4.] *Major, C. S. Army.*

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,
Montgomery, Ala., November 8, 1861.

General BRAXTON BRAGG,
Commanding Department of Alabama and West Florida:

SIR: Yours of the 30th ultimo was not received until this morning. In reply I much regret to state that we have no available force of State troops which could be concentrated at this point at an early day. If, indeed, the State could arm and equip them the men—volunteers—would not be wanting, but Alabama has exhausted herself in furnishing arms and equipments to her volunteers in the Confederate service. There are some seven companies of Colonel Cooley's regiment of the Confederate service encamped at this place, but unarmed, and there are four regiments of General Walker's brigade, one of which has already moved to Mobile, of which I presume you are advised. Three companies of Colonel Beck's regiment left last night for the same point; the

other companies go forward to-day. If you are authorized or could obtain authority to accept volunteers under the act of Congress of 21st of August "to provide for local defense and special service," and would address me a communication to the effect that fifty companies or any less number, armed with shotguns and rifles, would be accepted for three or six months under that act, I would issue my proclamation at once, and I believe I could have them concentrated at this point in a very short time. For fear of delays by mail I send this by special messenger.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. B. MOORE.

[6.]

HEADQUARTERS WESTERN DEPARTMENT,
Bowling Green, Ky., November 9, 1861.

Major HUNT,
Ordnance Officer, Memphis:

On October 30 two 32-pounder rifled cannon and 205 32-pounder (rifled) shot were shipped from Charleston to Memphis. Send them to Nashville the moment they arrive. Send also twelve field guns (6-pounders) to Nashville to Lieutenant Wright, of the ordnance.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. W. MACKALL,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[4.]

RICHMOND, *November 10, 1861.*

General L. P. WALKER,
Huntsville, Ala.:

I have no objections to your going to Mobile to command your regiments. I refer you to General B. Bragg for orders about W. D. Chadick's battalion. If General Bragg desires it, he can order them to Mobile.

J. P. BENJAMIN,
Acting Secretary of War.

[6.]

HEADQUARTERS LOUISIANA LEGION,
New Orleans, November 10, 1861.

Maj. Gen. L. POLK,
Commanding Department No. 2, Columbus, Ky.:

GENERAL: We have just now received the news of the great victory you have won over the Lincoln troops in Missouri. Allow me to congratulate you and the brave officers and men under your command of this fresh addition to the imperishable laurels already gathered at Manassas, Fort Sumter, Leesburg, &c. Here all is excitement, and no other theme discussed but your last victory. I regret, however, not to have shared your dangers and your glory. Many brave men are now sleeping in the grave whose hands I have often shaken in token of friendship. Poor Butler! So young and so full of brilliant hopes! And how many more are dead whose names have not reached us! My sincere hope is that before long I will be able to meet you at Columbus, or anywhere you may wish to have me, and that I shall have the chance of giving my life for my country. By Mr. Tonneau I send you your

saber and your képi; I have had to wait a long time for the former. It is truly magnificent, and the blade is of superior cast steel. The price of the two articles is very high. We are short of everything here, and labor is at high premium. I hope you will be pleased, and if you should desire anything sent to you from here, I will make it my duty to attend to your orders. I have letters from Colonel McGinnis. He says the President is fully impressed with the importance of the movement we proposed to you to execute in the very center of the Unionists in Kentucky. The events have already proved the necessity of the occupation of the points we have designated. The President would give us the necessary power, but cannot supply us with arms, which are indispensable for the plan we contemplated. Colonel McGinnis says that if you and some other officer of high rank, like General Johnston and General McCown, urge my appointment to the rank of brigadier-general in the Provisional Army, I am sure to have it, as the President, who knows me personally, thinks I can be of some service in Kentucky. My ambition is not so great. If you want me, I will resign my commission in the State service and accept of any commission you may desire to ask for me. My presence here can be of no earthly use. I have to deal with a set of politicians, who have determined to abuse me in such a manner as to compel me to resign my office, which is desired by one of the Governor's minions.

Now that I have 8,000 men under my orders they have found out what a power the general commanding the legion could wield, and want to seize upon it. This has disgusted me and made me desirous to fight our battles on some other point of the Confederacy. If you think I deserve your patronage, I beg that you may take this matter into consideration. I have here one battery of artillery, the Beauregard Battery, and some other companies of infantry, who are desirous to go to Columbus. The Governor having issued orders that no more troops should leave the State, I could not send them to you without an order from the President authorizing me to do so. I shall have to disband them first and then enlist them for Confederate service. I can, with proper authority, raise a brigade here, but could not arm nor uniform the men; arms and clothing not to be found here at any price. I am preparing a short paper upon the river defenses. I think unless you carry into execution the plan I suggested to you at Columbus that you will not be able to stop the gun-boats, or rather floating blinded batteries, which are now building at Cincinnati, Louisville, and Saint Louis. They can at any time pass the land batteries at night, and, with some little fight, in the day. Against such extraordinary measures we must adopt defenses of similar character. People here laugh at the idea of the Lincolnites passing from Cairo to New Orleans. I look upon the movement in a different light, and think it one of a most threatening kind for us, who have no means of defense proportionate to the attack. I would suggest the same plan I have proposed for the forts below the city, namely: First. Barring or closing the river at the limit of your upper batteries; the rafts to carry heavy rifled pieces with steel points to the projectiles (32's); the pieces to be mounted upon casemate carriages, and the rafts blinded with sand-bags and heavy cross-ties. The rafts will allow sufficient room for our boats to pass, and will be anchored singly with a compensation chain, in order to prevent any freshet from tearing them from their anchors. Second. Heavy batteries to be set on the Missouri side on Maximilian towers sufficient to repel any attack by land and water—one tower opposite Columbus, the other at one mile above, each mounting ten casemate guns and one heavy

(10-inch) columbiad, in complete circle in barbette, defended by 200 men. Third. Submarine batteries in the principal channels, at various depths, to be fired by galvanic battery. The moral effect of this is immense upon the enemy, and its practical results sure if well constructed. The same means repeated, if possible, at Fort Pillow and Memphis. Finally, using for the guns on the hills the depression carriage used at Gibraltar by the British. It is simple, efficient, cheap, and can be built at the rate of five to one columbiad barbette carriage. Let me also suggest to you the importance of a company of sappers and miners to execute and direct the workmen in executing all these works. We can get the material here with proper authority; also a bridge train—say 150 men, with boats, tools, carriages. This is indispensable in Kentucky and Tennessee, and will more than once enable you to surprise the enemy by throwing a bridge on a river, or of saving the army by being enabled to cross a river and destroying your bridge. In two months I can promise to get up such a corps, the men being taken from old soldiers of the French army and formerly belonging to the pontoniers.

I now close this long letter, and remain, yours, very truly,

J. TRUDEAU,
Brigadier-General.

[4 and 6.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 216. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Richmond, November 11, 1861.

* * * * * * *

II. The Georgia battalion with its light battery, under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Stovall, will proceed with all dispatch to Bristol, Tenn., and there report for duty to Colonel Leadbetter, commanding.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[4.]

BRIGADE HEADQUARTERS,
Jacksborough, November 11, 1861—1 p. m.

Col. W. B. WOOD,
Knoxville:

SIR: Yours of yesterday evening just in. Take steps to ascertain of a certainty the reliability of all such reports and keep me constantly advised. I am using the force to do very important work here, and [will] probably have it finished in four days. Don't want to abandon it unless necessary, but wish you to give me all the reliable movements you have knowledge of. You do not inform me whether my dispatches to Richmond and Bowling Green have been telegraphed, or will be.

Very respectfully,

F. K. ZOLLICOFFER,
Brigadier-General.

[4.]

RICHMOND, *November 11, 1861.*

His Excellency ISHAM G. HARRIS,
Governor of Tennessee:

SIR: I am directed by the Secretary of War to inform you that a regiment has been organized to-day under the style of the Fortieth

Tennessee Regiment, Provisional Army. The last regiment organized by your State reported to this Department was the Twenty-ninth. For fear that others have been organized which have not been reported, we have given it this number. We desire the numbers 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, and 39. Please let the numbers of regiments formed and commissioned by your State after 33 commence at 41, so as not to conflict with the numbers above. We have formed six regiments, now known as the Fourth, Fifth, Sixth, Seventh, Eighth, and Ninth, but as confusion is caused by having several regiments with the same designation, we propose to change them by special order as above. You will confer a great favor by informing us of regiments formed by you and turned over to the Confederate States, as frequently months elapse before the muster-rolls are received, and regiments are in existence some time before we know it. Your compliance with the above will confer a favor upon the Department.

I am, sir, respectfully, &c.,

V. D. GRONER,
[4.] *Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.*

RICHMOND, *November 11, 1861.*

Col. R. C. TRIGG,
Wytheville, Va.:

Obey General H. Marshall's orders and wait for nothing.

S. COOPER,
[4.] *Adjutant and Inspector General.*

COLUMBUS, KY., *November 12, 1861.*

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General, C. S. Army, Richmond, Va.:

A large Dahlgren gun bursted. Lieutenant Snowden, C. S. Infantry, Captain Keiter, and seven soldiers killed; several wounded. General Polk was stunned—clothes torn off, but will recover soon. Please communicate fact to Lieutenant Snowden, assistant commissary.

E. D. BLAKE,
[4.] *Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.*

MEMPHIS, *November 12, 1861.*

Hon. J. P. BENJAMIN,
Secretary of War, Richmond:

One regiment, 900 strong, left this morning for East Tennessee. Another will follow as soon as transportation can be procured. All as yet imperfectly armed. Would have moved sooner, but it was impossible to do so. Have written to-day.

W. H. CARROLL,
[4.] *Brigadier-General.*

MEMPHIS AND CHARLESTON RAILROAD OFFICE,
Memphis, November 12, 1861.

Maj. Gen. L. POLK,
Commanding at Columbus:

DEAR SIR: The gun-boat Howard left New Orleans on Sunday morning; will be here to-morrow night. She is compelled to have 2,000

pounds of cannon powder. Captain Hunt has telegraphed Wright at Nashville to send it, but gets no answer. Can't you have it ordered down by passenger train? Commodore Hollins, whom I saw at New Orleans on Saturday, says that rifle powder will not do for cannon. It will burst nine out of ten after a few fires, if used in full charges. He accounts for it by its small grain packing so much closer and occupying so much less space in the gun and its exploding all at once. For instance, closely packed rifle powder to the same weight will not fill more than one-half the space in the gun that very coarse cannon powder will, and the cannon powder, he says, continues to burn clear to the muzzle of the gun, while the rifle powder all ignites instantly and the portion of the gun (very small) immediately surrounding or coming in contact has to bear the force of the entire charge, while the cannon powder has double the length of gun, and hence double the strength of iron, to resist the force of the charge. There was a man here last night who seemed perfectly panic-stricken about Fort Pillow. He said there was only sixty-five small arms there for a regiment of men, and they greatly feared the enemy might seek the river at or below New Madrid and seize one of our boats and run down to Fort Pillow and take it in this defenseless position. I ask your serious consideration to the fully arming and equipping Fort Pillow, and especially putting an able man in its command. There is by no means any security that the enemy will not attempt to take possession of the river below you on the Missouri shore, and then the project of seizing one of our boats and taking the fort would be an easy job if it is in the condition described.

Yours, truly,

[4.] SAM. TATE.

BRISTOL, TENN., *November 13, 1861.*

General A. S. JOHNSTON, C. S. Army,
Bowling Green, Ky.:

SIR: Agreeable to instructions from the Adjutant-General's Office, I have the honor to report that I have been assigned by the War Department (Special Orders, No. 216) to the command of troops to be stationed for the protection of the railroad from this point to Chattanooga, rebuilding bridges, and keeping open the communication. Stovall's battalion, Georgia Volunteers, is hourly expected from Richmond, and a regiment from General Bragg's command is ordered to report at Chattanooga as the force for this service. The country traversed by the road is represented as being in a very disturbed condition. Two bridges have been burned between this and Knoxville, one thence to Chattanooga. The telegraph wire is down. It is currently reported that Andrew Johnson was expected at Greeneville, his place of residence, on Sunday, the 10th, and that his country friends assembled to greet him. They were disappointed. A force of Unionists, some 1,000 strong, is known to be assembled at Elizabethton, on the Watauga, about twenty-five miles from this place, and I propose to move against them at the earliest possible moment. Another force is known to be encamped at Strawberry Plains, well on toward Knoxville. Passengers continue to traverse the road, the only difficulty being detention from the destruction of bridges at the points named.

Very respectfully, sir, your obedient servant,

D. LEADBETTER,
Colonel, Provisional Army, C. S.

[4.]

RICHMOND, *November 14, 1861.*

General L. P. WALKER,
Huntsville, Ala.:

I have sent to General A. S. Johnston 4,500 rifles, being half of all that we have received.

J. P. BENJAMIN,
[4.] *Acting Secretary of War.*

BRIGADE HEADQUARTERS,
Jacksborough, November 14, 1861.

Col. W. S. Statham will march with his regiment immediately for Wartburg and strengthen that position under direction of an engineer officer to be sent with him. Colonel S[tatham] will instruct his working party to follow him as soon as the blockade is completed. He will in his progress procure information of true Southern men, and seize the arms of Union men known to be inimical to Confederate States, and capture their leaders believed to be dangerous men. He will report to me when necessary by express messengers any information of importance.

F. K. ZOLLICOFFER,
[4.] *Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 224. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Richmond, November 16, 1861.

* * * * * * *

III. The designation of the Fourth Regiment of Tennessee Volunteers will hereafter be the Thirty-fourth Regiment of Tennessee Volunteers. The designation of the Fifth Regiment of Tennessee Volunteers will hereafter be the Thirty-fifth Regiment of Tennessee Volunteers. The designation of the Eighth Regiment of Tennessee Volunteers will hereafter be the Thirty-eighth Regiment of Tennessee Volunteers.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
[4.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

MEMPHIS AND CHARLESTON RAILROAD OFFICE,
Memphis, November 16, 1861.

General L. POLK,
Commanding at Columbus, Ky.:

DEAR SIR: I am satisfied, as I wrote you some days ago, that the great battle had to be fought in this valley; that a move was on foot to seize the river below you on the Missouri side and cut off your transportation, and take your boats and try and seize Fort Pillow. I am further satisfied this morning that there will be no fight in Western Missouri; that Hunter is returning his forces as rapidly as possible to Saint Louis from Springfield. The Iron Mountain and Cape Girardeau forces, with those from Springfield, will all be sent as rapidly as possible to Cairo, with all the gun-boats and transports they have, for renewing the attack on you and getting possession of the Mississippi River as

low as Memphis at least. Johnston, I presume, is fully posted, and you and he in full conference. For our safety we look to you. The submarine batteries, I think, are the only security against iron gun-boats.

Yours, truly,

[4.] SAM'L TATE.

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,
Raleigh, N. C., November 16, 1861.

Hon. J. P. BENJAMIN,
Acting Secretary of War:

SIR: The reports from East Tennessee indicate much trouble, but have no doubt received proper attention from your Department. For the last few days I have received numerous communications from the North Carolina counties bordering on East Tennessee asking assistance. I am gratified to state that but very little of the East Tennessee treason has crossed our line; but a border warfare must ensue, and unless our people are protected they may be somewhat affected either by the superiority of the traitors or their artful promises. That portion of North Carolina is now very weak and exposed from the large and undue portion of volunteers furnished from this section. So many have volunteered from some of these counties that it is apprehended there will be a failure of support another year in a county which has heretofore yielded a surplus for other counties. There are now two regiments just organized, the one (Colonel Vance's) from the extreme southwest, or Buncombe, and another regiment just organized from the northwest, or Ashe County, adjoining the district of East Tennessee, where the Unionists are now embodied and threaten our State. I can arm these regiments with some flint-and-steel muskets and some hunting rifles I have bought in the country. Shall I send these regiments to East Tennessee through these two points or station them near the line? I can't anticipate what movement you will prefer; but from representations made to me I must urge the employment of an armed force in or about Ashe County or in East Tennessee contiguous to it, and also on the State line or railroad in East Tennessee between our State and Knoxville.

All the western border of North Carolina are demanding prompt assistance. This is all I can offer. When these regiments are there and equipped they can be easily transferred. I will here allude to the necessity of protecting the salt-works and lead mines bordering on this disaffected region. I would be glad of immediate orders for the two regiments, or I must send them as designated.

Very respectfully,

[4.] HENRY T. CLARK.

MILLEDGEVILLE, *November 17, 1861.*

Hon. J. P. BENJAMIN,
Secretary of War:

I presume you are fully informed of the hostile demonstrations of our enemies in East Tennessee. I think it very important that troops be thrown upon the frontier of Georgia at once, to assist in suppressing the rebellion. May I beg you to direct General Lee to arm Colonels Bailey's and Littlefield's regiments with Enfield rifles, and order them immediately to the line of Tennessee? Please answer.

JOSEPH E. BROWN.

[4.]

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,
Raleigh, N. C., November 18, 1861.

Hon. J. P. BENJAMIN,
Secretary of War:

SIR: The troubles are greatly increasing in East Tennessee, and treason is becoming more bold and more common every day. It is assuming formidable proportions, and, if I am correctly informed, needs a large force, not only to put it down, but to prevent it from overrunning the adjoining country. The border counties of North Carolina are greatly excited, and have already received some visitations, and a few are disaffected. These counties have heretofore contributed largely (beyond their proportion) to our volunteers, so they are peculiarly defenseless, and in some counties not enough left to plant corn. These people are appealing for protection to me. I have two regiments, just formed, one from the northwest and one from the southwest extremity of our State, each asking that the regiment may be sent back to stay the fury of Tennessee treason.

One of these regiments (Twenty-ninth, Colonel Vance) is from Buncombe, and you have just ordered me to send it to Jonesborough, which is very well, but a little farther so, on the same railroad, might put them where they are equally as much needed. The other regiment has just come together, without drill or arms, but they ask to be sent back to their own homes to protect them; besides, their homes are in the midst of the salt-works and the provision mart. Now, we must have arms. Can you let me have 2,000 arms for a regiment of State troops for the war and for a twelve-months' volunteer regiment? Understanding that a large lot had arrived, I make but a small requisition, and that for troops to go at once to East Tennessee or where most needed. We are now reduced to shotguns and unserviceable old muskets. If you can let me have arms for these two regiments (2,000), my rifle factory will then supply me with rifles.

Very respectfully,

HENRY T. CLARK.

[4.]

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,
Nashville, Tenn., November 18, 1861.

V. D. GRONER,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General, Richmond, Va.:

SIR: The inclosed report from the adjutant general's office for the State, it is supposed, will supply the information sought for in your favor of the 11th instant. It is not known where or when the so-called "Fortieth Tennessee Regiment, Provisional Army," was organized, or by whom commanded. Your letter does not state. It is probable that it is one of those mentioned in the report sent you. It is desirable that the numbers of the regiments should harmonize in the State and Confederate Departments, and with that view, as well as to give information, I transmit the within report.

Respectfully,

ISHAM G. HARRIS.

[Inclosure.]

ADJUTANT-GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Nashville, Tenn., November 18, 1861.

His Excellency ISHAM G. HARRIS,
Governor, &c.:

In obedience to your order I report that it appears from the records of this office that the following are the numbers of the regiments of infantry organized by you and turned over to the service of the Confederate States, viz: One hundred and fifty-fourth, Col. Preston Smith; First, Col. George Maney; Second, Col. J. Knox Walker; Third, Col. John C. Brown; Fourth, Col. R. P. Neely; Fifth, Col. W. E. Travis; Sixth, Col. W. H. Stephens; Seventh, Col. Robert Hatton; Eighth, Col. Alfred S. Fulton; Ninth, Col. H. L. Douglass; Tenth, Col. A. Heiman; Eleventh, Col. James E. Rains; Twelfth, Col. R. M. Russell; Thirteenth, Col. John V. Wright; Fourteenth, Col. W. A. Forbes; Fifteenth, Col. Charles M. Carroll; Sixteenth, Col. John H. Savage; Seventeenth, Col. Taz. W. Newman; Eighteenth, Col. J. B. Palmer; Nineteenth, Col. D. H. Cummings; Twentieth, Col. Joel A. Battle; Twenty-first, Col. Ed. Pickett, jr.; Twenty-second, Col. T. J. Freeman; Twenty-third, Col. Mathias Martin; Twenty-fourth, Col. R. D. Allison; Twenty-fifth, Col. S. S. Stanton; Twenty-sixth, Col. John M. Lillard; Twenty-seventh, Col C. H. Williams; Twenty-eighth, Col. John P. Murray; Twenty-ninth, Col. Samuel Powel; Thirtieth, Col. J. W. Head; Thirty-first, Colonel Bradford; Thirty-second, Col. E. C. Cook. I remark about the One hundred and fifty-fourth Regiment, commanded by Colonel Smith, that it was a corporate body previous to our present difficulties, and when the volunteer force was called for it preserved its corporate name and was so accepted.

The officers of the regiments named above were commissioned by you, and hence the order of their numbers. There is no official record of any other regiment numbered by the State, yet the State has others in the Confederate service, viz: at Manassas, Colonel Bate's, Colonel Turney's, and Colonel Vaughn's, who went into said service early in May last; at Bowling Green, Col. B. J. Hill's, who went into service about 1st of September. Under Brigadier-General Carroll, three regiments, commanded, as I am informed, by Colonels White, Looney, and Avery, recently formed and organized, and the regiment commanded by Colonel Churchwell, organized in the month of August. The precise date upon which these regiments entered the Confederate service can only be ascertained from the record at Richmond. The numbers used in the State organization accord with the date of organization, and determine the rank of the officers of the different regiments. If the War Department designates these unnumbered regiments as Tennessee regiments, then properly the next infantry regiment formed should be numbered as desired by the Secretary of War in his request, through favor of Acting Assistant Adjutant-General Groner of the 11th instant, and confusion therein be avoided. With these facts before the Department, the Secretary of War by special order can so arrange the numbers as to conform to those already adopted by the State, and avoid all questions of rank; and to preserve this harmony in future this office will report to the Department, in accordance with the favor of [Acting] Assistant Adjutant-General Groner referred to or any special order the

Secretary of War may make in regard thereto. No mention of the cavalry battalions and artillery companies turned over to the Confederate Government is deemed necessary at this writing.

Respectfully,

W. C. WHITTHORNE,
[4.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 228. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, November 19, 1861.*

* * * * * * *

X. The designation of the Second Regiment Mississippi Volunteers, Col. T. J. Davidson commanding, will hereafter be the Twenty-third Regiment of Mississippi Volunteers.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
[7.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

BRIGADE HEADQUARTERS,
Wartburg, November 20, 1861.

Col. W. B. WOOD,
Knoxville:

SIR: It is of the utmost importance that the ammunition ordered for Colonel Murray's regiment on the 10th, an assortment of tools ordered on the 15th, and pack-saddles ordered on the 10th, be received at the earliest possible hour. Captain Wright telegraphs me that before my order for the ammunition was received he had, on the 6th, under General Johnston's order, sent Murray's ammunition to Knoxville. I presume there is some unaccountable detention on the way. I have not heard from the tools or the pack-saddles. Inclosed I send you copies of the letters ordering them. On the 18th I requested Major Campbell, at Knoxville, to send an intelligent man along the railroad to look for the ammunition, and bring it along with him without delay. I hope he has done so. Please send another intelligent and energetic man to Nashville to hurry up and bring along with him the tools and pack-saddles, particularly the former. I wish to advance into Kentucky, take a position and strengthen it, which I cannot do without the tools. In sending forward these stores it occurs to me it is best to draw for requisite guards from time to time upon your own battalion, until the whole, by companies or otherwise, is transferred to the field of active operations on the Cumberland. When General Carroll reaches Knoxville and has had time and opportunity fully to comprehend the condition of things on and beyond the railroad, and to make proper disposition of his forces, I wish you to join your regiment under my immediate command. We have collected some guns, which I will, by empty commissary wagons, in a few days, send to Knoxville for arming General C's. men.

Very respectfully,

F. K. ZOLLICOFFER,
[7.] *Brigadier-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 232. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, November 21, 1861.*

* * * * * * *

XIII. Capt. W. W. Davis, Alabama Volunteers, will immediately proceed with his company to Pensacola, Fla., and report for duty to General Bragg, commanding.

XIV. The Sam Cooper Rifles, Alabama Volunteers, will immediately proceed to Pensacola, Fla., and report to General Bragg for duty with Colonel Deas' Twenty-second Regiment Alabama Volunteers.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[6.]

CIRCULAR.] HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF PENSACOLA, *Near Pensacola, Fla., November 21, 1861.*

With a view of preserving to our cause the invaluable services of those soldiers he has so long commanded with pride, the general is desirous of reorganizing his old regiments for the war. The advantages to be obtained by the officers and men themselves are so apparent as to give the strongest hope of a large success. But few of us, if any, can contemplate retiring from the field to the inglorious occupation of idly witnessing the labors of our mothers, wives, and daughters nobly working for their defenders in the field. To receive a discharge and go home temporarily, with a view of again enlisting in some other command, will subject the soldier to many annoyances he has probably not contemplated. He will never again be as well satisfied, mixed up, as he will be, with strangers and raw men, where he will have to go through all the drudgery of elementary instruction, so essential to them but irksome to him. All his former acquaintances and esprit de corps will be lost, and he will be looked on as a raw recruit instead of a veteran of one campaign. Above all, he will lose his arms, for the army is now full of men eager to see him depart, that they may secure his gun with which to win a name. To return with an old shotgun, or perhaps with no gun at all, and wait a chance opportunity to secure what has been thrown away will be the fate of those who thus depart. Those who remain may confidently rely on soon being employed actively, if not here at some other point to which they can now be sent, their places being supplied by the new troops; and as far as he can do so, consistently with his sense of duty, the general will allow to those who re-enlist and require it an opportunity to visit home and arrange their business affairs. This indulgence will be granted to re-enlisted men in preference to all others.

1. Companies of not less than sixty-four privates (a larger number would be preferred), with their proper officers, non-commissioned officers, and musicians, will be received and mustered for the war, retaining their present arms and equipments, when they will be discharged from their old engagements and paid off to that date. 2. Such companies will be attached to their old regiments until a sufficient number is obtained to constitute a new regiment, when they will be aggregated, and field officers will be appointed by the President. In making these appointments he will, no doubt, be influenced by a known desire of a large majority of a regiment, ascertained through the proper military

channel; but no elections will be held and no electioneering will be tolerated. Merit, not popularity, will control the selections. Such of his veterans as are willing to join him for the war the general will be proud to receive, as evincing a confidence he has labored to deserve. It may not be his good fortune to lead them against the enemy, but on any field and against any foe he will answer for their conduct, and predict for them a brilliant victory or a glorious death.

By command of Major-General Bragg:

GEO. G. GARNER,
[6.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, November 21, 1861.

His Excellency HENRY T. CLARK,
Raleigh, N. C.:

SIR: Your letter of 18th instant, in regard to the condition of some of the border counties of North Carolina, and asking for arms for two regiments, has been received. I regret that I am not able to fill your requisitions for arms. If we had them to spare they should cheerfully be placed at your disposal for the purpose designated. The supply just received by the Fingal is by no means so large as has been represented. We received but 9,000, and these have been divided between Generals Lee and A. S. Johnston, in whose departments the danger of attack by superior force seemed most imminent. I can assure you, however, that arrangements have been made to secure the safety of Eastern Tennessee and Northwestern North Carolina, and to crush out all treason in that section, which will doubtless prove effectual.

I am, respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. P. BENJAMIN,
[4.] *Acting Secretary of War.*

ORDNANCE OFFICE,
Memphis, November 21, 1861.

Major-General POLK,
Columbus:

SIR: The pressing importance of the events now crowding upon us must be my apology for venturing to submit to your better judgment the following suggestions, which are made by me in the absence of Colonel Hunt, who is now on a brief visit to his plantation below. The attack on Port Royal proves that vessels may and do sometimes pass the heaviest guns of our forts with impunity. The full broadsides of the Richmond were opened on the "turtle" in the fight with Commodore Hollins, and we learn the shot all glanced off. These are the lessons of experience, and the conclusion is irresistible that what can be done on the seaboard can be done on the Mississippi. If wooden vessels can thus pass our heaviest guns and best trained gunners, surely we may conclude that iron-clad steamers can pass any battery we have on the Mississippi. The repulse at Belmont has taught the enemy that his only chance of success is in overwhelming numbers, and I fear they will not again make such a blunder as that made on the 7th instant. The next move [will] probably be made with a formidable force on both sides of the river and also by water. Our people here have full confidence in your ability to repel any attack from the Kentucky side if it be

unaccompanied with an attack by water; but if it be a combined attack by land and water, can your men in the fort stand the shelling from the water side? If not, the question is, what can be done to repel the water attack? If the enemy should send down their iron-clad steamers it is questionable if you have any guns at Columbus to stop them, especially if they pass in the night, and the destruction of Memphis would be worth more to them than the possession of Columbus. In the excitement of the moment your gunners would not hit them once in a hundred shots, and you will be thus exhausting your powder without any advantage. You have ordered the rapid construction of submarine batteries, and this seems now to be regarded by all as our only means of resisting the invasion by water. At a large meeting of our citizens on yesterday I offered a resolution, which was unanimously adopted, and I inclose it with others.* It refers to tendering you all the pecuniary aid that may be immediately required for the construction of these batteries. I did so because I am in a position here to know that the Government has no money here, and that men are getting tired of working without pay. One of our largest contractors for shell must stop in a few days unless he can get money from this Department, and of this there is no prospect now. You cannot expect work expedited without means to pay for it, and regarding, as I do, this submarine-battery plan as worth more for our defense than anything else now, I thought it politic to enlist our capitalists, so that you might have all the cash you could need for the construction of 500 or 1,000, if so many were required.

The resolution was imprudently published in full in the Avalanche, though I do not know that any harm can result from it. If the river can be lined with these batteries above Columbus and one or two boats destroyed, it would most likely stop the invasion by water, as no men are willing to rush upon an unseen, yet known, danger. If the invasion by water is stopped, the invasion on the Missouri side is prevented, for no column would then move down upon New Madrid, with the certainty of being cut off from Cairo by a heavy force thence across the river from Columbus. If we do not prevent this descent by water it will be accompanied by one on the Missouri, as well as the Kentucky side; and New Madrid being seized, Columbus is cut off from the South by water. If these iron boats can pass us, New Madrid is not only seized, but held, and Memphis is open to attack by shot and shell on river and by a land force advancing with the gun-boats on the Arkansas side. With Memphis goes the valley, so far as the towns and plantations on the river are concerned. The interests involved here are far, very far greater than any on the Atlantic seaboard. All the New England States, New York, Pennsylvania, and New Jersey, have access to the ocean, and they do not feel the damages to their commerce and trade which the great Northwest feels in being cut off from the Gulf. Hence the latter will make most desperate efforts to cut their way down this river. On the other hand, where there is one life and $1 involved on our side in the triumph of the enemy on the Potomac, there are five lives and $5 in their triumph down this valley. I allude to these things to show that we may expect our foe to use extraordinary exertions to get control of the river and that every plan should be promptly adopted to prevent it. If fifty batteries will do good, 500 or 1,000 will do more good still, and we are not in a position to count their cost now. If you need aid in finishing 100 in a day instead of twenty our men say you shall have it; and with such assurance, the force now at work upon them can be readily doubled. Allow me, general, to make

* Not found.

another suggestion. We are preparing some of them to go off by electricity. Would it not be wise to have a dozen or more small ones made and test them in the river here? It might be that we should fail in firing them by electricity, and it seems to me that prudence would dictate an experiment here before sinking them at Columbus. It could soon be done. Again, it may be that there is a certain depth of water beyond which a charge of 100 pounds of powder would not be very destructive in its explosion. Then, again, we are making some to fire with the cap and hammer, after Doctor Saunders' plan, and it might be used to test these, too. I beg you will pardon me if in appearance, even, I may seem to be obtruding my opinions upon you, but there can be no harm in your having them before you. In the absence of Colonel Hunt I shall most cheerfully endeavor to fulfill any instructions you may think proper to give upon this subject if you deem it best to increase the force at work upon them or to have any experiment made with them in the river here.

Respectfully,

J. T. TREZEVANT,
Acting Ordnance Officer.

[7.]

HEADQUARTERS,
Springfield, Mo., November 21, 1861.

Col. W. W. MACKALL:

From information gleaned from letters taken from the mails and other sources, I am satisfied it is the intention of the Federal Government to throw into Kentucky 20,000 of the troops taken from this country, and to garrison Sedalia, Rolla, and Jefferson City with the remaining portion.

BEN. McCULLOCH,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

[7.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 25. } HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT No. 1,
New Orleans, November 21, 1861.

* * * * * * *

The Thirteenth Louisiana Regiment, Col. R. L. Gibson, and the Third Mississippi, Col. J. B. Deason, will hold themselves in readiness to proceed at an hour's notice to Columbus, Ky. If not already supplied, they will make requisitions upon the proper department for 100 rounds of ammunition per man, 10 days' rations, and such camp and garrison equipage as may be necessary to fit them for the field. The surgeons of both regiments will provide themselves by requisitions with medical supplies for three months.

* * * * * * *

By command of Major-General Lovell:

JNO. G. DEVEREUX,
Lieutenant and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

[7.]

BRIGADE HEADQUARTERS,
Jamestown, November 22, 1861.

Col. W. B. WOOD, *Knoxville:*

SIR: I have received no dispatches from Knoxville since I left, and do not know whether General Carroll has arrived. I sent back captured prisoners and guns from Wartburg. It is very important the

trenching tools and pack-saddles for which I wrote to Maj. V. K. Stevenson, assistant quartermaster-general, at Nashville, on the 10th, should overtake me soon. Please press it upon his attention. I have yet heard nothing of the ammunition which Captain White says was shipped to Knoxville on the 6th for Colonel Murray, who is really out of ammunition. Colonel Stanton informs me he needs 50,000 musket caps. Can they be forwarded from Knoxville? Give me the current events connected with your expedition against the Tories.

Very respectfully,

F. K. ZOLLICOFFER,
Brigadier-General.

[7.]

O'BANNONVILLE, *November 22, 1861.*

S. COOPER,
Adjutant-General, Richmond:

The enemy commenced firing on us at 9.30 this morning. We are slowly and cautiously returning the fire.

BRAXTON BRAGG.

[6.]

O'BANNONVILLE, *November 22, 1861—1.30 p.m.*

S. COOPER:

Bombardment continues heavy from the enemy, but his firing is wild. Ours slow and deliberate. Nobody hurt and no damage done. Niagara and Colorado firing on McRee. No other ships here.

BRAXTON BRAGG.

[6.]

O'BANNONVILLE, *November 22, 1861.*

General S. COOPER:

Darkness and a rain-storm have stopped the firing. Enemy's fire not effective. Our casualties this evening, 4 killed and 10 wounded, mostly at Fort McRee.

BRAXTON BRAGG.

[6.]

RICHMOND, *November 22, 1861.*

Maj. Gen. BRAXTON BRAGG,
Pensacola:

DEAR GENERAL: Your telegrams received and submitted. All here are looking to you with hope and confidence, and with earnest wishes that yourself and command may be spared in this conflict for other fields of action.

S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General.

[6.]

BRIGADE HEADQUARTERS,
Hopkinsville, Ky., November 23, 1861.

Col. W. W. MACKALL,
Asst. Adjt. Gen., Department No. 1, Bowling Green, Ky.:

COLONEL: I assumed command of the forces at this place on the 19th instant. I hope I shall be able at the end of the week to render

an intelligible report of the strength and condition of the command. It will be by no means favorable as to its condition. I have in all here for duty about 1,800 infantry, 550 mounted men, and 140 artillery. The infantry and cavalry are variously and badly armed; the artillery companies new and undisciplined. The Cumberland artillery has three captains assigned to them by order. The Kentucky battalion has a lieutenant-colonel and major assigned by order. Several companies of the latter have less than the new order legal number. Nine companies are reported here. One company, as appears by the inclosed communication* of Lieutenant-Colonel White, is absent on duty. If the general will order it to this place I can order elections for field officers, if the general advises this as the proper course, or ask the President to appoint. The organization is anomalous—six companies for the war and four for twelve months, as reported. Colonel Forrest arrived with six companies of his cavalry last evening. He reports 400 for duty. I shall send him to the front to drive back the cavalry of the enemy, who are sending large parties through the country to our front and nearly to the border of this county. A force of the enemy, estimated at 500 (reputed at 1,000), landed at Eddyville two days since. Other troops are reported as at Uniontown, and thus with the forces at Rumsey and Ashbysburg, they may contemplate a descent upon us. If truly reported, they may have with them at Ashbysburg some 4,000 to 5,000. I want no assistance in defense, but considering the manner they are posted and the distance from support I do not deem it prudent to advance on either point with infantry. I would send a force to Eddyville, but do not think the enemy contemplate occupying that place, and, as I have not been informed of the force at Dover, I presume there is no danger to them. Much damage is being done to the property of our numerous friends in the country north of this. Many of them are driven from their homes. I shall start Colonel Forrest's command to give them what protection he may from the marauding parties of Jackson. The troops here need drill officers. I hope the general can send at least six for the infantry.

I am, colonel, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

CHAS. CLARK,

[7.] *Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

ORDNANCE OFFICE,
Nashville, Tenn., November 23, 1861.

Col. W. W. MACKALL,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Bowling Green, Ky.:

SIR: We have here the 3,560 Enfield rifles, with 112,000 rounds of ammunition, sent from Savannah. The accouterments, &c., complete, are expected here to-morrow. More rifles are on the way from Savannah, with equipments complete. The Governor says he is to have some of the guns. You will please advise me what number, &c., as also how the shotguns, &c., received are to be disposed of—those brought in by the people of the country around here. I am about out of lead and have no buckshot for the shotguns.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

M. H. WRIGHT,

[7.] *First Lieutenant, Artillery and Ordnance, C. S. Army.*

---

* Not found.

O'BANNONVILLE, *November 23, 1861—10.30 a. m.*

General S. COOPER:

The enemy has just reopened fire. We respond slowly. Their fire is improved, and is very damaging to Fort McRee. We will probably have to yield it, but will struggle to hold out. Other batteries all intact.

BRAXTON BRAGG.

[6.]

O'BANNONVILLE, *November 23, 1861—6 p. m.*

General S. COOPER:

Bombardment just ceased. Continued through the day very deliberately on both sides. We kept the ships at a respectful distance, and McRee has not suffered. Yesterday's damages mostly repaired. Colonel Villepigue is wounded in the arm by fragment of a shell, but maintains his post manfully in command at McRee. Town of Warrington now on fire from hot shot. Navy-yard not much damaged. Not a casualty for the day. Our troops in the highest spirits. Our difficulty is to restrain them.

BRAXTON BRAGG.

[6.]

RICHMOND, *November 24, 1861.*

General BRAXTON BRAGG,
Pensacola:

Your dispatch to General S. Cooper received. We are greatly cheered by your steady and successful defense up to the present time. Lieut. W. L. Powell, of the Navy, a first-class artillerist, has been appointed colonel in Provisional Army, and ordered to report to you that you may assign him to command of one of the forts at Mobile.

J. P. BENJAMIN,
Secretary of War.

[6.]

MORRISTOWN, *November 24, 1861.*

General A. S. JOHNSTON:

I leave for Cumberland Gap to-day to assume command of Eastern District of Kentucky, to which I have been assigned by War Department. What are limits of the district, and what forces are under my command? Have reported to you by letter to day. Telegraphic dispatches will reach me directed to this place.*

G. B. CRITTENDEN,
Major-General.

[7.]

HEADQUARTERS,
Near Phillips', November 25, 1861.

General A. S. JOHNSTON:

DEAR SIR: We are now within ten miles of Monticello; will reach there by noon. General Zollicoffer is fifteen miles in my rear We will concentrate at Monticello on the 26th. There are no Federals nearer

---

*For reply, see Mackall to Crittenden, Vol. VII, p. 706.

than Columbia. We have captured many Lincoln guns since I wrote you last. My command needs yet 150 muskets with bayonets. Could you furnish us. If so, direct Captain Wright at Nashville to furnish us. I will write you soon again.

I am, yours, in haste,

JOHN P. MURRAY,
[7.] *Colonel Twenty-eighth Regiment.*

O'BANNONVILLE, *November 25, 1861—1 p. m.*

S. COOPER,
Adjutant-General, Richmond:

The enemy seems to be satisfied and does not reopen fire. They have fired into our hospital, but my sick had all been removed. Many hot shot and innumerable shells thrown into navy-yard, with comparatively little damage.

BRAXTON BRAGG.
[6.]

O'BANNONVILLE, *November 25, 1861—5 p. m.*

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant-General:

All continues quiet, the enemy's ships keeping at safe distance.

BRAXTON BRAGG.
[6.]

RICHMOND, *November 25, 1861.*

His Excellency ISHAM G. HARRIS,
Nashville, Tenn.:

SIR: Your favor of the 18th instant came duly to hand. The regiments enumerated in the report inclosed have been received as they were numbered by your State. The Fortieth Regiment was organized by the Confederate States. It is commanded by Col. L. M. Walker, and is composed of companies from Alabama, Arkansas, and Tennessee. Col. W. being from your State, as well as a majority of the companies, by direction of the Secretary of War it was styled the Fortieth Tennessee Regiment, and is known as a provisional regiment, in contradistinction to those organized by your State, which are known as volunteer regiments. The other regiments spoken of in your letter were regularly received into C. S. service, and will be numbered from Thirty-four to Forty. The next regiment you organize you will please style the Thirty-third, after which you can commence with Forty-one. It would be impossible to determine the rank of the officers by the number of the regiments, for should a colonel resign, the person elected would be the junior colonel, and his regiment might be the First, in which case under the above rule the designation of the regiment would have to be changed at every promotion. As it causes some inconvenience to regiments to change their numbers after being mustered into service, we are thus solicitous to have them correct at the start. Col. P. Turney's, Col. W. B. Bate's, and Col. J. C. Vaughn's regiments, numbered, respectively, the First, Second, and Third, Provisional Army, have been in service so long it is deemed impolitic to change their designation. The regiments under Col. M. R. Hill, R. F. Looney, &c., will

be provided for in our numbers from Thirty-four to Forty. I will report the field officers of these regiments in a few days.

I am, sir, respectfully, &c.,

V. D. GRONER,
[7.] *Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HDQRS. FIRST DIVISION, WESTERN DEPARTMENT,
Columbus, Ky., November 25, 1861.

Governor HARRIS,
Nashville, Tenn.:

Fifteen thousand re-enforcements of the enemy had reached Cairo, and others were at Saint Louis, awaiting transportation, on Saturday. They commenced returning up the river to-day. We have information that General Price is advancing on Saint Louis. This explains the counter-movement, and I think it will prevent the threatened movement on this place until the winter will close in. We have about completed our defenses, making this place impregnable when sustained with gun-boat fleet and with forces near Union City. You may now take time to organize your forces, gather your arms, and largely increase the volunteer forces, holding over the country the call for the militia. Many men will volunteer to avoid the odium of being forced into the service. I deem this important information for you to possess, that you may shape your course accordingly.

GID. J. PILLOW,
[7.] *Brigadier-General, C. S. Army, Commanding.*

ENGINEER'S OFFICE, WESTERN DEPARTMENT,
Nashville, November 26, 1861.

Lieut. Col. W. W. MACKALL,
Asst. Adjt. Gen., Hdqrs. Western Dept., Bowling Green, Ky.:

SIR: Your telegraph in reference to the batteries at Clarksville just received. I made special inquiries when at Clarksville about the high-water mark, and from information there obtained I was satisfied that the site selected for the battery at the mouth of Red River was a few feet above highest water, although a small depression in rear of it has had a few inches of water over it at the time of extraordinary rise in the river, say once in seven years. The rampart is raised three feet and a half above the natural ground. I will write at once to Mr. E. B. Sayers, civil engineer in charge of the works being constructed at Clarksville, and direct him to make further inquiries and report at once to me.

Your obedient servant,

J. F. GILMER,
[7.] *Major and Chief Engineer, Western Department.*

O'BANNONVILLE, *November 26, 1861—6 p. m.*

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant-General, Richmond:

The enemy's ships keep at a respectful distance, and Fort Pickens preserves an ominous silence. We are ready at all points.

BRAXTON BRAGG.

[6.]

NEW ORLEANS, *November 27, 1861.*

Hon. J. P. BENJAMIN:

I have sent the Thirteenth Louisiana and Third Mississippi Regiments, 1,600 men, to Columbus.

[7.] M. LOVELL.

BRIGADE HEADQUARTERS,
Thirteen Miles west of Monticello, November 28, 1861.

Col. W. S. STATHAM:

SIR: A note from Colonel Stanton informs me that he has not yet crossed the river, and he has a rumor that the enemy are re-enforced at Camp Goggin. When your regiment joins, and Colonel Murray's, you will assume command of the whole. Possess yourself of all the information they can communicate, and act as your judgment may direct with reference to the expedition proposed by Colonel Stanton.

Very respectfully,

F. K. ZOLLICOFFER,
Brigadier-General.

P. S.—We will move up to Monticello to-morrow.

[7.]

JACKSON, [*November*] *28, 1861.*

Maj. Gen. A. SIDNEY JOHNSTON:

I have ordered troops to assemble at Corinth and Grenada. Considerable armed force now at these rendezvous. Order supplies for them. I am arming the companies called out under your first requisition as fast as possible.

[7.] JOHN J. PETTUS.

MEMPHIS AND CHARLESTON RAILROAD OFFICE,
Memphis, November 30, 1861.

E. W. MUNFORD, Esq.,
(On General Johnston's staff,)
Bowling Green, Ky.:

DEAR SIR: Permit me to say to you that our people are very much exercised about General Pillow being in supreme command at Columbus. His daily sensation dispatches keep the country in alarm and commotion. If General Polk is not well enough to take command, I pray General Johnston will put some man of more prudence there. No one here has the slightest confidence in Pillow's judgment or ability, and if the important command of defending this river is to be left to him, we feel perfectly in the enemy's power. I know General Johnston has so much to do and think about, he may not feel as we do about this Columbus command. My own opinion is the main attack will be made there, and that soon. Their iron gun-boats can pass any battery on shore, and we do feel uneasy here and are doing all in our power to aid our army. The battle of Belmont has not in the least changed public opinion about Pillow.

Your friend,

[7.] SAM. TATE.

HDQRS. SECOND DIV., CENTRAL ARMY OF KENTUCKY,
Bowling Green, December 1, 1861.

Col. W. W. MACKALL,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Bowling Green, Ky.:

SIR: I respectfully suggest the following organization of the Kentucky troops: First Brigade to be composed of the Second (Hanson's), Fourth (Trabue's), and Fifth (Hunt's) Regiments, to be commanded by Brig. Gen. J. C. Breckinridge. Second Brigade to be composed of the Third (Thompson's), Sixth (Lewis'), and Seventh (Burnett's) Regiments. I would suggest as commander of the Second Brigade the appointment of Col. John Preston as brigadier-general. Should no appointment of brigadier be made, I would suggest that Hanson, the senior colonel, be exchanged with Thompson into the Second Brigade.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. B. BUCKNER,
[7.] *Brigadier-General, Commanding Second Division.*

BRIGADE HEADQUARTERS,
Mill Springs, December 1, 1861.

Col. W. S. Statham and Major Landis will march with their commands to-night so as to reach the position opposite camp of the enemy near Waitsborough before day to-morrow morning. They will take with them and give support to four pieces of Captain Rutledge's artillery, under command of Lieutenants Falconnet and Wheeler. Lieutenant-Colonel McClellan with three companies of his battalion, and Captain Rowan with his squadron, will be in reserve near the position by sunup.

By order of Brigadier-General Zollicoffer:

P. B. LEE,
[7.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

COLUMBUS, KY., *December 1, 1861.*

This is a war of defense (on our part). This defense is reduced to a defense of the highways of commerce and travel. The Mississippi is the most important of all, cutting, as it does, three States and part of another from the main body. The army under General Polk has for its object the holding of the river, not that of conquest, unless the conquest attempted would insure the safety of the river and defeat, not involve, its loss. General Polk's army cannot afford a defeat. All our efforts should be directed to the holding our advanced position at Columbus. To do this no time should be lost in finishing, arming, and manning the works at New Madrid and Island No. 10; also securing the defense of some point on the Paducah Railroad, and, lastly, a small force should hold Hickman, Ky.

Respectfully submitted.

J. P. McCOWN,
Brigadier-General.

I fully concur with the above.

B. F. CHEATHAM.
[7.] *Brigadier-General, C. S. Army.*

COLUMBUS, KY., *December 2, 1861.*

Maj. Gen. L. POLK,
Commanding First Division, Western Department:

GENERAL: Having been requested by you to put in writing the opinion I gave you yesterday with reference to the proposition made by Brigadier-General Pillow of an attack upon Cairo and the gun-boats now receiving their armament, I have the honor of submitting the following: The movement under consideration can only be accomplished by an attack upon the boats of the enemy by our river navy, and at the same moment by a demonstration upon Paducah, Holt's fort [Fort Holt], and Bird's Point; 4,000 men are required for the false attack upon Paducah, 3,500 for that upon Holt's fort [Fort Holt], and the same number for that upon Bird's Point; in all, 11,000 men. The whole force under your command being 14,000 men, it would only leave 3,000 men for the defense of Columbus. This force is insufficient to hold this place should an attack be made upon it during the expedition. Should the projected expedition fail and our troops be defeated, Columbus with its large supplies, ordnance, &c., might probably fall into the hands of the enemy, leaving the valley of the Mississippi without protection, and the cities of Memphis, Vicksburg, Natchez, Baton Rouge, and New Orleans seriously threatened. I conceive that the Confederate States Government and the whole population of the valley look upon you as the guardian of the modern Thermopylæ of the South. This post of honor must not be abandoned and the cause we defend jeopardized by any movement whose success is not perfectly sure. We cannot afford at the present time to be defeated. Should it prove successful, I fully understand the immense advantages of the proposed expedition—capture or destruction of the enemy's gun-boats, capture of the stronghold from which they may pounce upon our river cities and destroy them, are immense results, for which I would be willing to sacrifice many valuable lives should it be demonstrated beforehand that such an expedition might offer chances of success. Far from it. I contend that it is impracticable with the forces at our disposal and the enemy's means of resistance. Cairo is a strongly fortified point, defended by numerous batteries and a force of 20,000 men; Holt's fort [Fort Holt] flanks the fire of the city's batteries, and three well-armed gun-boats, ready at any moment, day and night, add much to the efficiency of the defense. The force at Holt's fort [Fort Holt] is estimated at 3,500 men; that at Paducah at 10,000; that at Bird's Point at 3,500. Therefore, with a force of 11,000 men, and a few river boats liable to be disabled by a single shot, it is proposed that we should attack a strongly intrenched force of 34,500 men. The risks attending such an expedition are too great, and the lives of our volunteers too valuable to be recklessly sacrificed. I now admit, for the sake of argument, that we should capture the boats and occupy Cairo, Bird's Point, and Paducah. Now the military question becomes a political one; our defensive policy becoming an aggressive one, the war will put on another face. Hundreds of men will volunteer from the Western, Northern, and Eastern States to wrench from us the possession of their soil. It is not my mission to examine this question. I here merely allude to it to show its vital importance.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. TRUDEAU,
Brigadier-General.

[7.]

COLUMBUS, KY., *December 2, 1861.*

Remarks made for the defense of the river the same evening. I repeat it, the country expects us to hold Columbus against all the forces the enemy will shortly bring to capture it. More men are needed to re-enforce our army; the gunners must be drilled to artillery practice; the smaller calibers must be abandoned, as they can make no impression upon the enemy's iron-clad gun-boats, and 128-pounders throwing solid spherical shot mounted in their place. I do not hesitate to say that four 128-pounders—three upon the bluffs on this side, one upon the Missouri side at the point in a small Maximilian tower—and one 15-inch gun would alone sink any iron-clad vessel. To this armament I would add, in order to prevent the rapid movements of the steamers, especially at night, the stockade of the river to be established so as to keep the fleet under the fire of our heavy guns. A few torpedoes in the river would add much to the efficiency of the defense. With those means I do not feel the least hesitation in saying, and no military man who has seen service will contradict me, that the descent of the river would be rendered impossible, and such is our object.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. TRUDEAU,
Brigadier-General.

[7.]

HEADQUARTERS FIRST BRIGADE, THIRD DIVISION,
Columbus, Ky., December 2, 1861.

Maj. Gen. L. POLK,
Commanding Western Department:

GENERAL: Having been present at the reading of a proposition submitted to your consideration by General Pillow, in which it was proposed that within the next five days a forward movement with the troops now under your command at this place, assisted by the naval force under Commodore Hollins, should be made toward Cairo for the purpose of capturing that place and destroying the enemy's property in and about the same, and it having been intimated to me that the opinion of field officers under your command would not be objectionable, I take the liberty of thus obtruding mine upon your notice. With all due respect for and confidence in the gallantry and judgment of General Pillow, my opinion is adverse to the proposed movement. Regarding as I do the holding of this place as of the first and most vital importance, being, as it undoubtedly is, the key to the Mississippi Valley, with all its wealth and military resources, I deem any movement which would materially weaken this point, or jeopardize our great interests here, as most objectionable. That 12,000 men (the number proposed), distributed as they must necessarily be for the object contemplated, is, in my opinion, considering the distance, bad roads, and to them severe weather, a number altogether insufficient for a successful attack on places as strongly situated, while it would leave this point utterly untenable against any vigorous attack from the enemy, and would, in the event of failure, leave our already scanty force in a very unreliable condition to repulse the heavy force we have every reason to believe would be precipitated upon us by the enemy. Supposing the expedition successful, our loss, which we cannot well replace, would be large; and while we could scarcely expect to hold those places under ordinary circumstances, we would have inaugurated what the enemy with great plausibility would denominate an aggressive war, thus

placing the strongest possible argument in his power with which to stimulate their masses into enthusiastic and energetic action against us. Their leaders, now fast falling into disrepute, would talk largely and piteously of citizens murdered, women ravished, dwellings burned, and life and property ruthlessly and wantonly destroyed by these Southern invaders on Northern soil. Believe me, sir, when I wish to impress these things on your mind, that they are my solemn convictions, and that appeals made to a brave people, backed by such arguments, would be irresistible; that a whole population containing 2,000,000 or 3,000,000 of people who are now looking on this war at least in a doubtful light, and who have up to this time furnished, in comparison to their means, but a meager support to our enemy, would at once throw off this garb of quasi neutrality and rush to arms to repel their invaders. Once in arms and organized, they will under any circumstances prove troublesome customers, but flushed with victory and led on by bold, bad men, God only knows where their course down the valley of the Mississippi would or could be stopped. I hope the general will pardon these crude opinions characteristically offered, and believe me,

Very respectfully, his obedient servant,

S. F. MARKS,

[7.] *Colonel, Commanding First Brigade, Third Division.*

ADJUTANT-GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Nashville, Tenn., December 2, 1861.

Col. W. W. MACKALL,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

SIR: For the information of the commanding general I am instructed to inform you that Governor Harris has ordered the new volunteers to rendezvous at Camp Trousdale until 5,000 troops are assembled there; then the new camp to be selected by Major Gilmer will be occupied. Provisions have been forwarded to Camp Trousdale with a view to supply the number of men indicated. The winter quarters at this camp may also be used for the accommodation of these troops; and as many as 7,000 might perhaps be then comfortably provided for. About twenty companies, in addition to those at Camp Trousdale, are under orders for that place. The reasons why the Governor has thus ordered the volunteers to Trousdale are, first, on account of facilities for their accommodation there, and secondly, because at the time the order was given no other place for an encampment had been even examined.

Yours, truly,

B. R. JOHNSON,

[7.] *Acting Brigadier-General.*

ADJUTANT AND INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Richmond, December 4, 1861.

Maj. Gen. BRAXTON BRAGG,
Commanding, &c., Pensacola, Fla.:

GENERAL: The Secretary of War directs that you be informed with regard to your indorsement on the communication of Lieutenant-Colonel Loomis of the 19th ultimo, forwarded by you, that the Government will gladly accept all troops offered for the war, notwithstanding

the deficiency of arms referred to. General Withers has been authorized by the Secretary to aid Lieutenant-Colonel Loomis in completing his regiment.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. H. CHILTON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[6.]

RICHMOND, *December 4, 1861.*

General POLK,
Columbus, Ky.:

GENERAL: I suppose my letters to Lieutenant Brown (written, one about the 3d, the other some two weeks ago) on submarine batteries have miscarried. Assuming that you would want them for the river at Columbus, I have been pushing them forward. I shall have by the end of this week six all ready to be filled and planted. An unexpected run of good luck has enabled me to do this. I have twenty-five under way, all of which, if, in spite of the drift-wood and other habits of the Mississippi, they can be made to answer for that river, are at your service. I wrote Brown a full description of them. He will know how to plant them. If I can find time, when they are ready I should like to come myself and see that everything is right. The tanks, such as I have already sent to Memphis as samples for Lieutenant Brown, will, I fear, have to go as freight through Georgia, on account of our burnt bridges. Still, I suppose that these tanks may be sent from here sooner than they can be made in Memphis. At any rate, I shall hurry them on with all dispatch unless you direct otherwise.

Yours, very truly,

M. F. MAURY.

[7.]

KNOXVILLE, EAST TENN., *December 4, 1861.*

Hon. J. P. BENJAMIN,
Secretary of War, Richmond:

DEAR SIR: With great respect for you individually, and an earnest desire to serve the Confederate States to the extent of our ability with our lives and our property, we notify you that unless certain unbearable evils are at once corrected we shall cease to run any trains on the roads of which we are the presidents on and after the 15th instant. We are forced to this position from considerations entirely unavoidable on our part. The military, influenced by no more patriotism than ourselves, have for days past, and without the least necessity for so doing, taken possession of the running of our trains, ordering them out in the face of incoming trains, thereby endangering the lives of all on board and hazarding the property of individuals and the company. Moreover, the Quartermaster-General has assumed to dictate tariffs for Government freights at such ruinous rates as will in a short time break down every railroad company in the South. Without boring you with a detail of the multitude of good and sufficient reasons for the course we adopt, we will just say that while we are held responsible for the lives and property in our charge in the management of these roads, the movements of the trains and the control of the finances of the company are ordered by men incompetent, irresponsible, and reckless—maybe very good military men, but certainly very bad railroad managers. We

are unwilling longer to assume such responsibilities or to sacrifice whatever reputation we may have by continuing identified with roads so controlled. For eight months now we have labored night and day (with the halter of the Lincolnites around our necks and our lives and property in jeopardy) as good, true, and loyal citizens for the Confederate States, and do not consider that we are any the less loyal now in placing these responsibilities in your hands. The burnt bridges are in a very forward state of rebuilding, and will give others you may send here to take our places but little trouble to complete. We also advise you to send here good engine runners and machinists. Our men cannot be kept here much longer in present condition of things, feeling that their lives are constantly in the hands of an inconsiderate and reckless soldiery.

Respectfully, yours,

C. WALLACE,
President East Tennessee and Georgia Railroad Company.
JNO. R. BRANNER,
[7.] *President East Tennessee and Virginia Railroad Company.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 256. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Richmond, December 5, 1861.

* * * * * * *

XI. Capt. Joshua Morse will proceed with his company of volunteers from Memphis, Tenn., to Mobile, Ala., with as little delay as practicable, taking along the arms and accouterments of the company. He will report for duty to Colonel Buck, of whose Twenty-fourth Regiment Alabama Volunteers his company will form a part. The company arms will be repaired at Mobile or at Mount Vernon Arsenal, as may be most convenient.

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
[6.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS,
Knoxville, December 5, 1861.

General A. S. JOHNSTON,
Commanding Second Division, Bowling Green, Ky.:

GENERAL: I am just in receipt of a dispatch from Hon. J. P. Benjamin, stating that all guns at the different points in the West are at your disposal. For six weeks I have labored unceasingly to have my command armed, and have in the time managed to procure only about 400 flint-lock muskets, rifles, and double-barrel shotguns. The insurrection in this part of Tennessee demands a prompt and vigorous policy. I have the men, but no arms. All my armed force are now in Cocke County, where some 400 or 500 Unionists are in arms against the Government. An armed force is needed to disperse a like number of traitors in Hancock County, who are throwing up intrenchments three miles west of Sneedville, and are in communication with Kentucky. You can readily perceive the great need my command is in for arms. To some extent it is becoming somewhat demoralized, solely, too, from not having them. I have at Nashville, Pulaski, Murfreesborough, and Memphis some 2,000 rifles, sent to those places to be repaired, which, when finished, I will (if you should [furnish] others) turn over to you, or send those back which you may furnish me. If my troops could get

armed, in a few weeks they would be ready to move to some other field of operation. East Tennessee would demand but a passing notice. As it is, however, I am compelled to disperse one force of traitors at a time. There are under my command about 4,000 troops, and companies daily tendering their services. An effective force of from 5,000 to 6,000 could be moved to any point in a short time if arms could be had.

Please give this your immediate attention.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

W. H. CARROLL,

[7.] *Brigadier-General, C. S. Army.*

BRIGADE HEADQUARTERS,
Hopkinsville, Ky., December 5, 1861.

Lieut. Col. W. W. MACKALL:

COLONEL: Colonel Forrest has just returned from a ten-days' scout with 300 men to the front as far as Morganfield, Union County. No forces were heard of (of the enemy) this side Green River except 415 of Jackson's cavalry, who were within ten miles of him, but did not follow. His written report is not yet received. By a prisoner to the enemy, who escaped from Calhoun, I have the following of the strength of the enemy when their forces from Ashbysburg, &c., were concentrated there to resist the supposed movement of General Breckinridge. From the character of the man and the manner of obtaining his information I believe it to be reliable. McHenry's infantry regiment, 630, nearly all for duty; Shackelford's infantry regiment, 710, 500 for duty; Hawkins' infantry regiment, 700; Cruft's infantry regiment, 800 (or 900), nearly all for duty; Jackson's cavalry, 550; battery of four field guns. They were all concentrated at Calhoun a week ago. They may have recrossed since. Colonel Forrest brought in two prisoners of war (acknowledged). Where shall I send them?

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

CHAS. CLARK,

[7.] *Brigadier-General, Commanding at Hopkinsville.*

NASHVILLE, *December 5, 1861.*

General A. S. JOHNSTON:

This will be presented by Captains Shaw and Lawson, who visit you for the purpose of conferring about the propriety of constructing a gun-boat for the Cumberland River, or, rather, to convert a steamboat to that use. Of the efficacy of such a means of defense we are not competent to decide, but we are persuaded that it would be of great utility, and from the present aspect of affairs we are strongly convinced that this river needs every means of defense practicable. These gentlemen have had a good deal of experience in steam-boating, but what familiarity they have with this species of craft we do not know.

Respectfully,

NEILL S. BROWN.
W. G. HARDING.

[First indorsement.]

I am deeply impressed with the importance of Confederate gun-boats on both the Cumberland and Tennessee Rivers, and shall be much pleased to see the policy adopted.

ISHAM G. HARRIS.

[Second indorsement.]

I know the bearer, and have confidence in his skill and energy, and feel the necessity of gun-boats.

V. K. STEVENSON.

[Third indorsement.]

Major GILMER,
Chief Engineer, Nashville:

Report on this proposition.* Keep in view the best defense of the river, with the amount of guns we may hope to command. The best defense is wanted.

By order of General Johnston:

W. W. MACKALL,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[7.]

MEMPHIS, *December 5, 1861.*

Major-General POLK,
Columbus, Ky.:

This morning I succeeded in having nineteen of my improved submarine batteries forwarded to Columbus by rail. I had hoped that the entire order for fifty would have been by this time completed, so that I could have been present and supervised their deposit in the river. I have previously sent to Colonel Richmond the plan I proposed to submerge them. Commodore Hollins will understand it, and of course place them in such manner as will not for the present endanger the navigation of the river by the vessels under his command. The cases are to be charged with powder (twenty-five pounds) when ready for submerging. The levers are only to be screwed in after the anchor and weight are properly deposited in the bed of the river with the cordage attached to the cases. Without the levers in it would be almost next to an impossibility to explode one, so that they can be handled with perfect safety even when charged with powder. I find it will be necessary to remain here for the present to supervise the construction of the remaining batteries, as I wish to see that each one is perfect before being forwarded.

Hoping that you will give instructions for the deposit in the river of those already shipped, and that the result will be a success, I remain, respectfully, your obedient servant,

[7.] A. L. SAUNDERS.

NEW ORLEANS, *December 6, 1861.*

General L. POLK,
Columbus, Ky.:

DEAR SIR: From conversation with a gentleman here from Evansport I learn they are building protections to their gunners over all their batteries by putting up a sloping shed of heavy timber, and covering them with earth and sod two to three feet thick, and lining the front sill with heavy iron—say railroad bars. I think it an excellent plan, and will protect your gunners perfectly from the enemy's shot and shell. I regret to see Benjamin Morgan and Steele here (in New Orleans). They arrived here last night, over a week out from Columbus by boat.

---

* For Gilmer's report, see Vol. VII, p. 748.

At such times as these, when their services are so much needed at Columbus to watch the enemy's movements, I was mortified, and I fear they are doing no good, and I have heard, too, that they drank too much. I regret to say this, but duty to my country and to you, sir, demands it of me. Look out and you will soon see. There are more spies in the country than I ever saw. Try and stop all communication with the North is the best remedy, and then hang such as get over here as spies. Don't turn any more men over to Memphis Safety Committee unless you want them turned loose.

Your friend,

[7.] SAM. TATE.

MOBILE, *December 7, 1861.*

General C. J. McRAE:

DEAR GENERAL: I have not written you because I knew you had on hand as much as you could reasonably be expected to attend to. I had hoped, however, to hear from you, but have not been much disappointed in not doing so. Not to occupy your time unnecessarily, I will be brief in what I have now to say. Nothing has been done toward constructing the telegraph line to Meridian since the suspension of my order by the Secretary of War. Nothing will be done, in my opinion, by those who caused my order to be suspended. When the consequences of this unnecessary delay shall be made manifest I shall desire you to bear testimony to the fact that they cannot be attributed to my neglect or incompetency. The steamer Lewis, from New Orleans to this place, loaded with sugar and molasses, was captured by one of the enemy's gun-boats. The engineer, Haley, has returned to this place and been questioned by me. From him I learn that Ship Island is covered with barrels (sugar, molasses, turpentine, and resin) and live-stock. A regular steam-packet runs from that place to New York every two weeks to carry off the freight. Expeditions were sent out every night, which he was satisfied were to keep up regular intercourse with the shore. The character of the lumber and live-stock satisfied him that neither came from the North. The Lewis was captured on Friday, and he saw New Orleans papers of Thursday's date on the gun-boat. More rapid delivery than by our mails. Our gun-boats in the sound are not worth the wood they burn. They only serve as an excuse for an expenditure of the Confederate money.

The trade with New Orleans through the sound could be kept open and safe. It is not now, and, in my judgment, never will be under present management. The C. S. naval officers having charge of the Alert and launches, from Lieutenant Johnson down, I would not feed for their services. The whole thing, present and proposed, is a most absurd and childish farce. For God's sake get the creatures sent somewhere else to play their antics. They make our cause appear ridiculous and serve as a powerful provocation to Lincolnism. Can you not aid me in getting some 10-inch projectiles sent me for the 10-inch columbiads at Morgan and Gaines? I want 1,000 shell and 1,000 shot. Colonel Gorgas has manifested a most kindly feeling for Mobile, and a word from you will, I think, induce him to send off from the Tredegar Works the shot and shell wanted. We are in no condition to repel a serious attack. I have done—I am doing—all in my power. I cannot make powder nor shell and shot for 10-inch columbiads. Brig. Gen. L. P. Walker has reported to me for duty. In what am I profited? Is this the assistance promised me? You are informed as to the condition

of this command; can nothing be done? If real help cannot be sent save me from the curse of the name without the substance. I have not ordered down the force to Pascagoula because I learned after you left here that General Lovell's department embraced the entire State of Mississippi in addition to that of Louisiana. Write me when you have time.

Very truly, your friend,

J. M. WITHERS.

[Indorsement.]

Secretary of War for attention.

A part of the case as stated falls under the control of General Bragg, and another part under that of General Lovell. You will also note the complaint in relation to the telegraph line to Meridian. The shot and shell can, I hope, be cast in Alabama.

[6.] J. D.

HEADQUARTERS,
Knoxville, December 7, 1861.

Gen. A. S. JOHNSTON,
Comdg. Second Div., C. S. Army, Bowling Green, Ky.:

GENERAL: I wrote you yesterday giving a detailed account of the proceedings of my command in East Tennessee. Since nothing of special interest has transpired, except a little skirmishing in the neighborhood of Morristown by a detachment under Major Monsarrat, which resulted in his dispersing the traitors and capturing about thirty of them, among whom are supposed to be several miscreants who were engaging in burning the bridges. I also have the satisfaction to report the arrest of the notorious Brownlow, which was effected yesterday. He is now in jail. To-day I send to Tuscaloosa, Ala., under an armed escort (in obedience to instructions received from the Secretary of War) about thirty prisoners who were taken in arms against the Government to be held as prisoners of war. My brigade is very much in need of arms, and it is the urgent necessity of the case that compels me to again annoy you with the subject. I have well-formed suspicions of an effort being on foot for a thorough organization of the disloyalists in East Tennessee and the bordering counties of North Carolina. The present inefficiency of my command, owing to the want of arms, renders it impossible for me to meet the exigencies which would inevitably arise if such a state of things as I intimate above should develop itself in this part of the State. There are in East Tennessee under my command some 7,000 men, including my original brigade. Of these only about 1,000 are efficiently armed and on a thorough war footing. You will readily perceive the absolute necessity of an energetic effort being made to supply this deficiency, which unless speedily remedied must entail mischief to our cause in East Tennessee. This letter will be delivered to you by Maj. J. C. Holland, of my staff, who will confer with you on all subjects mentioned above, and will cheerfully give you any further information connected with the movements of the forces under my command.

I have the honor to be, general, your obedient servant,

W. H. CARROLL,
[7.] *Brigadier-General, C. S. Army.*

BRIGADE HEADQUARTERS,
Hopkinsville, Ky., December 7, 1861.

Lieut. Col. W. W. MACKALL,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Bowling Green:

COLONEL: I received an order this morning from General Hardee by telegraph to attack the Federal forces marching toward Russellville. If there had been any such force they would have been attacked by me without waiting orders. The object of this communication is to inquire as to my relative rank, and whose orders I am bound to obey. The rank of Generals Hardee and Buckner is so variously reputed in the papers of the day that I sometimes might be lead to suppose that one of them commanded the Army.

I am, colonel, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

CHAS. CLARK,
[7.] *Commanding at Hopkinsville.*

C. S. ENGINEER OFFICE,
Nashville, Tenn., December 7, 1861.

Lieut. Col. W. W. MACKALL,
Adjutant-General, Hdqrs. West. Dept., Bowling Green, Ky.:

SIR: For the information of the commanding general I have to report that the agents employed under the sanction of Governor Harris to engage the services of negroes from their masters to work on the intrenchments for defending the city of Nashville against land approach have failed to procure a force at all adequate to the magnitude of the work contemplated. In fact, the number of hands is insignificant, and the agents report that it will be impracticable to procure them at this time, as the negroes in the vicinity of this city are hired out until the end of this year and not now under the control of their masters. It is not probable, therefore, that any material progress can be made in the construction of the proposed defenses during the present month unless other labor can be applied. It is to be feared, too, that the call for military service has taken so large a proportion of the laboring classes from this community that it will be difficult, if at all possible, to procure white laborers at any price that will be reasonable.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. F. GILMER,
[7.] *Major and Chief Engineer, Western Department.*

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, December 8, 1861.

S. D. WEAKLEY, Esq.,
Tuscumbia, Ala.:

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge receipt of your favor of 22d* ultimo, in which you inform me of your purpose and that of the fellow-members of your committee to send 5,000 volunteers, armed with their own guns, to garrison the defenses of the Tennessee River. This you state to be done with the concurrence and approbation of General Pillow, and you request that instructions be sent to Mr. Dickson, as quartermaster, and Mr. Abernathy, as commissary, for the supply of transportation and subsistence for the troops thus to be levied. In reply, I

---

*See Vol. VII, p. 692.

beg to say that the Government fully appreciates and acknowledges the patriotism which has dictated the offer of your committee and will most gladly avail itself of your services in the raising of the forces you propose to enlist, but the powers of the Secretary of War are not unlimited. He is as much bound to administer his Department in obedience to the will of Congress as expressed in the laws as any other citizen. You will, therefore, fully understand how much I regret being forced to inform you that I cannot give the orders nor recognize the appointments referred to. By law quartermasters and commissaries can only be appointed to regiments after they are mustered into service. Supplies of any kind can only be furnished to troops after enlistment. I inclose you a circular of the Department giving information about the law on this subject, and beg that you will, in accordance with its terms, raise any number of companies, battalions, or regiments that you can collect for the purpose you indicate. The only limitation is that the men must be armed and that their enlistment be for not less than twelve months. Enlistments for the war would be infinitely preferred. As fast as your men are enlisted let them organize into companies by the election of captains and other officers, and as fast as they are organized we will muster them into service and furnish all supplies.

Hoping you will be able to do this to the full extent of the 5,000 volunteers required, and renewing my thanks for your zeal in our cause, I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. P. BENJAMIN,
[7.] *Secretary of War.*

NASHVILLE, *December 9, 1861.*

General JOHNSTON:

A reliable gentleman from Jackson County just arrived says that Zollicoffer is surrounded in neighborhood of Steigall's Ferry, on the Cumberland River. Bramlette with 6,000 men in his rear.

ISHAM G. HARRIS.
[7.]

KNOXVILLE, *December 9, 1861.*

General A. S. JOHNSTON:

Letter from General Zollicoffer just received, dated 6th, says that two regiments of his command and a battalion of cavalry have crosssd Cumberland River. Six guns posted on the other side, and infantry pickets two miles from the river. Is fortifying his position strong. A regiment and a battery moves in the morning to join him.

A. S. CUNNINGHAM,
[7.] *Assistant Adjutant-General*

RICHMOND, *December 10, 1861.*

Brig. Gen. S. R. ANDERSON,
Huntersville, Ky.:

SIR: I am instructed to say, in reply to your letter of the 1st instant, requesting to be transferred to Kentucky, that as the best interests of

the service imperatively demand the presence of your brigade elsewhere, your wishes cannot at this time be complied with, however much under ordinary circumstances the Government might desire to gratify you.

Very respectfully, &c.,

R. H. CHILTON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[7.]

RICHMOND, *December 11, 1861.*

Col. W. D. STUART,
Abingdon:

Proceed with your regiment to Pound Gap and report to General H. Marshall. The quartermaster's department is ordered to furnish transportation.

S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General.

[7.]

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,
Nashville, Tenn., December 11, 1861.

General A. S. JOHNSTON,
Commanding Western Department:

The Governor in calling for the militia of the State in obedience to your wishes stated that he preferred and was anxious to organize a volunteer force in lieu of the militia. Not only from the increased length of service, but in every other view of the question, was this force the desirable one. In order to secure every man who was disposed to volunteer, he authorized volunteers to be sent forward to rendezvous in squads. Again, it not unfrequently happens that full companies, by voluntary assent of its members, are made and reported to the Governor, and as such accepted and ordered to rendezvous, but when marching orders are being executed some of these members decline, from sickness or other reasons, to come forward, thus reducing the company below the minimum required by law. In both cases the men are here, or rather at rendezvous. The officers appointed to muster under existing orders from you do not feel at liberty to inspect and muster these incomplete organizations, and hence the force is without any controlling authority, there being no authority in the State laws to hold them, the only power being to return them to their homes, recognize them as militia, and govern them accordingly, a result to be avoided if possible. Besides the disastrous influence of a return home, we could only secure a force inferior in time of service. The Governor has proposed that these troops be mustered in. If squads, then consolidated into companies as soon as it may be done. If near in number to a full organization, that such time be allowed to bring up the absent as will insure a perfect company, and on failure that their organization be ignored, and that then they shall be treated and consolidated as squads. If allowed to remain without being sworn in, then, because of the utter absence of military or other authority to detain them, it is apprehended that their numbers will be decreased by voluntary absences, some returning home, others seeking service in regular mustered troops. In fact, to speak frankly, the Governor has serious apprehensions, if some such expedient is not adopted, that his high hopes of filling your call with

twelve-months' volunteers will be wrecked, and the state of things involved in very serious embarrassment to him and the service. He is aware that the course suggested by him is one involving a great deal of labor upon the part of the inspecting officer, as well as his constant attendance at rendezvous. Beyond this no very serious objection can be offered to it. On the other hand, infinite trouble, expense, confusion, annoyance to both Governments, and possibly a harassing failure in securing the desired number of volunteers. A strong illustration so conceived is laid before the general. A full company is accepted and ordered to rendezvous, and full in its numbers reaches there, but then and there a sufficient number to reduce it below the minimum refuse to be sworn into service. The oath cannot be forced. Shall the seventy who remain be disbanded and sent home? In such a case is it not better for all interests—State, local, public, and Confederate—that the seventy be mustered, time given to fill up (and if the company fail, to have it filled by proper details), or in any other practicable way secure the seventy, than to send them all home to breed discontent or become dissatisfied? True, they might join other companies; but volunteering is built upon and sustained as much by association of men from same neighborhoods, and the fact that they make their own immediate officers, as from other considerations. But without argument, the state of affairs now existing to some extent, and which will by possibility continue from day to day, is submitted to the general by the Governor, assuring him of his determination to co-operate with him to the extent of the power with which he is clothed, asking, however, every assistance that it may be possible for the general to grant. He requests that you will give such orders as the emergency of the case may require, and that if the plan proposed by him be not approved, some other equally safe and efficacious be adopted. He requests this and an early answer, to the end that the disastrous and unfortunate result which a strict adherence to the letter of the law and instructions heretofore given would surely bring about may be averted.

With high respect,

W. C. WHITTHORNE,
[7.] *Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS FOURTH DIVISION,
Camp Beauregard, December 11, 1861.

Capt. E. D. BLAKE, C. S. Army,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

SIR: I am credibly informed that three columns of the enemy have left Paducah on their march in this direction. They are said to be 2,000 in each column, a force with which I feel able to cope in my present position. I have already demonstrated the importance of at least one regiment being added to this command to insure a decided victory, but have the honor to request that unless a well-drilled, properly armed command is sent, that no more badly armed troops be sent here at present. The regiments that are armed and drilled will have as many poorly armed and undisciplined troops to protect as they can, without taxing them any further. Re-enforcements if sent should come via State Line Station.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JNO. S. BOWEN,
[7.] *Colonel, Commanding Division.*

RICHMOND, *December 12, 1861.*

General MANSFIELD LOVELL,
New Orleans:

The Governor of Kentucky has sent a commissioner asking our aid to seize the property of the banks of Kentucky that may be found in New Orleans. Congress is now deliberating on the proper measures. In the meantime you are instructed to seize and hold till the pleasure of Congress is known all the property, funds, and assets belonging to the different banks of Kentucky that can be found in New Orleans, whether deposited in any of our banks or in the hands of agents of the banks of Kentucky.

J. P. BENJAMIN,
Secretary of War.

[7.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 266. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Richmond, December 14, 1861.

* * * * * * *

XI. Col. S. B. Maxey will immediately proceed with his regiment of Texas Volunteers, via Little Rock, Ark., to Memphis, Tenn., whence he will report by letter to General A. S. Johnston, at Bowling Green, Ky.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[7.]

NEW ORLEANS, *December 14, 1861.*

Hon. J. P. BENJAMIN:

All the assets of the Kentucky banks are now in the hands of marshal, under a writ of seizure pending a sequestration suit. If released, of which I shall have due notice, will reseize them.

M. LOVELL.

[7.]

RICHMOND, VA., *December 14, 1861.*

Governor JOSEPH E. BROWN,
Milledgeville:

I will accept for local defense each armed regiment, battalion, and company of six-months' men that you may transfer under the act of Congress for local defense.

J. P. BENJAMIN,
Secretary of War.

[7.]

NASHVILLE, *December 14, 1861.*

Hon. J. P. BENJAMIN,
Secretary of War:

SIR: This will be presented to you by R. B. Cheatham, esq., mayor of Nashville. After an interview with General A. S. Johnston, he visits Richmond for the purpose of urging the expediency of constructing gun-boats for the use of the Cumberland and Tennessee Rivers, or rather of converting steam-boats into gun-boats. I commend him to your kind

and respectful notice as a gentleman of intelligence and energy and who is familiar with our wants, our territory, and necessities. I will add on this subject my own conviction of the utility of one or more gun-boats on each river. I am of opinion that our city, with all its public stores, is in imminent peril. You are aware that the force of the enemy in front of Bowling Green is not less than 75.000, and perhaps 100,000. We have not half that number to oppose them. Our new forces now assembling will be indifferently armed and our stock of lead is lamentably short. Can we not get a supply of lead from Virginia? We wish the real lead for rifles. I respectfully urge upon you also the necessity of appointing a brigadier-general of the interior for this place, to attend to the thousand and one items that are oppressing the service and will not admit of delay. Among his other duties should be added the entire care of the railroad bridges of the State and to have them well guarded. Such an officer should be a brigadier-general to give him weight and influence, and if he is a painstaking man, popular and energetic, he could do more good than if he were in the field winning victories. The necessity of such an appointment here is obvious. As it is, there is confusion and delay and the commanding general is constantly harassed with these details, and less able to attend to them than one specially assigned.

Respectfully,

[7.] NEILL S. BROWN.

HEADQUARTERS CENTRAL ARMY OF KENTUCKY,
Bowling Green, December 15, 1861.

General HINDMAN:

GENERAL: I sent you instructions to-day to say if you had advanced beyond Cave City to fall back to that place and to commence breaking up the railroad. Implements for this purpose will be sent you to-morrow morning. This work I propose you will do slowly. I do not expect you to break the road continuously, but in spots. I judge that the sleepers will be as difficult to replace as the iron, and they will make excellent fire-wood. If I could always command a train I would have the iron sent here; as I cannot, you must devise means for placing it beyond reach of the enemy. Our object is to retard the enemy, and if a favorable opportunity presents itself for striking him a blow avail yourself of it. He cannot bring all his force down at once, and it is thought that some positions might be found where he could not deploy a larger force than yourself. I rely much on your discretion. We cannot afford to lose your brigade, yet if you can cripple the enemy and give him a wholesome lesson, you will have accomplished a good work.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. J. HARDEE,
[7.] *Major-General.*

A RESOLUTION appointing John D. Morris, of Kentucky, a receiver under the act of sequestration approved August 13, 1861.

The Congress of the Confederate States of America do resolve, That John D. Morris, appointed by the government of Kentucky as their special commissioner to secure the co-operation of the Confederate

States in the sequestration of the property, effects, and credits of certain banking corporations of the said State, be hereby clothed with the powers of a receiver, under the act for the sequestration of the property of alien enemies, approved 30th of August, 1861, throughout the Confederate States, and as such he alone be authorized to ascertain, seize, and sequestrate the property, effects, and credits of all the banking corporations of the said State that may have made loans or extended pecuniary aid to the United States, or the government of Kentucky waging war against the Confederate States; and when so sequestrated, instead of paying the same into the Treasury of the Confederate States, shall account for and pay over the same under his commission to the government of Kentucky.

Approved December 16, 1861.

[7.]

KNOXVILLE, *December 16, 1861.*

General A. S. JOHNSTON,
Bowling Green:

On reaching here last night from Richmond I received a communication from Zollicoffer informing me that he was threatened by a force of ten regiments and some cavalry at Somerset, and a force of five regiments at Columbia. His position I consider critical. I ordered him to recross the Cumberland, and am now using all the means in my power to re-enforce him. Cannot General Hardee make a demonstration on Columbia? General Zollicoffer asks for six 24-pounders or 8-inch howitzers. I have telegraphed to General Cooper in regard to these guns.

G. B. CRITTENDEN,
Major-General.

[7.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 268. } HEADQUARTERS SECOND DIVISION, CENTRAL ARMY OF KENTUCKY, *December 16, 1861.*

Brig. Gen. J. C. Breckinridge will assume command of the Second Division of the Central Army of Kentucky during the temporary absence of General Buckner from the post, commencing Tuesday, December 17, 1861.

By order of General S. B. Buckner:

G. B. COSBY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[7.]

CLARKSVILLE, *December 16, 1861.*

Col. W. W. MACKALL,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Bowling Green:

I deem it only just to myself to say I am not secure at either Henry or Donelson. Have 1,500 unarmed men. Have asked for two companies for heavy artillery; have no answer. Think movements at Cairo look to Cumberland and Tennessee certain. Waiting on Captain Shaw to organize MacGavock's regiment.

L. TILGHMAN,
General.

[7.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 268. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, December 17, 1861.*

* * * * * * *

XXXI. Maj. Charles Baskerville's battalion Mississippi cavalry, now at Columbus, Miss., will proceed at once to Bowling Green, Ky., and report for duty to General A. S. Johnston, commanding.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[7.]

RICHMOND, *December 17, 1861.*

General JOHNSTON,
Bowling Green:

Kentucky was admitted into the Confederacy on the 10th instant. An official copy of act will be forwarded to you by mail.

[7.] JEFF'N DAVIS.

TWO MILES OF GREEN RIVER,
On Turnpike, December 17, 1861.

[General JOHNSTON:]

About 12 my advance guard engaged enemy's infantry between Woodsonville and Rowlett's Station. The enemy crossed over re-enforcements rapidly. Colonel Terry charged them with his rangers and was killed. Two others of his command killed, 2 mortally wounded, 6 wounded slightly; 50 to 75 of the enemy killed, 10 prisoners. Swett's battery and the companies of Marmaduke's battalion were also in the action. I have taken position here to reconnoiter. Expect to move to railroad to-night.

[7.] T. C. HINDMAN.

MONTGOMERY, ALA., *December 17, 1861.*

General A. S. JOHNSTON,
Bowling Green:

Tender from North Alabama come in slowly under your letter of 2d. Several companies have been ordered to Florence, and hope to have seven or eight companies from that region in a few days. There are delays from trying to get up a regiment instead of tendering by companies, understanding that if mustered in by companies they cannot elect their field officers. Another difficulty is arms. State arms exhausted, and Legislature refuses to pass laws to impress them. Am hurrying up, but fear it will be some time before any companies can be started to Bowling Green. The 500 slaves are ready. Have ordered a company to Nashville, which had just tendered.

[7.] JNO. GILL SHORTER.

BRIGADE HEADQUARTERS,
Beech Grove, December 18, 1861.

The regiments of Colonels Statham, Cummings, and Battle, the battalion of Lieutenant-Colonel Hawes, and the regiments of Colonels Stanton

and Murray will march at 10 o'clock precisely in the order named, each leaving a small camp guard to take care of their baggage and stores. Each will go provided with two days' cooked rations. The officer of Colonel Newman's regiment will not move his regiment, but assume command of the force at Mill Springs and place out proper infantry and cavalry pickets. He will permit no person not in the service to enter his lines. Captain Rutledge will march with the six pieces of artillery on this side the river at the same hour, following the three first regiments. The cavalry will precede the infantry and artillery. Front and rear guards will be thrown out.

F. K. ZOLLICOFFER,
Brigadier-General.

[7.]

CAVE CITY, *December 19, 1861.*

General HARDEE,
Bowling Green:

Colonel Helm informs me that he has fallen back toward Bowling Green six miles. He assigns no reasons, but mentions that the enemy is reported advancing from Columbia. I would like to have him here. Breckinridge has enough cavalry to protect himself in that direction. Rockets are seen occasionally in my front. I have parties thrown toward all points from which an attack can be made.

T. C. HINDMAN.

[7.]

MONTGOMERY, *December 19, 1861.*

General JOHNSTON:

Companies in North Alabama are forming rapidly. Hope to have from twenty-five to thirty in a few days, including those to be sent to Fort Henry. The difficulty is in blankets and arms. At what points will the troops be supplied with knapsacks, canteens, &c.? The State has none, and the material is not to be had.

JNO. GILL SHORTER.

[7.]

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF MISSISSIPPI,
Ordnance Office, Jackson, December 21, 1861.

Maj. Gen. L. POLK,
Columbus, Ky.:

DEAR SIR: We have to-day directed the shipment of our 42 and 24 pounder guns now in Vicksburg to you at Columbus. They will go forward on next Monday, the soonest possible moment we can get them ready. We will also ship you the balls and cartridge bags for the 42 and 24 pounder guns mentioned above. We have eight 24-pounder gun carriages. Do you wish them?

Very respectfully, yours,

E. FONTAINE,
Lieut. Col. and Chief of Ordnance, Army of Mississippi.

[7.]

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, December 22, 1861.

Hon. JOHN J. PETTUS,
Governor of Mississippi:

SIR: I have the honor to inform you, in reply to certain passages of your letter to the President of the 14th instant, that at this moment General Polk is so urgent for re-enforcements, and is so hard pressed, that I dare not withdraw the Third Mississippi Regiment, as you desire. If, however, at a little later period it shall be possible to do so, I will replace that regiment by another, as I fully concur in your view that it would be very desirable to have the men, who are sailors and who know the coast, retained there for its defense. I was glad to see your solicitude expressed for the health of the President. He will answer your letter in person, no doubt. His health is now very good, but I hope you will continue to urge on him that he needs more exercise than he now finds time to take.

Yours, very respectfully,

J. P. BENJAMIN,
[7.] *Secretary of War.*

ORDNANCE OFFICE,
Nashville, Tenn., December 23, 1861.

Col. J. GORGAS,
Chief of Ordnance, Richmond, Va.:

SIR: I have the honor to report by letter the destruction and entire loss of the ordnance depot and supplies, reported by telegram this a. m. The fire originated between 3 and 4 a. m., how or where I am unable to ascertain. I had a sentinel at both doors (house fronts on two streets) and private watch inside. The watchman inside reports that the first he knew of it flames burst from the room above him where I kept such articles as flints, shoe thread, lanyards, &c., on one side and percussion caps and friction-primers on the other. In a few moments after discovering the fire, an explosion occurred of the percussion caps and a case of rockets (which were also in the room) and the primers. A man (corporal of the guard) reports that the fire commenced in an adjoining building, but the truth of the case has not yet been fully developed. Notwithstanding the guards, &c., I am constrained to believe that it was the work of an incendiary, inasmuch as if it had been from spontaneous combustion of the caps or primers (which I think could not have occurred, as everything was so carefully dry) an explosion would have been heard in the first instance. No oil nor anything of the kind was in that portion of the house at all, and special pains have always been taken to keep every portion thoroughly cleaned, and in no case has it ever been allowed for rubbish to accumulate in any portion of the house. The loss is of course heavy, principally artillery harness, and equipments generally. Say from 400 to 600 sets artillery harness, 300 cavalry saddles, from 8,000 to 15,000 sets of equipments and accouterments for infantry, 2,000,000 percussion caps, 5,000 friction primers, two dozen rockets, &c., 300 reams cartridge-paper. All my books except my cash book and cash vouchers were destroyed. A full report will be made as soon as possible. I have asked for a board of survey from General Johnston.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

M. H. WRIGHT,
[7.] *First Lieutenant, &c.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 274. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, December 24, 1861.*

* * * * * * *

IV. Maj. J. G. Pickett, assistant adjutant-general, Provisional Army, will proceed at once to Bowling Green, Ky., and report for duty to General A. S. Johnston, commanding.

* * * * * * *

XVI. The designation of the First Regiment Mississippi Cavalry will hereafter be the Wirt Adams Regiment of Cavalry.

XVII. Brig. Gen. Alexander P. Stewart, Provisional Army, will report at once to General A. S. Johnston, commanding at Bowling Green, Ky.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[7.]

RICHMOND, *December 24, 1861.*

Lieut. Col. PHILIPS P. SLAUGHTER, or
COMDG. OFFICER FIFTY-SIXTH REGT. VIRGINIA VOLUNTEERS,
Abingdon, Va.:

SIR: The Secretary of War directs that you immediately proceed to carry out the instructions referred to in your communication of the 23d instant, by reporting with all your effective force for duty to Brig. Gen. H. Marshall, making proper provision for your sick at Abingdon.

Your obedient servant,

R. H. CHILTON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[7.]

COLUMBUS, *December 24, 1861.*

General A. S. JOHNSTON,
Bowling Green:

Your dispatch just received. I concluded not to wait for you, but telegraphed you some hours ago that I had given Colonel Bowen's command [orders] to move. I have changed my plan and will send them all by rail. I have transportation enough to take 2,500 at a trip, and I think I can place them from State line to Bowling Green in eighteen hours each trip. Where do you want them ordered? Shall they take wagon transportation? Do you require artillery?*

L. POLK.

[7.]

CAMP MILL SPRINGS, *December 25, 1861.*

General A. S. JOHNSTON:

DEAR SIR: We are at the above point, nine miles above Monticello, and have been here for near a month. We are going into winter quarters here. The weather has been remarkably fine since our arrival at this point. I think this the most propitious time for an onward

* For reply, see Mackall to Polk, Vol. VII, p. 790.

movement in Kentucky that has ever been. I have judged very poorly the element I have met in this section. If the Union cause in this section has not been much paralyzed by the late expression of the President and Cabinet, as well as the action of Congress, I of course yield cheerfully to the superior views of our officers. But if we remain here for the winter, this force should not all be concentrated at this point. Supplies will be hard to get to supply the whole army. Roads will, of course, be bad from this until March. If we conclude to go into winter quarters, one regiment should be stationed at Gainesborough with two pieces of artillery, two at Burkesville with four pieces. By this means we get the resources of two fine sections without the cost of transportation. In the winter season the transportation of forage thirty miles on muddy roads will exceed the first cost. By this means we secure the navigation of the river to this point and can ship supplies to this point and all intermediate points from this to Nashville. If this is not done, when spring comes our wagons will all be out of order, our horses broken down, and everything unfit for a forward move. Besides, by thus opening and protecting the navigation of the river we will save to the Government at least $100,000 in the cost and transportation of supplies, damages to wagons, and teams. The illustration of this needs only to consult the geography of the country and its relative bearing on Kentucky. To my mind, if we do not move onward, our forces should be so divided as to command securely the navigation of the Cumberland River, making such locations as are good military positions, with an eye to forage and supplies. These suggestions are offered with the desire that they should meet with only such consideration as they are entitled to.

I am, yours, with great respect, &c.,

JOHN P. MURRAY,

[7.] *Colonel Twenty-eighth Regiment Tennessee Volunteers.*

NASHVILLE, TENN., *December 25, 1861.*

Col. W. W. MACKALL:

DEAR SIR: I am informed, through a letter received here from the Hon. Thomas M. Jones, Member of Congress from this State, that the Secretary of War has said to Mr. Jones that my appointment as brigadier-general will be made as soon as there is a necessity for additional generals from Tennessee. Hoping that the general commanding may think that this necessity now exists, and that he may be disposed to set forth the fact to the War Department, I venture to lay before you the above statement. You are now in almost daily expectation of a conflict with the Northern forces, and I feel anxious to be placed in position before this conflict occurs, if that is possible. Ten thousand or 12,000 troops have gone forward to our defensive lines from Tennessee under the late call for 30,000 men, and about 5,000 are in encampment ready to receive arms, which will be furnished at no distant period. I should be pleased if I could receive the appointment and be ordered at once to duty with the army advancing from Bowling Green. However, I shall cheerfully render my services wherever they may be deemed most appropriate. I could do better service here in disciplining and preparing troops for the field if my authority over troops mustered into the Confederate service were complete. I may be allowed to state here that petitions have been forwarded to Richmond by about five regiments asking for my appointment, with a view to my command

of them. Of course I do not anticipate such a command, though the petitions were made by voluntary and unsolicited action on the part of the petitioners.

Yours, truly,

[7.] B. R. JOHNSON.

OFFICE OF THE MILITARY BOARD,
Little Rock, Ark., December 25, 1861.

The board met. Present, the Hon. C. W. Board and L. D. Hill.

In consequence of a telegraphic dispatch received on yesterday from General A. S. Johnston, calling on the military board to forward to him as soon as possible all the armed volunteers in this State, orders were issued to the companies forming under Cols. S. W. Williams, E. N. Hill, and C. S. Dawson, at Dardanelle, Camden, and Paraclifta, to move by the most direct route and with the greatest dispatch to Memphis, and there report to General A. S. Johnston all the armed force under their command, leaving the unarmed behind.

Ordered, That the board adjourn until to-morrow morning.

L. D. HILL.
[7.] C. W. BOARD.

NASHVILLE, TENN., *December 26, 1861.*

Col. W. W. MACKALL:

DEAR SIR: Since I wrote to you on yesterday General Whitthorne, adjutant-general of the State, has informed me that Tennessee has now fifty regiments of infantry in the field, all duly organized, and that there are besides in camp, or ordered to camp, companies sufficient to form two regiments at Jackson, Tenn., two regiments at Camp Weakley, two regiments at Fort Donelson, one regiment at Camp Trousdale, one regiment at Knoxville, one regiment at Columbus, Ky., making fifty-nine regiments of infantry from Tennessee. General Whitthorne assures me that he will be able to report to the State Legislature when it reconvenes after Christmas holidays that Tennessee has sixty regiments of infantry in the field, besides twelve battalions of cavalry and two regiments of artillery. I may be permitted to say familiarly to you that I should be pleased, if the general could find it consistent with his duties in view of these facts, to recommend my immediate appointment by the War Department to the place for which I have already asked his recommendation. It seems the Department will wait till he indicates the necessity.

Yours, truly,

[7.] B. R. JOHNSON.

HEADQUARTERS,
Fort Donelson December 28, 1861.

His Excellency President DAVIS,
Richmond, Va.:

SIR: This will be handed you by Colonel Bailey, of one of the Tennessee regiments stationed at this post. The exposed position of this command and the impossibility of obtaining arms here has induced us both to make an effort to secure them at Richmond. Knowing the difficulties we all labor under on this score, permit me simply to state

that I feel deeply solicitous about our condition on the Tennessee and Cumberland, and believe that no one point in the Southern Confederacy needs more the aid of the Government than [these] points. Colonel Bailey will be presented to you under such auspices as will, I am sure, command for him your especial consideration.

With every assurance of the highest consideration, and the hope that a complete restoration to health will enable you to meet the heavy demands on your time, I remain, respectfully, your obedient servant,

LLOYD TILGHMAN,
Brigadier-General, C. S. Army,
[7.] *Commanding Defenses Cumberland and Tennessee Rivers.*

MEMPHIS, *December 28, 1861.*

General L. POLK,
Columbus, Ky.:

I inclose you a proclamation* issued this morning by John Park, our mayor. You will see from it where we stand. Our city is in a terrible condition with such a man at its head. You can plainly see his aims. Nothing in my judgment will do but strict military law as long as he is at the head of affairs. Our prisoners are not safe. I learn there is frequently no guard around them. Your ordnance, commissary, and quartermaster's stores are unsafe, only two to four men at each place at night to guard them, and the town full of rascals and incendiaries, and the mayor issuing proclamations saying he will protect them, and offering inducements virtually to bring in more. For heaven's sake don't let any supplies be burnt up for want of proper guards. Nashville has suffered enough. Don't let us repeat it. We have no one here with any authority over the city who is disposed to protect the right.

Yours, truly,

SAM. TATE.

[7.]

BOWLING GREEN, *December 30, 1861.*

Hon. J. P. BENJAMIN,
Secretary of War:

The citizens of Nashville believe, and so represent, that the city is in danger from incendiaries sent in by the Federalists or engaged from the disloyal of their own citizens. They wish a strong military police under a general officer, and recommend General R. C. Foster, from his knowledge of the city, the people, his firmness and experience, as the most proper person. In this representation and recommendation the Governor concurs, and in the recommendation I also concur, and hope it will receive attention.

A. S. JOHNSTON,
[7.] *General.*

BELL'S TAVERN, *December 30, 1861.*

General HARDEE:

Scouts returned too late last night to report. Went within one mile of Woodsonville, on Greensburg road. Several pickets ran in and long roll was beaten. No camp visible this side. Intercepted citizens and

*Not found.

negroes returning from enemy's camp; all stated that one span of railroad bridge is finished, and that balance will be completed this week; also that one regiment is constantly on this side concealed in timber on heights near Rowlett's Station, and that a large cavalry force will cross to-day.

T. C. HINDMAN.

[7.]

RICHMOND, *December 30, 1861.*

Hon. J. P. BENJAMIN,
Secretary of War:

The President requests me to say that it would be well to consider the policy of instructing General Lovell to detail General Ruggles to command on the Mexican coast from Pearl River to Pascagoula, and to give him two regiments with some artillery and cavalry. If the infantry are sent from New Orleans the artillery and cavalry may be sent from Mobile or Alabama. Colonel Clanton's regiment of cavalry is just ready for service. I inclose a dispatch just received from Mr. Zantzinger, the chief operator of the telegraph at Mobile. It may be relied on.

Yours, most respectfully,

C. J. MCRAE.

[Inclosure.]

MOBILE, *December 30, 1861.*

General C. J. MCRAE:

Twenty-two vessels landing troops in large numbers at Ship Island. All well.

ZANTZINGER.

[6.]

MOBILE, *January 1, 1862.*

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS,
President:

The undersigned citizens of the city of Mobile beg leave to suggest to Your Excellency the importance of establishing the headquarters of General Bragg in this city. The demonstrations of the enemy now going on at and about Ship Island, in connection with his often-expressed designs upon our cotton ports, leave, as the undersigned think, little doubt that Mobile is to be attacked. The fruitlessness of the late attempt on Pensacola and the movements of the enemy in the Gulf do not, they submit, render an early attack on the latter place probable. Besides, the defenses of Pensacola are complete, and the troops there efficient and skillful. Those here are raw, undisciplined, and (about 3,000) without arms. The presence of General Bragg here would greatly inspire our troops and people, and would consolidate and bring to perfection our military organization, while the ready communication between this place and Pensacola by telegraph and rail would enable General Bragg effectually to discharge the duties of commander of that post.

R. H. SLOUGH,
Mayor.
WM. B. HAMILTON.
C. LE BARON.
[AND SIXTY OTHERS.]

[6.]

CAMP BEAUREGARD, *January 1, 1862.*

Major-General POLK:

SIR: I dispatched a courier to you with a note when we were eight miles from Camp Beauregard, in which I gave you the report received from a citizen that the enemy were in a few miles of this camp with a force 12,000 strong. In consequence of this report I thought it best to push forward by a forced march, and reached this point at 7 p. m. The report referred to above I find to be without foundation. The latest information received from the enemy through the scouts is that they are not in force this side of Mayfield. On consultation with General Alcorn we think we are able to make a stand against the enemy at this point if they continue to advance, and have concluded to do so unless we receive orders to the contrary, or future developments in regard to the enemy's forces, &c., render it necessary for us to evacuate the post. From all the information General Alcorn has been able to obtain, there are 1,500 infantry and 500 cavalry encamped a short distance beyond Mayfield. If they have no other force but this between this point and Paducah, by a bold and rapid move, with the assistance of the railroad, I think it might be possible to rout or capture them. Their strength will be ascertained more accurately to-morrow morning, probably. They will [not] be suspicious of any forward movement by us and may not be on their guard. As my orders from you do not contemplate any such movement, however, I will remain here to-morrow and await orders from you unless it becomes necessary, from some unforeseen circumstance, for me to fall back. I should be glad to turn the tables on the enemy if it were possible to do so, but shall not make any rash or hasty move in any direction. General Alcorn says he will not be able to move his force before the courier who bears this will return with your instructions, owing to the fact that his last instructions require him to bring back subsistence and the baggage of his cavalry. The general, as well as myself, would be glad to remain here for a day or two, if not inconsistent with your programme, to see what further demonstrations the enemy will make. If he advances, unless in too great force, we will give him battle. If he retires, I will return to Columbus with my brigade. Meantime I will await further orders from you.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. M. RUSSELL,
Colonel, Commanding.

The bearer of this has been riding all day, and his horse in use also. I would therefore suggest that they be permitted to return to this camp at Moscow and a fresh rider and a horse be provided in their places.

R. M. R.

[7.]

JACKSON, MISS., *January 2, 1862.*

His Excellency President JEFFERSON DAVIS,
Richmond, Va.:

Enemy landed on Mississippi sea-shore in force. Third Regiment Mississippi Volunteers much needed there. Can you aid us? Four companies here. Ordered them to sea-shore.*

J. J. PETTUS.

[6.]

---

*For reply, see Davis to Pettus, Vol. VI, p. 792.

JANUARY 2, 1862.

Maj. GEORGE WILLIAMSON,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Columbus, Ky.:

SIR: Having learned from scouts that there is no enemy nearer than Mayfield Creek, if that near (which is doubtful), I thought it best, on consultation with General Alcorn, to return at once to Columbus, and am now with my command on my way to Moscow. The brigade will be at that point by 7 o'clock this evening. On account of the threatening appearance of the weather I think it best that a train should be sent to meet us there at that hour, if it meets with your approval. I am induced to make this request from the consideration that it may sleet or snow to-night and our men would be exposed without shelter. Should this be the case no doubt much sickness would result therefrom. Moscow is but a few miles out of the direct route, and if you think best for me to proceed to Columbus by the dirt road but little distance will have been lost.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. M. RUSSELL,
[7.] *Colonel, Commanding Second Brigade.*

BOWLING GREEN, KY., *January 3, 1862.*

Hon. R. W. JOHNSON:

MY DEAR SIR: You must excuse me for not replying sooner to your most valued letter, but I have been so continually engaged in different ways that I have been compelled to neglect my private correspondents and depend upon my opportunity now to set myself right with them. I do thank you most truly for your assistance in getting our State admitted into the Southern Confederacy, where she must remain forever. In relation to the ratification by us of the Constitution of the Confederate States, I will state that we ratified and adopted the constitution and laws of the Provisional Government and the permanent Constitution of the Confederate States the day after our admission. This was telegraphed to our commissioners, and we afterward made out a certified copy of its adoption by us and transmitted it by mail to our commissioners. I had, however, ordered a second copy to be certified by the secretary of state and forwarded to Richmond, so that this will, I hope, remove all the constitutional objections to the admission of our Representatives and Senators to which you allude. In addition I will state that by our law every officer under our Government is compelled to take an oath to sustain as the supreme law the Constitution of the Confederate States. The peculiar condition of Kentucky renders it important, in order to develop our full strength, that our volunteers should be organized into a State force under the Confederate general. They will not volunteer to half the extent into the Confederate Army. During the campaign it may also be important for particular purposes to raise volunteers on short time for specific purposes which may be of vital importance to the Confederate cause. Under these circumstances, with our sources not fully developed, we are compelled to ask the Confederate States to grant us a loan in Confederate notes to the extent of $3,000,000 for the support, pay, and equipment of our State force; this money to be placed to our credit as needed. Kentucky will, of course, assume her full share of the whole war debt of the Confederate States, and as peculiarities in their military system is needed in our State. the placing of this fund in our hands will make no difference in the results to them

if we can spend the money as economically as the War Department. The management of this Department is unquestionably good, but I am fully satisfied that we can save a large proportion of the expenditures in consequence of local advantages, opposition, and supervision. We need this money, or rather a portion of it now, and I hope you will assist our members in having it done at once. Please write to me on this subject. Be so kind as to send me a copy of the President's message and my letter to him in relation to the admission of the State, which I hear was ordered to be printed.

Your friend,

[7.] GEORGE W. JOHNSON.

RICHMOND, *January 3, 1862.*

W. C. WHITTHORNE,
Adjutant-General of Tennessee, Nashville, Tenn.:

SIR: Your communications of the 25th ultimo are duly received, and in accordance with your request Colonel Quarles' regiment will be known as the Forty-second and Colonel Clark's as the Forty-sixth. I am directed by the Secretary of War to say that no twelve-months' regiments, battalions, or companies can be received in the C. S. service unless armed when mustered. I find in your report Colonel Gillespie's regiment, Forty-third Tennessee. Orders have been issued to Brigadier-General Carroll to disband this regiment if unarmed.* As the expense of mustering in and subsequently disbanding troops is very great, besides being a source of dissatisfaction and confusion, you are respectfully requested not to commission officers of any twelve-months' organization unless it is armed at the time of muster.

I am, sir, respectfully, your obedient servant,

V. D. GRONER,

[7.] *Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.*

PROCLAMATION.

DIVISION HEADQUARTERS,
Mill Springs, Ky., January 6, 1862.

To the PEOPLE OF KENTUCKY:

When the present war between the Confederate States and the United States commenced, the State of Kentucky determined to remain neutral. She regarded this as her highest interest, and balancing between hope for the restoration of the Union and love for her Southern sisters, she declared and attempted to maintain a firm neutrality.

The conduct of the United States Government toward her has been marked with duplicity, falsehood, and wrong. From the very beginning the President of the United States in his messages spoke of the chosen attitude of Kentucky with open denunciation, and on the one hand treated it with contempt and derision, while on the other hand he privately promised the people of Kentucky that it should be protected. In violation of this pledge, but in keeping with his first and true intention, he introduced into the State arms, which were placed exclusively in the hands of persons known or believed to be in favor of coercion, thus designing to control the people of Kentucky and to

---

*See Benjamin to Whitthorne, January 16, 1862, Vol. VII, p. 834.

threaten the Confederate States. Then the Government of the Confederate States, in self-defense, advanced its arms into your midst, and offers you their assistance to protect you from the calamity of Northern military occupation.

By the administration of your State government Kentucky was being held to the United States and bound to the feet of Northern tyranny. That Government did not rest upon the consent of your people; and now having thrown it off, a new government has been established, and Kentucky admitted into the Southern Confederacy. Can Kentuckians doubt which Government to sustain? To the South you are allied by interest, by trade, by geography, by similarity of institutions, by the ties of blood, and by kindred courage. The markets of the North do not invite your products. Your State is to the center of its trade, society, and laws but a distant province, despised for its customs and institutions. Your heroic lineage forbids association in arms with their warriors of Manassas, of Leesburg, and of Belmont, and your former devotion to the Union must intensify your hatred toward that section which has, in its abolition crusade, broken to pieces the Constitution, and which is now vainly endeavoring to destroy the liberty of Southern States.

At first you may have been deceived as to the purpose of the North. They talked of restoring the Union. Do you not see that it is hopelessly lost in the storm of war, and that while the rotten Government of the North is shaking over its ruins the South has erected out of them a new, powerful, and free constitutional republic? And now, indeed, the mask is thrown off, and you find the North through its President, and Secretary of War, and public journals, and party leaders giving up the claim of Union and proclaiming the extinction of slavery and the subjugation of the South. Can you join in this enterprise? The South would never in any event consent to a reconstruction. She is contending with unconquerable spirit, with great military power, with unbroken success, for constitutional freedom and for her own national government. Where is your spirit of other days that you do not rush to her victorious standard? Shall the sons of Tennessee, Virginia, Mississippi, and other Southern States, with whom you have gathered the laurels on other battle-fields, win them all in this war of independence, while you are inactive and lost in slothful indolence? May the proud genius of my native Kentucky forbid it.

In these mountains, where freedom and patriotism stir the human heart, can you sleep with the clarion of a glorious war ringing in your ears? True, you have refused to bear arms and wear the livery of Northern despotism. Their base hirelings have been among you, but have not seduced you into their ranks. Will you stay at home and let noble bands of soldiers, armed in your cause as in their own, pass on to battle-fields on your own soil consecrated by no deed of your valor?

Having assumed command of the forces of the Confederate States on Cumberland River, in Southeastern Kentucky, I make this appeal to you. You are already assured that we come among you as friends and brothers, to protect you in your persons, liberties, and property, and only to make war against the invaders of your home and our common enemies. I invoke you to receive us as brothers, and to come to our camp and share with us the dangers and the honor of this struggle. Come to these headquarters, as individuals or in companies, and you will be at once accepted and mustered in with pay and arms from the Government of the Confederate States. At first many Kentuckians entered the Army of the South for the great cause it supports; now

this has become the cause of Kentucky, and it is your duty to espouse it. Duty and honor unite in this call upon you. Will you join in the moving columns of the South, or is the spirit of Kentucky dead?

GEORGE B. CRITTENDEN,
[7.] *Major-General.*

BOWLING GREEN, KY., *January 6, 1862.*

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant-General C. S. Army:

SIR: Our people have reached here, except the Forty-fifth Regiment and the regiment of horse, and these we are looking for daily. No accident occurred by the way and the men are in tolerable condition. We did not reach here until a week after the time designated by the Secretary of War, for the reason that transportation could not be gotten on the railroad and because we met with much delay on account of the burnt bridges. I fully expected, from the assurances given me at the department, that the men under my command would have been paid off before this time, but I am sorry to have to say that this has not been done. One-half of the Fifty-first Regiment have never received one dollar since they entered the service. They are generally very poor men and entirely without support for their wives and little children, except their wages, which is necessary to keep them from actual suffering at this inclement season in the mountains where they reside. I received telegraphic dispatches at Dublin stating that a paymaster had been sent with money to pay the men, and I so assured them. The men are still unpaid, and are beginning to utter what I cannot help thinking well founded complaints at the continued delay. They have not a single dollar to purchase the least little comfort, even for the sick. I must beg of you, general, to have the matter brought to the attention of the proper authorities, and to see that these poor people shall at once be paid, at least a portion of their wages, overdue now for more than half a year.

With the highest respect, I am your obedient servant,

JOHN B. FLOYD,
Brigadier-General, C. S. Army.

[First indorsement.]

ADJUTANT AND INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE,
January 13, 1862.

Respectfully referred to Quartermaster-General.

R. H. CHILTON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[Second indorsement.]

QUARTERMASTER-GENERAL'S OFFICE,
January 18, 1862.

Respectfully returned to the Adjutant and Inspector General with the remark that on the 24th of December Capt. W. Gibboney was sent to Dublin with $75,000 to pay the Forty-fifth Virginia; on the 23d of December Captain Banks (R. G.) was sent to pay the Fiftieth Virginia, and on December 30 Captain Duncan was remitted the sum of $56,041.67 to pay the Thirty-sixth Virginia, Guy's battery in part, the Fifty-first Virginia, Adams' battery, and French's battery. Payment to 31st of December, 1861.

[7.] A. C. MYERS.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 6. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, January 8, 1862.*

* * * * * * *

IV. The First Battalion Alabama Volunteers, Lieutenant-Colonel Loomis, and the Sixth Battalion Alabama Volunteers, Major McClellan, having organized themselves into a regiment, will be known as the Twenty-fifth Regiment Alabama Volunteers, Col. J. Q. Loomis and Lieut. Col. W. B. McClellan.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[6.]

EXECUTIVE HEADQUARTERS,
Nashville, Tenn., January 8, 1862.

Hon. J. P. BENJAMIN,
Secretary of War, Richmond, Va.:

SIR: I confess to some surprise in reading the favor of Captain Groner, acting assistant adjutant-general, addressed to myself, of date the 3d instant, in which it is stated that orders had been issued through Brigadier-General Carroll to disband Colonel Gillespie's regiment, if not armed, accompanied with instructions not to commission officers of any twelve-months' organization unless it is armed at the time of muster. It would seem that the Department is not acquainted with the state of affairs in Tennessee. I premise that the Governor of the State thoroughly understands that he is required to arm such troops and that he is endeavoring to do so, with promise of success, I take pleasure in adding. But the condition of affairs in Tennessee is as follows: Since September last General Johnston, in the discharge of his duties, has made repeated and urgent calls upon the Governor for troops, but since the order of the Department (made, as I learn, in October last), accompanied with the request that they should be armed by the Governor, and in November last, to wit, the 19th, such was the urgency and importance of the defense of his line that the general called for every man in the State that could be armed. In answer to which, and to discharge his duty, the Governor made his call and took instant and withal hazardous steps to possess the State of the arms of the private citizens—inferior weapons, to be sure—but yet such was the only resource of the State, which fact General Johnston well understood. Volunteer companies were ordered to rendezvous, and the arms of the State were ordered to different arsenals in order to be placed in shooting order preparatory to their delivery to the different regiments that might be organized. The account of guns received corresponds pretty well with the number of volunteers reported, but necessarily there must be some little delay in fixing off regiments; and to disband them because at the instant of muster they may not happen to be armed is to place obstacles in the way of speedy organization and will prove most disastrous. A concise statement is that the Governor intends, out of the means alluded to, to arm the twelve-months' volunteers of the State now called for by General Johnston. He believes that it can be done speedily, and is himself unwilling to incur the expense as well as attendant confusion and dissatisfaction that would follow the disbanding of troops. My information is that the ordinary rifle and shotgun in sufficient numbers are now at Knoxville, simply awaiting repair, not only to arm Colonel Gillespie's regiment but one or two others, and I was

in the act of arranging measures for the more speedy repair of them when I was handed Captain Groner's letter. I do not suppose, because I have not sufficient facts to warrant the reflection, that General Carroll's brigade requires the arms intended for Colonel Gillespie's regiment, since I believe it was reported as an armed brigade to you, but if General Carroll's brigade need any I undertake to say that the Governor will endeavor to supply his wants.

I beg to add further that in view of the invasion threatened and imminent to the State of Tennessee it would be well, not only well but highly important to the citizens of the State as also the Confederacy now and in the future, if the Secretary would receive the assurance given that the troops called for will be armed by the State, either at the time of muster or within a short time thereafter, the time being only that necessary to put guns in shooting order.

Conceiving the publication of the order of Captain Groner would work injuriously, I will withhold it until further communication from you. It is proper to state that the Governor is absent from the city at this writing, but knowing the plans adopted and being in part charged with their execution I have taken the liberty of writing as I have done.

Respectfully,

W. C. WHITTHORNE,
[7.] *Adjutant-General.*

RICHMOND, *January 8, 1862.*

[Hon. J. P. BENJAMIN:]

MY DEAR SIR: As I came through Knoxville I stopped to see Parson Brownlow, who is an old acquaintance of mine. He was very solicitous to get permission for his family to go with him, and I promised to mention the matter to you. His family consists of several daughters. He intends to go on a farm, and is earnest in his intention no longer to dabble in politics. Your action is perfectly satisfactory to him. Knowing him as I do, I am certain that he will never do anything against the South again, for he despises Lincoln and his supporters. As long as he remains in East Tennessee there will be an excitement kept up; his friends will be backward in giving adhesion to the Government. He is hated and pursued with a virulence beyond belief, and if proper steps are not taken there is great danger that he will be assassinated during his journey and the Government thereby disgraced. I heard threats against him everywhere on the road.

General Marshall's brother writes to me from New Orleans to know whether the law has been amended as you desired in order to give a quartermaster as well as commissary to each brigade, and whether he has been appointed. If the law has been amended and he has been appointed I would like to know, so as to telegraph him to come on and qualify. Your time is so valuable that I have not intruded upon you. My family have come on, and I shall next week go to housekeeping on the corner of Seventh and Clay, and hope to have unofficial visits from you some of these days when you can spare the time. I have brought on a large lithographic and engraving establishment for Government use, and will soon be at work upon bonds, &c. I would suggest to you whether a proper design ought not to be made and commissions made upon proper paper. I could get it for you and have it done at a trifling cost; 5,000 blank commissions would not cost, I think, over $12.50 altogether. If you wish it done I would attend to it for you.

Yours, truly,

[7.] BLANTON DUNCAN.

JANUARY 10, 1862.

General T. C. HINDMAN, *Bell's Tavern:*

The following is a copy of a dispatch just received from General Hardee:

Afford General Hindman, if pressed, such assistance as the nature of the service may require.

My effective force here and hereabouts is a little over 2,000. I am prepared to execute the order. Hope to hear from you every few hours.

[7.] JOHN C. BRECKINRIDGE.

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,
Richmond, January 11, 1862.

PRESIDENT OF THE CONGRESS:

SIR: I herewith transmit to the Congress a communication from the Secretary of War recommending a certain appropriation therein mentioned.

JEFF'N DAVIS.

[Inclosure.]

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, Va., January 10, 1862.

The PRESIDENT:

SIR: During the past summer Major-General Polk found it necessary, on some emergencies, to borrow money temporarily from the banks in Tennessee, amounting in all to $390,000. These sums, advanced to quartermasters, have been repaid out of the regular appropriations; but General Polk agreed to pay interest, and as this was without authority of law I have of course been without power to make the payment. The total amount borrowed is shown by Statement A, inclosed, and the interest due is shown by Statement B, and amounts to $6,466.43. As this money was advanced for the purposes of public defense, at a time when mechanical embarrassments in the engraving and preparation of Treasury notes prevented the prompt supply of funds necessary for the support of the Army, I beg respectfully that you transmit to Congress this recommendation for an appropriation of $6,466.43, to be applied to the payment of said interest.*

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. P. BENJAMIN,
Secretary of War.

[Sub-inclosure No. 1.]

STATEMENT A.

QUARTERMASTER-GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Richmond, Va., January 10, 1862.

Statement of the amount remitted to General Polk to pay the banks for liabilities contracted by him, the funds for which were advanced by—

Bank of West Tennessee:	
In bonds	$10,000
Treasury notes	165,000
Branch of the Union Bank:	
In bonds	20,000
Treasury notes	55,000
Branch of the Planters' Bank	45,000
Bank of Memphis	50,000
Branch Bank of Tennessee	45,010
Total	390,010

* See Polk to Myers, January 12, 1862, Vol. VII, p. 830.

[Sub-inclosure No. 2.]

STATEMENT B

Statement of interest due the banks at Memphis, Tenn., by Maj. Gen. Leonidas Polk.

Bank of West Tennessee, as per statement	$2,760.94
Bank of Memphis, as per statement	1,050.00
Branch of Union Bank, as per statement	1,300.66
Branch State bank, as per statement	664.00
Planters' Bank, as per statement	690.83
Total	6,466.43

The above account is approved, and I recommend its payment.

L. POLK,
Major-General, Commanding.

[7.]

HEADQUARTERS CENTRAL ARMY OF KENTUCKY,
Bowling Green, January 20, 1862.

Brigadier-General FLOYD,
Commanding:

GENERAL: I am instructed by Major-General Hardee to say that for the purpose of carrying out the purposes contemplated in order of this date issued by the general commanding Western Department, a copy of which has been furnished you, the following force in addition to your own brigade is placed at your disposal, viz, that portion of Brigadier-General Buckner's division, as follows: Second Brigade, Colonel Baldwin commanding; Third Brigade, Colonel Brown commanding; First Louisiana Cavalry, Colonel Scott commanding; Second Kentucky Regiment, Colonel Hanson; two batteries of light artillery. You will give such orders in regard to the time and manner of moving this force as will, in your opinion, best secure the objects contemplated, calling on Major Smith, chief quartermaster Western Department, for transportation.

Very respectfully,

W. D. PICKETT,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[7.]

KNOXVILLE, TENN., *January 24, 1862.*

Hon. JEFFERSON DAVIS,
President, &c.:

DEAR SIR: When I wrote you a few days since, amongst other things I told you of simultaneous stampedes of the Union men in the direction of Kentucky. I thought at the time that they had news from that State of which we were entirely uninformed, and forewarned our bridge officers of the necessity of increased vigilance and more guards at the exposed points on the railroads and the provision store-houses, and even suggested the removal of the stores to places of greater security. Large numbers of Tories unarmed and on foot have stealthily withdrawn from nearly all East Tennessee, and are no doubt in the enemy's service, and if the invasion of the border counties is prosecuted further these refugees will come against us; and acting as pilots through that mountain region will endanger several important points. The disaster to Zollicoffer on last Sunday you have already been informed of. Those of our forces engaged in that fight are returning home one by one in rapid succession, and from many of them I hear that Crittenden's whole army is perfectly demoralized and refused to serve under him,

imputing to his constant inebriation the unfortunate advance of General Z[ollicoffer], and against his own earnest protest. Imputations of a graver character against the loyalty of the commanding officer are freely spoken of in the camp and believed. I hope this latter is without foundation, but the soldiers believe it and assert it, and whether true or false, its effect is the same. His army is disaffected, mutinous, and will never be reorganized under him. And yet these men are brave, patriotic, and loyal, excepting always those of them late Union men and recruited from that party. These can never be trusted till they are subdued. But I fully believe if an officer could be sent here at once in whose experience, loyalty, and freedom from Union associations and sympathies they can repose implicit confidence, the army can be organized and the invasion repelled. I fully believe that this will have to be done or East Tennessee will be invaded and held, the bridges burned again, and our territorial disintegration temporarily effected. Let a competent man be sent here from beyond the influence of Tennessee politics, known to us as of unquestionable loyalty—one who is perfectly sober, who has had experience in arms, who has enterprise as well as courage—and these Tennessee troops now mortified and chagrined at the late disaster and anxious to wipe out the accidental disgrace will rally to his standard and not stop this side of the Ohio. Had Zollicoffer not been ordered to make that unwise advance all would have been now right. We should first have a new commander, a stranger to our people by any antecedents and political sympathies with reconstruction, &c., who will reassure our soldiers, stimulate the efforts of our own people, and impart to them a new vitality, and the late defeat will be converted into victory. If you have not yet accepted the resignation of Pillow he will be able to restore order out of this chaos; but I do not presume to suggest for you or the Secretary of War, but I think it no presumption in me to give my opinion that the necessities of the occasion demand the transfer of Crittenden to another field. I would have also suggested General Elzey, with the hope of getting Colonel Vaughn (who is under him) on our frontier. But I hear, too, that he is not sober, and besides you may not be able to weaken your Potomac line. Many of our friends will telegraph you to-day on this subject.

Yours, truly,

J. G. M. RAMSEY.

P. S.—I understand that General Caswell, of this city, is an applicant for the position of brigadier-general. He does not equal in his claims either Colonel Vaughn or Colonel Cummings, both of whom have experience and capacity, and are original States'-rights men, and are entirely temperate. Floyd or Pillow I think should come here at once.

[7.]

HEADQUARTERS HEAVY ARTILLERY,
Columbus, Ky., January 26, 1862.

Memoranda of suggestions to be laid before the major-general commanding by the chief of heavy artillery.

The guns at Fort Columbus are now all in battle order; the traverse circles are being laid down; all the chassis then will work as well as can be expected. I would now respectfully suggest:

First. To have the covered way built as soon as practicable; the batteries below blinded in case they should take too much time. A gabion

traverse should be placed between every section (two guns) in order to protect the gunners from the explosion of shells.

Second. The police of the fort is in a deplorable condition; the filthy habits of the infantry garrison should be attended to; sinks should be provided in two or three points, and the men punished when at fault with police regulations.

Third. I would respectfully again insist upon the drill by squad by company by the whole regiment, and ball practice once a week. This cannot be done unless the artillery corps are relieved from fatigue duty.

Fourth. The fougasses intended to protect and cover the Moscow road and one or two other points already indicated to Captain Wintter, of the sappers and miners, must be loaded at once and well protected against dampness.

Fifth. The proper way to increase the efficiency of our fire upon the weakest point (the river) is to lengthen as much as possible our line of fire. I would propose that the following points should be selected as proper situations for batteries:

A. The commanding hill on the river known as Hamilton's Point, three guns—two 64-pounders and one rifled 32-pounder.

B. The flag station to cover the Mayfield and Blandville road and defend the Hamilton battery, besides that to command the main ravine which otherwise might be used for a mortar battery by the enemy, one smooth-bore 32-pounder, two rifled 32-pounders.

C. I would recommend the addition of two 64-pounders to the navy battery.

D. I would suggest the propriety of establishing a battery of heavy guns at the point now occupied by the floating battery.

E. The bend of the river below Rucker's battery must be commanded by a six-gun battery established on the bluff, 350 yards nearer to Crow's Point than the farm-house on the hill. That battery, one of the most important, would prevent the enemy's gun-boats from out-flanking our position and shelling the rear and left of our camp. The heaviest caliber must be chosen for that purpose. I would suggest that Colonel Gibson's regiment be encamped around that battery, and that one of his companies should man the guns.

F. If any 32-pounder guns can be spared it would be advisable to place two on General Cheatham's line fronting on the Moscow Hill.

Sixth. The formation of the chain of hills around Columbus is very peculiar. It commences on Hamilton's Bluff and extends in a regular manner describing a semicircle all around our lines, ending at Crow's Point. The survey begun by Captain Gray will exhibit this peculiarity, of which the enemy can take advantage to establish his line of attack. Four works of small development are necessary to render this naturally strong position impregnable, to wit:

	Men
1. The battery on Hamilton's Bluff	120
2. A redoubt on the hill, where fougasse No. 5 is placed, two 6-pounders	60
3. A redoubt, with two small lunettes on Clinton Hill, two small caliber (6-pounders)	60
4. The battery on Crow's Point (letter E) and a work large enough for 380 men (square redoubt)	380
Total	620

Those works being open to our fires, the enemy will not gain anything except the position if the works should be taken, and as they flank each other it must be done at a great sacrifice of life. Of course in that case the guns must be destroyed and the works blown up.

Seventh. The permanent occupation of Hickman by the erection of a redoubt on the hill facing the river and commanding the railroad; a battery of four 32-pounders and one battalion of infantry can hold their own until re-enforced. A gun-boat should ever be kept moving between that place and Columbus and back to Hickman and down to New Madrid.

Eighth. The strategic importance of Island No. 10 is so great that it now becomes indispensable to occupy it strongly and permanently. I will report upon that point to the major-general commanding at an early period.

Ninth. I propose, if the major-general should allow me to do so, to report upon the position and the works erected at New Madrid, Fort Thompson, and Fort Pillow.

Tenth. During my absence from Columbus I would suggest that Capt. A. Jackson, jr., be placed in command of the battalion as acting colonel, Captain Sterling as acting lieutenant-colonel, and Captain Jones as acting major. These three officers are gentlemen of high tone and energy, fully up to the emergencies.

Respectfully submitted to the major-general for consideration.

J. TRUDEAU,
Chief of Heavy Artillery.

[7.]

NEAR WHITESBURG, LETCHER COUNTY, KY.,
January 27, 1862.

S. COOPER,
Adjutant-General:

GENERAL: Your telegram of the 24th reached me yesterday.* In obedience to your request to report dispositions there made, I have to state that my infantry regiments are within twelve miles of the village of Whitesburg, on Rockhouse Creek and Carr's Fork of the Kentucky River, and the battalion of cavalry now under command of Lieutenant-Colonel Simms is in the vicinity. All the sick are gathered in the neighborhood, and they amount to more than 300, and are doing well, considering their late exposure to rain and cold. I think it will be best to keep them under shelter until the measles and mumps have run their course. Your order is to fall back to Pound Gap. I suppose my present position to be a substantial compliance, as there is no food for man or horse nearer to Pound Gap than my present position. Major Thompson, whose battalion occupies the gap itself, informs me that he draws all his supplies some eighteen miles. I have occupied Brashearsville without opposition. The whole country is dependent on the salt wells at this place for salt. The Lincolnites had disturbed the manufacture, but now the manufacturing has commenced again. They can make forty bushels a day. I have here some 400 hogs to slaughter so soon as I have the salt made. There are salt wells at Whitesburg where ten bushels per day can be made. I mention these facts because they are of military importance as connected with subsistence. I await your letter by Captain Wade, who has not yet arrived. My views and hopes and wishes were fully communicated heretofore to you. Since I last wrote, Doctor Butler informs me that Captain Cluke, of Clark County, is on the march with 100 cavalry for my headquarters. This is a well-drilled corps, it is said. Capt. John Scott has arrived from Carroll County with the information that the young men in my neighborhood at home have organized a regiment of cavalry and are ready to join me so soon as

---

* See Vol. VII, p. 57.

he returns to them. His mission to me was to ascertain if I could furnish arms. They have been disarmed. Captain Scott is one of my staunchest friends, and a most reliable gentleman. It is his opinion that if I could penetrate to Lexington I could raise a very large force. He says the consternation of the Unionists when I moved forward was absolutely ludicrous, and he says nothing is in my way now but 1,200 troops at Lexington. The snow is on the ground now about three to four inches deep. My men must now suffer gathering and shucking corn in the fields. They have no gloves and few blankets or overcoats.

I forward herewith the resignation of Maj. Richard Hawes as commissary of brigade, which I recommend for your acceptance. Now I have neither commissary nor quartermaster of brigade. I would recommend Robert Darling, now at Nashville, as a person to be appointed brigade commissary, provided I knew he will accept. I have not consulted him. When Major Hawes leaves me (which he proposes to do the 1st of February) I would be glad to have an opportunity to look around me before any one is appointed to an office so responsible. Could not some officer be assigned to me temporarily? Your instructions by Captain Wade will have an important bearing on this matter, and I will make a nomination. Captain Tipton, who was my aide-de-camp, finding his private business interfering with his duties, has declined and has gone home. I have to request, therefore, that the commission to him shall be suspended or recalled, or his resignation accepted to take effect January 23, 1862. His duties were entered upon the 23d of November, 1861. Mr. Jenkins is now acting temporarily as my aide, and I presume will be entitled to the pay for the time he may be so employed. I will nominate an aide hereafter when I shall know the person suits me.

I am, truly, &c.,

H. MARSHALL,
Brigadier-General.

The enemy has never advanced beyond Paintsville.

[First indorsement.]

FEBRUARY 4, 1862.

Respectfully submitted to Secretary of War.

S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General.

[Second indorsement.]

QUARTERMASTER-GENERAL:

Send an officer to General Marshall and send some blankets for his troops, and inform Adjutant-General what quantity is wanted.

[J. P. BENJAMIN.]

[Third indorsement.]

QUARTERMASTER-GENERAL'S OFFICE,
February 6, 1862.

Fifteen hundred great coats, 1,500 blankets, 1,500 pairs shoes have been sent to General Marshall.

Respectfully,

A. C. MYERS,
Quartermaster-General.

CAMP BEAUREGARD, *January 27, 1862.*

Maj. GEORGE WILLIAMSON,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Columbus, Ky.:

SIR: Since I wrote last I have learned that Colonel Gibson's brigade and Captain Jackson's battery did not follow me, and General Alcorn's orders requiring him to proceed with his command to Union City, I have concluded to return to Columbus to-morrow. I would return directly were it not that we made a forced and rapid march, and many of the men are so fatigued and foot-sore that it would be impossible for them to march any considerable distance without giving out. I will be at Moscow to-morrow by 2 o'clock with my brigade. No news has been received this morning from the enemy, and we have no apprehension of being pursued. I shall wait for transportation at Moscow unless I receive orders to the contrary from you.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. M. RUSSELL,
Colonel, Commanding Second Brigade, First Division.

P. S.—Since writing the above a scout has come in and reported no enemy between here and Mayfield. General Alcorn will leave this afternoon, and says he will have everything safe, so that it will be unnecessary for me to remain longer. I shall leave this afternoon, instead of waiting until to-morrow, and will expect transportation at Moscow early to-morrow morning.

Very respectfully, yours,

R. M. R.,
Colonel.

[7.]

HEADQUARTERS CENTRAL ARMY OF KENTUCKY,
Bowling Green, January 28, 1862.

General JOHN B. FLOYD,
Commanding, Russellville:

GENERAL: It is certain from information received that the enemy which left Paducah has returned. It may be the intention of General Buell to re-enforce the command at South Carrollton, and in this view if it be practicable for you to move against that place it ought to be done promptly.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. J. HARDEE,
Major-General.

[7.]

AN ACT to aid the State of Kentucky, and for other purposes.

The Congress of the Confederate States of America do enact, That the Secretary of the Treasury is hereby directed to issue to the State of Kentucky, upon the application of the Governor and council of the provisional government of said State, the sum of $2,000,000 in Treasury notes, to be expended by said Governor and council in raising and organizing for the Confederate service troops in said State, supplying the same with clothing, subsistence, transportation, arms, and ammunition.

SEC. 2. The sum appropriated by the first section of this act is to be drawn from the Treasury of the Confederate States by the Governor of Kentucky, with the approval of the President of the Confederate

States, from time to time, and in such sums as the Governor of Kentucky may need to carry out the objects of this appropriation, the Governor filing, before making his requisitions upon the Treasury, with the Secretary of War, estimates showing the purposes and objects to which said sums of money are to be applied.

Approved January 29, 1862.

[7.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 25. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, January 31, 1862.*

* * * * * * *

XVIII. The designation of the hereinafter-named regiments (they being composed of companies from different States) are changed as follows: Col. John B. Villepigue's Thirty-sixth Georgia to be known as the First Confederate Regiment; Col. J. D. Martin's Twenty-fifth Mississippi to be known as the Second Confederate Regiment; Col. J. S. Marmaduke's Eighteenth Arkansas to be known as the Third Confederate Regiment.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[7.]

HEADQUARTERS,
Cumberland Gap, February 3, 1862.

General S. COOPER:

SIR: I deem it to be my duty to call the attention of the Department to the condition of the command at this post. I have addressed a communication to General Crittenden on the subject, but his great distance from us, and his inability with the force he has to render us any assistance will, I hope, be deemed a sufficient apology for thus addressing you. Since the defeat of our forces at Fishing Creek the command here is very much isolated and exposed to attack, both in front and in rear. There is a report, though not entirely reliable, of a movement of the enemy to the number of 22,000 toward East Tennessee by way of this gap. To meet such a force we have two regiments of infantry with an aggregate strength of 1,200 men; one battalion of cavalry, numbering 200 men, and one company of artillery. The artillery company is small in numbers, and with little experience and indifferent drill. To man the guns we have would require at least two full companies of artillery, and to fill the chain of rifle-pits would require four or five regiments of infantry. With the force we have we can and will make a determined resistance, but I give it as my opinion in advance that against such a force as is reported to be preparing to move upon us we cannot hold the place. With the addition of two or three regiments of infantry and one company of artillery, we can bid defiance to any force with which we are at all likely to be assailed.

I have the honor to be, with respect, your obedient servant,

JAMES E. RAINS,
Colonel, Commanding Post.

[7.]

AN ACT making appropriations for the payment of certain interest due, severally, to the banks at Memphis on advances made by them to Maj. Gen. Leonidas Polk, for the benefit of the public service.

Whereas, it appears from the communication of the President of the Confederate States of America, of the 11th of January, 1862, that the following sums are respectively due to certain banks in the city of Memphis, Tenn., for interest due on certain moneys by them advanced to Maj. Gen. Leonidas Polk, for the interest of the public service, viz: Bank of West Tennessee, $2,760.94; Bank of Memphis, $1,050; Branch of Union Bank, $1,300.66; Branch of State Bank, $664, and Planters' Bank, $690.83, amounting in the aggregate to the sum of $6,466.43, the account of which, as being due to said banks, respectively, as above set forth, is approved by Maj. Gen. Leonidas Polk, and its payment recommended by himself and the Secretary of War: Therefore,

The Congress of the Confederate States of America do enact, That there be appropriated out of any money in the Treasury not otherwise appropriated for the year ending on the 18th day of February, 1862, the sum of $6,466.43; which said sum shall be distributed by the Secretary of the Treasury amongst said several banks, respectively, in accordance with the amounts so shown to be due to them by the foregoing statement.

Approved February 3, 1862.

[7.]

FORT DONELSON, *February 4, 1862—4.05 p. m.*
(Received 5th.)

General FLOYD:

Gun-boats and transports in Tennessee River. Enemy landing in force five miles below Fort Henry.

TILGHMAN.

[7.]

MOBILE, *February 6, 1862.*

President DAVIS:

MY DEAR SIR: As a special favor to me I must ask you to read and act upon this letter without delay. I inclose a copy of an order issued by General Bragg.* Of the troops recently in my command here, consisting of six regiments and two battalions, two of the regiments were assigned to me by the Secretary of War at the time you did me the favor to appoint me a brigadier-general, viz, the Eighteenth and Nineteenth Regiments [Alabama] The Fourteenth Regiment and the Seventeenth Regiment, which were also assigned to me, were ordered, the one to Virginia and the other to Pensacola. These regiments were just organized and were unarmed when assigned to me. I had authority, however, from the War Office to arm them if possible, and have succeeded in arming the Nineteenth and in arming about half of the Eighteenth, with the certainty of being able in a few days to complete its armament. I had no intimation whatever that the order referred to was to be issued. By it I am entirely separated from the troops whose confidence and attachment I possessed, and am sent into the interior

---

*Paragraphs 2 and 3, General Orders, No. 23, Department of Alabama and West Florida. See Volume VI, p. 815.

where the enemy can never by possibility penetrate, and where there is an unarmed cavalry regiment and a few companies of unarmed infantry. This disposition had to be made of me in order to give this command to General Gladden, as I ranked him by seniority. The only service I can possibly render at Montgomery will be to play wet nurse to Major Vogdes, General Bragg's solitary prisoner of war. Your own manhood would justify me in immediately tendering my resignation. But I appeal to your sense of justice, that rare virtue which you possess in a pre-eminent degree, with implicit confidence that you will not permit me to be thus disgraced. I do not say that this was General Bragg's motive. I will not by possibility so asperse any man's fair name without knowledge of the fact. But this is the effect on me in the eyes of the country. You gave me this position, as I believe and know, because you were my friend, and I feel that you will not permit me to be thus treated. I shall therefore go to Montgomery in obedience to this order and await your action in the perfect faith assured to me by every attribute of your nature that you will see me righted without delay.

With great respect, your friend,

L. P. WALKER.

[6.]

MOBILE, *February 6, 1862.*

Hon. J. P. BENJAMIN,
Richmond, Va.:

DEAR SIR: Without warning I have been removed from the command of the troops here and sent to Montgomery, Ala., by order of General Bragg, a copy of which is inclosed.* I have expressed myself fully to the President in a letter this day written to him. You know the circumstances under which I came here, and why the troops assigned to my command were temporarily turned over to General Bragg. I have never doubted that you would order me to Kentucky when these troops were armed, as you have more than once assured me you would do. General Bragg knew this fact, for I so informed him. This could only be prevented by separating me from the brigade and transferring it to General Gladden, who was promoted at his request. I am not only left without a command, to be ridiculed and laughed at by those who do not hesitate to do more than ridicule yourself, but am sent into the interior with a sure tenure upon life, without insurance, safe against every danger, where the enemy would never think to go, and if he did, where there would be no troops to command. No honorable man would dare to hold such a position a day beyond your approval of this order. I have not the presumption to ask that the necessities of the service shall be made to yield either to my wishes or my convenience, but I am justified, both by our official and personal relations, to ask for justice at your hands. I do not waver in the belief that you will render it promptly and fully. The brigade which was assigned to my command has been disintegrated. I do not ask you to reunite it. There are, nevertheless, two regiments here attached to me by the strongest ties, the Nineteenth, commanded by Colonel Wheeler, and the Twentieth, commanded by Colonel Garrott. I ask it as an act of justice that you order me to Kentucky, either to Bowling Green or Columbus, and that you permit these regiments to go

---

* See Vol. VI, p. 815.

with me. My condition is such as to warrant me in the hope that you will not delay action in the premises.

I am, dear sir, very truly,

[6.] L. P. WALKER.

BOWLING GREEN, *February 6, 1862.*

General FLOYD:

Fort Henry has fallen, says Colonel Head, commanding Fort Donelson. Bridge over Tennessee destroyed, says telegrah operator. You had better keep yourself informed of the state of affairs in Clarksville through General Pillow, as you move.

For General Johnston:

W. W. MACKALL,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[7.]

CONFIDENTIAL.] HDQRS. CENTRAL ARMY OF KENTUCKY,
Bowling Green, February 7, 1862.

General T. C. HINDMAN,
Commanding Advance Forces:

GENERAL: It is desirable that you should at once send all your sick and baggage here. The loss of the Tennessee River and the probable loss of the Cumberland renders our position here not so formidable, and it may be necessary for us to change front. Talk loudly of an advance as the only means of extricating us, that is, if you talk at all, and our invincible determination to hold on to Bowling Green at all hazards and to the last extremity. I suppose, of course, the enemy has heard of the fall of Henry. You had better draw nearer to us; not nearer than Oakland.

With high respect, your obedient servant,

W. J. HARDEE,
Major-General.

[7.]

HDQRS. DEPT. OF ALABAMA AND WEST FLORIDA,
Mobile, Ala., February 8, 1862.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL C. S. ARMY,
Richmond, Va.:

SIR: I find nothing special here requiring a report, but a few remarks on the condition of affairs may be of use and interest to the Department. The necessity for the removal of Brigadier-General Walker from a position in which he was doing no good and so much harm is more apparent than ever. My order for the establishment of his headquarters with his troops in camp some twelve miles from the city, given some time before my visit here in December, has never been obeyed. The brigade of 6,000 men has had no head, no organization, no instruction, and no discipline. Drunkenness and demoralization have been the consequence. In this matter Brigadier-General Withers is not blameless, but I deem any further action unnecessary at present, as a very marked change has taken place since the arrival of Brigadier-General Gladden. The commands at the forts, thanks to Colonel Powell, are much improved, and I feel sufficient confidence in those positions now to enable me to devote more means to a line of interior defense for the city, to be used in the event of the enemy's gun-boats getting into the Bay of

Mobile. By reference to the chart it will be seen how readily light-draft boats with good pilots and a daring commander might run the gauntlet at night, thus menacing the city and cutting off our water communication with the forts. Several additions have been projected to the slight defenses already thrown up for this interior line. All my resources, however, are utterly inadequate to the full accomplishment of the object. A battery is necessary, too, at the town of Blakely to prevent a passage around in that direction, by which our communication might be intercepted with Pensacola and Montgomery. Some means will be drawn again from Pensacola, which necessity only will justify. If the requisition for guns made a month ago on the Ordnance Department could be filled we should be comparatively secure. I give the enemy more credit for prudence than to suppose he will attempt a land attack here as long as we have free connection with Pensacola. A glance at the entrance of the bay of Mobile will show the disadvantages under which we labor there from distance. Efforts are being made, but with only slight hopes of success, to obtain means to locate a floating battery on the middle ground there. I would, however, recommend the immediate construction of a work midway between Forts Morgan and Gaines capable of mounting six or eight guns. It could be done rapidly and cheaply by piling and earth-work, using the labor of troops, and would serve as the basis of a future work of importance for the defense of this harbor. Captain Randolph, C. S. Navy, has arrived and will no doubt remove the difficulties heretofore existing in that branch of the service. Telegraphic dispatches from sources entitled to confidence inform me a naval expedition of some twenty-five light-draft gun-boats is on its way to attack this point. We shall use all diligence to be ready.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

BRAXTON BRAGG,
[6.] *Major-General, Commanding.*

HEADQUARTERS WESTERN DEPARTMENT,
Bowling Green, Ky., February 8, 1862.

General HARDEE,
Commanding Bowling Green:

General Johnston directs you to order Brigadier-General Floyd to send a battery to [re]port to Brigadier-General Pillow at Clarksville, Tenn.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. W. MACKALL,
[7.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

BOWLING GREEN, *February 8, 1862.*

General FLOYD:

Although the employment of your forces after arriving at Clarksville has been left to your discretion, I deem it proper that you ascertain whether the enemy will hold his force to attack Fort Donelson in conjunction with gun-boats or move them against Clarksville direct.

W. W. MACKALL.
[7.]

HEADQUARTERS SECOND BRIGADE,
February 8, 1862.

General FLOYD:

SIR: We have heard firing down the river. As we are on the outpost it becomes my duty to inform you of the fact at once. I have posted the necessary infantry pickets, and would suggest that a cavalry detachment be sent over immediately and sent as a scouting party down the railroad in the direction of the bridge recently destroyed by the enemy. I have also heard that the enemy are landing troops at that point. These facts and suggestions are respectfully submitted for your consideration.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

JNO. McCAUSLAND,
[7.] *Colonel, Commanding Second Brigade.*

BOWLING GREEN, *February 9, 1862.*

General FLOYD,
Clarksville:

General Beauregard recommends you to make as many small traverses as possible in your works for protection against shells. Construct them of sand-bags if you have them; otherwise of timber filled in with earth.

W. J. HARDEE,
[7.] *Major-General.*

KNOXVILLE, TENN., *February 10, 1862.*

Hon. JEFFERSON DAVIS,
President, &c.:

SIR: Let me suggest that your Government has the meat of 100,000 hogs at several points along our railroad from Bristol to Chattanooga. If East Tennessee is invaded (which I fully believe can be done in any forty-eight hours under an enterprising leader and a force of cavalry) these stores of provisions ought to be sent to upper Georgia, or certainly to Chattanooga, by steam-boat or rail, or both, or some one should be authorized to burn and destroy it rather than to allow the enemy to get it. Let me suggest, too, that the forces here be not removed to any point out of East Tennessee. I hear that Colonel Gillespie's regiment expects in a few days to join General Crittenden's headquarters via Nashville. When he takes thus one-third of our small force from this point it will invite the enemy to make an immediate raid upon us, capture this post, take possession of our roads, bridges, and supplies. Can you not therefore countermand any order by which Colonel Gillespie, or any other commander here in East Tennessee, is directed to march his troops out of this threatened section? I hope a former suggestion has been received and acted upon, viz, to send some efficient commander to this point. We, the secessionists not regularly enrolled, have determined to act as minutemen when the invasion takes place, and there is no one here fitted by experience and position, &c., to rally around. The country is perfectly defenseless, not troops enough to guard the public stores, below 3,000 men all told, and one-fourth of these unarmed, and these not concentrated, but at Cumberland Gap, or at our bridges, or scouting near the largest passes across the mountain. Then, two-thirds of the

masses are either hostile or neutral, If Floyd or even Colonel Vaughn was here to issue orders and get us organized we can do something to repel a small invading force. As it is, we cannot see what to do or where to go. Do have some efficient and enterprising officer sent here at once and re-enforcements and private citizens can form a nucleus around which we can rally. I have not the first doubt of your ultimate success, but this valley, these railroads, it seems to me, ought to be specially guarded. God is on our side, but the instrumentality of man is to be resorted to also.

In haste, your obedient servant,

J. G. M. RAMSEY.

[Indorsement.]

Acknowledge. Assure that all and more than is suggested has been directed, of which he will be further advised by Secretary of War. Secretary of War for reply.

J. D.

[7.]

FORT DONELSON, *February 8 [10], 1862.*

General FLOYD:

I reached this place in time to walk through the work before dark. The works are not completed, nor do I consider them well conceived. But I find them fully as well prepared for defense as I expected. I will push everything with all the energy I can command. The trouble is the want of everything—tools, lumber, and the necessary equipments of the artillery. From the imperfect examination of the ground and its surroundings I feel very confident of holding it against an assault by infantry, and if I am allowed time to complete the works and mount all the guns I have confidence in being able to resist an attack of their gun-boats if they are vulnerable to all metal. The enemy are reported in strong force both sides of the Tennessee River and on the road approaching this place. He still occupies Fort Henry and holds Tilghman there yet. Their body of infantry is still below Fort Henry. It is said by scouts and citizens that there are two gun-boats eight or ten miles below here. It is absolutely necessary for the health of the troops that their tents shall be pushed forward as rapidly as possible, and I shall stand in great need of General Buckner. Will you order him down as early as possible. I will communicate more fully to-morrow, and advise you by telegram via Cumberland City and couriers frequently that you may keep General Johnston well informed of our condition and wants.

Your obedient servant,

GID. J. PILLOW,
Brigadier-General, C. S. Army.

[7.]

FORT DONELSON, [*February 10,*] *1862—9 o'clock.*

Brigadier General FLOYD:

I have reached this place and find everything quiet. Enemy said to be [in] force on Tennessee River, and two gun-boats ten miles below. I have written you.

GID. J. PILLOW,
Brigadier-General.

[7.]

FORT DONELSON, *February 10, 1862.*

General FLOYD:

I request that you send General Buckner and Colonel Brown down immediately, as they are greatly needed.

GID. J. PILLOW,
Brigadier-General.

[7.]

CAMP BEAUREGARD, *February 10, 1862.*

Major-General POLK,
Headquarters First Division, Western Department:

I have just received a dispatch from Lieutenant-Colonel Miller, dated six miles east of Paris, 12 m. yesterday, in which I am directed to send a messenger to you informing you of the condition of the command at this place and also his condition. He states he needs cooking utensils, tents, &c.; that he had received dispatches from you, and that nothing was said about the time he should return. Upon the subject of his return he wished information. My own and Captain Clay's companies were detailed to remain here in charge of this encampment in the absence of Colonel Miller. A portion of Major King's command, numbering about sixty men, including the sick, ten men from Captain Stocks' company, and a few others were also left. The number of effective men remaining here does not exceed 150, including a portion of Major King's battalion, not armed. All the baggage, camp equipage, commissary, and quartermaster's stores are still remaining here. Lieutenant-Colonel Miller gives me no orders in his dispatch, and says he does not know what disposition you may make of the force remaining here. He further states that the bridge over the Tennessee River was burned on the night of the 8th instant; that the enemy with their gunboats and 500 men were there; 2,000 infantry and 600 cavalry occupy the banks of the river opposite Fort Henry, with two pieces of artillery. Everything quiet between here and Paducah, so far as I am informed.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. A. PINSON,
Captain, Commanding Post.

[7.]

BOWLING GREEN, *February 11, 1862.*

General FLOYD:

I give you full authority to make all the dispositions of your troops for the defense of Fort Donelson, Clarksville, and the Cumberland you may think proper. Acknowledge receipt of this.

A. S. JOHNSTON.

[7.]

BOWLING GREEN, *February 11, 1862.*

Brigadier-General FLOYD:

Twice to-day I have telegraphed to you to command all the troops and use your judgment. Your report of the effect of our shot at Henry should encourage the troops and insure our success. If [at] the long range we could do so much damage, with the necessary short range on the Cumberland [we] should destroy their boats.

A. S. JOHNSTON.

[7.]

GLADESVILLE, VA., *February 11, 1862.*

[General J. E. JOHNSTON:]

DEAR GENERAL: Your very kind letter came to hand on yesterday, and I hasten to answer it. You will receive my kindest thanks for your interest manifested for me in Richmond, and you may rest assured that I shall never forget it. Bradley's and Tipton's commissions have come to hand. Their recommendations were sent from Castlewood on General Marshall's way to the Pound. My recommendation was not sent until his arrival at the Pound. I saw the recommendation myself. I hope before this time the Department has issued mine. Please call and see. The enemy are now in force at Piketon—about 6,000. They have come up in steam-boats of a larger class than has navigated the Sandy before. They have brought up provisions for 10,000 men for seventy days, horses, wagons, &c., enough for an inland expedition, and I am satisfied they intend making a demonstration on Pound Gap within the next ten days. Our spies came in last night and reported all the facts. In our present condition I think this is the darkest day of our existence as an army. I have been with it (as you know) from its organization, and never have doubted, until now, of our ability to repel the foe. The battle of Middle Creek has taught the enemy not to attack us with anything like an equal force, as you know in that fight they were five to one, and I am confident from all I can see and learn their force will be 10,000 when they shall march again, and I ask you as a military man, how can our small, starved force meet such an enemy? Colonel Williams is at our old camp, near Robinson's, at Pound [Gap]. He looks as cheerful in the presence of these difficulties as if no great events were passing around. He says the ragamuffins are ready and willing to dispute every inch of ground from Pound Gap to Abingdon. General Marshall, I think, looks danger in the face with as much composure and coolness as any man I ever saw. He is certainly one of the finest military men in the Confederacy. His troops love him dearly, and will at any and all times make a gallant fight under him, but we feel this line has been neglected, for some cause, by the Department. I am the last man to complain. I will make this prediction: If we are not soon re-enforced the Yankees will be in Virginia and the railroad will be taken at some point. General Johnston, we must have 10,000 men on this line or we will all go to the devil. Some persons think the enemy will approach Virginia by the way of Levica Fork to Wytheville, but I think all the indications go to prove they are coming this route. Our men are suffering very much for the want of provisions—many of them sick. Colonel Williams had at one time 394 of his command down at one time, and that was on our march from Middle Creek to Whitesburg. I had nothing but a few old wagons without covers, and some sixty old broken down horses to transport them on. It rained every day on us during the march, and that in torrents, and strange to say we have only lost two men. The Virginia regiments were more unfortunate. I hope you will urge upon the Department the necessity of doing something for us, and that at once. Colonels Trigg's and Moore's regiments are at or near Castlewood. They are farther from Pound Gap than the Yankees are. This is in consequence of the difficulty of obtaining supplies. The roads are nearly impassable for wagons, and I think our supplies must be brought to us on pack horses or mules, if the Government intends us to occupy this position. John T. Ratcliffe, of Carter County, has just come in with a new company of 100 men; that company is Company A, of a new regiment. If they can get out, more will be [sent] to us by spring, and your friends intend you to command, so says Colonel Williams [*sic*]. I hope you will get Colonel

Williams commissioned brigadier-general at once, and send it to him. Nothing would please Kentucky so much. The mail is going out, and I must close by promising you a longer one in a few days. Write.

I am, as ever, your friend,

[7.] B. C. DUKE.

BOWLING GREEN, [*February*] *12, 1862.*

General FLOYD,
Cumberland City:

My information from Donelson is that a battle will be fought in the morning. Leave a small force at Clarksville and take the remainder, if possible, to Donelson to-night. Take all the ammunition that can be spared from Clarksville. The forces at Elkford and Whippoorwill bridges have been ordered to Clarksville.

A. S. JOHNSTON,
General.

[7.]

BOWLING GREEN, [*February*] *12,* [*1862.*]

General FLOYD,
Cumberland City:

What number of men have you at Clarksville? What number at Donelson, and what are your means of defense at Clarksville? Answer at once.

W. J. HARDEE.

[7.]

BOWLING GREEN, [*February*] *12, 1862.*

General J. B. FLOYD,
Cumberland City:

Have ordered two infantry companies stationed at Whippoorwill and Elkford bridges to report to you.

W. J. HARDEE.

[7.]

CUMBERLAND CITY, *February 12, 1862.*

General FLOYD:
(Forward to General Johnston, Bowling Green, Ky.)

Steam boat just arrived brings me dispatch from my picket below Eddyville; says gun-boat and transports passed up 10 o'clock last night. I have heard ten heavy discharges of artillery. I leave immediately for Donelson. Shall suspend order for Buckner to fall back at present.

GID. J. PILLOW.

[7.]

FORT DONELSON, *February 12, 1862.*

General FLOYD, *Clarksville:*

We shall have a battle in the morning, I think certainly, and an attack by gun-boats. The enemy are all around my position and within distance to close in with me in ten minutes' march. One gun-boat came to-day and fired fifteen or twenty shells and retired. We gave no reply. I have sent up to Cumberland City for Baldwin's two regiments. Feel

sanguine of victory, though I am not fully ready. I have done all that it was possible to do, and think I will drive back the enemy.

GID. J. PILLOW,
Brigadier-General, C. S. Army.

Operator will repeat to General Johnston and Governor Harris.

[7.] GID. J. PILLOW.

CUMBERLAND CITY, [*February*] *12*, [*1862.*]

Governor ISHAM G. HARRIS, *Nashville, Tenn.:*

One gun-boat made its appearance in sight of Fort Donelson this morning about 10 o'clock and opened a fire on the fort without injury, which fire the fort returned, when the boat retired. The Federals have landed in force, and the battle with light artillery commenced this evening. They are reported to have 10,000 or 12,000. We have the same number, probably more, to meet them. The steamer giving this news says when it left the battle was raging, but knows nothing further. I will telegraph you as fast as the news comes. Generals Pillow and Buckner are there.

[7.] R. C. WINTERSMITH.

CUMBERLAND CITY, *February 13, 1862—1.30 a. m.*

General JOHNSTON:

I anticipated your order which overtook me here. Shipping the balance of the troops from this point to Fort Donelson. I will reach there before day, leaving a small guard here.

JNO. B. FLOYD,
[7.] *Brigadier-General.*

FORT DONELSON, *February 13*, [*1862*]—*9.50 a. m.*

General JOHNSTON:

The enemy's gun-boats are advancing. They are in force around our entire works. Our field defenses are good. I think we can sustain ourselves against the land forces. I reached here this morning at daylight.

FLOYD,
[7.] *General.*

FORT DONELSON, *February 13, 1862.*

General JOHNSTON:

After two hours' cannonade the enemy has hauled off their gun-boats; will commence probably again. The attack on our intrenchments has been feeble, confined almost exclusively to field pieces up to this hour (11.30).

JNO. B. FLOYD,
[7.] *Brigadier-General.*

FORT DONELSON, *February 13, 1862—Night.*

General JOHNSTON:

I learn from what seems to be reliable authority gathered from different sources that the enemy are concentrating upon the Tennessee River a force of 50,000 men or even more. They are said to be bring-

ing re-enforcements from the Tennessee here to-night with the view of turning our position and intercepting our boats at Randolph Forge, six miles above us, which is practicable with artillery, then the road to Nashville would lay open to them.

JNO. B. FLOYD,
[7.] *Brigadier-General.*

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF NORTH ALABAMA,
Tuscumbia, Ala., February 14, 1862.

Hon. J. P. BENJAMIN,
Secretary of War, Richmond, Va.:

SIR: Since my letter of the 6th instant I have been ordered by General Bragg to take charge of the defenses of North Alabama and the Memphis and Charleston Railroad.* I have established my headquarters for the present at this place, but with the district as now organized it is impossible to adopt any system of defenses at all commensurate with the magnitude of the interests involved. The Memphis and Charleston Railroad is the very backbone of the Confederacy, and its possession by us is in imminent danger. With this district as now limited to North Alabama I have no control of that portion of Mississippi through which the road runs, nor of that portion of Tennessee lying on the Tennessee River, and from which not only this road but also the Mobile and Ohio Railroad may be approached. I therefore respectfully and urgently suggest that this district be so enlarged as to embrace not only North Alabama, but the counties of Tishomingo and Tippah in Mississippi and the counties of Wayne, Hardin, and McNairy in Tennessee. These counties of Mississippi and Tennessee are embraced in the department of General Johnston, and I shall write to him to-day embodying these suggestions. But the urgency of the case does not brook delay, and I have felt it to be my duty to approach you directly on the subject. The truth is, our generals of departments have such extended fields of operation that it is impossible for them to give the necessary attention to distant points of whatsoever strategic importance. The only troops assigned to me by General Bragg are one regiment of infantry and one regiment of cavalry. The inadequacy of this force is patent to observation, and its remedy lies with yourself. In the counties of Wayne and Hardin, in Tennessee, a large proportion of the population is in sympathy with the enemy, and either Savannah, in Tennessee, or Eastport, in Mississippi, will be made the base of his operations.

In the hope that you will give these suggestions immediate consideration, I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

[7.] L. P. WALKER.

FORT DONELSON, *February 14, 1862.*

General JOHNSTON:

The enemy have reached the ground near the fort with eight or ten gun-boats, I am uncertain which, and fifteen transports reported to have on board near 20,000 men. They are now landing. This makes their force nearly 40,000 strong. I will fight them this evening.

JNO. B. FLOYD,
[7.] *Brigadier-General.*

---

* See Vol. VII, p. 872.

FORT DONELSON, *February 14, 1862.*

General JOHNSTON:

The enemy are assaulting us with a most tremendous cannonade from gun-boats abreast the batteries, becoming general around the whole line. I will make the best defense in my power.

JNO. B. FLOYD.

Operator at Donelson says gun-boats passed and are right on him.

[G. W.] TRABUE,
Superintendent.

[7.]

FORT DONELSON, *February 14, 1862.*

General JOHNSTON:

The fort holds out. Three gun-boats have retired. Only one firing now.

JNO. B. FLOYD,
Brigadier-General.

[7.]

FORT DONELSON, *February 14, 1862.*

General JOHNSTON:

The fort cannot hold out twenty minutes. Our river batteries working admirably. Four gun-boats advancing abreast.

JNO. B. FLOYD,
Brigadier-General, C. S. Army.

[7.]

FORT DONELSON, *February 14, 1862.*

General A. S. JOHNSTON:

The gun-boats have been driven back. Two, it is said, seriously injured. I think the fight is over to-day.

JNO. B. FLOYD,
Brigadier-General, C. S. Army.

[7.]

HEADQUARTERS CONFEDERATE ARMY OF KENTUCKY,
February 15, 1862.

Brig. Gen. T. C. HINDMAN,
Mitchellville:

GENERAL: Your dispatch just received. General Johnston wishes the command to march day and night until the Cumberland is crossed. General Hardee wishes you to reach Nashville at the earliest possible moment. Destroy barracks at Camp Trousdale, but do not destroy quartermaster's and commissary stores as arrangements have been made, it is hoped, to remove them to Nashville. Sent you some cheering news to-night from Fort Donelson.

By order of Major-General Hardee:

W. D. PICKETT,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[7.]

MEMPHIS, TENN., [*February*] *18, 1862.*

Hon. JEFFERSON DAVIS:

Fort Donelson has fallen and Nashville will fall into hands of Federals. No stand can be made there. Give me your plans. I will rally all the Tennesseeans possible and go with them myself to our army.

ISHAM G. HARRIS.

[Indorsement.]

B. N. H[ARRISON]: File.

[7.] J. D.

CLARKSVILLE, *February 19, 1862.*

General J. B. FLOYD:

Gun-boats coming; they are just below point; can see steamer here. Will try and see how many troops they have before I leave. Lieutenant Brady set bridge on fire, but it is burning very slowly and will probably go out before it falls.

W. H. ALLEN.

Any orders for me? Answer me promptly, if you please, for next ten minutes, as I will have to go in a hurry when I go.

[7.]

TUSCUMBIA, ALA., *February 19, 1862.*

General BEAUREGARD,
Columbus, Ky.:

MY DEAR GENERAL: Great troubles are upon us, and our recent disasters may compel you to fall back upon Columbus. It seems to me that we can only preserve the unity of the Confederacy by withdrawing our forces from the Potomac and the sea board and gulf to protect the communication between Memphis and Virginia. The Kentucky line of defense having been lost, the Memphis and Charleston Railroad must be defended at all hazards. This road is the vertebræ of the Confederacy, and the enemy having the control of the Tennessee River from its mouth to this point, can in a week threaten the road from Eastport within eight miles, and Hamburg in twenty-two miles, with a large army. The whole people, both along the line of the road and the river, are in great consternation, and unless something is speedily done to allay the excitement and inspire confidence there is danger, should the enemy appear in any force, that the country will be abandoned to his occupation. I have been ordered here to take charge of the defenses of the Upper Tennessee and the Memphis and Charleston road. Now what I desire to say is this, should it be your purpose to fall back from Columbus: I am greatly in need of heavy guns, and it has occurred to me, should this possibility become a reality, that you might send me some for batteries on the river. Just now it is impossible for me to get them out from Richmond, and unless you can in part supply my needs I can make little or no progress against the enemy's approach up the river. If nothing more could be done, you might send me two rifled 32-pounders. My dear general, I have an abiding confidence in your courage, ability, fortitude, and luck. The whole country looks up to you as a forlorn hope. Your name is a tower of strength, and I believe that God has destined you as the special instrument in His hands to work out our salvation.

May His omniscience direct and His infinite goodness preserve you, is the earnest prayer of your friend,

[7.] L. P. WALKER.

MEMPHIS, TENN., *February 19, 1862.*

Hon. JEFFERSON DAVIS:

I have ordered out every man in the State who is or who can be armed, but have heretofore gleaned the State for arms. Can you aid me in arming the force of the State? Railroad ordered to hold itself in readiness to transport largest number of troops.

[7.] ISHAM G. HARRIS.

EXECUTIVE OFFICE,
Jackson, Miss., February 24, 1862.

General G. T. BEAUREGARD:

DEAR SIR: Yours of the 22d instant* was handed me by your brother yesterday. No time or expense will be spared to raise troops. I could send you companies and squads of men rapidly; if I wait to organize them into regiments weeks must elapse before any considerable force can be sent. Two regiments are now assembling at Meridian, on the Mobile and Ohio Railroad, which I will send as soon as ready for the march. I regret that I cannot speak with certainty of the time re-enforcements can reach you from this State. The people are much excited and ready to sacrifice anything necessary for success. There will be no difficulty in raising men, but arms, camp equipage, &c., are almost exhausted. Could you not order camp equipage and supplies to Corinth and Grenada in time to meet the troops ordered to rendezvous there? Seven regiments for the war are now being organized into companies to assemble at those points. The Secretary of War has promised to arm them, and on his compliance with that promise we mainly rely for the arms for the troops now being raised. I am collecting double-barreled shotguns and hunting rifles to make up any deficiency. If you can suggest any means of getting more arms or hastening them on from Richmond you would greatly facilitate the re-enforcements. You may rely on anything I can do to make successful your plans. You shall hear from me soon. In the meantime advise me of any change in affairs. This is sent by a messenger.

Respectfully,

[7.] JOHN J. PETTUS.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 44. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Richmond, February 24, 1862.

* * * * * * *

VIII. Col. J. F. Fagan's First Regiment Arkansas Volunteers will rendezvous at Memphis, Tenn., on the 15th of March next. The colonel of the regiment will report thence to General Albert Sidney Johnston, commanding Department No. 2.

* * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
[7.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

---

* See Vol. VII, p. 899, Confidential Circular, dated February 21, 1862.

HEADQUARTERS WESTERN DEPARTMENT,
Murfreesborough, February 24, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JOHN B. FLOYD:

GENERAL: You will take command of Wharton's and McCausland's regiments and Starnes' and Smith's battalions and march with them to Chattanooga, and adopt efficient measures for guarding the approaches to that place against the enemy. You are authorized to muster into service for the war a force sufficient for the purpose. You will correspond directly with the War Department.

By command of General Johnston:

W. W. MACKALL,
[7.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS WESTERN DEPARTMENT,
Murfreesborough, February 25, 1862.

Brigadier-General FLOYD,
Commanding:

I am instructed by the commanding general to say that so soon as Hindman's brigade passes you and leaves the road clear he wishes you to take up your line of march to Chattanooga.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. W. MACKALL,
[7.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 45. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Richmond, February 25, 1862.

* * * * * * *

XV. The Fortieth Regiment Tennessee Volunteers, under Col. L. M. Walker, will hereafter be designated and known as the Fifth Confederate Regiment.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
[7.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

JACKSON, TENN., *February 26, 1862.*

Maj. Gen. L. POLK,
Commanding Forces, Columbus:

DEAR GENERAL: By arrangement with Governor Harris the companies of the Tennessee regiments under your command will be filled up with recruits enough, severally, to take the arms of the non-effective as reported in your return for January. Efficient commissaries and quartermasters ought to be at hand at Corinth, Grenada, and Meridian, in the State of Mississippi, to provide for the volunteers as they rendezvous at those places, under the call upon the Governors of the Mississippi Valley States, of which I have advised you. Can you provide these officers? Camp equipage will be needed. What are your resources of this character? If you do not have enough for probable contingencies can a proper supply be gathered in the valley. I inclose

a paper* made out from the return of your forces for January, a copy of one prepared for me, which you may find convenient for reference.

Yours, very truly,

G. T. BEAUREGARD,
[7.] *General, C. S. Army.*

HEADQUARTERS FIRST DIVISION, WESTERN DEPARTMENT,
Columbus, Ky., February 27, 1862.

General G. T. BEAUREGARD,
Jackson, Tenn.:

GENERAL: I have the honor to communicate to you a few facts in regard to the evacuation of this port, and for further particulars I am obliged to refer you to the bearer, Major Snowden, on account of my indisposition this evening. All of McCown's division (about 3,000 effective men) have gone to re-enforce New Madrid. Re-enforcements ordered from Fort Pillow arrived at New Madrid probably last night or early this morning. Most of my subsistence stores have gone to the rear. My ammunition has been forwarded to rear in as large quantities as practicable consistent with the safety of the command. I have dismounted and shipped to the rear fourteen of my heaviest and best guns.

I have the honor to be, general, your obedient servant,

L. POLK,
[7.] *Major-General, Commanding.*

RICHMOND, VA., *February 28, 1862.*

Hon. JOHN PERKINS, CHARLES M. CONRAD, H. C. CHAMBERS, GUSTAVUS A. HENRY, and others:

GENTLEMEN: Having been specially called upon to reduce to writing my plan for defending the Mississippi River, I herewith submit the following brief outline: I state at the outset that I think it would be improper to remove a single soldier or a single piece of artillery from the river above Memphis. On the contrary, our defenses at and above Memphis should, if possible, be rendered impregnable without delay. As, however, it is possible that Memphis may ultimately fall into the hands of the enemy, I propose that fortifications of a formidable character be simultaneously erected at Helena, Vicksburg, Natchez, Fort Adams, Baton Rouge, and New Orleans. The supply of timber is ample to build frames for casemates, and these covered deeply with earth and sodded with bermuda grass might be made impervious to shot or shell. The question naturally suggests itself, How is this vast system of defenses to be erected in time to resist the advance of the enemy's gunboats? I reply, by the surplus slave labor of the South. As but little cotton will be planted, those who are familiar with the cotton region know that all the open land can be readily cultivated in corn and other grain by the women, boys, and children, thus leaving almost the entire force of men available for work on the proposed defenses. If this plan of bringing to the aid of the Government the able-bodied slaves be adopted, immense results could be surely and speedily accomplished. When the fortifications are erected the great question will be to furnish them with proper armaments. This can only be accomplished by prompt, energetic, and persevering effort. Let all our large foundries be at once

---

* Not found.

put to work on ordnance and ordnance stores. Let their capacity be increased and air furnaces be erected, so as to meet the urgent demand for the manufacture of heavy guns. Let every furnace within our limits for smelting ore be worked to its full capacity, and if necessary let new ones be established. The supply of iron in our Confederacy is alarmingly deficient. Here again the surplus slave labor in the cotton States can be brought to bear with telling effect. The work of mining and smelting iron and lead ore is very simple, and an adequate supply can only be obtained in time to meet our wants by resorting to slave labor. By energetic action we can gradually place adequate armaments in these fortifications one by one, beginning at the one highest up the river. New Orleans, Memphis, and Vicksburg have extensive foundries, and if stimulated and encouraged they can do much toward furnishing armaments for the works. If the proposed plan be adopted, not only will the Mississippi be dotted with frowning batteries, but they can by the same means be erected in the interior of the country wherever needed. Thus our slaves, which our enemies consider an element of weakness, can be converted into a powerful and reliable means of defense. The fight at Fort Donelson has developed the fact that the boasted invulnerability of the enemy's gun-boats is a myth. Every one of the gun-boats was disabled in little over one hour, though the armament of the fort was small and none of the guns were of very large caliber. With batteries such as I propose we can successfully resist the entire fleet of the enemy in the Western waters. If, however, we should be defeated at one point, we could so cripple their boats as to give our army time to fall back to the next defense below before their boats could advance, and thus contest every strong position on our great river. As matters now stand, if Memphis should fall there is nothing to prevent the enemy's gun-boats from desolating the country on both banks of the Mississippi to within gunshot of New Orleans. The results of an expedition down the river by the enemy no one can estimate. Our slaves in the Valley are generally congregated in large numbers on extensive plantations, the owners of which are frequently non-residents. Consequently the institution loses there in a great degree the patriarchal character it assumes where the master and family reside on the plantation. Deplorable and most disastrous results would surely follow the appearance of the enemy's gun-boats in the waters of the Southern Mississippi. We need prompt action. Cannot the Government be induced to call on the planters without delay for their surplus slave labor to accomplish the end proposed? No one who is familiar with our people can doubt the result of the call. Surely the security of our homes and firesides is worth the effort. Independent of the physical, the moral effect of carrying out the plan proposed will be immense. It will inspire our people who reside on or near our great river with confidence. It may perhaps deter our enemy from making the attempt to descend the river, and it cannot fail to have a salutary influence on our slave population.

Respectfully, yours,

WM. T. WITHERS.

The undersigned regard the suggestions of General Withers of such importance that we respectfully call to them the attention of the President.

JOHN PERKINS, JR.
D. F. KENNER.
LUCIUS J. DUPRÉ.

I approve of the general outline of the plan of defending the Mississippi Valley suggested by Mr. Withers, leaving the details to be carried out by competent officers, and earnestly recommend that it be carefully considered by the military authorities.

C. M. CONRAD.

We regard the within suggestions as highly important, and hope they will command the earnest attention of the Administration.

A. H. GARLAND,
GRANDISON D. ROYSTON,
THOMAS B. HANLY,
F. I. BATSON,

Arkansas.

We concur in the foregoing suggestions, and beg leave respectfully to commend them to the favorable consideration of the President.

E. BARKSDALE,
J. W. CLAPP,
J. J. McRAE,
O. R. SINGLETON,
R. DAVIS,

Mississippi.

[Indorsement.]

SECRETARY OF WAR:

The recommendation, so far as of practical execution, seems to be identical with the plan adopted.

J. D.

[7.]

RICHMOND, VA., *March 4, 1862.*

Hon. E. BARKSDALE AND OTHERS OF THE HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES:

DEAR SIR: The paper you handed to me on the defenses of the Mississippi presents confirmation of the views on which the Government has been acting as far as practicable. It has no doubt occurred to you and others indorsing the paper of Mr. Withers that earth-works without guns and garrisons would be useless, if not injurious. The suggestion to get iron and stimulate foundries seems like mockery to those who have not only tried the method referred to, but others which the writer seems not to have thought of. There are practical difficulties in casting guns not generally understood, and the disregard of which would result in making guns which would be more dangerous to those who use them than to the enemy. If it is supposed by the plan of successive withdrawal that the armament of a fort when unable longer to resist the enemy's gun-boats could be removed to a work lower down the river, I confess myself ignorant of the method by which that would be accomplished. The letter, with its indorsements, will be referred to the War Department. The executive branch of the Confederate Government wants many things more than the zeal and energy which Mr. Withers suggests as a remedy for apprehended evils.

Very sincerely, your friend,

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[7.]

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,
Montgomery, Ala., March 4, 1862.

Hon. E. S. DARGAN:

DEAR SIR: I inclose a letter to the Secretary of War, which I wish you to read and deliver in person and use your powerful influence in behalf of my application. I need not urge on you its importance. I fear before this reaches you that we will be left entirely to the mercies of the Yankee fleets in the Gulf. You will have fuller and perhaps later information from Mobile than I can give you. All the Confederate land troops have been removed, and if the enemy land in force they can flank the batteries and march right into the city. Pensacola is being dismantled and will be abandoned. Our people in the interior will do the best in our power for protection. I could call out the militia, but they are badly organized, have no officers of military skill, and but few good arms, and the State has but little ammunition and no commissary or quartermaster's stores. If the Government will arm as fast as I organize the new regiments, and employ them for the defense of Alabama, it will help some. Let me hear from you.

Very truly, yours,

JNO. GILL SHORTER.

[Inclosure.]

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,
Montgomery, Ala., March 4, 1862.

Hon. J. P. BENJAMIN,
Secretary of War, Richmond, Va.:

SIR: In response to my proclamation for twelve new regiments our people are volunteering very favorably, and I hope to have a number of regiments in camp in a few weeks. The contest for positions by patriotic and ambitious men will cause some little delay, which, though much to be regretted, cannot be avoided under the rule for election of officers. I am accepting cavalry for one regiment only, and am urging the men to arm with the double-barrel shotguns, but fear that many cannot be had. They must have sabers, which the Confederacy will furnish. Captain Wagner, ordnance officer here, should have them ready in two or three weeks, and saddles and other equipments. They should have pistols, if possible. And now, my dear sir, as Pensacola is to be abandoned, and all the land troops to be removed from Mobile, will you not furnish arms for my infantry regiments and let them go to Mobile as fast as I can organize them? The knowledge or assurance of this fact would greatly stimulate enlistments. So soon as our people learn that our Gulf coast is abandoned to the enemy they will become greatly excited, and a prompt supply of arms will tend largely to reassure the people. We are destitute here now, having sent out of the State all the public arms the State had, and contributed them, with our brave troops, to the common cause. I feel most profoundly the misfortunes which have recently befallen our arms, and the imperious necessity of recovering our losses in Tennessee and Kentucky, and Alabama will bend all her energies to meet the demand upon her patriotism; but at the same time, as far as it is within the power of the Confederate Government, I earnestly insist upon every possible contribution for the defense of Mobile and the Alabama River. There is an element of population bordering this river and its tributaries which it is of vital importance to preserve intact.

I have established several camps in South Alabama and two in North Alabama—one at Huntsville, and one at La Grange. A quartermaster

and commissary should be posted at Huntsville immediately, and supplies of clothing sent them without delay. I beg you also to have shipped here immediately clothing for 5,000 men. The State can furnish jackets and pants for several thousand, and will aid as far as in her power to clothe all. I hope the proper officers of the War Department will give these matters prompt attention, and I further ask instructions to the Confederate officers here to respond efficiently and promptly to my requisitions in aid of the organizations in progress.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JNO. GILL SHORTER.

[First indorsement.]

Referred to Quartermaster-General for information.

[J. P. BENJAMIN.]

[Second indorsement.]

As several thousand pants and jackets can be supplied in Alabama, 3,000 jackets and pants, 5,000 shoes, and authorized undergarments, are this day ordered to be sent to Montgomery. The station at Huntsville will be supplied when requisitions come in from that place.

[A. C. MYERS,]

[6.] *Quartermaster-General.*

KNOXVILLE, TENN., *March 7, 1862.*

General S. COOPER,

Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:

SIR: On receiving your orders by telegraph to re-enforce Cumberland Gap I proceeded to that place with the North Carolina Twenty-ninth Regiment and the Georgia Third Battalion. Major Camp's battalion of Tennessee Volunteers had been sent forward before the receipt of your orders. The Mississippi Ninth and the Fifth Georgia, having been placed at Morristown, were also ordered forward to the gap under the request of Colonel Rains through Major Lucas, asking for all the troops that could be spared. A part of Captain Latrobe's artillery company, with two howitzers, marched to the gap from Knoxville, making, with the artillery attached to the Georgia Third Battalion, a re-enforcement of six pieces. After encountering the most extraordinary floods in the Holston, Clinch, and Powell Rivers these troops arrived at the gap from the 25th to the 28th ultimo, and found everything quiet. Seeing no occasion there for my own services, I have to report my return to this place. The time of the Mississippi Ninth will expire within three weeks, and Camp's battalion should be withdrawn to Morristown to make up a regiment. The force at the gap will still be ample—four and a half regiments, with six pieces of field artillery. The defensive works at the gap are well located, but not yet wholly finished. The highest points within a reasonable distance have been strongly occupied in order that the lower and more efficient works may not be commanded by the enemy. The garrison is well supplied with arms, ammunition, and meat, but in the present state of the roads will with difficulty be supplied with bread. I conjecture that no attack upon East Tennessee will be made from that side, but that the enemy's forces are concentrating upon the Mississippi. Not knowing the views of the Department, and having received no orders for defensive dispositions in East Tennessee, and being daily in expectation of the arrival of a general officer who would assume the command, I have refrained from undertaking anything not specially

ordered by the Department heretofore. Having also turned over the troops of my command to Colonel Rains at Cumberland Gap, I may report myself without a command, and would respectfully ask for instructions. The companies of Gillespie's regiment are guarding the bridges.

Your obedient servant,

D. LEADBETTER,
Colonel, Provisional Army, C. S.

[Indorsement.]

MARCH 11, 1862.

Respectfully submitted to Secretary of War:

S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General.

It is presumed that General E. K. Smith is at Knoxville before this.
S. C.

[10.]

PRIVATE.] LEBANON, RUSSELL COUNTY, VA.,
March 8, 1862.

Hon. JEFFERSON DAVIS,
President of the Confederate States of America:

MY DEAR SIR: I want you to know what I don't want to put upon record, officially, through the War Office, and therefore I write again thus directly to you. I have been here now nearly a week, and prior to coming here I was three weeks in Wise County, making a month in all since I left the Pound Gap, in person. I have availed myself of every opportunity to study these people, and I tell you they are no better than the people of Kentucky on the other side of the Cumberland Range. I made a speech to the people here last Monday, county court day, to try to wake them up to the duty of enlisting, as there were several officers here trying to recruit, but they stand as stolidly to accept the draft as if they had no interest on earth in the subject of war. Besides, if everything is not shaped to suit their notions exactly, they predict that there will be found "plenty of Union men here;" and a fellow says, "If the Confederates do (so and so) I'll be for going back to the Union;" in a word, doing nothing, willing to do nothing which submits them to loss, or even inconvenience, and threatening, sotto voce, that if they are not indulged, or are molested, they will be for the other side. The men of property are hoarding grain and hay and bacon, and on every side I see unwillingness to lend a helping hand and a disposition to extort and to coin money out of the Government, so making speculation the order of the day.

Now, Mr. Davis, this is but the surface. Under this the soil is Union here just as it is in Northwestern Virginia, and I tell you this is too near the vitals of the Confederacy not to pay to it instant attention and the greatest care. In Wise County I found whole districts of the country as false as could be, and, in fact, I learned from the leading men of the county that the enemy at Pikeville had been furnished with the names of the leading men in Wise, classified as thus: Such to be killed, such to be transported, such to be sworn and let go. They say they found this out through the son of a man who married into the family of one of the conspirators and is dependent upon his father-in-law and is settled on his land. He thinks he renders more service to his friends by being among them a silent detective than he can by

open quarrel with his wife's kindred and their associates. I have the names of at least twenty-five leading men in Wise County who are false to us. While I was there I could hear of gatherings of Union men, &c., all betokening the trouble we are to have should the forces of the enemy come into this part of the country. I tell you now these people (at least from here to the Cumberland Range) don't mean to fight, and there is but one way of bringing them into it. We must proclaim martial law over the whole country north of the railroad—give power to your military commanders to call out the militia, and to let those commanders compel the young and able-bodied either to come into camp or to go over practically to the enemy; in other words, to make them fight or fly the country. If I had that power to-day I believe I could bring into camp 3,000 men in about five counties in this section who will not otherwise join at all. All you want is a little coercion now. If you wait this thing will flower into rebellion and hostility when fertilized by the warm breath of our adversary. I know my remedy is searching and severe, but my conviction is, it is the only safe course to apply the knife at once and without hesitation, and therefore, as your friend and the friend of the cause in which we are both engaged, I advise it without any reservation.

Remember that France in her grandest military era drew her conscripts from the body of the people by force. We have gone in so far that the bold hand is necessary now, and must be used where the popular will flags. The other party has tried compulsion in Kentucky with eminent success. The way they did it was to arrest a fellow, condemn him after a trial before a drumhead commission, sentence him to transportation to the prison at Columbus, Ohio, and give him a release from the sentence on condition of his volunteering and going at once into the ranks. Hundreds—thousands of ignorant and obscure men were picked up by them in the State just by this process, and when once passed through the forms of enlistment they were afraid to desert, or they acquired a fondness for the camp and were sent away from home so far they did not know their way back, I don't believe you will ever make good soldiers of men right at home; they must be sent away to pass through the necessary discipline to make them effective. Should I pass again into Kentucky I want you to give me a military carte blanche, for nothing else will do there but a clean sweep. I tried the other plan, and it was wonderful to see how ignorant, how apathetic, how utterly unconscious of the despotism which guarded their moral nature those people were in all the country I passed. They were not Union men; they have no opinions at all. They don't know anything, but they were stout, active, and athletic. Sometimes they would join a company and would desert before they had marched twenty miles. I declare I believe 2,000 men, first and last, have been sworn into Williams' regiment, and now I very much doubt if he could parade 600. His commissioned officers have repeatedly deserted with their men, and I have had to allow him to strike their names from the rolls and to put others into their places. I know this is irregular, but as the colonel has in this way supplied the places with men better fitted to govern them than those ejected I have not thus far controlled him, because I see the necessity of some absolutism in order to get the regiment into any shape. I have had an awful time since we parted, I assure you, and nothing but the deep devotion I feel to the cause could induce me to prolong the effort one moment. I write to you freely, because I want you to understand my views of the condition of affairs. I have, as you are advised, felt disappointed and chagrined at the course of things in

my winter's campaign, for I have felt that with a proper backing I could have effected greater results. I am sure it may yet be done, and I am willing to try it, but I confess it is an experiment, and that I am not sure, in the present condition of things, you are able to afford to make it at once. Still, when I look on the picture before me here, I feel that the war had just as well, and better, be carried on over the mountains in Kentucky as to be carried on here. If there, a reverse would only bring us back to this country; if here, a reverse will be very nearly fatal, for it will pass to our enemy many of the most material interests of the country, as lead mines and salt-works, and cut off the railroad communication with the Valley of the Mississippi. Why then place the prize next the heart, when it can be as well placed at the extremity of the body where an errant shot will not be fatal? I have in a former letter to you placed before you one mode of campaign in Kentucky, and only asked 2,000 cavalry to make it successful in part. I did not hear from you and the force did not come; of course, I concluded you did not approve, or could not lend the force required. I proposed to try it with 5,000 infantry combined with 1,500 cavalry, according to a dispatch to the Adjutant-General.

Now that force cannot effect the purpose, because the enemy has some 7,000 or 8,000 already at Pikeville, and meditates a speedy movement into Virginia. He knows just as well as I do what force I have and where it is. I should not be surprised to hear any day that he is in thirty miles of this point and in full march upon the railroad or the salt-works. I have asked for re-enforcements, stating that his column is to be 12,000 men, coming from the head of Sandy, and is intended to co-operate with General Rosecrans from his base on New River. I found that my letters asking for men had found a shelf in the Subsistence Bureau of the War Department, and that the Secretary was not conscious I had written at all. If the facts are not known how can the remedy be applied? I feel that I have done all I can in giving the information in the proper quarter as to what is going on and what is wanted to meet the exigencies of our situation. I, however, think it due to you, before I yield to what I deem great neglect of me, to apprise you of the condition of affairs in my front and in this part of the country, and to suggest to you privately and confidentially, as I now do, the remedy required.

It is plain the war will be carried on in this part of Virginia if it is not kept in Kentucky; plain that it had better be kept in Kentucky than to come so near the main communications between the different parts of the South and West. To attack or defend this part wants the force to manage 12,000 men. It is easier to overcome 8,000 now at Pikeville than to drive out 12,000 in sixty or thirty days from this time; easier to keep these people in order than to rearrange them to loyalty after they have been disturbed and tempted.

Suppose the army over in Kentucky. They must employ heavy detachments to face it, and, I am sure, if we would detach from the Southern invasion the way to do it and the place to strike is at the weakest point of the enemy, and that is in Eastern Kentucky. I can move a column into the State so as to keep away from the Sandy, after it has been once cleared, and the enemy must come from the Ohio or the railroad. He will want force, and he will be in an enemy's country while moving from that base if the people have half a chance. I do not take any control here, because I suppose I am in the geographical limits of some other commander. I hope that if the Government looks to me for any duty in this quarter of Virginia you will cause me to be advised

where I am to command and give me a force able to do something really useful. I should prefer Kentucky to any other field of enterprise, and to attack the Union men is to defend here. You will take my idea. I could present it much better to you in an hour's conversation were I permitted to see you for a short time, but I have asked leave and no notice has been taken of my application, which is tantamount to refusal. Pardon me for recapitulating—first, martial law over Virginia in this section north of the railroad; second, compulsory conscription of the people for defense, with leave to call out the militia expressly extended to the general commanding geographical division; third, 10,000 men here.*

Your friend and wisher of your good fortune,

H. MARSHALL,
[10.] *Brigadier-General.*

DECATUR, *March 9, 1862.*

General B. R. JOHNSON:

Come here at once prepared to take the field.

W. W. MACKALL,
[10.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,
Memphis, Tenn., March 12, 1862.

THOMAS JORDAN,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

Under orders from General Polk certain companies are being organized in this city for local defense. Under the State laws all persons in the service of the Confederate Government are exempt from duty in the militia. The organization of the said local companies is made upon agreement of service in the city alone. The call of the Governor recently made upon the militia has had a tendency to swell these home companies. In view of which, and as it is evidently an effort to escape the real duties of the hour, it is suggested that the order to receive such local companies be accompanied with instructions that the Confederate authorities reserve the right to order such companies to such points on the approaches to Memphis as may be necessary to its defense. Those who are unwilling to accept such service should be mustered out of service and be held subject to the militia law. As at present managed there is reason to believe that it is too easy a berth. The suggestion is made with the protestation of the Governor of his entire willingness to co-operate in any measure adopted by the Confederate authorities for the public defense.

Respectfully,

W. C. WHITTHORNE,
[10.] *Adjutant-General State of Tennessee.*

NAVY DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, March 14, 1862.

Hon. J. P. BENJAMIN,
Secretary of War:

SIR: The completion of the iron-plated sloops of war being constructed at Memphis, Tenn., is of great importance in the defenses of the Mississippi, but they will be delayed for many months unless mechanics

---

* See Davis to Marshall, Vol. X, Part II, p. 321.

can be detailed from the army to work on them. General Polk has been applied to for them in vain, and I respectfully submit to you the expediency of giving an order at once to detail as many men as can work on them until their completion. They are vastly superior vessels to any the enemy has on the Western waters. If the commanding general at Memphis were ordered to facilitate this important work we could launch the first vessel in a few weeks, and they would be of more service than an army of 20,000 men could be.

With much respect, your obedient servant,

S. R. MALLORY,
Secretary of the Navy.

[Indorsement.]

Respectfully referred to General Beauregard.

The President urges immediate action, and the great importance of the detail within recommended.

S. COOPER,
[10.] *Adjutant and Inspector General.*

KNOXVILLE, *March 14, 1862.*

General FLOYD:

You will report with all your available force immediately at Knoxville. Bring ammunition. Answer.

E. KIRBY SMITH,
[10.] *Major-General, Commanding.*

KNOXVILLE, *March 15, 1862.*

General J. B. FLOYD:

Remain at Chattanooga until further orders, holding troops ready to move.

E. KIRBY SMITH,
[10.] *Major-General.*

KNOXVILLE, [*March*] *16*, [*1862.*]

Brig. Gen. J. B. FLOYD:

Bring your command as soon as possible upon such cars as you can control.

[10.] E. KIRBY SMITH.

DECATUR, *March 16, 1862.*

General FLOYD,
Chattanooga:

MY DEAR GENERAL: You already know by the papers the proceedings at Richmond in regard to the fall of Donelson, and the papers sent by this mail inform you of the course of the President and Congress. General Pillow has made a supplemental report.* General Johnston is also ordered to make one in regard to specific inquiries. It will be necessary for him to have a report from you of the transactions between the time he left you in command at Nashville, to bring up stores and blow up the bridges, and until you arrived at Murfreesborough.† He requests me to ask you to prepare it and send it on

* See Vol. VII, p. 285. † *Ibid*, pp. 270, 427.

immediately. These things are perplexing at this time, when every energy is required for honor and success, and when Johnston is making a most hazardous and daring move to unite with Beauregard and save the Valley; yet the Government, I suppose, is forced to go into it. I regret exceedingly that I had not persisted in getting you to go on to Richmond immediately. First impressions and right impressions are everything. Your intelligence would have answered the critics of the House. If you need your telegrams send on to me if you haven't copies, and I will send them. A battle seems not far distant. The chances are for one, bloody and decisive, between Corinth and Jackson, toward Bolivar, covering Memphis. Johnston and Breckinridge are well.

Your friend and kinsman,

W. PRESTON.

P. S.—Prepare the report in relation to the official inquiries from the Secretary of War immediately and send them on, as General Johnston waits for them. General Pillow has already finished his response. Make separate reports, one in reference to Donelson, the other embracing events at Nashville and till you reported at Murfreesborough.

W. P.

[7 and 10.]

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,
Montgomery, Ala., March 17, 1862.

Hon. J. P. BENJAMIN,
Secretary of War:

SIR: Is it possible to get a few thousand muskets or rifles from recent importations or otherwise to put into the hands of my war regiments now raising? We are badly needing these arms on the coast for the defense of Pensacola and Mobile both, where I am re-enforcing by sending a number of war troops to camp, as well as troops for limited service. An early answer is respectfully requested.

Your obedient servant,

[6.] JNO. GILL SHORTER.

HDQRS. FIRST GRAND DIV., ARMY OF THE MISSISSIPPI,
Humboldt, March 17, 1862.

Hon. J. P. BENJAMIN,
Secretary of War:

I perceive that General Halleck and General Cullum have made their reports of the evacuation of Columbus to their Government, and that they have been published to the world. These reports are inflated, do injustice to truth, and are intended to act upon and influence the world's mind. I hope our own War Department will give to us equal opportunity of setting that mind right by giving publicity to our statement of the facts. I have sent forward to the Adjutant and Inspector General's Office my official report of that evacuation, which differs very materially from the reports of the gentlemen above named.* I hope it will be promptly published.

L. POLK,
[7.] *Major-General.*

---

* See Vol. VII, p. 437.

HEADQUARTERS WESTERN DEPARTMENT,
Decatur, Ala., March 20, 1862.

Brigadier-General BRECKINRIDGE:

You will proceed with your infantry and artillery by rail to Corinth to-morrow morning at such hour as transportation can be ready. Major Smith, chief quartermaster, will inform you of the hour. Your wagons, unloaded or lightened, will, with your artillery horses, escorted by McNairy's battalion, to be furnished by General Crittenden, proceed as soon as you can start them by Tuscumbia and Jacinto to Corinth, where they will join you. Take ten days' rations for your men.

By command of General Johnston:

H. P. BREWSTER,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

The command will be ready to move at an early hour (say one hour after sunrise), but without striking tents until further orders. Ammunition, tents, necessary baggage, and cooking utensils will be carried on the cars.

By command of General Breckinridge:

GEO. B. HODGE,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[10.]

IUKA, *March 22, 1862.*

General J. C. BRECKINRIDGE,
Burnsville:

What do you know of the enemy? Am credibly informed that they are ten or twelve miles due north of you, and moving toward you. Answer immediately.

CRITTENDEN,
Major-General.

[10.]

AN ACT to provide for the further defense of the Bay of Mobile and the Alabama River.

The Congress of the Confederate States of America do enact, That the sum of $1,200,000 is hereby appropriated for the further defense of the Bay of Mobile and the Alabama River, to be expended, at the discretion of the President, by the Secretary of the Navy; and that the disbursement of said money shall be made in the manner provided by law for appropriations for the Navy.

SEC. 2. *Be it further enacted,* That the President is hereby authorized to raise a corps for the temporary and special service provided for in the first section of this act in the Bay of Mobile and the Alabama River, consisting of a number of men, not exceeding 6,000, and of such commissioned and non-commissioned officers, and of such rank, as the President may deem necessary, who shall severally receive such pay and allowances as he may determine.

Approved March 24, 1862.

[6.]

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, Va., March 24, 1862.

His Excellency JOHN GILL SHORTER,
Governor of Alabama, Montgomery, Ala.:

SIR: Your letter of the 17th instant has been received. In reply, I regret exceedingly to inform you that the pressure of the enemy in Tennessee and North Carolina has exhausted the limited supply of arms in the possession of the Government.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,
GEO. W. RANDOLPH,
[6.] *Secretary of War.*

CORINTH, *March 24, 1862.*

Brigadier-General BRECKINRIDGE,
Burnsville:

The enemy advancing in some force on the road from Pittsburg to Corinth. Cavalry advanced to Monterey, supported by some regiments infantry, three or four miles in their rear. Send out cavalry scouts on the Farmington road. If you have any information report it.*

H. P. BREWSTER,
[10.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF MOBILE,
Mobile, Ala., March 25, 1862.

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General, C. S. Army, Richmond, Va.:

GENERAL: I inclose with this a printed copy of my order proclaiming martial law in this city and surrounding country. The order was issued in obedience to a telegram received yesterday from the Secretary of War. I received last evening an order from General Bragg directing me to turn over my command here to Colonel Powell and proceed to Corinth, Miss., and report to him for orders. General Bragg was not aware, perhaps, when he gave the order that Brigadier-General Butler, of the militia of this State, had been called with his brigade into service, and is now on duty here. His order to me admits of no delay, and I shall leave on the first train, leaving General Butler in command.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,
SAM. JONES,
Brigadier-General.

[Inclosure.]

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 19. } HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF MOBILE,
Mobile, March 24, 1862.

By the authority and in the name of the President of the Confederate States, martial law is hereby proclaimed in the city and county of Mobile, in Baldwin County, Ala., and so much of Jackson County, Miss., as lies east of West Pascagoula River, and the privilege of the writ of habeas corpus is suspended within the limits above mentioned. The jurisdiction of the civil courts within these limits is suspended so

* For reply, see Breckinridge to Brewster, Vol. X, Part II, p. 363.

far only as it may conflict with the military requirements of the Government, but in all other respects such jurisdiction is continued as heretofore.*

By command of Brig. Gen. S. Jones:

CHAS. S. STRINGFELLOW,
[6.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

CORINTH, *March 25, 1862.*

General BRECKINRIDGE,
Burnsville:

General Johnston directs me to say that our information is that there were only two regiments infantry and a squadron of cavalry of enemy at Monterey, and they have retired.

By order of General A. S. Johnston:

[10.] GEO. W. BAYLOR.

IUKA, [*March*] *26, 1862.*

Brigadier-General BRECKINRIDGE,
Burnsville:

The brigade is ready, awaiting transportation on train coming from Burnsville. Hurry it off. The brigade will move as soon as it arrives.

CRITTENDEN,
[10.] *Major-General.*

IUKA, *March 26, 1862.*

Major BREWSTER,
Corinth:

Enemy fired eighteen shots and retired by 9. No damage done us. Enemy landed on ridge between Hamburg and Burnsville road and Yellow Creek, due north of Burnsville, and advanced five or six miles on Burnsville road, and have large force.

CRITTENDEN,
[10.] *Major-General.*

IUKA, *March 26, 1862.*

Brigadier-General BRECKNIRIDGE,
Burnsville:

Have no other news from enemy than that already sent. They retired after firing eighteen shots yesterday and have not been seen since.

CRITTENDEN,
[10.] *Major-General.*

IUKA ROAD,
Near Eastport, March 26, 1862—1 p. m.

[General BRECKINRIDGE:]

We disabled one of the enemy's gun-boats (the Lexington, it is supposed) yesterday morning at 10 a. m. No movement of any kind on part of the enemy has been reported to this hour. Our pickets are stationed on the mouth of Yellow Creek or Indian Creek; have reported

*See Benjamin to Jones, March 23, 1862, Vol. VI, p. 866.

nothing since yesterday. The two 24-pounders, one out four miles below Eastport, are being removed this morning to Iuka by order of Major-General Crittenden, and the two infantry regiments (the Twenty-second Mississippi and Twenty-ninth Tennessee) will immediately follow. Eastport will be evacuated by 4 p. m. Lieutenant-Colonel Arnold, of the Twenty-ninth Tennessee, is commanding the post, but he being absent superintending the removal of the cannon, I have the honor to make this report to you.

F. SCHALLER,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Commanding Twenty-second Mississippi.

[1

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 70. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, March 27, 1862.*

* * * * * * *

XV. The Third Battalion of Cavalry, under Lieut. Col. William Brazelton, jr., with the companies of Captains McHenry, McCaskill, Bledsoe, and Sanders, are hereby organized into a regiment to be known and designated as the First Regiment Tennessee Cavalry; colonel, William Brazelton, jr.; lieutenant-colonel, James F. Brewer.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[10.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT NO. 1,
New Orleans, La., March 28, 1862.

General G. T. BEAUREGARD,
Jackson, Tenn.:

DEAR GENERAL: I have your note of the 25th. I will endeavor to procure for you the wire between Hansborough and Mobile, and also twenty miles of wire here in New Orleans for the line between Meridian and Corinth. There is, however, telegraphic communication between those two places via Jackson and Grand Junction. As to the ammunition furnished the Louisiana troops, when Louisiana seceded a considerable quantity of powder belonging to the Federal Government was taken, and this was made up into ammunition for field guns and small-arms, a part of which has been issued to troops leaving here. Until I took command here no powder was ever tested, but since that time I have received some that did not come up to proof range. All that has been furnished out of my stock I know is good. I have sent 5,000 pounds to Memphis, 5,000 to Columbus, Miss., 1,000 to the Washington Artillery, and 9,000 to Captain Humphreys, at Baton Rouge, besides 6,500 pounds to the navy, part of which Commodore Hollins has used. All the powder that I have received has been unserviceable and had to be reworked. The ammunition made up by Governor Moore I am afraid was of old powder which had lost much of its strength, but this was all made up before it came here. That made in the past four months averages 275 yards with the éprouvette. The enemy has nine ships (steamers) inside the passes and fifteen schooners, supposed to be mortar vessels, outside, so we may expect hot work here soon. General Polk's flags will be sent on to-morrow to him. They are just finished.

Yours, truly, M. LOVELL.

[10.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 72. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, March 29, 1862.*

* * * * * * *

XXIV. Capt. J. W. Anderson's company light artillery will proceed without delay to Knoxville, Tenn., and report for duty to Maj. Gen. E. K. Smith, commanding.

* * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
[10.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

IUKA, *March 30, 1862.*

General BRECKINRIDGE,
Burnsville:

Heavy firing heard from gun-boats at Eastport.

G. B. CRITTENDEN,
[10.] *Major-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 73. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, March 31, 1862.*

* * * * * * *

XVII. Maj. Gen. Samuel Jones, commanding Department of Alabama and West Florida, will turn over to the Navy Department such of the guns which have been removed from Pensacola as can be spared.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
[6.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

APRIL 1, 1862.

General J. C. BRECKINRIDGE:

March two brigades [at] Ramer's Station, with two batteries, to Iuka Springs, carrying two days' rations. Don't wait to cook. Inspect to see all is in order for action, and all present. The enemy has landed at Eastport, and is advancing on Iuka. A regiment of cavalry leaves here. Keep two companies to cover your front, and urge forward the balance. Where are McNairy's and Gordon's cavalry commands?

BRAXTON BRAGG.
[10.]

IUKA, *April 1, 1862.*

General BRECKINRIDGE,
Burnsville:

The enemy have landed four transport loads at Eastport. Those landed at Chickasaw have dropped down to Eastport. I think no danger to the bridge. No move of the enemy on land to-night, and but one large transport has come up since dark.

G. B. CRITTENDEN,
[10.] *Major-General.*

IUKA, *April 1, 1862.*

Brigadier-General BRECKINRIDGE,
Burnsville:

Send me a brigade immediately.

GEO. B. CRITTENDEN,
Major-General.

[10.]

[APRIL 1 AND 2, 1862.—For reports of Commissary-General and Quartermaster-General, C. S. Army, relative to losses of stores incurred at Forts Henry and Donelson, Fishing Creek, and on lines of retreat from Columbus, New Madrid, Bowling Green, and Nashville, see Series IV.]

[7.]

UNION CITY, TENN., *April 1, 1862.*

General POLK, General CHEATHAM, and Colonel PICKETT:

GENTLEMEN: Perhaps it may not be amiss for me to give you some of the particulars of the Lincolnitish advent into this city. On yesterday morning at early breakfast time, and before our cavalry had time to finish their morning repast, Mr. Charley Gibbs came in haste from his house and gave information that the enemy were in force making their way to our camps. The enemy were so close upon his heels that neither cavalry nor infantry had time to make any preparation for battle and a general flight took place, and many of the cavalry did not have time to saddle their horses and ran and left them tied. The infantry took to their heels. The flight became general. The enemy fired many volleys of musketry. They had but four pieces of light artillery and discharged them several times. None of our men killed or wounded. Two horses were killed on the field. Lieutenant-Colonel Tillman deserves a good deal of praise for his endeavors to rally and form his fleeing soldiers. He three times formed two companies of American-born soldiers in line of battle away from the field. The Irish element of his command would not and did not form in line of battle, but fled precipitately in such directions as offered the greatest safety to themselves. What went with the cavalry I cannot tell. One wagon and team was taken by the enemy, that I know of. I think about thirty horses and mules fell into their hands. From the best that I could see I think between thirty and forty of our men fell into their hands. The whole affray did not last over one hour or one hour and a half before they all left. The last that I saw of Colonel Pickett he was making speed to the field of battle. What became of him and Major Woolfolk after they passed me toward the field I cannot tell. The enemy, I think, could not have been over 1,500 or 2,000 all told. The enemy first formed near the railroad in the woods and along the open field on the left of our entire encampment. They moved their cavalry and artillery into the field and began their fire on our men. They advanced and formed in the valley below, between the (our) cavalry and infantry, and would not (did not) ascend the hill or elevation on which our infantry were quartered. They moved north in the valley and field so as to get beyond to the north of our entire encampment. There they formed in line of battle. Their artillery, as soon as they found that our soldiers had not formed in line east of our encampment, moved up to the top of the elevation on which our cavalry were quartered and opened fire again with their cannon, the balls and shells whistling overhead.

Soon the entire encampment was enveloped in one sheet of smoke and flame, the soldiers' houses being set on fire by the enemy. The tents of the cavalry were also nearly all burnt to the ground. The railroad cars, say some half-dozen, were at the depot here, and two locomotives, one of which had steam up, the other not. The one that had steam up backed up to the one near the depot and hitched to her and put steam [on] and off they went south. The enemy seeing this turned loose one of their cannon after the fugitive train, but they had to elevate their gun so high that the balls did no harm to the train, I think. This brought the enemy down to the depot. They found two cars there still, one a passenger car, and the other perhaps not but was reported to contain clothing for the army. This car was set on fire by the enemy, and after it was well on fire the enemy left. This burning car was loosened from the passenger car and run down on the track to the end of the switch and burnt up and all its contents. After the tents and camps were well on fire the enemy formed in a large body in the valley near where the cavalry had been quartered, and, as I think, held a consultation of some fifteen minutes. Then they all moved off and went back the road they came to Hickman. The position that I occupied at the south side of the field gave me a full view of all that was passing. As soon as the enemy started to leave the field I immediately went in amongst the burning camps and tried to save as much as possible of the soldiers' effects from the flames. I succeeded in saving six boxes of cartridges that had not been opened, and have them, I hope, safe and subject to your order. A great variety of things were saved from the flames by the citizens. I think the enemy took a good many of our arms, but how many I don't know. Tents, soldiers' clothing, arms, and ammunition were destroyed. One case of surgical instruments was rescued in good order by a citizen. A gold watch, I think, was taken by some person. I think I can find out who, if I had orders to do so. If ordered to do so, I will take charge of such effects as the authorities may order. The order must be positive for any one that has any articles to deliver them up. I think that many guns were thrown away by the soldiers that may be recovered. There was a great destruction of property by the enemy. All our soldiers must have been left destitute of everything except what they had on. I directed several tents to be taken down before the fire reached them; some were saved. The enemy must have been piloted through to our camps by persons who knew the country well. The telegraph instruments were broken, but not taken away; can soon be repaired, I suppose. Excuse this hasty sketch.

Respectfully, yours,

A. D. CUTLER.

P. S.—No private property interfered with.

[10.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 75. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, April 2, 1862.*

* * * * * * *

XVI. Brig. Gen. John H. Forney will proceed without delay to Mobile, Ala., and report for duty to Maj. Gen. Samuel Jones, commanding.

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[6.]

IUKA, *April 2, 1862.*

General BRECKINRIDGE,
Burnsville:

The enemy left Eastport at daylight this morning. Went down the river.

G. B. CRITTENDEN,
[10.] *Major-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 76. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, April 3, 1862.*

* * * * * * *

XII. Maj. R. C. Hill, assistant adjutant-general, will proceed without delay to Knoxville, Tenn., and report to Maj. Gen. E. K. Smith, commanding, for assignment to such duty as he may see fit.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
[10.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

MONTGOMERY, [*April*] *3, 1862.*

Maj. Gen. S. JONES:

I shall get more war troops than are called for. War troops are unarmed to defend Mobile. I want troops armed and which cannot be taken from that point under any contingency. If it can be certain that any ninety-day company going in for the war could be kept at Mobile with their arms until armed by the Confederacy, I have no objection.

JNO. GILL SHORTER,
[6.] *Governor.*

CIRCULAR.] HDQRS. RESERVE DIVISION OF THE ARMY, *Burnsville, April 3, 1862.*

In pursuance of orders from the headquarters of the Army of the Mississippi, I assume command of the Reserve Division of the army, consisting of Bowen's and Statham's brigades and my own brigade as heretofore organized. Col. R. P. Trabue, Fourth Kentucky Regiment, will immediately assume command of the brigade heretofore under my immediate command, except Forrest's regiment of cavalry, Morgan's squadron, and Capt. Phil. B. Thompson's company of mounted men, which will remain under my personal direction.

JOHN C. BRECKINRIDGE,
[10.] *Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

APRIL 3, 1862.

Major-General CHEATHAM,
Bethel:

The forces at Bethel and Purdy must defend those positions as already instructed, if attacked; otherwise they must advance with proper advanced flank guards on the road from Purdy to Monterey, where they will meet the remainder of the First Corps, General Polk's, at the intersection of the Bark road to Corinth. General Cheatham

will order the necessary trains from Corinth for the immediate removal of his sick, provisions, baggage, &c., to Corinth, or if not safe to send cars to Bethel, will send his wagons by the common road west of railroad; but if the latter be not practicable he will send them as already directed to Bolivar, and from thence to Grand Junction.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

[Indorsement.]

BETHEL, *April 3, 1862—3 o'clock.*

The above dispatch is just received, and I do not entirely comprehend it. I am to defend this place, if attacked; otherwise I am to move forward to meet General Polk. How long am I to wait before moving forward? Everything in front of Purdy seems from the reports of my scouts to be quiet. How many days' rations am I to take with me when I move forward? I send this by my aide, Capt. Boyd Cheatham, on a locomotive that is just starting for Corinth. I will have the sick all ready to move by 10 o'clock to-night, if you desire it. Send up two trains of cars and I will be ready. Telegraph if you start the trains to-night. From all our information the road is safe. I have two companies at Henderson. Shall I order them in? I don't know a road called the Bark road.

Respectfully,

B. F. CHEATHAM,
Major-General, C. S. Army.

The enemy's advanced post is within four miles of Purdy, at Snake Creek.

[10.]

HEADQUARTERS,
Trezevant, Tenn., April 7, 1862.

Col. THOMAS JORDAN,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

SIR: I have the honor to report that I arrived here and relieved Major King on Saturday, 5th instant, having visited and conferred with Colonel Jackson at Trenton. He could not move under several days forward of that place. I found headquarters here with a company thrown forward at Hico, on picket to its right and left, and Captain Pell had just returned from Paris with the flag the enemy had left hoisted on the court-house there, with no news of importance of the enemy. I hear to-day through citizens that they sent to-day a large force there—perhaps 1,000 men. My scouts and pickets bring me no news of the enemy. The bridge on Trenton and Dresden road, over the Obion, called Shade's Bridge, was reported by a scout as burned last Friday; by whom not known. I learn all the cavalry that we had in Henderson, at Lexington, has gone to Purdy, but not officially. It is of importance that I be kept advised of such movements, as it leaves my right very much exposed. I shall start a scout of a lieutenant and thirty men to Huntingdon to-morrow at sunrise. I threw forward Captain Guthrie's company to occupy my left front, with orders to send scout to Rogers' Mill, a short distance from Dresden. I have ordered all the companies of the regiment here. Captain Wicks' arrived this evening. I cannot learn where Hubbard's and Houston's companies are. I learn they are very small and very worthless. I beg that two other new and well-armed companies be substituted in their places, and respectfully urge

it. I am not satisfied with the muskets in the hands of a majority of King's late battalion. A great deal has to be done in the way of equipment to make these men efficient. Gray's company had no bridles. I have sent him off to procure them at Memphis. I am laboring to get all the reports necessary to know the condition of each company.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

TH. CLAIBORNE,
Colonel, Cavalry.

[10.]

APRIL 8, 1862.

To the SENATE AND HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES OF THE CONFEDERATE STATES OF AMERICA:

The great importance of the news just received from Tennessee induces me to depart from established usage, and to make to you this communication in advance of official reports:

From telegraphic dispatches received from official sources I am able to announce to you, with entire confidence, that it has pleased Almighty God to crown the Confederate arms with a glorious and decisive victory over our invaders.

On the morning of the 6th instant the converging columns of our army were combined by its commander-in chief, General A. S. Johnston, in an assault on the Federal army, then encamped near Pittsburg, on the Tennessee River. After a hard-fought battle of ten hours the enemy was driven in disorder from his position and pursued to the Tennessee River, where, under cover of his gun-boats, he was at the last accounts endeavoring to effect his retreat by aid of his transports. The details of this great battle are yet too few and incomplete to enable me to distinguish with merited praise all of those who may have conspicuously earned the right to such distinction, and I prefer to delay my own gratification in recommending them to your special notice rather than incur the risk of wounding the feelings of any by failure to include them in the list. Where such a victory has been won over troops as numerous, as well disciplined, armed, and appointed as those which have just been so signally routed, we may well conclude that one common spirit of unflinching bravery and devotion to our country's cause must have animated every breast from that of commanding general to that of the humblest patriot who served in the ranks. There is enough in the continued presence of invaders on our soil to chasten our exultation over this brilliant success, and to remind us of the grave duty of continued exertion until we shall extort from a proud and vainglorious enemy the reluctant acknowledgment of our right to self-government. But an all-wise Creator has been pleased, while vouchsafing to us His countenance in battle, to afflict us with a severe dispensation, to which we must bow in humble submission. The last lingering hope has disappeared, and it is but too true that General Albert Sidney Johnston is no more. The tale of his death is simply narrated in a dispatch just received from Col. William Preston, in the following words:

> General Johnston fell yesterday at 2:30, while leading a successful charge, turning the enemy's right, and gaining a brilliant victory. A minie-ball cut the artery of his leg, but he rode on till, from loss of blood, he fell exhausted, and died without pain in a few moments. His body has been intrusted to me by General Beauregard to be taken to New Orleans, and remain until directions are received from his family.

My long and close friendship with this departed chieftain and patriot forbids me to trust myself in giving vent to the feelings which this sad intelligence has evoked. Without doing injustice to the living, it may

safely be asserted that our loss is irreparable, and that among the shining hosts of the great and the good who now cluster around the banner of our country there exists no purer spirit, no more heroic soul, than that of the illustrious man whose death I join you in lamenting. In his death he has illustrated the character for which through life he was conspicuous—that of singleness of purpose and devotion to duty. With his whole energies bent on attaining the victory which he deemed essential to his country's cause, he rode on to the accomplishment of his object, forgetful of self, while his very life-blood was fast ebbing away. His last breath cheered his comrades to victory; the last sound he heard was their shout of triumph; his last thought was his country's; and long and deeply will his country mourn his loss.

[10.] JEFFERSON DAVIS.

ADJUTANT AND INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Montgomery, Ala., April 9, 1862.

Col. R. JEMISON, Jr.,
Special Aide-de-Camp:

COLONEL: By the direction of the Governor I herewith inclose you original letter* from Capt. H. A. M. Henderson. He directs me also to state that he has received evidence from other sources sufficient to satisfy his mind that the facts as detailed by Captain Henderson are substantially correct. He feels that his duty to the State, as well as to the loyal citizens of the particular section referred to, demands early and energetic action. Every one who participated in the convention referred to in the letter by supporting its resolutions is a traitor to the State and to the South and should, if possible, be arrested. Lenity and forbearance, hesitation or faltering would have no other effect than to give confidence to those engaged in the treason. The infection will spread and increase unless it is promptly eradicated. The Governor feels that this responsible duty can be confided to no one so properly as yourself, and to this end you are invested with authority to order out and call into the service of the State such portion of the military force of the State as you may think necessary; to issue orders in the name of the Governor, as his aide-de camp, to any major or brigadier general, colonel, or any other officer for the whole or any part of their command; to take the necessary steps by purchase or otherwise to provide ammunition, subsistence, and transportation, all of which will be paid for by the State; if need be to impress arms, and generally to take such measures as in the exercise of your discretion you may deem necessary to effect the arrest of the disloyal leaders and their misguided followers, unless you are fully satisfied that the last can be brought back to a true sense of their duty to the State and the South by a more lenient course. It may be, however, that the arrest of the leaders alone will only tend to exasperate and inflame, and in that case the loyal citizens and their families would be exposed to dangers which it would be necessary to guard against by establishing camps at the proper points, either of cavalry or infantry, or both, as you may deem expedient. The cavalry company of Captain Pegues, at Tuscaloosa, is subject to your orders, and it is supposed you can also obtain mounted men from the militia. The regiment of Colonel Frazer, at Shelby Springs, or such part of it as you may require, could doubtless be had on application to the officer in command.

---

*Not found.

The Governor has strong hopes that the extent of the disaffection has been exaggerated; that perhaps it has been aggravated by the imprudence of well-meaning and loyal, but unwise, men, and that if the leaders could be arrested much may be accomplished with the followers by the exertion of your influence. He would suggest that, for the purpose of ascertaining full and correct information as to the true condition of things, the tone, temper, and feeling of the people, the degree of the dissatisfaction, and to enable you the better to determine and mature the plan of operations for the arrest of the most prominent offenders, as well as the course most expedient to adopt in relation to others, you should take the earliest opportunity of visiting Winston County upon some pretext and determining for yourself the course to be pursued. In conclusion, the Governor directs me to say that he fully appreciates the difficulty, as well as the delicacy, of the disagreeable but important duty he has devolved upon you. He sees clearly that the character of the country and the feelings of the people may render it a work both of toil and danger, and will certainly require the exercise of great energy, firmness, and prudence, but he relies on you to adopt and carry out those measures which will be certain to secure the arrest of the offenders at any risk or cost. To attempt it and fail would only make matters worse. If resistance is attempted it must be met even to the death. You will be sustained in the employment of any means or force you may think necessary to effect the proposed result. In case of arrest, the prisoners had better be removed to Tuscaloosa.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

GEORGE GOLDTHWAITE,

[6.] *Adjutant and Inspector General of Alabama.*

MILLEDGEVILLE, *April 10, 1862.*

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS:

Many of the State troops have their own country arms. The regiments have disbanded at the expiration of their term. We are daily expecting an attack at Savannah. Fear we have not troops enough to meet the enemy, but I will risk all at your request to relieve General Beauregard. Will order two of my best-armed State regiments to go immediately. They must return at the earliest day possible. I can send to Corinth 1,000 good pikes and side knives, if you wish them for reserves. Please answer.*

JOS. E. BROWN.

[10.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 83. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, April 11, 1862.*

* * * * * * *

VIII. Capt. D. W. Alexander's company Tennessee cavalry will proceed without delay to Knoxville, Tenn., and report for duty to Maj. Gen. E. K. Smith, commanding.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,

[10.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

---

* See Davis to Brown, April 11, 1862, Vol. X, Part II. p. 413.

MILLEDGEVILLE, *April 11, 1862.*

President JEFFERSON DAVIS:

Had no official information of the bombardment of Pulaski when I sent dispatch yesterday. Generals Jackson, Lawton, and Wayne now at Savannah. Fear that the withdrawal of two regiments, in addition to two Confederate regiments which you have ordered from the coast to Corinth, would make our force too weak to meet the attack, and produce panic which might cause us to lose the city. With these facts before you, if you press the request, I will still send the troops; but trust you can do without them till the result of the attack on the fort is known, and whether it is to be accompanied by a land attack. I will ship to Chattanooga to night 829 pikes and 321 knives. Please order the proper officers to take charge of them there.

JOS. E. BROWN.

[10.]

RICHMOND, VA., *April 12, 1862.*

Governor BROWN,
Milledgeville, Ga.:

Dispatch of yesterday received. Retain the two regiments. If you could send armed men from the northwestern part of your State they might aid General Beauregard without disturbing your sea-coast defenses. If route by Chattanooga is interrupted, the pikes, &c., may be sent by Mobile to Corinth, where they are wanted.

JEFF'N DAVIS.

[10.]

EXECUTIVE OFFICE,
Jackson, Miss., April 12, 1862.

Maj. Gen. G. T. BEAUREGARD:

SIR: There are now at the various rendezvous in this State 6,000 or 8,000 men preparing to enter the Confederate service. One regiment and one battalion of five companies at Meridian will be ready for duty on Monday next. Three regiments at Grenada could be ready in a few days if arms could be furnished them. One regiment of cavalry and one of artillery at this place are waiting for their arms. I think it a safe estimate to put down the new levies now going into rendezvous at 10,000 men, and that number may be exceeded. These can be organized into regiments in ten days; many of them sooner. Can you not send arms to these, or furnish them at Corinth? You say in your dispatch of yesterday that you will receive companies, battalions, or regiments if armed and equipped. My means of arming and equipping are very limited. I will send you all I can arm as soon as transportation can be furnished, but the Secretary of War promised to arm and equip the seven regiments for the war, and many of them are now standing still for want of arms. Please inform me what prospect there is for speedily arming them. By telegraph to-day I requested that you send me passport to enter the lines at Corinth, as it is my purpose to see the next battle fought in that vicinity. Permit me, in conclusion, to assure you that no effort shall be spared to send you all the available means of defense at my disposal.

Very respectfully,

JOHN J. PETTUS.

[10.]

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 9. } HEADQUARTERS RESERVE CORPS, ARMY OF THE MISSISSIPPI, *April 13, 1862.*

The following is announced as the staff of Brigadier General Breckinridge, commanding Reserve Corps: Lieut. Col. D. Beltzhoover, chief of artillery; Maj. Alfred Boyd, chief quartermaster; Capt. Clinton McClarty, chief commissary; Dr. B. W. Avent, medical director; Capt. George B. Hodge, assistant adjutant-general; Capt. T. T. Hawkins, aide-de-camp; Capt. John S. Hope, assistant inspector-general. Volunteer aides: Capt. A. Keene Richards, Col. Jack Allen, Capt. F. Lons dale, Capt. Charles J. Mastin.

JOHN C. BRECKINRIDGE,
[10.] *Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

MONTGOMERY, ALA., *April 14, 1862.*

Hons. W. L. YANCEY, C. C. CLAY, WILLIAM P. CHILTON:

Colonel Dilworth, commanding Department of Middle and Eastern Florida, received, of 4th instant,* order from War Department to send 1,500 muskets to Pensacola. He states that [he] will send them after arming the troops being raised in Florida under last requisition. Are armed by that time [*sic*]. Pensacola will be taken if [not] sent immediately. This position so important to Alabama can be saved. A peremptory order to send guns without delay would bring them; so says Judge Rich, who has just returned from Dilworth. Get Secretary to send order to Dilworth by telegraph to Tallahassee. Press it with other members of Alabama and Florida delegations. Be quick. Answer.

JNO. GILL SHORTER.

[Indorsement.]

I earnestly request a compliance with this request.

[6.] W. L. YANCEY.

HEADQUARTERS,
Tuscumbia, April 14, 1862.

General BEAUREGARD,
Commanding Army:

GENERAL: The enemy have several hundred at Decatur and this side. My scouts had a skirmish with the enemy seven miles the other side of Courtland; a lieutenant and three men are missing. I do not know what injury was inflicted on the enemy. The enemy at Decatur expect re-enforcements to the extent of several thousand. I cannot learn certainly their strength, but do not think they exceed 5,000. I have only 500 effective men, and will therefore be unable to hold the Florence bridge against so large a force attacking me on this side of the river, but will hold it as long as I can.

I am, with respect, your obedient servant,

B. H. HELM,
[10.] *Colonel First Regiment Kentucky Cavalry.*

JOINT RESOLUTION of thanks for the victory at Shiloh, Tenn.

Resolved by the Congress of the Confederate States of America, That Congress has learned with gratitude to the Divine Ruler of Nations

* See Waddy to Dilworth, April 4, 1862, Vol. VI, p. 424.

the intelligence of the recent complete and brilliant victory which has been gained by the Army of the Confederate States under the command of General A. S. Johnston over the Federal forces in Tennessee on the battle-field of Shiloh.

Resolved, That the thanks of Congress are hereby tendered to General G. T. Beauregard and the other surviving officers and privates of that army for the signal exhibition of skill and gallantry displayed by them on that memorable occasion; and all who contributed to that signal triumph, in the judgment of Congress, are entitled to the gratitude of their country.

Resolved, That the intelligence of the death of General Albert Sidney Johnston, commander-in-chief, when leading the Confederate forces to victory on the 6th of April, in Tennessee, while it affects Congress with profound sorrow at the same time obscures our joy with a shade of sadness at the loss of an officer so able, skillful, and gallant.

Resolved, That the foregoing resolutions be made known by appropriate general orders by the generals in command to the officers and troops to whom they are addressed, and that they also be communicated to the family of General Johnston.

Approved April 15, 1862.

[10.]

RICHMOND, VA., *April 15, 1862.*

Colonel DILWORTH,
Tallahassee:

Send 1,500 muskets or rifles to Pensacola, as heretofore ordered, without delay and in preference to all other requisitions.

GEO. W. RANDOLPH,
Secretary of War.

[6.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 88. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, April 17, 1862.*

* * * * * * *

VII. Capt. A. R. Lankford's company Alabama Volunteers will without delay report to Major-General Samuel Jones, commanding Department of Alabama and West Florida, for duty as part of Colonel McKinstry's regiment Alabama Volunteers.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[6.]

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 17. } HDQRS. ARMY OF THE MISSISSIPPI, *Corinth, Miss., April 17, 1862.*

The following general officers have been appointed by the President, and being on duty with this army are announced for the information of all concerned: General Braxton Bragg, Maj. Gen. B. F. Cheatham, Maj. Gen. T. C. Hindman, Maj. Gen. John C. Breckinridge, Brig. Gen. B. H. Helm, Brig. Gen. P. R. Cleburne, Brig. Gen. Franklin Gardner, Brig. Gen. Thomas Jordan, Brig. Gen. William Preston, Brig. Gen. Alfred Mouton, Brig. Gen. George Maney.

By command of General Beauregard:

THOS. JORDAN,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[10.]

LYNCHBURG, *April 18, 1862.*

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS,
President of the Confederate States:

We address you as your fellow-citizens who have given you their hearty support, and do not doubt your willingness to do with alacrity everything tending to preserve our common country in the present portentous aspect of public affairs. We make no complaint of anything done or contemplated in respect to the subject-matter of this address. In the present contest for our liberties, our firesides, our homes, our wives, and our children, forced upon us by an insolent and most wicked enemy, it is not to be expected that everything can be done in the best manner possible; but where the motive is pure and the conduct of any agent, great or small, done with patriotic intent, both justice and public policy require it to be looked at with greatest liberality. We profess not to know the precise circumstances under which our disaster at Fort Donelson took place, nor do we mean to offer any views to Your Excellency about them. On this head your information is necessarily superior to ours. But as your friends and fellow-citizens we venture respectfully to request that in view of the widespread and growing dissatisfaction of a large number of our people of Southwestern Virginia at the suspension of General John B. Floyd, and the feeling of alarm and anxiety which even in this (the Lynchburg) community exists for the safety of a region from which we get most of our important and necessary supplies, you will, if consistent with your own views of duty and of public interest, at once reinstate and place General Floyd in command of Western Virginia. We believe such an act will strengthen the confidence of our people in the Government and promote the public interest. General Floyd has a powerful hold on the affections and confidence of Southwestern Virginia, and in these times of public trial and danger his absence from the scene of active military employment is, we think, deeply to be lamented. They disclaim all wish or intent to mingle in this matter as a political move. They, or many of them, have not in the olden conflict of parties acted with General Floyd, but they regard the day of mere party effort to be passed, and now desire to act but as a band of brothers united in the sacred effort to save our country and its institutions and rescue our homes from the tread of the spoiler.

We are, respectfully, your fellow-citizens,

C. L. MOSBY.
G. W. LATHAM,
Captain, Provisional Army, C. S.
SAML. B. THURMAN.
[AND 75 OTHERS.]

[10.]

HEADQUARTERS CAVALRY,
Ripley, Tenn., April 19, 1862.

Col. THOMAS JORDAN,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Corinth:

In compliance with orders received per telegraph from headquarters of the army, I marched my command from Trenton to this place, arriving yesterday. Have reported to the general commanding at Pillow. I find a great scarcity of hay, fodder, and oats in this neighborhood; sufficient corn to subsist the animals for ten or fifteen days. I consider the Forked Deer very effectually obstructed, and I am of the opinion that the enemy will not attempt to come to Key Corner, and

thence by land to Fort Pillow. The country between Trenton and Dyersburg I consider the richest portion of the State of Tennessee; abundant supply of bacon, corn, and hay. The owners are anxious to dispose of these articles to the Confederacy. The commissary of my command will be able to purchase flour, meal, and bacon for the regiment in the neighborhood, and will have to draw supply of sugar, coffee, and other rations from Pillow. From a description of the country, I am satisfied that my line could be best protected by moving back toward Dyersburg some ten miles. I have now under my command eight companies of my regiment proper and two independent companies. I consider it best to merge the two. Captain Haywood, whose company belongs to the regiment, has not reported to me, and says that he is independent of the command, under the orders of General Beauregard. Since his joining the army he has manifested a spirit of insubordination which, if it is not checked, will ruin this regiment. He needs bringing into harness, and I respectfully request of the general commanding that he be ordered to report to me. Capt. D. G. Reed, who has a squad of fifteen men operating about Union City and Dresden, is bringing a bad name upon the cavalry of this country by taking horses from Union and Southern men and not respecting private property. I am well satisfied that these independent companies, thrown loose upon the country, are a disgrace and nuisance to the community where they may chance to serve. Being aware that the general commanding is anxious to have these irregularities corrected, I have taken the liberty of reporting them.

I am, colonel, with high respect, your obedient servant,

W. H. JACKSON,
Colonel of Cavalry.

[10.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 92. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, April 22, 1862.*

* * * * * * *

VII. Lieut. Col. Milton A. Haynes, senior officer of the corps of Tennessee artillery in the Provisional Army, will repair to Knoxville, Tenn., and report for duty as chief of said artillery to Maj. Gen. E. Kirby Smith.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[10.]

MOBILE, *April 23, 1862.*

[Hon. G. W. RANDOLPH:]

SIR: I left Richmond last Thursday, and coming on, found the cars crowded with troops from Tennessee and Kentucky going to Corinth by way of Mobile. This was rendered necessary because the enemy occupied Huntsville. Thus the only mode of communicating with our Western army is through Mobile. Cut off this mode and our army is separated from Richmond almost entirely. I write you this with the view to present the fact to your mind. I also wrote the President to the same effect. It may be of vast importance to increase the strength of this place, unless the railroad at Huntsville be soon in our control. I must also call your attention to the conscript act. There are about

3,000 or 2,500 militia here, called out by Governor Shorter to defend Mobile for ninety days. There are no other troops here except the regiment in Fort Morgan and the troops at Fort Gaines; none at least known to me. These State troops wish to know if they can now organize themselves into companies and regiments before the termination of their State service under the conscript act. Had I known of such organization under the State authority I would have attempted some provision for them by way of amendment; but you now must harmonize the two services by orders. I have no doubt but that the law considers them in no service, and that they may be immediately called into the Confederate service under the act. Whether you will discontinue the State service, or whether the soldiers can now organize under the act and elect their officers, I cannot say, and must beg of you to give such orders here as will relieve the State militia from their present embarrassment. One of the regiments called out by the Governor think they were called out for an indefinite period of time, and not for ninety days only. I do not see, however, that this would alter the case. I must beg of you to give this latter matter your immediate attention, and the first I trust you will take into your consideration.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

E. S. DARGAN.

It may be that the regiments called out for an indefinite time stand on a different footing from the ninety-days' regiments. But your orders must harmonize their duties, as well as those called for ninety days only.

[10.] E. S. DARGAN.

HEADQUARTERS,
Rienzi Station, Camp Rives, Miss., April 29, 1862.

Col. THOMAS JORDAN,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Corinth, Miss.:

COLONEL: I have the honor to state that I am informed that the militia of the county assembled at Jacinto to-day for muster, and that there is some apprehension felt that the enemy may make a dash with their cavalry and attempt to capture them. Not knowing what force of ours may be between Jacinto and the enemy, I have thought it prudent to dispatch a portion of my command—two regiments of infantry, a section of light artillery, and about 250 mounted men, in all some 1,000 men—to Jacinto, to remain there to-day and return after the militia are dismissed.

Hoping this movement will meet the approbation of the general, I am, colonel, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

HENRY LITTLE,
[10.] *Brigadier-General, Commanding Station.*

AT DOCTOR BOWLES',
North Bank Tennessee River, April 29, 1862—Morning.

General THOMAS JORDAN:

I have the honor to report that the last of my command has just crossed the river. I made but slow progress, having but one small boat to cross with at Oats' Ferry, five miles from Cherokee. I will go to

Lawrenceburg, which place I will reach to-morrow, and will start men to our left and have wires cut upon Savannah road. I intend moving from Lawrenceburg to Pulaski and through Columbia. I hope a large body of cavalry will be sent immediately to cover our rear. There is an abundance of forage in this portion of the country, and the people are nearly true, and will be delighted to do all they can to serve us. In nearly all the small towns in the interior of Tennessee I learn there are small parties of Federals, who are left to keep the people in check, and a large body of cavalry properly led could succeed in capturing nearly all in detail. We will not have time to attack all these places, as I am determined to reach Lexington, Ky., before I return, and if a body of cavalry are sent over at once there will not be the least doubt of our succeeding in reaching Northern Kentucky, where we will do irreparable injury. I will forward dispatches to you from Pulaski.

Respectfully,

J. H. MORGAN.

I have the honor to inclose a note* just received from Florence. I will not have time to pay our respects to the Yankees, as we will move now rapidly forward.

[10.]

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE WEST,
Memphis, Tenn., April 29, 1862.

C. F. JACKSON,
Governor of Missouri:

GOVERNOR: I have the honor to inform you that I have just learned that a battle near Corinth is imminent. This and other considerations induce me to say that unless the organization of the State Guard is completed to-morrow it will be impossible for me to provide any further for them. The army has nearly all gone on. I go in the morning. If the organization of the Guard is completed to-morrow it will at once be on the same footing as the other troops of the Confederacy with respect to supplies of every description. I hope, sir, that in the coming battle the country will not lose the services of so gallant a corps as that under your command.

With great respect, your obedient servant,

EARL VAN DORN,
Major-General.

[10.]

HDQRS. FIRST BRIGADE, CHEATHAM'S DIVISION, &C.,
Shope's Hill, Four Miles and a half from Corinth on Monterey Road, April 30, 1862.

Brig. Gen. THOMAS JORDAN,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Army of the Mississippi:

GENERAL: I sent the packages by flag of truce to the enemy's lines this afternoon in accordance with the directions of the general commanding. They were intrusted by me to Lieutenant-Colonel Lewis, Twenty-fifth Regiment Louisiana Volunteers, who executed his mission to my entire satisfaction. He went beyond Monterey something like a mile or mile and a half on the Pittsburg road before meeting a Federal officer to whom he could deliver the packages. The reconnoitering

* Not found.

party which entered Monterey yesterday morning had returned, leaving the village unoccupied. He had a general running conversation with Captain McCook (brother to the general), assistant adjutant general on General Buell's staff, but elicited nothing of importance, Captain McCook remarking at one time that they intended to have Corinth within the next six days, &c. From all Colonel Lewis saw and heard he feels satisfied that it is the purpose of the Federal commander to move at an early day upon Corinth in at least two columns, viz, by the Monterey and Farmington roads.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

PATTON ANDERSON,

[10.] *Brigadier-General, &c., Comdg. Outpost on Monterey Road.*

HEADQUARTERS,

Rienzi Station, Camp Rives, Miss., April 30, 1862.

Col. THOMAS JORDAN,

Assistant Adjutant-General, Corinth, Miss.:

COLONEL: I have the honor to report that the detachment I sent to Jacinto to protect the militia assembled there for muster returned in the evening. I inclose herewith General Berry's report of the result of said muster. I also rode out and examined the country between here and Jacinto and in the immediate vicinity of that place. All the roads approaching Jacinto are on ridges, from which on both sides spurs and ravines project. The country is very much broken, and timbered with pine, oak, hickory, and in some places a thick undergrowth. It would be difficult to get artillery or a baggage train along except on the regular roads, the grounds between the ridges and bases of the spurs being for the most part wet and marshy. After crossing the bottom immediately east of Rienzi there are two roads leading to Jacinto which unite at that place; there it continues due east to Tuscumbia. About one mile from Jacinto the road from Burnsville comes in, and one-quarter of a mile the Burnsville road is intersected by the Jacinto and Neshoba road leading to the Red Sulphur Springs, near the State line. These roads, I am informed, all follow ridges and pass through the same kind of country above mentioned.

I am, colonel, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

HENRY LITTLE,

Brigadier-General, Commanding Station.

[Inclosure.]

HDQRS. FIRST BRIGADE MISSISSIPPI STATE TROOPS,

Jacinto, Miss., April 29, 1862.

Colonel Hobbs, C. S. Army, will be pleased to relieve his command from picket duty at 3 p. m. I have the pleasure to report to General Little that I have organized two regiments of State troops, of something over 1,000 men in each regiment, between the ages of eighteen and fifty years. There are, perhaps, 1,000 men between the ages of eighteen and thirty-five years. Efficient arms may be furnished by the county to all above the age of thirty-five.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

M. F. BERRY,

[10.] *Brigadier-General.*

LAWRENCEBURG, *May 1, 1862.*

General THOMAS JORDAN:

Arrived here on yesterday. Fourteen scouts had just left the place for Henrysville, where a body of 100 Federal cavalry are stationed. At Mount Pleasant there are about 1,000; at Columbia a much larger force. Between Huntsville and Columbia large numbers of troops are continually passing with supplies. They pass through Pulaski. A small force is also at Lebanon; a large force at Shelbyville. In fact, nearly all the towns of any importance have troops stationed, and if a force was sent upon this side of the river a large number could be captured. I hope you will send the cavalry over in force at once. There is no difficulty in their being supported; the people here are all right. In Wayne County the people are Union strong. They are sending companies to Nashville to join the Federals. I was told that they were raising another company. We passed as Federals. That would be a good point to send a body of men.

Respectfully,

JOHN H. MORGAN,
Colonel, Commanding.

[10.]

EXECUTIVE OFFICE,
Jackson, Miss., May 1, 1862.

[General BEAUREGARD:]

SIR: The possession by the enemy of the Mississippi River and internal waters of the State will bring him in contact with the slaves, and affords him great facilities for plunder. It is practicable partially to guard against some of the evils which the extended means of access to persons and property may entail by companies of mounted men. I can easily organize such companies, or rather accept them armed and mounted, for many companies have already offered for this service. These companies will tend to create a sense of security among the people and keep down any disorders among the slaves. It appears that such companies may be organized as Confederate troops, provided they are asked for by the general commanding the department, and I write to obtain your sanction to what appears to be a necessity. I deem it proper to say that the organization of these mounted companies will not interfere with volunteering to fill existing companies, nor retard the filling up of the skeleton regiments. I take the occasion to request that you will give me in express terms power to muster in the recruits (3,000) called for by you, and to appoint persons for that purpose, in order that no difficulties may arise in procuring transportation for them from any point at which they may be found.

Very respectfully,

JOHN J. PETTUS.

[Indorsement.]

Calling out of mounted companies is approved. None but commissioned officers, C. S. Army, can muster. Name where to send mustering officer.

G. T. B.

[10.]

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE MISSISSIPPI,
Corinth, Miss., May 3, 1862.

Maj. Gen. JOHN C. BRECKINRIDGE,
Commanding Reserve Corps, Army of the Mississippi:

GENERAL: On reflection, the general commanding orders a change in the dispositions announced for your command for the morning.

Cleburne's brigade (Hardee's corps) will remain in occupation of the lines on the right (under construction), and your whole division will be held in light marching order in support of that line on the east side of the Mobile and Ohio Railroad within 800 yards of the intrenchments. Your troops should be in position by 3 o'clock in the morning, with one day's cooked subsistence in haversacks and forty rounds of ammunition.

Respectfully, general, your obedient servant,

THOMAS JORDAN,
[10.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

ADJUTANT-GENERAL'S OFFICE, ARMY OF THE MISSISSIPPI,
Corinth, Miss., May 3, 1862.

General G. T. BEAUREGARD,
Commanding Army of the Mississippi:

GENERAL: In obedience to special instructions from the adjutant-general of the Army of the Mississippi, I proceeded on Wednesday evening, 30th ultimo, to Trenton Station, Mobile and Ohio Railroad, to deliver to Col. Thomas Claiborne, commanding cavalry at that point, a dispatch and certain funds to use for purposes indicated therein. I reached Colonel Claiborne's encampment (about six miles from Trenton) on the 1st instant, and delivered to him the letter and money. He informed me that it was his purpose to start for Paducah the next day (2d) by daylight with his regiment, Col. William H. Jackson's, and two unassigned companies of cavalry (Ferguson's and Algee's), numbering in the aggregate about 1,200 effectives. He further advised me that his line of march would be in the direction of Paris to a place called McLemore's; from thence through Mayfield to Paducah. He expected to reach the latter place in two days and a half from the time of starting. I learned later, however, that he would not be able to get off until to-day (3d), as the largest part of Colonel Jackson's command did not reach Trenton until yesterday. The Federals have a force stationed at Fort Heiman, on the Tennessee, and also about 400 infantry and as many cavalry at Hickman. At Tiptonville their force consists of 1,500 infantry and four pieces of artillery. Colonel Claiborne thought the direction he proposed taking would foil the enemy completely as to his ultimate intentions, as he would threaten both Fort Heiman and Hickman. He proposed returning, if possible, through the Obion Bottoms, so as to avoid the route he takes in going to Paducah as much as possible.

I have the honor to subscribe myself, general, your obedient servant,

CLIFTON H. SMITH,
[10.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

C. S. RIVER DEFENSE SERVICE,
Gun-boat General Bragg, Sunday, May 4, 1862—3 p. m

Maj. Gen. G. T. BEAUREGARD, C. S. Army,
Corinth, Miss.:

GENERAL: We are patiently awaiting the turn of events, and do not see much prospect for a fight at the present time. The enemy have changed their position since I came here, and keep their gun-boats on each side of the river in a position to command a long stretch where we cannot reach them without being under a cross-fire for from forty to fifty minutes. They have twelve mortar-boats, but never have more

in position than two, which fire at irregular periods during the day, but are towed away each night. We have eight boats of the river-defense fleet here. The navy boats are dismounting their guns. We are doing a good service by keeping the enemy at a distance from Fort Pillow, but I have not the confidence in the fleet which I was led to expect by the representations made me. The majority of these boats are not fast enough to catch a retreating boat, but any that may pass Fort Pillow are at our mercy, and should any of their boats be imprudent enough to lie at the point they occupied when we came here, we can sink them with our three fast boats. We will wait and watch and hope.

Yours, most respectfully,

M. JEFF. THOMPSON,
Brig. Gen., Missouri State Guard, Comdg. Marines and Gunners.

[Indorsement.]

Already answered as follows: Hope ere long you will be able to test with success the efficiency of your boats, which are now the last hope of closing the river to the enemy's gun-boats. Should you not have speed enough against the boats upstream, I hope you will be able to destroy those of the enemy reported to be coming up from New Orleans.

G. T. B[EAUREGARD].

[10.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 29.

OFFICE ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL, ALABAMA MILITIA,
Montgomery, Ala., May 8, 1862.

1. The large amount of cotton in the city of Montgomery renders its removal to a safe distance a work of time. Circumstances may render it necessary to destroy it before such removal can be effected. To avoid endangering the city by burning, all the cotton which cannot be removed to a safe distance will be removed to the warehouse known as Gunter's warehouse.

2. The railroad companies are hereby ordered to arrange by Monday next to use all their transportation power, save such as may be required for the service of the Confederate Government, to assist in transporting the cotton which owners may prefer to take from the city.

3. The officer charged with the execution of this order is hereby directed to press into service all the public drays of the city, save such as may be required for the service of the Confederate Government, to aid in transporting cotton from the warehouses in the city to Gunter's warehouse, the steam-boat landings, and railroad depots.

4. Col. William H. Chambers, special aide-de-camp, is charged with the execution of this order.

By order of John Gill Shorter, Governor and commander-in-chief:

H. P. WATSON,
Adjutant and Inspector General.

[6.]

BRIGADE HEADQUARTERS,
Camp Saunders, May 8, 1862.

Brig. Gen. T. JORDAN,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

GENERAL: After much trouble and delay caused by the breaking of the machinery of the horse-boat I have thrown one regiment and a half

across the river. Shall put half a regiment and a battalion over to-day. I have established an outpost at Brown's Ferry and a picket at Huntsville with a line of couriers from each. The latest intelligence from the latter place is the enemy have been re-enforced by six regiments, and firing heretofore reported as having been heard there was the rejoicing of the enemy over their re-enforcement. General Evans has joined General Smith and both are now moving on Huntsville, though farther off than when last reported. The citizens of Pulaski, Athens, and all through the country where the enemy have been, report that they have committed depredations of every description, broken open smoke-houses and stables and stolen meat, forage, and horses from the citizens, entered dwellings, breaking up furniture and plundering even ladies of money, plate, and jewelry, besides threatening them with personal violence. It seems to be their policy to devastate the country. They have enticed negroes away from their masters and armed them. As soon as I obtain reliable data I shall send a flag of truce to General Mitchel and demand his policy regarding slaves—whether he recognizes them, or designs creating an insurrectionary force by placing arms in their hands. The feeling of the inhabitants, especially those who have heretofore been neutral or Union in sentiment, is now strong for the Southern cause. The depredations of the enemy has, I think, been beneficial to the cause.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN ADAMS,

[10.] *Colonel, C. S. Army, Commanding Brigade.*

BRIGADE HEADQUARTERS,
Camp Saunders, May 9, 1862.

Brig. Gen. T. JORDAN,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

GENERAL: I regret to inform you that my communications of yesterday and a previous date regarding force and disposition of the enemy, &c., are both incorrect, if the inclosed be true, and it seems to be more direct than the others. I have had out two scouting parties, and have received intelligence, which I believe reliable, that the enemy are in strong force at Huntsville, about 12,000 or 14,000. Owing to this intelligence it may be necessary for me to fall back with my command to this side of the Tennessee River. The enemy's outposts at all the ferries on Tennessee and Elk Rivers, Athens, Pulaski, &c., have been largely re-enforced. Herewith I have the honor to inclose copy of statement sent Colonel Scott by one of his men. I shall cross the river myself to-day and determine what course to pursue. On yesterday I sent out two parties respectively of 450 and 75 men to capture forces of the enemy, viz, 300 stationed at Bethel, on west bank of Elk River, and fifty at Blair's Ferry, on east bank. Have received no report from them as yet.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN ADAMS,
Colonel, C. S. Army, Commanding Brigade.

[Inclosure.]

WHITESBURG, *Thursday Evening.*

Col. J. S. SCOTT:

Been riding around and gathering items and intend to dispatch to-night, but Doctor Wood and Jones have just come in. Report as follows: Went to Guntersville; there fell in with Captain Young and two

lieutenants of Fourth Alabama (twelve-months' men), making their way home, and they told them that we have no forces nearer to Huntsville than Chattanooga, about 2,000, and these were pressing to leave at the approach of the Federals. Kirby Smith is at Cumberland Gap. Heard nothing from General Evans. Eleven hundred Federals attacked 1,000 of our men at Bridgeport, about fifty miles above Guntersville, and they fled without firing a gun. These are the same now at Chattanooga. The bridge at Bridgeport is burned. Our forces at Chattanooga have the two steam-boats that were at Decatur. Doctor Wood and Jones deem all this perfectly reliable. The report of Morgan's men is consequently very unreliable. Doctor Wood and Jones sent word to our forces by Doctor Cornwall (on his way to Chattanooga) of our position and intention, and request to him to send a courier to you, and shall come in immediately with my couriers. Shall try to make the arrests (again) required by Colonel Adams.

Respectfully,

C. B. WHEELER.

The Federals came down from Huntsville last night to this place and shelled around extensively, but did no damage.

C. B. W.

[Indorsement.]

BRIGADE HEADQUARTERS,
Camp Saunders, May 9, 1862.

There seems to be some doubt about the correctness of the within statement, as the evidence does not come direct.

JOHN ADAMS,
Commanding.

[10.]

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 3. } HDQRS. ARMY OF THE MISSISSIPPI, *Corinth, Miss., May 11, 1862.*

I. All baggage not necessary for light field service will be immediately sent to the depot at this place to be transported to Okolona, Miss., and there placed in charge of Maj. L. F. Johnston, brigade quartermaster.

II. None but organized bodies of troops and couriers will be allowed to pass the lines of this army. All others passing in or out without permission from general officers will be stopped and sent to the inspector-general. Stragglers from outposts will be rigidly dealt with.

By command of General Bragg:

GEO. G. GARNER,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[10.]

BRIGADE HEADQUARTERS,
Camp Foster, May 11, 1862.

Brig. Gen. THOMAS JORDAN,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

GENERAL: Upon information which came very direct I moved my force, wagons, and stores to this (north) side of Tennessee River, expecting General Smith to engage the enemy at Huntsville, but the information proved incorrect. I have ordered the wagons and stores to be transferred across the river. My effective force is only about 1,200. Deducting pickets, wagon guards &c., will reduce the number to 1,000

strong. I would most respectfully request that Colonel Biffle's regiment, which was detached from my command while en route (with the promise that it should be returned), be ordered to join me. As I expect to move into Tennessee to-night it will be of great service. In fact, in my future movements it will be invaluable. As Bear Creek has fallen so as to be fordable, unless otherwise directed I shall withdraw the two companies now at Bear Creek bridge with orders to join me. I send Colonel Foster, aide-de-camp, to represent the immediate necessity for ammunition; also to urge and represent the necessity for Biffle's regiment.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN ADAMS,

[10.] *Colonel, C. S. Army, Commanding Brigade.*

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 4. } HDQRS. ARMY OF THE MISSISSIPPI, *Corinth, Miss., May 12, 1862.*

I. The following officers are announced as attached to the staff at these headquarters: Capt. G. B. Cooke, assistant adjutant-general, department of returns; Capt. P. H. Thomson, assistant adjutant-general, department of orders; Capt. H. W. Walter, assistant adjutant-general, judge-advocate; First Lieut. D. H. Poole, acting assistant adjutant-general, department of orders; Lieut. Col. W. K. Beard, inspector-general's department; Dr. Joseph T. Scott, inspector-general's department; Dr. A. V. Small, inspector-general's department; Acting Surg. S. E. Chaille, medical inspector, attached to headquarters; Lieut. Col. D. Urquhart, volunteer aide; Col. J. M. Huger, volunteer aide; Maj. L. P. Conner, volunteer aide.

* * * * * * *

By command of General Bragg:

GEO. G. GARNER,

[10.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS,
Richmond, Va., May 13, 1862.

His Excellency J. GILL SHORTER,
Governor of Alabama:

SIR: Your letter of April 28, 1862, to the Secretary of War, with its inclosures, has been referred by him to me. The importance of defending the northern parts of Georgia and Alabama, particularly the town of Rome and like places of importance, is fully appreciated, and steps with the view to that end have been taken. Colonel Morrison's regiment of cavalry has already been ordered to Chattanooga to operate with the forces at that point in the protection of the northern frontier of Georgia and Alabama, and the regiment of cavalry referred to by you in your letter to the Secretary of War will be sent to that point as soon as it can be armed and equipped. The scarcity of arms will, I fear, greatly retard the appearance of this regiment in the field. The ends referred to in your communication would be greatly facilitated if you could arm the regiment from the means you may have at your command.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. E. LEE,

[10.] *General.*

C. S. RIVER DEFENSE SERVICE,
Gun-boat General Bragg, off Fort Pillow, May 13, 1862—8 p. m.

General G. T. BEAUREGARD,
Commanding C. S. Army, Corinth, Miss.:

GENERAL: Your telegram suggesting our trying the slow boats downstream is received. Upon reflection you will find that none of the rams will answer downstream, except when manned by a "forlorn hope" to accomplish some specific object. After the first "butt" downstream, whether it be fair or foul, your boat is lost, for you cannot back upstream to strike again, and in drifting down you will be at the mercy of the enemy. This matter was fully demonstrated on the 10th, for the Bragg, which is the best and fastest boat, went in the lead, and after striking her first blow simply fouled a tiller rope and had to drift out of the action. Our only hope is to make ourselves useful "upstream," and we will keep the enemy at this point in check until they are largely re-enforced. The enemy's boats above Fort Pillow are now moored in narrow channels behind sand-bars, where we cannot attack them again, but we will wait and watch for another opportunity. Should gun-boats pass Vicksburg and the fort at that place remain in our hands, then we can run downstream and sink everything we hit between here and there, and then return to this post.

Yours, most respectfully,

M. JEFF. THOMPSON,
Brig. Gen., Missouri State Guards, Comdg. Confederate Gunners.

[10.]

[Indorsements on Pillow to Randolph, May 15, 1862, printed in Vol. VII, p. 305.]

[First indorsement.]

MAY 28, 1862.

Read and returned to the Secretary of War.

When this case was before me on a former occasion, there seemed a necessity for further information to enable me to form a correct judgment, and General Johnston was asked to obtain and forward additional reports. The call was (I believe) repeated by message to General Beauregard, but the additional reports have not been laid before me. When you can present the requisite information I will endeavor to render the justice which General Pillow claims and gives me credit for the wish to yield.

JEFF'N DAVIS.

[Second indorsement.]

ADJUTANT-GENERAL:

If Colonel Forrest's reports, or Major Alexander's, or any other in reference to the Fort Donelson affair not sent the President, has been received, send it to him; if none has come in, send copy of President's indorsement to General Pillow.

[7.] G. W. R.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 115. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, May 20, 1862.*

* * * * * * *

XXI. Companies A and L, Sixteenth Regiment North Carolina Volunteers, will be detached from said regiment so soon as their services

can be dispensed with in the Army of Northern Virginia, and will proceed to Knoxville, Tenn., and report to Maj. Gen. E. K. Smith, commanding, for duty as parts of the Thirty-ninth Regiment North Carolina Volunteers

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[10.]

HEADQUARTERS WESTERN DEPARTMENT,
Corinth, May 20, 1862—7.15 p. m.

Maj. Gen. E. VAN DORN,
Widow Smith's House, Danville Road:

GENERAL: From information received it appears that General Mitchel is advancing rapidly to join Halleck's army. It thus becomes necessary to effect our movement as soon as practicable. Let me know immediately when you think you could be in position south of the railroad and then when across the Burnsville road. State also when you would have to commence the movement. Ten o'clock is, I think, the latest at which the battle ought to commence. You must make ample allowance for delays before getting into position. I telegraphed you to this effect at 6.30.*

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. T. BEAUREGARD,
General, Commanding.

[10.]

VICKSBURG, *May 20, 1862.*

Col. THOMAS JORDAN,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Corinth, Miss.:

COLONEL: I have the honor to inform the general that our defensive works at this point now consist of seven batteries, five below the town and two above. In the former are mounted two 10-inch columbiads, eight rifled 32-pounders, two smooth-bore 42-pounders, and one 10-inch mortar, and in the latter three 8-inch columbiads, one rifled 32, and one rifled 18-pounder, which embrace all the efficient guns for the defense of the river we have received in a condition to be mounted, except two 42-pounder smooth-bore guns that have been sent up the Yazoo River. The batteries above named are in good condition, and I think capable of resisting an attack of the enemy's fleet, but I am not sure they can prevent his passing up the river if he should have the boldness to attempt it. The location of the raft upon the Yazoo River was changed by the advice of General Smith to a point thirty miles above the one first selected, where the river is represented to be narrower, the current weaker, and the facility for making a thorough obstruction of the river greater. This work is under the superintendence and direction of an energetic and efficient man, and I hope will soon be made to answer the purpose intended—of preventing the enemy's boats from passing up that stream. Lieutenant Storke, of the Engineer Corps, has been sent up the Yazoo to attend to the location and construction of a battery for the protection of the raft on that river. We are now constructing shell-proofs at the different batteries, which I do not regard as very important, except at one battery, as the men at the others are quite well protected without them. The features of the surrounding country are such

---

* For reply, see Van Dorn to Beauregard, Vol. X, Part II, p. 532.

as to render it very strong, and without any other defensive works I think any probable attack the enemy may attempt with his land forces can be repelled. The want of labor has prevented an earlier completion of the batteries and rendered it impracticable to construct as extensive works as the general desired; nevertheless I believe they are sufficient, with the natural strength of our position, to prevent the enemy from obtaining possession of this point.

I have the honor to be, colonel, your obedient servant,

D. B. HARRIS,
Captain of Engineers.

[15.]

COMMANDANT'S OFFICE, CONFEDERATE POST,
Fayette, May 20, 1862.

Brig. Gen. THOMAS JORDAN,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Corinth:

SIR: By Col. Samuel R. Walker, who bears this, I desire to lay before General Beauregard the situation of this part of his command. Of its total destitution in a military point I have before advised; of the positive necessity of military aid I need hardly dilate upon. The enemy has full and undisputed possession of Natchez and the surrounding country; their force will no doubt soon be increased, when their advances will be more extended and disastrous, independent of which the effect upon the people is unfortunate as giving rise to coolness and disaffection; upon the servile population it is of course worse. Allow me therefore to suggest, first, that a camp be located at this place with depots, &c. It is healthy, convenient, and central, forty-seven miles from railroad over a good road, twenty-two from Port Gibson, sixteen from Rodney, twenty-six miles from Natchez, and the country not exhausted by demands for supplies. Second. That I be authorized to call for conscripts or volunteers from any part of the State, to be formed, organized, &c. As camps must be formed in the State, one could as well be located here as any other place. Third. That a small portion of drilled troops should be located here for present emergencies until the conscripts are fit for service. As we are totally unprepared for any hostility, a small force would be of infinite service at the present. In this plan, which I have not time to enlarge upon, should of course be included the power to carry out the above views, for the accomplishing of which much labor is needed, stores, supplies, arms, ammunition, hospitals, depots, provender, forage, repairing arms, perhaps foundries, and in short, all the wants and necessities of an army.

Allow me to ask instructions in regard to the destruction of cotton. The non-arrival of my secretary prevents my sending copy of my general orders on that subject, but around Natchez on taking command I burned all on the Mississippi River, as the boats of the enemy were in close proximity. Upon their landing force opposite Natchez I burnt within five miles, and increased the extent to ten miles upon further evidence of increase of aggression. I have no means of defending any point; but seven conscripts appeared for duty until yesterday, when perhaps twenty came, undisciplined and unavailable. The enemy by seizing horses and mules could easily procure cotton if they were ready for the attempt, for our only safety has existed in their anxiety for other objects. Please send special instructions on this point in this identical case, that may be as a guide for the future. The enemy by throwing out and supporting strong pickets would surround and isolate a large extent of country and secure the cotton. As to burn it inside

of such lines would be a matter of difficulty, I have issued a proclamation calling upon planters to prevent the enemy obtaining supplies of any kind, allowing which to the enemy constitutes in my opinion treason against the Confederate States. I telegraphed to be informed the extent of my authority, by which of course all my acts must be regulated. I think all and full authority should be given, for disaffection is growing fast, treason begins to raise its head, and servile discontent shown plainly. This state of affairs calls for a cool, firm, and vigorous hand, but which is totally ineffectual unless aided by a force sufficient to make orders and demands respected. Be pleased, therefore, to give me your instructions in full, to which I shall conform to the best of my ability. Send also directions relating to the course to be pursued in the trials of sundry parties arrested for treason and other crimes; as to the mode of trial, by whom, &c. I cannot too strongly urge the positive value of batteries upon the Mississippi River at certain eligible points. The enemy are using the common river steamboats for transports, which could be sunk with ease if guns were properly placed, supported by a sufficient force. Grand Gulf, Quitman Landing, Natchez, and Ellis' Cliffs afford very desirable points, and would check the enemy ascending or sink them returning. Good-sized guns can be made movable and be of immense service. I consider it my duty to lay this before you as an important matter connected with your department, which your absence prevents your realizing as fully as though you were here. Fifteen or twenty of the enemy's vessels have gone up the river with several thousand troops, and no doubt every exertion will be used for the reduction of Vicksburg, in which I sincerely trust they will be defeated. I telegraphed in regard to my power and authority, but have no reply.*

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

C. G. DAHLGREN,
Commandant.

[15.]

RALEIGH, N. C., *May 22, 1862.*

Hon. G. W. RANDOLPH, *Secretary of War:*

SIR: The people in Western North Carolina have great apprehensions of an invasion of East Tennessee by the enemy, and are very desirous that an adequate force should be stationed on that border. It would have great moral effect on the disloyal portion of East Tennessee and likewise on the force of the enemy attempting to invade that part of Tennessee. You are perfectly aware of the vast supplies which are furnished from that section to the Southern Confederacy, and their importance to us in all respects. I am earnestly requested by leading citizens in that part of our State to call your attention to this subject, and earnestly but respectfully do so. Your Department of course will be fully informed of the necessities which exist for this appeal.

I remain, very truly, yours, &c.,

D. M. BARRINGER.

[10.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT NO. 1,
Jackson, Miss., May 25, 1862.

General G. T. BEAUREGARD, *Corinth, Miss.:*

DEAR GENERAL: I inclose you a copy of a letter received from General Lee.† I shall probably make my headquarters here, but shall be

* For reply, see Beauregard to Dahlgren, Vol. XV, p. 744.
† See May 8, 1862, Vol. VI, p. 652.

in motion personally a great part of the time between Camp Moore, Vicksburg, and certain points on the river eligible as commanding positions for artillery (field) to annoy enemy's gun-boats, and destroy the transports. If you cannot spare me some small-arms, say at least the 800 intended for me that Bragg seized, I very much fear that I shall be unable to keep back the enemy on both railroads. I have nearly 3,600 men of all arms at Vicksburg, and about 1,200 at Camp Moore, which latter are constantly threatened by greatly superior numbers. I want arms, arms, arms, and I can carry out my plans, which are to hold the two railroads at Vicksburg and Camp Moore, leaving the enemy to occupy the different towns on the river until such time as the fall of the water will rid us of his gun-boats, when we can retake point after point all the way down to New Orleans, and possibly that city itself, if fever should make its appearance and compel the navy to leave. All this, however, depends upon my ability to arm a sufficient force now to prevent him from dispossessing us of these roads, and this I can only do with your help. I broke myself down to put you on foot in March, and you must strain a point to help me out now, recollecting that in so doing you are assisting to preserve the communications of your own army. Without the cattle and corn from Louisiana and Lower Mississippi to come by these railroads, you will be in a bad predicament.

Yours, truly,

[15.] M. LOVELL.

ADJUTANT AND INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Richmond, May 26, 1862.

General G. T. BEAUREGARD, *Corinth, Miss.:*

The ninety-days' volunteers in the Army of the Confederacy are required by the conscription act to continue in service, but are not authorized to reorganize. Reorganization by the act applies only to twelve-months' men.

S. COOPER,
[10.] *Adjutant and Inspector General.*

HEADQUARTERS FIRST DIVISION, FIRST CORPS,
Corinth, May 27, 1862.

Maj. GEORGE WILLIAMSON,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

MAJOR: There are but few persons left capable of bearing arms in the county of Bolivar and the adjoining counties on the Mississippi River. Those counties contain a very large negro population. Some of the citizens have removed their cotton but two or three miles from the river, and if the enemy take possession of the country they will easily find it through information derived from the slaves. One company of cavalry would be of great service in protecting from the small parties that would be sent out by the enemy. The company of Captain Montgomery (Lindsay's regiment), raised in Bolivar County, knowing the county well, would be best qualified for this service, and I respectfully suggest, for the consideration of the commanding general, the propriety of sending that company or some other on this duty.

I am, very respectfully, &c.,

CHAS. CLARK,
Brig. Gen., Comdg. 1st Div., 1st Corps, Army of the Mississippi.

[10.]

ADJUTANT AND INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Montgomery, May 29, 1862.

Col. HENRY TALBIRD,
Comdg. Forty-first Regiment Alabama Vols., Tuscaloosa:

COLONEL: Have just received a dispatch from General Bragg in these words: "Send to Columbus, Miss., all your organized regiments. We have arms for all." The Governor regrets being obliged to send troops to the field so soon after their organization, but presumes the exigency is a pressing one. Three of our new regiments have already reached Corinth, and two more will leave this week. Please write me the earliest day at which your regiment can leave.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,
GEO. GOLDTHWAITE,
[15.] *Adjutant and Inspector General of Alabama.*

BRIGADE HEADQUARTERS, HARDEE'S CORPS,
June 3, 1862.

General JORDAN,
Chief of Staff:

GENERAL: In obedience to orders received by telegraphic dispatch I am en route for Winchester to join my forces with Colonel Starnes' regiment of cavalry and two pieces of artillery. Colonel Davis' regiment of dismounted cavalry is also en route to join me. I have sent a detachment of seventy-five men under Captain Leavell, First Kentucky Cavalry, to capture, if practicable, a detachment of Federal cavalry at Stevenson. I shall attempt, as soon as practicable, to destroy the railroad and other lines of communication for General Mitchel's army. General M. seems to be making a demonstration upon Chattanooga; has at Fayetteville about 3,000 troops, at Bellefonte about same number, and some, number not known, at Winchester, others at Shelbyville, at Wartrace, and about 500 at Nashville.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
JOHN ADAMS,
[10.] *Colonel, C. S. Army, Commanding Brigade.*

BALDWYN, *June 5, 1862.*
(Received 6th.)

The PRESIDENT:

Do not send any one just now to command the Trans-Mississippi District. It will bring trouble to this army. Hindman has been sent there temporarily. Price will be on to see you soon.

EARL VAN DORN,
[15.] *Major-General.*

JACKSON, *June 6, 1862.*

The PRESIDENT:

DEAR SIR: I have thought that a line from me touching the condition of affairs in this quarter would not be unacceptable. From official sources I learn that there are from 4,000 to 5,000 armed troops in the department commanded by General Lovell, which embraces the region between the line of Grenada to New Orleans. There are no batteries

except those at Vicksburg, one below the city with some eighteen or twenty guns, and another just above with a smaller number. The enemy have from fifteen to twenty gun-boats, according to the most reliable intelligence, threatening that position. It is said that he has not less than 30,000 troops in New Orleans and on the Mississippi River. It is thought he will land in large force at some exposed point with a view to seizing the New Orleans and Jackson Railroad, and ultimately taking possession at Jackson of the Southern Railroad, the road connecting the Mississippi River with the Atlantic, and the only line from east to west which he has not yet interrupted. It is believed that the apprehension of an epidemic at New Orleans will hasten this movement. In conversation with General Lovell to-day, while he did not indicate a purpose not to contest the advance of the enemy, he expressed without reservation the unqualified opinion that with his present force he would be utterly unable to prevent the enemy from taking possession of the capital of the State and the railroad lines as above explained. I thought it my duty to put you in possession of these facts and of the opinion of the commanding general. Probably he has done so in a more intelligible manner. I doubt not that the unfortunate result at New Orleans has led the country to place a lower estimate upon that officer's merits than he deserves, but it is due to candor to say that under existing circumstances his capacity for usefulness is not as great as it should be in view of the transcendent importance of the position which he occupies. I will not presume to make suggestions, feeling well assured that you will act with a view to the advancement of the common cause and realizing the obstacles which lie in your pathway. It is not amiss to say that General Lovell does not take to himself any blame for the fall of New Orleans. In presence of another gentleman to-day he informed me that he communicated to the Secretary of War before the capture of the city his apprehension of that event, and he stated, moreover, that it was rendered inevitable by the failure of the Government to adopt his suggestions and respond to his appeals. If it is compatible with the general plan of defense to increase our forces operating upon the line of the Mississippi River, pardon me for expressing the hope that the matter will receive early attention.

From your friend, truly,

[10.] E. BARKSDALE.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF MIDDLE AND EASTERN FLORIDA,
Tallahassee, June 10, 1862.

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General:

GENERAL: The Fourth Regiment Florida Volunteers, fully armed and equipped, leave Chattahoochee to-day for Columbus, Ga., en route to join General Beauregard. When the order to move this regiment was received two companies belonging to the regiment were serving at Tampa and it took several days for them to reach their command, and besides the regiment was being reorganized for the war, hence the delay in getting them out of the State. The Sixth Regiment and eight companies of the Seventh Regiment are now being paid their bounty and will leave at an early day for Chattanooga to report to General E. Kirby Smith. The two companies of the Seventh now at Tampa Bay

will follow the regiment to Tennessee as soon as possible. Both regiments are fully armed and equipped and composed of good material and well officered.

I have the honor to be, general, &c.,

JOSEPH FINEGAN,
[10.] *Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

HEADQUARTERS CHALMERS' CAVALRY BRIGADE,
June 13, 1862.

Colonel LAY:

COLONEL: I am directed by Brigadier-General Chalmers to say that he has been informed that the enemy are retreating from Booneville in great disorder, leaving great numbers of stragglers and deserters behind. You will therefore move promptly at 3 o'clock to-morrow morning, with the detachment ordered to be in readiness from your regiment, to the point on Clear Creek recently occupied by General Bragg as a camp, where you will be joined by detachments from Colonel Adams', Colonel Clanton's, Colonel Slemons', and Colonel Brewer's regiments. You will assume command of the whole and follow the enemy at once in a close and rapid pursuit, picking up all stragglers and destroying or bringing off all property which they may leave behind. Lieutenant-Colonel Wade will join you with the detachment from his regiment. The general will confer with him personally to-night, and he will be able to give you his views and purposes more in detail.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. A. GOODMAN,
[17.] *Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.*

VICKSBURG, MISS., *June 15, 1862.*

JEFFERSON DAVIS,
President, Richmond, Va.:

Possession of Vicksburg apparently a question of infantry—more desired, and a clear-headed general officer needed in addition, whether ranking me or not, is [not] important so that we succeed. If there is time to mount the rifle cannon with carriages and ammunition, acceptable. Enemy appearing again from below. Nothing known of him from above. The Arkansas expected to be finished in five days. Captain Brown's energy satisfies us.*

M. L. SMITH,
[15.] *Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

RICHMOND, VA., *June 18, 1862.*

His Excellency Governor PETTUS,
Jackson, Miss.:

The President is absent. The arms, 1,000 in number, may be expected via Mobile. General Bragg cannot leave. We hope that General Magruder will go immediately. I shall see him this evening, and if he goes will telegraph to you. Has Colonel Falconer been heard from about the camp of instruction?

G. W. RANDOLPH,
[15.] *Secretary of War.*

---

* This in reply to Davis, Vol. XV, p. 754.

JACKSON, *June 22, 1862.*

His Excellency the PRESIDENT:

SIR: I arrived here yesterday. I find large fleets of gun-boats, mortar-boats, and transports, with troops ascending and descending the river toward Vicksburg. Said to be 10,000 men with them. Have ordered 5,000 men from Grenada to re-enforce me. Will defend to the death. Can you order me any arms for troops raising in this State?*

EARL VAN DORN,
Major-General.

[15.]

MILLEDGEVILLE, GA., *June 23, 1862.*

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General, C. S. Army, Richmond, Va.:

MY DEAR GENERAL: It affords me much pleasure to comply with the request you made in our recent interview at Charleston to put upon your records so much of the circumstances of the bombardment which took place at Pensacola on the 1st day of January last, and of the conduct of Brig. Gen. R. H. Anderson, commanding C. S. forces on that occasion, as came under my personal observation. The immediate cause of the bombardment was a visit to the navy-yard of a passenger steam-boat from Pensacola. This steam-boat came down by permission of Major Farrar, acting inspector-general, and, as Major Farrar himself informed me, without the knowledge of General Anderson, but upon the authority given him by General Bragg some time previously. General Bragg and his inspector-general were absent in Mobile. While the steam-boat lay at the yard she was fired upon by the enemy. This might have been expected, for we fired upon one of the enemy's boats upon a like occasion. The battery nearest the steam-boat returned the fire at once. A few moments after another of our batteries in the vicinity returned the fire. The enemy did not reply for upward of half an hour and then with all of his guns. I was en route for Pensacola, but returned to General Anderson's headquarters. Upon meeting him I remarked, "You are in luck, general." He replied, "Too much of a good thing is good for nothing;" that had he known of the intended visit of the boat he should have made such preparations as to have taken advantage of the enemy. As it was, the enemy had sheltered himself before returning our fire. I will remark here that our batteries (scattered over several miles) had orders to reply at once to any fire of the enemy directed toward them, but upon exchange of shots elsewhere to be sure that the enemy meant a general engagement before firing. This order was to resent any act of the enemy, but at the same time to guard against bringing on a general bombardment, as our supply of ammunition was limited. General Anderson then consulted me concerning our supply of ammunition, the condition of our batteries, &c. I informed him that as it was late in the afternoon we might fire all of our guns with ordinary rapidity until dark, and occasionally during the night, without materially injuring our supply, but that I did not think we could continue firing during the ensuing day. Should the enemy reopen next day we might reply in the afternoon about an hour to sunset with all of our vigor, and so on for several days. I dined with General Anderson and afterward rode with him to the navy-yard. Leaving General Anderson and the navy-yard at sunset, I returned to my quarters and took my wife to the beach to see the firing. I called upon General Anderson and family during the evening, taking my wife

---

* For reply, see Davis to Van Dorn, Vol. XV, p. 767.

with me and remaining until quite late. During all my interviews with General Anderson his conduct was that of a gentleman and of an officer ready and able to do his duty. In conclusion, I feel justified in the opinion that had I been present my evidence and such other as I could have produced would have prevented the arrest of General Anderson and the charges against him.

I remain, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. R. BOGGS,

[6] *Chief Engineer State of Georgia.*

CLOVERDALE, LOOKOUT VALLEY, GA., *June 23, 1862.*

G. W. RANDOLPH,

Secretary of War:

SIR: If Chattanooga falls the following serious disasters will follow, viz: First. The Yankees will control the terminus of the East Tennessee and Virginia Railroad and of the Georgia State road. Second. The Confederate States will be cut off from its supply of coal for its work-shops and foundries in Georgia and South Carolina. Third. The Confederate States will be cut off from its main supply of saltpeter. Fourth. The gate will be closed to us for a movement into Middle Tennessee, which if not soon made in force Tennessee will be lost to us. Fifth. If possessed of Chattanooga, the Yankees can invade Georgia, Alabama, and South Carolina. While such dangers will flow from the fall of Chattanooga no place in the Confederacy has greater natural advantages for defense. It can easily be fortified and then held by an inferior against a greatly superior force. I regret to say that up to this time its fortification has been neglected. Coming up to Chattanooga lately from my home in Macon, Ga., these views impressed me deeply, and I beg leave to present them to you. Vice-President Stephens and Colonel Memminger know me, to whom, if desirable, you are referred as to who has the honor of addressing you.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

[16.] JAMES A. NISBET.

VICKSBURG, *June 23, 1862.*

(Received 24th.)

JEFFERSON DAVIS:

Have sent to Oxford for 6,000 men by authority of General Bragg. Transports with troops of enemy will probably arrive to-night. Twenty-seven gun and mortar boats now below city. Will not give up unless beaten back by superior force. Foot by foot the city will be sacrificed. Of course, citizens proud to do so. Will you place the ram Arkansas, now on Yazoo, under my orders?*

EARL VAN DORN,

[15.] *Major-General.*

TUPELO, MISS., *June 24, 1862.*

Hon. G. W. RANDOLPH,

Secretary of War, Richmond, Va.:

The President's telegram was received. The enemy still confronts me with a superior force. To detach any more would place me directly

---

* For reply, see Davis to Van Dorn, Vol. XV, p. 767.

on the defensive. The present dividing line between Departments 1 and 2 is exceedingly inconvenient. The only communication for me east or west passes through General Van Dorn's command.

BRAXTON BRAGG,
General, Commanding.

[17.]

JACKSON, *June 25, 1862.*

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:

I have been relieved by General Van Dorn. Have no orders. Would prefer to be sent to the field of immediate action. Will I be allowed a change of position to put an end to unfounded popular clamors?

M. LOVELL.

[15.]

GRENADA, MISS., *June 30, 1862.*

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS,
President of the Confederate States, Richmond, Va.:

SIR: I take the liberty (prompted by my good will to our cause) to draw your attention to a few facts in regard to the partisan rangers which you are now authorizing to be raised, which I hope you will excuse, and that they may also be useful to you. The condition of the State of Missouri last summer made nearly all of our proceedings tincture of the partisan ranger, for we had to rob both friend and foe, and therefore I had an opportunity to judge of the effects of the system in its different lights. I did not find one man in a thousand fit to conduct a force into the Union counties, and not one soldier in a hundred who could be trusted in such a party, and I am sorry to see that the persons who are raising these corps do not understand the true object of the act of Congress or the true material with which success is to be gained. The proper material is that out of which our pioneers are made, the men who brave the hardships and dangers of the frontier to better their condition, and the brave and chivalrous young men who go with them for the danger's and excitement's sake—the bravery, endurance, and object of the gold digger, the mountaineer, and the explorer, and not the bravery that dares the halter to steal a horse, or your knife, to rob your pocket. In your appointment of officers you have certainly had these objects in view, for your selections give evidence of it, but some of them and the people at large do not look upon the matter in the proper light, and those that I have seen most anxious to join have been induced to believe that they are to be a band of licensed robbers, and are not the men to care whether it be friend or foe they rob. We lost many friends and irritated many lukewarm Union men in Missouri, and I have seen it already commenced in Tennessee and Mississippi, and therefore I feel it my duty to draw your attention to the facts, so that proper orders and regulations may issue from headquarters to define clearly the extent of their privileges; for although the law says distinctly that they are subject to the rules and regulations, yet they think, and the general impression is, that they are intended for detached service entirely, and will be allowed to roam and do as they please. Do not understand me to say the officers think these things, but it is the general impression with a large class of the men, who will do us more harm than good if they are not set right. I have had several difficulties with these "free lances" already on points of discipline,

which my notions, loose as they are, cannot stand; therefore you will please excuse me for troubling you on the subject.

I am, sir, yours, most respectfully,

M. JEFF. THOMPSON,

Brig. Gen., Missouri State Guard, on Special Service, C. S. Army.

[17.]

UNION, MONROE COUNTY, VA., *July 3, 1862.*

Hon. G. W. RANDOLPH,

Secretary of War, C. S. A.:

DEAR SIR: Feeling a very deep interest in the success of our cause, and knowing that its success depends greatly upon the competency and efficiency of the officers in command of our armies, and that it is exceedingly difficult for you to know or ascertain the competency of many officers you have to appoint to important commands, and knowing your desire to obtain all the information possible in regard to qualifications of commanders, we deem it our duty to state to you privately something of the management of General Heth while lately in command of the forces in this section of the State, as he may be assigned to some important command, the failure of which would much embarrass our cause. General Heth, from all we can see or know, is a gentleman, and we feel no prejudice toward him, but we believe that his want of energy and capacity totally disqualify him for a brigade or division commander. All his operations have proved failures. At Giles Court-House he permitted 600 of the enemy to take possession of the place, and when he brought 2,000 men up to attack them (and when all could have been surrounded and captured) he permitted them to escape with the loss of not more than four. A few days subsequently he marched his forces within three miles of Mercer Court-House, where the enemy was about 2,000 strong, and had on the same evening been met and defeated by Colonel Wharton, and were completely demoralized, as admitted by their commander, and the whole of the enemy must have been captured by General Heth; but when getting within three miles of them he ordered a retreat and fell back twenty miles, and permitted the enemy to escape. Afterward, the affair at Lewisburg came off, and all the officers we have conversed with assure us the victory would have been complete over the enemy had it not been for the unfortunate orders of General Heth. But to cap the climax, the passage of the enemy through this place and this county is the most inexcusable and disgraceful. The enemy (1,700 strong) was permitted to leave Meadow Bluff, in Greenbrier; march into the county of Monroe; remain in the county three nights; pass through General Heth's camp at Salt Sulphur; through Union, carrying off a large number of negroes and other property of the citizens; and General Heth ran from the Salt Sulphur into the mountains, with the Twenty-second Regiment of Infantry, the Forty-fifth Regiment of Infantry, the Eighth Regiment of Cavalry, Jackson's battalion of cavalry, also Edgar's battalion of infantry and four companies of artillery, with the Thirty-sixth Regiment so located as to fall in the enemy's rear, if so ordered; and General Heth remained hid until the enemy passed; and after he had got away with the negroes, beef-cattle, horses, and wagons he had seized and taken from the citizens, General Heth came out from his hiding place, and again occupied his camps, at or near the Salt Sulphur. We will not characterize General Heth's conduct, as is universally done here, as cowardly and traitorous, but merely state the fact, so you may know what position it might

be proper to assign him to. We have deemed it our duty to make this statement in confidence to you, as you might not otherwise learn the facts. General Heth having been ordered from this command can do no further injury to us, but might do irreparable injury at some other point.

We are, most respectfully, your obedient servants,

A. A. CHAPMAN.
OLIVER BEIRNE.

[First indorsement.]

Respectfully submitted to the President for his information.

These are gentlemen of wealth, intelligence, and respectability, but other gentlemen, their equals in all respects, think very differently with the same opportunities of observation.

G. W. R.

[Second indorsement.]

The character as a soldier of Brigadier-General Heth is well established by long and arduous service. Unprofessional criticism should not impair the confidence of the War Department, but judgment should rest on the official reports. With this I return a letter from General Heth on the conduct of certain parties in Southwestern Virginia.

J. D.

[Inclosure.]

CHATTANOOGA, TENN., *July 4, 1862.*

Col. G. W. C. LEE, C. S. Army,
Aide-de-Camp to the President, Richmond, Va.:

DEAR CUSTIS: I wish to make a statement which I think the President should be cognizant of, as it materially militates against the interest of the Confederate States in Southwestern Virginia. A party of bad, bold, and disappointed men are trying in every way to break down the C. S. army in the section of country which I have just left. I regret to say that it is my belief that General Floyd is at the head of this organization. The object appears to be to break down the C. S. army in Southwestern Virginia, and upon its ruins to build up an army of their own, or to render it unpopular, and if possible, inefficient. They urge upon the people that the conscript law never was intended to be carried into effect; that Congress had no idea of compelling all men between the ages of eighteen and thirty-five to enter the service, but it was to be optional, trusting to their patriotism; that the law was especially passed to affect the Army as it stood, and keep up its organization; in other words, that the conscript law is a law and no law. A system of maligning and abusing C. S. officers was inaugurated in Southwestern Virginia as soon as General Floyd returned to that section of the country, prior to the passage of the conscript law. To such an extent was it carried on by General Floyd's agents in General Marshall's command that General M. informed me he was compelled to represent the case officially to the War Department. I was subsequently informed by Colonel McCausland that as soon as his regiment was attached to my command the same system was pursued among his men, persuading them not to re-enlist under my command. The simplest official act of a commander in Southwestern Virginia is censured by the newspapers in the pay of this party, and the utmost done to break down his influence. If the army which the State of Virginia has authorized General Floyd to raise is ever organized, I am confident

that conscripts and deserters will form its larger proportion. Although the adjutant-general of the State has been very explicit in regard to receiving conscripts, his orders are ignored. I do not make this statement in consequence of the many and severe newspaper attacks made on me, as I was simply a mark for these men who were striking at higher game. I know that these slanders have not injured me with the Executive, but I do it to place at the disposal of the President facts which he can use when, in his judgment, it is advisable to do so.

Hoping the day is not far distant when all such unpatriotic and bad men may meet their desert, I am, very sincerely, your friend,

H. HETH,
[16.] *Brigadier General, C. S. Army.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 155. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Richmond, July 5, 1862.

* * * * * * *

X. The battalion of Florida Volunteers under Lieut. Col. William Miller will proceed at once to Tupelo, Miss., and report for duty to General Braxton Bragg, commanding.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
[17.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

VICKSBURG, *July 12, 1862.*
(Received 13th.)

President DAVIS:

Bombardment of Vicksburg I think given up. Mortar-boats have gone down the river. Fleet still here, part above, part below city. Enemy at work still on canal across neck opposite city. Will fail, I am told by river engineers. Can put up batteries opposite outlet, within mile and half range. City can only be taken by an army. Nothing yet to indicate intention. This department now reduced to district subordinate, which has been done [*sic*]. I assumed command. I have been ever thus trammeled and cannot help but feel it.*

EARL VAN DORN,
[15.] *Major-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 162. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Richmond, July 14, 1862.

* * * * * * *

IV. Capt. H. B. Thompson's company Alabama Volunteers will report to Maj. Gen. E. K. Smith, commanding, &c., at Knoxville, Tenn., for duty as a part of Col. John T. Morgan's regiment Partisan Rangers (Fifty-first Alabama).

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
[16.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

---

* For reply, see Vol. XV, p. 778.

VICKSBURG, *July 14, 1862.*

President DAVIS:

I thank you for your kindness. The Arkansas was to have been out this morning; have not heard yet why she has not made her appearance—look for her every moment. She has much to contend with here, but it was deemed better to let her try her strength than to get aground in the Yazoo and be burnt up like the rest. Pinckney should be tried by court-martial. Arkansas ordered to run the gauntlet, and, if successful, to sweep the river below and run to Mobile as soon as out. I will inform you of result. Canal not yet in running order.*

EARL VAN DORN,
Major-General.

[15.]

VICKSBURG, *July 15, 1862.*

President DAVIS:

All the vessels of war of the lower fleet, except sloop-of-war, and all transports, have gotten up steam and are off to get out of way of Arkansas. One mortar-boat, disabled and aground, is now burning up.

EARL VAN DORN,
Major-General.

[15.]

VICKSBURG, *July 15, 1862.*

To the PRESIDENT:

Arkansas, under cover our batteries, ran gloriously through twelve or thirteen rams, gun-boats, and sloops-of-war. Ten men killed and less wounded. Captain Brown, her commander and hero, was slightly wounded in the head. Smoke-stack riddled; otherwise not materially damaged. Soon be repaired and then, Ho! for New Orleans. Two of the enemy's boats ran into shore to keep from sinking—struck colors—many killed and wounded. Glorious for the navy, and glorious for her heroic commander, officers, and men. They deserve your thanks.

EARL VAN DORN,
Major-General.

[15.]

VICKSBURG, *July 16, 1862.*

President DAVIS:

Enemy opened all their guns and mortars last evening and shelled the city and batteries until after dark, when eight of their vessels of war passed down under fire of batteries and Arkansas' broadsides. What damage was done to them have not learned, though they were repeatedly pierced by shot of heaviest caliber. One heavy shot passed through side of Arkansas, killing 2 men and wounding 3. This was all the damage done to us, with exception of one house burned down in city. Our troops have contempt for fleet and bombardment and await coolly for troops to land. The Arkansas is the admiration of all, and her daring and heroic act has inspired all with the greatest enthusiasm. She is now being repaired and will soon be ready for orders.

EARL VAN DORN,
Major-General.

[15.]

---

* This in reply to Davis, Vol. XV, p. 778.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 165. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, July 17, 1862.*

* * * * * * *

XI. Capt. J. D. Bradford, assistant adjutant-general, Provisional Army, will report to General Braxton Bragg, commanding, &c., at Tupelo, Miss., for duty with Brig. Gen. D. W. Adams.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
[17.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

TUPELO, MISS., *July 21, 1862.*

President JEFFERSON DAVIS,
Richmond, Va.:

Will move immediately to Chattanooga in force and advance from there. Forward movement from here in force is not practicable. Will leave this line well defended.

BRAXTON BRAGG.
[17.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 169. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, July 22, 1862.*

* * * * * * *

II. Col. J. Lucius Davis, of Tenth Regiment of Virginia Cavalry, will proceed to Dublin Depot, Va., and report to Major-General Loring, commanding Department of Southwestern Virginia, for duty with the cavalry in that Department.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
[16.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

TUPELO, MISS., *July 22, 1862.*

President JEFFERSON DAVIS,
Richmond, Va.:

Obstacles in front connected with danger to Chattanooga induce a change of base. Fully impressed with great importance of that line, am moving to East Tennessee. Produce rapid offensive from there following the consternation now being produced by our cavalry. Leave this State amply protected by Van Dorn at Vicksburg and Price here.

BRAXTON BRAGG.
[17.]

TUPELO, *July 22, 1862.*

General BEAUREGARD:

MY DEAR GENERAL: As I am changing entirely, under altered circumstances, the plan of operations here, I submit to you what I propose and beg your candid criticism, and in view of the cordial and sincere relations we have ever maintained, I trust to your compliance. I am

moving the Army of the Mississippi, 34,000 effectives, to East Tennessee to join with Smith's 20,000 and take the offensive. My reasons are: Smith is so weak as to give me great uneasiness for the safety of his line, to lose which would be a great disaster. They refuse to aid him from the east or south and put the whole responsibility on me. To aid him at all from here necessarily renders me too weak for the offensive against Halleck, with at least 60,000 strongly intrenched in my front. With the country between us reduced almost to a desert by two armies and a drouth of two months, neither of us could well advance in the absence of rail transportation. It seemed to me then I was reduced to the defensive altogether or to the move I am making. By throwing my cavalry forward toward Grand Junction and Tuscumbia the impression is created that I am advancing on both places and they are drawing in to meet me. The Memphis and Charleston road has been kept cut, so they have no use of it and have at length given it up. Before they can know my movement I shall be in front of Buell at Chattanooga, and by cutting off his transportation may have him in a tight place. Van Dorn will be able to hold his own with about 20,000 on the Mississippi. Price stays here with 16,000. Thus you have my plan. I leave to-morrow for Mobile, thence to Chattanooga. Our cavalry is paving the way for me in Middle Tennessee and Kentucky. Crittenden is quite a prize, and the whole affair in proportion to numbers more brilliant than the grand battles where strategy seems to have been the staple production on both sides; and if I am any judge the enemy beat us at it. We may congratulate ourselves that McClellan was satisfied with changing his base, for it occurs to my obtuse mind that a bold stroke at Richmond, while we were hunting for him, would have ruined us.

The papers seem to be groping in the dark as to the reasons which influenced the change here, and attributing motives to each of us never entertained by either. Fortunately we know each other too well and have this cause too much at heart to be influenced by these things.*

Hoping for your restoration and return, truly yours,

BRAXTON BRAGG.

[16.]

VICKSBURG, *July 22, 1862.*

The PRESIDENT:

An attempt made this morning by two iron-clad rams to sink the Arkansas. The failure so complete that it was almost ridiculous. Several men were, however, killed by a shot entering one of her ports. Canal will be a failure. Nothing can be accomplished by the enemy unless they bring overwhelming numbers of troops. This must be anticipated.

EARL VAN DORN,
Major-General.

[15.]

TUPELO, MISS., *July 24, 1862.*

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:

Start for Chattanooga; one day in Mobile; 5,000 troops a day. Trains move across country. Leave General Price in command here.

---

*For reply, see Vol. XVI, Part I, p. 711.

Shall leave Maj. Gen. S. Jones in command at Mobile and take Forney, who desires it, to the field. We need division commanders. Withers and Taylor were asked for. I recommended Henry Little and Franklin Gardner, brigadiers, for promotion after them.*

BRAXTON BRAGG.

[17.]

VICKSBURG, *July 24, 1862.*
(Received 25th.)

President DAVIS:

The whole of the lower fleet and all the troops have disappeared down the river. The upper fleet in movement, but still at anchorage. Ran one transport ashore above with light battery and burnt her. Mail taken with interesting accounts of the Arkansas.

EARL VAN DORN,
Major-General.

[15.]

JACKSON, *July 27, 1862.*

JEFFERSON DAVIS,
President, Richmond, Va.:

Captain Brown shall have a crew. All of the enemy's boats and troops have left Vicksburg—now threatening west portion of the State. Only 1,000 stand of arms have reached me. Much more needed.†

JOHN J. PETTUS.

[17.]

OXFORD, *July 28, 1862.*

JEFFERSON DAVIS,
President, Richmond, Va.:

The Federals are sweeping this country of its negroes. They have, with bodies of armed men, driven off nearly all the negroes in Arkansas. Phillips County they have neither work stock, corn, nor meat, and rob and plunder the houses. They shoot the negroes attempting to escape, and handcuff and chain those refusing to go. They have driven off all I had—men, women, and children—nearly 400 in number. Can no retaliatory measures be adopted?

G. J. PILLOW,
Brigadier-General.

[17.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 174. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Richmond, July 28, 1862.

* * * * * * *

XIV. Maj. S. B. French, commissary, &c., will report to Maj. Gen. E. K. Smith, commanding Department of East Tennessee, for duty with Brig. Gen. C. L. Stevenson as division commissary.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[16.]

---

* For reply, see Davis to Bragg, Vol. XVII, Part II, p. 659.
† This in reply to Davis, Vol. XVII, Part II, p. 655.

JULY 28, 1862.

Colonel GORGAS:

The President wishes to know why the arms sent to Vicksburg have not reached. Only 1,000 small-arms have reached there. He thinks 2,700 were sent. Also what has become of the ordnance and ordnance stores sent. Will Colonel Gorgas oblige me by procuring the information so that I can report the facts to the President in the morning?

Very respectfully,

WM. PRESTON JOHNSTON,
Colonel and Aide-de-Camp.

[15.]

JULY 28, 1862.

Col. WILLIAM PRESTON JOHNSTON:

Please to inform the President that nothing but the 1,000 arms, the receipt of which is acknowledged, were sent to Governor Pettus. All other things were directed to General Van Dorn, and special messengers were sent. They have doubtless reached there. I will telegraph to the various points of shipment and to the ordnance officer at Jackson to ascertain. Whole amount sent 4,700, of which about 2,500 were rifles.

Respectfully,

J. GORGAS,
Colonel.

[15.]

RICHMOND, VA., *July 29, 1862.*

Governor HARRIS, *Tennessee:*

SIR: Your letter of the 12th instant to the Secretary of War, suggesting the expediency of sending to General Kirby Smith's command the three Tennessee regiments now in Virginia, has been referred to me. You are aware that these are the only Tennessee regiments left in the army now struggling in defense of the Confederate capital, and were I to consent to your proposition your State would be deprived of her share in the glory to be derived from that achievement. I am unwilling, therefore, to detach them from the army in Virginia, but I fully concur with you as to the importance of recruiting their now thinned ranks. I think that by sending home efficient officers from each regiment to collect recruits their exertions, with your efficient aid, will prove speedily successful. To make up a full brigade, a fourth regiment is necessary. If this can be forwarded, I shall be glad of it, but in any event consent to appoint to command the Tennessee regiments the officer whom you designate and so highly recommend and whose influence may contribute advantageously to the formation of the proposed command of four regiments, or, at least, to the recruitment of the three.*

Very respectfully and truly, yours,

JEFF'N DAVIS.

[16.]

RICHMOND, VA., *July 31, 1862.*

General G. J. PILLOW,
Oxford, Mississippi:

Your dispatch received.† With regret I learn the wholesale devastation and robbery which you report. The Government will continue

---

* See Harris to Randolph, July 30, 1862, Vol. XVI, Part II, p. 739.
† See 28th, p. 332.

to exert its whole power to protect the citizens of the Confederacy, and I hope due punishment may speedily fall on the felons you describe. General Holmes left some time since for Arkansas.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[17.]

VICKSBURG, *August 1, 1862.*
(Received 3d.)

President DAVIS:

Breckinridge sent to Baton Rouge. Expect him to attack Saturday or Sunday. Many of his troops sick.

EARL VAN DORN,
Major-General.

[15.]

VICKSBURG, *August 2, 1862.*
(Received 4th.)

President DAVIS:

Breckinridge has all the men I can spare. He has been reduced since he left one-half by sickness. Must not fail. I want Baton Rouge and Port Hudson, giving me the mouth of Red River. Batteries should be put up at Port Hudson. Can you order me some men to guard and hold? Force of the enemy below small and not formidable. With small army can take New Orleans. My district is drained; but few men left; many plantations without white males; want to do, but have not the means. I appeal to you. Louisiana troops best acclimated. Give me an order for Waul's Texas Legion by telegraph.*

EARL VAN DORN,
Major-General.

[15.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 181. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, August 5, 1862.*

* * * * * * *

XV. The Sixtieth Regiment Virginia Volunteers, under Col. W. E. Starke, will proceed at once to Dublin Depot, Va., and report for duty to Maj. Gen. W. W. Loring, commanding, &c.

XVI. Maj. P. F. De Gournay's battalion heavy artillery will without delay proceed to Jackson, Miss., and report for duty to Maj. Gen. Earl Van Dorn, commanding, &c.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JOHN WITHERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[16 and 15.]

RICHMOND, VA., *August 5, 1862.*

General BRAXTON BRAGG:

GENERAL: I have the pleasure to acknowledge yours of the 31st ultimo, and have read the inclosed letter of my honorable complainant

*For reply, see Vol. XV, p. 794.

with mingled feelings of pity and scorn. You have properly appreciated, I have no doubt, his motive both in the first and second instance. As to your supposition in relation to the newspaper slips, it is proper that I should give you some evidence against your belief of complicity of Judge W. His political antecedents would not bring him into association with the paper making the publication, and if he be capable of such an assault, which I do not think, he would have selected a different medium. The paper was sent to me with a marginal pencil note, accusing Mr. Yancey as the author of the article headed "The Army at Tupelo." I handed the paper to the judge; he read it; did not appear to have seen it before; did not dissent from the opinion of the marginal annotationist, and treated it as a scurvy attack on the Administration. To preserve the liberty of the press, yet restrain its license, is possible only where it is controlled by a sound taste and sentiment in its patrons. To give information to the enemy is an injury but little extenuated by an improper anxiety to satisfy the curiosity of its readers; and here it has frequently occurred that we have been materially damaged by articles, when the purposes to keep within the prescribed limits as to publications concerning army movements, if not real, was at least seeming. You have the misfortune of being regarded as my personal friend, and are pursued, therefore, with malignant censure by men regardless of truth, and whose want of principle to guide their conduct renders them incapable of conceiving that you are trusted because of your known fitness for command and not because of friendly regard. Revolutions develop the high qualities of the good and the great, but they cannot change the nature of the vicious and the selfish. I trust the opportunity will be afforded to you to render the country such service as will compensate you for your long trials and the self-denial with which you have labored to support the cause in which you are enlisted.

In General E. K. Smith you will find one of our ablest and purest officers. He has taken every position without indicating the least tendency to question its advantages to himself, without complaint when his prospects for distinction were remote, and with alacrity when dangers and hardships were to be met. His promotions, like your own, have come unsought, and my assurance is complete that the zeal would not have been less had they never been given. Upon your cordial co-operation I can, therefore, confidently rely. If, as reported, the railroad has been effectually broken in rear of Buell, it may enable you to fight the enemy in detachments. Buell being crushed, if your means will enable you to march rapidly on Nashville, Grant will be compelled to retire to the river, abandoning Middle and East Tennessee, or to follow you. His Government will probably require the latter course, and if so, you may have a complete conquest over the enemy, involving the liberation of Tennessee and Kentucky. We have reports here to the effect that a large force has been transferred from Halleck's army in the West for another attack on Richmond. If so, we will endeavor to give them full employment in this quarter, so as to prevent any return to the West. General R. Taylor seemed to be required for Southwestern Louisiana. If he saw you, he gave you fully my views and hopes in relation to that region. He appreciated the compliment of your request that he should be sent you as a division commander. General Van Dorn has sent General Breckinridge against Baton Rouge, but reports his command as suffering greatly from the effects of the climate, and asks for re-enforcements and acclimated troops. We have none to spare from this army, but I will endeavor to send, nevertheless,

a battalion of artillerists, raised in New Orleans and trained here to the use of heavy guns. The country in East Louisiana and Mississippi has been so drained of its population that men cannot be raised there beyond a very limited extent, and until your operations may enable you to relieve the Kentucky troops I do not see how they can be replaced.

Very truly, your friend,

[17.] JEFFERSON DAVIS.

STATE OF FLORIDA, EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,
Tallahassee, August 5, 1862.

Hon. GEORGE W. RANDOLPH,
Secretary of War:

SIR: There is not at this time an organized regiment in this State. Companies are stationed at different places, but at no point in sufficient numbers and with suitable arrangements for defense against invasion by the enemy in moderate force. There is no organization of the militia, not even a militia company, and there are so few liable to militia duty in the several districts or beats that no organization can be made agreeably to the provisions of the statutes of the State. But I shall endeavor to form into volunteer companies all not subject to the act relative to conscripts, and there possibly will be enough to form two regiments, if all who are able to bear arms, without respect to age, will volunteer. The enemy command the Saint John's River, and are in possession of Saint Augustine and Fernandina, in East Florida. In West Florida, Pensacola, Apalachicola, Saint Joseph's and Saint Andrew's Bays are blockaded and entirely unprotected. The highest vote ever cast in the State was 12,898. Eight infantry and one cavalry regiments, besides independent companies enough to form a tenth regiment, have been ordered from and left the State in Confederate service. In the State are one infantry battalion, eight cavalry, two artillery, and three independent infantry companies, in the aggregate not more than 1,600 effective men. Scarcely a man to every mile of coast by which we are exposed to the power of the enemy. The artillery companies can render no service unless sustained by infantry or cavalry, but are liable to destruction or capture, and are an expensive arm of service. It would be better if the two companies were attached to brigades in Virginia or elsewhere, where they could render efficient service, provided we had other means of defense here. Captain Dunham, who was stationed at the Mount Vernon Arsenal, was very anxious to be ordered, with his battery, into active service, and commands the oldest, best drilled, largest, and best equipped artillery company which has been raised in the State, and was the first to volunteer for the war. But Captain Martin's battery was ordered from East Florida, transported at great expense upward of 200 miles across the State to Chattahoochee River, and, by order, took from Captain Dunham's battery a large portion of their horses, and proceeded up the Chattahoochee River to report to the officer in command at Chattanooga, from the point at which Captain Dunham was stationed. Soon after, horses were transported down the river for Captain Dunham's battery, and he ordered with his battery across the State, upon Captain Martin's back track to the position from which he had been ordered.

Is it not difficult to justify such useless expense to the Government and injustice to the claims which Captain Dunham and his company had to public confidence? Both Captain Martin and Captain Dunham

are gallant officers, and were in command of good batteries, and both, if ordered, would have taken up the line of march from positions where neither was rendering efficient service, but were being maintained at great expense. I requested you by telegraph, dated 5th of July, ultimo, to order Dunham's battery, if needed, to Richmond. On the 8th ultimo I received the following reply: "Thank you for the offer of Dunham's battery, but you will need men in Florida." Within a few days afterward the Fifth and Eighth Infantry Regiments were ordered from the State to report at Richmond, the latter regiment without its officers being yet commissioned and without the colonel ever having had the opportunity of spending an hour on duty with his regiment. These regiments were suddenly and unexpectedly ordered from the State without a moment's time to bid farewell to families or arrange for their support. The greater portion of them had volunteered under promises made by their captains that they would be retained for local defense in the State, and when the orders were received it is said some of them deserted, but I presume, having bade adieu to their families, they will return to their regiments. It is difficult for freemen, however patriotic and brave, who have had no experience in service, to appreciate promptly the necessity of military rigor. Moreover, many gentlemen who had been officers in the cavalry regiments have recently returned, assigning as a reason that they had resigned and left the service because that, in defiance of the act of Congress reorganizing twelve-months' troops, and your decision as made known to General Finegan, they had been denied and prevented from the privilege of electing their field officers.

The result is that without an election, and therefore without proper legal authority, Col. William G. M. Davis is in command of the regiment, and claiming to rank by seniority Colonel Finley, of the Sixth Regiment, Col. M. S. Perry, of the Seventh Regiment, and Colonel Dilworth, of the Third Regiment, which is considered unjust to these officers and their regiments, as well as to the First Florida Cavalry Regiment.

Your attention is respectfully invited to the consideration of these facts, not in the spirit of complaint, but in justice to intelligent freemen, who in a common cause have cheerfully made every sacrifice demanded and know no reason why any portion of the citizens of Florida should be denied the equality of right in election secured by the constitution and laws of the Confederate States and of this State. The population of Florida consists of those over thirty-five years of age (who have not volunteered in the Confederate service), women and children, and a large slave population, and scattered in settlements from one extreme of the State to the other. We cannot suppose that our enemies are foolish enough to steal and support, arm and drill large numbers of slaves without the diabolical purpose of using them in waging war against us. Their acts of Congress authorize such warfare, and their President and generals avow the purpose. Whenever it shall be ascertained satisfactorily by slaves that the blacks are in active warfare for their liberation, sustained by bodies of white men, is there not much reason to apprehend that insurrections and massacres will occur where they have a great excess of population over the white population, as is now particularly the case in Florida? Large numbers have fled from their owners in this State to the enemy for protection, and are daily escaping to them, and no aggressive move has been made by the enemy in particular localities except by the guidance of slaves which had escaped to them. There is not within my knowledge a portion of the State free of skulking traitors, the

majority of whom are of Northern birth and claiming to be citizens of Florida. Under these circumstances you may believe that there is reasonable cause of apprehension pervading the public mind of Florida.

I have the honor to be, sir, very respectfully,

JOHN MILTON,
Governor of Florida.

[Indorsement.]

Inform Governor Milton that the telegraph declining Captain Dunham's battery was subsequent to the orders to the Eighth Regiment to leave Florida; that notice was given some time in advance, probably several weeks, of an intention to order the regiment from the State, and that the Fifth Regiment was selected by General Finegan in response to a telegraph to send such infantry as could be spared, and that both regiments had as much time after the order of the Department for preparation as is usually given; that no complaints have reached the Department in reference to the denial of elections to any Florida regiment; that such complaints are always redressed as promptly as the difficulty of communication with armies in the field will permit; that inquiry will be made of General Finegan into the movements of the artillery companies complained of, and also concerning the failure to give proper notice to the Fifth and Eighth Regiments of their intended removal from the State.

[G. W. R.]

[14 and 15.]

HEADQUARTERS FIRST CAVALRY BRIGADE,
Lebanon, August 6, 1862.

Maj. G. G. GARNER,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

GENERAL: Having this morning learned that the enemy was in large force seven miles below this place, I moved forward the largest proportion of my command, leaving my wagons and such men as were unwell, or had useless horses, at camp near Liberty, under command of Colonel Lawton, Second Georgia Regiment, Cavalry. When within six miles of this place several citizens informed me that a force of 12,000 or 15,000 of the enemy had come in this morning. I immediately sent forward a reconnoitering force and ascertained that it was only an observation corps, which remained but a very few minutes. I arrived here with my command at 3.30 p. m., and shall immediately move forward toward Murfreesborough. My information here is that the enemy has a force stationed at the cross-roads, where the Jefferson road crosses the turnpike from this place to Murfreesborough. The point designated is seven miles from Murfreesborough. I believe, from the information that I now have, that this force is stationed there for the purpose of protecting them in the movement of their trains from Murfreesborough. I learn from a reliable source that the enemy is diligently engaged in running his heavy siege guns and artillery across the river from Nashville. Owing to the broken condition of the road between Nashville and Franklin, Ky., transportation between those points is very difficult and almost impossible. Therefore, I am of an opinion that an energetic movement forward by our force would certainly result in overtaking the Federals before they could escape from Tennessee.

N. B. FORREST,
Brigadier-General, Commanding Brigade.

[16.]

CHATTANOOGA, TENN., *August 8, 1862.*

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS:

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 29th ultimo. The necessity of recruiting and filling up the three Tennessee regiments now in Virginia was the only reason why I desired their return. This would be more speedily done here than by the policy which you suggest, but I hope the latter may be successful. I shall certainly give all the aid in my power to make it so. The ranks of most of the Tennessee regiments now in the service are thinned by disease and the casualties of the field, and as we advance into Middle Tennessee I confidently expect a large number of volunteers, yet not a sufficient number to fill all of our now skeleton regiments, and apprehend that it will be found necessary when we shall have regained possession of that part of the State to order the conscripts of the State into service, in order that those regiments may all be promptly filled. The Government shall have all the facilities in my power to give to enforce this order when it shall be made. While we are thus recruiting old regiments I doubt the policy of attempting to raise a new regiment to complete the Tennessee brigade in Virginia. If a fourth regiment shall be necessary, it is better to order some one of the old regiments to that brigade. I am gratified at the assurance which you gave me that General Whitthorne should be appointed to command this brigade. His appointment is sought and desired by the brigade, and I am confident he will make an efficient officer who will acquit himself with credit.

Very respectfully,

ISHAM G. HARRIS.

[First indorsement.]

Secretary of War for attention and reply.

The expectation was that the new brigadier and the officers sent would be effective to obtain recruits. The conscripts of East Tennessee might be better employed here.

J. D.

[Second indorsement.]

Inform Governor Harris that General Bragg has been authorized to enroll conscripts in Tennessee whenever it is deemed advisable to do so, and that the conscripts from East Tennessee will probably be more valuable here than in Tennessee. These regiments here might be filled up so soon as East Tennessee is cleared of the enemy.

G. W. R.

[16.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 185. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, August 9, 1862.*

* * * * * * *

X. Major Leyden's battalion of light artillery, Georgia Volunteers, will proceed without delay to Abingdon, Va., and will report to Maj. Gen. W. W. Loring, commanding Department of Southwestern Virginia, for duty with Brig. Gen. H. Marshall's command.

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[16.]

ON COMITE RIVER, LA., *August 10, 1862.*

General BRAXTON BRAGG:

MY DEAR GENERAL: I was much gratified to receive your note of the 8th instant* by the hands of my friend Mr. Johnston, and to see that you are full of hope and resolution. I would make any sacrifice to join you, except leaving the remnant of my command. I will remain with it under all circumstances. My heart goes with you on your northward march. I feel that you will reach the Ohio River, if you don't do more. We must fight them next autumn in Kentucky, and make them begin at the line of the Ohio with their newly raised forces, or Kentucky and Tennessee will be lost to us. A strong movement will give us large accessions in both these States. My division was over 8,000 strong at Tupelo, now I have not 2,000 for duty. I did the best at Baton Rouge, and with inferior forces whipped them soundly. Under the circumstances it was impossible to accomplish more than we did. I hope you will take Mr. Johnston with you to Kentucky. He is an excellent gentleman, able, and thoroughly informed in regard to the State.

Pardon this hasty note, and believe me, yours, very truly,

JOHN C. BRECKINRIDGE.

[16.]

KNOXVILLE, TENN., *August 11, 1862.*

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS,
Richmond, Va.:

Can Buckner be sent to this department, to rank as major-general?

E. KIRBY SMITH,
Major-General.

[16.]

KNOXVILLE, TENN., *August 11, 1862.*

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS,
President, &c., Richmond, Va.:

I am about to move into Kentucky. General Buckner should be with me. Please allow me to leave General McCown in command of this department.

E. KIRBY SMITH,
Major-General.

[16.]

JACKSON, *August 11, 1862.*

President DAVIS:

I got orders this morning from Bragg to take offensive toward north. I have no army after leaving sufficient garrison, &c., with exception of Breckinridge with about 5,000 effective men. May I have exchanged prisoners, or some of them? I did hope to go to New Orleans first, but am always ready to go where most required. Give me the returned prisoners and arms for them and I will march for Louisville with Price and Bragg. Breckinridge will attack Baton Rouge again about Thursday with a little over 6,000 men, six batteries. Hope to establish batteries at Port Hudson. Can you order me more heavy guns?

EARL VAN DORN,
Major-General.

[17.]

---

* See Vol. XVI, Part II, p. 995.

ABINGDON, VA., *August 15, 1862.*

General S. B. BUCKNER:

MY DEAR SIR: I see from the newspapers you have arrived in Richmond after your long confinement and I hasten to offer you my sincere congratulations upon your delivery. I sincerely hope your long captivity will be in some small measure compensated by your immediate promotion, for in my judgment the best interests of the country would be greatly advanced by your elevation to the highest rank in the Confederate Army. The action of the Government toward me on account of the transactions at Fort Donelson was to me a matter of the greatest surprise. In my heart I feel that I have suffered the greatest injustice, but I have uttered no complaint. I am at a loss to account for the course, but think it the result of misrepresentation and calumny of me whispered in the President's ear by mean and unworthy men. You know, better than any other man, that all which human exertion could do was done to defend that point to the last extremity, which you and I both believed, from the time we were in Russellville, was untenable from its position and the disposition then made of the army by General Johnston. But I did not intend to write a review of Fort Donelson to you, who understand the whole subject better than I do, but simply to drop you a line of sincere congratulation at your restoration to the country and to the army. I do not think you have stood in need of any defense during your absence, but I have allowed no occasion to pass without bearing ready and willing testimony to your high merits and valuable services.

With a sincere hope for your advancement and success, I am, general, very truly, your friend,

JOHN B. FLOYD.

[7.]

HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF SOUTHWESTERN VIRGINIA,
Salt Sulphur Springs, August 17, 1862.

Hon. GEORGE W. RANDOLPH,
Secretary of War, Richmond:

The Governor has called out the militia between the ages of thirty-five and forty-five in this department. They are not yet enrolled and organized. Can they volunteer in the Confederate service, and do they receive bounty? They are inclined to volunteer, and the prompt publication of their authority to do so will give me many recruits. Please reply by telegraph.

W. W. LORING,
Major-General, Commanding.

[Indorsement.]

Until mustered in the State service they can volunteer, and will receive bounty if they volunteer for three years or the war.

G. W. RANDOLPH,
Secretary of War.

[16.]

RICHMOND, VA., *August 18, 1862.*

General H. MARSHALL, *Abingdon, Va.:*

Move when General Smith telegraphs to you.*

G. W. RANDOLPH,
Secretary of War.

[16.]

* This in reply to Marshall, Vol. XVI, Part II, p. 763; for reply to this, see *ibid.*, p. 764.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 194. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, August 20, 1862.*

* * * * * * *

XXIV. Maj. Thomas M. Jack, assistant adjutant-general, Provisional Army, will proceed without delay to Chattanooga, Tenn., and report for duty to General Bragg, commanding, &c.

* * * * * * *

XXVII. Lieut. Col. Eugene E. McLean, assistant quartermaster-general, will proceed without delay to Chattanooga, Tenn., and report to General Braxton Bragg, commanding, &c., as chief quartermaster of his command.

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[16.]

[AUGUST 20, 1862.—For report of Chief of Ordnance, C. S. Army, relative to losses of stores incurred at Forts Henry and Donelson, and in the retreat from Columbus, New Madrid, Bowling Green, and Nashville, see Series IV.]

Resolved, That, in the judgment of the council of the provisional government of Kentucky, the time is near at hand when the military forces of the Confederate States should enter the State of Kentucky; and that the Governor and council of the provisional government should, as soon as said State is occupied by said forces, proceed to organize and extend its jurisdiction and authority over the same, and to raise such military forces as may be most expedient and effectual in the pending war; and for the purposes aforesaid, R. Hawes, Governor, be requested to visit Richmond and lay before the President the views of the council in the premises, and make such financial arrangements with the Confederate authorities as may be most judicious to secure the benefit of any appropriations made by the Congress to aid the people and State of Kentucky.

JAMES P. BATES,
President of the Council.
R. MCKEE,
Clerk pro tempore of the Council.

The above is a correct copy of a resolution passed by the council of the provisional government of Kentucky on the 27th day of August, 1862.

R. MCKEE,
Clerk pro tempore of the Council.

[16.]

ABINGDON, VA., *August 28, 1862.*

General BRAXTON BRAGG,
Commanding, &c.:

GENERAL: As a military man you will clearly understand the embarrassment under which I move to Kentucky. My column from its very weakness invites attack and from the nature of the country is so far removed from the others as to have to act independently. I have tried in vain to procure re-enforcements. I thought the column should be 10,000 strong; in fact, I knew it ought not to be less, for it will be on a flank of the great army entering the State, and, therefore, a chosen saliency to be assailed. Failing to obtain re-enforcements I have been thus far engaged in a struggle to get my best regiment away from Major-General Loring, and only yesterday succeeded in the effort. I shall not have more than 3,000 infantry, and by all means it should be

8,000. I then made requisition for 5,000 stand of small-arms, for some of my men are absolutely without guns. This has been cut down to 2,000 stand, and when they will arrive heaven only knows. Have you any that you can spare? Can you let me have any? I am already written to and applied to by my force in Kentucky for arms and have none to send. Please telegraph me, and if you have any, spare me what you can. I should have written to you yesterday but thought Colonel Walter would let you know briefly my situation. The enemy keeps his eye on me and my movements, and has dispatched a column from Cincinnati already of 3,500 men to dispute my passage to Morgan County. He had 600 before upon the Sandy. One thousand of my men (all raw recruits) will not come forward for a month I think, but I shall move with some 3,000 infantry and two batteries and about 400 horse. Should friends come and I have no arms to place in their hands it will be a terrible disaster, but I have now done all I can to prevent it. I have not the arms, and it seems I cannot obtain them unless you can spare them, and I wish you could send me some regiments along with them. I shall leave here in two or three days. My cavalry moved forward to the mountains to-day. I shall get over in ten days, and in eighteen I hope to be at West Liberty.

I am, very truly, &c.,

H. MARSHALL,
Brigadier-General.

[16.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 203. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, August 30, 1862.*

* * * * * * *

XI. The six companies of rangers at Augusta, Ga., under Maj. J. R. Griffin, the four companies of cavalry at Macon, Ga., under Maj. C. T. Goode, and the several companies of cavalry at Savannah, Ga., which can be spared by Brigadier-General Mercer, will proceed at once to Chattanooga, Tenn., and report to General B. Bragg, commanding, &c., for duty with Maj. Gen. Samuel Jones.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

ED. A. PALFREY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[16.]

JACKSON, *August 30, 1862.*

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS,
President, &c., Richmond, Va.:

Col. Wirt Adams' cavalry much needed in Northwest Mississippi. He is anxious to go. If possible let it be ordered.

JOHN J. PETTUS.

[Indorsements.]

Secretary of War for report.

J. D.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL:

Inform me where Col. Wirt Adams' cavalry are, and what they are doing.

GEO. W. RANDOLPH,
Secretary of War.

ADJUTANT AND INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE,
September 3, 1862.

Col. Wirt Adams' regiment is at Tupelo, Miss., under Major-General Price.

Respectfully submitted to the Secretary of War.

JASPER S. WHITING,
Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.

Respectfully submitted to the President.

GEO. W. RANDOLPH,
[17.] *Secretary of War.*

MOBILE, ALA., *September 2, 1862.*

Hon. CHARLES J. VILLERÉ,
Member of Congress:

Am tired of forming armies for others to fight with, hence I prefer Charleston. Doctors Brodie and Choppin wrote to-day.

[15] G. T. BEAUREGARD.

MONTGOMERY, ALA., *September 3, 1862.*

Maj. Gen. SAMUEL JONES,
Chattanooga:

The enemy are ravaging country on railroad south of Tennessee River in Alabama. Have dispatched Secretary of War, who says:

Send Col. John T. Morgan's regiment immediately to relief of country wasted by the enemy. If more force is required telegraph General Samuel Jones at Chattanooga.

G. W. RANDOLPH,
Secretary of War.

Please send regiment of cavalry, or what force you can spare, with ammunition and supplies. Have just received telegram from Colonel Morgan, who says he is ready to go immediately, but requires for supplies $10,000 for commissary and $15,000 for quartermaster, 100 rifles, 200 double-barrels, 8,000 rounds buck and ball (caliber .69), 3,000 rounds to fit the rifles, 50 pounds of rifle powder and 200 pounds of lead, and if possible ten days of hard bread and salt. He marches with 825 men. I can send him 100 double-barrels, 50 pounds of rifle powder, and the lead. He wants all sent to Rome. Can you supply him?*

JNO. GILL SHORTER,
[16.] *Governor of Alabama.*

OXFORD, *September 3, 1862.*
(Via Selma.)

R. M. PATTON and R. W. WALKER:
(Care Governor Shorter.)

I march to-morrow under orders of General Smith to Knoxville with 750 men. Have one company in Knoxville and one en route through Montgomery. Will need more arms if I go to North Alabama. Would be happy to aid our friends in Tennessee Valley. Am ready to do so if ordered. In that event will need at once $25,000 to purchase supplies, 100 rifles, and 200 double-barrels, 8,000 rounds buck and ball (caliber .69), 3,000 rounds to fit the rifles, 50 pounds rifle powder, and 200 pounds of lead, to be sent here or to Rome, and authority to purchase three

---

* For reply, see Vol. XVI, Part II, p. 795.

wagons and teams. I will march slowly toward Rome until I hear from Secretary of War. Cannot diverge unless quartermaster sends me $15,000, and if possible ten days of hard bread and salt, in addition to what I have.

[16.] JNO. T. MORGAN.

MONTGOMERY, ALA., *September 3, 1862.* (Via Selma.)

Col. JOHN T. MORGAN,
Oxford:

Have just received following dispatch from Secretary of War: "Send Morgan's regiment immediately to relief of country wasted by the enemy." Have also seen your dispatch to Walker and Patton. Have dispatched Maj. Gen. Samuel Jones, Chattanooga, to know if he can furnish the requisitions you mention. We can send you some ammunition and shotguns. Wait further advices.

JNO. GILL SHORTER,
Governor of Alabama.

[16.]

MONTGOMERY, ALA., *September 4, 1862.*

Maj. Gen. SAMUEL JONES,
Chattanooga:

Your dispatch received.* Your views right as to the region the enemy is ravaging. Will send the money ($25,000) for commissary and quartermaster's service, and authority to buy wagons and teams. Please send the ammunition and commissary stores to Rome, Ga.; also 5,000 boxes caps.

JNO. GILL SHORTER,
Governor of Alabama.

[16.]

MONTGOMERY, ALA., *September 6, 1862.*

Col. JOHN T. MORGAN,
Rome, Ga.:

Your dispatch received. Governor Moore left yesterday via Selma with $25,000 and 200 shotguns. Have no rifles. General Jones, at Chattanooga, will supply other requisitions.

[16.] JNO. GILL SHORTER.

ABINGDON, *September 7, 1862.*

PRESIDENT OF THE CONFEDERATE STATES:

I have seen Kirby Smith and arranged a combination which I have returned to execute immediately. Morgan has marched again, as part of the plan. The moment is auspicious and signs said to be propitious. Let me explain to you by letter to-night before your order becomes fixed.

H. MARSHALL,
Brigadier-General.

[Indorsement.]

I suppose this to be in answer to my dispatch. General Loring cannot count on this force.

[16.] J. D.

---

* See Vol. XVI, Part II, p. 795.

CASTLEWOOD, RUSSELL COUNTY, VA., *September 7, 1862.*

Hon. GEORGE W. RANDOLPH:

DEAR SIR: I have pushed forward my little column as rapidly as practicable since you gave me the permission to move. The Fifty-fourth Virginia Volunteers yesterday passed this point. I shall leave here this morning for the front, and before I do I have supposed it might be proper to advise you of my strength, as well as of some facts that have materially impaired my actual strength. This is an accurate statement of my actual strength, or sufficiently near for all practical purposes.

Infantry:	
Fifty-fourth Virginia, Trigg, colonel, rank and file	750
Twenty-ninth Virginia, Moore, colonel	300
Twenty-first Virginia Battalion, Slemp, lieutenant-colonel	250
Forty-third Tennessee, Gillespie, colonel	700
Fifth Kentucky, May, colonel	750
	2,750

Within the past four or five days several hundred of the Virginians have run off. It is hoped by Colonel Moore they will overtake the column in a week or two, but I make no calculations upon them. The Twenty-ninth Virginia was, one week ago, more than 700 strong for duty and present in camp; two days ago it marched, as stated above, the colonel absent for a week on important private business, the lieutenant-colonel absent, the major resigned. I moved it forward under the senior captain. The major plainly confessed his want of qualifications to command, and I agreed with him and thought it was manly in him to speak out and offer his resignation, which I sent forward. Should Colonel Moore's idea prove correct and should a part of the regiment return, my infantry force may be calculated at 3,000 to start upon. The Forty-third Tennessee was lent to me by General Kirby Smith only for this expedition, and does not properly belong to my command. I have of artillery, Jeffress' battery, 6 pieces; Davidson's battery, 4 pieces; Leyden's battalion, 12 pieces; mountain howitzers (Trigg), 2. Leyden's battalion is to be armed in two companies with the rifles, and is a fine body of about 500 men; Jeffress has 125 men, Davidson 100; total, 725. The disproportion of artillery to infantry will disappear as the recruiting goes on in Kentucky. I am not regretful that it exists at present, because the excess of artillery will even at present be made useful in holding a central position with a small infantry force, while that which can move in the field will be about right. As I form brigades of infantry I shall attach the field batteries to them.

The mounted force is—

Kentucky rifle battalion	350
Virginia rifle battalion	300
Shawhan's cavalry	200
Caldwell's company	30
	880
Infantry, 2,750, say	3,000
Artillery	725
Mounted rifles	650
Cavalry, 230, say	250
	4,625
Add Trigg's Partisan Ranger Corps	400
	5,025

I had expected my force would reach 6,000 men of all arms, but you see it will fall to an actual strength of 5,000. General Loring has retained the Eighth Virginia Cavalry and makes me most deficient in cavalry. Not content with this, he ordered a mustering officer to come to Tazewell, and took in a new command, creating for Colonel Davis all of the new battalion which I applied to you for liberty to muster, and all of which had been raised under my permission, and the larger part of it before he came to the department. I cannot remedy these evils without your assistance, and I go, therefore, accoutered as I am, trusting to your disposition to do me justice, and that should you determine to have things as they are you will compensate me by directing other and equivalent force to my command. It is the last thing I could desire to have any difficulty or misunderstanding with a brother officer, but I do think I have been hardly treated in this department. I expect General Loring was deceived by Captain Caldwell, whose anxiety to rise in rank has made him attempt to transfer a command without my consent, as it induced him to separate his company into several parts to act as nucleuses for new companies. I arrested him and will try and bring his company into line properly before I am done with it. I want you to say whether in rear of my line in Kentucky I shall at once put the conscript law into execution. I think it may be as well to do so. I have instructed my officers as follows: Men must now choose their side. If they are on our side they must obey the law of Congress and join the army at once. If on the other side they must not be left in my rear, and must go forth and stand the draft the Union men are enforcing in Kentucky. When men are not within the military ages I require them to come forward and take the oath of allegiance, and if they do not come they should be considered and treated as enemies. My policy is to make an armed occupation of the State as far as we penetrate it and to organize our system, leaving only friends behind us. The mild policy I pursued last winter will not win, I am convinced; and while I would not distrust men who are really non-combatants, something must be done to arrest the feeling that our people are the only ones who are to suffer from the vicissitudes of war.

When the tide is against us, the other party persecute our people. When the tide is with us, these very persecutors have no fear we will do them harm, and, therefore, they preserve a status which does not assist in any event and does not resist the Federals at any time. This state of affairs I shall endeavor to correct. It has occurred to me as wise to organize companies of partisan rangers to be kept in my rear and to enforce there my policy, to send up young men to the army, and to prevent combinations among my enemies. They will serve to guard trains and to keep open the lines of communication between armies and posts. If the enemy masses in front, these companies can be summoned forward to a fight and will come, while they will not be required to leave home for so long a time as to give them a great reluctance to the service. I act on the hypothesis that young men once embarked in military life gradually learn to prefer camp life and regular service. I wish you would indicate to me your approbation of this plan at an early day if the President approves my policy and give me authority to appoint partisan rangers, in advance of application to you, but only to be fixed after nomination to you and return of muster-rolls. I trust you will, since General Smith's splendid victory at Richmond, Ky., divert the small army you meant to send to him so as to let me have 5,000 at once. Eastern Kentucky has no

such relation to my own section of the State as to rely naturally on Lexington. My plan, submitted to General Bragg, is that I shall cut the Ohio at Maysville, Bragg at Louisville, while Smith holds Lexington, thus insulating Cincinnati, while Price cuts her off from Cairo by crossing at Evansville and seizing the Ohio and Mississippi Railroad in Illinois; thence bearing directly on Alton and Saint Louis. Our line must thus embrace in our grasp the capital of Kentucky (in which we should install the provisional Governor and government until the people can hold a convention) and all the lines of railroad in the State. To do my part, I must have arms, and I submit that I should have rank equal to my command. Please don't overlook my application for young Edward O. Guerrant. He is with me.

Yours, truly, &c.,

H. MARSHALL.

[Indorsement.]

OCTOBER 7, 1862.

Respectfully submitted to the President for his information.

This paper escaped attention until to-day, having slipped into a bundle not examined. We have not the arms to spare and the general order exempting Kentucky from conscription leaves General Bragg free to organize his forces as he thinks best.

G. W. RANDOLPH,
Secretary of War.

[16.]

HEADQUARTERS FIRST CAVALRY BRIGADE,
Black's Shop, Seven Miles from Murfreesborough, September 8, 1862.

Maj. G. G. GARNER,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

MAJOR: I arrived at this place at 9.30 a. m. The Federal pickets left here this morning. Hazen with three regiments and a lengthy train left here yesterday at 3 p. m. They were on their way to Nashville. McCook's division is now moving from Murfreesborough to Nashville, and will pass this place in an hour or two. General Crittenden, with 16,000, encamped from Tuesday until yesterday morning, 2 a. m., at this place, and then hastily decamped for Nashville. McCook's division is said to be the rear of their forces. There is a large amount of flour, from 1,500 to 2,000 barrels, at Liberty, Alexandria, and Lebanon. If you pass that way you can get it, or you can send down your wagons. It is good flour at $10 per barrel. Please inform me where I shall next communicate with you.

Respectfully,

N. B. FORREST,
Brigadier-General, First Cavalry Brigade.

P. S.—Kirby Smith won a glorious victory near Richmond, Ky. The abolition forces have fallen back to Covington. General Smith occupied Lexington without resistance, and his forces are reported within thirty-nine miles of Covington. The abolition papers of Cincinnati admit a loss of one-third their force in the Richmond (Ky.) fight. General Nelson was wounded, supposed mortally.

[16.]

N. B. F.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 6. } HEADQUARTERS RIGHT WING, ARMY OF THE MISSISSIPPI, *Tompkinsville, September 10, 1862.*

The commanding generals of the divisions of this wing of the army are ordered to guard the approaches to their encampments by sufficient pickets thrown out to such distances as to secure their commands against surprise. The commanding general of this division which may be in front will guard all approaches on his front and flanks by strong pickets.

By command of Major-General Polk:

GEO. WILLIAMSON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[16.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 213. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, September 11, 1862.*

* * * * * * *

X. Maj. R. H. Anderson, assistant adjutant-general, Provisional Army, will proceed to Vicksburg, Miss., and report to Major-General Van Dorn, commanding, &c., for duty on the staff of Maj. Gen. Mansfield Lovell.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[15.]

HEADQUARTERS FIRST CAVALRY BRIGADE,
Eighteen Miles South of Franklin, Ky.,
Near Franklin and Nashville Pike,
September 11, 1862—1 p. m.

Maj. G. G. GARNER,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

GENERAL: My pickets attacked the enemy's pickets this morning. We lost 1 man and killed 3 of the enemy. We left them shelling the woods, and they still continue to do so. That engagement took place near Tyree Springs. I have halted their whole command, and they still remain where we left them. I shall continue to annoy them on as far as Franklin. Will then move to the place you designated, and expect to arrive there on the day after to-morrow. We are moving along in good condition in advance of the enemy.

Yours, respectfully,

N. B. FORREST,
Brigadier-General.

[16.]

BEAVER CREEK, FLOYD COUNTY, KY.,
September 12, 1862.

Maj. Gen. E. KIRBY SMITH:

GENERAL: In reply to yours of the 7th* I have to say that my powers to raise troops of all arms for the service are direct and ample, and from the beginning of the war were intended by the President to authorize me to raise a separate army to be commanded by myself. I

* See Vol. XVI, Part II, p. 801.

shall co-operate with you very cordially in all movements which in my judgment tend to the promotion of the good of our cause, and I trust that on your part no step will be taken to prevent my increasing this command to the capacity I think I can give it. It is now deficient in cavalry, and if you think you have more than you want I will be pleased to have you turn over to me the applicants under your proclamations, and I will swell my own command under my powers, which are independent of those given you.

Yours, truly, &c.,

H. MARSHALL,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

[16.]

JACKSON, *September 13, 1862.*

Hon. J. P. JOHNSON:

I have no orders for Chattanooga. Am ordered by General Van Dorn to Holly Springs. Last of my troops leave here to-day. I groan and obey.

JOHN C. BRECKINRIDGE.

[17.]

HEADQUARTERS PROVISIONAL FORCES,
DEPARTMENT OF EAST AND WEST FLORIDA,
Tallahassee, September 14, 1862.

GEORGE W. RANDOLPH,
Secretary of War, Richmond, Va.:

SIR: I have the honor to report on the letter of His Excellency Governor Milton, referred to me. The letter embraces a variety of subjects, and I will confine myself principally to those connected with the military service. I may be permitted, however, to state that I am not advised that there is any dissatisfaction on the part of the people of Florida, either with the Government or with the means of defense which have been provided for them, and I am entirely satisfied that there is and has been as little disloyalty on the part of her citizens as of those of any other State of the Confederacy. I do not know of one avowed traitor, and I believe there are but few secret ones, even where they have been subjected for long periods of time to the control of and to contact with the enemy. It is true, as stated in the Governor's letter, that there is no organized regiment in the State, but it is also true that during the summer the department has not imperatively needed one. Some time since, in my letter to the Adjutant-General of the 30th of May, I asked permission to raise two companies to be added to the eight independent companies of cavalry, and one company to be thrown together with the First Special Battalion and the three independent companies of infantry, and organized into a regiment of cavalry and one of infantry, respectively, making the Second Cavalry and Ninth Infantry. I received the authority, and the two companies of cavalry were immediately raised. Their muster-rolls have already been sent on, and the regiment may now be organized by the appointment of their field officers. Before the company of infantry required to complete the proposed regiment was raised, the order of the Adjutant-General forbidding the entry of conscripts into new corps was received, and I doubted whether, without more explicit instructions, I would contravene the policy of the Government by organizing new companies composed of men liable to conscription. I still think the interests of the

service in this department imperatively require the raising of an additional company and the formation of the Ninth Infantry Regiment, and I respectfully request authority to do so.

Captain Martin's company was ordered by the Adjutant-General, in telegram dated June 14, to proceed to Dalton, Ga., in supporting distance of Chattanooga. This company has been longer in the Confederate service than Capt. Dunham's, having entered the service in November, 1861, and Captain Dunham's on the 10th of March, 1862. Besides, I had no authority to alter the order of the Adjutant-General. The company was sent into the field fully equipped, and for this purpose some of the horses in the control of the quartermaster, and never receipted for by Captain Dunham, were turned over to Captain Martin, and their places supplied in a few days, and Captain Dunham's battery put in complete order for service in the field. Neither Governor Milton nor any other person was informed of the necessity that existed for sending Captain Dunham's battery into East Florida. As soon as the water fell in the Apalachicola River so low as to prevent the probability of the enemy ascending that river in boats, I determined to move the battery in the Saint John's, where the enemy were in full possession, and use it to cover the erection of a battery on the Saint John's Bluff, five miles from the bar, to prevent the enemy ascending the river higher than that point. This has been accomplished—the battery put up—the enemy repulsed after four hours' hard fighting. We are now in possession of the Saint John's River from that point up, and Captain Dunham and his battery, as will be seen by my reports, performed an important part in the engagement. The Eighth Regiment was ordered by the Secretary of War to proceed immediately to Richmond, and I accordingly sent it out of the State with all possible expedition, not, however, without paying the men all that the Government owed them, both bounty, pay, and allowances, and ordering a trustworthy man from each company to be sent to their several neighborhoods to carry to their friends and relatives such portion of their money as they thought proper to send; all of which has been done with every other regiment which I have sent out of the department. There may have been some dissatisfaction in the regiment caused by misrepresentations of the captains, or some of them, while raising their companies, and by candidates before and after the election for field officers. These influences I carefully endeavored to prevent and to repair, and I believe the regiment finally left with but little regret on the part of the men or their friends. The Fifth Regiment was also sent, in accordance with telegram from the War Department asking if I could spare a regiment of infantry. Knowing that during the summer and autumn they could well be spared, I so stated, and they were accordingly ordered to proceed to Richmond and report to the Adjutant-General.

When I assumed command Colonel Davis was under orders from General Lee to move with his command to Chattanooga. This order emanating from superior authority, I did not consider that I had a right to arrest his progress. I telegraphed the Adjutant and Inspector General, informing him that I thought Colonel Davis' horses were unfit for service in the West. He replied that I could retain the regiment in Florida, reorganize them, and send an infantry regiment in their place. When this dispatch was received it was shown to Colonel Davis. He informed me that seven companies of his regiment were moving from Madison as infantry, and then almost beyond the department, and three from Tallahassee as cavalry. I had no regiment of infantry which could be immediately moved, and so telegraphed the Adjutant-General,

and Colonel Davis was allowed to proceed, not, however, without being advised of the order of the Adjutant-General for his reorganization, and his assurance that the order would be carried into effect as soon as he could communicate with General Lawton, and while the regiment was still within his department. Why it was not done I am unable to state.

I have the honor to be, with great respect, your obedient servant,

JOSEPH FINEGAN,

[15.] *Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

ADJUTANT AND INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Montgomery, Ala., September 15, 1862.

General BRAXTON BRAGG:

GENERAL: More than six weeks since I wrote to the War Department, requesting specific information as to what preparations were making by the Confederate authorities for the supply of our troops with shoes, blankets, and woolen clothing for the fall and winter. The answer I received was to the effect that while measures had been taken which it was hoped would obtain the necessary supply of these articles, yet, as they were to be procured from Europe, the getting them into our ports was, under surrounding circumstances, very uncertain, and that it was most desirable to secure the co-operation of the State to the extent of its abilities in making provision for these articles. The letter referred to was written before the call of Lincoln for the additional force of 300,000, and if before, therefore the necessity was created for a large increase of our forces. If Congress properly appreciates our true condition it must, and I trust will, provide at the earliest possible day for bringing every man into the field who can be of more service to the country as a soldier than in any civil capacity, and this accession to our armies will necessarily involve corresponding increase of shoes, blankets, and woolen clothing. I don't think there is a single blanket loom in the Confederate States, and with the difficulties of obtaining leather, and the conscription of so large a proportion of shoemakers, it will be difficult, if not impossible, to obtain shoes in sufficient quantities for our troops. I have used my utmost exertions for the last three months, and if I get a thousand pair I shall be agreeably surprised. It is the same thing with wool. I have made a large contract, but it has to come from Texas, and the chance of getting it in are not as certain as I could wish. With all the Confederate authorities can do the supplies of these articles will be short, and I am not disposed, so far as the troops from this State are concerned, to leave other matters to chance. I am informed that at Nashville, and, I suppose, at every other point of any commercial importance in Tennessee which has been occupied by the enemy, as well as in every town in Kentucky, supplies, either large or small, of shoes, blankets, woolen cloth, thread, and buttons can be obtained. My object is to secure as much of them as the State can pay for, to be used solely for the furnishing her troops. To accomplish this I have appointed Maj. Joseph H. Bradford to act as State agent or quartermaster, and should our forces occupy Nashville or any other point at which these supplies are to be had and from which transportation can be effected, for him to go to work at once. Salt also is an article of the highest necessity. I am doing everything I can in that direction, but with all I can do I shall fall

far short of meeting the actual necessary demand. The indigent families of our soldiers must be supplied, and it is my object, if possible, to extend the State purchases to this article. I fear I have been somewhat prolix in coming to the point, so far as you are concerned. I cannot carry out my plan effectually without your aid in affording to my agents the necessary facilities of ingress, &c., which may enable them, first, to make the purchases, and, secondly, to obtain transportation when made, to be exercised, of course, so as not to interfere with Confederate interests. By affording these facilities I think I can say with certainty that you will add to the efficiency of our army, and add still another obligation to the many I am already under to you.

Very respectfully, &c.,

JNO. GILL SHORTER,
Governor of Alabama.

(Copy to Maj. Gen. Samuel Jones, Chattanooga.)

[16.]

ADJUTANT AND INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Montgomery, Ala., September 15, 1862.

Maj. Joseph H. Bradford, assistant quartermaster, Alabama, will immediately proceed to Tennessee, for the purpose of purchasing blankets, shoes, woolen cloth, hickory shirting, buttons, thread, and buckles for the State of Alabama, to be furnished to its troops in the armies of the Confederacy and State service; also salt for the use of the indigent families of our volunteers. Major Bradford is invested with discretionary authority to extend his purchases into Kentucky, if he can do so with advantage to the State.

By order of the Governor:

GEO. GOLDTHWAITE,
[16.] *Adjutant and Inspector General of Alabama.*

NEAR WALTON, *September 19, 1862.*

[General JOHN H. MORGAN?:]

GENERAL: I arrived at this point late this evening and found Colonel Hutcheson slowly retreating before a Federal force of cavalry and infantry. I halted the column at Crittenden, seven miles from Walton. Lieutenant Roberts, commanding the advance guard, remained with a portion of his command at the toll-gate beyond Walton until he had an opportunity of seeing their force. He fired upon their advance and caused them to form line of battle. He estimates their force at a regiment of infantry and about 800 cavalry. He saw no artillery. The cavalry were very timid, but the infantry seemed confident and well drilled. They camped on Mrs. Gaines' farm, two miles beyond Walton. Lieutenant Roberts drove in their pickets as soon as they were stationed. The scouts sent to Hamilton's Landing to-day report no troops there, but that thirty-two transports crowded with troops passed there last night and this morning, going toward Louisville. A citizen reported that a train of Federal wagons passed Independence this evening, moving this way, and the citizens state that troops were to have been at Independence last night. These are rumors lacking confirmation.

I will watch the force at Walton to-morrow closely, and if compelled to fall back, will do so slowly. I have a company at Falmouth, and can keep informed of all that transpires in that direction. I will immediately dispatch you everything that occurs.

Respectfully,

B. W. DUKE,
Colonel, Commanding.

P. S.—I neglected to state that the railroad bridge at De Mossville, the bridge four miles above, and the Falmouth bridge have been destroyed. A scout sent out yesterday under Captain Rogers met a force of the enemy at Union and drove them to Florence, killing 3, wounding 2, and capturing 8.

[16.]

JACKSON, MISS., *September 20, 1862.*

JEFFERSON DAVIS,
President:

Salt mine near New Iberia, La., owner working with few hands. Will you not order General Richard Taylor to take possession and put 1,000 hands to work? I think owner will agree. Salt for all the Confederacy is there.

JOHN J. PETTUS.

[17.]

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,
Montgomery, Ala., September 22, 1862.

Hon. G. W. RANDOLPH,
Secretary of War, Richmond:

SIR: For several months past citizens of this State, with the approbation of the Governor of Florida, have been off the Florida coast from Saint Joseph's Bay to Choctawhatchee Bay engaged in making salt for their own home consumption. Recently the enemy has made a descent upon them and driven them away, destroying their works and capturing some of their slaves. Twice have our people been interrupted, and now they have suffered so seriously that all further attempts at the manufacture of salt on that coast must be wholly abandoned unless the Confederate Government can insure protection by providing a competent force in that locality. The danger of a salt famine is now almost certain, and there is scarcely any misfortune which can befall us which will produce such widespread complaint and dissatisfaction. If the destitution could be limited to the people at home, who can shift for themselves, it would not be so bad, but the families of our soldiers far away, many of them helpless and poor, appeal to us in language which cannot fail to excite our profoundest sympathies. Is there nothing in your power to do to protect salt-makers on the coast mentioned? I suppose 300 mounted men could do it, and at the same time intercept deserters and slaves seeking communication with the enemy.

Respectfully, yours,

JNO. GILL SHORTER,
Governor of Alabama.

[15.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 222. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, September 23, 1862.*

* * * * * * *

XVII. The arrest of Maj. Gen. George B. Crittenden is hereby suspended. He will report to General Bragg for duty until a court-martial can be convened.

XVIII. The Eleventh and Twenty-first Regiments Louisiana Volunteers will be reorganized, and the companies composing the same will be reassembled.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[16 and 17.]

HEADQUARTERS STATE OF MISSISSIPPI,
ADJUTANT AND INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Jackson, Miss., September 23, 1862.

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS,
Richmond, Va.:

SIR: The inclosed letter will fully explain to you the salt mine of which I dispatched you. There is need for vigorous action by the Government to develop the resources of this mine. If promptly done, salt can be procured from there sufficient for Mississippi and Louisiana. If left alone to the slow action of the owner, I know of no probability of getting salt from there or elsewhere. Salt can now be brought from there by steam-boat. I invoke your early exercise of all the power you have in the premises.

I am, Your Excellency's most obedient servant,

JOHN J. PETTUS.
By JONES S. HAMILTON,
Adjutant and Inspector General.

[Inclosure.]

YAZOO COUNTY, *September 16, 1862.*

Governor JOHN J. PETTUS:

SIR: I have in the last twenty-four hours returned from my search for salt in Louisiana. I have most industriously gathered information as to the salt-works in the region of country between Monroe and Shreveport, but chiefly in Bienville Parish. At all these works the yield per day is scarcely one bushel per hand. And though this work is pushed to the utmost, I think they cannot more than supply the northern region of Louisiana. It is true many of our people are now there to obtain salt, and much has been brought across the river, but for all we obtain from that region there must be corresponding suffering by the citizens of Louisiana. I have still more thoroughly investigated the salt mines in Saint Mary's Parish. These mines belong to Judge D. D. Avery, and are ten miles southwest of New Iberia, on an island formed by the waters of Vermillion Bay. The mine is approached by a causeway and bridges from New Iberia. From this point salt is shipped down the Teche River to its junction with the Atchafalaya, and thence by the latter stream to the mouth of Red River. It will be made cheaper, however, to have salt shipped within

a mile of the mine on the Vermillion Bay, where there is a good landing, and carried thence to the mouth of the Atchafalaya, and up it to Red River. This last is the best and equally safe, as the waters there are too shoal to permit the blockading vessels to interfere with them. If Mississippi is to rely to a great extent on this mine for salt, the prospect is gloomy. At the time of my visit there, only one shaft had been sunk. This was twenty by thirty feet and seventeen feet to the salt from the surface. The solid rock salt had been blasted to the depth of fourteen feet and it may be yet many feet deeper. Another shaft was being sunk; but not one-third of the work was done when I left there. There were not more than sixty hands at work in and about the mines. The salt is now sold at the mines at 4½ cents per pound, or $9 per sack of 200 pounds. If we continue to hold the Mississippi River from Red River to Vicksburg, this salt will not cost over $15 per sack at Jackson, Miss. If we cannot hold river, it will be crossed with difficulty, and must be hauled to the railroad, a distance of seventy miles, and I think cannot cost less than $20 per sack. It was the general information in South Louisiana that General Taylor would seize these mines for the Government. He had been assured by Avery that they would be worked to their utmost capacity and had not acted up to the time of my departure. I have reason to think that he will not act without further or positive instructions from his Government. Finding there was much doubt as to the seizure by the Confederate States Government, and seeing the impossibility of getting our supply of salt, if Avery does not improve his speed of work, I proposed to him to let me know the best terms on which Mississippi should work her own salt. He replied that if you will organize and work 200 hands he will charge only 3 cents per pound. I did my best to get more favorable terms, but found him immovable. If you work this mine you will see that it must be on ruinous terms. To wait on his slow motions is not safe for Mississippi. Therefore I see no hope but in the seizure by the Government. And I hope some active steps will be taken to have this end secured as soon as possible. I should have mentioned that prospecting in two directions 200 yards from the shaft now sunk reveals the existence of the same salt bed, at no place exceeding thirty feet from the surface. I believe there are no other matters of importance on this subject.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

AUGUSTUS CHEW.

[First indorsement.]

SECRETARY OF WAR:

Have you any information as to the result of effort to make arrangements with proprietors? If not granted privilege on proper conditions the mine should be taken for public use.

J. D.

[Second indorsement.]

COMMISSARY-GENERAL:

Have you received any report from your agent sent across the Mississippi?

G. W. R.

[Third indorsement.]

Communications have been received from Lieutenant-Colonel Broadwell, to whom the working of this mine has been confided, that arrangements are now in operation for the extensive production of salt. The

authority of the President had been previously obtained for the sending from the Adjutant-General instructions to General Taylor to use his military power if necessary to aid and protect the operations.

L. B. NORTHROP,
Commissary-General.

[Fourth indorsement.]

OCTOBER 16, 1862.

Respectfully returned to the President. See Commissary-General's indorsement.

G. W. RANDOLPH,
Secretary of War.

[17.]

NAVY DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, September 24, 1862.

Hon. G. W. RANDOLPH,
Secretary of War:

SIR: I have taken measures for constructing immediately two large iron-clad rams on the Yazoo River and desire also to build one on Red River. It is very important to the success of this enterprise that adequate military protection should be afforded; I have the honor to request that such protection may be provided, if practicable, and that you will inform me to what extent it may be relied upon.

I am, respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. R. MALLORY,
Secretary of the Navy.

[17.]

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,
Tallahassee, September 24, 1862.

Hon. GEORGE W. RANDOLPH,
Secretary of War:

SIR: I am raising volunteers over thirty-five years old and under eighteen for Confederate service in the State, and there are so few Confederate officers in the State and those who are here being constantly occupied in the discharge of duties appertaining to their respective positions, that I request one may be appointed if you have not one at Richmond to spare and ordered to report to me. For the appointment I recommend Mr. James M. Stewart, alluded to in the inclosed letter from his commander, to either a captaincy or lieutenancy in the Provisional Army. Mr. Stewart was lieutenant-colonel of a militia regiment and an officer much esteemed, but resigned the position and volunteered as a private soldier. In previous letters to His Excellency the President (dated October 29), and to the Secretary of War, I submitted to their consideration the necessity of establishing a military department of portions of Georgia, Alabama, and Florida. Inclosed is an extract of my letters. The present condition of affairs in our State requires me to urge this subject again for serious consideration and prompt action. General Finegan has not more forces at his command than may be necessary for the defenses of East Florida, and if he had enough for the entire department as it now exists, it is so extensive and important positions so far separated, it would be impossible for him or any other general having command of this department to give the personal attention necessary. I hesitate not to express the opinion that if the enemy shall desire to do so, West Florida will be subjugated

by them, and they will command the river from Apalachicola to Columbus, Ga., during the next winter, unless the suggestion to establish another department shall be favorably acted upon, or some other more feasible plan for defense shall be adopted. The river is now low and has been for several months. The probability is that in a few weeks the rains usual in the autumn and winter will make it navigable for gun-boats, when we may have cause to regret unimproved opportunities. Will you be pleased to invite the attention of the President to the renewed proposition for another military department. If it shall be established I have no preference of an officer for the command. All I desire would be an energetic and competent officer.

I have the honor to be, respectfully,

JOHN MILTON,
Governor of Florida.

P. S.—General Finegan in command of either of the departments and an officer as efficient in the other would guarantee safety.

[Inclosure No. 1.]

TALLAHASSEE, FLA., *September 22, 1862.*

His Excellency Governor JOHN MILTON:

GOVERNOR: I take great pleasure in recommending to you for the position of enrolling officer James M. Stewart, a private in Captain Ellis' company, of my battalion. Mr. Stewart is of one of the first families in the State, is a young man of fine education, strict morality and industry, and energetic in habit. Should it please you to favor Mr. Stewart with such appointment, you will not only secure the services of a prompt and competent officer, but you will add another link to the many personal favors already extended to myself.

I have the honer to be, your most obedient servant,

CHAS. F. HOPKINS,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Commanding Battalion.

[Inclosure No. 2.]

The military department, now most respectfully proposed, may be composed of the following counties in the States above named, viz: In Georgia—Decatur, Thomas, Miller, Early, Baker, Clay, Calhoun, Randolph, Quitman, Stewart, and Muskogee; in Alabama—Henry, Dale, Barbour, and Russell; in Florida—Leon, Gadsden, Wakulla, Jefferson, Madison, Liberty, Washington, Jackson, Calhoun, and Franklin. This proposition has been submitted to the Governors of Georgia and Alabama. The remaining counties in Middle, East, and South Florida will form a military department sufficient in itself to command the utmost vigilance of an experienced and able officer.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully,

JOHN MILTON.

[15.]

BARDSTOWN, KY., *September 24, 1862.*

To the FREEMEN OF KENTUCKY:

One year ago I addressed you from Russellville. The despotism of the North, though at that time only in its incipiency, had already invaded our State. The professional advocates of free speech had crushed the

freedom of the press. The privilege of the writ of habeas corpus had already been suspended by the dicta of the petty instruments of usurped power. The Constitution, which was the basis of our old Union, had been violated in all its essential provisions. Our citizens, for no other reasons than the advocacy of the principles of the Constitution, were torn from their homes and from our State to languish in Northern prisons and denied alike the knowledge of their accusers and the privileges of a fair trial. The judicial department of the Government was virtually suppressed. The Constitution, the only basis of Union, was overthrown, and all its powers usurped by the Executive and the degraded instruments whom he chose, to oppress a free and a gallant people. Even then the Washington Government was a revolutionary power, built upon the ruins of the Constitution and wielded by an unprincipled Executive for the suppression of the liberties of the people. As a citizen of a State so dear to its own sons, and so renowned throughout the world for its love of freedom, I felt it was not only my right, but my highest duty, to resist these encroachments upon our constitutional rights. It was in this spirit that I addressed you. The events of the past year have justified the decision of those who from the beginning opposed the tyranny which has since oppressed us. A Northern army, flushed with a temporary success, has pursued its marauding career with a ferocity and a contempt for the claims of justice and humanity which have astonished the civilized world. Your property has been stolen or destroyed; your slaves have been taken from you on the plea that you are disloyal—disloyal to the tyranny and the usurpation which seek to take from you even the right of peaceful remonstrance; your houses have been invaded by armed soldiers; you have been compelled to endure, at the point of the bayonet, unwarrantable searches; our fair women have been compelled to render the most menial services to the hirelings of the North, who have assumed to be your masters; no firesides have been sacred from these ruthless intrusions. The unoffending victims of this relentless despotism have been dragged to the jails and to other loathsome prisons to gratify private malice or to satiate the lust of tyrannical power. And when the prisons of our own State were filled with freemen and free women, the penitentiaries and bastiles of the North still opened to receive others, until the numbers are now so astounding that even the names of the victims are not permitted to be known. The once-boasted land of freedom, under abolition domination, is one vast prison-house. The starry banner, once so famed in Southern song, has been converted, in the hands of Sumner, and Garrett Davis, and Seward, and Lincoln, and Hunter, and Pope, and Turchin, and Boyle, and Butler, into the emblem of all that is oppressive to man and cruel and disrespectful to woman. Yet to this emblem, degraded by being so upheld, we are required submissively to bow, as to a talisman which will sanctify the most atrocious of crimes.

Freemen of Kentucky! It needs not that you look abroad upon the burning cities and villages and the devastated fields of Tennessee and the Mississippi Valley and of our mother State, Virginia, to convince yourselves of the true character of our oppressors. Our own State shows sufficient evidences of their tyranny. Nor need you listen to the piercing cries of the women of Northern Alabama. Our oppressors would teach us that the nameless brutalities of Mitchel and Turchin were sanctified by the folds of the immaculate banner under which these deeds were perpetrated; for we learn that their master has rewarded

these outlaws for their crimes. Nor need you look to Butler and New Orleans to see the depths of degradation to which man may descend when he becomes the instrument of abolition tyranny. From the jails and prisons of our own State the fair daughters of Kentucky call upon us to release them from a despotism almost without a parallel in history. Well may the organ of Mr. Seward exclaim that it is time the North had learned that they were "warring not only against a united South but against the sentiments of the civilized world." The name of the "Austrian butcher," whose cruelty was wreaked upon only one woman, conveys an idea of moderation compared with those of these Northern despots. Let us not insult the memory of the Austrian by mentioning his name in the same sentence with those of Mitchel and Butler and Boyle and Turchin.

Kentuckians! View the position in which the leaders of the so-called Union party would place our State. In a thousand ways they solemnly declare that any attempt to coerce the South should be met by the armed opposition of Kentucky. With these declarations upon their lips they gained your suffrages. But no sooner had they been placed in power than, in violation of their repeated pledges, they joined in the abolition crusade against the South. Under the guise of a faithless neutrality, they devised a scheme of treachery to the people of this State which is calculated to deprive us of all civil equality and to make us virtually the political serfs of the North. Through all the mazes which duplicity can lend to a tortuous course they have sought to lead you from the support of the neutrality policy which they imposed upon the State into making yourselves the instruments of enforcing against the South and against yourselves the policy of indiscriminate plunder and robbery now urged by the abolition Government of the North.

Freemen of Kentucky! Whatever doubts may have heretofore existed as to the designs of the Northern Government they have been dispelled by the last proclamation of the President. In violation of every principle of the Constitution, in violation of his own constructions of that instrument, in violation of his own most solemn pledges, President Lincoln, assuming to be the master of all his subjects, and that you are his abject slaves, has now fulminated a general proclamation of freedom to the slaves and of robbery of other property of the South. It is the fixed policy of the North. If the will of this abolition autocrat can be fulfilled, he will make his people a nation of bandits, and will light the incendiary torch around every Kentucky fireside. There are millions of Northern hearts which revolt at the thought of such a policy. Can Kentuckians be found who will any longer submit to make themselves the instruments in the hands of New England to war upon our own interests and upon the interests of our brothers of the South? Will you light the servile torch which is to involve our own homes in the general conflagration, and draw upon ourselves the contempt and derision of the abolition despots, who view us only as the tame instruments to carry out their will? Will you consent that the proud women of Kentucky shall become the menials of the North, or will you shake off the fetters with which you are bound and show that you are worthy to be freemen?

Men of Kentucky! Two Southern armies, under the able leadership of the gallant Bragg and Kirby Smith, are now in your midst. They come to relieve you of the tyranny with which the North have so long oppressed you. No peaceable citizen, whatever his political views,

will be molested. We make war only against armed men; not, as our enemies do, against peaceable citizens and defenseless women and children. We ask those who, from sentiments of duty, are with us to join the standard of freedom. If you are worthy of liberty you will win it. We have arms for all who will join us. Unite your efforts with those of the South, and, under the protection of Providence, our beloved State will not long be desecrated by the footsteps of the abolition oppressors. Let us not be the slaves and the instruments of the North to oppress our own people; but, actuated by the spirit of freedom which won our independence, let us prove that the sons of our State are worthy of their parentage, and entitled to claim the right of protecting the daughters of Kentucky from the insults with which they have so long been visited. Whether from the gloomy prisons which despotic authority has reared to crush the spirit of liberty or from the ranks of this army of Southern freemen, let every Kentuckian utter a shout of defiance against the Northern tyranny, and proclaim that, under the guidance of Heaven, Kentucky shall prove worthy of her ancient fame, and shall win for her sons and her fair daughters the rich heritage of freedom which they so fully deserve.

S. B. BUCKNER,
[16.] *Major-General, Provisional Army, C. S.*

HDQRS. 4TH BRIG., RES. DIV., RIGHT WING,
ARMY OF THE MISSISSIPPI,
Camp on Cox Creek, Ky., September 24, 1862.

Maj. D. E. HUGER,
Asst. Adjt. Gen., Reserve Division, Near Bardstown, Ky.:

MAJOR: There is nothing of importance to communicate from these headquarters. The two bridges on the pike burned by the enemy will not impede our march in the slightest degree, as the banks of the streams admit of a good crossing. A man living on the pike twelve miles this side of Louisville reports that the enemy have about 50,000 in and around Louisville, mostly raw militia. They have no fortifications or intrenchments around the city. Many of the inhabitants are leaving for the Indiana side. He left Louisville on Monday evening last. General Forrest informs me that his cavalry are up as far as Mount Washington.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. K. DUNCAN,
[16.] *Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 224. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Richmond, September 25, 1862.

* * * * * * *

XVII. Brig. Gen. John H. Forney, commanding Gulf District, will reorganize and reassemble the Ninth Battalion Alabama Volunteers.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
[15.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

RICHMOND, VA., *September 26, 1862.*

The SENATE AND HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES:

I herewith transmit, for your information, a communication from the Secretary of War in reference to the defense of Western and Southern rivers, to which I invite your attention.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[Inclosure.]

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, Va., September 25, 1862.

His Excellency the PRESIDENT:

SIR: I have the honor to submit for transmission to Congress the inclosed letter from Lieut. Col. J. F. Gilmer, with regard to the defense of Western and Southern rivers.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

GEO. W. RANDOLPH,
Secretary of War.

[Sub-inclosure.]

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A., ENGINEER BUREAU,
Richmond, Va., September 25, 1862.

Hon. GEORGE W. RANDOLPH,
Secretary of War:

SIR: I have to acknowledge the receipt of copies of the resolutions of the Senate and House of Representatives in reference to the obstruction and defense of Western and Southern rivers, accompanied by your indorsement, requesting this bureau to submit additional estimates, if required, and order the necessary reconnaissances forthwith. Our invaders having been driven from much of the country bordering on the Western rivers, competent engineer officers, in accordance with your instructions, will be directed to make careful examinations at an early day, with the view of selecting the best sites for defensive works and for obstructions in the rivers under their guns. Heavy batteries alone cannot be relied upon to resist the iron-clad gun-boat, if the object of the enemy be to merely run by without reducing these forts; hence the obstruction of the channel becomes an essential feature of the defense. Careful study may enable the skillful engineer to devise plans for these obstructions that will give sufficient resistance to withstand the powerful forces of freshet and driftwood, although a problem of much difficulty in rivers subject to such extraordinary rises. It is further hoped that an early commencement of the works may secure time for their completion before the season of high waters. To build obstructions of the requisite strength and massiveness, together with the proper description of forts for their defense, will involve heavy outlays of money, and as the number of rivers to be examined and defended, if possible, is great, viz, the Cumberland, the Tennessee, the Mississippi, the White, the Arkansas, the Yazoo, the Red, the Alabama, and perhaps others, the total expenditure will amount to a large sum. The information now possessed by this bureau is not sufficient to furnish data for special estimates of cost, but from the character of the works that must be built, if made effective, the expenditure for each river will be large. I therefore respectfully recommend that Congress be requested to appropriate for the current year for the examination, obstruction, and defense of

Western and Southern rivers the sum of $1,000,000 in addition to the amount recently asked for for the engineer service.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. F. GILMER,

[17.] *Lieutenant-Colonel of Engineers, in charge of Bureau.*

HEADQUARTERS C. S. ARMY IN KENTUCKY,
Bardstown, Ky., September 26, 1862.

To the PEOPLE OF THE NORTHWEST:

On approaching your borders at the head of a Confederate army, it is proper to announce to you the motives and the purposes of my presence. I therefore make known to you—

First. That the Confederate Government is waging this war solely for self-defense; that it has no designs of conquest, nor any other purpose than to secure peace and the abandonment by the United States of its pretensions to govern a people who never have been their subjects, and who prefer self-government to a union with them.

Second. That the Confederate Government and people, deprecating civil strife from the beginning and anxious for a peaceful adjustment of all difference growing out of a political separation which they deemed essential to their happiness and well-being, at the moment of its inauguration sent commissioners to Washington to treat for these objects, but that their commissioners were not received or even allowed to communicate the object of their mission; and that on a subsequent occasion a communication from the President of the Confederate States to President Lincoln remained without answer, although a reply was promised by General Scott, into whose hands the communication was delivered.

Third. That among the pretexts urged for the continuance of the war is the assertion that the Confederate Government desires to deprive the United States of the free navigation of the Western rivers, although the truth is that the Confederate Congress, by public act, prior to the commencement of the war, enacted that "the peaceful navigation of the Mississippi River is hereby declared free to the citizens of any of the States upon its borders, or upon the borders of its tributaries," a declaration to which our Government has always been and is still ready to adhere.

From these declarations, people of the Northwest, it is made manifest that, by the invasion of our territories by land and from sea, we have been unwillingly forced into a war for self-defense, and to vindicate a great principle, once dear to all Americans, to wit, that no people can be rightly governed except by their own consent. We desire peace now. We desire to see a stop put to a useless and cruel effusion of blood and that waste of national wealth rapidly leading to, and sure to end in, national bankruptcy. We are, therefore, now, as ever, ready to treat with the United States, or any one or more of them, on terms of mutual justice and liberality. And at this juncture, when our arms have been successful on many hard-fought fields; when our people have exhibited a constancy, a fortitude, and a courage worthy of the boon of self-government, we restrict ourselves to the same moderate demands that we made at the darkest period of our reverses—the demand that the people of the United States cease to war upon us and permit us in peace to pursue our path to happiness, while they in peace pursue

theirs. We are, however, debarred from the renewal of former proposals for peace, because the relentless spirit that actuates the Government at Washington leaves us no reason to expect that they would be received with the respect naturally due by nations in their intercourse, whether in peace or war.

It is under these circumstances that we are driven to protect our own country by transferring the seat of war to that of an enemy who pursues us with an implacable and apparently aimless hostility. If the war must continue, its theater must be changed, and with it the policy that has heretofore kept us on the defensive on our own soil. So far, it is only our fields that have been laid waste, our people killed, our homes made desolate, and our frontiers ravaged by rapine and murder. The sacred right of self-defense demands that henceforth some of the consequences of the war shall fall upon those who persist in their refusal to make peace. With the people of the Northwest rests the power to put an end to the invasion of their homes, for, if unable to prevail upon the Government of the United States to conclude a general peace, their own State governments, in the exercise of their sovereignty, can secure immunity from the desolating effects of warfare on their soil by a separate treaty of peace, which our Government will be ready to conclude on the most just and liberal basis.

The responsibility, then, rests with you, the people of the Northwest, of continuing an unjust and aggressive warfare upon the people of the Confederate States. And in the name of reason and humanity I call upon you to pause and reflect what cause of quarrel so bloody have you against these States, and what are you to gain by it. Nature has set her seal upon these States and marked them out to be your friends and allies. She has bound them to you by all the ties of geographical contiguity and conformation and the great mutual interests of commerce and productions. When the passions of this unnatural war shall have subsided and reason resumes her sway, a community of interest will force commercial and social coalition between the great grain and stock growing States of the Northwest and the cotton, tobacco, and sugar regions of the South. The Mississippi River is a grand artery of their mutual national lives which men cannot sever, and which never ought to have been suffered to be disturbed by the antagonisms, the cupidity, and the bigotry of New England and the East. It is from the East that have come the germs of this bloody and most unnatural strife. It is from the meddlesome, grasping, and fanatical disposition of the same people who have imposed upon you and us alike those tariffs, internal-improvement, and fishing-bounty laws whereby we have been taxed for their aggrandizement. It is from the East that will come the tax-gatherer to collect from you the mighty debt which is being amassed mountain high for the purpose of ruining your best customers and natural friends.

When this war ends, the same antagonisms of interest, policy, and feeling which have been pressed upon us by the East, and forced us from a political union where we had ceased to find safety for our interests or respect for our rights, will bear down upon you and separate you from a people whose traditional policy it is to live by their wits upon the labor of their neighbors. Meantime you are being used by them to fight the battle of emancipation, a battle which, if successful, destroys our prosperity, and with it your best markets to buy and sell. Our mutual dependence is the work of the Creator. With our peculiar productions, convertible into gold, we should, in a state of peace, draw from you largely the products of your labor. In us of the South you

would find rich and willing customers. In the East you must confront rivals in productions and trade, and the tax-gatherer in all the forms of partial legislation. You are blindly following abolitionism to this end, whilst they are nicely calculating the gain of obtaining your trade on terms that would impoverish your country. You say you are fighting for the free navigation of the Mississippi. It is yours, freely, and has always been, without striking a blow. You say you are fighting to maintain the Union. That Union is a thing of the past. A union of consent was the only union ever worth a drop of blood. When force came to be substituted for consent, the casket was broken and the constitutional jewel of your patriotic adoration was forever gone.

I come, then, to you with the olive branch of peace, and offer it to your acceptance in the name of the memories of the past and the ties of the present and future. With you remains the responsibility and the option of continuing a cruel and wasting war, which can only end, after still greater sacrifices, in such treaty of peace as we now offer, or of preserving the blessings of peace by the simple abandonment of the design of subjugating a people over whom no right of dominion has been conferred on you by God or man.

BRAXTON BRAGG,
General, C. S. Army.

[16.]

HEADQUARTERS,
Ten Miles North of Bardstown, September 26, 1862—12 m.

Colonel GARNER,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Army of the Mississippi:

COLONEL: Your dispatch of this date has been received. I will move a force at daylight in the morning beyond Sears' Mill to ascertain the truth of the report of the enemy being in Shepherdsville, which force will occupy the Shepherdsville road. I find that I have now in camp seven companies of Colonel Murray's regiment, about 200 "Texas Rangers," and about forty of the Second Georgia. The balance of the brigade is all on outpost duty. Major Whaley, of the Second Georgia, stationed at New Haven, though ordered to report, has not yet arrived. Please send him forward.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,
JNO. A. WHARTON,
Colonel, Commanding Brigade.

[16.]

HEADQUARTERS FIRST DIVISION, ARMY OF KENTUCKY,
Lancaster, September 28, 1862.

Col. GEORGE G. GARNER,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Department No. 2, Bardstown:

COLONEL: In obedience to orders of the 25th instant, from Maj. Gen. E. Kirby Smith, to proceed as rapidly as the condition of my command would admit to place myself in communication with and obey the instructions of General Bragg, I have the honor to report that I shall be to-day, with the infantry and artillery and part of my cavalry, in the vicinity of Danville, where, agreeably to your instructions of 26th instant, I shall await further orders. I have reason to believe that a sufficient force is in rear of General Morgan to prevent his return should he be cut off in front by the force of infantry and cavalry

marching for that purpose. He was, when my route was changed, at Hazel Green, and will, I think, attempt to escape by the Sandy.

I am, sir, respectfully, your obedient servant,

C. L. STEVENSON,

[16.] *Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

TUPELO, *September 28, 1862.*

General PRICE:

MY DEAR GENERAL: As soon as you determined to place yourself and your army under command of General Van Dorn I determined to ask, upon the happening of that contingency, to be relieved from duty with the Army of the West. Accordingly, when you reached Baldwyn the other day, I, after mature reflection and, with very sincere sorrow, wrote my application for such relief, and, after reading it to General Polk and one or two other friends, started to your headquarters with it. When I got there I found you harassed by so many anxieties that I could not consent to increase them by even so trivial a matter as the tendency of my application to leave you. I did this a second time with the same result, and even wrote a third letter of the same tenor to you. All of these I destroyed rather than add to your troubles, and finally resolved to stifle my unwillingness to serve any longer with your army because of my regard for you and my aversion to retiring from it in the face of the enemy. I give my reasons candidly. They were these: I had once before, just four months ago, at that very place quit the army rather than serve under General Van Dorn and his staff. I could not endure the incompetency and rashness of the one, nor the inefficiency of the others. I could not consent to be any longer the instrument in their hands of doing gross injustice to the Missouri and other Trans-Mississippi troops of your division. I foresaw that what had happened before was going to happen again. I foresaw from the correspondence that was passing between you that General Van Dorn, as soon as he got control over you, would take away your wagons and teams and give them to his own unprovided troops, unprovided by want of his own foresight and the inefficiency and carelessness of his officers. I foresaw in the same way that he would take away the arms that your foresight had provided for your exchanged prisoners. I foresaw that he would, after doing this, take away your men. As I have already said, I nevertheless resolved to remain and endure everything for the sake of aiding you and rather than resign in face of the enemy. But my anticipations are being realized so rapidly that my indignation against General Van Dorn is too intense, and my aversion to serve under him too great, to permit me to hesitate any longer. You will see from the inclosed note that General Van Dorn has invaded your district and in the most insulting terms ordered one of his sergeants to go, even to your headquarters, and take away, not ask for, the arms which are now in the hands of your troops. The same thing will be done with reference to the wagons and teams which you have been buying with the bounty money sent expressly for the Missouri troops, and with the pay funds which are justly due to the Army of the West. The same thing will be done with the exchanged prisoners, and finally with your army. Foreseeing all this and being unwilling to endure these wrongs and indignities, I ask to be relieved from duty with the Army of the West and for permission to repair to General Bragg's headquarters in order to ask a transfer to some other position.

I shall await your answer at this place and am, truly, your obliged friend and servant,

THOMAS L. SNEAD.

It would be more agreeable to me to take your report to General Bragg and explain to him all that has happened here since he left, and at the same time to ask permission to report to some other general at the War Department. I cannot serve under Van Dorn. I hope that you will not ask me to do it. The sooner that you escape from him (but that is now impossible) the better. I hope that my forebodings may prove false, but it seems to me that they are based on a firm foundation. If you are unwilling to grant my request, please consider this as my unconditional and immediate resignation, and grant me leave of absence till the pleasure of the President may be made known. It pains me inexpressibly to leave the Army of the West, and, above all, the Missouri troops and their beloved leader, but I can do nothing else consistently with my feelings and my sense of honor.

Your friend and servant,

[17.] THOMAS L. SNEAD.

JACKSON, MISS., *September 28, 1862.*

President DAVIS:

On General Bragg's order General Price demands 5,000 of the exchanged prisoners, having arms for them. General Tilghman refuses to send the men, and General Price refuses General Tilghman's demand for the arms. General Price is menaced by a superior force. The enemy has an expedition on the way to Vicksburg from Memphis and another from New Orleans to assail our positions below. What is the authority given to General Tilghman, or who is to settle the conflicts?*

[17.] JOHN J. PETTUS.

HEADQUARTERS C. S. ARMY IN KENTUCKY,
Bardstown, Ky., September 29, 1862.

To the PEOPLE OF KENTUCKY:

The armies of the Confederate States now within your borders were brought here more as a nucleus around which the true men of Kentucky could rally than as an invading force against the Northwest. As you value your rights of person and property and your exemption from tyranny and oppression you will now rally to the standard which protects you and has rescued your wives and mothers from insult and outrage. Troops in any number will be received by companies and armed, and will be organized into regiments as fast as practicable, company officers to be elected by their men and field officers to be appointed by the President, on recommendation of the commanding general, after passing a proper examination. Companies should repair as soon as formed to Bryantsville and report to the officer charged with the organization and muster of recruits. Arms and ammunition are there, ready for issue to all. The usual pay and bounty will be given. Twenty companies of cavalry are wanted. After they are supplied infantry only will be received. Cavalry recruits will be received in any of the regiments now in the field. This is the last opportunity Kentuckians will enjoy for volunteering. The conscript act will be enforced as soon as necessary arrangements can be made. For further

* For reply, see Vol. XVII, Part II, p. 716.

information as to details apply to Maj. Gen. S. B. Buckner, who is charged with the superintendence of this duty.

BRAXTON BRAGG,
General, Commanding.

[16.]

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE MISSISSIPPI,
September 29, 1862.

General BRAGG, *Commanding, &c.:*

GENERAL: I am satisfied we are greatly deficient in cavalry, and that this want should be supplied immediately. The front we have to fight is too great for the force at our disposal, especially to the force of the heavy cavalry force of the enemy. I regret to say it has been diminished to-day by the capture of about 200 of Wheeler's command (Crawford's Georgia regiment) at New Haven. They came upon them in great force at daybreak and caught them napping. They halted only long enough to enable them to mount, and took the road to Elizabethtown. The capture occurred this morning. I am informed there is a regiment now nearly ready for the field at Danville. Might it not be well to order it to our front; also any other regiments that may be within reach? The enemy is reported to be strong in that arm at and near Louisville, and I fear it may be difficult to maintain our advanced positions without additional regiments. I have heard of the movement of a large wagon train along the Elizabethtown pike, and am having the report investigated. Should I find it true and an opportunity at all favorable, I will move upon it. It has occurred to me that the empty wagons of the command might be loaded with provisions and sent through the Gap, and when they return be loaded with shoes and clothes from Chattanooga which by that time will have reached Knoxville. A company of cavalry escorted the wagon train to Danville. Will you order it to report to these headquarters? It has not returned, and we want them all. I am having your address circulated.*

I am, general, respectfully, your obedient servant,

L. POLK,
Major-General, Commanding.

[16.]

JACKSON, MISS., *September 29, 1862.*

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS,
President, &c.:

Port Hudson and Vicksburg are now threatened. Holding them essential to safety of the State and connection with Western States, larger force and more arms needed. Cannot 5,000 returned prisoners be left here at disposal of General Ruggles?†

[17.]

JOHN J. PETTUS.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE WEST,
Pocahontas, October 1, 1862.

Maj. T. L. SNEAD, *Assistant Adjutant-General:*

MAJOR: I desire to express, in reply to your letter of the 28th ultimo, my deep and unfeigned regret at your determination, and desire that you do not consider it as a censure for me to say that I believe every Missourian here is impressed with feelings corresponding with yours, but the military position we at present occupy toward the enemy, with

*For reply, see Vol. XVI, Part II, p. 895. †For reply, see Vol. XVII, Part II, p. 716.

an engagement where the odds are heavy against us imminently impending, calls imperatively for a sacrifice on my part and that of my army of all that we feel to be due to us to secure a victory to our arms in the coming conflict. My high appreciation of your services is such that I will be glad to grant your every request, as an evidence not only of my personal esteem, but of the estimate which I placed upon the untiring industry, the skill, and ability with which you discharged all your official duties. Your private note was entirely unnecessary, as no one has ever uttered a sentence regarding you that is not in consonance with the feelings just expressed. You will receive with this a formal order to convey a copy of my report as commander of the District of the Tennessee to General Bragg, and afterward to report at Richmond to the Secretary of War. You will allow me to say that I will hold your position on my staff as vacant, in the hope of my being soon transferred to a field where you will have no reluctance to serve, and where your memories of past transactions will be invaluable to the country and to me. (Which papers I trust you will not find any necessity for using, as I still trust that upon reconsideration you will agree to bear and suffer a little longer with those you have so long been pleasantly associated.) I will await your answer, and urgently request that you reconsider your action and report here at as early a date as convenient, assuring you that if anything in the past needs explanation it will be given with the confidence that it will be as satisfactory as your conduct has been—above blame. Be your determination what it may, you carry with you the assurance of my highest esteem and kindest regard. I had almost neglected to remind you that your intimate connection with my command since the war commenced makes you cognizant of many facts in the past valuable in the future, and your recollection of them is my sole dependence for reference.

STERLING PRICE,
Major-General.

[17.]

CONGRESS OF THE CONFEDERATE STATES,
Richmond, Va., October 1, 1862.

To the PRESIDENT:

The undersigned do most respectfully and earnestly urge upon Your Excellency that General Breckinridge and the forces under his command now, as we learn at Knoxville, shall be allowed at once to go to Nashville to assist in the rescue of that city from the hands of the enemy without waiting for the consent of General Bragg.

We are, sir, with high consideration, your obedient servants,

E. L. GARDENHIRE,
H. S. FOOTE,
THOS. J. FOSTER,
JNO. V. WRIGHT,
JNO. D. C. ATKINS,
THOMAS B. HANLY,
W. B. MACHEN,*
E. M. BRUCE,*
Of Kentucky Delegation.
DAVID M. CURRIN.
G. A. HENRY.
LANDON C. HAYNES.
WM. H. TIBBS.

[16.]

* If General Breckinridge approves.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE WEST,
Pocahontas, October 2, 1862.

Major-General BRAGG,
Commanding Department No. 2:

GENERAL: I have the honor to forward, by Major Snead, assistant adjutant-general, my report of operations since taking command of the District of the Tennessee.* Major Snead, much to my regret, has been relieved from duty with this army, for reasons which I have not the power to amend. He will explain more fully, in person.

With great respect, I am, your obedient servant,

STERLING PRICE,
[17.] *Major-General, Commanding.*

HOLLY SPRINGS, *October 3, 1862.*

President JEFFERSON DAVIS:

Dispatch received.† Have joined with Price and am now camped at Pocahontas, Tenn., eighteen miles from Corinth. Have telegraphed in full to Secretary of War this evening.

EARL VAN DORN,
[17.] *Major-General.*

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, October 4, 1862.

Hon. HINES HOLT,
House of Representatives:

SIR: I have received your letter inclosing a communication from the citizens of Columbus, Ga. In reply I have the honor to say that the subject of the defenses of the Chattahoochee River has engaged the earnest attention of the Department, and an engineer has been sent to make a reconnaissance and report a plan for the defense of the river. The Department has no authority to accept the company raised in Columbus unless it is composed of persons not liable to conscription. If it be so composed, and be enlisted for three years or the war, and organized in conformity with the laws prescribed for the Provisional Army, it will be accepted and mustered into service. The muster-rolls, showing the ages of the men, should be forwarded to the Department.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

GEO. W. RANDOLPH,
[17.] *Secretary of War.*

HOLLY SPRINGS, MISS., *October 7, 1862.*

Hon. GEORGE W. RANDOLPH:

DEAR SIR AND FRIEND: A matter of some importance to our Confederate interest in North Mississippi and Southern Tennessee has within the last three weeks assumed the most serious aspect. I allude to the unlawful and clandestine trade and unrestrained intercourse with Memphis, and with some hesitation I have ventured to apprise you privately of a state of things involving some grave considerations in reference to our success in this Department of the Mississippi Valley. Our military authorities here being somewhat in transitu have not been fully apprised of the extent to which this contagious influence has

* See Vol. XVII, Part I, p. 119. † See Vol. XVII, Part II, p. 715.

spread. I assure you, as one who feels deeply interested in the fearful struggle through which we are passing, that Sherman, who commands at Memphis, could not desire a more potent agency in our midst for the benefit of the Federal cause than this rapidly increasing seduction of this entire range of country from the loyalty due to our Government. The worst features of this illicit trade develop themselves in first giving constant and prompt information of all our army movements in this Department to the enemy. The restraints placed upon our citizens visiting Memphis some time ago have of late been removed by Sherman, as he finds in the negroes who visit Memphis (and who share in the profits of the trade) ready informants of all matters inside of our lines. This intercourse no doubt has kept them posted (not through negroes only, but disloyal whites) in all the movements of our forces here to intercept them when committing depredations through this country, and candidly we have not had a single success in capturing even small parties who maraud upon this vicinity for the last three weeks, so perfectly do they know the absence of our cavalry from the neighborhoods they visit.

The next and equally to be regretted feature of this matter is the rapidly increasing amount of cotton now passing into Memphis, and I scarcely need suggest to one so well informed as yourself how much this coveted article in their hands results to their benefit, and still more to our injury, by directly rewarding their success in the trampling upon our acts of Congress forbidding such export to them, and the seducing (through the avarice of too many of our farmers and others) of the citizens of this country to a disgraceful complicity with those who avow our ruin, if we dare resist longer. Another consequence of this Memphis Yankee trade is the large and continued influx of counterfeit Confederate notes sold in Memphis with Sherman's approval. Only three days ago a merchant of this place who had just returned from Memphis brought out some $4,000 or $5,000 of this spurious stuff, and so direct has been the effect of this trade that the Confederate money has gone down to only one-half its value elsewhere, owing to the fact that the Yankee merchants of Memphis only take silver or Tennessee paper for their goods. But I forbear further details of this painful subject, knowing the heavy and responsible duties devolving upon you in this most eventful period of our struggle. If, therefore, the foregoing information comes properly within the jurisdiction of your Department, I may have done some good by giving it. I am aware that it should find its remedy in the prompt exercise of military authority in this vicinity, but pardon me, my honored friend, I am compelled to say that those in charge of this department have not taken the pains to look into the evil in all its bearings, or from a rather overwrought pride of position forbid any approach by which they might know the facts, and only in justice to the best interests we have at stake in the great southwest, and for the honor of our blood-stained struggle for liberty, I would say that General Van Dorn has sadly lost caste in this State by a course of life in private that gives no promise of a successfully conducted campaign against our enemies in this department. This I say to you as a friend and not in the least spirit of unkindness to that officer, but from the most respectable sources his name is most sadly handled for intemperance and other vices. I do hope these charges are unfounded, but from all the light before me I fear they are too true. Others no doubt will or have taken the pains to communicate with you upon this subject. If this communication appears to you as improper, you will please pardon its intrusion upon your precious time and attention, as I only thought of one object, and that to serve my country's best

interests, for I have witnessed these things as one who has lost all in this war in the way of worldly goods, but more than all a noble son who fell before Richmond on the 26th of June, in First Louisiana Regiment; but I have no complaints to make, but had I another son to bear arms he should freely be given to our holy cause, for we must and can succeed, as He that is for us is mightier than those who are against us. Pardon the length of this, and believe me

Your sincere friend and obedient servant,

ROBT. H. READ.

I have not yet heard from Atlanta, Ga., but received a communication from Colonel Gorgas, chief of ordnance, some time ago. I have no choice of place, so that I could be useful in any of the arsenals or armories.

[17.] R.

HEADQUARTERS RESERVE DIVISION,
RIGHT WING, ARMY OF THE MISSISSIPPI,
October 7, 1862.

Maj. GEORGE WILLIAMSON,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

MAJOR: Remember that I have no cavalry and that some should be in advance should it be determined that I shall proceed on to Lawrenceburg. I think the head of my column will be at Eldorado by 5 o'clock at the latest.

Respectfully, yours,

J. M. WITHERS,
[16.] *Major-General, Commanding Division.*

EXECUTIVE OFFICE,
Jackson, Miss., October 8, 1862.

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS:

DEAR SIR: Our affairs are not as prosperous as we could wish. Major-General Pemberton has not arrived. Wish we could have him here earlier. Many families of volunteers have no salt. I hope you may favor General D. Ruggles' suggestion to exchange cotton for salt with the French. I know of no reason weighty enough against it to counterbalance the great utility and necessity of a present supply of salt. Col. J. L. Autry will hand you this and explain fully. I have called out every man capable of bearing arms and will check the advance of the enemy in Mississippi if possible.

Very respectfully,

[17.] JOHN J. PETTUS.

STATE OF FLORIDA, EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,
Tallahassee, October 11, 1862.

General J. H. FORNEY,
Mobile:

GENERAL: I did not know until 7th instant your command extended to the Apalachicola River. The adjutant and inspector general, General Cooper, had neglected to give me notice, nor do I presume General Finegan was apprised of it until within the last week or fortnight. That you may be informed of the necessity of suitable defenses between Milton and the eastern boundary of your department, embracing a part

of Santa Rosa and Walton, Holmes, Washington, Jackson, and Franklin Counties, I inclose to you the certificate of the comptroller of the State, exhibiting the number of slaves, cattle, &c. In connection with the certificate permit me to say that so many have volunteered from these counties and left the State that the proportion of slaves, able-bodied men, is at least twenty to one of white persons capable of bearing arms. The opposition to the conscript act and the attempts to enforce it have produced much dissatisfaction, and I am informed that a few men of some influence who were opposed to secession and now prefer the United States Government, notwithstanding Lincoln's proclamation in favor of emancipation, have taken advantage of circumstances to array a feeling of hostility against the Confederate Government. Moreover, in no portion of the State have more abundant crops of corn been made, or more hogs raised for bacon. Of this state of affairs the enemy have been fully apprised by traitors, and doubtless will take advantage of these circumstances unless suitable preventive measures shall be promptly adopted. Arrangements are being made, if I have been correctly informed, to obstruct the Chattahoochee River to prevent the enemy ascending it to assail portions of Georgia and Alabama. Any force with which the enemy, if prudent, would attempt to reach Columbus, Ga., by steamers and transports could be more successfully marched from St. Joseph's Bay upon land near the river through counties where supplies would be abundant, where they would have sympathy and aid of traitors, with their right flank protected by the Apalachicola or Chattahoochee River and their left by a large scope of country through which it would be difficult for you to move an army of supplies, and from the obstacles interposed by many rivers and creeks. If the enemy should attempt the invasion, they could reach the neighborhood of Columbus, Ga., or Montgomery, Ala., before you could check their progress, and thus with impunity would emancipate thousands of slaves and desolate a large portion of this State and of Alabama and obtain supplies for their army and an immense quantity of cotton, which is now on the west bank of the Chattahoochee River and at gin-houses in the various counties through which they would march, for their home consumption. Near the coast, between Apalachicola and Choctawhatchee Rivers, the surface of the country is such that one regiment, or perhaps a battalion of 500 infantry and two or three cavalry companies, placed in well-selected positions, would prevent any landing by the enemy, or if they should land could impede their progress by harassing them and cutting off their supplies, and, moreover, would protect the arrangements for making salt by citizens of Alabama, Georgia, and Florida, which will otherwise be defeated and cause much suffering among citizens and soldiers for the want of beef, bacon, and pork. This letter will be handed to you by Col. D. P. Holland, who will take with him a map upon which positions have been designated by me which, in my judgment, should be occupied, and who can give much information relative thereto.

I have the honor to be, general, very respectfully,

JOHN MILTON.

[17.]

BLAKELY, EARLY COUNTY, GA., *October 11. 1862.*

Hon. G. W. RANDOLPH,
Secretary of War:

SIR: We, the undersigned, have been appointed a committee to make known to you the exposed condition of this section of country, and to

suggest the propriety of vigorous measures for defense. The Chattahoochee River Valley raises annually about 100,000 bales of cotton. We judge that 75,000 of that amount are now stored on the river and in its vicinity. The crop of the present year, mostly of corn, is now in the field or being housed. At the market prices now ruling the value of these and the other incidental products of the valley is about $25,000,000, a sum which, in our opinion, presents a very substantial inducement for an invasion. The Chattahoochee River is easily navigable for such light-draft gun-boats as we learn are being constructed for the purpose of its ascent. Without adequate defense the river can be ascended, the cotton, corn, &c., be captured or burned, and all the towns on the river destroyed. Columbus being in the enemy's hands, the Montgomery and West Point Railroad will be in easy distance. It being possessed by an enemy cuts off the channel of communication between the northern and southern portions of our Confederacy. We need not dwell on the injury which will follow from such a blow. We have not spoken of the suffering of the defenseless women and children in the event of a hostile invasion. Our hearts sicken at the thought. These calamities can all be averted by proper precaution. The river can be defended. We would respectfully represent that an armed force should be stationed on the river of sufficient number to keep unharmed such barricades and batteries as will be erected by the voluntary efforts of the citizens of the valley. Whilst all of our young men and many of our able-bodied middle-aged men have enlisted in the ranks, their families and interest require the protection of Government. In their behalf, and in behalf of the citizens of this county, we ask the co-operation of the Government in the efforts now making to secure our defense.

O. P. FANNIN,
ALLEN GAY,
JNO. MATTHEWS,
RICH'D B. HILL,
JAS. B. BROWN,
Committee.

[First indorsement.]

WAR DEPARTMENT, *October 29, 1862.*

Respectfully referred to General Beauregard, &c.

By order of the Secretary of War:

GEO. DEAS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[Second indorsement.]

HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
Charleston, November 6, 1862.

My attention had been immediately called to the importance of the obstruction of the Chattahoochee River, and before this the river would have been examined, a proper place selected, and the work begun but for my inability to detach a competent engineer for the reconnaissance. I fully appreciate the importance of the defense of that position of the department, and at the earliest possible moment I shall do all in my power to that end.

G. T. BEAUREGARD,
General, Commanding.

[Third indorsement.]

ADJUTANT AND INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE,
November 12, 1862.

Respectfully submitted to the Secretary of War in connection with application for engineers.

JASPER S. WHITING,
Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.

[Fourth indorsement.]

NOVEMBER 17, 1862.

Referred to the chief of engineers to know if a suitable engineer can be spared for this service, and who.

J. A. CAMPBELL,
Assistant Secretary of War.

[Fifth indorsement.]

ENGINEER BUREAU, *November 18, 1862.*

As early as the 29th of September last Capt. Theodore Moreno was sent to make an examination of the Chattahoochee River with a view to its defense. Captain Moreno is now constructing works for obstructing the channel and batteries for their protection. General Beauregard has been notified of this by the bureau.

J. F. GILMER,
[14.] *Colonel and Chief of Bureau.*

JACKSON, *October 11, 1862.* (Received 13th.)

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General:

General Van Dorn at Holly Springs with about 6,000 men. Have sent him 8,143 returned prisoners well equipped. General Tilghman joins him to-day. Governor Pettus will furnish 2,000 men. General Price at Tallahatchie River, twenty miles from Holly Springs. His troops reported very much demoralized. Enemy reported advancing from Ripley, thirty-five miles distant; also from Grand Junction. The latter is supposed to be from Memphis; in what force is not known. General Van Dorn is making arrangements to meet the enemy. Rained heavily last night and indicates more to-day. This will impede enemy. General Blanchard requested to hold troops to assist, if required. General Forney was requested to send troops to Columbus, Miss. He sent 700. He had but 1,200.

J. E. SLAUGHTER,
[17.] *Brigadier, and Assistant Adjutant and Inspector General.*

HEADQUARTERS KIRBY SMITH'S BRIGADE,
Two Miles from Nicholasville, on the Versailles Pike,
October 12, 1862—5 p. m.

General BRAXTON BRAGG:

GENERAL: The enemy, five regiments (of infantry) strong, with one battery of artillery, are encamped in the vicinity of Versailles. It seems to be the advance of General Dumont's forces, which have been at Frank-

fort for the last few days. I have sent out a scouting party this evening, and hope to be able to give you additional information in a few hours. I will not leave the vicinity of Nicholasville until driven away.

J. S. SCOTT,
[16.] *Colonel, Commanding Brigade.*

HEADQUARTERS,
Cumberland Gap, October 13, 1862.

General BRAXTON BRAGG,
Commanding in Kentucky, Danville:

GENERAL: Your order of the 29th ultimo directing me to remove the headquarters of my partisan corps to London, stationing two-thirds of my infantry and three companies of my cavalry at that point and the balance at Barboursville, is but this moment received, in consequence of it having been directed to the care of Major-General McCown, Knoxville, Tenn. My own infantry and a section of artillery constitute the entire garrison at this post and Tazewell, and from it I am furnishing details to erect telegraph lines, bridges, &c. General Jones has, however, assured me that additional troops will be sent to me without delay. I will at once send three companies of cavalry to London and will follow them with infantry as soon as practicable. The Sixteenth Battalion of Georgia Cavalry attached to my command are posted, by my orders, as follows: Lieutenant-Colonel Nix, with three companies, at Barboursville and Major Winn, with three very small companies, at Goose Creek Salt-Works, near Manchester, the control of which I have assumed by directions of General Jones, commanding Department of Eastern Tennessee. I have also a force at Flat Lick, between this post and Barboursville. Is it your wish that I proceed in person to London, or shall I retain command of this post? At present there is no one out of my corps to transfer the command to except a second lieutenant of artillery.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN B. PALMER,
[16.] *Colonel, Commanding Forces at and near Cumberland Gap.*

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE WEST,
Holly Springs, October 13, 1862.

Maj. Gen. EARL VAN DORN:

Hearing a rumor that you were charged with being drunk during the engagements of the 3d, 4th, and 5th instant, it is with pleasure that I can testify from frequent personal observation and intercourse with you on the battle-fields that the charge is unjust, groundless, and false. Your conduct there was marked by the same intrepid coolness which I have had occasion to admire in you on other fields.

I have the honor to remain, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

STERLING PRICE,
[17.] *Major-General.*

HEADQUARTERS,
Cumberland Gap, October 16, 1862.

General BRAGG,
Commanding:

GENERAL: My command has moved in obedience to your orders of September 29 (which were only received two days since), but receiving

information of the falling back of your army to London I have returned with a part of my infantry and ordered the balance back to this post. My cavalry, which was on its way to London, is stopped at Flat Lick; one company ordered back to this point. I shall have to-morrow 100 barrels of flour at this point. I have dispatched a detachment of cavalry to Morristown to impress teams for transportation of flour to this point without delay. Had I received your order in time the rations would have been at the point designated therein before this. Transportation is most difficult to obtain.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN B. PALMER,
[16.] *Colonel, Commanding Post.*

MONTGOMERY, *October 18, 1862.*

JEFFERSON DAVIS,
President:

Enemy threatening Mobile and Pollard. Four thousand troops at Pensacola and 5,000 more expected. By landing above Milton they can reach Pollard by marching twenty-eight miles. Thirty vessels at Pensacola. We have about 1,500 effective troops along the railroad, about Pollard about 3,000 more, and near Mobile mostly fresh raw troops and poorly armed. General Forney is worn down and wants help. The enemy, by making demonstration with naval force, can prevent re-enforcements from there for Pollard. We need more troops and arms at both precincts and more officers.

JOHN GILL SHORTER,
[15.] *Governor of Alabama.*

HOLLY SPRINGS, *October 18, 1862.*

President DAVIS:

Lieutenant-General Pemberton will assume command in person of his army in a few days. Generals Price and Lovell command the two corps. May I hope that you will do me the kindness to have me ordered to some other field? Anywhere you may be pleased to direct.

EARL VAN DORN,
Major-General.

[Indorsement.]

OCTOBER 19, 1862.

The assignment of General Pemberton does not deprive either yourself or General Price of your commands. The wants of Mississippi and your own fame equally render me unwilling to withdraw you from your present sphere of duty at this time.

[17.] JEFF'N DAVIS.

OCTOBER 19, 1862.

[His Excellency Governor SHORTER,
Montgomery, Ala.:]

Your dispatch of 18th received and noted. We will make every effort to meet the emergency as limited means will permit. An enrollment has been ordered of men under forty. I must ask your aid to have it promptly and efficiently executed. The Secretary of War will attend to the matter of arms.

[15.] JEFF'N DAVIS.

RICHMOND, VA., *October 19, 1862.*

His Excellency Governor SHORTER,
Montgomery, Ala.:

Your telegram has been received. We are fully aware of General Forney's position, and we are doing what we can to relieve him. General Pemberton has been ordered to send the regiment back from Columbus, unless the enemy are advancing upon it. General Leadbetter has been assigned to duty at Mobile as chief engineer. Col. Alfred Cumming, of Georgia, an experienced soldier, has been made a brigadier-general and ordered to Mobile.

G. W. RANDOLPH,
[15.] *Secretary of War.*

RICHMOND, *October 19, 1862.*

Brig. Gen. J. H. FORNEY, *Mobile, Ala.:*

The President, by virtue of the amended conscript act, has extended the conscript age to forty. You will therefore immediately enroll all the men in your command from thirty-five to forty years of age and retain them. The judge will probably change his views when he is informed that a call has been made under the act. If the men have been discharged you will enroll such of them as are under forty. The President has also suspended the writ of habeas corpus in Mobile and for ten miles around it. The order will be immediately published and may be acted on. General D. Leadbetter has been ordered to report at Mobile as chief engineer, and will retain the command. General J. C. Pemberton has been ordered to send the regiment back from Columbus, unless the enemy are threatening seriously that place. Do you want arms? An additional brigadier-general will be immediately sent to you.

S. COOPER,
[15.] *Adjutant and Inspector General.*

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF WEST TENNESSEE,
Holly Springs, Miss., October 19, 1862.

General PRICE:

The major-general commanding directs that you at once prepare 2,500 men of your army corps with three days' cooked rations, to take the cars at the most convenient point to their encampment, the point or points to be indicated to the chief quartermaster, in order that he may give directions to the cars. These troops will take all their baggage, tents, &c., with them. They will [be] selected from those least fit for field service, the exchanged prisoners, &c. The lieutenant-general commanding department has ordered the above; and also wishes me to say to you the organization of the cavalry remains as it is until he arrives to take command in person.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

M. M. KIMMEL,
[17.] *Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 247. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Richmond, October 22, 1862.

* * * * * * *

III. The battalion of Alabama Volunteers under the command of Capt. A. S. Van De Graaff, heretofore known in this office as the

Eighth, will be hereafter known as the Fifth Battalion Alabama Volunteers.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[17.]

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,
Montgomery, Ala., October 22, 1862.

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS,
President of the Confederate States of America:

MY DEAR SIR: I telegraphed you on the [18th] for the reason that I was seriously alarmed both for Pollard and Mobile, and because I was satisfied that there was an urgent necessity that no time should be lost in strengthening each of those points. I visited Mobile very recently for the purpose of informing myself of the true condition of our defenses there, which I am sorry to say I found anything but satisfactory. I have no complaint to make of General Forney. Far from it. I regard him as a most valuable and efficient officer, and am satisfied that, with the means at his command, he has effected as much as any other man could, and perhaps more; but his health is far from good, and he has had too much to do. His command is widely scattered, and with the exception of Colonel Powell, commanding at Fort Morgan, and Captain Du Barry, his chief of artillery, he has scarcely another officer upon whom he can fully rely. I do not intend to speak disparagingly. They are brave and gallant men, but they are volunteer officers, who, with some few exceptions, have never known and can scarcely comprehend what true discipline and effective organization are. The batteries along the bay are manned with troops organized as infantry, except one small battalion, and a very large majority are fresh levies, ignorant of and indeed without the means of competent instruction in the service of heavy guns. With anything like a strong force, and such we may rest assured will be brought against it, I have but little doubt the city can be taken. The men at Forts Morgan and Gaines, if not driven from their guns, will find their ammunition expended in a prolonged contest, and although the batteries and obstructions along the bay would present more serious obstacles if the guns were properly served, as it is I believe they can be passed. That the troops are mostly fresh, undisciplined, and unskilled in the particular service upon which the safety of the city mainly depends is bad enough; but in addition to all this, they are deficient in numbers. I have the official returns before me, and find that the whole effective force about the city and along the bay shore batteries does not exceed 2,850. At Fort Morgan there are 660; at Fort Gaines, 460; on Perdido Bay, 170; at Pascagoula, 70, and along the coast between Pascagoula and Pearl River, 200; summing up 4,410. Of these there are of infantry, 2,830; cavalry, 948; artillery, 632. At Pollard the effective force is but 1,780; of infantry, 1,059; cavalry, 588; artillery, 133, with battery of six pieces; the total effective land force in the Gulf District being 6,190, scattered through a wide extent of country, poorly disciplined, badly armed raw troops, to defend the only Gulf port of any importance which is left us and one of the most important lines of communication in the Confederacy; a force which, small as it is, could not be concentrated at either one of the points without exposing the other.

There are now at Pensacola 4,000 troops, inclusive of the garrison, and rumor among them tells that 5,000 more are daily expected from the North. There are thirty vessels in the harbor. Butler has been there for some days, and it is evident from their activity that some movement is contemplated. Two hundred of the enemy were at Milton, on Blackwater Bay, on the 15th, and we have strong evidence that disloyal citizens of Florida along the line have been busy in surveying the best route to Pollard, which is distant not more than twenty-eight miles through a high, dry, champaign country, from a landing point a few miles above Milton, accessible to vessels of not more than six or seven feet draft. As things now stand, if the enemy were to make a demonstration on Mobile, and thus prevent re-enforcements being drawn from there, 2,000 men could take Pollard. I have deemed it a matter of simple duty on my part to lay before you these facts to show the grounds of my apprehension and the necessity of increasing the force and strengthening the defenses, both at Pollard and Mobile, if it can possibly be done consistently with the public interests. Pollard taken, and with the present stage of the Alabama River, and its probable stage until the middle or last of December, it would be almost an impossibility to transport largely either troops or supplies through that channel. We have in the river counties of the Alabama and the Bigbee upward of 230,000 slaves. In some neighborhoods there is not more than one white man to a thousand slaves, and in Marengo and some of the other counties off from the direct lines of communication a spirit of insubordination has already manifested itself. Should Mobile be taken and the river pass into the possession of the enemy, every one of these slaves would be at their mercy, and the probable result I need not depict. Neither is it necessary in such an event to advert to the destruction of the railroad connection at this point, of the public property, workshops, and foundries here and at Selma and Gainesville, or to the moral effect in dispiriting our own people and inspiriting the enemy. But what perhaps, in a military aspect, is still more deserving of consideration is the fact, should Mobile and the railroads radiating from it pass into possession of the enemy, the Trans-Mississippi region must eventually be cut off by a belt of country as wide as the State of Mississippi and one-half of Alabama. So far as the cost of defending this line of communication and making Mobile impregnable, you will, I am sure, agree with me that it is not to be taken into consideration. This State had better expend $20,000,000 if her safety could be insured by the expenditure. We have not been without some experience as to what occupation by the enemy means. It has been most sensibly impressed upon us in the widespread destruction and desolation which has covered North Alabama, and which is but an earnest of what the Southern portion of the State might expect under a similar visitation.

This, however, would mainly affect Alabama, and the common cause only as Alabama is connected with it; but what could possibly be more disastrous to the common cause than the isolation of the region I have referred to. If Charleston and Savannah both were taken, great as the calamity would be, the results would not extend far beyond the limits of those cities. But not so in the other event. The deep interest I feel in Alabama may have exaggerated in my own mind the importance of strengthening the defenses at the points to which I have referred, but my firm conviction is that with Mobile taken and Pollard and Alabama River in the possession of the enemy the revolution could not long survive. If Mobile is to fall, I earnestly hope that orders will be given that not one stone be left upon another. Let the enemy find nothing but smoking and smoldering ruins to gloat over. I am grate-

ful for the aid which the telegram of the Secretary of War advises me has already been extended. General Cumming has a high reputation which I have no doubt he merits, and I have utmost confidence in the capacity of General Leadbetter as an engineer. They will be of material service, but you will excuse [me] for saying that we require a strong re-enforcement of men. The effective strength of the regiment which has been ordered back is 406 only, and would swell the entire land forces, to defend the city, the rivers, and the railroads, to 6,500. Can it be supposed that the enemy does not fully appreciate the importance of the acquisition of South Alabama, with Pensacola as a base, or that he will fail to use the greatest exertions to accomplish a result vitally injurious to us? The State will most cheerfully co-operate with the Confederate Government to the fullest extent of her ability, but she can do but little, except in furnishing slave labor, which I have not the least doubt can be supplied to any extent under the action of the Legislature, which meets on Monday next. Our few remaining arms I have already placed at the disposition of General Forney. I feel that I have already extended this communication to perhaps an unwarrantable length, but I feel also that the course Alabama has taken from the commencement of this contest entitles me to do so without excuse or apology, and if the forces requisite to defend her soil can be employed elsewhere with more benefit to the cause we all have so much at heart be assured I shall not complain if they are refused. I am gratified to learn that you have already acted on the amendment to the conscript act, and recognizing its prompt and efficient execution as absolutely essential to our success, shall most cheerfully co-operate in any measures you may take to enforce it. I would suggest, however, that it would be well in this State that those having the appointment of enrolling officers should select none but those who would discharge their duties with efficiency and without favor. I have taken the liberty of making this suggestion because I have reason to believe that some of the enrolling officers have been wanting in these particulars.*

With great respect, your obedient servant,

JNO. GILL SHORTER,
Governor of Alabama.

P. S.—I have just heard by telegraph that there are 1,000 of the enemy to-day at Milton.

J. G. S.

[15.]

HOLLY SPRINGS, *October 22, 1862.*

President DAVIS:

Received orders from War Department to assume command of all troops in Mississippi, including Price's column and returned prisoners, and prepare them for the field in Tennessee. I organized two corps and assigned Lovell to one, Price the other. General Lovell has now the entire confidence of the troops and gained reputation in the late battle. If I remain, I displace him and he must take a subordinate position in the army lately commanded by him—a mortifying position to which it is not customary to subject a superior officer. I would consider it less injurious to be transferred to another field, wherever you may choose. I have no choice.†

EARL VAN DORN,
Major-General.

[17.]

* See Davis to Shorter, October 29, 1862, Vol. XV, p. 847.
† This in reply to Davis, Vol. XVII, Part II, p. 733.

HOLLY SPRINGS, *October 22, 1862.*
(Received 24th.)

President DAVIS:

There have been so many false reports put in circulation about me that I am induced to ask you to allow me to visit you at Richmond and justify my actions to you. My official reports will vindicate, I think, in many respects, but not as clearly as I would desire to do. They cover all accusations. If I do not satisfy you that I have done my duty, I shall willingly coincide with you that I am not competent to command.

EARL VAN DORN,
[17.] *Major-General.*

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT NO. 2,
Knoxville, October 23, 1862.

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS,
President of the Confederate States:

MY DEAR SIR: Col. Preston Smith, who will hand you this, has been selected by me to visit the seat of government and confer with the Department in regard to the future operations of the forces in this region. As soon as practicable it is proposed to occupy Middle Tennessee in force, and if possible to hold for the coming winter the country between the Cumberland and Tennessee Rivers. This is of the first importance for the security of the provisions so abundant in that country and which are not only necessary to us, but would be very advantageous to the enemy. It will be an exposed and hazardous position, but with caution I hope it may be maintained. Our forces are not yet sufficiently assembled to enable me to give a correct idea of what strength we may assemble there, but it cannot exceed 40,000 men, part raw recruits. The enemy in a short time will be largely superior to us in numbers, but by a union of all our forces I hope to defeat Buell if the forces in West Tennessee can be kept in place. For matters of detail I must refer you to Colonel Smith.

I am, very respectfully and truly, yours,

BRAXTON BRAGG,
[16.] *General, Commanding.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 249. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Richmond, October 24, 1862.

* * * * * * *

XXII. Brig. Gen. John Gregg, Provisional Army, will report for duty to Lieut. Gen. John C. Pemberton, commanding, &c., at Jackson, Miss.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
[15.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

RICHMOND, VA., *October 25, 1862.*

His Excellency Governor JOHN J. PETTUS,
Jackson, Miss.:

SIR: Your letter of the 23d ultimo, covering Mr. Chew's report of his examination of the salt mines of Louisiana, was, upon its receipt, sub-

mitted to the Commissary-General, who now informs me that communications have been received from Lieutenant-Colonel Broadwell, the special agent to whom the management of these mines was intrusted, stating that arrangements are in operation for the extensive production of salt from them. I am deeply conscious of the necessity existing for a vigorous prosecution of this work, and am endeavoring to secure to the country the full benefit to be derived from it. Maj. Gen. Richard Taylor, commanding the Department of West Louisiana, has been directed to use his military power, if necessary, to aid and protect the operations. Thus any one who works on private or State account will have the needful security.

As ever, your friend,

[15.] JEFFERSON DAVIS.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 251. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, October 27, 1862.*

* * * * * * *

X. The two companies of Mississippi Volunteers under Capts. Hugh Love and George W. Braden and the battalion of Mississippi Volunteers under Lieut. Col. F. E. Whitfield will constitute and form the Ninth Regiment Mississippi Volunteers.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,

[17.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

EXECUTIVE OFFICE, *Jackson, Miss., October 28, 1862.*

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS:

SIR: Major Jones, the bearer of this, goes to Richmond for the purpose of proposing some plan which may meet the approbation of the Confederate authorities to get salt brought in on our sea-board and exchanged for cotton. On a statement made to me by Brig. Gen. D. Ruggles that salt could be brought in by a French subject and delivered within our lines, provided cotton could be sent to our lake shore in payment, at the rate of one bale of cotton for ten sacks of salt; that this cotton was guaranteed by the French consul to go directly to France under French colors and on French vessels, and not one bale to go to New Orleans—under this state of facts I consented, advised, and approved that 50,000 sacks of salt should be brought in, and I yet see no violation of the law in this, as the trade is not with the enemy or through his ports, and the necessity of salt weighed much with me, and it is yet the question of most vital importance to our people. Butler may have been bribed by the Frenchmen to permit this, but of this I know nothing, nor do I care to know. If it is possible to make a port of entry on our lake shore and get in salt on any terms not violating the laws of the Confederacy, many of our people who now have no meat and have had none for many weeks, because they have no salt to season fresh meat with, can be spared from the terrible test of starvation to prove their devotion to our cause. I have now several steamboats employed on State account to bring salt from Louisiana salt mine, and for fear that Confederate quartermasters may seize them (as I am informed they have seized boats sent by private individuals for salt) I have asked of the Secretary of War that an order be sent them

forbidding such seizures. Major Jones will state to you the condition of the country in regard to salt; the destitution is alarming. A remedy must be found. If in reach of State government it will be found; and if not, I hope the Confederate Government will do whatever it has power to do to supply the want, always keeping in view the honor of the Confederacy and the success of our cause.

Very respectfully,

JOHN J. PETTUS.

[Indorsement.]

NOVEMBER 8, 1862.

Referred to Secretary of War for attention. The telegraphic answer sent is inclosed.

[15.] J. D.

RICHMOND, VA., *October 30, 1862.*
(Received 31st.)

To the QUARTERMASTER AT ABINGDON:

Send a courier to General Marshall and request him to inform the Department of his position as speedily as possible, and to be in readiness for a move to the railroad at short notice.

G. W. RANDOLPH,
Secretary of War.

[16.]

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,
Montgomery, Ala., October 31, 1862.

Hon. G. W. RANDOLPH,
Secretary of War, Richmond, Va.:

SIR: I beg to inclose you a copy of a letter this day received from Capt. J. H. Speed, assistant quartermaster of the State of Alabama, at Saltville, Va., under date of the 28th instant, detailing the difficulties in the way of transportation of salt from Virginia. This condition of affairs, allow me to say, calls for the interposition of some power to remedy the difficulties mentioned. Alabama has already advanced near $40,000 on salt contracts at Saltville, which contracts in the aggregate will call for further advances of upward of $200,000. North Alabama, which has been ravaged by the enemy, is entirely dependent upon these works and contracts for a supply of salt, and is this day almost entirely destitute. Now, the letter of Captain Speed states that there are about 7,200 bushels of salt made daily, and only 2,400 bushels taken away. What is shipped is taken by the State of Virginia, and other States are denied all facilities. While the armies of Alabama are this day standing guard upon the soil of Virginia to defend that glorious old State, it looks ungracious that the families of our gallant troops shall be denied the privilege of bringing out of Virginia the salt which is absolutely essential to maintain them. I do not know to whom to apply for redress of the complaint herein submitted other than to your Department of the Government. The salt famine in our land is most lamentable, and I am confident that you will exert every constitutional power to mitigate its effects. Will you please advise me in the premises at your earliest convenience and oblige,

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

JNO. GILL SHORTER,
Governor of Alabama.

[Inclosure.]

SALTVILLE, VA., *October 28, 1862.*

Governor SHORTER:

MY DEAR SIR: I have yet been unable to ship any salt. I have offered it for shipment each day for a week. There is the greatest partiality shown by the authorities of the Virginia and Tennessee road. They ship each day eight car-loads for Stuart, Buchanan & Co., and have not shipped a sack for Georgia in two weeks, and not one at all for Alabama. I have made appeal after appeal to the railroad men, stating the pressing necessity and immediate [need] of our people for salt; that in many portions of the State they were suffering for it even now, but they said they had instructions to transport eight car-loads per diem for Stuart, Buchanan & Co., and that the locomotive could carry no more on the heavy grades of this branch road. I am anxious to get all possible away from this place as fast as made, as the winter's cold causes land-slides on the branch road, and blockades the road for weeks during midwinter. The prospect of getting our salt from here is gloomy enough, with no signs of improvement. Their means of transportation they have as yet furnished for this branch road is inadequate for carrying more than one-third of the salt now produced here. They carry now only 100 sacks per car-load, and carry each day 800 sacks, or 2,400 bushels, and at least three times that amount, or 7,200 bushels, is produced here each day; and if they carry only that small amount now in good open weather, with road in fine condition, they must expect with same cars, &c., to be able to carry less very soon, for we have already had a snow from four to six inches deep. I have stated plainly my difficulties here. Messrs. McClurg & Jaques are ready to deliver salt to us each day to the amount of water furnished them, and it is increasing so in their sheds as greatly to inconvenience them. We have several hundred sacks now piled up in their sheds. I have no doubt the Secretary of War would order a change in the management of things here, so that Alabama could get her rights and justice, but I will await your counsel and instructions. I have stated to the railroad men the importance of Alabama's getting her salt now, so that her people can pack their pork during the first weather suitable, as it is often the case (as it was last winter) that we do not have weather suitable more than once during the winter season. The people of Virginia can kill their pork safely any week from now until the last of March. I await your orders as to what I shall do to expedite the shipment of salt to the citizens of our State, and shall anxiously await your reply, as I do not feel authorized to act without further instructions.

I have the honor to be, Your Excellency's most obedient servant,

JOSEPH H. SPEED,
Assistant Quartermaster of Alabama.

[17.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 258. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, November 4, 1862.*

* * * * * * *

IV. Maj. Gen. Samuel Jones will report for duty to Lieut. Gen. John C. Pemberton, commanding Department of Mississippi, at Jackson, Miss.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[15.]

RICHMOND, VA., *November 4,* 1862.*

A. M. CLAYTON,
JOHN W. C. WATSON,
W. D. MASON,
Holly Springs, Miss.:

General Johnston is still unable to go on duty. Lieutenant-General Pemberton is assigned to command, and will, I am sure, do all that is practicable.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[17.]

ABINGDON, VA., *November 5, 1863 [1862].*

Hon. GEORGE W. RANDOLPH,
Secretary of War:

Your directions to me to take my troops and co-operate with General Echols should he call on me, "leaving him to command his own force, and you (I) command yours (mine)," occurs to me as very singular under the circumstances, and I write to ask you very respectfully if it is the rule on which the Department practices ordinarily, or whether it is an exceptional ruling to preserve to General Echols a command which would not be his under the operation of our relative rank. I shall feel strange to enter upon a field where my junior has command of three brigades, while I only command one; and it occurs to me that should we differ as to what ought to be done in an engagement or preparatory thereto some serious embarrassment might occur involving very grave responsibility. I am the more particular in calling your attention to the peculiarity of this order, as the exact reverse ruling, while I was in Kentucky, deprived me of the command for which I had hoped, and which I was led to suppose would be mine.†

Trusting you will review your decision on this point and come to a different conclusion, thus saving me from embarrassment, I remain, &c.,

H. MARSHALL,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

[20.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT NO. 2,
Knoxville, November 7, 1862.

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond:

SIR: The order from the Secretary of War to reorganize the Eleventh and Twenty-first Regiments Louisiana Volunteers presents many difficulties to my mind which seem almost insuperable—some of them not susceptible of solution without further instructions. Scattered as the men now are through the different regiments from that State, it will require time, trouble, expense, and a withdrawal of them from active service at a most important juncture in our operations. But grant the men assembled, how is the reorganization to take place? The officers have been regularly and legally discharged from the service. There is no legal power that I know of by which they can be reappointed even if they could be reassembled, which I consider impracticable. How, then, are officers to be made? The law, as now understood for men in service under the conscript act, allows only of the election of second lieutenants, all vacancies above that being filled by promotion. To go

* Incorrectly printed, as of date October 13, in Vol. XVII, Part II, p. 727.
† This in reply to Randolph, Vol. XX, Part II, p. 388.

through this process would be an endless task, yet I see no escape, unless the President will assume the power to reappoint the old officers, many of whom will not accept and all of whom are far off—some in the enemy's lines. It seems to me, under all the aspects of the case, that we are endeavoring to overcome almost insuperable difficulties in order to accomplish a great evil.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

BRAXTON BRAGG,
General, Commanding.

[16.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 263. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, November 10, 1862.*

* * * * * * *

VI. Capt. Paul Hamilton, assistant adjutant-general, and First Lieut. and Aide-de-Camp Henry B. Lee will proceed to Vicksburg, Miss., and report for duty to Brig. Gen. S. D. Lee.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[15.]

PASS CHRISTIAN, MISS., *November 11, 1862.*

Lieut. Gen. J. C. PEMBERTON,
Commanding Department No. 1:

GENERAL: Agreeably to your orders I arrived here on Thursday, 6th instant. On examining the coast and the inhabitants thereon I found there had been many families gone to the enemy's lines and more preparing to go. There has been direct communication carried on between this place and coast with the enemy for some time. There are also several persons employed in trading between this coast and New Orleans, thence forwarding their goods to Mobile, where they get higher prices than the poor of this coast can afford to pay, and many refusing Confederate money. Gold, silver, or U. S. Treasury notes seem to be the only money they want. I find that Pearl River is navigable and open to the enemy's vessels as high up as Gainesville, and there are persons at that place awaiting the arrival of the enemy's vessels to go to their lines, and others at Pearlington, seven miles below Gainesville, awaiting the same opportunity. Mr. Trimour, of Pearlington, who owns a saw-mill on West Pearl River, has taken several of his negroes to the mill for the avowed purpose of sawing lumber for the enemy. This river, as well as the whole coast, could be guarded and prevent the landing of their vessels by putting eight or ten launches at different points, properly manned, and under the command of a naval officer, to act in connection with the land forces here or that may be placed here. The mills that may be found sawing for the enemy should be destroyed. The wharves also in front of this place and all others on this coast should be destroyed, thereby preventing the landing of the enemy's ordnance at the different points. All small boats or vessels should be destroyed except those in use of the Government. There are at present several hundred runaway negroes on Cat Island who have got away by means of small boats, and are now employed in making charcoal for the enemy. Those families who go over to the enemy go for subsistence, and say they are actually starving. I know of cases where they have eaten nothing but corn bread

for weeks. I would suggest the propriety of appointing an officer whose duty it might be to grant passes to those who are actually in need, and let them take charcoal or wood and bring back provisions for their own use, he preventing any speculating. That officer should be appointed immediately.

Steps should be taken to prevent general intercourse with the enemy or this coast will be entirely demoralized. Those escaped slaves now on Cat Island can easily be retaken if we had launches. I am informed that there are two launches on Pearl River belonging to the Government. The balance could be easily built, and with small expense, at or near Gainesville, or at Choteau Beuf, near Pascagoula. There is a coast of 100 miles to guard, but ten launches properly manned would do it, supported by 1,000 land forces. The three coast counties have large numbers of cattle and sheep which will fall a prey to the enemy's marauding parties if this coast [is un]protected. A man by the name of Brown, living at Handsborough, took two Government launches, with two brass pieces, to Mobile and sold them, apparently without authority. There are two trading vessels expected in. I shall await them here and report in my next. There are a number of conscripts on this coast, all seafaring men. I would suggest detailing them to be under the command of the naval officer whom you may appoint. I will inquire more minutely and report in my next. A prominent citizen of Pearlington, Col. J. F. Claiborne, is in daily communication with the enemy. and no doubt keeps them advised of all that is going on in his neighborhood. He was, until the State seceded, timber agent for the United States Government. The cavalry under the command of Maj. A. C. Steede I find very efficient, and if properly equipped would be of considerable terror to the enemy.

Respectfully submitted.

JOHN CAVANAUGH,
Captain, Eighth Battalion Louisiana Artillery.

P. S.—I send this by Captain Garrett, of the navy, who can give you any further information you may require in regard to the coast and rivers.

[15.] J. C.

HEADQUARTERS,
November 13, 1862.

Major-General BRECKINRIDGE:

GENERAL: The force at Silver Springs is increasing. The enemy crossed another small division at Park House Ferry on a pontoon bridge this morning. They also have a cavalry force of about 800 at Hartsville. I will therefore fall back in the morning to Stone's River. I sent five companies last night under Lieutenant-Colonel Hutcheson to the pike below Silver Springs for the purpose of catching their foraging wagons. He returned this afternoon with a lieutenant and nineteen men belonging to the Fourth Michigan Cavalry. Colonel Duke also went in pursuit of a body of cavalry that were approaching Lebanon and succeeded in chasing them back to within two miles of Silver Springs. I paroled this afternoon 162 prisoners, including those which were sent to Murfreesborough and returned. I sent Major Breckinridge this afternoon to attack a force of about 300 who were approaching from the direction of Hartsville, but have received no

information from him. My headquarters will be at Stone's River, but one regiment will remain at Lebanon until the last possible moment.

Very respectfully,

JNO. H. MORGAN,
Colonel, Commanding Brigade.

[20.]

JOINT RESOLUTIONS in relation to the defense of Mobile.

Whereas, the abolition Government at Washington has been for the year last past, and is now, straining every nerve to consolidate its naval forces for the destruction of the sea-port towns of the cotton States, the consequent invasion of the homes and firesides of the interior, and the savage massacre of our helpless women and children; and whereas, we, the representatives of the people of Alabama, inspired by the noble daring and the gallant and successful defense of the city of Vicksburg by her indomitable citizen soldiery, would fain hope that the city of Mobile, our only sea-port and the gem of the Gulf, shall never be desecrated by the polluting tread of our abolition foes:

Be it therefore resolved by the Senate and House of Representatives of the State of Alabama in General Assembly convened, That in the solemn judgment of this General Assembly the city of Mobile shall never be surrendered; that it should be defended from street to street, from house to house, and inch by inch, until, if taken, the victor's spoils should be alone a heap of ashes.

Resolved, That the joint committee of finance, the Senate concurring, be instructed forthwith to report a bill appropriating such sum of money as may be sufficient to defray the expenses for the removal and maintenance of the helpless women and children of the city of Mobile to a place of safety.

Resolved, That a copy of these resolutions be forwarded by the Governor to the military and naval commanders for the defense of the city of Mobile, with the assurance that the people of Alabama will accept any calamity rather than suffer her soil to be again polluted by the tread of the abolition invaders.

Approved November 17, 1862.

STATE OF ALABAMA, OFFICE OF SECRETARY OF STATE,
Montgomery, November 18, 1862.

I hereby certify that the foregoing is a true and correct copy of joint resolutions in relation to the defense of Mobile, as taken from the original now on file in my office.

In testimony whereof I have hereunto set my hand and affixed the great seal of the State, at Montgomery, this the 18th day of November, A. D. 1862.

P. H. BRITTAN,
Secretary of State.

[15.]

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,
Montgomery, Ala., November 18, 1862.

JEFFERSON DAVIS,
President of the Confederate States:

MY DEAR SIR: I am in receipt of your letter of 29th ultimo,* and thank you most cordially for your good wishes and anxiety for the successful defense of Mobile, and trust that yet favorable circumstances,

* See Vol. XV, p. 847.

guided by a good Providence, will enable you so to provide for a successful resistance that we may not be called upon to lament its fall. The spirit of its people, evoked by the gallantry of the general in charge, finds its response in generous appropriations of money and means by our Legislature, which also sanctions the devotion of its citizens by resolutions inciting generous sacrifice and a determination that the enemy shall find but a mass of ruins over which to gloat, if he, unfortunately for us, should succeed in obtaining its possession. A copy of these resolutions will be forwarded to you that you may be apprised of the feeling of our citizens.* In the capture of Mobile we feel that we would be shorn of our pride and lose much of our strength of resistance, yet the spirit of our people will not quail if thereby a greater good can be accomplished elsewhere and results attained which tend more surely to the defeat of the enemy and the accomplishment of our great mutual aim—the establishment of our Confederacy. Upon the approach of the inclement season now at hand, notwithstanding the expressed desire of the enemy for a winter campaign, will not the frosts and mud make that impossible, except in the immediate vicinity of the railroads and rivers, and will he not be left with his armies inactive in the mud of Virginia, Kentucky, and Tennessee, and for the same reason out of the reach of the forces which we would desire to bring to his attack? And will he not concentrate the strength of his land and naval force against our sea-board cities and move upon our sandy, accessible coasts?

I am aware that present indications at the North, in the Cabinet, and the armies of our enemies show that they are sincere in their wish to press on, notwithstanding the elements and the soil forbid an advance, but the obstacles to the movement of troops in the States which I have named seem to me too great for any but the insane to undertake such an enterprise. I would not, however, on this account abate one jot of preparation to meet his advance and, if possible, overwhelm him on the first false movement. I believe our troops as capable of endurance as his own, and their spirits as far more unconquerable as our cause is higher and holier. But with these natural impediments to the advance of the enemy upon our northern border, I trust you will pardon what, but for my anxiety for the defense of an acknowledged important position, might seem presumption, in the suggestion that perhaps the legion now commanded by Colonel Hilliard might possibly be spared from Tennessee for the defense of Mobile. The cavalry belonging to it has for some time been separated from the main command, and as such are not needed, while the artillery, now reduced to one company, and the infantry would add material strength to the defense. I suggest this particular corps on account of its peculiar organization, and the fact that it is largely composed of South and Middle Alabamians, who would feel in defending Mobile that they were fighting for the very key to their own homes and families. While there is no Mobile company in the corps, the men from the river and inland counties would feel the peculiar importance of the position. I place the suggestion before you, however, with all deference to your superior means of information and military knowledge. I regret that the enrollment in Alabama has been so barren of results, and assure you it has not so been from causes within my control. To it I have been able to give nothing but moral influence, which, practically, could not accomplish much. The State militia laws made no sufficient provision for enrollment, and the severe

* See next, *ante*.

duties as well as the great distance of the department commander from the place of operations, has to some extent interfered with its complete execution. Several counties, and among them those lately in the occupation of the enemy, are without enrolling officers, and good citizens are calling for their presence, that the burden of the war may fall more equally upon all. Our gallant regiments which have borne the heat of the day are reduced to skeletons, while there are at home those who as yet have felt but few of its inconveniences, and whom no impulse of patriotism has yet led to take the places so long vacant. I trust with the new regulations these cases may yet be reached. Alabama had volunteered so freely that I did not expect large results from the enforcement of the law, but I confess they have fallen far below my expectations.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

JNO. GILL SHORTER,
Governor of Alabama.

[15.]

HDQRS. DEPT. OF MISSISSIPPI AND EAST LOUISIANA, &C.,
Jackson, November 18, 1862.

His Excellency I. G. HARRIS,
Governor of Tennessee:

GOVERNOR: Your letter of the 7th of November addressed to Lieutenant-General Polk has been referred to me. In regard to the matter of raising new regiments within the lines of the enemy in Tennessee I will state that I am very anxious to receive re-enforcements from what ever source derived. The Secretary of War, however, informs me that I can only grant authority to raise troops in Tennessee within the enemy's lines by first obtaining your consent and direction as to the particular counties in which they shall be recruited. I have already authorized, subject to your approval, Colonels Richardson and Looney to organize regiments, but as yet have received no intimation that either of the persons named has conferred with you on the subject. Any regiments raised to enter Confederate service since 17th of May, 1862, must have the designation of "Partisan Rangers," though they may be either cavalry or infantry. I very much prefer the latter, and if such troops are to serve in this department I shall regard them in every respect as other infantry regiments. With your approval Colonel Freeman is authorized to raise a regiment of infantry, Partisan Rangers.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Lieutenant-General, Commanding.

[15.]

RICHMOND, VA., *November 22, 1862.*

Governor PETTUS,
Jackson, Miss.:

The hazard you notice of an attack on the mine was anticipated, and formed a reason for ordering Sibley's brigade to that region. There has been confusion, but it is hoped will be remedied in time to prevent disaster.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[15.]

RICHMOND, *November 22, 1862.*

Lieutenant-General PEMBERTON:

If the conscripts are Louisiana conscripts you are authorized to take sufficient number to fill the Louisiana regiments, otherwise they cannot be so taken under the law.

S. COOPER,
[15.] *Adjutant and Inspector General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 274. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, November 22, 1862.*

* * * * * * *

IV. Paragraph XXIII, Special Orders, No. 249, current series, is hereby revoked, and Maj. Thomas L. Snead, assistant-adjutant general, will report to Lieutenant-General Pemberton, commanding, at Jackson, Miss., for duty with Maj. Gen. Sterling Price.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
[17.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 275. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, November 24, 1862.*

* * * * * * *

XI. Maj. Pollok B. Lee, assistant adjutant-general, Provisional Army, will report to General Joseph E. Johnston, commanding, &c., at Chattanooga, Tenn., for assignment to such duty as he may see fit.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
[17.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

YAZOO CITY, MISS., *November 24, 1862.*

Lieutenant-General PEMBERTON, C. S. Army,
Comdg. Department of the Mississippi, &c., Jackson, Miss.:

SIR: I beg leave respectfully to represent to the commanding general that if the Yazoo Pass remains unobstructed it may at high water afford the enemy a passage for their gun-boats into the Coldwater River, thence to this place. I am not sure that permanent obstructions can at this time be placed in the pass, but if the trees along its banks were felled from both sides across the channel, which is seldom 100 feet wide, they would offer serious impediments to its navigation. Many of these trees would remain under water at sufficient depth to stop the passage of gun-boats, and they would, from the strength of the current and from the muddy water rendering them invisible, be very difficult to remove. Lieutenant Sheppard, C. S. Navy, the bearer of this letter, will place himself under your orders to have this work executed, having instructions from me to do so. There are three companies of partisan rangers who are frequently on duty near the Yazoo Pass, and who would perhaps be sufficient to protect the working party under Lieutenant Sheppard. To avoid attracting the attention of the enemy, who

are encamped on the east side of the Mississippi River near where the pass makes out of Moon Lake, I think that the work should commence at Hunt's Mill, and from there be continued to the Coldwater River, a distance of six miles by the windings of the pass. Fifty negroes with axes ought to execute this work in three days. I would leave it with Lieutenant Sheppard, who is an active and an intelligent officer, to determine whether it would be practicable to obstruct the navigation of the Coldwater River in the same way at any point below where the Yazoo Pass joins that stream.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully,

I. N. BROWN,
Commander, C. S. Navy.

[17.]

JACKSON, *November 28, 1862.*

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS:

Arrangement for salt in accordance with my letter. Await orders to your officers. Large amount of pork lost to our army and people in North Mississippi for want of salt. Delay endangers supplies for army, and ominous to our people.

JOHN J. PETTUS.

[15.]

RICHMOND, VA., *November 29, 1862.*

Governor JOHN J. PETTUS,
Jackson, Miss.:

Yours of the 28th instant received. On receipt of previous dispatch, Secretary of War was requested to give necessary orders in regard to salt.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[15.]

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, Va., November 30, 1862.

His Excellency JOHN GILL SHORTER,
Governor of Alabama:

SIR: The resolutions of the Senate and House of Representatives of the State of Alabama, approved November 17, 1862, relative to the defense of Mobile, forwarded by your Secretary of State, have been received by the President. It has afforded the truest satisfaction to him to find thus manifested a spirit of heroism and self-sacrifice which must redound not less to the encouragement and public weal of the whole Confederacy than to the honor and ultimate security of your State. No incentive was needed to stimulate the Government to the employment of all the resources it can command without compromising the general safety for the defense of your coast and leading city; but it is cheering and invigorating to be assured of hearty co-operation and such invincible resolve on the part of your State never to yield its commercial emporium to any rapacious foe. In that spirit, sustaining the best efforts of the authorities, civil and military, under the favor of a just God, will be found, it is hoped, adequate protection to the city, which your people would patriotically devote to destruction rather than permit its subjugation, and the triumphant frustration of the hopes and malice of our vaunting enemies.

Accept assurances of the high consideration and esteem with which I have the honor to be, Your Excellency's obedient servant,

JAMES A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War.

[15.]

RICHMOND, VA., *December 1, 1862.*

Governor JOHN J. PETTUS,
Jackson, Miss.:

Directed the orders to be sent several days since, as soon as you announced your arrangements made. Regret the delay, and hope it may not be injurious. More arms have been ordered to General Pemberton, for the use of which I have counted on your bringing out men not subject to duty, but who could serve for short terms. Your past efforts lead me to expect much of you.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[15.]

JACKSON, *December 1, 1862.*

Hon. SECRETARY OF WAR:

DEAR SIR: Whether the suggestion be worth consideration by the Government or not, I feel it to be a duty to express the conviction that unless we yield the sea-board cities, or at least risk them with small garrisons, so as to give the greater part of the troops now defending them to the army in the West, the Valley of the Mississippi will certainly pass from our hands. We cannot hold East Tennessee, the sea-board, and the Mississippi Valley with the forces available. I have on a former occasion advised, and now advise, that the sea-board, and East Tennessee, even, be given up rather than allow the enemy the overwhelming advantage which his possession of the valley will give him. It is equivalent to giving up the cause. The Northwest once in possession of the river will never surrender it. You will find in the Northwest a stubborn resistance to all terms of peace which involve the surrender of the river to an independent power. Could we retake it? I do not think we could. The cities of the sea-board would be yielded, for their possession would be of little account provided we held the great river. There is no force here to prevent the enemy from doing very much as he pleases. Bragg's army is out of the ring, hors de combat by its position, and the troops of this department do not exceed 30,000 for three points—Port Hudson, Vicksburg, and the Tallahatchie.

Very truly and respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. P. HARRIS.

[17.]

HEADQUARTERS CAVALRY BRIGADE,
La Vergne, Tenn., December 1, 1862.

[Col. GEO. WM. BRENT:]

COLONEL: I have the honor to state that the enemy have been for the last month burning all unoccupied houses between La Vergne and Nashville. Up to this time they have, to my knowledge, burned more than twenty houses. At and near La Vergne, last Thursday, they

burned several under the immediate direction of their officers. They stated that they did not intend to leave any shelter for rebels. They take special care to burn houses near which our pickets have been stationed, but by no means confine themselves to these.

Respectfully, colonel, your obedient servant,

JOS. WHEELER,

[20.] *Brigadier-General and Chief of Cavalry.*

JACKSON, *December 2, 1862.*

President DAVIS,
Richmond, Va.:

General Pemberton, with main force, is at Oxford in good order this morning, falling back to Grenada to avoid flank movement. Enemy reported at Charleston. Seventeen regiments on his left, twenty-seven miles from Grenada. Our cavalry has reached Grenada. Communication open to Oxford. No intelligence here of enemy in front. Bragg advises he has sent one brigade, 1,000 men, also Forney one brigade. This is not adequate.

E. BARKSDALE.

[First indorsement.]

General COOPER:

Please return with any information which you may have received.

J. D.

[Second indorsement.]

I have not received any information to-day from that quarter.

S. COOPER.

[17.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 283. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, December 3, 1862.*

* * * * * * *

XIII. Lieut. Col. N. Wickliffe, assistant adjutant-general, &c., will proceed to Mobile, Ala., and report to Maj. Gen. John H. Forney, commanding, for duty with Brig. Gen. W. W. Mackall.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,

[15.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 286. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, December 6, 1862.*

* * * * * * *

IV. The town of Bristol, Va., will be included within the Department of East Tennessee.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,

[20.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

RICHMOND, *December 8, 1862.*

Lieut. Gen. E. K. SMITH,
Knoxville, Tenn.:

GENERAL: In reply to your indorsement of November 18, saying the writ of habeas corpus should be suspended within so much of this department as is in the limits of the State of Tennessee, I am directed by the Secretary of War to inform you that the President decides that the law and the policy is opposed to such general suspension.*

Very respectfully, &c.,

J. S. WHITING,
[20.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

GRENADA, *December 9, 1862.*

JEFFERSON DAVIS,
President, Richmond, Va.:

Have communicated with General Johnston by telegraph, and special messenger is on way to him. Enemy's advance fallen back to Water Valley and mouth of Coldwater. I am in position and fortifying Yallabusha. The army in fine spirits and stragglers coming in.†

J. C. PEMBERTON.
[17.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 289. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, December 10, 1862.*

* * * * * * *

III. On review of the communication of Brig. Gen. G. J. Pillow, construed as a tender of his resignation and acted on by its acceptance, but not, as General Pillow contends, so intended or correctly interpreted, the order accepting his resignation is revoked, and he will be regarded as having never surrendered his commission. He will report to General Joseph E. Johnston for duty.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
[20.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

MURFREESBOROUGH, TENN., *December 13, 1862.*

General BRAXTON BRAGG,
Commanding, &c.:

GENERAL: The President directs me to request you to order as follows: First. Major-General Buckner to command at Mobile, Ala. Second. Brig. Gen. F. Gardner is appointed major-general, and will report to General Pemberton for duty, the President having bestowed upon him this commission. Third. Brigadier-General Maxey to report to General Pemberton for duty. Fourth. Brigadier-General Cleburne is appointed major-general. Fifth. Marcus J. Wright is appointed brigadier-general, and will report to you for duty. Sixth. Col. Lucius E. Polk, Fifteenth Arkansas Regiment, is appointed brigadier-general. The regular commissions and orders for the above will be issued as

* See Whiting to Smith, November 14, 1862, Vol. XX, Part II, p. 403.
† This in reply to Davis, Vol. XVII, Part II, p. 786.

soon as practicable. This authority is thus given in order that the officers so appointed and assigned may enter upon their respective duties with the least possible delay.

G. W. C. LEE,
Colonel and Aide-de-Camp.

[17 and 20.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 7.

HEADQUARTERS,
Chattanooga, December 15, 1862.

I. Under the President's instructions, four brigades of Lieut. Gen. E. Kirby Smith's corps, now at Readyville, will be detached forthwith, under the command of Major-General Stevenson, to re-enforce temporarily the army in Mississippi. The brigades will be designated by Lieutenant-General Smith. Their field transportation and artillery horses will join them in Mississippi by such route as General Bragg may designate. The field pieces will follow the troops by railroad.

II. Maj. Gen. F. Gardner and Brigadier-General Maxey will report to Lieut. Gen. J. C. Pemberton.

* * * * * * *

By command of General J. E. Johnston:

BENJ. S. EWELL,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[17.]

RICHMOND, VA., *December 15, 1862.*

Brig. Gen. H. MARSHALL:

Send here your two Virginia regiments, if you can spare them without imminent risk.*

JAMES A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War.

[20.]

TOP SWEET SPRINGS MOUNTAIN,
December 20, 1862. (Via Dublin.)

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:

The enemy finding this point guarded, turned off from Scott's and went toward Covington. They may attempt to cross from Rich Patch to Dunlap's Creek. Echols is blockading that road. I am informed from three different sources that they have burned a number of their wagons, killed their broken-down horses, lost much of their ammunition, and are traveling in haste. I have seen this morning a large fire in the direction of Jackson's River or bridge.

SAM. JONES,
Major-General.

[20.]

VICKSBURG, MISS., *December 21 [?], 1862.*

General T. H. HOLMES,
Comdg. Trans-Mississippi Dept., Little Rock, Ark.:

GENERAL: Inclosed I have the honor to transmit to you copies of letters† from General Johnston and from Major-General Smith in rela-

---

* For reply, see Vol. XX, Part II, p. 450.

† See Johnston to Davis, Vol. XVII, Part II, p. 800. Smith's letter not found. For Holmes to Johnston, in reply to letter transmitted by Davis, see Vol. XVII, Part II, p. 810.

tion to the defense of the Mississippi River and to ask your consideration of their contents. It seems to me now clearly developed that the enemy has two principal objects in view, one to get possession of the Mississippi River and the other to the capital of the Confederate States. As to the last, our recent success at Fredericksburg gives assurance that at least during the present winter Richmond may be successfully defended, and at best its capture can only be valuable by the effect which it would produce upon the public opinion abroad and by the destruction of manufactories and other resources very essential to our future efforts. But the control of the Mississippi River will be not only indirectly valuable to the enemy, by the injury which its loss would inflict upon the Confederate States, but directly by furnishing the best possible base for operations in the Valley both on the east and west side of the river, by answering the exigent demand of the Northwestern States for the restoration to them of the unrestricted use of that river, and by utilizing the heretofore fruitless possession of New Orleans. In my former communications to you I pressed the necessity for co-operation and co-intelligence of our armies on the opposite side of the river. I had hoped that it might have been possible while the river was low to capture Helena, and thus give the best security against invasion by water of the territory of Arkansas, but as this has not been effected I cannot doubt that it has heretofore been impracticable, and the present rise in the river does not permit us to hope that if now taken we should be able to so fortify and arm the place as to make it subserve the purposes indicated. Therefore, to prevent the enemy getting control of the Mississippi and dismembering the Confederacy, we must mainly rely upon maintaining the points already occupied by defensive works, to wit, Vicksburg and Port Hudson.

From the best information at command, a large force is now ready to descend the Mississippi and co-operate with the army advancing from Memphis to make an attack upon Vicksburg. Large forces are also reported to have been sent to the Lower Mississippi for the purpose of ascending the river to attempt the reduction of Port Hudson by an attack on both the land and water sides. The letters inclosed will show you the inadequacy of the forces here to meet the trial to which it will be exposed. If the enemy should succeed in their attempts he will be then left free to concentrate his forces against your department, and though your valor may be relied upon to all that human power can effect it is not to be expected that you could make either long or successful resistance. It seems to be, then, unquestionably best that you should re-enforce General Johnston, so as to enable you successfully to meet the enemy, and by his defeat to destroy his power for such future operations against you as would be irresistible by your isolated force, and by the same means to place the army here in such condition as would enable it in turn to re-enforce you when the season will make it practicable for you by active operations to expel the enemy from Arkansas, and having secured your rear, to advance to the deliverance of Missouri. I have never been unmindful of the facility with which the enemy could invade Arkansas by means of the White and Arkansas Rivers, nor underrated the importance of your having the proper works and sufficient garrisons to prevent that movement; but at this season and in the devastated condition of the country it seems to me impossible that any large force can invade through the northwestern part of Arkansas, and from the forces in that region I hope you will be able to detach the required number of men to re-enforce General Johnston to the extent set forth in the accompanying letters. We cannot hope at

all points to meet the enemy with a force equal to his own, and must find our security in the concentration and rapid movement of troops. Nothing will so certainly conduce to peace as the conclusive exhibition of our power to hold the Mississippi River, and nothing so diminish our capacity to defend the Trans-Mississippi States as the loss of communication between the States on the eastern and western sides of the river. I have thus presented to you my views, and trusting alike in your patriotism and discretion, leave you to make the application of them which circumstances will permit. Whatever may be done should be done with all possible dispatch.

Very respectfully and truly, your friend,

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[17 and 22.]

MURFREESBOROUGH, *December 22, 1862.*
(Received 23d.)

President DAVIS:

Nashville papers of yesterday report our forces in superior numbers as attacking their lines between Corinth and Columbus, and that General Sherman's column had fallen back to Memphis and Hovey's to Helena, leaving Grant in position, unable to advance, but the expedition is to be renewed. The attack on the Mobile and Ohio Railroad was by a small cavalry force from Grant's army. No advance is being made down the road from Corinth. Roddey is in motion. He whipped them back handsomely from Tuscumbia. All is well with us. Morgan in motion. Stevenson's troops will all be off to-morrow.

[20.] B. BRAGG.

VICKSBURG, *December 22, 1862.*

General BRAGG,
Murfreesborough, Tenn.:

Inform me of any movement of Federals from Nashville or down the Ohio.

[20.] J. E. JOHNSTON.

ADJUTANT AND INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Montgomery, Ala., December 23, 1862.

M. C. TOWLES,
Lafayette:

SIR: The Governor is in receipt of yours of the 20th, and desires me to express, on the part of the State, his thanks for the promptitude with which you have executed a most troublesome but important duty. He is gratified to say his advices from Mobile are in a tone of increasing confidence, and he has no doubt that in a very few weeks, through the slave labor which has been furnished by the State, Mobile will be able successfully to resist any naval force the enemy can bring against it. If every man will for the next six months do his whole duty, the war will be over and our independence achieved. If we fail, everything is lost, and the labor of the past thrown away—the blood which has been spilled shed in vain.

Very respectfully, &c.,

[15.] GEO. GOLDTHWAITE.

ADJUTANT AND INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Montgomery, Ala., December 25, 1862.

Col. ALLEN C. JONES,
Greensborough:

SIR: I herewith inclose you your appointment of special aide-de-camp to the Governor, with the rank and pay of a colonel of dragoons while in actual service. The principal object of your appointment is to secure a fit representative of the Executive at Oven Bluff, on the Bigbee, where a second line of defenses is in process of construction. It is impossible to define with anything like accuracy your duties. The works are in charge of Confederate officers, who exercise a general superintendence over them, and direct the commissary, quartermaster's, and medical departments, while mechanics and hands furnished by the State execute the details as to the obstructions. At both Oven and Choctaw Bluffs the State has a head mechanic as constructor, with several white mechanics under him, a timber agent charged with the cutting, hewing, &c., and a wagon-master charged with the supervision of the teams, receiving the forage from the quartermaster, and the transportation of the timber to the proper points. A man of position, character, and practical good sense is wanted to keep [down] difficulties, prevent and correct abuses operating directly or indirectly upon the slaves, and generally to exercise his discretion in protecting and advancing the interests of the State connected mediately or immediately with these defenses. Governor Moore has been and is still acting as special aide at Choctaw Bluffs, and you can obtain from him in a few hours all the information which is necessary for you to act understandingly. The Governor insists on your acceptance, and it is important you should be at the point designated as early as possible, as there will be some 400 hands and a number of wagons, teams, &c., before you can reach there were you to leave immediately on the receipt of this.

Trusting that the importance of the duties confided to you, and the urgent necessity for the early completion of these works, not to advert to the difficulty and delay of obtaining any other man who can fill the position as it should be filled, will be sufficient inducements for you to accept, and at some personal inconvenience and sacrifice, I am, &c., very respectfully, your obedient servant,

GEO. GOLDTHWAITE,
[15.] *Adjutant and Inspector General.*

CHATTANOOGA, *December 27, 1862.*

General JOHNSTON,
Jackson, Miss.:

The following dispatch just received from General Bragg:

Enemy advancing in heavy force. Send forward all troops and notify officers on trains to return by first cars.

B. BRAGG.

Send orders.*

BENJ. S. EWELL,
[20.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

* For reply, see Johnston's first dispatch, Vol. XX, Part II, p. 463.

CHATTANOOGA, *December 27, 1862.*

Lieut. Gen. E. K. SMITH,
Knoxville, Tenn.:

The following dispatch just received from General Bragg:

Enemy advancing in heavy force. Send forward all troops and notify officers on trains to return by first cars.

B. BRAGG.

Had not all troops within reach of this place better be immediately sent on? Advise me by telegraph.

Respectfully,
BENJ. S. EWELL,
[20.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

CHATTANOOGA, *December 27, 1862.*

General J. E. JOHNSTON, *Jackson, Miss.:*

General Bragg designated no troops, but wanted any that could be sent. I telegraphed to General E. K. Smith. He has only 1,200 troops in this part of his command. He will concentrate them at Kingston. I will send him your orders, and will in the meantime send part of the troops from this place and from all points near where there are any that can be spared, however few. General Stevenson's troops have all gone. The telegraph line to Murfreesborough does not work. Wire probably cut.*

Respectfully,
BENJ. S. EWELL,
[20.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

MURFREESBOROUGH, *December 28, 1862.*

President DAVIS:

Enemy stationary ten miles in our front. My troops all ready and confident. Nashville and Louisville Railroad broken up in Kentucky by my forces on 25th.

BRAXTON BRAGG,
[20.] *General, Commanding.*

ADJUTANT AND INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Montgomery, Ala., December 29, 1862.

Col. JAMES H. CLANTON,
Special Aide-de-Camp:

COLONEL: Intelligence having been received that the enemy had effected a landing at Geneva, in Coffee County, you will immediately repair to that vicinity for the purpose of repelling the invasion. You are authorized to call for volunteers, cavalry and infantry, and, if need be, to order out any number of militia companies in Dale and Coffee Counties, and in the name of the Governor of Alabama, to provide arms, ammunition, subsistence, and quartermaster's stores by purchase or impressment. You are, in fact, invested with the fullest powers to oppose a successful resistance to the enemy.†

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,
GEO. GOLDTHWAITE,
[15.] *Adjutant and Inspector General.*

---

* This in reply to Johnston's first dispatch, Vol. XX, Part II, p. 463.
† See Shorter to Davis, January 10, 1863, Vol. XV, p. 939.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 305. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, December 30, 1862.*

* * * * * * *

VII. The Nineteenth Georgia Battalion, commanded by Maj. Charles T. Goode, and the Fifth Battalion, commanded by Maj. M. M. Slaughter, are hereby consolidated into a regiment to be known as the Tenth Confederate Regiment, with the following field officers: Maj. Charles T. Goode to be colonel, Maj. M. M. Slaughter to be lieutenant-colonel, Capt. John B. Rudolph to be major. To take effect from the 27th instant.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
[20.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

MONTGOMERY, *December 31, 1862.*

Maj. Gen. S. B. BUCKNER,
Mobile, Ala.:

Have dispatch from Governor Milton, of Florida, dated yesterday, stating that 250 Yankees with artillery have burnt Geneva and are advancing toward Elba. Please order Colonel Hunter's cavalry and a battery from Pollard to strike across the country and intercept their retreat. They can be cut off and destroyed by prompt movements.

JNO. GILL SHORTER,
[15.] *Governor of Alabama.*

MURFREESBOROUGH, *January 1, 1863.*

The enemy has yielded his strong position and is falling back. We occupy whole field and shall follow him. General Wheeler with his cavalry made a complete circuit of their army on the 30th and 31st; captured and destroyed 300 wagons loaded with baggage and commissary stores; paroled 700 prisoners. He is again behind them and captured an ordnance train to-day. We secured several thousand stand small-arms. The body of General Sill was left on the field and three others are reported killed. God has granted us a happy New Year.

BRAXTON BRAGG,
[20.] *General, Commanding.*

HEADQUARTERS MAURY'S DIVISION,
Chickasaw Bluffs, January 2, 1863.

Brig. Gen. S. D. LEE:

GENERAL: In obedience to orders from the general commanding, you will move with your brigade to Vicksburg to-night and report in person to Major-General Smith.

By order of Major-General Maury:

D. W. FLOWERREE,
[17.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

JACKSON, *January 5, 1863.*

JEFFERSON DAVIS,
President:

I respectfully recommend that all men under forty serving in Mississippi State organizations be not interfered with by enrolling officers until such organizations are broken up.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
[17.] *Lieutenant-General, Commanding.*

RICHMOND, *January 5, 1863.*

General J. E. JOHNSTON:

Reports to the effect that the enemy have withdrawn from the attack on Vicksburg, with those in relation to their landing on the Louisiana shore, suggest the possibility of a purpose to put the first detachment in position and send back the transports for re-enforcements. Should this be indicated to your mind, an opportunity may be offered to make a junction with the force sent by General Holmes, say at Richmond, La., and fall upon the first detachment, so as to fight the enemy in detail. I can hardly suppose the campaign abandoned, but of this you can best judge. Keep open your communication with General Holmes, so as to give and receive information. I am endeavoring to supply you with heavy guns and field pieces of long range for Vicksburg and Port Hudson.*

JEFF. DAVIS.

[17.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT NO. 2,
In the Field, near Hinton's Mills, left bank Elk River,
January 5, 1863—1.45 p. m.

Lieut. Gen. L. POLK,
Commanding Polk's Corps, Army of Tennessee:

GENERAL: The general commanding directs me to say he wishes your command to take position opposite this ford and the one two miles below. General Hardee for the present will be near Alisonia.

Respectfully, general, your obedient servant,

GEO. G. GARNER,
[20.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

ADJUTANT AND INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Montgomery, Ala., January 6, 1863.

Col. H. W. B. PRICE,
Henry County, Ala.:

COLONEL: The Governor is in receipt of yours of the 1st, and tenders to you, and the gallant men under your command, the thanks of the State for the promptness and efficiency they have displayed in suppressing Unionism and treason in Henry County. A few months more of resolute and energetic action, and I trust our independence will be accomplished, and the blessings of true liberty secured to us and ours for centuries. But during these few months there must be no faltering, and every man must, if need be, be ready to do or die, whether in meeting our external foes or in pulling down Unionism and

---

* For reply, see Vol. XVII, Part II, p. 827.

treason at home. The prisoner you have taken will be subject to the order of the Governor, or to the Confederate authorities, and Mr. Armstrong has been so instructed.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

GEO. GOLDTHWAITE,
Adjutant and Inspector General.

[15.]

DECHERD, *January 7, 1863.*

General J. E. JOHNSTON:

Forrest and Morgan have just returned, having done their work most successfully. Each has captured and paroled 1,500 prisoners, besides the many hundred killed and wounded. I implore you not to remove Forrest and Roddey from my left, or the enemy will compel me to fall back. We now hold the line of Duck River, the enemy not having advanced from Murfreesborough. My cavalry is just moving to harass his flanks and rear. Our losses have been very heavy, not less than 9,000.*

BRAXTON BRAGG.

[20.]

RICHMOND, VA., *January 8, 1863.*

General J. E. JOHNSTON,
Jackson, Miss.:

The whole or a part of Stevenson's division may be sent to re-enforce Bragg, if your opinion of affairs on Mississippi permits. It might serve the double purpose of placing the force at Meridian or Selma. To hold the Mississippi is vital. The difficulty arising from the separation of troops of your command is realized, but cannot be avoided.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[17.]

WINCHESTER, *January 8, 1863.*

Col. B. S. EWELL,
Chattanooga:

Sent you my effective force yesterday. Intend holding line of Duck River and operate on enemy's flanks and rear with cavalry. He has not advanced beyond Murfreesborough, but prisoners and deserters represent the arrival of heavy re-enforcements to him from Kentucky; also that a force is to cross from West Tennessee and operate on my left flank. Would it not be well for you to come here and see for yourself? We shall cordially welcome you, officially and personally.†

BRAXTON BRAGG.

[20.]

WINCHESTER, *January 9, 1863.*

Col. BENJ. S. EWELL,
Chattanooga:

My report of Morgan's and Forrest's expeditions are mailed to you to-day.‡ The former paroled 2,000 prisoners and killed and wounded

---

* For reply, see Johnston to Bragg, Vol. XX, Part II, p. 489.
† See also Johnston to Ewell (second), Vol. XX, Part II, p. 487.
‡ See Vol. XVII, Part I, p. 591.

several hundred, destroying an immense quantity of arms and other property. Forrest paroled 1,500 prisoners and killed and wounded at least 1,000, destroying arms and ammunition and other stores in immense quantities besides fitting out his whole command, which was poorly equipped, in splendid style. In our operation at Murfreesborough, including the splendid work of Wheeler's and Wharton's cavalry, we captured 4,500 prisoners; with 2,000 previously captured at Hartsville and around Nashville we sum up more than 10,000 in less than a month. We captured and sent to the rear 30 pieces of artillery, 6,000 small-arms, besides at least 2,000 put in the hands of the troops, and have secured or destroyed 1,000 wagons, mostly loaded, and secured many of the mules and harness. The enemy's loss in killed and wounded is very heavy, estimated at from 15,000 to 20,000, including seven generals.

BRAXTON BRAGG.

[20.]

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, January 10, 1863.

His Excellency J. J. PETTUS,
Governor of Mississippi:

SIR: Your telegram of the 7th instant has been received by the President. He has referred it to this Department for answer. The State organizations of troops are too important and the time is too critical for any interference with them. The men belonging to them subject to conscription should be enrolled and report to the commander of conscripts, and regular reports should be made to him by the commanders of regiments, battalions or companies to which they belong of the service in which they are engaged; and when they cease to be in the active service of the State they should be returned to the camp. So long as they are in active service as State troops the commander of conscripts will be directed to suspend as to them the operation of the conscription act. Lieutenant-General Pemberton has been instructed to the same effect. A copy of this letter will be sent to the commander of conscripts.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAMES A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War.

(Copy made for Conscript Bureau March 9, 1863.)

[17.]

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, January 10, 1863.

Lieut. Gen. J. C. PEMBERTON,
Commanding, &c.:

GENERAL: Your telegram to the President of the 5th instant has been referred to this Department for reply. The President, under the authority of the act of October 11, 1862 (No. 39), empowers you to receive into the service all regiments and battalions and companies organized prior to the 1st of October, under authority or by direction of the Secretary of War, and to sanction the enrollment and muster of those conscripts who have entered into such organizations. You are also at liberty to sanction the enrollment and muster of the conscripts

who have entered into any of the regiments or battalions existing the 16th of April, 1862, although they may not have been enrolled as conscripts, but the names of such, with their company and date of muster, should be communicated to the commander of conscripts. You are also authorized to suspend the conscription act as to the persons and organizations of troops in the employment of the State of Mississippi, or which have been organized under its authority, under such terms as you may agree upon with the Governor of that State, taking care not to impair the claim of the Confederacy in the event of the disbanding of those troops by the State authority.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAMES A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War.

[17.]

HEADQUARTERS SECOND CORPS,
Grenada, January 11, 1863.

To the LITTLE GIRLS OF PORT GIBSON:

I have received with much pride the donation of socks sent by you to my soldiers and to me. They will add much to our comfort and have already given us great pleasure by causing us to think cheerfully of our dear little girls in their far-off homes. They will remember your kindness to us when we shall have passed away, and I trust that it may be so repaid to you that you will ever bless the generosity which you have shown us. We will endeavor to repay you in part now by striving earnestly to protect your homes from the enemy and to drive him so far away that your fathers and brothers may return to you in peace and safety. Little girls of Port Gibson, you have the soldiers' prayers. Continue in your good actions that your youth may weave a chaplet of virtue to adorn your old age on earth and make you blessed in eternity.

STERLING PRICE.

[17.]

JACKSON, MISS., *January 12, 1863.*

Hon. J. A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War, Richmond:

Several bodies of Mississippi State Troops have been in active service some time. There are officers and men among them liable to conscription. To take them as conscripts will break up many of these bodies. Please order that they shall remain, by telegraph.

J. E. JOHNSTON,
General.

[17.]

GRENADA, *January 13, 1863.*

President JEFFERSON DAVIS,
Richmond, Va.:

Armstrong is one of the best cavalry officers in the service. Do appoint him if possible. Such men are needed.

EARL VAN DORN,
Major-General.

[17.]

TULLAHOMA, *January 14, 1863.*
(Received 15th.)

General S. COOPER,
Richmond, Va.:

Later and positive information shows the enemy re-enforced to an extent equal to his whole loss—25,000. He has not advanced from Murfreesborough, but is repairing railroad behind him. My cavalry is in his rear again, and on the 11th General Wheeler destroyed railroad bridge just constructed on Mill Creek, nine miles from Nashville. Captured the working party and destroyed one engine, two cars, and all the tools and materials.

[20.] BRAXTON BRAGG.

TULLAHOMA, *January 14, 1863.*

Col. B. S. EWELL, &c.,
Chattanooga:

MY DEAR COLONEL: Your kind private dispatch of yesterday is gratefully appreciated, and was acknowledged promptly, but could not be as fully by telegram as I desire. The inference that I would apply to be relieved from this army was drawn, no doubt, from a note addressed to some of my generals, asking if they sanctioned the repeated assertions by their friends that my movement from Murfreesborough was not approved or advised by them, and that the enemy was in full retreat at the same time. In that note I said: "If I find I am deceived in you, and that your confidence is lost, I shall retire without a regret," &c. Some of these officers did not meet my expectations, and to their shortcomings I am indebted for the failures of Wednesday evening and Friday evening on the enemy's left flank—the only successful opposition made to us. Finding themselves responsible for serious failings, they and their friends are moving all power to saddle me with the responsibility before official reports can put the matter right. In this movement, I regret to say, are men who have ever possessed my confidence, and who are indebted to me for all in life. But such is human gratitude. Should this movement go so far as to impair the confidence of my army, or seriously embarrass me in the control of these general officers, the cause must suffer irreparable loss, and it would be better for me to retire, at least for a time, though I must say there is no man here to command an army. The one who aspires to it is a good drill-master, but no more, except that he is gallant. He has no ability to organize and supply an army, and no confidence in himself when approached by an enemy. I can assure you, my dear old preceptor, that no hasty and unadvised action will be taken, and probably none without visiting and advising with you. My cavalry is again behind the enemy, and I hope to hear good reports from them soon.

Most respectfully and truly, yours,

[20.] BRAXTON BRAGG.

RICHMOND, VA., *January 14, 1863.*

General VAN DORN,
Grenada, Miss.:

W. T. Martin and W. H. Jackson had been appointed before receipt of dispatch.

[17.] JEFFERSON DAVIS.

JACKSON, MISS., *January 14, 1863.*

Hon. JOHN B. CLARK,
C. S. Senator, Richmond:

GENERAL: Mrs. Clark, the wife of Judge Clark, of Ohio, visits Richmond on business of the gravest importance. She belongs to a Virginia family occupying the highest social position at Memphis, and is a lady of the purest character, and as you will readily perceive of rare intellect and virtue. General Price commends her as such to the courtesy and to the unreserved confidence of yourself and your colleagues from Missouri. Mrs. Clark will fully explain the nature of her mission to you and to them. It has for its object the termination of the war by the incorporation into the Confederacy of those Northwestern States which are divid d by the Mississippi and the Ohio. It is believed that this very desirable result might be attained by just, wise, and prompt action at this particular juncture of affairs on the part of our Government. The general directs me to say that this is, in his opinion, the only basis upon which it can be hoped to re-establish an honorable and lasting peace within any reasonable time, and that it, moreover, presents those considerations which are most favorable to the future peace and prosperity of Missouri. He therefore begs you all to give Mrs. Clark your warmest co-operation in the accomplishment of this work. It may be proper to add that Mrs. Clark visits the President with the sanction of the highest military and civil authorities here. The general intended to have written himself, but was prevented last night by other engagements, and this morning by the necessity of returning to Grenada. He therefore directed me to write this letter in his name and to make the necessary excuses for his failure to write.

I am, very truly, your friend, &c.,

THOMAS L. SNEAD.

[17.]

HEADQUARTERS MAURY'S DIVISION,
Vicksburg, January 14, 1863.

Brig. Gen. L. HÉBERT,
Snyder's Mill:

MY DEAR HÉBERT: I am about planting a battery near the mouth of Yazoo, of light rifle guns, Parrott, James, and 18-pounders, which will certainly close that river against gun-boats, except perhaps iron-clads. This will afford you leisure to make a proper reconnaissance of the Cairo, and to determine whether or no it will be desirable to try to raise the guns. If you can move the raft, which you may do after my battery is fixed, say in about five or six days, you will liberate the driftwood above the raft and increase its security. Meantime it will be advisable for you to have the bell boat made ready and the necessary examinations made of the wreck. I believe I can close the Yazoo as long as may be desirable. Can you spare Kelly to help me to build this field-work? Impress about 150 negroes for work on Yazoo and near here. There is nothing new.

Yours, sincerely,

DABNEY H. MAURY,
Major-General.

[17.]

HEADQUARTERS MAURY'S DIVISION,
Vicksburg, Miss., January 14, 1863.

Col. ASHBEL SMITH,
Commanding Second Texas, Moore's Brigade:

COLONEL: I inclose herewith extracts from reports respecting the conduct of the Second Regiment Texas Infantry.* In the actions of Iuka, Corinth, and the Hatchie the conduct of this regiment distinguished it for drill, discipline, and gallantry. In the battle of Corinth, where its gallant Colonel Rogers fell, the bravery of the regiment was so conspicuous as to attract the attention of all and call forth the praises of the general commanding the Federal forces. The regiment has served with me since the evacuation of Corinth, and I have no hesitation in stating that in camp, on the march, on the field of action it was always one of the very best and stanchest regiments in my command.

I am, colonel, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

DABNEY H. MAURY,
[17.] *Major-General.*

RICHMOND, VA., *January 15, 1863.*

General BRAXTON BRAGG,
Tullahoma, Tenn.:

For the present all which seems practicable is to select a strong position and fortify it to wait for attack. Should the enemy attempt to pass you with his whole force your chances will be even better. If I could furnish re-enforcements to your glorious army which would enable them to crown their recent victory it would at once be done. To send forward absentees and recruits should be vigorously pressed as the best reliance for additional force.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.
[20.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 13. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Richmond, January 16, 1863.

* * * * * * *

XXIV. Lieut. Col. W. A. Broadwell, commissary of subsistence, is assigned to duty as chief commissary of subsistence for the district from Mobile north along the line of the Mobile and Ohio Railroad and all west of that line to the Mississippi River. All purchasing commissaries in that district are required to report to and be guided by instructions from him with regard to their purchases of subsistence stores.

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
[20.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

TULLAHOMA, *January 17, 1863.*

JEFFERSON DAVIS,
President Confederate States, Richmond, Va.:

Our position good and army in fine spirits, but suffering from intense cold. Cavalry on flanks and in enemy's rear. They make no advance,

---

* Inclosures not found.

but devastate the country around them, treating our citizens and prisoners more barbarously than Pope or Butler. Rosecrans has violated our white flag and arrested the bearer and guard as spies, notifying General Morgan he will try and execute them. I shall retaliate on his commissioned officers two for one. My orders will show a rigid system for the enforcement of the conscript law and collection of stragglers. One-half the latter absent from this army. If present in one battle would have destroyed the enemy. Martial law in North Alabama and East Tennessee, with a proper control over the telegraph to prevent traitors from giving information to the enemy, absolutely necessary.

BRAXTON BRAGG.

[20.]

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, January 19, 1863.

General JOSEPH E. JOHNSTON,
Jackson, Miss.:

Orders have been sent from the Bureau of Conscription for the conscripts in Mississippi to be sent to General Bragg conformably to your telegram. You can give similar orders if necessary.

For the Secretary of War:

J. A. CAMPBELL,
Assistant Secretary of War.

[17.]

RICHMOND, VA., *January 21, 1863.*

General J. E. JOHNSTON,
Jackson, Miss.:

I wish you, with the least delay, to proceed to the headquarters of General Bragg's army. You will find explanatory letter at Chattanooga.*

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[24.]

HEADQUARTERS MAURY'S DIVISION,
Vicksburg, January 21, 1863.

Major-General STEVENSON:

GENERAL: I think it is desirable, perhaps important, to have Chickasaw Bayou obstructed, so that when the water rises the gun-boats cannot move on it. There are negroes now engaged in felling timber in the vicinity. I respectfully suggest that they be required to fell the timber along the banks of that bayou so as to obstruct it, and that an engineer officer with a proper force of laborers be at once set to work to make effectual obstructions in that bayou. Should a raft be decided on as the proper means of obstruction it should be made between Mrs. Lake's house and our batteries. I recommend also that the timber be at once cut away which obstructs a view of the boats passing on Yazoo River along Mrs. Lake's plantation. They will then be within range of our artillery, which can annoy them while in that vicinity.

Respectfully, yours,

DABNEY H. MAURY.

[24.]

---

*For reply, see Johnston to Davis, Vol. XXIV, Part III, p. 602.

HEADQUARTERS MAURY'S DIVISION,
Vicksburg, January 21, 1863.

Col. W. S. BARRY,
Commanding Moore's Brigade:

COLONEL: The major-general commanding directs me to say that you will please hold your command well in hand and ready for service at daylight in the morning. The arms and ammunition will be carefully inspected and a full supply issued to every man. The artillery horses will be harnessed by daylight in the morning.

I am, colonel, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

D. W. FLOWERREE,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[24.]

RICHMOND, VA., *January 22, 1863.*

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS,
Richmond, Va.:

MY DEAR SIR: Col. Eli S. Shorter bears a letter from his brother, Governor Shorter, to you, which he thinks requires your immediate attention. If possible, please give it your consideration and decision to-day. I think it may be best to give the permission to Clanton which the Governor asks. Colonel Shorter will call to see you at your office at 2 p. m. to-morrow, when you will be able perhaps to answer the request of the Governor.

Your true friend, C. C. CLAY, JR.

[Inclosure.]

Governor Shorter's letter embraces the following points: First, his explanation to the President for ordering certain parties in Southeastern Alabama who were liable to conscription to be received into the State service for thirty days to repel invasion. Second, the exposed condition of Southeastern Alabama to raids of the enemy from Pensacola; that Colonel Clanton has authority from the War Department to raise a regiment of cavalry from men not subject to the conscript law to serve for six months, for the defense of that portion of the State; that the regiment cannot be formed in whole of persons not subject to conscription, and appeals to the Government to allow him to authorize Colonel Clanton to receive into his command persons who live in the section threatened with invasion who fall within the conscript age. This order is asked to extend to the counties of Coffee, Covington, Dale, Henry, Pike, and Barbour, in Alabama. Third, that one serious objection in the way of forming Colonel Clanton's regiment is found in the fact that his authority does not allow him to enlist companies or any number less than a regiment. The Governor asks that an order be issued allowing Colonel Clanton to enlist, by companies or smaller numbers, so as to put them into the service immediately. Fourth, that the speedy organization of this regiment is of the highest importance, and that he does not believe it can be raised unless authority be given to enlist men in the counties designated who fall within the provisions of the conscript law and are mustered into service as fast as companies are organized.

[15.]

HDQRS. DEPT. MISSISSIPPI, EAST LOUISIANA, &C.,
Jackson, January 22, 1863.

Hon. JAMES A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War:

SIR: Having conversed with His Excellency the President of the Confederate States during his recent visit to this department in regard to the effect of permitting cotton to be traded for supplies obtained from points in possession of the enemy, and finding that his views in general sustained my opinion as department commander of the evils resulting from such trade, I addressed him the following telegram:

JACKSON, *January 13, 1863.*

JEFFERSON DAVIS,
President:

I propose to withdraw all authority to trade for salt or other articles with New Orleans or Memphis, if it meets your approbation. I consider that it is producing a bad effect. Please answer.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Lieutenant-General, Commanding.

In reply I had the honor to receive the following:

RICHMOND, *January 14, 1863.*

General J. C. PEMBERTON:

I have given no authority to trade with New Orleans or Memphis, unless it be that given to Governor of Mississippi to obtain salt. Contracts of the War Department, if fulfilled, might involve the evil to which you refer. To correct any error report fully the case to the Secretary of War. In the meantime proceed as you propose to stop the trade, except as to articles which have been delivered under contract and for which payment is due.

JEFF'N DAVIS.

Experience has proved to me the utter impracticability of preventing illicit trade, when the authorities granting permits have not absolute and undisputed control. It is a matter of deep regret, it is nevertheless true, that pecuniary interest has shown itself to be the very first consideration with a large proportion of those to whom the fortune of war has given opportunities to dispose of the great staple. The military force at my disposal has not been adequate to the suppression of this trade. I have, however, issued orders for the arrest of all persons against whom there is undoubted proof, and if the civil courts will carry out the spirit of the law, a stop may be put to this crying evil. The operation of contracts is to open a wide door to all speculators. It is impossible to prevent the passage of cotton by those not duly authorized when to fill a large contract so many small purchases must be permitted. In reference to the contract made by the Quartermaster-General with Mr. S. P. Walker, of Memphis, I have, therefore, under the authority of the President, addressed to him the communication of which the accompanying is a copy, and have further directed that all authority to ship cotton is annulled, except in cases where the articles have been in part delivered under agreement, for which deliveries they shall be paid according to the terms, and in those of the Governor of Mississippi and Mr. Hatch, authorized by yourself to obtain salt for the District of East Louisiana, and to parties connected with the matter of Mr. Hiriart's purposes, of which you are fully informed. So far as this department is concerned I am satisfied that I can as heretofore supply its wants from within the limits of the command.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Lieutenant-General, Commanding.

[Inclosure.]

HDQRS. DEPT. OF MISSISSIPPI AND EAST LOUISIANA,
Grenada, January 20, 1863.

Mr. S. P. WALKER:

SIR: I have the honor to inform you that by direction of the President of the Confederate States, the contract entered into by you with the Quartermaster-General C. S. Army, for the delivery of shoes, blankets, &c., and the authority to ship cotton in connection therewith, is annulled, excepting so far as related to goods already delivered, for which payment will be made in cotton, as under the terms of the contract, if any such goods have been delivered.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. C. PEMBERTON,
[17.] *Lieutenant-General, Commanding.*

HEADQUARTERS MAURY'S DIVISION,
Vicksburg, January 22, 1863.

Major REEVE,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

MAJOR: Please say to General Stevenson that Captain Gillespie has just reported the result of his reconnaissance, as follows:

From the bridge on the left of the proposed position to the high hill (signal station) it is about three miles and a half, giving a commanding position for a line of battle unapproachable by artillery except by the two main roads. In front, all along the extent of the lines, are short, knobby hills, coming within 300 or 400 yards of the crest of the ridge. There are no positions within three miles of the front which are not domineered by the ridge. Near the bridge on the left is a high hill which commands every point near it, and will afford a good position for a redoubt. It is not so high as the corresponding position on the right.

I have no rifled pieces to place in position at Snyder's except two James and three Parrott guns. Must I send them, and how many?

I am, major, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

DABNEY H. MAURY,
[24.] *Major-General.*

HEADQUARTERS CAVALRY REGIMENT,
Near Greenville, Miss., January 22, 1863.

Brig. Gen. LOUIS HÉBERT,
Commanding Snyder's Bluff:

GENERAL: From the most intelligent of thirty-nine prisoners who have voluntarily surrendered themselves I learn that the present expedition against Vicksburg consists of over 100 transports and gunboats, the land forces numbering 35,000 men, with General McClernand in chief command. Whilst admitting their ignorance of the plan of operations of the Federal commander, they mention these as current amongst the men of their army: The first is to land their forces at or near Milliken's Bend and await large re-enforcements and the co-operation of the forces from below, under Banks and Farragut, before commencing the attack. The second is to land their army at the same point, march across to New Carthage, and under cover of night to run their transports by our batteries, re-embark their troops, and make the first attack on Port Hudson, with the view of reducing that place and moving against Vicksburg with their combined forces. I cannot say that much credit is to be attached to these statements, but deem

it best to mention them. These prisoners report the capture of the Post of Arkansas on Sunday week with 3,200 prisoners, after an engagement of four hours and a half. They say there was but little infantry firing, although the entire army of McClernand was there, but attribute the reduction of the place to their gun-boats. Their army immediately embarked for Vicksburg, but many are indisposed to renew their acquaintance with our troops there, and they compute that 2,000 have already deserted, and others are seeking opportunity to surrender and be paroled. I shall dispatch these I have and any others taken to Jackson or Grenada, by way of Yazoo City, if possible. All the roads leading east from this section have been blockaded.

I remain, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WIRT ADAMS,
Colonel, Commanding Cavalry Regiment.

P. S.—There is a detachment of fifteen or twenty men of Colonel Starke's command on duty here, but who are now under orders to rejoin their regiment with General Van Dorn. They can only reach the hills by swimming sloughs and bayous. They are thoroughly familiar with this country, and could be of great advantage to my command. I beg, general, that you will at once apply to the commanding general to have them ordered to report to me for duty. Their services will be more valuable here than anywhere else in the Confederacy.

W. A.

[24.]

VICKSBURG, *January 22, 1863.*

General HÉBERT,
Snyder's Mill:

General Pemberton orders that you strengthen the works at Snyder's Mill as much as possible.

D. H. MAURY,
Major-General.

[24.]

HEADQUARTERS MAURY'S DIVISION,
Vicksburg, January 22, 1863.

Brig. Gen. L. HÉBERT:

GENERAL: The major-general commanding directs me to say that you will please draw in Colonel Adams' cavalry regiment, only leaving such pickets as you may think necessary to keep you advised of the movements of the enemy on the Mississippi.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

D. W. FLOWERREE,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[24.]

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, Va., January 23, 1863.

His Excellency JOHN GILL SHORTER,
Governor of Alabama, Montgomery, Ala.:

SIR: Your letter of the 14th instant* has been delivered at this Department by Colonel Shorter, special aide, and has had consideration.

---

* See Vol. XV, p. 946.

The inclosed copies of letters* to Governor Milton, of Florida, and Brigadier-General Cobb explain what has been done in the department of the latter to render his command more efficient. The Department agrees to receive into the C. S. Army for the term of six or twelve months, unless sooner discharged, a company raised at Eufaula, commanded by Captain Hardy. They can be mustered into service under orders from General Cobb, and the muster-rolls sent to the Adjutant and Inspector General's Office through that officer, to whom Captain Hardy will report for duty. The President consents that the conscripts in the counties of Barbour, Pike, Dale, Henry, Coffee, and Covington may be mustered into service for coast defense, under the command of Colonel Clanton, first, by filling up his companies to the maximum number, and afterward supplying such deficiencies in the service as may be considered necessary; that is, he may first fill up the ranks of his cavalry regiment and form, if practicable, two or three companies of infantry and a section of artillery. The object of the Department is to meet your views frankly and to give you all that you ask, that, with the means thus furnished and others at your command, you may afford effectual aid to the population on the coast in case of any invasion. The conscripts belonging to these organizations will be held subject to the acts of conscription whenever the demand for service elsewhere becomes more imperious than in the particular section where they are; but the expectation of the Department is that their duty will be to provide efficiently for the coast defense of the coast of West Florida and Alabama.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. A. CAMPBELL,
Assistant Secretary of War.

[15.]

VICKSBURG, *January 23, 1863.*

Maj. J. J. REEVE,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

MAJOR: In compliance with your request I respectfully submit the following suggestions after our reconnaissance of yesterday: The line which we examined most remote from Vicksburg, extending from the signal station on the Warrenton road to the bridge on the Hall's Ferry road, is too long to be judiciously occupied as a line of battle for the force now here, and is, besides, liable to all the objections of a first line; but I respectfully urge the consideration of fortifying the signal hill and the hill on the left reported by Captain Gillespie as commanding the Hall's Ferry road. These two positions could be obstinately held by a small force against a large one, and could detain the advancing army. The signal hill is especially important to us. Unless we should be very greatly re-enforced our line of defense below Vicksburg will necessarily be near the town, and that which is now being fortified by the engineer officers appears to me as good as any which can be adopted, so far as I saw it.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

DABNEY H. MAURY,
Major-General.

[24.]

---

* Not found as inclosures, but see Seddon to Cobb, Vol. XIV, p. 737; Seddon to Milton, January 13, 1863, Vol. LIII, p. 273.

HEADQUARTERS MAURY'S DIVISION,
January 23, 1863.

Maj. Gen. CARTER L. STEVENSON:

DEAR CARTER: Send over a detachment to the other side of the river with orders to keep up bright fires along the whole front of our batteries during the whole night, and during every dark night do the same. Near each fire have a pit sunk, so that the fire guard can be secure when the guns open on any of the enemy's passing boats. These fires should not be more than 100 paces apart. I can think of no other plan for exposing the gun-boats to our attack in case they attempt to run by us at night, and from the indications I recommend that this be adopted to-night. On any clear night for many days to come there will be moon enough to enable the cannoneers to work their guns with effect in case the gun-boats attempt to run by us. There should be guard-boats off the point.

Sincerely, yours,

DABNEY H. MAURY,
[24.] *Major-General.*

VICKSBURG, *January 25, 1863.*

Major MAYO,
Chief of Ordnance, Jackson:

Hurry up ammunition for 10-inch, 8-inch, and 32-pounders. Get more small-arm ammunition at once. Don't care where from. B[uck] and b[all] especially.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
[24.] *Lieutenant-General, Commanding.*

HEADQUARTERS MAURY'S DIVISION,
Vicksburg, January 25, 1863.

Maj. Gen. C. L. STEVENSON:

GENERAL: In connection with our reconnaissance of yesterday permit me to call your attention to the fact that the ground occupied by the enemy in front of Chickasaw Bluffs has now become entirely untenable, and impassable even to a single individual, unless he is well acquainted with the country and uses great energy. Not only are the bayous and lakes very full, but the bridges are now either floated off or submerged. In fact, unless the water rises sufficiently to enable the enemy to move his gun-boats along the Chickasaw Bayou, there is no probability of any early demonstration along the front of Chickasaw Bluffs. Meantime the indications are increasing of an intention to operate from the direction of Warrenton, and unless we occupy the position reconnoitered yesterday at an early day the enemy may do so. In any event it seems important to oppose the crossing and disembarkation of the enemy near Warrenton, and it can be done by us with many advantages in our favor. All available field artillery of long range will be required for this purpose. Do you think the two rifled guns sent to Snyder's Mill can be withdrawn from there with a view to their use near Warrenton?

Respectfully, yours,

DABNEY H. MAURY,
[24.] *Major-General.*

ENGINEER'S OFFICE,
Chattanooga, January 26, 1863.

General J. E. JOHNSTON,
Commanding Department No. 2, Chattanooga, Tenn.:

GENERAL: According to your instructions I have the honor of submitting to you a small sketch in order to fortify Chattanooga.* I shall not undertake to demonstrate the utility of fortifying that place. Every one can see at once in looking at the map of the country that it is one of the most strategical points of this department. Consequently I will proceed at once the explanation of the system of fortifications I respectfully propose to your approval. My first object in locating these fortifications has been to study the probable approaches by which the enemy can attack this point. I am arrived to the conclusion that Chattanooga can be approached only from three different points: First, by the Walden's Ridge road north of the river; second, by crossing the river some distance above and coming by the way of Harrison or Cleveland; third, by crossing the river below at Battle Creek, or at Kelley's Ferry, and coming through Lookout Mountain. I propose to defend the first approach (north of the river) with the works Nos. 1, 2, 3, and 4. Each of them is located on a commanding position, and are combined together in order to concentrate their fires on any points the enemy might take on the opposite bank of the river. A more efficient defense can be made by occupying the two points marked 13 and 14, and building a pontoon bridge over the river for communication. Such bridge might be very useful, too, for other purposes. The second approach (by crossing the river below) is to be defended by the works Nos. 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, and 10, all of which are located on commanding positions and arranged together in order to cross their fires. The third approach (through Lookout Mountain) is to be defended by the works Nos. 11 and 12, on the flank of Lookout Mountain, and in case of necessity assisted by the works Nos. 8, 9, and 10. All the works are to be provided with a magazine. Besides, I propose a central magazine for depot, to be put in the work No. 1. I shall speak of the armament of these works in a few days.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
JAS. NOCQUET,
[23.] *Major and Chief Engineer, Department No. 2.*

HEADQUARTERS MAURY'S DIVISION,
Vicksburg, January 26, 1863.

Brigadier-General BALDWIN,
Commanding Snyder's Mill:

GENERAL: The major general commanding directs me to say that it is desirable that the works at Snyder's Mill should be repaired as rapidly as possible, especially the magazines. He directs, therefore, that you will please send out parties to impress and bring in as many slaves and trenching tools as are necessary to bring the repairs to early completion.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,
D. W. FLOWERREE,
[24.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

* Sketch not found.

RICHMOND, VA., *January 27, 1863.*

General J. E. JOHNSTON,
Chattanooga, Tenn.:

The letter was mailed on the 22d.* If not received, proceed as mentioned in the dispatch.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[24.]

HEADQUARTERS MAURY'S DIVISION,
Vicksburg, January 27, 1863—3.30 p. m.

Maj. J. J. REEVE,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

MAJOR: Just received the following by signal station from General Baldwin at Snyder's Mill: "One gun-boat and one transport in sight; more coming up." I respectfully submit it for the information of the general commanding.

D. W. FLOWERREE,
[24.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 1. } HDQRS. SECOND DIV., FIRST CAV. CORPS,
Okolona, Miss., February 6, 1863.

By virtue of General Orders, No. 8, from headquarters First Cavalry Corps, the undersigned hereby assumes command of the Second Division of Cavalry. The following-named officers will compose the staff, viz: Capt. George Moorman, assistant adjutant-general; Maj. W. P. Paul, chief assistant quartermaster; Maj. A. P. Slover, chief assistant commissary of subsistence; Capt. John W. Summerville, adjutant and inspector general; Capt. H. T. Scott, ordnance officer; Lieut. James R. Crump, aide-de-camp; Dr. Richard L. Butt, chief surgeon.

W. H. JACKSON,
[24.] *Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 2. } HDQRS. SECOND DIV., FIRST CAV. CORPS,
Okolona, Miss., February 6, 1863.

I. The Second Division will move to-morrow morning, February 7, at 8 a. m. The order of march will be: Brig. Gen. F. C. Armstrong, commanding First Brigade, first; and Col. J. W. Whitfield, commanding Second Brigade, second.

II. The wagon trains will move in the same order as the brigades to which they belong, and a squadron will be furnished each train as a guard until further orders.

By command of Brig. Gen. W. H. Jackson:

GEO. MOORMAN,
[24.] *Captain and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 2. } HDQRS. SECOND DIV., FIRST CAV. CORPS,
Okolona, Miss., February 6, 1863.

The general commanding desires, in parting with the First Mississippi Cavalry and Ballentine's regiment, to express his heartfelt thanks

---

* See Johnston to Davis, Vol. XXIV, Part III, p. 602.

to the officers and men for their cheerfulness and attention to every duty, the hearty co-operation at all times displayed by them, and his admiration of their cool, determined courage in every engagement while under his command; also his regrets in losing them from his division. He wishes them all success in their new brigade, and can assure them that they have now a brigade commander with whom they will be well pleased and in whom they can place their entire confidence.

By command of Brig. Gen. W. H. Jackson:

GEO. MOORMAN,

[24.] *Captain and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

JONESVILLE, VA., *February 7*, [*1863.*]

President DAVIS:

DEAR SIR: Two of my twelve-months' men have just come in; left Falmouth, Ky. (Pendleton County), on the 26th of January. They say that the troops in Kentucky now feel (as they never did before) that they are in an enemy's country. They say there is a very great change among the people in our favor; they say everything is coming right very fast; that the Union men are alarmed; that they have invited General Desha, of Harrison, to resume his seat in the Legislature, which is certainly one sign of returning reason. They say that there are only 500 men at Mount Sterling, and none from there to Pound Gap. Tom Greenwade and John T. Williams are threatening Mount Sterling with 100 or so of my recruits. They killed Jenkins and his son, of Bath, who lived near Mud Lick Springs. They keep their path open to Owingsville. Williams is one of my captains, Greenwade is recruiting a company for my command. Captain Bradshaw returned day before yesterday. He chased about 150 Federal cavalry across Slate Creek, and says they think my men are all in the mountains of Kentucky. (What a pity it is they are not!) The most important information they bring is that on the 24th of January at Elizabethtown 600 Indianians laid down their arms and refused to participate any further in the contest. The Ohioans (one regiment) ordered to Richmond, Ky., from Lexington refused to march. Wolford certainly said he would not take up arms any more. These men think if I were to go into the State now I would get five men to one I obtained before, and I submit the statement to your consideration to judge whether you had better not give me the discretion to go into the State whenever I deem it advisable to do so. I am under orders here and do not feel at liberty to exercise my own judgment. I think it would be well to advance my mounted force at least and to harass the people against us so as to give confidence to our friends. General Pegram, of Virginia, [who] is ordered (I hear from himself) to make a raid into Kentucky, applies to me for my men as guides, and proposes to pass immediately across my front on his enterprise. I submit to you as a soldier that this is very unjust to me, and would be a reflection upon me I could not stand. If it is done I must retire from the service, for I should esteem it an indignity to me to be kept here with my Kentuckians under orders, and for Virginia cavalry to be sent into my own State under the circumstances when I wished to go. All the corrective you can apply is simply to let me retain my powers formerly given to me and to let me exercise my own discretion about entering the State when I deem it judicious to do so. Please reply to me and direct to me at Estillville, Scott County,

Va. I shall fall back to that point, as corn delivered here costs at least $5 per bushel, and I am satisfied there is nobody threatening our front. My horses would die here before spring; forty miles back they will be fit for service, and forty miles to the front they will do greatly better.

Yours, truly,

H. MARSHALL.

We must do something to checkmate the Kentucky politicians.

[23.]

HDQRS. SECOND DIST., DEPT. OF MISS. AND EAST LOUISIANA,
Vicksburg, February 7, 1863.

Lieut. Col. J. R. WADDY,
Asst. Adjt. Gen., Dept. of Miss. and East Louisiana, Jackson:

COLONEL: On yesterday I applied by telegraph to the lieutenant-general commanding for authority to stop the shipment of all subsistence stores, public and private. My reasons therefor are these: The only danger to this important point is a deficiency of supplies in case the enemy invest it. We have not and cannot get meat sufficient for the necessary garrison for a protracted siege. With the molasses, public and private, now here, and an additional supply of rice, and the stores which we can obtain in a short time, that deficiency could be in a measure provided for. I can in a short time procure a quantity of pork in exchange for sugar. Neither the sugar nor molasses is necessary to any other part of the Confederacy; to us the latter may be. Second. It would stop the shipment of sugar by speculators, and give us the use of this railroad, now of the first importance to the defense of the river. It is now so unreliable that a rapid movement of troops would be better effected on foot than by it.

I am, sir, respectfully, your obedient servant,

C. L. STEVENSON,
Major-General, Commanding.

[24.]

HEADQUARTERS MAURY'S DIVISION,
Vicksburg, February 8, 1863.

Major REEVE:

MAJOR: Please say to General Stevenson, that in compliance with his wishes, I have read the report of Captain Harrod, respecting the means of defense at Grand Gulf, and offer the following for his consideration: It seems important to establish at once batteries and obstructions proper to close the mouth of Big Black River against the vessels of the enemy, and to prevent his transports from passing down the Mississippi to Port Hudson. The report of Captain Harrod satisfies me that no point is so easy for us to hold with a view to this as the bluff on which he recommends the establishment of heavy batteries. If we obstruct the Big Black at all the mouth is the best place, because the forces required to guard the bridge and ferries will then suffice to prevent the enemy from entering the Big Black or descending the Mississippi below its mouth.

Very respectfully,

DABNEY H. MAURY,
Major-General.

[24.]

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 3. } HDQRS. 2D DIV., 1ST CAV. CORPS, *House One Mile from Cotton-Gin, Miss., February 8, 1863.*

I. The Second Division, Cavalry Corps, will move to-morrow morning, February 9, at 9 a. m.

II. The Second Brigade, Col. J. W. Whitfield commanding, will move first; and the First Brigade, Brigadier-General Armstrong commanding, will move second. Captain King's battery will move with the Second Brigade, one regiment in advance and three in the rear of it. The trains will move in the same order as the brigades to which they belong.

* * * * * * *

By order of Brig. Gen. W. H. Jackson:

GEO. MOORMAN,
[24.] *Captain and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

JACKSON, *February 9, 1863.*

General J. E. JOHNSTON,
Tullahoma:

Unless the enemy designs landing below Vicksburg, and a protracted investment—perhaps first capturing Port Hudson—I can see no purpose in his arrangement. A gun-boat has returned. I am fitting out an expedition against her. Count cipher by right-hand column.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
[24.] *Lieutenant-General, Commanding.*

TULLAHOMA, *February 10, 1863.*

Col. B. S. EWELL,
Chattanooga:

Direct Brigadier-General Chalmers to report for duty to Lieutenant-General Pemberton. I intended to make the transfer while in Chattanooga, but forgot.*

J. E. JOHNSTON,
[24.] *General.*

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF EAST TENNESSEE,
Knoxville, February 11, 1863.

Brig. Gen. H. MARSHALL,
Commanding Brigade, &c.:

GENERAL: I am directed by Brigadier-General Donelson to say that he wishes you to throw out from your command some 500 cavalry in the direction of West Liberty, Ky., for the purpose of causing a diversion to cover and favor the expedition of General John Pegram. He directs me to say, further, that as you have as yet made no report of the strength of your command you must use some discretion in the execution of the above order, not weakening your cavalry force too much for the safety of your position.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. G. MARTIN,
[23.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

---

* Some matters of detail omitted.

JACKSON, MISS., *February 11, 1863.*

General PEMBERTON:

General Rust has commenced his march for Big Black. Do you wish the regiment to go from here to Yazoo City, or from Big Black?

W. W. LORING,
Major-General.

[24.]

HEADQUARTERS MAURY'S DIVISION,
Vicksburg, February 12, 1863.

Brigadier-Generals BALDWIN and FEATHERSTON:

GENERALS: I am directed by the major-general commanding to say that in the event of a movement by the enemy on Snyder's Bluff the signal gun will be discharged. The troops in that vicinity, including Waul's Legion, will take posts at this signal by day or by night. Besides the discharge of the signal gun the night signal for Snyder's Bluff will be made by sending up a rocket every five minutes for half an hour at a time. The signal of a movement against Vicksburg will be the discharge of a cannon. Whenever the signals are made all of the troops of the division will be formed and ready to move instantly. In the event of its becoming necessary to re-enforce Snyder's Bluff, the force at Chickasaw Bridge will move thither as rapidly as possible so soon as the commanding officer at that point perceives that he can prudently do so. The commander of the troops near Barfield's will be ready to re-enforce Chickasaw Bridge, Snyder's Mill, or Vicksburg, as he may find necessary from information or instructions which may be sent to him. In addition to the pickets and guards already established, there will be a regiment of infantry and a section of artillery posted at sunset every evening in the trenches of Graveyard Hill. They will not leave their posts before sunrise. The commanding officer at Snyder's Bluff will establish relays of couriers to Chickasaw Bridge as soon as possible after the signal of an attack is made.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

D. W. FLOWERREE,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[24.]

RICHMOND, VA., *February 13, 1863.*
(Via Abingdon

General H. MARSHALL,
Estillville, Scott County, Va.:

Send on orders under which, as you state in your letter,* you are forbidden to advance into Kentucky. I wish to know its exact character, and by whom issued.

[23.] JEFFERSON DAVIS.

HEADQUARTERS MAURY'S DIVISION,
Vicksburg, February 17, 1863.

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General, C. S. Army:

GENERAL: I have the honor to request transfer to a command in the Army of Virginia. I urge this request on personal grounds, and

---

See *ante*, p. 419.

hope that the public interests will admit of its being granted by April next.

I am, general, respectfully, yours,

DABNEY H. MAURY,
Major-General.

[24.]

HEADQUARTERS MAURY'S DIVISION,
Vicksburg, February 18, 1863.

Major REEVE,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

MAJOR: Please say to the general commanding that, in accordance with his orders, I have detached the Second Texas Regiment to report to Major-General Loring, at Yazoo City, for instructions. Had the interests of the service permitted me to make this detail I would have detached any other than that regiment from the brigade (Moore's). It is the sharpshooting battalion of that brigade, and is essential to its efficiency. I have no other which can supply its place. The regiment was organized, armed, equipped, and disciplined by General Moore in Texas, and he was its first colonel. It was the first regiment assigned to my command when I was appointed brigadier-general. It has been with General Moore and myself ever since, and I hope, therefore, that so soon as the present exigency will admit it will be returned to my command. General Moore is still awaiting authority to resume command of his brigade. The circumstances attending the interruption of his duties were of a nature so mortifying that I feel it proper again to ask that the general commanding will not longer withhold from him his command.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

D. H. MAURY,
Major-General.

[24.]

HEADQUARTERS MAURY'S DIVISION,
Vicksburg, February 18, 1863.

Brigadier-General FEATHERSTON:

GENERAL: The major-general commanding directs me to say that he suggests Captain Gregory, of the Thirty-fifth Mississippi, as a suitable officer to command the men who go on the gun-boats. He can get a good many men from his own company, and enough can be selected from other regiments to make out the fifty. The major-general commanding thinks two officers should go with them instead of one—a captain and first lieutenant. Please notify this office when the men are ready to march, and send in a list of their names.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

D. W. FLOWERREE,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[24.]

HEADQUARTERS MAURY'S DIVISION,
Vicksburg, February 18, 1863—8 p. m.

Brigadier-General BALDWIN:

GENERAL: The major-general commanding directs me to say that you will please send one of the 12-pounder rifled guns from one of the batteries at Snyder's Mill to Yazoo City. The 32-pounder to go to Yazoo City is now en route to Snyder's. It is to be sent as soon as it arrives.

Orders were sent from General Stevenson by Captain Gillespie, of General Maury's staff, to put the different detachments for the gun-boats under command of the senior officer and send them to Yazoo City by the first steamer. The officer in charge must make the best possible provision for the men. The enemy has been shelling at intervals to-day. No damage done. Please see that the 12-pounder rifle goes by the first boat; also the battery of Waul's Legion.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

D. W. FLOWERREE,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[24.]

JACKSON, MISS., *February 19, 1863.*

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS:

Jews and others evade the laws and bring goods from the enemy's ports. If larger powers were given the lieutenant-general on that subject I think good results would follow.

JOHN J. PETTUS.

[15.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 42. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, February 19, 1863.*

* * * * * * *

XXI. Lieutenant-Colonel Edmundson, with his battalion, will proceed without delay to Lee Court-House, Va., and report to Brig. Gen. Humphrey Marshall, commanding, &c.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[23.]

RICHMOND, VA., *February 19, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. H. MARSHALL,
Estillville, Scott County, Va.:

DEAR SIR: Your letters of February 2 and 7 are before me, and I have to thank you for the topographical minutiæ with which you have furnished me. The campaign in Kentucky and the attack on our railroad show the error of the former limits whether to advance or defend the railroad communications. The corner of Virginia lying between Tennessee and Kentucky should be under the command of those contiguous and embracing sections. The county lines were adopted for convenience of administration, and may be changed for military reasons. The difficulties of a commander in giving satisfaction has been realized, but the creation of a separate department would not revive it; nor is it plain to me that such a step would insure more effective use of the means within our control or greater unity of purpose and action among commanders. You allude to some course of policy for the relief of Kentucky heretofore set forth by you and rejected by me. I do not know to what you allude; but certainly no opposition has been made to the occupation of any part of Kentucky by you, as will clearly appear by reference to my letters and telegrams. In the conduct of military

operations in the various districts occupied by our forces a large discretionary power is necessarily vested in the several department commanders. The expedition to which you refer by Brigadier-General Pegram was directed by the commanding general in Tennessee, in conformity with the general views of the Administration, and the route proposed is supposed to have been indicated by the existing condition of the enemy.

Very respectfully and truly, yours,

[23.] JEFFERSON DAVIS.

VICKSBURG, *February 20, 1863.*

Lieutenant-General PEMBERTON:

The Second Texas, 200 volunteers for the gun-boats, and the two heavy rifles have gone. A field battery without men or horses arrived from Jackson by railroad. Is it the Pointe Coupée? If so, will the gunners be sent?*

C. L. STEVENSON,

[24.] *Major-General.*

HEADQUARTERS CAVALRY CORPS,
Columbia, Tenn., February 22, 1863.

General J. E. JOHNSTON, *Commanding:*

GENERAL: I am now here with my whole command, and will be ready to make any movement you may desire by the time I could get your orders. The river here will be fordable in a day or two, and in the meantime I shall shoe my horses. Do you think it advisable to attack the enemy and dislodge him from Franklin? I shall do so, unless you advise to the contrary. I will move across and occupy Spring Hill as soon as I can do so. It is now raining again, but slowly. If it does not continue I shall cross on the 25th. Will Roddey report to me? What is to be my position? I desire to cross the Cumberland and operate on the north bank of the Cumberland and on the banks of the Ohio, unless General Bragg is threatened by Rosecrans very soon. I would be pleased to get your views and wishes, and will take pleasure always in carrying them out to the best of my ability. But let me beg of you not to make me and my command a part of the picket of any army. I can do you better service, I am sure. We are proud of being cavalry, and desire to win distinction under the title. Will you do me the kindness to order me as many horseshoes and nails as can be spared, to be sent to Lewisburg, where my wagons can meet them. I am troubled with tender feet, especially in the Texas brigade.†

Very truly and respectfully, general, I am, your obedient servant,

EARL VAN DORN,

[23.] *Major-General.*

VICKSBURG, *February 22, 1863.*

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS,
Richmond, Va.:

Point opposite Vicksburg foot and a half under water. Levee and railroad alone visible. River at a stand with tendency to rise.

M. L. SMITH,

[24.] *Major-General.*

---

* For reply, see Pemberton to Stevenson, Vol. XXIV, Part III, p. 635.
† For reply, see Johnston to Van Dorn, Vol. XXIII, Part II, p. 646.

VICKSBURG, *February 22, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. J. C. MOORE:

GENERAL: About sunset some 5,000 troops were seen under arms near the Yankee fleet getting ready, it is supposed, to embark. Destination unknown. Signals at the fleet have been observed to night. Please instruct the officer in command of the regiment on picket at the race track to be vigilant during the night.

Very truly, &c.,

D. W. FLOWERREE,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[24.]

VICKSBURG, *February 22, 1863.*

General HÉBERT:

Five [thousand] or 7,000 men reported at sundown about to embark. Destination unknown. Signals seen at fleet. Be vigilant.

D. W. FLOWERREE,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[24.]

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF TENNESSEE,
Tullahoma, February 23, 1863.

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS,
President of the Confederate States, Richmond, Va.:

MY DEAR SIR: The importance of the subject will justify me in sending to you direct the inclosed letter from my chief commissary.* You know best, or can easily learn the facts of the case, and you are also better advised than I can be as to the necessary remedy. If the expedition against Vicksburg has proved a failure, as reported, might I not get my troops back? With them I can clear Tennessee.

My report of the battle of Murfreesborough is in the hands of the clerk and will reach you in a few days.† It ought to have reached you much earlier, but the necessity for making it minute and circumstantial has delayed me, especially as subordinate reports are yet behind. You will find it tells the whole truth. Assailed, myself, for the blunders of others, and by them and their friends, my mind is made up to bear no sins in the future but my own. You must be the best judge of how much shall be published. This army is in fine condition in all respects, and, omitting all re-enforcements, considerably stronger than before the battle. With all additions we can put 40,000 in the field. Stragglers and conscripts come in so rapidly under General Pillow's active measures that we are at a loss for arms. You must give me credit for being the first to find a place fit for him, and a place that he so exactly fits.

Very respectfully and truly, yours,

BRAXTON BRAGG.

[20 and 23.]

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, February 23, 1863.

General JOSEPH E. JOHNSTON,
Commanding, &c.:

GENERAL: Your letter requesting that orders should be given to the Commissary-General to afford supplies to your army from stores at

---

* See Walker to Bragg, February 23, Vol. XXIII, Part II, p. 648.
† See Vol. XX, Part I, p. 663.

Atlanta and elsewhere, relied on as reserves for the subsistence of our armies generally, has caused me serious anxiety and embarrassment, and, having been referred to the Commissary-General, has been returned with an indorsement of which a copy* is subjoined. The importance of husbanding these reserve supplies, in view of the prospective demands of the armies and our limited resources for the future, cannot well be overestimated. If, therefore, it be practicable to draw adequate subsistence for your army from the resources to be commanded in the surrounding country, or which may be, by even irregular means, drawn from Kentucky, it is certainly very desirable, and the experiment is worth the trial. The Commissary-General is of opinion that this can be done, and ventures to undertake it with his practiced officers, some of whom are specially familiar with the district of country to be operated in, provided he can have such co-operation and facilities as it may be in your power to render given to such officers. I would therefore bespeak for Major Cummings, on whom he specially relies, your favorable consideration, and request you to give to his operations your countenance and aid. At the same time, should it be reasonably successful, I hope it will not be required you should draw on the reserve supplies of the Commissary Bureau; but, if not, of course the necessities of your army must be met even from those sources, and the Commissary-General will be instructed accordingly.

With high esteem, very truly, yours,

JAMES A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War.

[23 and 24.]

JACKSON, MISS., *February 23, 1863.*

General J. E. JOHNSTON, *Chattanooga, Tenn.:*

The President has authorized me to set aside all contracts to ship cotton, except to pay for goods already introduced on previous contracts, and the Secretary of War has referred all contracts since made to me. Accordingly I have set aside all contracts, except the arrangement with Hiriart and that for Governor Pettus and Collector Hatch for salt. Do not think Marigny should be allowed to ship cotton for supplies for citizens.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Lieutenant-General, Commanding.

[15.]

VICKSBURG, *February 24, 1863.*

Col. J. C. IVES,
Aide-de-Camp, Richmond, Va.:

Enemy not on peninsula opposite, but on bend four miles and a half above. No result yet perceivable. Will attempt to make a canal. Do not know if they are working now.

M. L. SMITH.

[24.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT NO. 2,
Tullahoma, Tenn., February 25, 1863.

General J. E. JOHNSTON,
Commanding Department of the West:

GENERAL: I have yours of yesterday's date relating to General Van Dorn.† From the copy of general orders inclosed you will see the dis-

---

* Not found.

† See (probably) Vol. XXIII, Part II, p. 646.

position made.* The attack on Franklin was organized by General Wheeler, but is turned over to Van Dorn, and is now about being made. Wheeler goes over to-night, and will soon be heard from. I regret that the failure to leave the regiment at Tuscumbia has resulted in some disaster, but all will soon be restored. Supplies will be sent to Colonel Hannon and General Van Dorn immediately. They will continue to experience inconvenience if they send to depots without the approval of my staff. I have strong hopes of breaking the enemy's lines soon.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

BRAXTON BRAGG,
[23.] *General, Commanding.*

TULLAHOMA, *February 25, 1863.*

Col. B. S. EWELL:

The enemy advanced on Tuscumbia and drove out one small force of three companies yesterday. General Van Dorn did not leave the regiment ordered, but it is now on its return. The loss of stores will be serious. Re-enforcements continue to reach Nashville. Major-General Cox, with a division from Virginia, arrived last week, and Major-General Sigel is reported just in with more.

BRAXTON BRAGG,
[23.] *General, Commanding.*

HEADQUARTERS MAURY'S DIVISION,
Vicksburg, February 25, 1863—8.45 p. m.

General HÉBERT:

GENERAL: The major-general commanding directs me to say that the scout reports three gun-boats as having gone up the Yazoo about 2 p. m. to-day. He was near the mouth, and could not tell whether or not they continued up.

Very respectfully,

D. W. FLOWERREE,
[24.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 5. } HDQRS. SECOND DIV., FIRST CAV. CORPS,
Spring Hill, Tenn., March 2, 1863.

The brigadier-general commanding tenders his thanks to Privates James C. Bailey, T. L. Nailling, and W. W. Shouse, of Captain Taylor's company, for the fearless and energetic manner in which they have crossed eight swollen streams, swam rivers and creeks, overcome obstacles, and surmounted almost unheard-of difficulties to deliver important dispatches. Such conduct is to be highly commended at all times, but particularly when the dispatches have in view the re-enforcing of a gallant body of men pressed by a superior force of the enemy and supplying the army in haste with ammunition. The grateful thanks of the general commanding division is but feeble tribute to these gallant young men who have so nobly done their duty.

By command of Brig. Gen. W. H. Jackson:

GEO. MOORMAN,
[24.] *Captain and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

---

* Not found as an inclosure, but see Special Orders, No. 50, Vol. XXIII, Part II, p. 650.

STEAMER HARTFORD CITY,
Yazoo River, March 2, 1863.

Lieut. Gen. J. C. PEMBERTON,
Commanding Department, &c., Vicksburg, Miss.:

SIR: I have the honor to state for your information that to this time I have succeeded in equipping but two cotton-clad boats.* This has arisen partly from the impossibility of my being everywhere, and from what I must think the bad faith of certain persons high in public confidence, though not in official station, whom I relied upon to aid me. Another difficulty has been that the quartermasters and commissaries required some of the boats best adapted for my use, and which were so placed that I could not get them. I have left at the works at Camp Pemberton my two boats, and am now trying to hurry on others. The Arcadia is of great importance to me, and I shall send the Hartford City to be exchanged for that vessel. Our works not matured for want of time are at Camp Pemberton, now very seriously threatened by the overflow. A raft is in construction, and the Star of the West, steamer, is there on the Tallahatchie ready to be used as an obstruction. Despite all these preparations, I think the fight for the Yazoo River must be made at Yazoo City, there being no strictly defensive position on the river from the Yazoo Pass to that point. Latest advices represent the enemy steadily passing their forces into Coldwater. Two first-class iron-clads are said to be with them, and the ram Lancaster. I have already expressed to you my fears lest that first-class vessels should pass in that way. Their land forces have been estimated at 20,000. That the demonstration will be made in force I have every reason to believe. The Yazoo at Greenwood is now up to the high water of ordinary seasons, and is still rising. This is mainly from the great rain of Wednesday and Thursday last, and may soon go down so as to enable the defenses at Camp Pemberton to be further strengthened. I shall offer all the opposition I can with the cotton-clad steamers, but I regret that I could not get them small enough to enable me to ascend the Tallahatchie. I have failed to get powder to make torpedoes, the ordnance department at Jackson having had none to send me from there. If 600 or 800 pounds can be spared me from Vicksburg or Snyder's Mill I would try to have it used in the right way.

I am, with respect,

I. N. BROWN,
Commodore, C. S. Navy.

[24.]

CHATTANOOGA, *March 3, 1863.*

Hon. J. A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War:

I respectfully suggest the immediate publication of at least so much of General Bragg's report as gives the losses of the two armies and the admirable tribute to the Confederate soldiers.†

J. E. JOHNSTON.

[20.]

DEER CREEK, *Near Falls Place, March 3, 1863.*

Maj. J. J. REEVE,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

MAJOR: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your favor of the 26th ultimo with the private letters inclosed, for which please

* See Pemberton to Brown, Vol. XXIV, Part III, p. 634.
† For Bragg's report, see Vol. XX, Part I, p. 663.

accept my thanks. I inclose a letter* received last night which has caused me to move back from the river about twenty miles, until I can ascertain if it is practicable for the enemy to get in rear of me by boating through the swamp. I am convinced they cannot in any force, but will take every measure of precaution I can. I have not yet collected the fugitive cavalry, and some that I have are without their arms and horses. Many lost all their tents, baggage, and cooking utensils, so they are in a deplorable condition. During their recent raid the abolitionists committed every possible depredation on private property, burning gins, corn-houses, &c., taking all horses, mules, and cattle of every kind they could steal, officers of high rank joining and participating actively. Not an article of any kind escaped; even ladies' toothbrushes and baby clothes shared the fate of more worthy objects of plunder. Many unarmed citizens were taken and held as prisoners and subjected to insult, indignities, and threats. I am convinced the importance of this section as a granary accessible to our army is not understood. Thousands of bushels of corn could be drawn from here by boat which can now be destroyed by marauding parties from the river, as the enemy knows my exact strength and the character of the cavalry they will have to encounter. Many of the planters, in despair from their recent severe losses, are moving negroes and stock, giving up all idea of a crop for the next year. This if carried to any extent will be felt in time to be an evil of magnitude.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. W. FERGUSON,

[24.] *Lieutenant-Colonel, Commanding.*

HEADQUARTERS MAURY'S DIVISION,
Vicksburg, March 4, 1863.

Brigadier-General HÉBERT:

GENERAL: The major-general commanding directs me to say that you will please detail 250 men from your command, under an officer not higher than a major, to go up on steamer Sharp, if she can take so many, to Deer Creek, to guard the Deer Creek country from the Rolling Fork up to the highest points from which we procure supplies, but must not go higher. The commanding officer will report by letter to Lieutenant-Colonel Ferguson, who will most probably be found at the neck where the Bayou Phalia approaches Deer Creek, about twenty miles above the mouth of the Rolling Fork. He will let the planters know that he has come for their protection and to aid in collecting supplies. He will burn all cotton likely to fall into the hands of the enemy. Please select a suitable officer to command.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

D. W. FLOWERREE,

[24.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,
Richmond, Va., March 6, 1863.

General J. E. JOHNSTON,
Commanding, &c., Tullahoma, Tenn.:

GENERAL: It appears from your letter of the 28th ultimo, recently received, that we have mutually misunderstood each other in our correspondence in reference to re-enforcing your position in Tennessee, but

* Not found.

the matter is now cleared up. Upon investigation, I have learned that General Marshall's infantry force is very small. His strength in cavalry is comparatively greater, but as your more urgent need is not for this arm of the service, I have not wished to burden you with the cavalry of General Marshall. I am anxious to re-enforce your army, and will do so when it is practicable. The withdrawal of Burnside's corps for the defense of Kentucky defeats the hope I had, that a movement into that State might compel Rosecrans to detach a part of his command; but if Marshall pushes his force with activity it may prevent any further re-enforcement from the East being sent to Rosecrans. Events here and at Charleston have not fully developed the plan of the enemy. One of my aides-de-camp, Colonel Ives, is now engaged upon the duty you suggest, in Mississippi, which will obviate the necessity of Colonel Johnston's extending his visit to that portion of your command.

Very respectfully and truly, yours,

[23.] JEFF'N DAVIS.

OKOLONA, MISS., *March 8, 1863.*

R. M. HOOE,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

SIR: I will communicate what information I have of the enemy, as follows: A deserter who left Corinth last Monday states that the Tenth Missouri Regiment, Eighth Battalion, and Carmichael's battalion, with six pieces of artillery, are all of the cavalry force which belongs to that post, and were then out toward Tuscumbia. I am confident his statement is correct about the cavalry, but he says there are between 6,000 and 7,000 infantry. This does not correspond with the statements of scouts who have procured citizens to go in there. They all report much less, none exceeding 2,500. The names of the infantry commands I have not been able to get, and have ever found it difficult to get a satisfactory knowledge of their force at that place. The bridges on Tuscumbia Creek and Hatchie have been repaired. Two companies of Federals have been organized in Tishomingo and Itawamba Counties, which are stationed at Glendale, east of Corinth, and commit a great many depredations on Southern men in their reach, and act as guides and scouts for the main force at Corinth. My information from Memphis is quite reliable to the effect that ten regiments were there on the 2d instant. Stationed between Memphis and Corinth there are five regiments of cavalry operating along that line. Three of them on Tuesday were on this side of Coldwater. These regiments will not average more than 400 strong. At Grand Junction a scout that went within two miles reported 3,000 three days since; at Davis' Mills 250, or one regiment; at Middleburg a small force; at Bethel some 200; at Bolivar the exact force on Monday last, under command of General Gorman, was as follows: Forty-third Ohio, 200; Forty-third Illinois, 250; Sixty-first Illinois, 300; First Tennessee Cavalry, 300. Total, 1,050. They have four light pieces of artillery and two siege guns. Their pickets are twelve men strong of infantry and six of cavalry. General Gorman's headquarters are one mile from the main body of these troops. He could be taken by a small body of men if they could get in there without their approach being known beforehand. I have contemplated undertaking the enterprise if the general will leave it discretionary with me to engage in the attempt.

I am, captain, your obedient servant,

[24.] C. R. BARTEAU.

CHATTANOOGA, *March 9, 1863.*

Hon. J. A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War:

General Johnston has gone to Mississippi, where he considered his presence necessary for a few days. Your telegram of the 9th instant,* read by me as the general directed, will probably reach him at Montgomery or Mobile.

BENJ. S. EWELL,
[23.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

JACKSON, MISS., *March 9, 1863.*

Col. B. S. EWELL,
Chief of Staff:

COLONEL: Your telegram of the 6th instant, leaving it to my choice what command I would report to, has been received, and in view of the unprotected condition of North Mississippi and at the solicitation of the Governor of my State and many other personal friends, I have elected to remain here and report to Lieutenant-General Pemberton. He has assigned me to a district composed of the two northern tiers of counties of the State, and my command will consist of troops almost entirely unorganized and undisciplined, and I shall be greatly in need of my general staff officers, who are now at Shelbyville, Tenn.; and since it requires a special order to enable me to get them, I most respectfully and earnestly ask that they be ordered to me at once. They are Capt. W. A. Goodman, assistant adjutant-general; Maj. J. M. Thompson, assistant quartermaster; Maj. A. G. Mills, assistant inspector-general; Lieut. J. B. Mattison, ordnance officer.

I am, colonel, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAS. R. CHALMERS,
Brigadier-General.

[Indorsement.]

HDQRS. DEPT. OF MISSISSIPPI AND EAST LOUISIANA,
Jackson, March 9, 1863.

Respectfully forwarded, requesting that the officers named be ordered to report to Brigadier-General Chalmers.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
[24.] *Lieutenant-General, Commanding.*

TULLAHOMA, *March 10, 1863.*

General J. E. JOHNSTON:

Some movement is evidently being made in this direction from Corinth, but as yet nothing has crossed east of Bear Creek or Tennessee River. Several boats are at Savannah and Pittsburg. Van Dorn's prisoners are coming in. Enemy heavily re-enforced at Franklin.

[23.] BRAXTON BRAGG.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 2. } HDQRS. 5TH MILITARY DIST., DEPT. OF MISSISSIPPI AND EAST LOUISIANA,
Panola, Miss., March 10, 1863.

The following officers are announced temporarily as the general and personal staff of the district: Capt. T. D. Robins, assistant adjutant.

* See dispatch beginning "Order General Bragg," Vol. XXIII, Part II, p. 674.

general; Capt. W. F. Avent, acting quartermaster; Capt. William Clark, acting commissary of subsistence; Lieut. G. T. Banks, aide-de-camp; Lieut. J. T. Buck, ordnance officer.

By command of Brigadier-General Chalmers:

T. D. ROBINS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[24.]

RICHMOND, VA., *March 11, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. H. MARSHALL,
Estillville, Va.:

MY DEAR SIR: Your letter of February 15 has been received, inclosing copies of orders and telegrams received by you, together with your explanation of your operations. I have given your letter careful attention, and regret that the movements of General Pegram were so planned and conducted as to wound your soldierly sensibility. Although it is admitted that you have apparent grounds of complaint, yet I am satisfied that no intentional disrespect or disregard of your feelings or rights was meant by General Donelson. Doubtless he was not fully informed of the distribution of your forces or the military operations in which you were engaged. Had he been so informed he would most probably not have directed an expedition, contrary to your wishes, to traverse your front, to be guided by your scouts, and covered by your outposts, while performing the service you have already proposed for your own command. I trust that hereafter no want of co-intelligence or harmony of action will occur, but that your service may be pleasant to yourself as well as useful to your country.

Very truly and respectfully, yours,

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[23.]

TULLAHOMA, *March 11, 1863.*

General J. E. JOHNSTON:

The enemy in force is again pressing Van Dorn near Columbia. I am sending all spare cavalry to his support. They are feeling us on the whole front daily, and will doubtless move in force soon. Pemberton's reports from Corinth were no doubt based on the recent movement to Tuscumbia and back. All being quiet at Mobile, I propose bringing up a part of force in case of necessity.

BRAXTON BRAGG.

[23.]

HEADQUARTERS MAURY'S DIVISION,
Vicksburg, March 12, 1863.

Brigadier-General MOORE:

GENERAL: The major-general commanding directs me to say that you will please move at once to Snyder's Bluff, taking with you the Thirty-seventh Alabama, Forty-second Alabama, Thirty-fifth Mississippi, and Fortieth Mississippi Regiments, and Tobin's battery, and embark on the Magnolia for Yazoo City. You will carry with you everything you desire that will promote the efficiency and comfort of your command in active field service.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

D. W. FLOWERREE,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[24.]

VICKSBURG, *March 12, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. J. C. MOORE:

MY DEAR MOORE: You will draw three days' meat at Snyder's and one day's meal. You will receive one day's meal here. You will thus set out with two days' meal and three days' meat. I will try and have one more day's meal issued to you at Snyder's. Let your commissary take funds with him if possible. General Pemberton has been telegraphed to have supplies at Yazoo City for you. Can you suggest anything more at present? Of course, you know that all the troops are living from hand to mouth at this time, no proper accumulation of supplies having been made. I will do my best to forward to you whatever I can of your requirements. General Stevenson desires me to say that he is very anxious for you to reach Yazoo City with your command by sunrise to-morrow morning. Please report your arrival, stating your force, to Major-General Loring, wherever he may be. General Stevenson wishes you to assume control of the Magnolia so far as her time of starting and the amount of troops, &c., she will take are concerned. He also desires you, as soon as you disembark from her, which you will do at Yazoo City, unless otherwise ordered by General Loring, to send the Magnolia back to Snyder's. He desires you also to order back immediately to Snyder's the Prince of Wales and another boat, so as to insure at Snyder's at least three good boats.

Respectfully, yours, DABNEY H. MAURY,
Major-General.

P. S.—I have just seen General Lee, who tells me that the 20-pounder rifle, with its ammunition, will be at Snyder's to-night. It is to go with you, and you will please let General Loring know that you have it, so that he may direct you as to where it is to be placed.

[24.] D. H. M.

MILLEDGEVILLE, *March 16, 1863.*

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS,
Richmond, Va.:

I am informed that General Bragg has issued an order for the seizure of the State railroad. I have done all in my power to accommodate him with transportation. The road is as absolutely the property of the State as is the State House. If he may seize the one, he may the other. I must beg you to instruct him in his duties and save me the unpleasant necessity of repelling his unwarrantable aggressions by force from the hour the seizure is made. All operations on the road will stop till the question is settled.

JOS. E. BROWN.

[Indorsement.]

Secretary of War for notice.
Has any information been given?

[23.] J. D.

JACKSON, *March 16, 1863.*

Col. H. H. MILLER,
Ponchatoula, La.:

Any cotton I have authorized to be shipped you will protect.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
[24.] *Lieutenant-General, Commanding.*

HEADQUARTERS MAURY'S DIVISION,
Vicksburg, March 16, 1863.

Lieutenant WOOD,
Commanding Section Bledsoe's Battery:

LIEUTENANT: General Maury desires me to express to you his pleasure at the handsome conduct of yourself and the members of your section of artillery in your late engagement with the enemy in the Deer Creek country, and to inclose you a copy of his letter requesting the names of the battles in which Bledsoe's battery has participated to be inscribed upon its flag.

Very respectfully, &c., D. W. FLOWERREE,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[24.]

RICHMOND, VA., *March 17, 1863.*

General B. BRAGG,
Tullahoma, Tenn.:

The Governor of Georgia says he is "informed that General Bragg has issued an order for the seizure of the State railroad." I suppose it to be a mistake, but if such authority has been given please countermand it.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[23.]

RICHMOND, VA., *March 17, 1863.*

Governor J. E. BROWN,
Milledgeville, Ga.:

Your dispatch of yesterday received to-day. Suppose you have been misinformed, but to guard against contingency have directed that if such authority has been given it be countermanded. You may rest assured that I will at all times endeavor to prevent aggression by Confederate officers, and hope when any case requiring redress occurs that you will notify me, and give time for the application of a proper remedy.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[23.]

HEADQUARTERS MAURY'S DIVISION,
Vicksburg, March 17, 1863.

Brig. Gen. L. HÉBERT:

GENERAL: There are two 20-pounder Parrott guns now en route to Snyder's. They are to be sent to Yazoo City at once on the Magnolia. The 8-inch columbiad is to be sent there also. Please have it dismounted and shipped on Magnolia with all of its ammunition and appurtenances complete. You will please have shipped with them on the same boat the ammunition now at Snyder's for General Loring (which was in charge of Lieutenant Featherston, I believe), and any other ammunition which may arrive there for General Loring. Please send Tobin's battery on the Magnolia also. It is the purpose of General Stevenson to send as soon as possible a gun to replace the 8-inch columbiad which you are ordered above to send to Yazoo City.

Respectfully, general, your obedient servant,
D. W FLOWERREE,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[24.]

MILLEDGEVILLE, *March 18, 1863.*
(Received 19th.)

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS,
Richmond, Va.:

Your dispatch of yesterday is quite satisfactory for the assurance it contains. I return you my thanks and will comply with your request. I trust you will have granted furloughs to the officers and members of General Assembly in military service, as I requested a week since. The Legislature meets next Wednesday.

JOSEPH E. BROWN.

[23.]

HEADQUARTERS MAURY'S DIVISION,
Vicksburg, March 18, 1863.

Brigadier-General FEATHERSTON:

GENERAL: Please move your whole command at once to Snyder's Bluff. You will proceed as soon as possible with two regiments and with a section of light artillery to the junction of the Rolling Fork with Deer Creek in order to check the enemy now advancing by Steele's Bayou and by Black Bayou. You will use every means to procure and forward information of the movements of the enemy. Lieutenant-Colonel Ferguson has been for several weeks operating in the vicinity of Deer Creek. He has under his command a squadron of cavalry, six guns, and a battalion of infantry 250 strong. General Stevenson desires that you will assume command, if necessary, of his forces. You will be further re-enforced, if necessary, from Snyder's Bluff. On account of their proximity and of the strength of the regiments, it is suggested that you take with you in the morning the Thirty-third Mississippi and the Fortieth Alabama Regiments, now at Chickasaw Bridge. The information on which these orders are based is that the enemy has sent five or more gun-boats, with transports carrying infantry and cavalry, up Steele's Bayou and by Big Black Bayou. Leave at Snyder's, under proper care, all heavy baggage of the troops you take with you to Deer Creek which is not necessary for active field service.

By order of Major-General Maury:

D. W. FLOWERREE,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[24.]

RICHMOND, VA., *March 19, 1863.*

Governor J. E. BROWN,
Milledgeville, Ga.:

Dispatch of 18th received. Order granting furlough was published on the 16th and copy sent you by mail.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[23.]

CIRCULAR ORDER.] HDQRS. SECOND DIV. CAVALRY CORPS,
Ashwood Hall, near Columbia, Tenn., March 19, 1863.

I. The Second Division Cavalry will move to-morrow, March 20, at 6 a. m., in the direction of Spring Hill, through Columbia, Tenn. The First Brigade will move in advance at 6 a. m. The Second Brigade

will move from its encampment at 5 a. m. immediately in rear of and well closed up on the First Brigade. The two brigades must move together. Brigade commanders and Captain King will have three days' rations cooked, forty rounds of ammunition will be taken to the man, in the cartridge-boxes or on the person, and twenty rounds to each man in the wagons. King's battery will move immediately in rear of the command and in front of the wagons, and will be ready to fall in at 7.30 a. m. promptly. No baggage will be taken, and only sufficient wagons to carry rations, ammunition, and cooking utensils. The wagons that are to be taken will move immediately in rear of King's battery in the order of the brigades to which they belong.

II. Brigade commanders and Captain King will have a thorough inspection made to day and separate the unserviceable men and horses from the serviceable, and have a complete field return of the serviceable men and horses that will be taken with them; also, separate from that a complete return of the unserviceable men and horses, teamsters, wagons, &c., that are to be left behind; also, name of officer to command them, made out to-night and sent to these headquarters early to-morrow morning.

III. All unserviceable men and horses will be left behind, also all wagons that do not accompany the command, under charge of a company officer from each brigade, to be selected by brigade commanders, with a sufficient number of sergeants to call roll and keep them in camp. These company officers will be under charge of Maj. J. L. Harris, Fourth Mississippi Regiment, First Brigade. As soon as the command passes into Columbia, Major Harris will order all these unserviceable men, horses, wagons, teamsters, &c., to proceed four miles out on the Pulaski road, where he will establish camp and await further orders.

By command of Brig. Gen. W. H. Jackson:

GEO. MOORMAN,
Captain and Assistant Adjutant-General.

[23.]

RICHMOND, VA., *March 20, 1863.*

Governor J. E. BROWN,
Milledgeville, Ga.:

MY DEAR SIR: In reply to my telegram of the 17th instant, in reference to the seizure of the State railroad, General Bragg states that the ordnance officer at Atlanta asserted to him that the road refused to transport arms and ammunition, and that he (General Bragg) then directed the quartermaster's department to use force, if necessary, to get forward these supplies and report the facts to Colonel Wadley, superintendent. The supplies were forwarded and force was not used. Such action on the part of the officers of the Confederate Government is much to be regretted, although force, as I am glad to learn, was not used in this case. General Bragg has been directed, in the event of similar difficulties hereafter arising, to call upon you for assistance, with the assurance that you will be always ready to further, in any proper manner, the interests of our common cause.

Very respectfully and truly,

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[23.]

RICHMOND, VA., *March 20, 1863.*

General BRAGG,
Tullahoma, Tenn.:

GENERAL: I have received your telegram of the 19th instant in reference to the difficulty with the Georgia State Railroad, and am glad to learn that force, although threatened, was not used to forward your supplies of arms and ammunition. Any conflict between Confederate and State authorities is much to be regretted, and should always be avoided if possible. The Governor of Georgia, in complaining of your order to seize the State road, stated that he was doing all in his power to aid you; and should difficulties similar to the one in question hereafter arise your best course would be to call upon him to aid you, by his authority over the road, to obtain the required transportation.

Very respectfully and truly, yours,

[23.] JEFFERSON DAVIS.

JACKSON, MISS., *March 21, 1863.*

Lieut. Gen. J. C. PEMBERTON,
Commanding Department of Mississippi and East Louisiana:

GENERAL: In passing over the country from Grand Gulf to this place on horseback, I noticed considerable quantities of cattle grazing near the roads; also large flocks of sheep, which I think might be made available in furnishing provisions to the troops in this department. I also learned from a planter (Mr. Evans) living five miles beyond the village of Auburn, on Five-Mile Creek, that he was willing to exchange bacon for the Texas cattle that are represented as being in an unfit condition for slaughtering, and he said many others would make the same exchange if requested. I think corn could also be had in this section of the country if transportation could be furnished.

I have the honor to be, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

SAML. H. LOCKETT,
Major and Chief Engineer, Dept. Mississippi and East Louisiana.

[First indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT, &c.,
Jackson, March 21, 1863.

Respectfully referred to Maj. T. Johnston, chief commissary.

I have already authorized poor cattle to be exchanged for meat. This section of country is convenient for supplying General Bowen's command. His commissary should be authorized by you to make the exchange above referred to. Give this your immediate attention.

Respectfully,

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Lieutenant-General, Commanding.
Per J. C. TAYLOR,
Aide-de-Camp.

[Second indorsement.]

OFFICE OF CHIEF OF SUBSISTENCE,
DEPARTMENT OF MISSISSIPPI AND EAST LOUISIANA,
March 21, 1863.

Have never received instructions to exchange beef for bacon. I will at once authorize the commissary of General Bowen's division to make the exchange.

THEO. JOHNSTON,
Major, &c.

[24.]

HEADQUARTERS MAURY'S DIVISION,
March 21, 1863—5.20 p. m.

Major REEVE,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

MAJOR: Please inform General Stevenson that Maj. John Seddon left the mouth of the Rolling Fork at 5 p. m. yesterday. Colonel Ferguson has driven back the enemy's pickets and advanced to within about one mile of the head of Rolling Fork. He drove them from an eminence which commanded their advance and occupied it himself. Two of the enemy's gun-boats and the snag-boat had grounded in Deer Creek just at the head of Rolling Fork, and could neither advance nor retire. Last night General Featherston was to get in rear of their boats with his guns and to capture them. There was no cannonading yesterday evening. That of this morning was probably the attack on the gun-boats, which, as the field guns were heard firing last, was, it is hoped, successful. The whole command was in fine condition, fine spirits, and confident of success. Had sent a boat up Sunflower for supplies. From all the information we can procure, this movement does not seem to be made in very great force, and has for its object the cutting off of our supplies. I hope the promptness and energy with which General Featherston is acting will insure the driving back of the enemy. I sent the battalion up Deer Creek, but with instructions to obstruct it and to move as far up the creek as possible. There is no boat at Snyder's which can enter Deer Creek. One gun (8-inch) is mounted at Haynes' Bluff; one 32-pounder rifle was being mounted. A long 24-pounder will be also moved thither. Rifle-pits are being made, and General Hébert is using with very great energy the means at his control. I transmitted to him the orders about the Magnolia, but I feel very hopeful that we have been in time to defeat any movement down Sunflower.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

D. H. MAURY,
Major-General.

I have been all day at Snyder's. Just returned.

[24.]

MARCH 21, 1863—8.10 p. m.

Brig. Gen. L. HÉBERT:

GENERAL: Please send all re-enforcements possible on the Sharp to General Featherston, and as much ammunition for 3-inch rifles and 12-pounder howitzers as you can spare. Increase the force on Deer Creek. Try and send a section of artillery up there, 12-pounder howitzers. Tell General Featherston to use one of the small boats as dispatch boat to let us know what he wants. Tell him to try and get down the Meares and Golden Age. If Prince of Wales can go to Loring, send Peytona with re-enforcements also to Featherston. Assure him his rear will be guarded on Deer Creek, and that we will use every effort to sustain him. Urge the boats to make no delay. Send increased force up Deer Creek under a bold, pushing officer to attack enemy on Black Bayou and to hold Deer Creek against them.

Very truly,

DABNEY H. MAURY,
Major-General.

[24.]

VICKSBURG, *March 22, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. L. HÉBERT:

GENERAL: Please have 500 or 600 men held in readiness to move up Deer Creek. Select the best battalions you can of veteran troops, sharpshooters. Please have the Parrott gun, 2.9-inch, of Sengstak's battery, held in readiness to accompany the expedition. I have asked for a squadron of cavalry to be sent up to you at once. We must contrive some means of getting this party to Wilson's. If a small steamer can accomplish it, one must be procured as soon as possible. I am about starting for Haynes' Bluff.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

DABNEY H. MAURY,
Major-General.

[24.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 76. } HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF TENNESSEE,
Tullahoma, March 23, 1863.

* * * * * * *

IV. Col. I. W. Avery, commanding Fourth Georgia Cavalry, will, with his command, report without delay to Major-General Wheeler at McMinnville for duty.

* * * * * * *

By command of General Bragg:

GEO. WM. BRENT,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[23.]

JACKSON, *March 23, 1863.*

Lieut. Col. H. H. MILLER,
Ponchatoula:

If there is any danger of Mr. Hurt's cotton falling into the enemy's hands within our lines, let the vessel depart, he having given bond with assurance of French consul that the cotton shall go direct to Europe.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Lieutenant-General, Commanding.

[24.]

CIRCULAR.] HEADQUARTERS MAURY'S DIVISION,
Vicksburg, March 23, 1863.

Many of the people of Fredericksburg, Va., are in great destitution and want. I believe it will be the wish of the officers and men of my division to contribute to their relief. I therefore request the regimental and company commanders to cause subscription lists to be opened in their respective commands, so that each member who desires to do so may enter his name and the amount he wishes to contribute. These lists, when completed, will be given to the brigade quartermaster in order that the amount may be deducted from the next payment.

DABNEY H. MAURY,
Major-General.

(To each regiment and battery in division proper.)

[24.]

HEADQUARTERS MAURY'S DIVISION,
Vicksburg, March 23, 1863.

Major REEVE,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

MAJOR: I respectfully suggest the importance of increasing the supplies of all kinds of ordnance stores at Snyder's and Haynes' Bluffs in order to meet the calls of Generals Loring, Lee, and Featherston promptly.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

DABNEY H. MAURY,
Major-General.

[24.]

VICKSBURG, *March 23, 1863.*

Brigadier-General FEATHERSTON:

GENERAL: I sent you Orr's regiment and some ammunition last night by Peytona. I wish you would make yourself easy about being cut off by Lower Deer Creek. General Lee has gone there with a force, and will, I believe, not only prevent the enemy from turning down Deer Creek, but will make him very uneasy and timid about advancing on you. Do not detain the steamers, but send some of them with Captain Quaite after supplies. He is a man of great energy, and can get plenty up Sunflower, where Dew Drop has just been. See if you can have steamers Meares and Golden Age brought down. Use your cavalry, if possible, in getting in tools and negroes in order to levee off Deer Creek. This accomplished will of itself almost defeat the whole movement, and at least compel the enemy to try Lee. It is most important for your well-doing not to detain the boats. We have few, and must try our best to get down the supplies from Sunflower. I think we can re-enforce you as fast as the enemy can be re-enforced. You have checked him. Lee will disconcert him on this side, and I have no doubt you will not only hold Rolling Fork, but will drive him back to Black Bayou. Your officers all seem confident and cheerful, and you have splendid troops. I shall use every effort to press Lee, so that Sherman will be very cautious. You have most energetic, excellent officers in Cummins, Ferguson, and Bridges, and Quaite is the best commissary or quartermaster I know. You have already done much. I hope you will be able to follow it up. Shall send up more ammunition immediately.

I am, general, sincerely yours,

DABNEY H. MAURY,
Major-General.

[24.]

VICKSBURG, *March 23, 1863.*

Brigadier-General FEATHERSTON:

GENERAL: General Stevenson directs that the steamers Sharp and Emma Betts be used to procure supplies from up Sunflower, or wherever else Captain Quaite can find them. You will have to depend on them as your means of sustaining your brigade. We will try to send you trenching tools, but Quaite can also get some by the boats. Can't you use your captured barges as express boats, or have you skiffs?

Respectfully, &c.,

DABNEY H. MAURY,
Major-General.

[24.]

VICKSBURG, *March 23, 1863.*

Brigadier-General HÉBERT:

GENERAL: Send up all of the ammunition called for by General Featherston from your supply, which will be immediately replaced from here. There is abundance here, and I will have plenty sent to Snyder's. I hope Lee will be able to relieve Featherston by a demonstration toward Black Bayou, and we must make Lee as strong as we can. Two cotton boats are to be drawn to defend Sunflower. They will be useful as transports. General Pemberton is sending a heavy gun for you. General Stevenson is very anxious to get Meares and Golden Age down with or without supplies. I have ordered Featherston not to detain boats up there, but to send them for supplies. We are called on for all of our energy, forethought, and business capacity, my dear Hébert, and I am very glad in having you at what must become a most important base of operations in this new plan of the enemy. General Stevenson says order the cotton gun-boats, as soon as you find them in your vicinity, to proceed, one to Featherston, the other to Haynes' Bluff. They may go up Sunflower from Yazoo City. Have all the tarpaulins stretched for shelter of stores. General Stevenson desires to know what is wrong about the steamers Scotland and Prince of Wales. He hopes he may be able to help you from here in having them repaired, one or both.

Very respectfully,

DABNEY H. MAURY,
Major-General.

[24.]

HEADQUARTERS SECOND BRIGADE, MCCOWN'S DIVISION,
March 24, 1863.

Hon. LANDON C. HAYNES:

SENATOR: It is thoroughly understood in the Army of Tennessee in the last few days that General Bragg has been relieved from the command of the Army of Tennessee. Can it be possible that is or will be so? The moment it is done our army here will gradually begin to degenerate into an armed mob, and six months will not pass until it is virtually disintegrated. Except an official interview, I do not personally know General Bragg, and cannot be influenced by any other than patriotic motives. While on my crutches I have, as you are aware, been in rear of his army in command of the District of North Alabama and at Chattanooga, which afforded me a fine opportunity to witness the effect of his force of character and discipline. Recently I have been in the field under him, and my convictions as to the necessity of his presence in this army has strengthened daily. General Bragg exacts military duty from officers as well as men, and hence he has many of the former, as well as the latter, to become his *critiques par excellence.* I understand from high sources that his standing with his officers and men has been made a cause of complaint to the Government. My opinion is the very men who make the complaints will rue it in three months from to-day should he be removed. The truth is, senator, the captious wishes of officers who are ambitious should not be yielded to merely for their gratification. It is a dangerous precedent in an army to gratify the malcontents. I am for proper discipline and drill, and there is no man in our entire army who is the equal of General Bragg in organizing, disciplining, and keeping together a large command. General Joseph E. Johnston is his superior in many respects I do not

doubt, but together we have a happy combination. Keep it so. Those of us who wish the success of our cause above all personal considerations have a right to speak to those who are upon the watchtower of our liberties and give them the benefit of our personal and official observation, and hence I write you, as one of our guardians who I hope has to the proper extent the ear of the President, and will not hesitate to make known to him the honest and patriotic opinion of one of his officers who feels that the necessity for retaining General Bragg in his present command is urgent. Suppose this army has to fall back south of the Tennessee, and General Bragg is disconnected with it—the terror and awe of his name to deserters lost—what will become of it? It will become a skeleton from desertion—the shadow of its now substantial parts.

I am for the present commanding a brigade in McCown's division, yet I take no part in the dispute between him and General Bragg. General Stewart is in command of this division by assignment. Though I once ranked him, I take pleasure in reporting to him, and find him to be every inch a soldier and a gentleman. If the President had given me the rank which you and I thought I was entitled to as a brigadier, I might have been in command of this division; but of that I have no complaint, for it is doubtless in better hands, and am satisfied the President did what he thought was best. Would it not be consistent with your sense of duty to have an interview with the President and urge the retention of General Bragg in his present command? Let me know the result of your interview and oblige. I am quite lame yet, and fear I shall always be so, but it does not materially impair my usefulness in the camp and field. My compliments to Mrs. Haynes.

I am, senator, your obedient servant,

WM. B. BATE.

[First indorsement.]

SENATE CHAMBER, *April 17, 1863.*

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS,
President:

SIR: By request I transmit respectfully to Your Excellency the within letter.

Yours, truly,

LANDON C. HAYNES.

[Second indorsement.]

EXECUTIVE OFFICE, *April 24, 1863.*

Respectfully referred by the President to the honorable Secretary of War.

G. W. C. LEE,
Colonel and Aide-de-Camp.

[23.]

HAYNES' BLUFF, *March 24, 1863.*

Brigadier-General FEATHERSTON:

DEAR GENERAL: I have seen General Stevenson. In view of your letter and other considerations, he does not think it expedient at this time to increase your force, which he hopes you will find ample to enable you to drive the enemy down to Black Bayou and to hold it. The Emma Betts is just starting with cannon ammunition for you. She will, I hope, be with you to-night. Every means will be used to urge Lee's force to

where it will be able to relieve you. Such information as we have does not seem to warrant the belief that the enemy is in very great force yet in your front. He will not hope so much from large forces as from the secrecy and surprise of the movement. You have done a great deal already to defeat him, and we are very sanguine of your ability to follow up your success too rapidly for him to meet you in force. Let your requirements of all sorts be known as promptly as you can, and we will endeavor to meet them. Please, when convenient, name the hour at which you send your dispatches.

Yours, truly,

DABNEY H. MAURY,
[24.] *Major-General.*

VICKSBURG, *March 25, 1863.*

Major REEVE,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

MAJOR: Please say to the major-general commanding that my batteries are very much scattered and detached. Some (four) of my guns are at Port Hudson, some (four) with General Featherston on Deer Creek, some (three) with General Lee on Lower Deer Creek, some (four) with General Moore up Yazoo River. This leaves me but one 4-gun battery. Therefore it is I ask that Ridley's battery may be sent with me to General Loring.

Very respectfully, yours,

D. H. MAURY,
[24.] *Major-General.*

VICKSBURG, *March 25, 1863.*

Major REEVE,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

MAJOR: The Third Louisiana Regiment has been given by General Hébert to General Lee. The Fortieth Alabama Regiment has been given to General Featherston in place of the Third Mississippi, which remains at Snyder's with General Hébert. In case I move Hébert's brigade I hope it will be understood that the Third Mississippi or some other regiment is part of the brigade for the time being until either the Third Louisiana or the Fortieth Alabama can join me. Unless this is done I shall not carry to General Loring with me a very large re-enforcement.

Very respectfully, yours,

DABNEY H. MAURY,
[24.] *Major-General.*

VICKSBURG, *March 25, 1863.*

Brigadier-General FEATHERSTON,
Commanding Rolling Fork:

GENERAL: Major-General Stevenson directs me to urge you if possible to use the Emma Betts as a supply boat for the benefit of General Lee's command, now on lower prong of Deer Creek. If possible send her up any of the streams accessible to her from which corn can be procured in shortest time, and let her take her cargo down to Haynes'

Bluff. The Sharp and Arcadia will be able to keep your own command supplied with all they require. He also desires that you will send up authority to the captains of the Meares and Golden Age to impress crews for their boats, or that you will by any other possible means have crews put on them to bring them down. The general considers it very important that you should so fortify some point below or near junction of Rolling Fork and Deer Creek that you will be able to prevent the enemy's advance, even should you not be able to force him out of Deer Creek and Black Bayou. The limited number of small steamers at our disposal makes it very difficult to meet the demands for boats of that kind, and therefore it is that he urges you to keep your boat running as much as possible, and whenever you can to send supplies down to Snyder's.

Very respectfully, yours,

DABNEY H. MAURY,
Major-General.

[24.]

VICKSBURG, *March 25, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. L. HÉBERT:

GENERAL: The major-general commanding desires that you will send orders for the Magnolia to return here at once. He wishes you to send one of your regiments as soon as possible on one of the cotton boats of Captain Brown, C. S. Navy, and also send on her the ammunition for 32-pounder rifle, up to General Loring. Please get the remainder of your brigade ready to move to General Loring as soon as possible.

By order of Major-General Stevenson:

D. W. FLOWERREE,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[24.]

VICKSBURG, *March 26, 1863.*

Brigadier-General LEE,
Deer Creek:

MY DEAR LEE: I have read yours of yesterday to General Stevenson. He is very much impressed with the importance of your making such obstructions and fortifications at Hardee's, or near there, as will enable you effectually to close Deer Creek against the enemy and to hold your own before you advance in force against him. He thinks a raft should be made at once at such point as you find best, and he will at once order up the two rifles which have been cut off at the foundry here to enable you to fortify your position and defend the creek. I have ordered Hébert to help you with raftsmen and tools. General Stevenson also will send from here all he can find. He will increase the supply of meat at Snyder's. I have ordered Hébert to send to you as many of the squadron of cavalry which went up yesterday as he can possibly spare. I believe you will get them all. The route by Greasy Bayou is by far the best, I think. If we can get one of the smaller boats it will be substituted for the Dew Drop.

Sincerely, yours,

DABNEY H. MAURY,
Major-General.

[24.]

HEADQUARTERS MAURY'S DIVISION,
Vicksburg, March 27, 1863.

Major REEVE,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

MAJOR: Please say to General Stevenson that there are two regiments of Lee's brigade now at Snyder's which it may be as well to have returned to Vicksburg. Say to him, also, that General Loring's forces occupy such a position as will enable him to guard Upper Sunflower better than we can. If practicable for him to do so, our operations will thereby be more concentrated. By referring to map you will perceive that Camp Pemberton is but a few miles from Sunflower River.

Very respectfully, yours,

DABNEY H. MAURY,
[24.] *Major-General.*

VICKSBURG, *March 27, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. W. S. FEATHERSTON:

MY DEAR GENERAL: Your letter to General Lee stating the retreat of the enemy down Deer Creek and Black Bayou has just been received. Your suggestion that they are endeavoring to get into your rear is, I think, somewhat weakened by the reports of escaped prisoners, who inform me that the expedition of Sherman returned last night to the fleet a failure. We must now do all we can to guard against any future movements of this sort, which you have just defeated, and we must also by every means transfer the supplies from Deer Creek and Sunflower to Haynes' Bluff. Please report to me at once fully as to the best points we should obstruct and defend, and the best means we can adopt to procure those supplies. If your command can return by way of Lower Deer Creek it may the sooner liberate the steamers for transporting supplies. Please to report to me as soon as you think your brigade can be spared from the expedition, because the indications are that we shall soon have work elsewhere. The barges captured from the enemy will be most important conveniences at Haynes' Bluff, if not required where they now are. Please send scouts up Deer Creek and Sunflower as far as possible to report movements of enemy. Facilitate Captain Quaite as much as you can in his duty of getting down the supplies. Please send the Fortieth Alabama first when you return the troops.

Very respectfully, yours,

D. H. MAURY,
[24.] *Major-General.*

HEADQUARTERS MAURY'S DIVISION,
Vicksburg, March 27, 1863.

Brig. Gen. W. S. FEATHERSTON:

GENERAL: There is immediate need of your brigade in another direction, therefore please move it back to Haynes' Bluff as soon as you can, leaving the Fortieth Alabama with Ferguson until further orders. Bring your two cannon back if they can be spared. These orders are predicated on the information before us that the enemy has abandoned the Deer Creek expedition. They are subsequent to the other instructions contained in my letter of this date. Please send Major Cummins back as soon as possible.

Very respectfully, yours,

DABNEY H. MAURY,
[24.] *Major-General.*

VICKSBURG, *March 27, 1863.*

General HÉBERT,
Snyder's:

Do not send troops to Lee faster than he requires.

D. H. MAURY,
[24.] *Major-General.*

VICKSBURG, *Thanksgiving Day, March 27, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. S. D. LEE:

MY DEAR LEE: I have received your dispatches informing me of the escape of the enemy. As Ferguson says, "I say let him go." We owe our escape to Ferguson's gallantry, energy, and good sense. I have just seen two escaped prisoners, one a surgeon of our service, who told me that last night Sherman's expedition returned to the fleet a failure. Your reports and Ferguson's are confirmatory. Grant is still in our front. A large force is reported by these men to be between Milliken's Bend and Vicksburg. Therefore, I think we have too many men up Deer Creek and its confluents. I wish you as soon as you can to have proper examination made of what is in your front, and to report to me the best place of obstructing and defending Black Bayou and Lower Deer Creek. Confer with Ferguson. It seems to me that Black Bayou should be obstructed throughout; that its junction with Deer Creek should be defended by a good field-work, which will be occupied by a force as an out-work of Snyder's Bluff. Lower Deer Creek will be our means of communicating with that point. But it is considered unadvisable to open Lower Deer Creek to steam-boats. I rely upon you and Ferguson, who has been so long in that region, to give me safe information on these points. Have little Black Bayou examined and report on it; also report as to the importance of holding Rolling Fork. Report as to the best route to Black Bayou. When you find it advisable to send troops back, please send the Third Louisiana first, and send the Mississippi battalion next.

Yours, sincerely,

DABNEY H. MAURY,
[24.] *Major-General.*

VICKSBURG, *March 28, 1863.*

Major-General LORING:

MY DEAR GENERAL: Believing you were in need of re-enforcements at once, and that I would be sent up to you with the rest of my division, I sent you Colonel Holland's regiment, Thirty-seventh Mississippi. I am now ordered to send you one of your own brigades, Featherston's, which has been made available by the retreat of the enemy from Deer Creek. As soon as you feel that you can send any forces back please let the Thirty-seventh Mississippi be the first to rejoin its brigade.

* * * * * * *

Truly, yours,

DABNEY H. MAURY,
[24.] *Major-General.*

HEADQUARTERS MAURY'S DIVISION,
Vicksburg, March 28, 1863.

Brig. Gen. L. HÉBERT:

GENERAL: Please send Magnolia as high up Sunflower as she can go, so as to take Featherston's command up to Loring. Ferguson will keep the Fortieth Alabama Regiment, the battalion of infantry, and six guns. The Magenta will at once take on board the Third Mississippi Regiment and a light battery and go to General Loring. The light battery will be designated as soon as possible. Before the regiment can be embarked you will be notified what battery to send. In the meantime order Ridley's to get in readiness. Send Lee's regiments now at Snyder's back here at once, and the others of his brigade as fast as they come in. Featherston is not to take any artillery with him, but will leave his section with Colonel Ferguson, who will decide which two guns of the eight he will send back to Haynes' Bluff.

By order of Maj. Gen. D. H. Maury:

D. W. FLOWERREE,
[24.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS MAURY'S DIVISION,
March 28, 1863.

Brigadier-General HÉBERT:

GENERAL: General Maury will go up on the Magenta, provided she can take the Third Mississippi and the battery, which is to be Hogg's four guns, and the one of Sengstak's, which is at Snyder's. Detain her till his arrival.

Respectfully, general, your obedient servant,

D. W. FLOWERREE,
[24.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

RICHMOND, VA., *March 29, 1863.*

[Hon. JAMES A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War:]

SIR: The orders of General Pemberton, prohibiting the transportation of provisions from Mississippi, are producing the most disastrous consequences to the people of Mobile and the immediate adjoining counties. I learn that General Buckner has issued a counter order, prohibiting the transportation of all articles of food to Mississippi. Strife and disorder must follow as a necessary sequence of this policy. I learn from Mr. P. Hamilton, chairman of the committee of safety of the city, that placards were stuck up at the corners of the streets, "Bread or Peace," &c. I learn also that there is a large amount of corn on the railroad already purchased and going to waste. There is also a large quantity that can be bought, which will be useless unless it be permitted to pass on the road. Is there no mode of relief? If the order could be suspended for twenty or thirty days some benefit would result from it.

I am, yours, very respectfully,

E. S. DARGAN.

[24.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 69. } HEADQUARTERS SMITH'S DIVISION, *Vicksburg, March 29, 1863.*

* * * * * * *

II. Paragraph V, Special Orders, No. 67, dated these headquarters, March 25, 1863, is modified as follows: Brigadier-General Taylor as ranking officer will, beside the charge of his own brigade, assume command of the portion of Lee's brigade left in the river batteries and the water-front at Vicksburg, and will be responsible to these headquarters for its efficiency and conduct. Colonel Higgins, commanding Lee's brigade, will report in all cases to Brigadier-General Taylor, as will Colonel Marks, commandant of the post of Vicksburg, in matters connected with post duties; but in regimental business Colonel Marks, commanding Twenty-seventh Louisiana Volunteers, Lee's brigade, will report to Colonel Higgins.

By order of Major-General Smith:

J. G. DEVEREUX,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[24.]

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A., *Richmond, March 30, 1863.*

Lieut. Gen. J. C. PEMBERTON,
Commanding, Jackson, Miss.:

GENERAL: Mr. Hatch, collector of the district of Mississippi, writes that several lots of cotton have been permitted to pass your lines without any clearance being obtained or information furnished to his office, and requests that when permits to pass your lines are given they may be coupled with the condition that the export duty should be paid and due notice should be given to him. Your attention is invited to the subject. The Department in making its contracts has endeavored to maintain this provision.

Your obedient servant,

JAMES A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War.

[24.]

CIRCULAR.] HDQRS. SECOND DIV., FIRST CAVALRY CORPS, *Near Spring Hill, March 30, 1863.*

Brigade commanders will keep out reliable scouts at all times, night and day, between the turnpikes, on the hills, where they can see the very first movement of the enemy in this direction. Let them go sufficiently near to Franklin to ascertain the position of the enemy's force at the present time. If the enemy advances, let the scouts count their force before they arrive at our advance pickets, and report with all speed to these headquarters. Brigade commanders will send daring men and let them start at once.

By order of Brig. Gen. W. H. Jackson:

GEO. MOORMAN,
Captain and Assistant Adjutant-General.

[23.]

JACKSON, MISS., *March 31, 1863.*

Lieut. Gen. J. C. PEMBERTON,
Comdg. Dept. of Mississippi and East Louisiana, Jackson:

SIR: I am directed by His Excellency Governor Pettus to say to you that he is anxious to call out all the resources of the State and place

them in the hands of those who are defending her from the inroads of the enemy, whenever in the opinion of the lieutenant-general commanding these resources are necessary for the defense of the State or the support and comfort of the army; but the law which places this power in the hands of the Executive has also said that the property (slaves or other property) shall be impressed for the defenses of the State upon such terms and conditions as may be agreed upon between the commanding general and the Governor of the State. His Excellency has been informed and believes that the conditions upon which he first agreed to impress negroes and other property has been disregarded in every particular by your subordinate officers. He therefore directs me to ask of you the following questions, and respectfully requests an answer at your earliest convenience, viz: When negroes are impressed upon your requisition for public service, will they be received by you in the county or counties in which they are impressed, or will you cause transportation to be furnished? Will the Confederate authorities pay the expenses of these impressments—hire of the negroes, and value of the property, &c.? If so, will it be done? Will the authority of overseers, employed to superintend the labor of negroes impressed as the law provides, be respected and maintained, or not? Negroes have been impressed and kept at railroad depots for several days, and finally sent home for the want of some agent to receive them and want of transportation—notwithstanding due notice was given that the negroes were ready to go to Vicksburg—because it is said the State must send them to the point of destination. Expenses for impressment and hire of negroes remain unpaid. The overseers employed by the proper authorities to superintend the labor of these negroes are disregarded, the negroes placed under the control of strangers, and in many cases badly treated. This action of the officers in charge of this matter creates confusion and unnecessary complication in the accounts of the State, besides it is often difficult for the State to control transportation; and the failure to pay hire and expenses and the bad treatment of the negroes begets a feeling of discontent and reluctance among the overseers to send forward their property.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAMES H. RIVES,
[24.] *Private Secretary.*

CIRCULAR.] HDQRS. SECOND DIV., FIRST CAVALRY CORPS,
Near Spring Hill, Tenn., April 1, 1863.

General Jackson directs that you withdraw your command into camp and unsaddle. Send for your wagons. Keep your scouts well out between Lewisburg and Franklin pikes; also a small picket well advanced on the roads leading to the Lewisburg pike. Send this to Colonel Ross by this courier. Colonel Ross will keep his scouts well out toward Franklin and give early information of the movements of the enemy. Also unsaddle and send for his wagons.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

GEO. MOORMAN,
[23.] *Captain and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 9. } HDQRS. SECOND DIV., FIRST CAV. CORPS,
Near Spring Hill, Tenn., April 1, 1863.

I. The brigadier-general commanding division deeply regrets that the occurrence of yesterday compels him to call the attention of the officers

and soldiers of his command to the fact, which they were supposed to know before, that when an order is given to "charge" it implies that the command so ordered must go at their swiftest speed and overtake and inflict damage on the command they "charge." Hereafter when an order is given to "charge" the officer so ordered must carry his command "forward" at full speed and execute fully the order given him, or he will be instantly arrested and charges preferred against him for cowardice and disobedience of orders, and the men will be dismounted and put with the "dismounted guard" in disgrace, and good soldiers given their horses, arms, and equipments. Delays or tardiness in obeying an order to "charge" will bring disaster and ruin upon us, while promptness and celerity will add new victories and glory to our arms.

II. This order will be read twice to the different companies and regiments of this division, so that no mistake or tardiness will occur in the future.

By command of Brig. Gen. W. H. Jackson:

GEO. MOORMAN,
[23.] *Captain and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 86. } HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF TENNESSEE,
Tullahoma, Tenn., April 2, 1863.

* * * * * * *

IX. Col. L. W. Orton,* Provisional Army, C. S., will report to Major-General Wheeler for assignment to duty.

* * * * * * *

By command of General Bragg:

GEO. WM. BRENT,
[23.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS,
Camp Loring, April 2, 1863.

Brigadier-General HÉBERT,
Commanding, Snyder's:

GENERAL: General Loring has decided to keep the Thirty-seventh Mississippi here for a day or two yet. It will be returned to Snyder's as soon as he thinks it can be spared. We arrived at Fort Pemberton yesterday morning at 2 o'clock. The Magnolia, with General Featherston and command, reached here early last night. All quiet with a cloudless sky and a prospect for fair weather. The water here is gently falling.

Very respectfully, yours,

D. W. FLOWERREE,
[24.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS,
Camp Loring, April 3, 1863.

Captain ROBINSON,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

CAPTAIN: Please say to the general commanding that Captain Brown, of the C. S. Navy, is here and has again expressed his opinion as to the advisability of taking the cotton from the cotton-clad boats at

---

* An assumed name; William Orton Williams was his proper name.

once, and thereby making them available as transports. I shall be glad to receive the general's instructions upon the subject. The Ferd. Kennett is here awaiting orders. By sending a smaller boat, say the Hope, or the Cotton Plant, or the Ben McCulloch, up and down Tchula Lake, we can easily keep the whole command supplied with everything it will require at this time. I recommend that one of these boats be, if practicable, assigned to this service and be made subject to the orders of Major Mohler, the chief quartermaster here. Should the enemy establish his battery, as he is endeavoring to do, the supplies for Fort Pemberton will have to be landed hereabouts and hauled in wagons along the other side of the river, and therefore I shall urge forward some wagons from my division train. I have made arrangements to send by the Kennett for trenching tools. I shall now send out some unarmed mounted men to collect them. All I had here were sent up toward Fort Pemberton last night. It will therefore be a matter of some difficulty for me to strengthen my position as I design doing, though I do not now see any pressing emergency for my so doing.

Very respectfully, yours,

DABNEY H. MAURY,
Major-General.

[24.]

HEADQUARTERS FORCES,
Camp Loring, April 3, 1863.

Col. O. S. HOLLAND,
Thirty-seventh Mississippi:
(Through Colonel Russell.)

COLONEL: The major-general commanding directs me to say that you will please take your own regiment and Major Rayburn's First Mississippi Battalion and make a reconnaissance of the position and force of the enemy on the Tallahatchie as early as practicable to-morrow morning. Major Rayburn will be ordered to report to you to-night for instructions. Captain Sykes, of General Tighlman's staff, who is familiar with the country, and Major Jackson will accompany you.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

D. W. FLOWERREE,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[24.]

HEADQUARTERS FORCES,
Camp Loring, April 4, 1863.

Lieutenant-Colonel BROWN,
Commanding Twentieth Mississippi:

COLONEL: The major-general commanding directs me to say that you will fortify as rapidly as possible the line pointed out to you this morning. In case you are attacked he wishes you to hold your position, and send if necessary to Lieutenant-Colonel Peyton, commanding Third Mississippi, at Mr. Heard's, for re-enforcements and notify this office at the same time.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

D. W. FLOWERREE,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[24.]

RICHMOND, VA., *April 4, 1863.*

His Excellency JOHN J. PETTUS,
Jackson, Miss.:

SIR: I have recently received a memorial signed by nearly 200 of the rank and file of the Fifth Regiment, Fourth Brigade, Mississippi State Militia, stating that they are not liable to conscription; that they have been in service eight months, and that their families will be reduced to distress unless they are allowed to return home to plant the crops for the coming season, and expressing the opinion that their services in camp are but little benefit either to the State or the Confederacy. The militia is the creature of State laws, and the petitioners should properly have forwarded this memorial to you. But as they have seen fit to address themselves to me, I respectfully invite your attention to the subject. An organization by the State of exempts to be held ready for an emergency would aid the Government, without affecting injuriously the agricultural interests, but it is feared that to continue them now in service may bring us our worst fears, the want of food. Not knowing the precise condition of things, or what it will be when this reaches you, I can only suggest the propriety of discharging the militia, except those subject to conscription, until absolutely required. The conscripts could then be transferred to the Mississippi regiments now in the Confederate service.

Very respectfully and truly, yours,

[24.] JEFFERSON DAVIS.

HEADQUARTERS,
Camp Loring, April 5, 1863—7 a. m.

Colonel STOCKS,
Commanding Outpost:

COLONEL: Please keep constant and close watch on the enemy at Boyd's, &c. Send me prompt information of any movement toward the ferry (Mrs. Lobdell's), or of any movement in direction of McNutt's. Re-enforce the ferry instantly if necessary, dismounting your men beyond fire. Fight as infantry. Should it be desirable to increase the force at Mrs. Humphrey's inform me at once, and do so yourself as far as you can.

Very respectfully, yours,

DABNEY H. MAURY,
[24.] *Major-General.*

HDQRS. DEPT. OF MISSISSIPPI AND EAST LOUISIANA,
Jackson, April 6, 1863.

Hon. JAMES A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War:

SIR: Inclosed I send you the letter* of General George on the subject of trade with the enemy. There is great difficulty in suppressing this illicit traffic in this department. The enemy is in possession of the country on three sides of us, and the citizens for the most part do not seem to perceive the wrong that is done in obtaining from an enemy articles which they think they greatly need. The rules for its suppression must be clear and distinct and the military authorities must execute it [with] great firmness and vigor, or the whole subject must be

* Not found.

turned over to the civil tribunals. Under the instructions as they now stand trade with the enemy is declared unlawful, and is therefore to be suppressed; but when goods are brought in from the enemy's lines they are to be seized, those found useful to the army are to be taken, allowing the owner a profit on cost not exceeding 75 per cent., and the other articles are to be turned over to the owner, unless claimed by the officers of the Treasury Department. To carry out these propositions is an impossibility. To seize goods, take from them what you need (paying for them), and to turn the remainder over to the owner will not suppress the trade with the enemy. It would be far better to leave the passports to the management of the military authorities and the offenses against the statutes of Congress and the law of nations to the civil tribunals. Inasmuch as it is held that goods bought of the enemy are still [to] be treated as "enemy's goods" when seized, and to be disposed of under the sequestration act, the civil officers alone are entitled to their custody.

Hoping some definite rules and instructions will be given me on this subject, I am, dear sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Lieutenant-General, Commanding.

P. S.—I add the following opinion just received from Judge Clayton, judge of the Confederate States for this State:

In regard to the goods you stopped en route for Hernando, all trade with an enemy is prohibited, the contract of purchase and sale is void, and the goods still remain enemy's property. As such they are liable to sequestration under the rule. The goods recently released could have been held.

Respectfully,

J. C. PEMBERTON,
[24.] *Lieutenant-General, Commanding.*

CAMP LORING, *April 6, 1863.*

Maj. Gen. W. W. LORING:

MY DEAR GENERAL: My instructions from General Pemberton are to return to Vicksburg so soon as I could be spared here. I believe now that my presence is more required there than here, and, if you approve, desire to return at once. I should be glad to take with me the Thirty-seventh Mississippi Regiment, of Hébert's brigade, stationed at Snyder's, and the guns I brought up with me. I infer that Snyder's or Haynes' Bluff is threatened again. Can I have the Ferd. Kennett?

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

DABNEY H. MAURY,
[24.] *Major-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 58. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE WEST, *Tullahoma, Tenn., April 8, 1863.*

* * * * * * *

II. Captain Goodman, assistant adjutant-general, is hereby transferred from Department No. 2 to Department Mississippi and East Louisiana, and will report to Lieutenant-General Pemberton for duty with Brigadier-General Chalmers.

By command of General Johnston.

BENJ. S. EWELL,
[24.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 10. } HDQRS. SECOND DIV., FIRST CAV. CORPS, *Near Spring Hill, Tenn., April 10, 1863.*

I. It is with pride and pleasure that the brigadier-general commanding division notices the gallant and meritorious conduct of the officers and men of the Twenty-eighth Regiment Mississippi Cavalry, First Brigade, in the charge upon Franklin to-day. When ordered to "charge into the town," they did so promptly, at "their swiftest speed," and although in the face of the enemy's batteries, and houses lined with their sharpshooters, they drove everything resistlessly before them, and pushed their victorious columns to the banks of Harpeth River, killing and wounding a considerable number of the enemy; and upon returning formed in good order in an open field in easy range and under the well-directed fire of the enemy's heavy guns. To show the danger to which they were exposed, attention is directed to the official report of killed, wounded, and missing. Such exhibitions of valor as were shown by them reflects the highest credit upon their State, themselves, and their families, and serves to weaken and intimidate the foe. The charge of to-day into Franklin, under such adverse circumstances, finds no parallel in this war, and will embellish another page of the history of our country with the martial achievements and glory of Southern arms.

II. High mention is due the officers and men of the First Regiment Mississippi Cavalry, First Brigade, for the dashing manner in which they charged and drove the enemy into their fortifications; also to my escort, Capt. William F. Taylor commanding, for the fearless manner in which, on the 31st of March and to-day, they charged superior forces of the enemy with great success. Compliments are extended to the division for the excellent manner in which they maintained their ground during the fury of the fire of the enemy, and the orderly manner in which they advanced from and returned to their encampment. Such behavior is worthy the imitation of all soldiers, and will bear repetition upon every field.

By command of Brig. Gen. W. H. Jackson.

GEO. MOORMAN,
Captain and Assistant Adjutant-General.

[23.]

HEADQUARTERS MAURY'S DIVISION,
Vicksburg, April 11, 1863.

General S. COOPER:

GENERAL: The official reports of Colonel Ferguson, his commander, and the concurrent statements of his brother officers, represent the conduct of First Lieut. R. L. Wood, of Bledsoe's battery, during the operations on Deer Creek, Sunflower, and the Rolling Fork in March last, to be most distinguished. He was assigned by me to command of six guns and sent to report to Colonel Ferguson, when attacked by an overwhelming force. Colonel Ferguson's command was disorganized. Lieut. R. L. Wood is reported to have charged the enemy with his artillery, routing him, recapturing the prisoners and wagons, and saving the command. On several subsequent occasions his conduct was marked by the same energy and courage. I hope the Department will be able to promote First. Lieut. R. L. Wood, of Bledsoe's battery, or in some other suitable manner testify its approbation of his conduct.

I am, general, very respectfully yours,

DABNEY H. MAURY,
Major-General.

[24.]

HEADQUARTERS MAURY'S DIVISION,
Vicksburg, April 11, 1863.

Major REEVE,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

MAJOR: The battery in Fort Pemberton is very formidable. Nowhere in the West is there a position the approach of which is subject to so heavy a fire. As soon as it is ascertained that the enemy has passed through the Yazoo Pass I hope that those guns, or most of them, will be returned to Haynes' Bluff. On the Yazoo River I passed the large steamers Republic and Alonzo Child lying dismantled and idle. They are much needed as store-boats at Haynes', whither I hope they will at once be carried. The Magenta and Mary Keene, with 2,000 bales of cotton on them, are doing no service. They cannot be fired into without being set on fire. They cannot deliver fire without being set on fire, and until the cotton is taken off they cannot serve as transports because of the danger of fire. As there is great need of transports on the Yazoo and its tributaries now, to enable us to get in the abundant and excellent subsistence stores with which that region abounds, I have felt it not inappropriate to call these matters to the notice of the lieutenant-general commanding. The facts relative to the Magenta and Mary Keene were given to me by Capt. I. N. Brown, their commander.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

D. H. MAURY,
[24.] *Major-General.*

HEADQUARTERS MAURY'S DIVISION,
Vicksburg, April 15, 1863.

Major MEMMINGER,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

MAJOR: The current of the Yazoo is becoming daily more rapid, and it may not be possible to keep the raft in position much longer. Its breaking will be the signal for a heavy attack on Snyder's. The batteries there are very weak—weaker than when attacked last winter. As the enemy has gone out of Yazoo Pass I hope the two 8-inch guns, the 32-pounder rifle, and the two 12-pounder rifles will be at once brought down from Fort Pemberton to Snyder's, and that two more 10-inch guns can be placed there, if they have to be drawn from Vicksburg. Only very heavy batteries at Haynes' and Snyder's can close the Yazoo if the raft breaks.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

DABNEY H. MAURY,
[24.] *Major-General.*

VICKSBURG, *April 16, 1863.*

Maj. Gen. CARTER L. STEVENSON:

DEAR CARTER: The breaking of raft involves immediate necessity for increasing the batteries at Snyder's. Please let Hébert relieve me in command of my division, and let Moore also make his headquarters at Snyder's. Hébert is overworked there, and anyhow we may expect an early attack there. Perhaps sinking a steamer near the raft may mend the matter, but we should at once have some heavy guns there

and at Haynes'. Haynes' Bluff has this advantage over Snyder's—vessels approaching and passing present their broadsides alternately, and their most vulnerable part, their stern, is for a long time exposed to fire. I am laid up with rheumatism.

D. H. MAURY,
Major-General.

[24.]

CIRCULAR.] VICKSBURG, *April 17, 1863.*

I have been ordered to the Department of Tennessee. My division does not go with me. This separation gives me very great pain, and I believe it is a cause of regret to you. Since I have been your commander we have together passed through some of the severest trials of this war. I remember with admiration the fortitude, fidelity, and courage which you have evinced in them, and the cheerful alacrity with which you have always obeyed my orders and discharged your duties. I remember, too, that in all our intercourse I have never received an unkind word or look from any one of you, and I shall always retain the pleasantest recollections of my personal relations with you. If I have gained any honor or credit as a commander it is to you I owe it, and if I carry with me your confidence and esteem it is my best reward for the efforts I have made to maintain the discipline and efficiency of the division. I part from you with sincere regret, and I beg that you will always remember me as your friend.

DABNEY H. MAURY,
Major-General.

(To the officers and men of Maury's division.)

[24.]

TULLAHOMA, *April 18, 1863.*

General S. COOPER,
Richmond:

I suggest that Brigadier-General Marshall be put under orders of Major-General Jones. Their combined forces might do much. It is reported that General Marshall is returning.

J. E. JOHNSTON.

[23.]

HEADQUARTERS CAVALRY BRIGADE,
Wayne County, Ky., April 19, 1863.

Capt. J. G. MARTIN:

SIR: Colonel Morrison directs me to say that he has reliable information that the enemy has concentrated a force of 4,000 or 6,000 infantry at Columbia and a large force at Lebanon, numbers unknown. Burnside's whole force at these places is reported to be 30,000 or more, and his object seems to be to re-enforce Rosecrans or to move against East Tennessee via Jamestown, but the former is the most plausible rumor. The advance on Big Creek Gap is thought to be a mere feint to cover the movement of Burnside, the force being only a small brigade under General Carter. In accordance with the order of General Davis, and the information that Burnside will cross the river in the neighborhood of Burkesville with a heavy force, we will fall back to-day to the vicinity of Albany to impede as much as possible the advance of the enemy and to

keep the general advised of the movements of the foe. Any intelligence of importance will be promptly forwarded to department headquarters.

Yours, respectfully,

R. T. DANIEL,
[23.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF TENNESSEE,
Tullahoma, Tenn., April 21, 1863.

Brigadier-General RUGGLES,
Commanding, &c., Columbus, Miss.:

GENERAL: By direction of the general commanding I inclose a copy of his indorsement upon your amended report of the battle of Shiloh, which he this day forwards to the War Department.* The general desires me to express his gratification that in your statement of certain facts you have awarded the credit for certain special acts of gallantry to troops of your command to whom it belongs, but who have had counter-claims raised by the reports of other generals He is especially pleased that you have corrected material discrepancies in the report of General Polk.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. STODDARD JOHNSTON,
[10.] *Aide-de-Camp.*

HEADQUARTERS SECOND DISTRICT,
DEPARTMENT OF MISSISSIPPI AND EAST LOUISIANA,
Vicksburg, April 21, 1863.

Maj. R. W. MEMMINGER,
Asst. Adjt. Gen., Dept. of Mississippi and East Louisiana:

MAJOR: The enemy are now in a bend which cannot be approached by us except in boats. They are organizing an expedition either against Grand Gulf, Warrenton, Port Hudson, or to destroy the grain, &c., on the Mississippi and Red Rivers. There is a good road from Milliken's Bend, via Richmond, Roundaway Bayou, &c., to New Carthage, and thence to Saint Joseph's. If they design attacking Grand Gulf they would run by their gun-boats and the two transports which are prepared for the purpose and cross from that point to the Bayou Pierre. Scouts report that they are building a raft. The country between Vicksburg and Grand Gulf is now under water, and I cannot see how they can land, but they may make the effort to do so at Warrenton. As there is no need of guns at Fort Pemberton, I wish the lieutenant-general would let me have them. Our grain must be protected on Sunflower and Lower Deer Creek, and I cannot withdraw the cavalry from that point. It is important that a force should be kept between Warrenton and Big Black. The whole of Wirt Adams' available command is needed for the country south of Grand Gulf. Bowen is calling upon me for more. Let me have that of Waul's Legion. Please let me know to-day. I have one regiment at the bridge and cannot spare any more. As that point is the best for a reserve force, I request that, if there is any such, a brigade and battery from it be sent there. I am putting up stockades for

---

*See Vol. X, Part I, p. 474.

temporary use on both sides of the bridge. If Major Lockett can be spared, I wish the general would let him come to me for a short time.

I am, major, respectfully, your obedient servant,

C. L. STEVENSON,
Major-General, Commanding.

Ferguson reports four transports and troops at Skipwith's. The troops marched to Washington Bayou, which they were preparing to cross.

[24.]

RICHMOND, VA., *April 22, 1863.*

Lieut. Gen. J. C. PEMBERTON,
Jackson, Miss:

Have you tried the use of fire-rafts to be set adrift from the cove at upper batteries at Vicksburg, to float down the river where boats are attempting to cross, covered with pine or cypress? They would be dangerous to passing vessels, and at least would serve to light the river to aid the gunners in their aim. Have you tried anchoring fire-rafts in the river on dark nights?

[24.] JEFFERSON DAVIS.

HEADQUARTERS FIRST DISTRICT,
DEPARTMENT OF MISSISSIPPI AND EAST LOUISIANA,
Columbus, Miss., April 22, 1863.

Maj. R. W. MEMMINGER,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

SIR: I have the honor to state for the information of the lieutenant-general commanding that the reports which have been transmitted by me respecting the presence of a formidable Federal raid into Chickasaw County on the 20th, 21st, and 22d instant are true in many respects, and there is no doubt that many and serious depredations have been committed. I received the first information of the enemy's presence at Pontotoc on the 20th instant about 12 o'clock, some fourteen miles above this place, when returning from a tour through the upper portion of my district. I took measures immediately to concentrate all my mounted force and three guns upon the enemy's flank and rear, and made dispositions to harass and impede his movements, which have resulted thus far favorably. Until within a few hours the enemy has been unable apparently to strike the railroad. It is now, however, reported that after having been repulsed at Okolona by a few armed citizens they have finally taken possession of the place. The report needs confirmation. Lieutenant-Colonel Barteau sends a report, a copy of which is transmitted, noticing a conflict with the enemy yesterday near Palo Alto. From rumors there is reason to believe that the conflict has been renewed to-day, but as yet I am not advised with what results. I have just received notice from Colonel Thompson that he starts at 5 o'clock from Meridian with troops, and calls on me for cartridges. The enemy probably numbers some 3,000 cavalry and mounted infantry, with two or four mountain howitzers.*

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

DANIEL RUGGLES,
Brigadier-General, Commanding District.

[24.]

---

*See also Pemberton to Ruggles, Vol. XXIV, Part III, p. 776.

HDQRS. HARDEE'S CORPS, ARMY OF TENNESSEE,
Near Wartrace, Tenn., April 28, 1863.

Brigadier-General MACKALL,
Chief of Staff:

GENERAL: I am in receipt of your letter of this date, in which you state that a brigade has been ordered to re-enforce Brigadier-General Martin; that it is designed to move speedily to the protection of the roads and bridges in our rear and to force a junction with Van Dorn should he be threatened, and you ask my opinion where it should be placed to accomplish these objects. I cannot answer your letter definitely without further information respecting the country on my left, which I will endeavor to obtain to-morrow. In the meantime it might be ordered to Hoover's Gap, from which point it can be moved to whatever place you may decide to send it. I made a further examination of Hoover's Gap to-day, and shall move up Helm's brigade to Jacobs' Store as soon as I can throw a bridge over the little stream in front of that place. Helm is now too far from the gap, which by a rapid and vigorous effort could be seized by the enemy before he could get to it. I desire you will send me some Federal money for secret service. I engaged several men for that service to-day.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. J. HARDEE,
Lieutenant-General.

[23.]

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, Va., April 29, 1863.

Lieutenant-General PEMBERTON,
Commanding Department of Mississippi [and East Louisiana]:

GENERAL: Your letter of the 6th instant relative to illicit trade in your department and the difficulty of suppressing it under the instructions previously given has been received. You affirm that the rules for the suppression of the trade should be clear and distinct, and that the military authorities must execute them with firmness and vigor, or the whole subject must be turned over to the civil tribunals. The Department in its instructions to you went to the utmost latitude of its authority in reference to the disposal of the property suspected to be contraband. This Department has no authority to authorize the confiscation of property in the hands of a citizen upon the assertion or suspicion that it came from the hands of the enemy; nor can it delegate to the military authorities the power to seize and convert property of that kind to the Government use without allowing a compensation; nor does it desire to possess or to communicate any such authority. The civil tribunals are better fitted for the investigation of the facts concerning such trade, and are better acquainted with the mode and measure of punishment that any delinquency on the part of the citizen properly entails. The Department has received reports from North Mississippi of the conduct of bands of partisan rangers in reference to this trade that resembles more the conduct of Bedouin Arabs than of American citizens or soldiers. There is no objection whatever (if the Department was authorized to object) to the free and unobstructed exercise of the jurisdiction of civil tribunals in reference to this whole subject. The object of the Department was to confine the action of the military authorities within their proper limit. They were authorized to appropriate such portions of property taken from a citizen

(although suspected) for the use of the army; but, if so taken, a reasonable compensation was to be made. The military authorities in a case of suspicion might communicate the facts to the civil authorities and furnish such aid in the execution of the law as they might require. The Department does not desire that the military authorities should consider themselves as standing in the place of the civil authorities, or should take upon themselves the duty of administering the municipal laws, Confederate or State.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAMES A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War.

[24.]

COLUMBUS, MISS., *April 29, 1863.*

HON. JEFFERSON DAVIS,
President of Confederate States:

DEAR SIR: At a meeting of the corporate authorities of the city of Columbus held this day the undersigned were appointed a committee to address you upon the subject of our exposed and defenseless condition, and to ask that you will, if compatible with the other great interests over which you preside, furnish us the means of defense. Knowing as you do our geographical position, and the importance of our rich valley, as one capable of producing breadstuffs in sufficient quantities for the supply of the entire Army of the West, we deem it unnecessary to argue the question, and content ourselves with merely calling your attention to the fact. We beg leave to say that our patriotic planters had, to a large extent, anticipated your recent proclamation and have planted their broad prairie acres in grain and other articles for the subsistence of the army. In fact, sir, our country is one vast corn-field, which if protected from the enemy will, under the smiles of Providence, furnish an amount of provisions that will relieve the Western Army from all fear of want. A meeting of citizens was held yesterday at the court-house upon this subject, and resulted in the appointment of two of our most esteemed citizens as delegates to the seat of Government for the purpose of consulting with you personally, viz: Governor James Whitfield and Hon. James T. Harrison. These gentlemen (well known to you) will be able to give you any and all local information which may be desired. We are aware, Mr. President, that you must necessarily be oppressed with the arduous duties of your high position, and that your time and patience is frequently taxed unnecessarily. If we are not badly mistaken, you will find our application of that class which deserves consideration, and therefore ask for the gentlemen who present this a hearing.

Very respectfully, your fellow-citizens,

LEVI DONNELL, *Mayor.*
GEO. R. CLAYTON, *Alderman.*
ABM. MURDOCK, *Alderman.*

[Indorsement.]

MAY 8, 1863.

SECRETARY OF WAR:

Two inclosures. An answer of general assurance and stating what had been done was handed to the committee. These papers are referred for information and due attention.

J. D.

[Inclosure No. 1.]

Memorandum for President Davis, presented by Bishop Paine.

There are two military districts in the northern part of the State, the dividing line running through Ripley and New Albany north and south. General Chalmers, commanding the Western District, has headquarters at Panola; General Ruggles, the Eastern, headquarters Columbus. These generals were at the headquarters, and in the recent raid the enemy came through on dividing line. From New Albany to B[ea]r Creek the distance is sixty-five miles. This is the important line of defense, and upon it the cavalry force of this district should be now centered. Tupelo should be the place of the infantry. Roddey's headquarters have been Cherokee, thus giving the aid of the force defending the Tennessee Valley to our assistants. Of 960 men in Second Alabama only 350 are armed. In addition to Smith's regiment of State Troops (650 men) seven other companies are reported by General Gholson, though not time yet to organize them fully, tolerably well mounted and armed with shotguns. Barteau's regiment (Second Tennessee Cavalry, 540, 40 with horses) principally armed with shotguns. Major Inge has 250 armed with shotguns. Very few pistols or sabers in the command except Second Alabama Regiment. From 2,500 to 2,600 in this district. Hewlett's Alabama battalion (250) needing horses and discipline.

[Inclosure No. 2.]

The committee appointed to consider the means for defense of the city of Columbus and valley of the Tombigbee make the following report: The first consideration of the committee was directed to the importance of the defense, as viewed in a national relation. Columbus is situated near the eastern boundary of the State, about midway of that fertile body of land running nearly parallel with the west bank of the Tombigbee River for a distance of 100 miles, and which from its cereal resources is capable of supplying provisions for the whole Confederate Army of the West. The city has been placed by experienced engineers, at great expense and labor, under complete and extensive military fortifications, and to suffer it, under the circumstances, by inadequate or inefficient defense, to fall into the hands of the enemy would only be placing in their power the means for our own destruction. The Mobile and Ohio Railroad, extending from the Gulf of Mexico into the enemy's lines on the north, immediately through the center of the valley of the Tombigbee, and passing within a short distance of Columbus, would furnish means of transportation, and with a fortified city as a base of operations in the possession of the enemy, the State would be completely paralyzed, and virtually subjugated, so far as its available force or power could be used for its defense. The Federal gun-boats on the Mississippi have, in a great degree, closed the State on the west; the possession by the enemy of the Memphis and Charleston Railroad cuts off all communication on her northern boundary, and the military and naval occupancy of New Orleans and Gulf of Mexico on the south leave open only her eastern boundary for military operations. It will be perceived at once that the eastern limits of the State in the enemy's power and control would isolate the State from the Confederacy, and place her under complete military subjugation. In addition to the national loss which would result from a conquest of the eastern limits of Mississippi and the probable military occupancy of the State, the loss and destruction of the provision crop of the valley of the Tombigbee would be more or less felt throughout the whole Confederacy. The

navigation of the Mississippi River by Federal gun-boats has in a great measure cut off our army supplies from those fertile States west of said stream. A large portion of the State of Tennessee and all of Kentucky being in possession of the enemy deprives us of supplies from that region, and we are now in a great degree dependent upon the rich valley of the Tombigbee for provisioning our Western armies. To suffer that region to be ravaged and ruined by an invading army would be such an act of suicidal policy on the part of the Government as would be inexcusable, if in its power to avert. The recent raid of the enemy through almost the entire State of Mississippi, together with such facts as your committee have been able to obtain, convince them that the provisions made for the defense of Eastern Mississippi are totally inadequate. Your committee have the utmost confidence in the military knowledge, skill, and ability of the commander of this military district (Brigadier-General Ruggles), aided and sustained by the indefatigable exertions of General J. V. Harris, of the militia, but we believe the forces and material of war under his command are entirely insufficient to enable him to give ample security and protection to the country from the desolating raids of the enemy's cavalry, or to defend it against more extensive invasions. In view, therefore, of the premises we recommend the adoption of the following resolutions:

1. *Resolved*, That the President of the Confederate States and Secretary of War be respectfully and earnestly requested, if consistent with the interest of other portions of the Confederacy, to send additional troops and materials of war to Eastern Mississippi for the protection of the towns and agricultural interests of the same from cavalry raids or more extensive invasions of the enemy, and thus give confidence and security to the planters in producing provisions for our army.

2. *Resolved*, That Governor James Whitfield and James T. Harrison, esq., be appointed by this meeting and requested to proceed to Richmond to lay before the President and Secretary of War the foregoing report and resolutions, and in view of the defenseless condition of this portion of the State of Mississippi to urge upon them the necessity and policy of supplying the commander of this military district with additional forces and material of war.

Respectfully submitted.

GEO. R. CLAYTON, *Chairman;*
JAS. WHITFIELD,
GEO. H. HARRIS,
THOS. G. BLEWETT, SR.,
ABRAM MURDOCK,
THOS. C. BILLUPS,
Committee.

[24.]

TULLAHOMA, *April 30, 1863.*

His Excellency the PRESIDENT,
Richmond, Va.:

About 3,000 of General Bragg's cavalry beyond the Tennessee are employing about 12,000 Federal troops of Northern Mississippi. General Pemberton has been re-enforced twice. General Pemberton has five infantry brigades of General Bragg's department. General Bragg a little above 3,000 cavalry from General Pemberton.

J. E. JOHNSTON.

[23 and 24.]

SNYDER'S MILL, *April 30, 1863—2.30 p. m.*

Maj. JOHN J. REEVE,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

SIR: The firing has ceased and the enemy have fallen back to Blake's lower quarters, about two miles below our batteries. Seven gun-boats, three or four of which are iron-clad, and nine transports. They are all at Blake's lower quarters, all tied up to the bank. Our batteries fired almost entirely at the foremost gun-boat (iron-clad), which was considerably in advance of the others, and distant from our batteries about 2,000 yards. We struck it several times, but do not know whether we made any material damage. Our batteries are uninjured; two men severely wounded. The enemy are burning Blake's upper quarters. They are still firing an occasional shot at the hills.

I am, sir, very respectfully,

JOHN H. FORNEY,
Major-General.

[24.]

RICHMOND, VA., *May 2, 1863.*

Governor J. J. PETTUS,
Jackson, Miss.:

Can you aid General Pemberton by furnishing for short service militia, or persons exempt from military service, who may be temporarily organized to repel the invasion?

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[24.]

JACKSON, *May 2, 1863.*
(Received 4th.)

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS:

I am organizing all the troops possible and I need arms and ammunition, having furnished returned prisoners with both until our arsenal is almost exhausted. Our people are turning out from fifty to sixty. Mississippi is more seriously threatened than ever before. Re-enforcements necessary. Send me arms and ammunition. Our people will fight.

JNO. J. PETTUS.

[24.]

COLUMBUS, MISS., *May 2, 1863.*

JEFFERSON DAVIS,
President, Richmond, Va.:

The enemy are advancing on Aberdeen in large forces. Unless arrested will occupy the place by the 4th. If the troops in the neighborhood were armed and consolidated they would be able to defend the country against the present raid. We will have other raids in rapid succession. A public meeting in Aberdeen to-day appointed me to visit this place and communicate the above facts to you and request that you send General Joe Davis' brigade for the defense of this section, that you telegraph to General Pemberton to furnish a brigade to meet the present raid, and that you appoint Judge Gholson brigadier-general to take charge of the troops now about Okolona. Reply.

R. DAVIS.

[24.]

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, Va., May 2, 1863.

Lieut. Gen. J. C. PEMBERTON, *Commanding, C*

GENERAL: I have received your letter in reference to the suppression of trade with the enemy. In reply I have the honor to say that the general rule of action on which the Department proceeds in regard to the illicit trade with the enemy is not supposed to be the best, nor is it the one which my own judgment would prescribe, but such as the power and relation of the Department in connection with the subject have induced. The trade with the enemy is illicit and an express act of Congress prohibits it. The duty of interrupting or punishing it does not, however, rest with or belong to this Department. I cannot, therefore, authorize the trade, although my private judgment is that in the exceptional condition of the States of the Confederacy, and under the privations which their people endure from the war and the blockade, the introduction of real necessities, even in exchange for cotton and from the enemy, is judicious and almost essential. To license it and keep it in safe hands under due regulation of law or of the Department, I believe would be the wiser course. As the law is, however, the only relation of the Department to the trade or those engaged in it is that the military police of our lines shall not be violated. Consequently when such traders are arrested by the military authorities it is for violation of the military regulations. When it is found, however, that the object was not to convey intelligence or do injury to our armies, the parties would naturally be discharged, and they and their goods left to the disposition of the civil courts or police, or to the authorities of the Treasury. As, however, the goods have come under the surveillance of the military authorities, any believed to be useful to the Army are taken, as they would be anywhere else (and perhaps the more readily as the trade is illicit), but not without just compensation, which is fixed from the spirit of an act of Congress prescribing, in relation to manufactures to be exempted, what they considered just compensation. The rest are left to the party under the liability to answer to the civil authority or to the Treasury, for no immunity is awarded them. The Department simply abstains from punishing for the civil offense, which it has no right to do. If it were deemed wiser that the trade should be wholly stopped, the parties might perhaps be handed over to the civil authorities. Not, however, so thinking, I have not deemed it advisable to do more than our military duty required. I do not agree in thinking the contract of purchase actually void and the property still in the enemy. It is what the lawyers call a voidable contract and requires legal proceedings. If with this full view of my opinions you can suggest a better course, I shall be happy to have the benefit of your recommendations. My own opportunity of judging the effects is necessarily limited, and I should be gratified to be enlightened on the subject.

With high regard, your obedient servant,

JAMES A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War.

[24.]

EXECUTIVE OFFICE, *Jackson, Miss., May 2, 1863.*

Lieutenant-General PEMBERTON, *Vicksburg:*

GENERAL: I have the honor of acknowledging the receipt of your dispatch of this date to Governor Pettus.* His Excellency will adopt

* See Vol. XXIV, Part III, p. 821.

the precautions suggested in your dispatch. Up to this hour, 9.30 p. m., no reliable news from any quarter has been received at the Executive Office. I am instructed to state to you that deeming the State troops at Milldale, in the vicinity of Vicksburg, in their present state incomplete in point of efficiency for the public defense so far as their numbers and organization are concerned, he deems it of the highest importance that they should at once go home and mount themselves as cavalry. He has the highest assurances from their commanding officers that they are perfectly able to do so without delay, and largely increase their strength by collecting absentees and fresh volunteers. In accordance with these views orders have been issued to commanding officers to take their men home and mount them, and His Excellency trusts that his action in the matter is such as you would yourself suggest.

I am, general, yours, respectfully,

W. A. BARBOUR,
Secretary.

[24.]

HDQRS. FORNEY'S DIVISION, ARMY OF MISSISSIPPI,
May 2, 1863.

Brig. Gen. JOHN C. MOORE,
Commanding Brigade:

SIR: In compliance with instructions from district headquarters the major-general commanding directs that you will at once send three of the regiments of your command to the left of Vicksburg, directing them to camp to-night at the first water on the Hall's Ferry road, about a mile south of the city. You will leave a sufficient guard of convalescents in your present camp, and in preparing for the march General Orders, No. 19, from district headquarters, must be observed. You will hold the other two regiments of your command ready to march also to-morrow morning.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. CROOM,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[24.]

RICHMOND, VA., *May 3, 1863.*

General R. DAVIS,
Columbus, Miss.:

Your dispatch received.* General J. R. Davis' brigade is now in the face of the enemy, and you will perceive by intelligence now going over the wires what our condition is. General Pemberton is engaged with the enemy south of Vicksburg, and you know his necessities. I have no information in reference to the troops near Okolona. If they are militia I cannot appoint a commander for them; if they be a brigade of Confederate troops without a brigadier-general I will readily adopt the recommendation of the people of Aberdeen in relation to appointment of Gholson.

[24.]

JEFF'N DAVIS.

RICHMOND, VA., *May 4, 1863.*

Governor J. J. PETTUS,
Jackson, Miss.:

Your dispatch received.* Arms and ammunition have been ordered forwarded to the arsenal at Jackson, and I think we shall be able to

---

* See May 2, p. 464.

supply all the forces which you can raise. Four thousand rifles and muskets will be sent immediately from different points, the first of which should arrive in three or four days.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[24.]

JACKSON, *May 5, 1863.*
(Received 6th.)

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS:

Enemy in force crossing Big Black on east side. I think they have around Vicksburg a large army, and no effort in the power of Federal Government will be spared to open the river this spring. We look to you for such assistance as the Confederate Government can give. Enemy reported landing in force at Chickasaw Bayou, above Vicksburg.

[24.] JNO. J. PETTUS.

TULLAHOMA, *May 5, 1863.*

Lieutenant-General PEMBERTON,
Vicksburg:

Your dispatch of yesterday received. Orders sent to Roddey. Large mounted party from Corinth led Forrest into Alabama. He has captured it, and will go into Mississippi. Have nothing further from you of the furious fight reported on 1st. What is the result, and where is Grant's army?

J. E. JOHNSTON.

[24.]

VICKSBURG, *May 6, 1863.*

President JEFFERSON DAVIS,
Richmond, Va.:

Come to Vicksburg if possible. Your presence is needed.

A. B. READING.

[24.]

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 1. } HDQRS. FIRST CAVALRY CORPS, *Spring Hill, Tenn., May 7, 1863.*

I. Major-General Van Dorn having just died, the undersigned, being the ranking brigadier-general present, hereby assumes command of this corps.

II. Brigadier-General Cosby will assume command of the First Division until further orders.

W. H. JACKSON,
Brigadier-General.

[23.]

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 3. } HDQRS. FIRST CAVALRY CORPS, *Spring Hill, Tenn., May 7, 1863.*

It becomes the sad duty of the brigadier-general commanding to announce to this corps the death of its late beloved and gallant commander, Maj. Gen. Earl Van Dorn. He departed this life at 1 p. m. to day. The sorrow with which his death is announced will be deeply felt by the country and by this corps, for to it his loss is an irreparable

one. His career has been eventful. An educated soldier, he has served with distinction in the armies of his country for nearly a quarter of a century with varied successes, at times shrouded and enveloped in the gloom of defeat, at others his career made resplendent with the most glorious victories; but in the midst of it all he has presented the same calm, intrepid front. Self-sustaining, self-reliant, he bared his breast to every shock with that true, genuine nobleness and courage which he so eminently possessed. At the commencement of the present war he occupied a very high position in the Army of the United States, which he had won for himself by his own valor and military skill unaided by any influence from powerful friends. Upon the dismemberment of the Federal Union he was amongst the first to resign his position and espouse the cause of his native State, Mississippi, by whose authority he was placed in command of her forces, second only to Jefferson Davis. Probably more interest has gathered around him than any other general officer on this continent, for amidst the glory that his deeds had won for himself a storm of obloquy burst upon him at one time, and his friends trembled for his safety; but with his wonted calmness, steadily and bravely, he met his relentless enemies and hurled every charge triumphantly and proudly back upon them, making for himself a complete and magnificent vindication. It stands upon record; it is enrolled in the archives of the nation. Upon the battle-field he was the personification of courage and chivalry. No knight of the olden time ever advanced to the contest more eagerly, and after the fury of the conflict had passed away none were ever more generous and humane to the sufferers than he. As a commander he was warmly beloved and highly respected; as a gentleman his social qualities were of the rarest order; for goodness of heart he had no equal. His deeds have rendered his name worthy to be enrolled by the side of the proudest in the Capitol of the Confederacy, as it is, and long will be, sacredly and proudly cherished in the hearts of his command.

By command of Brig. Gen. W. H. Jackson:

GEO. MOORMAN,

[23.] *Captain and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

JACKSON, *May 8, 1863.*

JEFFERSON DAVIS,
Richmond, Va.:

Hour of trial is on us. We look to you for assistance. Let it be speedy.

JOHN J. PETTUS.

[Indorsement.]

Re-enforcements are on the way to aid you, and every effort has been made to hasten them.

[24.] JEFF'N DAVIS.

JACKSON, *May 8, 1863.*

President DAVIS,
Richmond, Va.:

The people within this department—soldiers and citizens—do not repose that confidence in the capacity and loyalty of General Pemberton which is so important at this juncture. Whether justly or not, we are certain three-fourths of the people in army and out doubt him. Send us a man we all can trust—Beauregard, Hill, or Longstreet—and

confidence will be restored and all will fight to the death for Mississippi. The Mississippian has never encouraged these apprehensions, but endeavors on all occasions to allay them and instill perfect confidence in our commanders; but fears are daily expressed by leading influential men that the valley may not be saved, and this feeling prevails to an alarming extent in army and among our people. Whether well-founded or not, it must be obvious to you that the prevalence of such doubts at this time is extremely perilous.

COOPER AND KIMBALL,
Editors Mississippian.

[Indorsement.]

Your dispatch is the more painful because there is no remedy. Time does not permit the change you propose, if there was no other reason; but you will see that a new man would have everything to learn when immediate action was required. The distrust surprises me and is surely unjust. Try to correct it, for our country's sake.

JEFF'N DAVIS.

[24.]

RICHMOND, VA., *May 8, 1863.*

Governor J. WHITFIELD, Bishop PAINE, Hon. JAMES T. HARRISON, Doctor SYKES:

GENTLEMEN: I have duly reflected upon the important matters presented by you in our interview, and have carefully considered the letters submitted by you at the same time, to wit: The letter addressed to myself by the mayor and aldermen of the city of Columbus, and the report of the committee appointed to consider means for defense of the city of Columbus and valley of Tombigbee, as well as the memorandum submitted by Bishop Paine in reference to the number, condition, and disposition of the troops in Northeast Mississippi. The subject has not failed previously to command my attention, and I had already striven to provide for the defense of a section important to the well-being of the Confederacy, and from many personal considerations deeply interesting to me. It would be needless to explain to you how far my ability falls short of my earnest desire, or to recount the causes which so often prevent me from affording that full protection to various portions of our common country which is called for by every consideration that can animate manly and patriotic breasts or excite a public officer to greatest exertion. To supply as far as practicable the want created by the transfer of General Van Dorn's cavalry to the field of operations in Tennessee all the disposable mounted force in South Alabama was ordered up, and inquiry was instituted to ascertain whether General Van Dorn with his command could not be consistently returned to the department from which he had been withdrawn. The repulse of the enemy at Charleston, relieving our immediate necessities at that place, call was made for 8,000 or 10,000 troops to be sent to re-enforce General Pemberton. Five thousand infantry and some field artillery were detached for that purpose, the commanding general thinking that a greater number could not then be spared. To arm the military called out by the Governor of Mississippi, 4,000 arms, with a supply of ammunition, have been sent forward, with an assurance that more would be furnished if more men could be raised to bear them.

Since your arrival the prisoners captured at the Post of Arkansas (say 3,000 in number) have been ordered, as soon as they could be prepared for the purpose, to proceed to the command of General Pemberton,

and to remedy the defects pointed out by you in the discipline and instruction of the mounted force in Northeast Mississippi a well-trained and highly competent cavalry officer now under General Pemberton's command has been selected and, if desirable, will be sent to embody the mounted force, and he will, I hope, be able promptly to correct many of the defects which you have enumerated. The information received rendering it probable that General Van Dorn's command could not at this time be sent back to Mississippi, inquiry has been made whether General Forrest with his brigade could not be detached from the Army of Tennessee and assigned to duty in Northern Mississippi. What else it may be possible for me to do depends upon the fluctuating tide of war. You can, however, assure our fellow-citizens for whom you act that their condition has not been overlooked, that their sufferings have been fully sympathized with, and that their necessities will be ever remembered. General Pemberton, commanding the department, has my full confidence, and will, I think, in the progress of events entirely justify the faith with which he has been received by the people of Mississippi. Allow me to suggest the propriety of organizing all those who cannot take the field either as militia or Confederate troops for such defense of towns and bridges as may be afforded by men who are only able on an emergency to go out for a few hours or days to repel plundering and devastation by parties who may attempt raids upon their respective localities. Without such previous organization there will be confusion and delay, if not want of concert, fatal to any effective action, and the troops must be either so dispersed as to destroy their strength or important places be exposed to destruction by small bands of mounted marauders. The freedom with which I have written to you and the minuteness with which I have stated facts in relation to the disposition of our troops will sufficiently indicate that this letter is confidential, except in so far as it may be needful to you to communicate its general tenor to those for whom you act.

Please offer my most friendly remembrance to the people of Northeastern Mississippi and accept for yourselves the best wishes of your friend and fellow-citizen,

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[24.]

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 12.

HDQRS. FIRST CAVALRY CORPS, *Spring Hill, May 9, 1863.*

The brilliant and successful achievements of Lieut. Col. Thos. G. Woodward of the First Brigade and his brave command, in their recent operations on the Tennessee and Cumberland Rivers, elicit the grateful thanks of the brigadier-general commanding, and entitle them to the gratitude of their countrymen. With merely a handful of men, consisting of his own Kentucky regiment, Major White's Texas battalion, and one section of King's Missouri battery, he has in six weeks' time sunk two gun-boats, burned and sunk four armed transports, and crippled six others, killing 157 of the enemy, besides capturing and wounding a large number, and destroying a quarter of a million dollars' worth of property. He has accomplished this with only a loss to his command of 4 men killed and 5 wounded, and has thus added new and successive links to the chain of glorious victories won by our arm of the service. The brigadier-general commanding deplores in common with this command the loss of their comrades, and especially

with the Texans the death of their brave and accomplished leader, Maj. R. M. White. Lieut. H. S. Johnston, of King's battery, for extraordinary skill and daring, merits the highest praise, which is alike due to all the officers and soldiers who composed Lieutenant-Colonel Woodward's command.

By command of Brig. Gen. W. H. Jackson:

GEO. MOORMAN,
Captain and Assistant Adjutant-General.

[23.]

COMMITTEE OF SAFETY,
Mobile, May 12, 1863.

His Excellency JOHN GILL SHORTER:

Yesterday I addressed you in behalf of committee in relation to the appointment of General Mackall in place of General Buckner, who, we understand, has been relieved. I alluded also to the condition of the city, as to troops for its defense, as a matter worthy of your attention. I did not speak particularly, for it occurred to me that you knew our condition. On second thought, it occurs to me better to speak more distinctly. We are nearly stripped of soldiers, and it ought not to be so. The enemy has large forces in Louisiana and has command of the sea. It is in their power to land a sufficiently large number of men on the Mississippi coast and by a rapid march threaten us in the rear. Why should Mobile be so left? It has certainly done its share in this war, it is of great consequence to the State, and is probably the largest city in the Confederacy. The loss of New Orleans has delayed our recognition; now if Mobile were to fall into the enemy's hands further indefinite delay would occur and it would be a matter of great difficulty to retake it. I know that all points cannot be guarded to an absolute certainty, but the prominent points may and ought to be. We have, as you know, extensive works here. By water we are probably safe, but our land works ought to be guarded. The late raid into Mississippi has shown the enemy some of our weakness. Who knows what course he may take next? The destruction of a few bridges and a small portion of the Mobile and Ohio Railroad would deprive us of aid from the Army of the Mississippi, and the city might fall and with it the river left open to the ravages of the enemy. No one can doubt that troops enough should always be here to repel any sudden incursion and delay the advance of an enemy, to gain time for re-enforcements to arrive. There should be enough here to lend aid to any point on the railroad above us that may be threatened. Why is this department left a mere dependency upon an officer 500 miles away? If he needs a few troops, he calls all away from here; and that done by a man who can have but little knowledge of our condition, and of course can't feel the interest he would if on the spot. We hope this thing may be attended to or evil may come of it, and we beg earnestly your remonstrances at Richmond. Charleston and Savannah have everything they call for; Mobile gets but little. They are made an independent command and are not weakened by calls from abroad from a man at a distance, while Mobile is a mere dependency of the Army of Tennessee and liable to be abandoned at any moment.

Very respectfully,

P. HAMILTON,
Chairman, &c.

[15.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 126. } HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF TENNESSEE, *Tullahoma, May 12, 1863.*

* * * * * * *

IX. Surg. R. R. Goode is hereby ordered to report to Brig. Gen. John H. Morgan for assignment as chief surgeon of his division.

By command of General Bragg:

H. W. WALTER,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[23.]

RICHMOND, VA., *May 14, 1863.*

General J. E. JOHNSTON,
Jackson, Miss.:

Your dispatch to the Secretary of War received.* Anxiously wait for further information as to the disposition against the enemy. Have the re-enforcements arrived?†

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[24.]

MONTGOMERY, *May 16, 1863.*

General BRAXTON BRAGG,
Tullahoma:

Communications with General Johnston are temporarily interrupted. General Forrest ought, with his command, to go to North Mississippi, and at once, and to report his arrival to General Johnston. Excuse this informality.

BENJ. S. EWELL,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[24.]

SHELBYVILLE, *May 16, 1863.*

Col. B. S. EWELL,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

Forrest's command not in condition. Jackson's division, Van Dorn's command, ordered to General Johnston. Roddey has gone.

B. BRAGG.

[24.]

RICHMOND, VA., *May 18, 1863.*

Governor J. J. PETTUS,
Jackson, Miss.:

Get the people in Mississippi to join Johnston and attack the enemy in rear. Do not let him get to the river or effect a junction with his reserve.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[24.]

ENTERPRISE, *May 19, 1863.*

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS:

Orders issued. All available troops to aid General Johnston. Companies organizing in every county. Send me arms and ammunition.

---

* See Johnston to Seddon, May 12, Vol. XXIV, Part I, p. 215.
† *Ibid.*, May 16, p. 215.

General Loring captured; train surrounded; cut his way out to Crystal Springs. Now moving to Jackson. I am sending provisions to meet him there to-morrow. I have no doubt the enemy have a very large army, and will make it larger if they think it necessary to their success. Re-enforcements prompt and heavy are necessary.

JNO. J. PETTUS.

[24.]

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 15. } HDQRS. FIRST CAVALRY CORPS, *Spring Hill, Tenn., May 19, 1863.*

This corps being on the eve of an important move, the brigadier-general commanding desires and hopes that the brave and gallant soldiers who have so nobly sustained themselves on many hard-fought fields and gained so well-deserved reputation for discipline and good behavior, will prove themselves still worthy of their excellent name. Let no straggling be seen; march in ranks, and show that as in the hour of battle you are each and every one of you at your posts that also upon the tedious march you know how to preserve order and intend to do it.

By command of Brig. Gen. W. H. Jackson:

GEO. MOORMAN,

[23.] *Captain and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 1. } HDQRS. JACKSON'S CAVALRY DIVISION, *Columbia, Tenn., May 19, 1863.*

I. The First Division of Cavalry will hereafter be known as "Jackson's Cavalry Division," and will consist of two brigades and King's battery of light artillery, which will report directly to these headquarters.

II. The First Brigade will retain its present organization and will be commanded by Brig. Gen. G. B. Cosby.

III. Brig. Gen. J. W. Whitfield, having reported to these headquarters for orders, is assigned to duty with the Second Brigade, under its present organization.

By command of Brig. Gen. W. H. Jackson:

GEORGE MOORMAN,

[23.] *Captain and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

RICHMOND, VA., *May 20, 1863.*

His Excellency JOSEPH E. BROWN,
Milledgeville, Ga.:

SIR: Continued illness, which has confined me to my room during several weeks, has prevented a more prompt reply to your letter of the 4th ultimo. It gives me pleasure to learn that your wishes in the matter of transportation for the army over the State railroad have been satisfactorily attended to. A recent letter from General Bragg informs me that at the time of his seizure of the cars on the road he did not know that it belonged to the State, and assures me that he will hereafter use every precaution to prevent improper interference with its management. The kind and emphatic terms in which you express your approval of the general measures of my administration, and convey assurances of future support, afford me much gratification. That

the war may be prosecuted with vigor and success, co-intelligence and co-operation between the Confederate and State governments are necessary. I shall be glad at all times to receive an expression of your views upon matters of public policy, and shall always consider them with proper deference.

Very truly and respectfully, yours,

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[23.]

RICHMOND, VA., *May 20, 1863.*

Governor J. J. PETTUS,
Enterprise, Miss.:

Arms and ammunition have been sent forward, and it is reported to me that since the 5th of April 16,231 small-arms have gone forward and are available in Mississippi. Orders have been given to furnish as many more as are required by General Johnston and General Pemberton. You can get, I have no doubt, full supplies from the ordnance officer of General Pemberton.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[24.]

SHELBYVILLE, *May 20, 1863.*

General JOSEPH E. JOHNSTON:

Roddey returned to North Alabama some days since, his command jaded and much crippled. I immediately ordered Jackson's division, of Van Dorn's corps, to join you. It is now in motion. Will send artillery immediately.*

BRAXTON BRAGG.

[24.]

YAZOO CITY, *May 20, 1863.*

W. W. RUCKER,
Commanding Post:

Inform General Johnston that enemy's gun-boats are reported ascending the Yazoo, and from their position at sunset may be expected to reach Yazoo City by noon to-morrow.

I. N. BROWN,
C. S. Navy.

[24.]

HEADQUARTERS DIVISION, *May 20, 1863.*

CHIEF OF STAFF, GENERAL PEMBERTON'S HEADQUARTERS:

Skirmishers of the enemy have advanced steadily to-day. Are now from 100 to 300 yards of our works, covering the whole front. The enemy appear to be in force on my extreme right, fronting the two right regiments of Moore's brigade and extending some distance beyond. They have a battery immediately on the left, on the Baldwin's Ferry road, and not more than 400 yards from our battery at the Cox house. A shot from this battery passed through the parapet of the Cox house battery, killing one man and wounding several others. I send Major Ball in to-night to see if we can have a siege piece or heavy gun sent

* This in reply to Johnston, Vol. XXIV, Part III, p. 902.

out to-night to silence it. The sharpshooters of the enemy are annoying us very much. They are picking off our men whenever they expose themselves on any point of the line. I believe we could drive them back by sending out skirmishers in front, and thereby render our guns more efficient, and hope the lieutenant-general commanding will permit me to do so to-morrow. I have had no report from the brigadier-generals as to the casualties of the day, but believe they will reach the number of yesterday, but not exceed.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN H. FORNEY,

[24.] *Major-General.*

HEADQUARTERS FORNEY'S DIVISION, *May 20, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. J. C. MOORE,

Commanding Brigade:

GENERAL: The major-general commanding directs me to say that he has received a communication* from the lieutenant-general commanding putting him on the alert against a night attack, and enjoining special vigilance at that portion of his line most threatened by the enemy, and also directing him to re-enforce General Stevenson's left in case an attack is made there. The general wishes you to have your men during the night thickest at the weakest point. During the day they can be spread out equally again; and at all times when an attack is made they should close in toward the threatened point. In case General Stevenson's left is attacked you can send General Green's command, or a portion of it, without waiting orders from these headquarters. But the general would remind you that General Green's troops are all that are under his control that are outside of the trenches, and would therefore advise some caution in parting with them. The thirty bales of cotton will be sent to you to-night. Please inform us of the use you make of them. More will be sent you if you can use them to advantage.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. CROOM,

[24.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS DIVISION, *May 20, 1863.*

Brigadier-General GREEN:

GENERAL: General Forney directs me to inform you that General Hébert reports a column of the enemy's infantry moving from our right beyond Baldwin's Ferry road toward our center and left. He directs that you will hold your command in readiness to move when called upon by General Hébert.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. CROOM,

[24.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

ENTERPRISE, *May 21, 1863.*

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS,

Richmond, Va.:

Dispatch received since [here?] to-day that arms and ammunition for me at Selma. Communication cut off with Vicksburg. Grant has

*See Taylor to Forney, Vol. XXIV, Part III, p. 900.

invested the city. General Johnston when last heard from had crossed the Big Black at Moore's Ferry. I have no information that he has formed junction with Pemberton. General Loring, near Jackson with 6,000 or 8,000 troops, lost his twelve guns in cutting his way out when surrounded near Edwards Depot. Re-enforcements cannot reach Vicksburg unless strong enough to fight their way in. Reported here that Grierson again threatening railroads in East Mississippi and re-enforcements from Memphis to enemy.

JNO. J. PETTUS.

[24.]

RICHMOND, VA., *May 21, 1863.*

Governor J. J. PETTUS,
Enterprise, Miss.:

Further directions given about arms and ammunition. Endeavor to re enforce Loring, so as to enable him to make the movement. Division of cavalry on its way to your aid.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[24.]

PORT HUDSON, *May 21, 1863.*
(Received 23d.)

General J. E. JOHNSTON:

Positive information that the enemy has a large force at Canesport, and is moving down to cross at Bayou Sara against this place. His whole force from Baton Rouge is in my front. I am very weak and should be rapidly re-enforced.

FRANK. GARDNER,
Major-General.

[26.]

HEADQUARTERS FORNEY'S DIVISION,
May 21, 1863.

General HÉBERT,
Commanding Brigade:

GENERAL: The major-general commanding directs that you will have the mules and horses that have been killed skinned and the cotton bales on the parapet covered with their skins. He also directs that you direct your commissary to turn over to the engineer officer (Lieutenant Blessing) the hides of the slaughtered beeves for the same purpose.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. CROOM,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[24.]

ATLANTA, GA., *May 22, 1863.*

Hon. J. A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War:

DEAR SIR: I beg to call your attention to the inclosed important letter from Colonel Lee, commanding this post. Colonel Lee is an officer of a good deal of experience, and his suggestions [are] in my opinion entitled to consideration. There is a great deal of apprehension for the safety of Atlanta and the railroad leading to Chattanooga,

and I trust you will find it consistent with the interests of the service to give him the necessary authority to protect this place and the country around and through which our railroad passes to Chattanooga. Colonel Lee has the confidence of our people, and if allowed will protect upper Georgia against all attempts at invasion by the Yankees. The letter inclosed was written at my request.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

LUCIUS J. GARTRELL,
Member of Congress from Eighth District of Georgia.

[Inclosure.]

HEADQUARTERS MILITARY POST,
Atlanta, May 20, 1863.

Hon. L. J. GARTRELL,
Member of Congress:

DEAR SIR: The exigencies of the case demand, I think, some extra precautions to meet the encroachments of the enemy upon this part of Georgia. It is very evident from threats of the enemy that it is an object of major importance to them to destroy the State road and Atlanta. They know as well as I do that the State road is a vital artery, and Atlanta the largest depot of supplies of the Confederate States, and they also know that to burn and destroy these would be almost to "break the backbone of the rebellion." Of course I consider it of the first importance to foil them in this thing. When I had my provost battalion here I could at any time muster 600 or 700 men whom I could control, but since it has been annihilated by the special order of Brig. Gen. J. K. Jackson, I cannot raise 100. Any man of experience knows what little dependence is to be placed in a crowd of men not under military authority. Say there is a crowd of 5,000 men in Atlanta, and you know as well as I do that upon a panic or a raid I could not effectually control 500. If I had the authority to use the means which are spontaneously offered to me by the people I would with my life guarantee the safety of Atlanta. Under present circumstances 500 Yankees in a dash would destroy all before effectual resistance would be made. I think we should prepare in time. This is addressed to you as the Representative of this Congressional district, hoping you will call the attention of the proper authorities to our local defense.

Very respectfully,

G. W. LEE,
Commanding Post.

[23.]

HEADQUARTERS DIVISION,
May 22, 1863.

Brig. Gen. J. C. MOORE:

GENERAL: The major-general commanding directs me to say that the lieutenant-general commanding thinks that if by concentrating all our guns against those of the enemy that annoy us most can effect anything, it might be tried, but says that not more than two rounds to the gun must be used. Colonel Steever will see you about it in the morning.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. CROOM,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[24.]

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,
Montgomery, Ala., May 23, 1863.

Hon. JAMES A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War, Richmond, Va.:

SIR: I have the honor to hand you inclosed a copy of a telegram under date of 15th instant, from Brig. Gen. W. W. Mackall, chief of staff of General Braxton Bragg, to Colonel Clanton, respecting a portion of his command, and also a copy of an official letter to General Mackall from this department, under date of the 18th instant, to all of which I respectfully invite your earnest attention. I do not deem it needful to add anything to what is contained in that letter, except the expression of the hope that the brigade may not be materially interrupted until it shall have been fully organized (for, if present plans are not broken up, it will be a perfect success), and the further hope that it may not be removed beyond the command or control of the commander of the Mobile department.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

JNO. GILL SHORTER,
Governor of Alabama.

[Inclosure No. 1.]

TULLAHOMA, [TENN.,] *May 15, 1863.*

General CLANTON,
Montgomery, Ala.:

General Pillow informs me that you have nearly 2,200 men armed and mounted, which are not needed just now for the service for which raised. Will your orders and your condition enable you to put yourself now into service under General Bragg?

W. W. MACKALL,
Chief of Staff.

[Inclosure No. 2.]

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,
Montgomery, Ala., May 18, 1863.

Brig. Gen. W. W. MACKALL,
Chief of Staff, Tullahoma, Tenn.:

SIR: Having heard that you had telegraphed General Clanton as to the brigade he is now raising in Alabama, I requested him to show me your dispatch, which he did, and also advised me of the telegram he sent you in reply. As he stated in his reply that he would write you, I proposed to relieve him of that necessity, as I intended to write you myself, for reasons which will appear in this letter, to which he assented. This explanation will show why he did not write. I desire to state to you how the troops under command of General Clanton have been raised, their present status and condition, and the deep interest I feel as Governor of the State of Alabama in their remaining within the borders of the State, so long as it remains exposed to the sudden raids and depredations of the enemy, or to an apprehended attack, either upon Mobile or up the valley of the Tennessee River. When General Clanton first commenced raising his present force he was authorized by the Secretary of War to raise a regiment of mounted men above the conscript age for six months' service on the coast of Florida. The success which followed rapidly upon his undertaking and the avidity with which reluctant conscripts who were hiding from and dodging the conscript officers came forward to join his command induced the Secretary of

War, upon his application and my hearty indorsement, to allow him to muster into his command, in addition to those not amenable to military service, all conscripts in the counties of Barbour, Pike, Henry, Dale, Coffee, and Covington, in the southeastern corner of the State. This license worked so well and his recruiting proceeded so rapidly that the authority was extended to other counties throughout Middle and South Alabama, and he was permitted to enlarge his command to a brigade, to be completed early in the month of June, which I doubt not will be duly accomplished if our present plan of operation is not interrupted. He has now in camp near this city one regiment of infantry and one regiment of cavalry (excepting two or three companies now scouting in West Florida between the Chattahoochee and Choctawhatchie Rivers, hunting up deserters and watching the coast). He has also one company of artillery.

Besides these, he has established a camp at Tuskeegee, where another regiment of infantry is forming, and a camp at Newbern, Greene County, where another of cavalry is being organized. His total force recruited, I suppose, is over or about 2,200 men. Within the last few weeks all these troops, most of whom started into service for six months, and for special service, animated by a strong affection for their State, and in view of the threatening attitude of the enemy toward North Alabama and Mobile, and controlled in a large degree by the enthusiasm and eloquent appeals of their commander, whom they almost idolize, have unanimously waived their privileges and voluntarily mustered for the war; and they are ready, when fully organized and prepared for the field, to fight for their country wherever the military authority may direct. The two regiments already organized are not yet armed, but I have the assurance of the Secretary of War that 1,300 arms have been shipped, and others will shortly be forwarded. In other respects the equipment of the men is proceeding with satisfactory dispatch. I shall object to any orders for the removal of any portion of this brigade beyond the State of Alabama until the brigade shall have been fully recruited, and the command got ready to move with efficiency; and cannot then assent to it so long as the State, with all its valuable shops, foundries, and other public property and stores, and the homes and property of our people, are exposed, as they are now, to the organized raids of the enemy. Something is due to the men in this command, who are not liable to conscription, and who were induced originally to join it with a primary object to defend their own exposed section; and while all are now regularly mustered, and, of course, subject to orders to go anywhere, they have, under the peculiar circumstances of their organization, some ground for indulgence in the belief that they will not be ordered away from Alabama so long as their service may be required or needed within her limits. But, aside from any considerations of what may be yielded by way of indulgence to the officers and men, I beg respectfully to advise that, in my opinion, it would not [be] just to the State of Alabama in the present aspect of affairs to order this brigade beyond its limits, even if it were fully organized and equipped. The Secretary of War contemplated locating the command at Pollard.

The troops so far raised have been drawn from the District, or Department, of the Gulf. If General Clanton is permitted to establish recruiting stations in or near the mountains, I am confident that he will be able to gather into his ranks many conscripts and dodgers whom the enrolling officers can never find or reach. This is an important point of itself to be gained, and which, under the plans now contemplated, I

am sure you must approve. Such disposition of his force can be made, too, as to insure protection in a great degree to our people against any sudden raids from Northeast Mississippi, while he will at the same time be able, in an emergency, to re-enforce Pollard or Mobile. Let me explain to you, or rather remind you, how this command can be advantageously posted for the protection and defense of this State. With the condition of affairs in the Tennessee Valley, and the location of troops for its defense, you are as familiar as I, and I need not specify as to them. Coming over the mountains you visit Tuscaloosa, where are located a large cotton factory, and tannery, and shoe establishment, and iron foundry. Here is our State University, with its numerous and expensive buildings, library, and apparatus. It is a military institute. The corps of cadets numbers about 150, and are thoroughly drilled, armed, and equipped for infantry service. I have furnished the corps with a section [of] artillery, iron guns, cast in Tuscaloosa, and they have a good supply of ammunition, and are held ready for field service at any moment.

Leaving Tuscaloosa, and proceeding south upon the western line of Bibb County, you come upon the Bibb County factory, one of the largest in the State. Proceeding in a western and southwestern direction from the factory, you make the towns of Gainesville and Demopolis, about fifty to sixty or seventy miles, respectively, from the factory. From Gainesville, as well as from Demopolis, there is a railroad connection at Meridian in Mississippi. At Gainesville the Confederate Government has a hospital, work-shops, and valuable stores, and at Demopolis there are a large quantity of supplies of ordnance and other Government property. Demopolis is connected by railroad with Selma. Here the investments by the Government are immense. Besides the Alabama Arsenal, removed to this city from Vernon, the Government has established there an extensive naval foundry, where it hopes very soon to cast the heaviest ordnance. Quantities of shot and shell are already being turned out there, and before a great while it is expected to roll there heavy iron-plating for our men of-war. Besides these important works, the State is now establishing there a manufactory of spinning cards, cotton and woolen, and there are various private shops and enterprises which are all essential and contributing articles for the use of the Army. Montgomery is about sixty miles by land from Selma. Here is our State Capitol, arsenal, and military stores, such as remain to us. Here are extensive hospitals and purveyor's depot of medical supplies, quartermaster's and commissary and ordnance stores of the Confederacy, and also naval stores of immense value, which if destroyed could not be replaced in the Confederacy. Here, moreover, are the buildings and fixtures of the Alabama Arms Manufacturing Company, which contain machinery for the manufacture of the Enfield rifle, not excelled in value and completeness by any in the Confederacy. Both in this city and in Selma there are railroad depots and machine shops for manufacturing cars and repairing engines. Above Montgomery sixteen miles, at Wetumpka, on the north, is the State penitentiary, containing 225 convicts, 25 of whom I received about ten days since from Governor Pettus, forwarded from the penitentiary of Mississippi at Jackson, on account of their open defiance and treasonable purposes. West of Montgomery, in the county of Autauga, and on the old mail route to Selma, are the flourishing villages of Autaugaville and Prattville, known all over the State for their extensive cotton and woolen mills. East of Montgomery, and few miles north of the Montgomery and West Point Railroad, and on the Tallapoosa River, is Tallassee, another manufacturing town from

which the Confederate Government is drawing all the tent cloth manufactured into tents at the State penitentiary, and from which the State has received the greatest quantity of the material for clothing her troops in the Confederate service.

From Tallassee to West Point is about sixty-five or seventy miles. Here are railroad depots and shops, and a long bridge across the Chattahoochee River. Returning to Selma we find a railroad extending up by Montevallo and Columbiana, and crossing the Coosa River over a magnificent bridge passes through the town of Talladega and up into Calhoun County, terminating not many miles from Jacksonville. The company are working rapidly for its extension to Rome, Ga. Along the line of this Alabama and Tennessee Rivers Railroad are located some of the most valuable iron establishments in the Confederacy. They are in the counties of Bibb, Shelby, and Calhoun. They supply the iron for the shops at Selma, Montgomery, and Mobile. With the establishment at Rome, Ga., and their importance to the Confederacy, you are perhaps better advised than I am. Now, with the most of Alabama before you, and the data which I have suggested, you can readily appreciate the anxiety I feel for the disposition of a military force to secure adequate and certain protection against any future raids of the enemy from North Mississippi. The whole country between the valley of the Tennessee and Tuscaloosa and Talladega is thinly populated, and the people in the counties upon the respective routes have neither the men nor the means with which to protect their homes, much less to meet and repel an organized force suddenly precipitated upon them and dashing on in their savage crusade of rapine and plunder. Nor is it now in the power of the State of Alabama to raise and equip the troops sufficient for such an emergency. Nearly all of her arms-bearing population are in the Confederate service, and to advance the common cause, the ultimate triumph of which she has from the beginning placed above and beyond all sectional or local interest, she has stripped her arsenals of all her munitions of war and cheerfully surrendered them to the Confederate authorities, not doubting that in the terrible ordeals through which she would have to pass the Confederate Government would afford to her people all protection and security compatible with its means and the general welfare. Her population who are now at home, with some exceptions, around her towns and villages, who have purchased immunity from service, are engaged in legitimate employments for the benefit of the State, and necessary for the maintenance of our armies in the field. They can at best organize only in small companies or squads in their respective neighborhoods, and in case of danger rally round some organized bands who are posted for the protection of the State. In no other way can our people be shielded from attack or the valuable property within the State, in which the Confederacy is so vitally interested, be preserved from destruction. The recent raids through Alabama and Mississippi afford mournful and conclusive evidence of this truth, and I have indulged the fond hope that the brigade of troops now being raised in Alabama by an officer of experience and gallantry, whose name will attract to his ranks many who can scarcely be obtained in any other way, and whose presence within her limits will give confidence and repose to her people and afford a nucleus to rally around in case of invasion and peril, would have been permitted to remain within her borders for her own defense at least until the storm cloud which now threatens shall have passed away.

With the command of General Clanton posted at Montevallo as headquarters, and with the mounted companies in the gaps of the mountains, with well-organized couriers to give the alarm, he would be able to precipitate his men in any given direction threatened by the enemy. And if Mobile or Pollard should be attacked, the facilities of transportation would enable him to re-enforce those positions before the enemy could reach them. I have written you at this length because I desired to express fully the wants and necessities of the State, and to assure you of the earnest purpose with which I shall press the claims of the State to the brigade of General Clanton, as well as to advise you of the circumstances under which it is being raised and its present condition.

And sincerely hoping that my reasonable expectations as to its future disposition may not be disappointed, I am, dear sir, your obedient servant,

JNO. GILL SHORTER,
Governor of Alabama.

[23.]

MERIDIAN, *May 23, 1863.*

General JOSEPH E. JOHNSTON:

Will be in Jackson in two days. Have ordered mounted militia there.

JNO. J. PETTUS.

[24.]

SHELBYVILLE, *May 23, 1863.*

General JOHNSTON:

I send you a division of infantry. Do you wish the batteries? If sent by land, will take much time. Cannot send horses by rail.

BRAXTON BRAGG.

[24.]

JACKSON, MISS., *May 23, 1863.*

General GARDNER:
Port Hudson:

Orders have been sent to you for the immediate evacuation of Port Hudson. You cannot be re-enforced. Do not allow yourself to be invested. At every risk save the troops, and if practicable move in this direction.

By command of General Johnston:

BENJ. S. EWELL,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[26.]

HEADQUARTERS DIVISION,
May 24, 1863.

Maj. R. W. MEMMINGER,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

MAJOR: I will send this by Colonel Saunders. Major Lockett and Captain Wintter have gone to examine the approaches of the enemy on Jackson road, and will send you the report so soon as they return. If we storm we will have to send the three small regiments of General Hébert's brigade stationed in front and on either side of the approaches,

total 400 men. Troops should replace these regiments in the ditch. The Seventeenth Louisiana has been taken from General Moore (in reserve). General Bowen sends one or two regiments up. Would it not be well to transfer Colonel Waul from General Lee to General Moore, and for General Stevenson to re-enforce General Lee, for the whole of the Missouri brigade (General Bowen) to re-enforce the Jackson road, and for Major-General Smith to re-enforce the Graveyard road?*

I am, major, very respectfully,

JOHN H. FORNEY,
Major-General.

[24.]

HEADQUARTERS DIVISION,
May 24, 1863.

Brigadier-Generals HÉBERT and MOORE:

GENERALS: The major-general commanding directs that you detail an officer with a small guard to impress negroes that he may find unemployed for work on the fortifications. Many can, doubtless, be collected in the ravines. When collected, they will report to your engineer officer at dusk for work.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. CROOM,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[24.]

HEADQUARTERS FIFTH MILITARY DISTRICT,
DEPARTMENT OF MISSISSIPPI AND EAST LOUISIANA,
Panola, Miss., May 24, 1863.

Maj. A. P. MASON,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

MAJOR: The country north of the Tallahatchie River is still full of forage, and is not exhausted of provisions, and the growing wheat crop, which will soon be fit for harvest, gives promise of a large supply of breadstuff if the planters are able to save it. I have endeavored to protect it, but find it impossible with my present force to maintain any permanent encampment north of the river against the overpowering forces of mounted men which the enemy are continually sending out from their posts on the line of the Memphis and Charleston Railroad. If 1,000 well-disciplined men could be spared to me, I think they would enable me to protect the wheat crop until it can be harvested. At present I have determined to establish my camp at this place (keeping companies of scouts constantly north of the river), so as to guard the terminus of the railroad here, and to get out as much provisions as possible from the country north of us, and at the same time to keep one-third or one-half of my command operating on the Mississippi River in Tunica and Coahoma Counties, which are in my district. A few pickets at the bridges and ferries on Coldwater can protect the flanks and rear of this force, and I have directed a bridge to be thrown over Yazoo Pass, so that if hard pressed they can move from one county into the other. If I should be driven from this point it is my intention to retire with my whole force into the Mississippi bottom. The country there abounds in provisions and forage, and offers extraordinary facilities to enable a small force to contend successfully with a larger one. If

* This in reply to Memminger, Vol. XXIV, Part III, p. 912.

these dispositions and plans are not approved by the general commanding you will please notify me at once. It was my intention and desire to visit the general and submit my plans to him, but have been prevented by ill health and press of duties. I have but one piece of rifled artillery in my command, a Dyer gun, captured from the enemy. It weighs only 250 pounds and carries a 9-pound ball, and is a most valuable gun for cavalry service; but I find it very difficult to obtain ammunition for it, as we have no such guns in our service. We have now only 150 rounds for it, and if possible I wish to have ammunition prepared for it. If the general can send me a 3-inch Parrott gun, or any light rifled gun, I could make it very useful on the river in annoying the enemy's transports.

I am, major, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAS. R. CHALMERS,
Brigadier-General.

[24.]

SHELBYVILLE, *May 25, 1863.*

General J. E. JOHNSTON:

Roddey's return resulted from orders given his troops by Forrest without my knowledge. His command being broken down, I immediately substituted Jackson. Will press in the direction of Corinth immediately. Can hear of no troops leaving Rosecrans. Shall I send you wagons and artillery by land? We are in great suspense, but hopeful.*

[24.] BRAXTON BRAGG.

SHELBYVILLE, *May 25, 1863.*

General J. E. JOHNSTON:

Troops all off. No transportation or artillery with them. Indicate your wishes in that respect.

BRAXTON BRAGG.

[24.]

HEADQUARTERS DIVISION,
May 25, 1863.

Maj. Gen. C. L. STEVENSON,
Commanding Division:

GENERAL: I beg leave to communicate to you the following information in regard to the movements of the enemy as observed from points along my line: Yesterday afternoon wagons, troops, and artillery were seen leaving the front (Jackson road) and moving toward the Ferguson house on the Baldwin's Ferry road. The direction taken from that point is not known. This movement was continued during last night, and this morning there has been up to this hour (10.30 a. m.) a great deal less artillery fire than heretofore.

I am, general, very respectfully,

JOHN H. FORNEY,
Major-General.

Let me know the position of your headquarters, that I may keep you informed of any movement of the enemy seen from my line. My headquarters on the Jackson road, stone house, to the left, about 600 yards

* This in reply to Johnston, Vol. XXIV, Part III, p. 919.

in rear of intrenchments. Since writing the above the wagons of the enemy seem to be returning to Ferguson house, and thence down the Baldwin's Ferry road toward your left and my right. There are also columns of dust on the Jackson and Graveyard roads. Firing on my left slightly increasing.

J. H. F.

[24.]

CHARLESTON, S. C., *May 26, 1863.*

General J. E. JOHNSTON,
Jackson, Miss.:

All troops have left limits of department except detachment Ferguson's battery about to move. Efforts will be made to collect stragglers Evans' brigade.

THOMAS JORDAN,
Chief of Staff.

[24.]

HEADQUARTERS DIVISION,
May 26, 1863.

Maj. Gen. C. L. STEVENSON,
Commanding Division:

GENERAL: It has just been reported to me by a colonel on my line (Colonel Russell, Third Louisiana) that cavalry and infantry are moving down the Baldwin's Ferry road to the Ferguson house, and turning to their left at that point move toward your position. Some of the troops continue down the Baldwin's Ferry road without turning off at Ferguson's. He thinks there are about 400 cavalry and a division of infantry. Some of the enemy's men told some of our men yesterday during the truce that the movement of the enemy yesterday was not troops changing position from the left to the right, but infantry (about 3,000) moving down to the line from Snyder's under command of a General Orme.

I am, general, very respectfully,

JOHN H. FORNEY,
Major-General.

[24.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 126. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Richmond, Va., May 27, 1863.

* * * * * * *

XXIII. Capt. J. Desha's company will be detached from the Ninth Kentucky Regiment, Helm's brigade, Breckinridge's division, and that company which joined the Ninth Kentucky Regiment with him, and proceed to Abingdon, Va., and report to General Preston, who will attach to this battalion other companies to form a battalion under command of Capt. J. Desha.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JOHN WITHERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[23.]

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, May 29, 1863.

Hon. L. J. GARTRELL,
Atlanta, Ga.:

SIR: I have received your letter of the 22d instant, inclosing a communication from Colonel Lee relative to the defense of upper Georgia from invasion. In reply I have the honor to say that I cannot authorize the enlistment of conscripts in any new organization, but I would suggest the formation of companies from non-combatants under the law for "local defense and special service." The Department is fully alive to the importance of organizing the entire population capable of arms to resist the raids of the enemy, and will cordially co-operate in any legal movement intended to effect an object so much to be desired.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAMES A. SEDDON,
[23.] *Secretary of War.*

RICHMOND, VA., *June 2, 1863.*

Governor I. G. HARRIS,
Shelbyville, Tenn.:

Dispatch of yesterday received. Instructions sent to General Bragg as suggested.

[23.] JEFFERSON DAVIS.

COURTLAND, ALA., *June 3, 1863.*

Hon. JAMES A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War:

SIR: I have just returned from a visit to General Bragg at Shelbyville, Tenn., where I went to try to procure arms and ammunition to put into the hands of the citizens of North Alabama to protect themselves against the destructive raids of the enemy. General Bragg informed me that he had no authority to transfer arms to the citizens, and hence my appeal to you. Our country is already reduced from wealth of the citizens and a rich and highly cultivated soil to want and misery; our negroes and stock abducted; our large and valuable manufacturing establishments burned; our grain and provisions, of which there was great abundance, all destroyed; and general ruin threatens us unless immediate and proper steps be taken to arrest these destructive raids; and as our able-bodied men are all gone and you cannot afford us that protection necessary, I entreat you let us have arms and ammunition, and we will try and protect what is now left. I feel confident that after our wicked enemy shall have consummated the destruction of our property that he will violate our women, and we are unable to make any resistance for the want of arms and ammunition. Please advise me immediately what action you will take on this subject. Time to us is precious.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

[23.] THOS. J. FOSTER.

JACKSON, *June 3, 1863.*

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS,
Richmond:

Re-enforcements continue to come to Grant. Enemy intrenching around Vicksburg. Haynes' Bluff and Lower Yazoo in his possession.

All re-enforcements ordered to us have arrived and our army is in my opinion too small to relieve Vicksburg or defend the department with any certainty of success. The enemy are certainly making the possession of Mississippi River the primary object of this year's campaign. The importance of holding it can hardly be overestimated. If possible send such re-enforcements as will give guarantee of success.

JOHN J. PETTUS,
[24.] *Governor of Mississippi.*

VICKSBURG, *June 3, 1863.*

General J. E. JOHNSTON:

Have heard nothing from you since 29th. No important changes in that time. Enemy continues to work at his intrenchments, and very close to our line; is very vigilant. I can get no information from outside as to your position and strength, and very little in regard to the enemy. I have heard that two messengers with caps have been captured. In what direction will you move, and when? I hope north of Jackson road.

J. C. PEMBERTON.

JUNE 4, 1863.—No changes since yesterday.

J. C. P.,
[24.] *Lieutenant-General.*

RICHMOND, VA., *June 3, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. G. J. RAINS, *Richmond, Va.:*

GENERAL: Yours of the 31st ultimo, but only left at my office this morning, has been read with much surprise and disappointment. Your apprehension that you could not reach Mississippi soon enough to make your submarine and subterra shells effective against the enemy at Vicksburg I had expected would have secured a lapse of time nearly, if not quite, sufficient to have enabled you to reach the field of operation. I learn that you have not started. I heard your misgivings, growing out of the belief that General Johnston would not favor the use of your inventions, and answered, at the time, the various points presented by you. Your letter received this morning renews the expression of your preference for a different field of operations, and I have no wish further to urge the importance of the duty to which you are assigned and the necessity for great promptness in its execution. The successful employment of your submarine shells in the Yazoo River offered to my mind the best hope of preventing the enemy from bringing supplies, especially heavy guns, to the position he is said to have taken at Snyder's Bluff. This purpose, I fear, you may not now be in time to execute. If you are not prepared to go at once I prefer, even at this late period, to be informed of the fact, and to select another person for the duty. Your letter has a caption, to wit, "Reasons for printing." I stated to you that the objection to printing your memoir upon the use of the submarine and subterra shells was that no printed paper could be kept secret. Your invention would be deprived of a great part of its value if its peculiarities were known to the enemy. The manuscript copy which you left with me is subject to your order. I supposed it was a duplicate, and might be used by me for the information of commanding generals in the field by making extracts of those portions which are applicable to operations against the enemy.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

[24.] JEFFERSON DAVIS.

COURTLAND, *June 4, 1863.*

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS:

SIR: This district continues to be the theater of the most wanton and violent raids of our fiendish enemy, who disregards all Christian and civilized usages in his manner of conducting this war. Our women and children are forced from their dwellings, and the torch applied to their houses; our grain and provisions, which were very abundant, are nearly all destroyed, thus leaving the citizens homeless and destitute. Guns and pistols have been presented against our women, and their jewels, their money, and their clothing (in some instances) demanded. We feel truly thankful that, as yet, no greater outrage has been perpetrated, though we are in constant dread lest this awful calamity shall be inflicted by an enemy fearing neither God nor reached by the entreaties and supplications of helpless females. Their degraded officers designate their different commands as "destroying angels," "prowling brigades," &c., thus inciting the darkest and most brutal passions of their men. Already have they penetrated a distance of some fifty miles through this rich and highly cultivated valley, leaving the country a wilderness behind them. During their last raid they destroyed with fire six of our largest and most valuable cotton and woolen factories. They now threaten a speedy return to destroy the remainder of our factories, together with our crop of wheat, which is unusually abundant and now being harvested. How can we arrest these dreadful raids and avert these awful calamities for the future? I know full well the great and overwhelming cares, anxieties, and difficulties with which Your Excellency is ever surrounded, taxing your utmost stength and energies; hence I have long refrained from annoying Your Excellency with these distressing complaints, hoping that we could find relief elsewhere. Under this impression I have written General Bragg, who, with his accustomed promptness and patriotism, has liberally afforded us such protection as he could grant without endangering his command at Shelbyville. Yet this is totally inadequate to meet the pressing emergency. We must have, if possible, an infantry force to support Colonel Roddey's cavalry; and to this end we are now endeavoring to arm our citizens who are over forty and under forty-five years of age, many of whom are willing to turn out, and who have also been ordered out by our Governor to resist future invasions. I have recently addressed a letter to the War Department, entreating the Secretary to furnish our citizens with arms and ammunition, as we are nearly destitute of both, having given our arms to the volunteers at the commencement of hostilities. As for ammunition, we literally have none. I must confess that I have but little confidence in this manner of calling out the men. Your Excellency is no doubt acquainted with the fact of the failure of a similar policy in Mississippi, the Federal Colonel Grierson having made a successful raid the entire length of the State, thus confirming the sagacity and wisdom of Your Excellency, as I have always understood that you yielded a reluctant assent to this policy.

Permit me, in view of this failure in Mississippi, most respectfully to suggest to Your Excellency the propriety of ordering all the citizens of North Alabama fit for military duty, between the ages of forty and forty-five, to be immediately conscripted for the purpose of home defense. We have 5,000 able-bodied men who could thus be called out, and with such a force we could even erect fortifications at the lower end of this valley (the topography of the country being finely adapted

to such works) as would defy a heavy column of the enemy. I respectfully urged this work upon the attention of General Johnston early last spring, suggesting to him that North Alabama was the weak point of Tullahoma, and that if the enemy were allowed to enter North Alabama a serious raid would be made upon Chattanooga, perhaps Atlanta. This, Your Excellency is well aware, was attempted, and had well-nigh proven a success; and from information lately received we may apprehend a similar raid and with largely increased forces; hence the great importance of prompt measures. I am aware that there might be some difficulty in the way of the Executive in ordering the men of one State or district to be conscripted and not in others; yet could not this be obviated by extending the order over all the States? This, being our darkest hour, demands our greatest efforts. There are many other suggestions which I should be greatly pleased to lay before Your Excellency, but, fearing I may have already trenched too heavily upon your time and patience, shall desist, hoping that in your wisdom you may be able to devise some plan to rescue this section from impending ruin. I trust I shall not have offended Your Excellency, as these suggestions have been prompted from dangers that seriously threaten to destroy this people. Permit me, before closing this communication, to call Your Excellency's attention to one other point. When I left home to visit General Bragg there existed in the command in North Alabama a difference of opinion as to seniority, out of which much confusion has prevailed in the command, and, it is feared, much injury to the country. This difficulty has, however, been happily obviated by the recommendation of Colonel Roddey for promotion, both by General Johnston and General Bragg. Permit me to hope that this recommendation will meet with Executive favor, as the gallant officer is eminently deserving, and a proper organization of our forces here will be greatly facilitated. We feel confident that the skill and gallantry of our highly esteemed friend, Colonel O'Neal, at the great battle of Chancellorsville, has not been overlooked by Your Excellency, and that the colonel has received the promotion so nobly won. We feel great confidence in the success of our arms at Vicksburg.

I have the honor to remain, your obedient servant,

THOS. J. FOSTER.

[Indorsement.]

Secretary of War please notice and reply to the within letter. The honorable member has overlooked the restriction upon new organizations in his recommendations to call out men subject to conscription. For the purpose and in the manner indicated, irregular bodies of troops are not as efficient as disciplined and instructed soldiers, but when we have not enough of the latter the former is our necessary resort.

J. D.

[23.]

RICHMOND, VA., *June 4, 1863.*

Governor J. J. PETTUS,
Jackson, Miss.:

Yours of June 3 received. My dispatch of May 18 was intended to prevent the evils which you now describe. I have not the power to comply with the request you make. Had it been otherwise your application would have been anticipated. General Johnston has never

announced any accession to his force from the militia or exempts of the State. I relied much on the aid they would give to him. To furnish the re-enforcements sent to Mississippi we have drawn from other points more heavily than was considered altogether safe.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[24.]

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 4. } HDQRS. JACKSON'S CAV. DIVISION, *Colonel Love's, two miles and a half from Canton, Miss., June 5, 1863.*

With feelings of gratification and pride the brigadier-general commanding announces to the troops of this division the compliments extended to them everywhere for good behavior, discipline, and soldierly bearing on the march, and that the commanding general of the West has spoken of their fine appearance after so great fatigue in the most flattering terms. In entering upon this campaign let it be your ambition not only to emulate the deeds of other commands, but to excel, and let it be the aim of each and every one of you to prove yourselves here worthy of the proud reputation you have so nobly won on distant fields.

By command of Brig. Gen. W. H. Jackson:

GEO. MOORMAN,
[24.] *Captain and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 5. } HDQRS. JACKSON'S CAV. DIVISION, *Colonel Love's, two miles and a half from Canton, Miss., June 5, 1863.*

I. Brig. Gen. J. W. Whitfield, having been assigned to duty temporarily with the Second Brigade of this division, and he having no written orders to report to these headquarters, is hereby relieved from duty, and will report to General Joseph E. Johnston.

II. Col. L. S. Ross, Sixth Regiment Texas Cavalry, will assume command of the Second Brigade of this Division.

By command of Brig. Gen. W. H. Jackson:

GEO. MOORMAN,
[24] *Captain and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 135. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, Va., June 6, 1863.*

* * * * * * *

XVIII. Authority is granted J. L. Buskett to raise a company of cavalry from the State of Kentucky, to constitute a part of a regiment in course of formation to be commanded by Col. A. L. McAfee.

XIX. To prevent the confusion arising from a similarity in the numbering of different regiments from the same State, it is hereby ordered that the Tennessee regiment commanded by Col. C. D. Venable shall be known hereafter as the Fifth Tennessee Regiment; that commanded by Col. B. J. Hill as the Thirty-fifth Tennessee Regiment; that commanded by Col. J. P. Murray as the Twenty-eighth Tennessee Regiment; that of Col. W. M. Bradford as the Thirty-ninth Tennessee Regiment; that commanded by Col. E. E. Tansil as the Thirty-first

Tennessee Regiment. Also the Mississippi regiment commanded by the late Col. A. K. Blythe shall be styled the Forty-fourth Mississippi Regiment, and the Alabama regiment commanded by Col. J. G. Coltart shall be known as the Fiftieth Alabama Regiment.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[23.]

SHELBYVILLE, *June 6, 1863.*
(Received at Canton 7th.)

General J. E. JOHNSTON:

Assistance has been sent Grant from Corinth and West Tennessee, and possibly by Burnside from Kentucky, but nothing from Rosecrans, who has received 4,000 re-enforcements in the past few days. My forces are all forward and pressing on him, but the indications are, and prisoners confirm, that he is about to advance. We shall watch him and strike if he gives an opportunity.

BRAXTON BRAGG.

[23 and 24.]

BENELA, MISS., *June 6, 1863.*

Hon. J. A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War:

SIR: Since I reached North Mississippi I have been endeavoring to organize companies under the act of Congress passed at the session before the last authorizing the organization of companies of twenty men or more for the purpose of local defense. The difficulty I meet with is the apprehension that companies organized under that act will be liable to be ordered away from home wherever they may be required as Confederate troops. I endeavor to meet the objection by stating the origin and purpose of the act, and by showing that upon its face it contemplates only local or neighborhood defense, and the companies raised under it must be composed of men not subject to military duty. The bill was gotten up by Hon. Mr. Chambers and myself with a special reference to the condition of affairs in North Mississippi, where all of our men liable to military duty are in the regular service and where we are exposed to marauding bands of the enemy. The object was to enable our citizens remaining at home to place themselves in a condition to repel these raids, and, if captured, to entitle them to the rights and privileges of prisoners of war. We have old men enough to accomplish this object, who will avail themselves of the provisions of this act if they can be assured that they will not thereby place themselves in a position to be thrown into regiments or ordered away from home. With such an organization Grierson's raid would not have proved a success and our wheat crop, which is a very abundant one, can be secured and the private property of the citizens protected. Brig. Gen. J. R. Chalmers, as you are aware, has charge of all the forces in North Mississippi, and my purpose in writing is to obtain from you such an assurance as will satisfy the people of my district that they may safely organize under the act referred to without exposing themselves to the risk of being ordered by him or any other Confederate commander away from

their neighborhood. You will oblige me by an early reply directed to me at this place, Benela, Calhoun County, Miss.

Very respectfully,

J. W. CLAPP,

[24.] *Member of Congress, First District of Mississippi.*

RICHMOND, VA., *June 9, 1863.*

His Excellency Governor JOSEPH E. BROWN,

Georgia:

MY DEAR SIR: Yours of the 25th ultimo reached me in due course, and has received special attention. I fully concur with you in the importance of affording adequate protection against the predatory attack of the enemy to the railroads, work-shops, and depots of supplies situated in the western and northwestern portions of your State, and I shall cheerfully co operate with you to the extent of my power and the means at my disposal in taking the best measures to defend them. I regret, however, that the pressing exigencies of the service at other points actually invaded or immediately menaced by the enemy will not permit that a regiment of cavalry should be detached from the armies in the field for the service which you suggest. But I think that the want may be supplied by the organization under the act of Congress authorizing the raising of troops for "local defense and special service" of a regiment of non-conscripts, whose muster-rolls would set forth the special service which it is intended they should perform, and who, when received into the service of the Confederate States, may be employed in conjunction with the State force for the purposes and in the manner recommended by you.

Very respectfully and truly, yours,

[23.] JEFFERSON DAVIS.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 6. } HDQRS. JACKSON'S CAVALRY DIVISION, *Major Moore's, Miss., June 9, 1863.*

I. Brig. Gen. G. B. Cosby, commanding First Brigade of this division, will at once take position near Mechanicsburg, between the Big Black and Yazoo Rivers. He will guard and protect all the country between the two rivers, his right resting on the Yazoo, and his left on the Big Black. He will establish a line of couriers between his headquarters and Yazoo City, and will promptly notify the general commanding division of infantry in his rear, also these headquarters, of the first movements of the enemy, either by land or water. He will keep his command as near the enemy as circumstances will permit; bold, reliable scouts in his front, also upon the rivers, to watch movements of boats. He will establish such a system of scouts as to keep himself posted about movements of the enemy around Vicksburg and Snyder's Bluff, occasionally sending scouts to the Mississippi River, and find out if possible the strength and position of the enemy. Keep their cavalry close upon their infantry lines. The utmost attention must be paid to picketing.

II. Col. Wirt Adams' regiment of cavalry having been ordered to report to these headquarters for orders, the commanding officer of it will report at once to Brig. Gen. G. B. Cosby, commanding First Brigade of this division, for duty.

By command of Brig. Gen. W. H. Jackson:

GEO. MOORMAN,

[24.] *Captain and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS SEA-COAST SECTION,
Harrison County, Miss., June 9, 1863.

Lieut. Gen. J. C. PEMBERTON,
Commanding Department of Mississippi and East Louisiana:

GENERAL: I have the honor to report that up to date everything has remained quiet in this section. The contraband trade has stopped by the enemy. Information has been received that it is the intention of the enemy to take possession of the hotels on the coast as hospitals this summer. This country swarms with deserters from almost every organization formed in the sea-coast counties, and there are not less than 1,000 of them in the three counties of Harrison, Hancock, and Jackson, and it will require a good force of well-disciplined cavalry to get them back to the army. Finding that the small force I had detailed to watch the forage sent here for Steede's battalion were incapable of doing any good here, I have ordered Capt. P. K. Mayes to report with all who had come in to Col. R. V. Richardson, as the two companies first ordered here had already reported to Colonel R[ichardson] and had not been sent back. Of the number now sent with Captain Mayes, twenty-nine are men who left the command at Holmesville without leave, and reported to me at this place. I send with Captain Mayes eighteen men, deserters from different regiments, a list of which he will hand to you. Should you send me any force, I would respectfully suggest that it be not Steede's men.

I am, your most obedient servant,

WILL. WREN,
Captain and Assistant Adjutant-General.

[24.]

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, June 10, 1863.

Hon. THOMAS J. FOSTER,
Courtland, Ala.:

SIR: Your letter of the 3d instant, earnestly requesting arms for the citizens of North Alabama to enable them to protect themselves against the raids of the enemy, has been received. In reply, you are informed that arms will be furnished as far as the resources of the Government will allow to corps formed regularly under the act of Congress for local defense and special service, approved August 21, 1861, and such organizations are earnestly recommended and will receive the countenance and aid of the Government.

Respectfully,

JAMES A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War.

[23.]

JACKSON, *June 10, 1863.*

President DAVIS:

From the information received from the military authorities here we are convinced that it will require not less than 30,000 additional troops to relieve Vicksburg. The withdrawal of these troops may possibly involve the surrender of all Middle Tennessee to the enemy. The failure to re-enforce to this extent certainly involves the loss of the entire Mississippi Valley. General Johnston believes that the question should be decided by the Government. We concur with him. We respectfully submit that Vicksburg and the country dependent upon it should

be held at every sacrifice, and that you order the requested number of troops to be sent forward with that view. It is unnecessary to say that time is all important and that the decision should be promptly made.

JOHN J. PETTUS.
A. G. BROWN.
W. P. HARRIS.
E. BARKSDALE.
[24.] D. F. KENNER.

ENTERPRISE, *June 10, 1863.*
(Received 12th.)

President DAVIS,
Richmond, Va.:

Re-enforcements pouring in to Grant, believed to be from Rosecrans. As you love your country, send more men to Johnston. He cannot hold the department without. For God's sake give up any other move until you have made all safe here. Your Government depends on it.

[24.] W. Q. POINDEXTER.

HEADQUARTERS JACKSON'S CAVALRY DIVISION,
On the road, June 10, 1863.

Maj. A. P. MASON,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Canton:

MAJOR: I have the honor to report that I have made the following disposition of my command in obedience to instructions from General Johnston to perform the outpost duty for the army: Cosby's brigade (five regiments), with a section of artillery, to guard and protect the country between the Yazoo and Big Black, his headquarters near Mechanicsburg. He has orders to establish a line of couriers to Yazoo City and report the earliest moves of the enemy to the general commanding division in his rear. The Texas brigade (four regiments) and a section of artillery to take position east of Big Black, Colonel Ross commanding, headquarters near Bolton, his left to extend to Baldwin's Ferry. I shall establish my headquarters for the present at Vernon, with line of couriers to each of my brigades; also to Canton. Colonel Ross is instructed to report any important move to Jackson, also to my headquarters. I am sadly in need of accurate maps of all this country. I send a staff officer to procure them for me. Any assistance you can render him will be appreciated.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. H. JACKSON,
[24.] *Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

RICHMOND, *June 12, 1863.*

Dr. W. Q. POINDEXTER,
Enterprise, Miss.:

Your dispatch shows you are greatly mistaken as to our resources. Everything which was practicable was promptly done to give General Johnston the requisite force. It was feared that delay would aid the enemy both by re-enforcements and intrenchments. Let every patriot who can bear arms join the army for temporary service at least in the defense of their homes and the support of the struggle for independence.

[24.] JEFF'N DAVIS.

HEADQUARTERS FORNEY'S DIVISION,
June 12, 1863.

Capt. D. WINTTER,
Corps of Engineers:

CAPTAIN: General Forney directs me to say that he would like you to come out before dark or as soon as you can. The enemy is erecting new works on the Jackson road, and it is necessary that something should be done on our part. He therefore wishes to see and consult with you on the subject at once.

I am, captain, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. CROOM,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[24]

SHELBYVILLE, *June 14, 1863.*

JEFFERSON DAVIS,
President, Richmond, Va.:

All sources of information agree in representing the enemy in our immediate front as largely re-enforced. We have made strong demonstrations on his outposts and lines and find him in heavy force at all points. Will assail him whenever practicable. My scouts report all forces from West Tennessee and Kentucky gone to Vicksburg, and Federal newspapers, of which we receive daily files, report the same and also large numbers from Missouri. All fragment guards and small garrisons in the Northwest have been sent forward.

BRAXTON BRAGG.

[23.]

SHELBYVILLE, *June 15, 1863.*

JEFFERSON DAVIS,
Richmond, Va.:

A reliable agent from Kentucky reports nearly all Burnside's forces, Ninth and Twenty-third Army Corps, removed, part sent to Nashville to re-enforce Rosecrans and part to Vicksburg. A Louisville telegram of 10th to Cincinnati paper, just received, gives same report. I send an expedition to feel. Could not Buckner and Preston do the same?

BRAXTON BRAGG.

[23.]

SHELBYVILLE, *June 15, 1863.*

JEFFERSON DAVIS,
President, Richmond, Va.:

Telegram from Louisville 10th says during past ten days part of Twenty-third and Ninth Army Corps have been removed from the State to re-enforce Grant at Vicksburg. This is Burnside's command.

BRAXTON BRAGG.

[23 and 24.]

RICHMOND, *June 15, 1863.*

General J. E. JOHNSTON:

General Bragg has intelligence from West Tennessee and Missouri that the forces there have been sent to Grant; also, from Louisville, that since 1st instant the Twenty-third and Ninth Army Corps, Burnside's command, have been sent to same destination. The arrival of

these re-enforcements must necessarily be anticipated by you in such manner as circumstances shall indicate to you.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[24.]

JACKSON, *June 16, 1863.*

General BRAGG,
Shelbyville, Tenn.:

Your dispatch of yesterday received. May not Kentucky now be invaded by all the troops of Tennessee? I suggest it to the Government and that East Tennessee should be added to your command.

J. E. JOHNSTON.

[23.]

MONTGOMERY, *June 16, 1863.*

Hon. J. A. CAMPBELL,
Assistant Secretary of War:

Cannot General Clanton's command be sent forthwith to the valley of the Tennessee? His force is much needed there, not only to give protection to that region but to retake stragglers and deserters from the Army of Tennessee, which have congregated in the mountains in large numbers and are armed, robbing and plundering.

JNO. GILL SHORTER,
Governor of Alabama.

[23.]

RICHMOND, VA., *June 17, 1863.*

General S. B. BUCKNER,
Knoxville, Tenn.:

GENERAL: General Johnston, by telegram of 16th instant, suggests the propriety of extending the command of General Bragg over East Tennessee. I have not forgotten the readiness you express to accept any arrangement or assignment which the public interest might indicate; but I have felt some doubt as to whether the proposition might not involve greater evil than that for which it was proposed as a remedy. I would be glad to have a full expression of your views upon the subject. Inclosed you have a copy of a letter this day addressed to General Bragg, to which your attention is invited.

Very respectfully and truly, yours,

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[Inclosure.]

RICHMOND, VA., *June 17, 1863.*

General BRAXTON BRAGG,
Commanding, &c., Shelbyville, Tenn.:

GENERAL: General Johnston, in telegrams of 15th and 16th, reports the expression of his opinion that he cannot under existing circumstances advantageously command both in Mississippi and Tennessee; and in referring to the reported movement of Burnside's corps to re-enforce Grant says: "Will not this enable us to invade Kentucky? For this General Bragg's command should extend over East Tennessee." The arrangement made of several departments in a geographical district, to the command of which General Johnston was assigned, was intended to secure the fullest co operation of the troops in those departments,

and at the same time to avoid delay by putting the commander of each department in direct correspondence with the War Office. Under this view of the case the Department of East Tennessee, &c., was created, because of the delay which would attend the transmission of reports and orders, if they must need pass from Southwestern Virginia to Middle Tennessee, and thence to Richmond, Va. Your telegram of the 15th, suggesting orders for co-operative movement by General Buckner, manifests the defeat of the existing arrangement while General Johnston's attention is absorbed by the operations in Mississippi. I would be glad to have from you such suggestions as you may please to make in relation to the proper remedy for the existing evil. Your command could be extended to embrace that of General Buckner by extending the limits of the Department of Tennessee. You will know better than myself how far the means of communication and your own leisure would permit you to direct the operations, especially in the eastern portion of General Buckner's department. You can also judge better than myself how far co-operation can be relied upon without the exercise of other command than that which arises after the junction of forces in camp, marches, &c. There are, no doubt, many conditions which do not now occur to me, but which experience has brought to your attention, and I will be glad to have a full expression of your views, being happily fully aware that your wish can in nowise differ from my own—the success of our cause in the unequal struggle in which we are engaged.

Very respectfully and truly, yours,

[23.] JEFFERSON DAVIS.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 12. } HDQRS. JACKSON'S CAVALRY DIVISION, *Vernon, Miss., June 17, 1863.*

The Sixth Regiment Texas Cavalry is hereby temporarily detached from the Second Brigade of this division, and will relieve the Ninth Regiment Texas Cavalry, now on duty at Brownsville, Miss. The commander of the Sixth Regiment Texas Cavalry will make his reports and returns directly to these headquarters until further orders, giving the commander of the Second Brigade information of the movements of the enemy. He will carry out the same instructions, previously given to the commander of the Ninth Regiment Texas Cavalry, in regard to picketing, policing, &c., and will give these headquarters the earliest information of the movements of the enemy.

By command of Brig. Gen. W. H. Jackson:

GEO. MOORMAN,

[24.] *Captain and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 13. } HDQRS. JACKSON'S CAVALRY DIVISION, *Vernon, Miss., June 17, 1863.*

In compliance with Special Orders, No. —, from General Joseph E. Johnston, dated headquarters Canton, Miss., June 15, 1863, Brig. Gen. J. W. Whitfield is hereby assigned to the command of the Second Brigade of this division. He will carry out the same orders given to Col. L. S. Ross, commanding Second Brigade.

By order of Brig. Gen. W. H. Jackson:

GEO. MOORMAN,

[24.] *Captain and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, June 18, 1863.

Governor J. G. SHORTER,
Montgomery, Ala.:

General Maury's force has been so much reduced that I cannot remove General Clanton's command without his concurrence. Apply to General Maury for the force necessary to prevent collection of deserters.

JAMES A. SEDDON,
[23.] *Secretary of War.*

SHELBYVILLE, *June 20, 1863.*

General J. E. JOHNSTON:

Dispatch of 18th just received. Roddey will give all aid in his power. I will increase his command soon. The direct road from Memphis to Corinth is not in operation. Bridge over Hatchie and Tuscumbia not yet rebuilt, but wagon trains make connection. A heavy raid from Kentucky into Buckner's department renders assistance necessary. Sent him a brigade each of infantry and cavalry temporarily. All quiet in my front.

BRAXTON BRAGG.

[23.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 147. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Richmond, Va., June 20, 1863.

* * * * * * *

V. Capt. John A. Avirett's company (Saint Clair Sharpshooters) Alabama Volunteers will proceed without delay to Mobile, Ala., and report to Maj. Gen. D. H. Maury, commanding, to be attached to and form a part of the Ninth Battalion Alabama Volunteers.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JOHN WITHERS,
[24.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

RICHMOND, VA., *June 20, 1863.*

Governor PETTUS AND OTHERS,
Jackson, Miss.:

Your dispatch received.* The military authorities from whom you derive your information should know that the withdrawal of 30,000 troops as suggested would involve not only the loss of Middle Tennessee, but the dismemberment, through the center, of the Confederacy east of the Mississippi River. The efforts made to send re-enforcements to Mississippi show my appreciation of the importance of the issue there. Your dispatch is discouraging, as indicating no reliance on efforts to be made with the forces on the spot, but as suggesting that there is no time to be lost, when much time would be necessary to carry out your proposition were it practicable.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[24.]

---

* See June 10, p. 493.

HEADQUARTERS HÉBERT'S BRIGADE,
June 20, 1863.

Maj. S. CROOM,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Forney's Division:

MAJOR: At about 3.15 o'clock this morning the enemy opened with his artillery along my line, and kept up to until 7 o'clock the heaviest and most rapid cannonading we have yet undergone. The effect on our line has not yet been ascertained, and his artillery still keeps up a fire. Col. O. S. Holland, commanding the Thirty-seventh Mississippi Regiment, reports that one Trussell, sent by Captain Wintter, engineer officer, last night as superintendent of works, has gone over to the enemy. Colonel Holland also reports that Lieutenant Ingersoll, of the Eleventh Illinois, told a lieutenant of the Missouri regiment, on the left of the Thirty-seventh, that Major-General Loring had made an attack yesterday at Baker's Creek, but had fallen back.

I am, major, very respectfully,

LOUIS HÉBERT,
Brigadier-General.

[24.]

JACKSON, *June 20, 1863.*

General GARDNER:

General Taylor intended to attack the enemy opposite Port Hudson on night of 15th and attempt to send cattle across the river. Waddell, your latest courier, is reported captured. It is important to keep Banks' army occupied. Hold out as long as you can, and then withdraw or force your way out in any direction. I regret I can do nothing to relieve you, but hope General Taylor may do something.

J. E. JOHNSTON.

[26.]

SHELBYVILLE, *June 22, 1863.*

[General J. E. JOHNSTON:]

MY DEAR GENERAL: Since parting with you I have at no time been well enough until now to say I was fit for duty, though I have not given up. The annoyances of those boils, instead of indicating returning health, was only the precursor of a general breakdown. Indeed, the long-continued excitement of mind and body to which, you are aware, I have been subjected, on private as well as public subjects, well nigh prostrated me, and when relieved by the arrival of friend Mackall and the departure of my invalid wife, the prostration very naturally resulted in disease; but I am again well. My telegrams have kept you pretty well advised of what was going on here. Information in the last three days confirms my previous impressions about the movements of troops. I cannot learn that any have left Murfreesborough or that Rosecrans is at all reduced. He has called in all forces he had at outposts, except at Franklin, Triune, and Readyville; has some from Kentucky, and all the prisoners taken at Thompson's Station and Brentwood are returned. The largest portion of Burnside's forces from Kentucky have undoubtedly gone to Grant. All the fragments from the Northwest, and especially from Missouri, have also gone that way. This we have from an Englishman just from Cairo. Then West Tennessee has been entirely abandoned, except a very small force at Memphis. From all these forces some 30,000 men have been

collected. Hearing [of] the evacuation of Kentucky, I ordered Morgan's division at once to move into that State, and asked Buckner to let Pegram co-operate. Morgan, as usual, was not ready; wanted a week, but was refused and ordered off. He did not get off, however, as he never has obeyed any order to move in less time. Before he crossed the Cumberland I hear of Pegram's rapid retreat before an inferior force—a mere raid—and in a short time the enemy appear at Loudon bridge—about 2,000 mounted infantry. Buckner had just informed me he was concentrating against a force at Big Creek Gap (Jacksborough). I sent a regiment from Bridgeport to Loudon, and enemy fell back and attacked Knoxville. Was repulsed by one regiment and citizens there. Meantime I sent a brigade of infantry to Loudon to act as might be necessary, and ordered Morgan to move in behind this force on the raid and capture it. Thus the matter stands. Telegraph and railroad are both working to Knoxville for twenty-four hours, but I hear nothing from Buckner or Pegram. The recent order transferring to my department all the territory south of Little Tennessee will require me to detach a brigade if General Buckner carries out his idea of withdrawing the troops. I said to him on receiving the suggestion that I could relieve them as soon as I could withdraw those from Mobile, transferred out of my department. I trust he sees the point. It seems he has been to Richmond and arranged matters his own way. I feel most acutely for you, general, in the position in which you find yourself. Great ends to be secured, high expectations formed, and most inadequate means furnished. How we can now see the folly of last spring's operations in diverting you from your aims. The men who were the real authors of that suicidal course will never be known for the harm they have done. They sit quietly and enjoy the exemption from responsibility, only awaiting another opportunity to criticise you or anybody else, and wisely say "I told you so." God grant you what I almost fear to hope for—success. But whatever the result, general, I bear witness you are not responsible for the dangers brought upon us.

Yours, very truly,

BRAXTON BRAGG,
General.

[23.]

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, Va., June 23, 1863.

Hon. THOMAS J. FOSTER,
Courtland, Ala.:

SIR: Your letter of the 4th instant has been referred to this Department by the President for reply. The state of his health and of the public business has been the occasion of the delay that has occurred. The Department is fully impressed with the exposed condition of North Alabama and of the valley of the Tennessee. A very cursory examination of the condition of the country will show you that the means at the disposal of the Department have been employed for the protection of that section as far as practicable. There is not an army in the field that has not been confronting an army numerically superior, greatly superior, to itself. The enemy have been able to extend their raids to within three miles of Richmond. They have reached the line of railroad in North Carolina. They occupy both banks of the Mississippi for hundreds of miles without check. They have ravaged Louisiana. They beleaguer our garrisons at Vicksburg, Port Hudson, Savannah, Charleston, Wilmington, while they possess the whole coast of Virginia.

The army of General Bragg is one of the best organized and equipped that we have, and every facility has been given to recruit its numbers for the protection of Tennessee and Alabama. This statement is made to show that the Department has not been inconsiderate of the section of country to which your letter relates. The Department has considered your suggestion to call out conscripts of a more advanced age in this section of country; but it is satisfied that it would not at this time be productive of good. The difficulty of executing the existing calls has been of the most serious character, and the obstructions in the way of its administration of the law, from men of character and influence, have embarrassed the operations of the Department to a serious extent. It is only necessary to refer you to the action of the local judicial tribunals as a single specimen of this sort of interference. The writ of habeas corpus has been abused for the purpose of relieving from the army men who, under the careful and well-considered opinions of the Department, are clearly liable. Desertions have been encouraged by this sort of action to a degree that it has almost ceased to be considered as a crime, and you can bear witness what a pressure has continually been brought upon the Department to grant exemptions in cases not provided for by the laws from your own observation at the seat of Government.

In view of this state of things, the Department has proposed to call out the entire population that may be willing to arm for local defense, or special service, and for this purpose has addressed the Governors of all the States on the subject. Its plan is contained in public orders, which are herewith submitted to you, and your assistance is asked to carry them into full effect in the portion of Alabama which you represent, and over which your influence extends. These voluntary organizations are not equal in efficiency to enlisted and disciplined troops, but they are all that can be readily obtained, and their services cannot fail to be productive of much security, and will certainly be useful for the defense of exposed positions in which the presence of an army cannot be commanded.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAMES A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War.

[23.]

JACKSON, *June 23, 1863.*

Brigadier-General CHALMERS,
Grenada:

Employ as much of your force as is necessary in moving provisions and other property, but provisions first, from the country between the Yazoo and Mississippi Rivers—Issaquena County especially.

By command of General Johnston:

BENJ. S. EWELL,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[24.]

RICHMOND, *June 25, 1863.*

General B. BRAGG,
Shelbyville, Tenn.:

From causes into which it is needless to enter, the control of the Mississippi will be lost unless Johnston is strongly re-enforced. Can you give him further aid without opening to the enemy the way to the

Tennessee and Virginia Railroad and uncovering Georgia and Alabama? I need not state to you that the stake is vital to the Confederacy.

JEFF'N DAVIS.

[23.]

HEADQUARTERS FORNEY'S DIVISION,
June 25, 1863.

Brig. Gen. L. HÉBERT,
Commanding Brigade:

GENERAL: The major-general commanding directs me to say that he is gratified that you appear in such good spirits. Apply to General Green in his (General Forney's) name to use his Parrott gun as you desire. A profound silence prevails along the lines except at the point at which you are attacked.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. CROOM,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[24.]

HEADQUARTERS FORNEY'S DIVISION,
June 25, 1863.

Brigadier-General MOORE:

GENERAL: General Forney directs me to say that two regiments from General Bowen's command, now in rear of General Cumming's brigade, have been ordered to report to you forthwith. Place one regiment wherever you see proper, and one in the head of the magazine hollow as a reserve for the Jackson road. The enemy have sprung the mine on their works on the Jackson road with but little loss on our side. An attack at that place is momentarily expected.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN M. WILEY,
Aide-de-Camp.

[24.]

HEADQUARTERS DIVISION,
Vernon, June 25, 1863.

Maj. A. P. MASON,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Canton:

MAJOR: Your communication in reference to enemy's move on Brookhaven received 3 a. m. this morning. I have sent orders at once for General Whitfield to intercept that party, leaving a sufficient force to do the picketing. I have ordered the Adams cavalry under Lieutenant-Colonel Wood to take position on the extreme left of my line to guard the country between Baldwin's Ferry and Grand Gulf and protect the New Orleans railroad. I am quite certain this party is not from Grant's army; more likely to be from Banks'. I have just returned from inspecting the line of the two brigades. The enemy have a picket on this side of the river at the Big Black bridge; they are inside our old fortifications and under the protection of the guns at the bridge. I directed General Whitfield to make a reconnaissance in force and ascertain their strength at the several positions on the river (Big Black), the number of guns in position, &c. His report will be in to-day. My lines extend close to the river at every place except at the

bridge, and are within two miles at this place now, though I found on my arrival that General W. was not carrying out my orders strictly in regard to flags of truce.

Very respectfully, &c.,

W. H. JACKSON,
Brigadier-General.

[24.]

SHELBYVILLE, *June 26, 1863.*
(Received 28th.)

JEFFERSON DAVIS,
President:

At present it is impossible, but a conflict, which now seems certain, may change the aspect here.

BRAXTON BRAGG.

[23.]

HEADQUARTERS CAVALRY DIVISION,
July 1, 1863.

General J. E. JOHNSTON,
Commanding Army in Field:

GENERAL: Tryon and Dickinson left Vicksburg Sunday, 28th of June, 2 a. m., with verbal and written dispatches. Being closely pursued by enemy, were compelled to destroy written dispatches. General Pemberton says large number of transports loaded with troops, escorted by gun-boats, have gone down the Yazoo and up the Mississippi River to Greenville within the past week; that the enemy's lines on our left (their right) considerably weakened; their left very much strengthened with artillery and infantry since commencement of siege. They blew up a redan on the Jackson road Thursday evening, June 25, 5 p. m., doing comparatively little damage. Made a charge and were repulsed. They are fighting with hand-grenades. Enemy close to our lines and were mining along the entire line. General Pemberton expects in a very short time to have to fight enemy with bayonets. Provisions would hold out a while longer by jerking mule meat. Our troops on opposite side of river have fallen back to Monroe. General Myers' [Mower's?] division and Ellet's marine brigade had gone in that direction. Bearer of dispatches states on his own account that our troops are in fine spirits. He passed near Snyder's Bluff; that place strongly fortified, and as far as he could see line of intrenchments extending in direction of Bovina. Fortifications on the hills and timber cleared away in the direction of Big Black.

Very respectfully,

W. H. JACKSON,
Brigadier-General.

[24.]

HEADQUARTERS FORNEY'S DIVISION,
July 2, 1863.

Brig. Gen. J. C. MOORE,
Commanding Brigade:

GENERAL: The major-general commanding directs me to instruct you that in case a flag of truce is sent into our lines by the enemy, or sent to them from our lines, you will immediately give orders to the

regimental commanders not to allow the men to leave the trenches or to hold any conversation with the enemy, and to require the enemy to keep his ordinary distance from our lines.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. CROOM,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

P. S.—The general wishes this notice given to commanders of regiments to-night.

[24.]

HEADQUARTERS,
Monroe, La., July 4, 1863.

General J. E. JOHNSTON,
Commanding C. S. Army, Vicksburg, &c.:

GENERAL: On the 29th ultimo I received at Shreveport a letter from General Elzey, volunteer aide to General Taylor, conveying information from you of the critical condition of the garrison at Vicksburg. I proceeded immediately to this point. On the road I met Lieutenant Cunningham with your dispatch of the 26th of June. I find it impossible to do anything from this side for the relief of Vicksburg. When General Taylor, with all the disposable force of the district, was ordered opposite Vicksburg, I believed much would have been achieved. General Taylor was instructed to spare no exertions in throwing supplies into Vicksburg. His efforts were vain. The main object of the expedition, the relief of Vicksburg, was unaccomplished. General Taylor, reporting it impossible to do anything more, returned to Alexandria, proposing to conduct in person the operations opposite Port Hudson. I approved of General Taylor's course, as the troops were not withdrawn from opposite Vicksburg, but were left under the command of Major General Walker, and as General Taylor's presence was needed below, and as a communication had just been received from you announcing the investment of Vicksburg and Port Hudson, stating that you were arranging for the relief of the former place, and calling upon me to do all that I could for the relief of the garrison of Port Hudson. At the time of General Taylor's arrival here the force concentrated at his disposal numbered about 7,000. Operating in the swamps of Mississippi, sickness has reduced them to less than 4,000 effective. The enemy have re-enforced, and are prepared and on the lookout. The relief of Vicksburg from this side, which General Taylor with his force found impossible, is, with the means now at my command, absolutely impracticable. I inclose you a copy of a communication on this subject from General Walker.* I have taken steps for communicating with General Pemberton, and for throwing in a supply of caps, which I hope will prove successful. I have written him that he can expect no aid from this side; that his sole hope is in cutting his way through the enemy's line; that he must, by sending out information, determine the day when, by a simultaneous attack of both your forces on the same point, the garrison may be extricated; that on his information I will in advance make some demonstration with the hope of drawing to this side a portion of the investing force. Any escape of the garrison by the river is, I believe, impracticable. It, with the character of the peninsula opposite, is an insurmountable obstacle to

*Not found as an inclosure, but see Vol. XXIV, Part III, p. 999.

success. Finding nothing is to be done opposite Vicksburg, I have ordered General Walker to occupy a point above Lake Providence, which, while his flanks are protected and his retreat secured, offers advantages for interrupting communications on the river.

I am, general, respectfully, your obedient servant,

E. KIRBY SMITH,
Lieutenant-General, C. S. Army.

[24.]

HEADQUARTERS FORNEY'S DIVISION,
July 4, 1863.

Brig. Gen. L. HÉBERT:

GENERAL: I am directed by the lieutenant-general commanding to inform you that the terms of the capitulation of Vicksburg and garrison have been completed and are as follows: The officers and men will be paroled at once, retaining their private baggage, commissioned officers their side-arms, and mounted officers one horse each. At 10 a. m. to-day each brigade will be marched out in front of its respective position, stacking arms. It will then return and bivouac in rear of the trenches until the necessary rolls can be completed. You will please state to your troops that these terms are concurred in by the general officers, and you will caution your men not to avoid being paroled, as it is to their advantage to have the papers properly made out. So soon as this order is received you will cause white flags to be displayed along your line.

I am, general, very respectfully,

J. H. FORNEY,
Major-General.

(Copy to Brig. Gen. J. C. Moore.)

[24]

JACKSON, *July 6, 1863.*

Col. JOHN L. LOGAN,
Commanding vicinity of Port Hudson, near Clinton, La.:

Your recent successes,* especially that resulting in the capture of Springfield, have obtained the commendation of General Johnston as exhibiting vigor, enterprise, and courage in you and your troops. He hopes a continuance of your exertions will lead to still more important results. You are requested to publish this dispatch in orders to your command.

By command of General Johnston:

BENJ. S. EWELL,
Assistant Adjutant General.

[26.]

MOBILE, *July 7, 1863.*

General S. COOPER,
Richmond, Va.:

Colonel Lamar at Jackson reports Vicksburg captured on the 4th. Officers to retain side-arms and personal baggage. Garrison paroled and sent within our lines. Please have my requisition for artillery and ammunition filled at once. Send me two or three workmen who can

---

*See Logan to Johnston, Vol. XXVI, Part I, p. 182.

band rifled 32s or 42s, of which I have twenty unbanded. Please send me some Brooke guns and ammunition and eight 20-pounder Parrott guns.

D. H. MAURY,
Major-General.

[26.]

RICHMOND, VA., *July 8, 1863.*

Governor J. J. PETTUS,
Jackson, Miss.:

What is the state of affairs at Vicksburg? The old key is used. Answer by telegraph.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[24.]

JACKSON, *July 9, 1863.*

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS:

Garrison at Vicksburg capitulated on the 4th for want of provisions, 22,000. Officers retain side-arms and private property, to be marched within our lines and remain prisoners of war until exchanged. If arms are promptly sent them, and the exchange pressed to speedy conclusion, Mississippi may yet be saved. Enemy have marched out in force and now in seven miles of Jackson. Prisoners from Vicksburg on the way to this place.

JOHN J. PETTUS.

[24.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF EAST TENNESSEE,
Knoxville, July 9, 1863.

Hon. J. A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War, Richmond, Va.:

SIR: I replied two days since to your telegram* relative to a forward movement. With a view to a more complete understanding, and also to procure arms long since promised by the Ordnance Department, but which have not yet been sent to me, I send Maj. J. Stoddard Johnston, of my staff, to confer with you. A large portion of my cavalry are most indifferently armed. They cannot render efficient service in their present condition. I have to request that you will give such orders as will secure the immediate forwarding of the necessary arms. Major Johnston will give you more in detail than I can furnish in a letter the general plans which I propose—plans which of course may be modified by the development of facts in relation to the enemy. I will remark that if a forward movement is designed from East Tennessee the column should be as strong and as well organized as the Government can make it. The troops of this department are raw. They are the residuum left after taking the best troops under General Kirby Smith to the Army of Tennessee. They have not yet passed the ordeal of fire and consequently should be mingled with veteran troops to give them stability under fire. If, therefore, it be designed for me to advance, I would respectfully suggest that Wharton's small brigade from General Jones' force be added temporarily to Preston's command, and that as many brigades as General Bragg can spare be added to my division. With the small force

* See Vol. XXIII, Part II, p. 903.

likely to be placed at my disposal I do not expect to hold Kentucky, but if I can start with 10,000 infantry, and Morgan's cavalry, now in Kentucky, be ordered to report to me, I can certainly occupy until the autumn as many as 20,000 or 30,000 of the enemy in Kentucky. The effect would be a powerful diversion in favor of the other armies. It is for the War Department to judge of its expediency.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. B. BUCKNER,
Major-General, Commanding.

[23.]

RICHMOND, VA., *July 11, 1863.*

Governor J. J. PETTUS,
Jackson, Miss.:

Your dispatch received.* The cause of the fall of Vicksburg increases, if possible, my painful disappointment. It appears the army inside did its full duty. What aid can you give now to defense of interior? Grant may offer another opportunity. What is present state of feeling and of public opinion? Telegraph and write fully. We are entitled to immediate release of paroled garrison, and will endeavor to have the promptest action.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[24.]

JACKSON, *July 14, 1863.*
(Received 15th.)

His Excellency President DAVIS,
Richmond, Va.:

Port Hudson surrendered on the 9th. Banks will probably re-enforce Grant at Jackson. General Pemberton arrived in Jackson last night. Affairs [in] Mississippi look gloomy. Will write you at length.

JNO. J. PETTUS.

[24.]

TREASURY DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, July 15, 1863.

Hon. J. A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War:

SIR: The fall of Vicksburg and Port Hudson exposes to the enemy the cotton purchased by the Government in Mississippi and Louisiana. I learn that many of the planters in whose care this cotton was will probably leave their plantations, so that there will be no person to whom the duty can be intrusted of preserving the cotton (if it can be preserved) or of destroying it when it is likely to fall into the hands of the enemy. Under these circumstances I would respectfully submit that the subject should be placed under the control of the commanding generals, and that they be instructed to destroy all such cotton as cannot be preserved from the hands of the enemy.

With much respect, your obedient servant,

C. G. MEMMINGER,
Secretary of the Treasury.

---

* See July 9, p. 506.

[Indorsement.]

SECRETARY OF WAR:

The subject requires attention, otherwise an indiscriminate destruction of property may ensue without there being a military necessity.

[24.]

JACKSON, *July 16, 1863.*
(Received 17th.)

President DAVIS,
Richmond, Va.:

Enemy are intrenching around our lines. Unless immediately otherwise directed, result may be easily conjectured.

E. BARKSDALE.

[24.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 169. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, July 17, 1863.*

* * * * * * *

XIX. Maj. J. L. Cross, assistant adjutant-general, Provisional Army Confederate States, will proceed without delay to Jackson, Miss., and report to General Joseph E. Johnston, commanding, &c., for assignment to duty with Lieut. Gen. D. H. Hill.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JOHN WITHERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[24.]

CHATTANOOGA, *July 17, 1863.*

General J. E. JOHNSTON:

The loss of Mississippi involves Mobile; that virtually includes all the productive part of Alabama. Upon you rests the hope of the country. Our success can only result from concentration. This country can be risked under Buckner or myself. For the time leave my cavalry and from two to four brigades of infantry. Concentrate all else by the most rapid means under your own orders and strike at once. Success is our deliverance; failure would be no more than defeat in detail. Take me or not, as you think best. I have no orders from Richmond, or do not think the enemy can advance here in force for six weeks.

BRAXTON BRAGG,
General, Commanding.

[24.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
Mobile, Ala., July 17, 1863.

Col. BENJAMIN S. EWELL,
Asst. Adjt. Gen., Hdqrs. Dept. of the West, Brandon, Miss.:

COLONEL: Please ask General Johnston to consider the expediency of removing at once the restrictions upon free trade and transportation of subsistence stores between Mississippi and this State. Whatever

may have been the emergency which required these restrictions, I presume it has now passed, and a condition of affairs exists which seems to urge the gathering in by all means all sorts of provisions, for the people as well as for the troops. It may be that unless we can remove and use the stores from the Department of Mississippi and East Louisiana the enemy will. The population of Mobile is, I believe, steadily increasing, by the usual as well as by extraordinary processes, and the scarcity and high prices of subsistence increase in like manner. Flour now sells at $125 per barrel. Under existing circumstances I think every means should be used to induce and facilitate the removal of supplies from Mississippi. I have on hand a good supply of subsistence for my reduced garrison. I have not yet taken any means to draw large stores from the upper part of the department to this place, because I do not yet feel the immediate necessity for so doing, and because they may now be just where they ought to be on account of General Johnston's army, and I believe that whenever the attack upon Mobile may be made I shall have sufficient notice to be able to draw in what this garrison will require. When I offered to send a part of Clanton's command to General Johnston I meant it to be only for an emergency and for a few days. Since the army has taken up its new position, and Port Hudson has fallen, it becomes necessary for me to give increased protection to the Mobile and Ohio Railroad. Clanton's cavalry was charged with that duty. I have now only nine companies of cavalry left to me, and they cannot be spared from their present duty. They picket from Monticello to Biloxi and along the coast as far east as Pensacola. Ask the general, therefore, to have that cavalry sent back toward Shubuta or replaced by some other when he can do so with convenience.*

Very respectfully, yours,

DABNEY H. MAURY,
Major-General.

[26.]

OFFICE OF MISSISSIPPI CENTRAL RAILROAD COMPANY,
Statham's, July 18, 1863.

Brig. Gen. J. R. CHALMERS,
Grenada:

DEAR SIR: It may become a military necessity, in the defense of the district of country committed to your charge, to render useless to the enemy the several lines of railway, in whole or in part, within your department. The entire destruction of the equipments and machinery on the roads referred to will involve an individual loss of more than $5,000,000, and prove detrimental to Government interest and prosperity to an amount that cannot be computed by dollars. The loss here estimated is exclusive of any injury that may be done to the several roadways. The equipments and machinery on the several roads once destroyed cannot be replaced at any cost until after the restoration of peace. In the meantime, should the Confederate army hereafter reoccupy the country that [it] may now find it necessary to abandon, and find all the railroad equipments utterly destroyed, the injury to the Confederate Government would be irreparable, and the loss to private interest would exceed computation. I therefore suggest if it would not be better to take the risk of a temporary use of these equipments by the enemy over roads they would not dare to operate

* For probable reply to this and other communications, see Ewell to Maury, Vol. XXVI, Part II, p. 120.

than to render certain the great injury to the Confederate Government and the inhabitants of this section of country that will certainly follow the destruction of all means of internal communication. I think and believe that the several railroads and their equipments can be rendered useless to the enemy for many months without their entire destruction by fire—perhaps for as long a period as would be necessary for them to reconstruct and re-equip the roads with the means at their command—and at the same time remain of very great value to our people and Government if our armies should reoccupy this section of country at any time during the approaching fall or winter.

I suggest for your favorable consideration the following plan of disabling the roads and their equipments, which, in my opinion, would be quite as effectual for all practical purposes as destruction by fire. Take, for instance, the Central road, with which I am better acquainted than any other. There are upon this road more than 300 bridges of various dimensions with intervening embankments. Between Canton and Goodman, a distance of twenty-eight miles, there are 101 wooden bridges. Place the equipments at different places on the line of road remote from depots and between the bridges to be burned; then disable engines and cars by taking from them portions of most difficult construction, and these put at a distance remote from the engines, and in such places as may be thought most secure. In addition to this, remove as much of the iron rail as can be speedily done, and remove it as far as possible from the place from which it is taken. This done, the engines could not be speedily repaired without being moved to machine shops, and they could not be moved until the road was repaired, which would necessarily involve much time. This done, and should it hereafter so happen that the Confederate armies should reoccupy the country, there would remain something upon which to rebuild and re-equip the road. If it is destroyed by fire, all hope of its reconstruction will expire with the flames that destroy them. There are upon the Central road first-class engines, worth at the present time in the Confederate States $900,000. These destroyed, money could not replace them until after the restoration of peace. In the meantime, both public and private interest will suffer for want of the articles thus destroyed, and the people will mourn for the needless sacrifice of their private interest. For these and other reasons that could be advanced I hope no order may be given for the entire destruction of the equipments of this company, and ask in its behalf that it may not be done so long as there exists other as effective means of preventing its use by the enemies of our country. While I do not question the impressions of commanding officers that the destruction of railroads and their equipments prevents the rapid advance of the armies of our enemies by destroying their means of obtaining supplies, yet I think it would be difficult to point to an instance when such destruction has retarded their progress only for a short period of time, while such destruction has involved the loss of many millions of dollars to our people without beneficial results. What I ask for and in behalf of the [road] with which I am officially connected, I ask for and in behalf of all the railroads in your department. Again I ask that no order be given for the destruction of our equipments by fire until at least all other means of rendering it useless to the enemy shall have been exhausted.

Yours, respectfully,

W. GOODMAN,
President.

[24.]

CAMP NEAR MONTICELLO, MISS., *July 20, 1863—11 p. m.*

General J. E. JOHNSTON,
Commanding Department of the West:

GENERAL: Your communication of 17th received to-night. I stated in my last letter of 17th that I was then moving east, and did not think I could stop this side or west of Pearl River for want of forage. I moved from Liberty because I was unable to feed my stock without returning to the vicinity of Jackson or Bayou Sara, La., which I considered hazardous, the enemy having at Port Hudson a superior force of cavalry to mine, and had landed a force at Natchez, including 700 cavalry, and then occupying the railroad below Jackson, Miss. I also had a very large wagon train to protect, sixty-five or seventy in number, and in order to do so had to move all the command. I am now here; have crossed most of my wagon train, and am of the opinion that I should move on at once for the following reasons: First. My command is very much depressed and demoralized at our reverses. Second. Three of the battalions are passing by their homes, and many have deserted. Besides, I have a considerable number of dismounted men. The command is very much reduced. I cannot now bring out more than 600 men for a fight. My horses are jaded and need rest. Since you have abandoned Jackson I am liable to be cut off—in fact, the enemy are threatening me from Hazlehurst. I have concluded to remain here until I hear from you again. In the meantime, I shall keep an eye on the enemy, and if any opportunity presents itself shall strike him a blow. Your order in regard to the railroad has been executed. Indicate to me what you desire me to do and it shall be done.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
JNO. L. LOGAN,
Colonel, Commanding Cavalry, &c.

P. S.—Communications will reach me here unless I am forced to move east. I am also protecting a large number of beeves now on the way to your army.

LOGAN.

[26.]

CHATTANOOGA, *July 22, 1863.*

JEFFERSON DAVIS,
Richmond, Va.:

A very formidable expedition of mounted troops is preparing at Huntsville. Its destination, the interior of Alabama and Georgia. Our depots at Atlanta are in great danger. Forbidden to interfere with the arrangements of the War Department at that place, [it] is my duty to say they are totally inadequate and unreliable.

BRAXTON BRAGG.

[23.]

RICHMOND, VA., *July 22, 1863.*

General BRAGG,
Chattanooga, Tenn.:

The War Department may differ from you in the choice of the officer to command the depot at Atlanta without expecting to furnish the means to him to defend the place against an attack of the enemy, and

without relieving you from duty of protecting the main depot for the supply of your army. You will endeavor to make the dispositions necessary to remove the inadequacy for defense of which you speak.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[23.]

HEADQUARTERS CAVALRY,
July 22, 1863.

Col. B. S. EWELL,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

COLONEL: Your communication* in reference to sending strong scouting parties in the direction of Canton is received, and will be attended to at once. It is now certain, from report of scouts and others, that the enemy commenced evacuating Jackson yesterday evening. I inclose herewith a report† of Captain Cravens, commanding scouting party. Enemy have left Canton. I do not think they have any intention of using the Central Railroad. Prisoners taken to-day state that their army is going to Vicksburg, thence to Corinth to move down the Mobile and Ohio Railroad. I would state that I sent a party under a competent officer to-day to cross at Shallow Ford above Jackson, pass around the enemy, do them as much damage as possible, and return by Byram's Ferry, or cross the river below that point. I would pursue the enemy with my whole force, but my horses are not in condition, in view of the scarcity of forage on the other side of the river, to stand the trip.

Very respectfully, colonel, your obedient servant,

W. H. JACKSON,
Brigadier-General.

[24.]

HEADQUARTERS,
In the Field, July 22, 1863.

Col. J. L. LOGAN,
Commanding, &c., near Monticello, Miss.:

COLONEL: You will remain in your present position or its vicinity for the present, unless compelled by absolute necessity to withdraw. Use every possible precaution to insure the safety of your command, and collect beeves, &c., from the surrounding country. The army will probably remain in the position in which it now is for some time.

Very respectfully,
By command, &c.:

BENJ. S. EWELL,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[26.]

OFFICE OF MISSISSIPPI CENTRAL RAILROAD COMPANY,
Grenada, July 23, 1863.

Hon. JEFFERSON DAVIS,
President Confederate States of America, Richmond:

DEAR SIR: I asked a few days since by telegraph if the public interest would be best subserved by the destruction of the equipments of this road, the New Orleans and Jackson, and the Mississippi and Tennessee roads. The present value of these equipments is not less than

---

*See Ewell to Jackson, Vol. XXIV, Part III, p. 1021. †Not found.

$5,000,000, and if destroyed they could not be now replaced at any cost. I also expressed the opinion that these equipments could be so disabled and the tracks of the road so destroyed as to render the whole useless to the enemy for a period quite as long as if totally destroyed, when their ability to procure new equipments is duly considered. Would it not be better to incur some risk of these equipments falling into the hands of the Federals for a time than to destroy them entirely? If they remain on the road in a disabled condition they may become a base for the re-equipment and reoperation of the road, should the fortunes of war and circumstances permit, but with their entire loss all such hope will be destroyed until after the restoration of peace. There is great danger of equipments and road being unnecessarily destroyed by some timid officer left in charge on the first alarm of danger. Such has frequently been the case in times past. I hope you will have the order for the destruction of these equipments countermanded if consistent with public interest. I have to-day addressed a letter to the honorable Secretary of War in reference to the organization of an independent company from our employés. Should it be submitted to you, permit me to ask a favorable consideration of the request therein contained, and should you favor me with a reply please direct to Macon, Noxubee County, Miss., as we are without mail facilities.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. GOODMAN,
President.

[First indorsement.]

Respectfully referred by the President to the honorable Secretary of War.

WM. M. BROWNE,
Colonel and Aide de-Camp.

[Second indorsement.]

SEPTEMBER 8, 1863.

Telegraph not to destroy except in last necessity.

J. A. S.,
Secretary of War.

[24.]

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, Va., July 24, 1863.

General J. E. JOHNSTON,
Commanding:

GENERAL: The president of the Mississippi Central Railroad telegraphs that you have ordered the destruction by fire of railroad equipments to the value of $5,000,000. The President directs that efforts be made to bring away the equipments, which should be taken down the road for removal as far as may be necessary.

Your obedient servant,

JAMES A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War.

[24.]

RICHMOND, VA., *July 27, 1863.*

General W. J. HARDEE,
Morton, Miss.:

General Johnston telegraphed the substance of reports of General Cosby and Colonel Taylor. Use all available means to ascertain the

movements of the enemy, whether up or down the river, number of transports, and communicate both facts and your deductions. General Johnston will at Mobile learn whether any demonstration is being made on the Gulf coast.

[24.] JEFFERSON DAVIS.

MORTON, *July 28, 1863.*
(Received 29th.)

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS,
Richmond, Va.:

Brigadier-General Cosby saw yesterday a man who left Vicksburg the day before. He reports McPherson's corps and Logan's command, estimated a division, the only troops in Vicksburg. Many transports, loaded with troops, had gone both up and down the river. He could give neither the number nor proportion. No enemy this side of Big Black. I am satisfied the purpose of the enemy is to re-enforce the Army of the Potomac. He may also attack Mobile, though I think his present intention is to recover Louisiana. I have taken steps to secure the information you desire.*

W. J. HARDEE,
[24.] *Lieutenant-General.*

CHATTANOOGA, TENN., *August 5, 1863.*

General J. E. JOHNSTON,
Morton, Miss.:

DEAR GENERAL: On the 2d instant I received this dispatch from General Cooper: "If we can spare most of Johnston's army temporarily to re-enforce you, can you fight the enemy?" Hardee had previously dispatched that he was ordered to be ready to re-enforce me. Knowing nothing definite of your means, I was utterly unable to answer, and therefore asked the conference to benefit by your advice, and request you to take the command in case we determined on the move. Before receiving your reply I learned from General Hardee, through General Polk, what your effective force was, and promptly informed the Department that the means would be entirely inadequate to enable me to seek the enemy beyond the mountains. I inclose a copy of my letter to General Cooper.† To "fight the enemy" is a very simple operation when you have the means and can get at him. But with less than half his strength, and a large river and 50 to 100 miles of rugged, sterile mountain, destitute even of vegetation, between you and him, with our limited commissariat, the simple fighting would be a refreshing recreation. This being the only conclusion at which I can arrive, the defensive seems to be our only alternative, and that is a sad one.

Very truly and faithfully, yours,
[23.] BRAXTON BRAGG.

MORTON, *August 6, 1863.*

His Excellency President DAVIS:

It is all important to put the Vicksburg army promptly in the field. Pemberton's unpopularity, whether merited or not, unfits him for the

---

*See also Hardee to Davis, Vol. XXIV, Part III, p. 1037.
† See Vol. XXIII, Part II, p. 952.

task. It is more than doubtful whether he can reassemble that army. I feel it my duty to make this statement. Although the task of reorganization will be difficult and disagreeable, and I do not desire the duty, yet should you conclude to relieve Pemberton I am willing, under existing circumstances, to undertake it. General Johnston has seen and approved this telegram.

W. J. HARDEE,
Lieutenant-General.

[24.]

RICHMOND, VA., *August 9, 1863.*

General J. C. PEMBERTON,
Commanding, &c.:

MY DEAR SIR: Major Memminger handed to me yours of the 29th ultimo, and I intended to reply by same medium, but he left sooner than I expected, and I must adopt the less safe channel of public mail. The article to which I called your attention bears internal evidence of its origin, and indicates some points which should be noticed in your report. It was therefore that I wished you to read it. I did not expect or desire that you should reply to the articles found in the papers. The statements in relation to operations connected with the battle of Baker's Creek sufficiently warn you of an attempt to place on you all the responsibility for all which preceded and followed that event, and indicated the points to be covered. To some men it is given to be commended for what they are expected to do, and to be sheltered when they fail by a transfer of the blame which may attach. To others it is decreed that their success shall be denied or treated as a necessary result, and their failures imputed to incapacity or crime. The test of success, therefore, though far from just, is one which may be accepted in preference to the popular delusion so readily created by unscrupulous men who resort to the newspapers to disseminate falsehood and forestall the public judgment. General Lee and yourself have seemed to me examples of the second class, and my confidence has not been diminished because letter-writers have not sent forth your praise on the wings of the press. I am no stranger to the misrepresentation of which malignity is capable, nor to the generation of such feelings by the conscientious discharge of duty, and have been taught by a disagreeable experience how slowly the messenger of truth follows that of slander. The court which has been ordered to inquire into the campaign in Mississippi and East Louisiana will, I trust, develop the real causes of events and give to the public the means of doing justice to the actor. I thank you for the information in relation to my brother, for whose safety I have been very anxious.*

With my best wishes for you and your family, I am, very truly and respectfully, yours,

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[24.]

MORTON, *August 10, 1863.*

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General:

Colonel Logan reports from Jackson, La., that he attacked the enemy there, 750 strong with two guns, the evening of the 3d. Killed, wounded, and captured at least 100 Yankees and a large number of

* For reply, see Pemberton to Davis, Vol. XXIV, Part III, p. 1057.

negroes in arms; took the two guns and ten wagons. His loss twelve. Seven thousand Federals at Port Hudson.

[26.] J. E. JOHNSTON.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 193. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, August 14, 1863.*

* * * * * * *

XXI. Maj. W. E. Moore, commissary of subsistence, is hereby assigned to duty as chief commissary of the army headquarters, now at Morton, Miss., and in accordance with the system approved April 15, 1863, Major Moore will not interfere with the arrangements of the Bureau of Subsistence for purchasing and collecting subsistence stores, but he will apply to Maj. W. H. Dameron, chief commissary of subsistence of the State of Mississippi, or, if depots are required in Alabama, to Maj. J. J. Walker, chief commissary of subsistence of Alabama, for the subsistence stores required, indicating the places of deposit.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
[30.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

RICHMOND, VA., *August 17, 1863.*

Messrs. ISHAM G. HARRIS AND OTHERS,
Columbus, Miss.:

Your dispatch received. General Hardee is now and has been for some time in command of corps. He ranks General Pemberton. An inquiry has been ordered that justice might be done. It is not probable that the same troops who were together at Vicksburg will ever be all in the same corps again.

[30.] JEFFERSON DAVIS.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 197. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, Va., August 19, 1863.*

* * * * * * *

VIII. The troops paroled at Vicksburg and Port Hudson, and subsequently furloughed, will at the expiration of furlough be assembled as follows: Those from Tennessee will be assembled at Chattanooga, Tenn., under the direction of General Bragg, with the exception of Vaughn's brigade, which has already been directed to assemble in East Tennessee at such point as Major-General Buckner shall direct; those from Georgia will be assembled at Atlanta, Ga., under the supervision of Brigadier-General Cumming; those from Alabama will be assembled at Demopolis, Ala., under the supervision of Brig. Gen. W. M. Gardner, and those from Mississippi and Louisiana will be assembled under the supervision of Lieutenant-General Hardee at Morton, Miss., or at such other place as Lieutenant-General Hardee shall direct. The troops thus ordered to assemble will be formed and organized, as far as practicable, into their former regiments and battalions, and will be reported without delay to this office.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
[30.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

RICHMOND, VA., *August 19, 1863.*

General J. C. PEMBERTON,
Gainesville, Miss.:

Investigation was ordered to embrace the whole campaign, of which the surrender of Vicksburg, of Port Hudson, and the evacuation of Jackson were important events; and the causes which led to these disasters were equally to be the subject of inquiry; the failure to make junction, to break investment, &c.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[30.]

RICHMOND, VA., *August 22, 1863.*

General BRAGG,
Chattanooga, Tenn.:

Expedite the organization of furloughed prisoners ordered to rendezvous in Tennessee. How many arms will be required? Have you batteries on the commanding heights? Can you attack one of the enemy's columns by a combination of the main body of both yours so as to fight him in detail?

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[30.]

CHATTANOOGA, *August 23, 1863.*

JEFFERSON DAVIS,
President, Richmond, Va.:

Paroled prisoners are reporting. Shall require 10,000 arms if all come in. We have our batteries in all suitable positions, but cannot save this town. Only a few shots yesterday.

BRAXTON BRAGG.

[30.]

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, Va., August 24, 1863.

Col. R. V. RICHARDSON:
(Care of General D. Ruggles, Columbus, Miss.)

SIR: Your letter of 10th instant* was submitted to the President, who has returned it with the following indorsement:

The deserters must return to their proper commands before they come within the terms of the amnesty granted. After they have joined as above an application for transfer of such as could furnish cavalry horses might be entertained.

Respectfully,

JAMES A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War.

[30.]

RICHMOND, VA., *August 24, 1863.*

Col. JAMES CHESNUT,
Camden, S. C.:

Go to Chattanooga and report by letter.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[30.]

---

* See Part I, p. 72.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 9. } HDQRS. JACKSON'S CAVALRY DIVISION, *Canton, Miss., August 26, 1863.*

I. The brigadier-general commanding desires to publish to his division the important and successful services rendered by two small scouting parties, one of the Wirt Adams Regiment Cavalry, First Brigade, the other of the Sixth Regiment Texas Cavalry, Ross' cavalry detachment, as follows:

II. Sergeant Barlow and seventeen privates of Company M, Col. Wirt Adams' regiment of cavalry, on the 11th day of July attacked and destroyed, near Clinton, Miss., a Federal wagon train of 13 wagons, capturing and bringing off 41 prisoners, including 2 commissioned officers, 41 mules, and mortally wounding a quartermaster.

III. Private Joseph Cobb, Company G, in charge of Privates William Harris, Barnwell Blankenship, Company G, and Sterling White, Company H, Sixth Regiment Texas Cavalry—four privates in all—on the 10th day of August swam Big Black River at Baldwin's Ferry, went within one mile of a Federal encampment, captured and brought off 22 armed Federals and 18 mules; also captured 3 wagons which they damaged but could not get across the river.

IV. The achievements of Sergeant Barlow and his dashing little command, and of the four daring Texans, is brilliant in the highest degree and attracts merited attention to them for bravery, promptness, and nerve which is well worthy the emulation of their comrades in arms. The brigadier-general feels proud that he has command of such men.

By order of Brigadier-General Jackson:

GEO. MOORMAN,
[30.] *Captain and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
Mobile, Ala., August 28, 1863.

General SAMUEL COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General, C. S. Army, Richmond, Va.:

GENERAL: Since my last report to the Department the steam-ships Alabama and Fanny have gone to Havana with cargoes of cotton half to be sold on Government account. The whole of the return cargoes will be in Government stores, to be paid for in Government cotton. The Alabama took out 325 bales on Government account; the Fanny took out 150 bales on Government account. These are the two best ships now in this trade. I believe that the people concerned in running the blockade will run their ships on Government account only on compulsion or in consideration of extraordinary benefits from the Government, and it is probable that owners will sell their ships in Havana, and that future voyages will be made under a foreign flag. I therefore suggest that the Government authorize its agents in Havana to purchase proper boats and take the business into its own hands. I wished to charter the Alabama and Fanny, but the profits of the blockade-runners are enormous, and they would not surrender them to the Government except at charges which seemed so exorbitant that I would not conclude a charter without the approbation of the Department. As the cargoes were ready for the ships, and the dark moon was almost past, I could not wait for your approval without losing this voyage. The little steamer Crescent took to Havana some weeks ago 150 bales of cotton

for Bohn & Co., under an agreement made some time back with Mr. Buttner. She was to bring her whole return cargo in meat, but she made such poor speed on her voyage to Havana that I understand she is delaying her return from fear of capture. She cost the Government $22,000 nearly two years ago. She will probably sell in Havana for more than that amount in gold. I recommend that authority be at once sent to Mr. Helm to sell her there, as she evidently will not suit the blockade-running business, and her chief value here was as an express boat in Mobile Bay.

The cargoes last delivered here by the Alabama and the Fanny were in large part for Government, and before the orders of the Secretary of War reached me I had been endeavoring to secure the whole carrying capacity of the ships going and coming. The contracts which have been made with Messrs. Hohenstine, Ford, Clarke, and R. A. Johnstone have up to this time brought no results. Ample time seems to have been afforded the parties to execute them. The authority granted to the parties to touch at New Orleans with their cotton opens the way to serious evils, and causes much uneasiness and dissatisfaction to the loyal citizens hereabouts. I recommend the abrogation of these contracts. Please appoint some proper person, or authorize me to appoint a proper person, to receive and secure the money and cotton of the Bank of Louisiana seized by me at Montgomery recently. I have to-day information of large additional assets of the same bank, which I expect to secure. There has been a recent arrival of exiles and of reported spies from New Orleans. Concurrent statements go to show that the enemy is now preparing an expedition against Mobile. I cannot find any evidences of naval preparation, and such publicity is given to their avowed designs that it may be the troops now assembling at and near New Orleans are destined for some other purpose than the capture of Mobile. The preparations for defense here are going actively on, except that the supply of ammunition is hard to procure, especially projectiles for heavy ordnance. The sources of our supply here are of limited capacity and insufficient to meet my requirements. With a proper garrison and a proper supply of ammunition I believe Mobile can successfully resist any attack of the enemy. The defenses are strong, and there will be excellent opportunities for succoring forces to operate against the enemy's line of communication, which will be a long and weak one, whether he land at Pascagoula, at Portersville, or at Pensacola, and I have a confident expectation that by the time the attack will be made here forces will be available to succor the garrison.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

DABNEY H. MAURY,
Major-General.

[26.]

CHATTANOOGA, *August 30, 1863.*
(Received 31st.)

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS,
Richmond, Va.:

We are in great need of arms for both exchanged prisoners and recruits. Have arms sent to us the earliest moment possible, and if you can re-enforce this line it is of the highest importance.

ISHAM G. HARRIS.

[30.]

RICHMOND, VA., *August 31, 1863.*

Hon. A. H. STEPHENS,
Crawfordville, Ga.:

The enemy is reported in large force threatening our army in East Tennessee. That is the gate of Northern Georgia. We have sent all disposable re enforcements, but require an addition to our army there. The militia and local defense men of Western Georgia and Northern Alabama could there render the most effective service for the defense of their own country. If you concur as to the propriety of sending them up to co-operate with Bragg or Buckner, you will oblige me by conferring with Governor Brown upon the subject.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[30.]

RICHMOND, VA., *August 31, 1863.*

Col. JAMES CHESNUT,
Aide-de-Camp, Columbia, S. C.:

I wish you to visit Governors Brown, of Georgia, and Shorter, of Alabama, to confer with them as to the practicability of sending re-enforcements, local defense men or militia, to the aid of Generals Bragg and Buckner, against whom the enemy is moving in force. Northern Georgia and Alabama can be best defended by increasing the army in the east of Tennessee. Urge the advantages of this course and the necessity of prompt action.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[30.]

Abstract from return of the Army of Tennessee, General Braxton Bragg, C. S. Army, commanding, for August 31, 1863.

Command.	Present for duty.		Aggregate present.	Aggregate present and absent.	Effective total.
	Officers.	Men.			
General staff	24	.....	24	24	.....
Polk's corps *	1,342	13,439	17,136	23,088	13,124
Hill's corps †	1,307	15,524	19,704	28,931	15,260
Reserve ‡	334	3,956	5,097	6,822	3,868
Engineer companies	9	247	302	410	244
Artillery	116	2,320	2,702	3,155	2,253
Cavalry §	825	10,443	14,062	20,843	10,292
Total	3,957	45,929	59,027	83,273	45,041

* Cheatham's and Hindman's divisions.
† Cleburne's, Stewart's, and Walker's divisions.
‡ Liddell's and Walthall's brigades, and Fowler's and Swett's batteries.
§ Wheeler's corps, Forrest's division, and escorts.

[30.]

LOUDON, *August 31, 1863.*

Capt. R. W. WOOLLEY,
Assistant Adjutant General:

I am concentrating entire force at Charleston, E. Tenn. Battle expected to be below the Hiwassee. Burnside seems to be moving

behind the mountains to join Rosecrans, his cavalry columns covering the flank movements. Under same orders Jackson's troops concentrating at Bristol. Troops in fine spirits.

S. B. BUCKNER.

[30.]

RICHMOND, VA., *September 1, 1863.*

Governor I. G. HARRIS,
Chattanooga, Tenn.:

Re-enforcements and arms have been forwarded and arrangements made for necessary supply of latter. Have hopes for accessions to the army from the militia and troops for local defense from your own State, Alabama, and Georgia.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[30.]

RICHMOND, VA., *September 3, 1863.*

Hon. L. C. HAYNES,
Bristol, Tenn.:

Assistance has been ordered and is on road. The movements of the enemy require concentration of our forces, but General Jackson will not, I hope, fail to give all practicable protection. Dispatches from Generals Bragg and Buckner are more encouraging than yours.*

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[30.]

MORTON, *September 4, 1863.*
(Received 5th.)

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General:

General Johnston has gone to attend the court of inquiry at Atlanta. Dispatches sent to Meridian will be forwarded to my headquarters, which will not be stationary, as I shall be constantly visiting the different parts of the department.

W. J. HARDEE,
Lieutenant-General.

[30.]

RICHMOND, VA., *September 5, 1863.*

General BRAGG,
Chattanooga, Tenn.:

Are you satisfied that the army of General Rosecrans has crossed the Tennessee River? If so, can you not cut his line of communication and compel him to retreat for want of supplies? Do you know the position and force of General Burnside? Can you not crush his or Rosecrans' army before a junction can be made? What is your proposed plan of operations? Can you ascertain the intention of the enemy? You know the value of promptitude and the importance of success. What force of enemy at Knoxville?

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[30.]

---

* This in reply Haynes to Davis, Vol. XXX, Part IV, p. 566.

DUBLIN, VA., *September 5, 1863.*

President DAVIS:

General A. E. Jackson is at Bristol with 1,300 men. General Williams is near Saltville with an irregular force of 1,000 men, half cavalry, and Colonel Giltner's cavalry of Preston's command. The remainder of Preston's cavalry, probably under General Davidson, is with Buckner. General Jones will have McCausland's brigade at Saltville by Tuesday. No one seems to have authority in Preston's district. Cannot it be temporarily annexed to General Jones' department? He will disengage all cavalry possible.

W. P. JOHNSTON,
Colonel and Aide-de-Camp.

[30.]

CHATTANOOGA, *September 6, 1863.*

JEFFERSON DAVIS,
Richmond, Va.:

Rosecrans' army has certainly crossed Tennessee River. Reported now as moving toward Rome. We shall move on him promptly. Burnside's force reported 25,000. His position not definitely known now, as our communications are closed beyond Loudon. We are obliged to make great sacrifices and abandon territory; in striking at one we must open the country to the other. Atlanta should be strengthened as far as possible.

BRAXTON BRAGG.

[30.]

RICHMOND, VA., *September 7, 1863.*

Col. W. P. JOHNSTON,
Bristol, Tenn.:

Dispatch received. General Jones has been assigned to command, and advised to press forward as far as practicable. I hope he will drive off the enemy, probably mainly composed of tories, and cover the country at least as far west as will serve to retain possession of Cumberland Gap.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[30.]

HEADQUARTERS,
Morton, Miss., September 7, 1863.

Major-General MAURY,
Commanding, Mobile:

GENERAL: I am instructed by Lieutenant-General Hardee to inform you that, in response to a call of General Bragg, he has sent two brigades of infantry to Atlanta, Ga. There is left in this department three brigades of infantry, two of which (Featherston's, at Meridian, and Adams', at Enterprise, Miss.) are subject to and directed to obey your order to re-enforce the garrison at Mobile. General Hardee leaves to-day for Vernon to inspect cavalry. On his return he will visit Mobile.

By command of Lieutenant-General Hardee:

Very respectfully,

T. B. LAMAR,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[30.]

HEADQUARTERS,
Near Crystal Springs, September 7, 1863.

Maj. Gen. S. D. LEE,
Commanding Cavalry:

GENERAL: I have information from a reliable citizen just out from Natchez that the enemy are preparing for a simultaneous raid from Natchez and Vicksburg. Some allowance should be made for information coming through a citizen, yet it should at least put us on the watch. My scouts in the vicinity of Natchez report the enemy impressing all the horses in that region. I think such a movement quite probable. These raids would likely attempt to form a junction at Hazlehurst or Brookhaven. You see my position. I can manage any force that may be sent from Natchez if I am protected from a force coming in my rear from the direction of Vicksburg. Would it not be advisable to concentrate a sufficient force of cavalry at some point near this place to prevent these raids from forming a junction and capture them should they come out? Any additional information I may receive will be forwarded to you at once. I learned yesterday that the enemy is rebuilding the bridge across Pass Manchac, on New Orleans and Jackson Railroad, and will probably occupy Ponchatoula very soon.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
JNO. L. LOGAN,
[30.] *Colonel, Commanding Brigade.*

RICHMOND, VA., *September 8, 1863.*

General R. E. LEE,
Orange Court-House, Va.:

General Bragg telegraphs from Chattanooga, September 7, that reports represent Burnside at Knoxville; his advanced infantry at Loudon and Kingston; his force 20,000 infantry and 5,000 cavalry; says it is impossible to detach sufficient force to cope with him, and may he not be threatened from Southwest Virginia. Reports Rosecrans beyond the mountains on this side of the Tennessee River, moving with great caution and threatening our communications. Local defense men turning out in Georgia in large numbers—even to exceed expectation, which was 8,000.*

[30.] JEFFERSON DAVIS.

ABINGDON, *September 8, 1863.*

President DAVIS:

Enemy numbering 400 has retired. Our infantry at Jonesborough. Giltner beyond. Much active disloyalty beyond Jonesborough. Wharton will arrive Thursday. I leave to-night.

W. P. JOHNSTON,
[30.] *Colonel and Aide-de Camp.*

RICHMOND, VA., *September 9, 1863.*

Governor JOSEPH E. BROWN,
Milledgeville, Ga.:

Your letter of the 29th received. I supposed the Secretary of War had communicated to you that appointment of general officers by the Confederate Government would extend only to organizations of those

---

* For reply, see Lee to Davis (first), Vol. XXIX, Part II, p. 706.

in the service of the Confederate States. The local defense men are according to terms of muster in the service of the Confederate States when called out, and it probably was better to organize them separately. General H. Cobb has been directed to attend to the organization of the troops you are about to furnish. While waiting for muster-rolls will be obliged to you for suggestions or nominations, all of which will be considered with deference. Georgia deserves the thanks for this additional evidence of the patriotism of her people. I am proud of her, and she has my gratitude. Will answer fully by mail.

[30.] JEFFERSON DAVIS.

MONTGOMERY, *September 9, 1863.*

President DAVIS,
Richmond, Va.:

If disaster befalls our army, with Johnston relieved attending a court of inquiry, it will overwhelm the Administration and ruin the country. We know the state of public opinion.

E. S. DARGAN and W. P. CHILTON.

[30.]

RICHMOND, VA., *September 10, 1863.*

General BRAXTON BRAGG,
Chattanooga, Tenn.:

Have endeavored, and I hope have succeeded, in preventing the evacuation of Cumberland Gap. Believe the operations on railroad in that direction have been by tories and a few hundred of Burnside's cavalry. Your dispatch has been considered; the position of Rosecrans and your opinion of his purpose indicates his plan to be to cause you to evacuate Chattanooga and then make his junction with Burnside. Your success must depend upon fighting the enemy in detail. If you cannot strike Rosecrans because of intervening mountains and distance, do not these reasons enable you to detach a sufficient force to crush the small army with which you report Burnside to have advanced to Knoxville and Loudon? This suggestion is based on your report.

[30.] JEFFERSON DAVIS.

RICHMOND, VA., *September 10, 1863.*

Hons. E. S. DARGAN and W. P. CHILTON,
Montgomery, Ala.:

General J. E. Johnston was permitted at his own request, by the Secretary of War, to attend session of court of inquiry. In consequence of necessity for all officers being at their posts, orders were issued some days since suspending the court.

[30.] JEFFERSON DAVIS.

DEMOPOLIS, ALA., *September 12, 1863.*

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:

GENERAL: I most respectfully and earnestly apply through you to the Secretary of War to have all the Missourians belonging to the Trans-Mississippi Department who have been and may hereafter be captured and

sent into our lines by way of City Point and Richmond, Va., ordered into and attached permanently to the Missouri regiments and batteries of this division, now east of the Mississippi River. There are six infantry regiments and two cavalry regiments and five batteries in this division. The six infantry regiments and three batteries compose the First Brigade, Missouri Volunteers, to command which I am assigned, by order of the Secretary of War, in my appointment as brigadier-general. This First Brigade lost in the series of battles preceding and during the siege of Vicksburg in killed, wounded, and missing, 1,389 men—about one-half of its strength. These regiments and batteries are greatly reduced. The First and Fourth Infantry Regiments were consolidated last fall by mutual consent of the officers, the ten companies of each regiment being consolidated into five companies, making one consolidated regiment of ten companies. The First Regiment of Missouri Cavalry and Third Battalion of Missouri Cavalry, both now dismounted and having served as infantry since April, 1862, and two batteries, now compose the Second Brigade, lately commanded by Brig. Gen. M. E. Green, who was killed at Vicksburg, the Arkansas troops of this brigade, five or six regiments in number, having crossed the Mississippi River after the capitulation of Vicksburg. This brigade is now commanded by Col. Elijah Gates, of the First Missouri Cavalry, and is likewise greatly reduced. Both brigades were captured at Vicksburg and are now in paroled camp at Demopolis, Ala. If this division of Missouri troops is to be kept in the service east of the Mississippi River there are many cogent reasons and arguments in favor of my application. There is now no possible chance to get recruits from the west side of the river. The Missourians belonging to the Trans-Mississippi Department who have been captured and passed into our lines by the Federals, and are now at Camp Lee, Va., and Demopolis, Ala., and other points, cannot now cross the Mississippi River in any organization, and if they go at all must go in small squads or separately, and in whatever way they may go running risks of being captured, and if effort is made to retain them east of the Mississippi River in any temporary organizations and not connected with troops from their own State, they will naturally become disaffected, considering such only temporary, and will scatter and attempt to cross west of the river.

The regiments and batteries of this division are so greatly reduced and so much decimated that a few more engagements will almost annihilate them and at least compel many consolidations; and consolidations of old organizations are manifestly injurious to the best interests of the service; and if such organizations can be possibly filled and kept distinct by recruits or troops from even new organizations; for soldiers connected with old organizations, which have passed through the ordeal of so many well-embattled fields, are inspired with a morale and a love of glory and regimental honor which will naturally nerve their hearts and strengthen their arms and lead them to deeds of daring and even desperation amid any danger. The Trans-Mississippi Missourians, if ordered into our commands, will probably be of more real value to our cause than they would be elsewhere, and if permanently attached to our organizations under our officers and mustered and paid with our troops they will become better satisfied than they otherwise would be, and will very soon become thoroughly identified with the organizations to which they are attached. The First and Fourth Regiments of Missouri Infantry will probably be separated by the desire and agreement of the officers, and if there are any companies at Camp Lee or elsewhere belonging to the Trans-Mississippi Department, and already organized

and officered, such company or companies can be ordered into these regiments and still maintain their company organizations and retain their officers. I do not desire any commissioned officers to be ordered here except such as belong to organized commands, and are ordered here with their commands, and all troops ordered here should be distinctly informed that it is permanent until otherwise ordered by the Secretary of War. The gallantry of the troops of this division, shown wherever and whenever they have encountered their oft-met and hated foes, the despoilers of their homes and oppressors of their families and friends, and their patriotism and devotion, as shown so conspicuously at and since the capitulation of Vicksburg, and their ardent desire to keep their present organizations distinct and separate, and to have their thinned ranks filled, that they may continue to represent in force, in the gallant army of our loved and young Confederacy, their loved and native Missouri—their home now groaning under an unparalleled despotism—and my own convictions as to the very best interests of the service, impel me to appeal most earnestly to you for the immediate consummation of this application.

Trusting that this application may be cordially approved and receive earliest practicable attention, and that the Trans-Mississippi Missourians now at Camp Lee and Demopolis, Ala., or elsewhere, as well as those who may hereafter arrive, may be ordered to and permanently attached to this command, I am, general, your obedient servant,

F. M. COCKRELL,
Brigadier-General, First Missouri Brigade, and now Commanding Bowen's old Division, Missouri Troops.

[First indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS,
Demopolis, Ala., September 30, 1863.

Approved and respectfully forwarded.

W. J. HARDEE,
Lieutenant-General.

[Second indorsement.]

OCTOBER 14, 1863.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL:

I am anxious to recruit this veteran brigade, and, if practicable, to maintain its honored organizations. Such orders as is desired may be granted if there be any Missourians at Camp Lee or arriving with exchanged prisoners to whom it would apply, but if such men belong to other organizations they must be temporarily assigned, unless with their own consent they are transferred. If assigned, let it be till further orders.

J. A. S.,
Secretary.

[26.]

RICHMOND, VA., *September 14, 1863.*

General S. JONES,
Bristol, Va.:

General Corse has gone with his brigade to your support. You can send orders to him at Wytheville. The surrender of Cumberland Gap, if true, will affect your dispositions materially. You will exercise a large discretion and report frequently and fully.*

[30.] JEFFERSON DAVIS.

---

*For reply, see Jones to Davis, Vol. XXX, Part IV, p. 652.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 33. } HEADQUARTERS STEVENSON'S DIVISION, *Atlanta, Ga., September 14, 1863.*

I. The major-general commanding has received official information of the exchange of the officers and men of his division. Relying upon the patriotism and courage of his officers and men, he assured the Government that immediately upon their exchange they would come forward with the utmost alacrity and soon be ready to take the field. Acting upon this belief, he has made every preparation for their speedy and complete equipment. Arms and clothing will be ready for them upon their arrival in camp, and there will be nothing to prevent them from soon joining their companions in arms and participating in the great struggle that is to preserve their native States from ruin and devastation. It now rests with them—soldiers of Georgia, of Alabama, and of Tennessee—to show whether they will respond promptly to the summons to duty and once more rally to the support of our cause, or be forced into the ranks that they should glory in filling. Let it never be said that men who cheerfully endured what they did in a far distant theater of operations, men who acted a heroic part in the siege that has rendered the heights of Vicksburg historic, will be recreant now, when they are called to gather in the defense of their kindred and their firesides.

II. The brigades of Brigadier-General Barton and Col. A. W. Reynolds will rendezvous without delay at Decatur, Ga.; that of Brigadier-General Cumming at Stone Mountain, Ga., and the Alabama brigade at the places already designated for its different regiments preparatory to moving to this place. The artillery companies will be conducted to the places designated as the rendezvous for their respective brigades.

III. The quartermaster's department will furnish transportation to the points named on requisition by the commanding officers of regiments and detached companies.

By command of Major-General Stevenson:

JOHN J. REEVE,
[30.] *Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

ZOLLICOFFER, *September 21, 1863.*

His Excellency President DAVIS:

The enemy after being repulsed yesterday retreated toward Kingsport. This morning they [are] reported to have turned off to the left, and retreating hastily and in some confusion toward Jonesborough. I am endeavoring to make my cavalry push them, but not much can be expected of such cavalry as I found here. I believe we punished them yesterday more than I at first supposed, and they seem even more frightened than hurt. One of my chief objects in holding this corner of Tennessee is to keep off a portion of Burnside's forces from General Bragg. Reliable information from General Bragg's army would aid me much. If you have an available major-general who is willing to serve under me temporarily, I would be much gratified if you would order him to report to me without delay. I am really in great need of such an officer, and besides, my observation yesterday convinced me that great injury may result if by any casualty the command out here devolves on Brigadier-General Williams, and he is second in rank. Matters in that respect would not, I think, be improved by returning Brigadier-General Echols to duty in this department. I deem it my

duty to impress this upon you. General Williams is an intelligent and energetic officer, but he needs an immediate command.

SAM. JONES,
[30.] *Major-General.*

RICHMOND, VA., *September 22, 1863.*

General SAM. JONES, *Zollicoffer, Tenn.:*

Your dispatch of yesterday received. I congratulate you on the success which has attended your efforts, and rely fully on your discretion to effect all which may be practicable. To meet your present want, General Ransom will be ordered to join you without delay. I have not seen him, but do not doubt his willingness to serve under you or any one else where he can promote our cause. Can you not strengthen your cavalry force by drawing from Jenkins? Will send with this a copy of dispatch received this morning from General Bragg.*

[30.] JEFFERSON DAVIS.

RICHMOND, VA., *September 23, 1863.*

General SAM. JONES, *Zollicoffer, Tenn.:*

Your dispatch of yesterday received. Had previously answered, giving you the desired information, and notifying you of compliance with your request. General Bragg's success renders it improbable that a large force will be detached to operate against you at this time. Activity by your scouts can alone reliably assure you of any attempt by the enemy to get into your rear, as reported.

[30.] JEFFERSON DAVIS.

ABINGDON, *September 24, 1863.*

Col. WILLIAM PRESTON JOHNSTON,
Aide-de-Camp to the President:

I have received intelligence, that I consider reliable, that three brigades of the Ninth U. S. Army Corps were moving in the direction of Cumberland Gap, and were at Cumberland Ford on the 18th instant. General De Courcy is at the gap with three regiments—two infantry and one cavalry. You are advised of the force in Major General Jones' front. No news from him to-day. I send this dispatch owing to the delay of sending through Major-General Jones. No telegraph below this point.

J. G. MARTIN,
[30.] *Assistant Adjutant-General and Captain, Commanding Post.*

RICHMOND, *September 24, 1863.*

General JAMES LONGSTREET,
Headquarters Army of Tennessee:

Saw the President. He is still opposed to Alexander's horses going. Thinks they will be of no service when they reach you. Says, if possible, horses must be obtained there. Finally, if absolutely necessary, he will order them sent by rail.

Awaiting your orders to join you,

J. B. WALTON,
[30.] *Colonel and Chief of Artillery, Commanding.*

---

* Probably Bragg to Cooper, September 21, Vol. XXX, Part II, p. 23. For reply, see Jones to Davis, Vol. XXX, Part IV, p. 702.

HEADQUARTERS CAVALRY IN MISSISSIPPI,
Canton, September 24, 1863.

General J. E. JOHNSTON, *Canton, Miss.:*

GENERAL: Your telegram* of yesterday evening does not indicate that you desire to see me particularly at Clinton, and under the circumstances I deem it best to leave for Chalmers' command to-morrow or next day, as I have some arrangements I consider important to make. I wish to know if you consider it best to have the railroad from Jackson toward Big Black destroyed? If so, the dismounted men of Jackson's division could destroy it. The information from Vicksburg would indicate that the enemy are preparing to rebuild the Big Black bridge, and by destroying the road it will, in a measure, delay their progress, should they intend to advance across Mississippi. I would be pleased to receive definite instructions relative to the illegal trade now engaged in in North Mississippi. Many of our best men are engaged in it as the only means of supplying themselves with salt and other necessaries. I am preventing it as far as practicable. Is any discrimination allowable?

Yours, respectfully,

S. D. LEE,
Major-General.

[30.]

RICHMOND, VA., *September 25, 1863.*

His Excellency ISHAM G. HARRIS,
Governor:

I have received your telegram of yesterday recommending the promotion of Brig. Gen. N. B. Forrest. His services have heretofore attracted my favorable notice, and your dispatch was referred to the War Office for attention. You are aware that other questions than that of individual merit enter into the selections for appointment of generals, such as the organizations of the army and the number of brigades, divisions, and corps which limit the number of generals. A comparison of recommendations, when a vacancy exists, must be instituted, and one some time be appointed when several are deemed worthy.

Very respectfully and truly, yours,

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[30.]

LOOKOUT MOUNTAIN, TENN., *September 25, 1863.*

No change apparent in the enemy's camp this a. m. About 700 wagons and as many tents on the opposite side of the river.

DUVALL,
Lieutenant.

[30.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 229. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Richmond, Va., September 26, 1863.

* * * * * * *

XVI. Maj. Gustavus A. Henry, jr., assistant adjutant-general, Provisional Army, C. S., will report to General B. Bragg, commanding, for assignment to duty with Maj. Gen. A. P. Stewart.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JOHN WITHERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[30.]

---

*See Vol. XXX, Part IV, p. 696.

RICHMOND, VA., *September 26, 1863.*

General S. JONES,
Zollicoffer, Tenn.:

I have nothing from General Bragg to-day. Will send him the information contained in yours of this date, and instruct him to communicate with you.*

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[30.]

RICHMOND, VA., *September 26, 1863.*

General BRAXTON BRAGG,
Headquarters, near Chattanooga, Tenn.:

General S. Jones reports to day from Zollicoffer that Burnside is believed to have gone with the greater part of his force toward Knoxville; that three brigades, about 4,000 men, from Vicksburg passed Cumberland Ford en route to Burnside between Watauga and Jonesborough. General Jones is without information of your movements except that sent from here. Communicate with him, so that he may co-operate with you.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[30.]

SEPTEMBER 26, 1863.

Lieutenant DUVALL:

What can you see of the enemy this morning?

BRAGG,
General.

[30.]

[SEPTEMBER 26, 1863.]

General BRAGG:

No change apparent in their lines. Their works fully manned, and still fortifying. A new work being erected near the railroad depot.

DUVALL,
Lieutenant.

[30.]

SEPTEMBER 26, 1863.

Captain MANNING:

The enemy have crossed about a division of infantry and six pieces of artillery on the lower bridge. They appear to be taking the Anderson road.

DUVALL,
Lieutenant.

[30.]

SEPTEMBER 26, 1863.

General POLK:

The enemy are contracting their lines on their right by constructing rifle pits from Snyder's to the large fort on the right of the Georgia railroad.

OTEY,
Lieutenant.

[30.]

---

* This in reply to Jones, Vol. XXX, Part IV, p. 706.

SEPTEMBER 27, 1863.

General JENKINS:

All quiet in the enemy's lines this morning. Two guns are visible in the center of the work erected yesterday.

DUVALL,
Lieutenant.

[30.]

SEPTEMBER 27, 1863.

Captain MANNING:

A further examination of the works erected yesterday discloses twenty pieces of field artillery posted on a line of 300 yards covering the streets and roads leading to the depot on the south side.

DUVALL,
Lieutenant.

[30.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
Mobile, Ala., September 28, 1863.

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:
(Through General Joseph E. Johnston.)

GENERAL: I have the honor to report for the information of the War Department the following matters: Since my last report the steamships Alabama and Fanny delivered in Havana on Government account 450 bales of cotton, which were sold by Mr. Helm at 36 cents a pound. The return cargoes of these ships, selected with great care for Government use, were large and valuable. The Fanny was chased by a Federal cruiser to near Pascagoula, where she was burned and abandoned by her crew. Ship and cargo a total loss. The Alabama was captured and taken into New Orleans. No results have even yet accrued to the Government, so far as I know, from the contracts which have been made with Messrs. Ford, Yocum, Clarke, Johnstone, &c. If I am correctly informed, the cargoes of cotton now being put on board the vessels belonging to some of these parties, under the direction of their agent, Hohenstein, will make about 3,000 bales shipped under those contracts out of the Confederacy. Up to this moment I know of no Government stores ever brought in by them, nor have I satisfactory evidence that they have taken any effectual measures to bring any at any future time. With the light before me, I feel it my duty to urge the annulling of those contracts. Mr. Helm writes that he hopes to be able to send in soon some blockade-running ships with cargoes for the Government, which will take out Government cotton on terms according to the wishes of the Department. A fine new steam-ship will be ready to leave here in a few days, carrying 500 bales of cotton.

The latest dates from New Orleans are to the 19th instant. The Federal expeditions into Louisiana and Texas have been completely defeated. One of them under Franklin had returned, having suffered heavy loss. There was great despondency in consequence. Banks was reported to have forty regiments in and about New Orleans. Besides, Grant had fifty-seven regiments, averaging about 400 men. There was a large siege train of Parrott guns, 120-pounders. There were no important naval preparations. Grant went to Vicksburg on the 16th from New Orleans. Reports of conversation of Federal officers in New Orleans indicate an expectation of a movement against Mobile in the course of the next two weeks. At Pensacola, among the officers

the expectation seems to be that Mobile will not be attacked until after the fall of Charleston. A Federal launch was sounding off Portersville, the probable landing-place of expeditions against Mobile, day before yesterday. My supplies of ammunition are still incomplete, and come in very slowly. Ten thousand effectives will be needed to defend this city; 15,000 or 20,000 will be required to stand successfully a long siege. I very much desire to have here the heavy artillerists who were at Vicksburg and Port Hudson, as none of mine have ever been under fire. I also desire the Missouri brigade, whom I have commanded, and with whom I have served in several battles, should be designated to re-enforce me when the necessity for re-enforcements arrives. I regret to report to the Department the death of Col. William Llewellyn Powell, which occurred here day before yesterday. I feel his loss is irreparable. A more efficient officer, a more courteous and upright gentlemen it has never been my fortune to serve with. Please report to the Surgeon-General [that] Angamar, with whom he made a contract for medical supplies, was captured by my pickets near Pascagoula while endeavoring to go to the enemy.

I am, general, with great respect, your obedient servant,

DABNEY H. MAURY,

[26.] *Major-General, Commanding.*

RICHMOND, VA., *September 28, 1863.*

General S. JONES,

Zollicoffer, Tenn.:

Your dispatch of yesterday received. I have nothing from General Bragg since last communication to you. He was directed to keep you informed, and may have sent his dispatch direct. You must exercise your discretion, and be governed by circumstances of which I can be but imperfectly informed. If the enemy have a disposable force at Cumberland Gap, it imposes upon you caution in advancing to the west of that point. General Ransom will have much to learn of the country and of the troops before his capacity for command will be fully applicable. Under these circumstances your continued presence will certainly be desirable. Your personal direction of affairs to the north of Dublin will be more or less requisite according to the capacity of the officer commanding there. Of all things you can judge better than myself, and I leave the decision with you. If the strength of your force would be increased by mounting a larger portion of the command, you should not hesitate to impress horses, especially of tories, for that purpose. As soon as you can spare Corse's brigade it would be well to return it, as there is necessity for re-enforcements, but do not let this consideration control your movements.*

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[30.]

RICHMOND, VA., *September 28, 1863.*

General BRAXTON BRAGG,

Near Chattanooga, Tenn.:

General J. E. Johnston telegraphs September 27 that 16,000 troops under Osterhaus have gone up the river from Vicksburg within eight

*This in reply to Jones, Vol. XXX, Part IV, p. 709.

or ten days. Maj. H. W. Gilmor, commanding cavalry at Newtown, Va., telegraphs September 26:

Slocum's and Howard's corps, under Hooker, go to re-enforce Rosecrans; 5,000 move every night over Baltimore and Ohio Railroad, commencing September 25. Will try to damage railroad to-night.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[30.]

LOOKOUT MOUNTAIN, *September 28, 1863.*

Captain MANNING:

The enemy are crossing five regiments of infantry and four pieces of artillery by the lower bridge.

DUVALL,
Lieutenant.

[30.]

RICHMOND, *September 29, 1863.*

Lieut. Col. G. M. SORREL,
Asst. Adjt. Gen. Longstreet's Corps, Army of Tennessee:

The Secretary of War has directed General Cobb at Atlanta to obtain and forward horses for Alexander's battalion within the shortest possible delay. The authorities still object to sending horses from here.

J. B. WALTON,
Colonel and Chief of Artillery.

[29 and 30.]

LOOKOUT MOUNTAIN, *September 29, 1863.*

Captain MANNING:

The enemy are busily engaged this a. m. in strengthening Fort Cheatham and enlarging a heavy earth-work on their left flank. Last night their fires were fewer than usual on this and more numerous on the other side of the river from the toe of the Moccasin to the lower bridge. They also planted a battery of field pieces opposite the tanyard last night.

DUVALL,
Lieutenant.

[30.]

RICHMOND, VA., *September 30, 1863.*

General B. BRAGG,
Headquarters, near Chattanooga, Tenn.:

Your dispatch to Adjutant-General about Generals Polk and Hindman has been submitted to me.* Your letter borne by Colonel Beard has been received. From the statement of the case, I think it was unfortunate that the evil resulting from delay had not been pointed out to the lieutenant-general to prevent its recurrence, and confidence preserved by abstaining from further action. It is now believed that the order in his case should be countermanded.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[30.]

---

*See Bragg to Cooper, Vol. XXX, Part II, p. 55.

RICHMOND, VA., *September 30, 1863.*

General BRAXTON BRAGG,
Headquarters, near Chattanooga, Tenn.:

Your dispatch of yesterday received.* Am surprised at the statement of infantry force. Hope there is an error in the cipher. You have been advised of the re-enforcements en route to the enemy, and will appreciate the necessity for prompt action either against main body or detachments coming up.

[30.] JEFFERSON DAVIS.

LOOKOUT MOUNTAIN, *September 30, 1863.*

Captain MANNING:

There is a heavy volume of dust on the river road above Harrison's Landing, apparently moving down the river; also on the Anderson road. The enemy's lines on this side of the river are entirely obscured this a. m. by clouds of dust.

DUVALL,
[30.] *Lieutenant.*

NEAR CHATTANOOGA, *October 1, 1863.*
(Via Chickamauga.)

JEFFERSON DAVIS,
President, Richmond, Va.:

There was probably no mistake in the cipher. Heavy losses resulting from a desperate and prolonged fight and heavy straggling from the re-enforcements have depleted us. The latter are coming up so that our force is increasing. It would be murderous to assault the enemy's superior forces in his intrenchments. Our efforts will be devoted to drawing him out.

[30.] BRAXTON BRAGG.

NEAR CHATTANOOGA, *October 1, 1863.*
(Received 3d.)

JEFFERSON DAVIS,
Richmond, Va.:

My action in the case of Lieutenant-General Polk was only after the receipt of an unsatisfactory written explanation. The case is flagrant and but a repetition of the past. If restored by you to his command the amnesty should extend to all. In the crisis now upon us might he not be exchanged for Hardee? Our cause is at stake. Without vigorous action and prompt obedience cannot be saved. My personal feelings have been yielded to what I know to be the public good, and I suffer self-reproach for not having acted earlier.

[30.] BRAXTON BRAGG.

RACCOON MOUNTAIN, *October 2, 1863.*

Captain MANNING:

The enemy still cross the river. They are cutting cornstalks for forage. No apparent change otherwise.

[30.] W[ATSON].

---

*Dispatch not found, but see letter of Bragg to Cooper, Vol. XXX, Part II, p. 25.

RICHMOND, VA., *October 3, 1863.*

General BRAXTON BRAGG,
Near Chattanooga, Tenn.:

GENERAL: Your letter of the 25th* and telegram of the 1st instant† have been received. I can well appreciate the disappointment resulting from the delays and disobedience of orders to which you refer, and I sincerely regret the consequences which resulted therefrom. When I sent you a dispatch recommending that Lieutenant-General Polk should not be placed in arrest, it was with a view of avoiding a controversy which could not heal the injury sustained, and which I feared would entail further evil. Believing that he possessed the confidence and affection of his corps, it seemed to be better that his influence in your favor should be preserved by a lenient course. Your letter furnished the only information I possessed. In that it did not appear that there was any intention to disobey your orders, and it might be well that no repetition of the objectionable conduct would occur. To change the commander involves the necessity of an investigation, with all the crimination and recrimination to be thus produced. The opposition to you both in the army and out of it has been a public calamity in so far that it impairs your capacity for usefulness, and I had hoped the great victory which you have recently achieved would tend to harmonize the army and bring to you a more just appreciation of the country. It must be a rare occurrence if a battle is fought without many errors and failures, but for which more important results would have been obtained, and the exposure of these diminishes the credit due, impairs the public confidence, undermines the morale of the army, and works evil to the cause for which brave men have died, and for which others have the same sacrifice to make. I can but regret that the explanation you have received has been found insufficient to enable you to overlook the offense, and you will not be surprised that I am at a loss to see how the delay of one general should be regarded as a higher offense than the disobedience of orders by another officer of the same grade, especially when to the latter is added the other offenses you specify, each giving point to the disobedience charged. You will not fail to perceive how readily others predisposed to censure you will connect the present action with former estrangement said to have followed an expression of opinion by your generals in answer to interrogatories propounded by you. I may be mistaken as to what is the wisest course, and do not intend either to decide the question of necessity or to suggest that any policy is to be adopted which does not promise success to our cause. It not infrequently happens that in a state of excitement one believes himself impelled to do that which a calm observer will regard as easily pretermitted. You have a much better knowledge of the facts than myself, and I frequently pray that you may judge correctly, as I am well assured you will act purely for the public welfare.

Very respectfully and truly, yours,

[30.] JEFFERSON DAVIS.

RICHMOND, VA., *October 4, 1863.*

Col. JAMES CHESNUT,
Aide-de-Camp, General B. Bragg's Hdqrs., near Atlanta, Ga.:

Have been unavoidably detained, but hope to start to-morrow.

[30.] JEFFERSON DAVIS.

---

*Not found, but see Bragg to Cooper, September 24 (second), Vol. XXX, Part II, p. 23.

†See second, *ante*.

HEADQUARTERS STATE TROOPS,
Atlanta, Ga., October 4, 1863.

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:

GENERAL: I inclose to you a correspondence between General Bragg and myself, which will inform you of the strength and disposition of the forces which I have organized from the State troops. As soon as I can obtain correct official reports I will forward to your office the muster-rolls and an account of the organization I have made. In the meantime I thought it would not be amiss to give the information contained in the inclosed correspondence.

I am, general, very respectfully, yours,

HOWELL COBB,
Major-General, Commanding, &c.

[Inclosure No. 1.]

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF TENNESSEE,
Mission Ridge, September 27, 1863.

Major-General COBB,
Commanding, Atlanta, Ga.:

GENERAL: By General Bragg I am instructed to ask for the strength and the composition of your forces. He desires, if it be possible, that a sufficient force may be advanced from those holding Atlanta to guard and defend the depot of this army at the Chickamauga Depot, on the Atlanta and Chattanooga Railway. If, however, your force is entirely composed of State troops unwilling to leave their own State, he can make their services more valuable in holding the strong position on the railway near Ringgold than in remaining at Atlanta. An early report is requested.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. W. MACKALL,
Chief of Staff.

[Inclosure No. 2.]

HEADQUARTERS STATE TROOPS,
Atlanta, October 3, 1863.

Brig. Gen. W. W. MACKALL,
Chief of Staff, Mission Ridge, Army of Tennessee:

GENERAL: Your letter of the 27th of September was received by last night's mail, and I reply at once. In reference to the call of General Bragg I have placed at Rome, Ga., under the command of Brig. Gen. Henry R. Jackson, C. S. Army, the following troops:

The Floyd Legion, composed of mounted infantry and one battery, estimated at	500
Colonel Lofton's regiment of infantry	424
Colonel Lester's regiment of infantry	399
Colonel Henderson's regiment of infantry	454
Colonel Mell's regiment of infantry	382
Colonel Rusk's Cherokee Legion of mounted infantry and cavalry, estimated at	400
Total	2,559
Colonel Willcoxson's regiment of cavalry	350
Colonel Floyd's regiment of cavalry	324
Total	674

In addition to these regiments General Jackson has at Resaca Colonel Dabney's regiment of mounted infantry, estimated at 500. I have also two battalions of cavalry at points above and in the neighborhood of Marietta, viz: Major Phillips, 193; Major Price, estimated at 200. There remains at this place the battalion raised for the defense of Atlanta, composed of five companies, artisans and workmen in the shops, &c., whom I have not put in camp but require to report to Colonel Wright, commanding post, to be employed by him in such service as will not interfere materially with their ordinary duties. There are also two detached companies of infantry on duty here, who declined to go forward as their limits stopped at Atlanta. I shall have two regiments of cavalry, numbering together about 1,000 men, who can be sent forward by Thursday next from this point. The foregoing contains a statement of the organized force of State troops. There will doubtless be soon others, but I do not think that the commanding general can calculate upon any considerable increase of it at present. You are aware that, under the law, the companies were authorized to fix the territorial limits in which they were to serve. The late call of the Governor included only those whose limits included Atlanta and the country above this point and such others as were willing to volunteer regardless of limits. Hence the number in the field falls below the estimate which has generally been made. Indeed a large number of the present force had limits which stopped at Atlanta, but I have been able by personal appeal to induce all of them—with the exception already stated—to waive their territorial limits and agree to go wherever their State was attacked or threatened, and have been thus enabled to respond to the call of General Bragg to put a force at Rome, Ga. I have been greatly embarrassed by the miserable law of Congress authorizing territorial limits less than the State, and it is to be hoped that the early action of Congress will relieve the difficulty in the future. It is true that these troops cannot be required to go beyond their State. It is an army of exempts, composed in a great measure of old men and others who ought to be kept from their homes as short a time as possible. Still I cannot permit myself to doubt that they will respond to any call which the emergency may require the commanding general to make upon them. I feel quite sure that they will not hesitate to pass their State lines whenever General Bragg shall say to them that the necessities of the service demand it. As a matter of course it would be better to let them remain within or as near the limits of the State as is consistent with the public interests. I have given the number and locat on of these troops as accurately as the imperfect reports made to me will permit, that the general may have all the facts before him in making such disposition of the forces as he may deem most advisable. I will only add that his directions in that regard will be promptly carried out. I send this communication by special messenger because of the delay in going through the mail, as shown by the receipt of your letter.

I am, general, very respectfully and truly, yours, &c.,

HOWELL COBB,

Major-General, Commanding State Troops.

P. S.—The numbers given above are aggregate present, not including absentees.

H. C.

[30.]

HEADQUARTERS OF GENERAL BRAGG'S ARMY,
Tennessee October 5, 1863.

President DAVIS,
Richmond, Va.:

Your immediate presence in this army is urgently demanded. Come, if possible. Reply to me in duplicate—one here, to care of General Bragg; the other to me at Atlanta, where I go to-day.

JAMES CHESNUT,
Colonel and Aide-de-Camp to the President.

[30.]

OCTOBER 5, 1863.

Lieutenant DUVALL:

General Longstreet wishes you to ascertain if the enemy are throwing a pontoon bridge across the river at or near Raccoon.

MANNING,
Captain.

[30.]

[OCTOBER 5, 1863.]

POST A:

We can't get attention of Raccoon. If the enemy were building a bridge, Raccoon would certainly have reported it.

DUVALL,
Lieutenant.

[30.]

HEADQUARTERS,
October 5, 1863.

General Longstreet wants to know something positively and direct from Raccoon Mountain.

LONGSTREET,
General.

[30.]

LOOKOUT MOUNTAIN, *October 5, 1863.*

Captain MANNING:

More than half of the lower bridge washed down the river last night and the rest nearly covered with water.

DUVALL,
Lieutenant.

[30.]

RACCOON MOUNTAIN, *October 5, 1863.*

Captain MANNING:

A large number of wagons encamped near the head of the Moccasin disappeared during the night.

WATSON.

[30.]

LOOKOUT MOUNTAIN, *October 5, 1863.*

Captain MANNING:

The little steamer Paint Rock is running from bridge to bridge, apparently picking up the bridge material afloat.

DUVALL,
Lieutenant.

[30.]

HEADQUARTERS FIRST ARMY CORPS,
October 5, 1863.

WATSON:

You will ascertain and report to me whether or not the enemy have a bridge at or below Raccoon Mountain.

LONGSTREET,
General.

[30.]

RACCOON MOUNTAIN, *October 5, 1863.*

Captain MANNING:

About one-half of the upper bridge under water, but not impassable. They are preparing pontoons at town.

WATSON.

[30.]

HEADQUARTERS LONGSTREET'S CORPS,
October 5, 1863.

Captain MANNING,
Signal Officer:

General Longstreet wishes you to discern, if possible, the number of guns the enemy have in position along their line and send him word as soon as you do so, indicating where they all are if you can.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

OSMUN LATROBE.

[30.]

OCTOBER 5, 1863.

Lieutenant DUVALL:

You try and ascertain the number of guns from your post, and let the general know by courier.

MANNING,
Captain.

[30.]

LOOKOUT MOUNTAIN, *October 5, 1863.*

Captain MANNING:

There are but few guns visible in fixed position, their pieces being well masked in order to prevent observation from this point. For several days they have kept field pieces harnessed up in readiness to move. On the toe of the Moccasin there are visible one casemated gun and two exposed. On their extreme right we can see three pieces between the river and railroad, and four midway from the railroad to star fort. By the firing this a. m. four pieces have been revealed in the star fort. Immediately beyond star fort six pieces can be seen. Farther we can discover none until reaching the large earth-work on their extreme left. On their interior lines earth-works mounting guns begin at the base of Cameron Hill, crossing the railroad about 300 yards south of depot, continuing through woods to rear of star fort. The number of guns in those works cannot be ascertained by aid of best glasses.

DUVALL,
Lieutenant.

[30.]

ENTERPRISE, *October 5, 1863.*

General S. COOPER:

Without the assistance of officers captured at Port Hudson, but little can be done toward reorganizing that command. Missouri troops organized into a brigade, armed, equipped, and ready for field service.

W. J. HARDEE,
Lieutenant-General.

[30.]

ATLANTA, *October 6, 1863.*

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS,
Richmond, Va.:

I think you had better stop here on the way to rest a day and receive some information in advance. Will have a quiet room for you.

JAS. CHESNUT.

[30.]

LOOKOUT MOUNTAIN, *October 6, 1863.*

Captain MANNING:

I have sent a man to Raccoon Mountain for information for General Longstreet.

DUVALL,
Lieutenant.

[30.]

LOOKOUT MOUNTAIN, *October 6, 1863.*

Captain MANNING:

The enemy are building a pontoon bridge at the upper end of Cameron Hill.

DUVALL,
Lieutenant.

[30.]

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, Va., October 7, 1863.

R. CROCKETT, Esq., AND OTHERS,
Senators and Delegates:

GENTLEMEN: The President, being precluded by his necessary departure from the city from responding to your communication of the 2d instant,* has referred it to me, with the request that it receive early attention and reply. It was with surprise and pain that the President, no less than the Department, received information of dissatisfaction existing with General Samuel Jones throughout his department, and that, from conviction of his incompetency, there is a general desire that some other gallant and efficient general be substituted to his command. While the existence of such a feeling, to whatever extent it may prevail, is seriously regretted, yet, from inability to find in the events occurring during his administration or in the specific allegations of your letter adequate grounds for complaint or condemnation of him, the Department cannot but hope the dissatisfaction is more limited and less decided than you imagine.

In the estimation of the Department it would be difficult for it to find among our generals one for his command more gallant or efficient. His

* See R. Crockett *et al.* to President Davis, Vol. XXIX, Part II, p. 767.

administration has been confessedly judicious and conservative, and has avoided offense to the loyal while conciliating the few disaffected in his department. He has been successful in drawing from within the enemy's lines, to a gratifying extent, both men and provisions. He has not been able to strike very decisive blows, not from want of will or enterprise, but because when, with his limited forces, on several occasions plans of action had been formed by him, events occurring elsewhere have compelled the Department to withdraw a portion, or, from prudential considerations for other contemplated movements, to withhold him from their execution. Nor can the Department agree in considering the raids which have occurred in his department, and which constitute the most specific grounds of complaint in your letter, as not having been fully met and repelled. It is, of course, in so extensive a department, accessible through so many avenues and mountain passes, impossible, with the limited forces at command in it, to prevent the occurrence of such rapid incursions; but in no other department have they been more successfully encountered and punished.

Three prominent raids only are now recalled. The one to Lewisburg, which was repelled with brilliant success by Major Edgar and his few brave companions; the one to Wytheville, where the enemy were signally punished and compelled to beat a hurried retreat, and the late more formidable incursion of General Averell, which gave opportunity for the decided victory at the White Sulphur. That the assailing forces in the two latter cases were not intercepted and captured in their retreat may justly be regretted, but can hardly be a matter of surprise when it is recollected how rapid was the retreat of the discomfited foe, and how difficult it is beforehand to arrange the combinations and movements necessary to stop fleeing cavalry, having divers routes of retreat open to them, and naturally seeking those least guarded.

On the whole, the result of these ineffectual raids seems to the Department to afford, rather, grounds of increased confidence than of reproach toward the commanding general. It should be recollected, too, that the main objects to be specially guarded by General Jones in his department, viz, the railroad connections and the salt-works, have been defended and preserved intact, but that, in order to attain these ends, a considerable portion of his limited force has been necessarily kept inactive on defensive watch at strategic points.

In the late operations of General Jones in East Tennessee the Department likewise sees additional cause for confidence in his valor and judgment. He has penetrated far into a country occupied by much more numerous forces; has covered an important district, which otherwise must have been overrun and ravaged, and, though naturally unable to prevent, with all the passes of the mountains laid open by the disastrous surrender of Cumberland Gap, the raids of small parties of the enemy's cavalry in his rear, has encountered and defeated with loss the embodied force that sought to inclose and crush him. His operations, too, have given effectual security to the salt-works and the railroad communication within his department proper.

This detailed review has been made at greater length than I had contemplated, from a just regard to the opinions of such intelligent representatives of the people of General Jones' department as yourselves, and from solicitude to remove what seems to me erroneous impressions, doing injustice to his conduct and merits. Hope is entertained that further consideration and fuller information will end in satisfaction and confidence in General Jones' qualifications on the part of yourselves and your constituents, and I shall be happy if by this

letter or in oral communication, if you wish to have such, I can be instrumental in producing such consummation.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAMES A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War.

[30.]

LOOKOUT MOUNTAIN, *October 7, 1863.*

Captain MANNING:

The enemy are strengthening their central works beyond the star fort, erecting platforms for heavy guns. The pontoon is completed and in use.

DUVALL,
Lieutenant.

[30.]

LOOKOUT MOUNTAIN, *October 8, 1863.*

Captain MANNING:

The enemy continues large working parties in the locality mentioned yesterday. A large wagon train is crossing into town by the new bridge. Several hundred horses are grazing on the river-bank near their outer line. The river is falling rapidly.

DUVALL,
Lieutenant.

[30.]

MOBILE, *October 8, 1863.*

Col. G. W. C. LEE,
Aide-de-Camp to President Davis, Atlanta, Ga.:

Colonel Higgins has been declared exchanged. I request that he be promoted to brigadier-general and ordered to report to me at once to command defenses of this bay and harbor, viz, three forts and four batteries, mounting 125 guns and garrisoned by twenty-seven companies.

D. H. MAURY,
Major-General, Commanding.

[26.]

HEADQUARTERS LONGSTREET'S CORPS,
October 9, 1863.

Col. EDWARD DILLON,
Commanding Cavalry:

I am in receipt of your communication of the 7th instant. General Longstreet thinks that you may be able to capture the party in the stockade by dismounting a couple of your regiments and making a rush behind it at night. It is possible that it might fall into your hands by such a movement. If you should not, however, make the attempt, the general would like you to make a thorough reconnaissance to ascertain the enemy's force at Bridgeport and the island, and to learn the extent of the defenses he may have at these points. The reconnaissance should be conducted in the most careful manner, neither the party making it nor even the commanding officer exposing himself to the observation of the enemy. Your pickets also should not be in view. Have them so posted as to have the enemy always in sight

without themselves being exposed to view. The lieutenant-general would like to learn the result of your observation and reconnaissance.

I am, colonel, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. M. SORREL,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[30.]

LOOKOUT MOUNTAIN, *October 9, 1863.*

Lieutenant DUVALL:

The enemy's outer line of intrenchments is filled with Yankees carrying their regimental flags. We have a better place of observation here than at the point. Can see the Chattanooga landing of upper bridge.

SPENCER.

[30.]

HEADQUARTERS LONGSTREET'S CORPS,
October 11, 1863.

Col. EDWARD DILLON,
Commanding Cavalry:

I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your note of yesterday. General Longstreet desires that you will instruct Major Austin, commanding Ninth Kentucky Cavalry, to report to Brigadier-General Law, who is in his vicinity with a brigade of infantry. Major Austin should communicate freely with him and impart all information he may gather of the enemy's movements.

I am, colonel, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. M. SORREL,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[30.]

LOOKOUT MOUNTAIN, *October 12, 1863.*

Captain MANNING:

Artillery firing is heard on the opposite side of the river beyond Walden's Ridge, apparently ten or twelve miles off. No commotion visible in town.

DUVALL,
Lieutenant.

[30.]

HEADQUARTERS PAROLED AND EXCHANGED PRISONERS,
Enterprise, Miss., October 12, 1863.

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General:

GENERAL: I have the honor to forward herewith a field return of paroled and exchanged prisoners. I have used every effort to reassemble the command, but so far with but discouraging results. I find a general disposition among the paroled prisoners, in which they are sustained by public sentiment, not to report until exchanged, and am convinced they can only be brought in by compulsory means. A speedy exchange would materially aid my efforts. The Port Hudson troops being almost entirely without officers, little success has been had in collecting them. Being convinced that the Trans-Mississippi regiments that had crossed the river could not return as organizations and would not as individuals,

I have already forwarded a list of them to your office, with the recommendation that they be reorganized in the Trans-Mississippi Department.

I have the honor to remain, with great respect, your obedient servant,

W. J. HARDEE,
Lieutenant-General.

[30.]

EXECUTIVE OFFICE,
Macon, Miss., October 15, 1863.

General JOSEPH E. JOHNSTON,
Commanding Department:

GENERAL: The bearer, Col. Jones S. Hamilton, adjutant-general of the State of Mississippi, desires to raise a command for the obstruction of the navigation of the Mississippi River, and his proposition has been approved by the President. This service, if efficiently performed, would be most valuable to the Government. To facilitate the organization of the command I have authorized him and Colonel Rives to take such unattached State troops as are now mounted as are willing to accept the service and be mustered into Confederate service for the war. These gentlemen have been in the Confederate and State service since the commencement of the war, and their success will be gratifying to me. Any assistance you may be able to give them will place me under renewed obligations.

Very respectfully.

JOHN J. PETTUS.

[30.]

EXECUTIVE OFFICE,
Macon, Miss., October 15, 1863.

General J. E. JOHNSTON,
Commanding Department:

GENERAL: His Excellency the Governor directs me to say to you that he has no objections whatever to turning over to you all the State troops, except about 1,000 men under the immediate command of Major-General Gholson, which he desires to retain in the northeastern portion of the State during the session of the Legislature, which convenes on the first Monday in November, for its protection from raids, &c. All other State troops will be turned over to your command. The Governor desires me to say, in addition to the above, that he has been informed by Major-General Gholson that Captain Wallis' company, Second Regiment Mississippi State Cavalry, Lieut. Col. W. L. Lowry commanding, mutinied and deserted their regiment, reported to General Ferguson, and were mustered into the Confederate service; and that upon demand General Ferguson refused to give them up to Colonel Lowry. His Excellency desires that you will order this company to be returned to its original status. In turning over the State troops it will be necessary that some satisfactory arrangement should be made in relation to State property in their possession—horses, wagons, &c. The only reason for retaining General Gholson's immediate command is that the Executive may have some troops at his disposal during the session of the Legislature. If this command were turned over now the State would not have one bayonet with which to protect its own Legislature.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAMES H. RIVES,
Colonel and Aide-de-Camp.

[30.]

RACCOON MOUNTAIN, *October 16, 1863.*

Captain MANNING:

Both bridges opposite town are gone. Two small steamers are the only visible means of communication from bank to bank. Granger's corps still occupies the ridge in rear of town.

WATSON.

[30.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 247. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, Va., October 17, 1863.*

* * * * * * *

IX. All Missouri soldiers not engaged in actual service east of the Mississippi River will report to the commanding general of the First Missouri Brigade at Demopolis, Ala. The men belonging to military organizations west of the Mississippi River will be temporarily attached to the above-mentioned brigade; the remainder will be permanently attached. The chief of the Conscription Bureau will order all Missourians east side of the Mississippi liable to conscription to the same brigade.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[26.]

CHICKAMAUGA, *October 17, 1863.*

JEFFERSON DAVIS,
President, Meridian, Miss.:

No reply from General Hood. He is reported much improved. Heavy rains have broken our temporary bridges. Will only result in delay of a forward movement. The enemy suffers the same inconvenience to a greater extent.

BRAXTON BRAGG.

[30.]

ATLANTA, *October 17, 1863.*

His Excellency President DAVIS,
Meridian, Miss.:

After earnest conference I find the feeling and opinion such as to render the object unattainable. Any further pressure in that direction would be injudicious. A field in Richmond, I think, opens the best solution.

JAS. CHESNUT,
Colonel and Aide-de-Camp.

[30.]

ATLANTA, *October 17, 1863.*

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS,
Mobile, Ala.:

The object is unattainable. Perhaps assignment to Richmond presents the best solution.

JAMES CHESNUT,
Colonel and Aide-de-Camp.

[30.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 268. } HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF TENNESSEE, *Missionary Ridge, October 17, 1863.*

I. The following changes in the organization of the army are announced:

1. Major-General Buckner's division is assigned to Polk's corps. Brigadier-General Preston will be assigned to one of the brigades in Buckner's division. Major-General Walker's division will remain in Longstreet's corps.

* * * * * * *

By command of General Bragg:

GEORGE WM. BRENT,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[30.]

CHICKAMAUGA, *October 20, 1863.*

His Excellency President DAVIS,
Meridian, Miss.:

A portion of General Buckner's troops, including Preston's brigade, remain in Southwest Virginia. He claims to command them. It would conduce to harmony and success here for both of them to go there and report with these troops to General Jones.

BRAXTON BRAGG.

[31.]

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 16. } HDQRS. JACKSON'S CAVALRY DIVISION, *Livingston, Miss., October 20, 1863.*

Now, as the last of the discomfited and retreating foe are crossing their weary columns over the Big Black, the brigadier-general commanding takes this opportunity to thank the brave officers and men of his division for the firmness and dauntless courage in so persistently and obstinately resisting the advance of this great expedition, which outnumbered them five to one and had for its reported object the establishing of new lines on Pearl River. Soldiers, you have accomplished much. You have harassed and annoyed the enemy upon his flanks and in rear and met him so boldly in his front that he only advanced ten miles in three days. In your various engagements you have dealt him stunning blows, disputing every inch of soil, and delayed him by compelling him at each stand you made to advance his whole force in line. And finally, you have checked him in his desolating march, and, turning upon his flying troops, forced him to seek shelter within his lines at Vicksburg. In accomplishing this your loss has been severe, and some of your bravest and best comrades have fallen. We will drop tears of sorrow over their honored graves! Let the remembrance of their exploits and virtues nerve us for coming conflicts! By your valor you have proven your constancy and devotion to our cause and the interests of our common country. For your deeds you deserve the confidence of your commanders and thanks of your countrymen, as you already have the unbounded admiration of your commanding general. He has no higher aim and asks no greater honor than to command such men.

By command of Brig. Gen. W. H. Jackson:

GEO. MOORMAN,
Captain and Assistant Adjutant-General.

[31.]

LOOKOUT MOUNTAIN, *October 22, 1863.*

Colonel SORREL:

A heavy force of the enemy moved toward the tan-yard this morning. General Jenkins was informed of it. He sent out troops to the trenches, and the enemy fired a few shells at them from Moccasin battery. The enemy have since returned to their camps.

SPENCER.

[31.]

MERIDIAN, MISS., *October 23, 1863.*

General BRAXTON BRAGG,
Near Chattanooga, Tenn.:

General Polk is relieved from duty with your command. General Hardee will join you with such expedition as your circumstances require. If needed for immediate service, two brigades of his command here will accompany him. Telegraph to me at Mobile and to General Hardee at Demopolis.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[31.]

HEADQUARTERS LONGSTREET'S CORPS,
October 23, 1863.

Maj. Gen. W. H. T. WALKER,
Commanding Division:

I have the honor to notify you that General Buckner has been ordered to suspend the movement indicated this morning until the weather clears up. General Jenkins will relieve and send to you the brigade of your division near him. The commanding general desires that you will hold yourself in readiness at all times to move over to the support of General Jenkins in case of a determined attack on our left. It is probable that in case of an attack on the part of the enemy that point will be most vigorously assailed, and it is the desire of the lieutenant-general commanding that you should move there whenever called upon for support by General Jenkins. The lieutenant-general would, of course, be there to direct the movements of the troops. These notifications are given that there may be no delay in the arrival of the support when wanted.

I am, general, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

G. M. SORREL,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[31.]

HEADQUARTERS LONGSTREET'S CORPS,
October 23, 1863.

Brig. Gen. M. JENKINS,
Commanding Division:

As I notified you this morning, it will be necessary for you to part with the brigade of Walker's division now near you. General Walker has been directed to respond to any call you may make on him for support in the event of your being vigorously assailed. In such an event please send him word direct of your wants; and he has been notified that the commanding general will expect him to move over at once to your support. The lieutenant-general commanding in such an

event will, of course, be on the ground to direct the movements of the two divisions. These notifications have been given that no delay may arise in the arrival of proper supports. General Buckner's movement, indicated this morning, has been suspended until the weather clears up.

I am, general, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

G. M. SORREL,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[31.]

RICHMOND, *October 25, 1863.*
(Received Atlanta 26th.)

President DAVIS,
Atlanta, Ga.:

Northern papers just received inform that Rosecrans has been superseded by General Thomas, and Grant placed in command of all forces in the West and Southwest. The iron-clad in England has been actually seized by the Government. The question relative to them is to be submitted to the courts. General Lee has withdrawn with his army this side the Rappahannock. Meade's purposes uncertain. Some indications that he may advance. No movements on the Peninsula or in North Carolina, and no late intelligence from East Tennessee. All well in the city.

JAS. A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War.

(Duplicate to Montgomery.)

[31.]

CHICKAMAUGA, *October 25, 1863.*
(Received Mobile 26th.)

The PRESIDENT:

Shall call for General Hardee and his troops immediately. Hope to drive Burnside. Rosecrans holds on, and we cannot operate on our left for constant rains and bad roads. General Buckner continues to give me great trouble about his right command in Southwestern Virginia. He gives orders and sends officers from here there without consulting me, whilst I have requested General Jones to assume command there and move on the enemy, now that Meade has fallen back. Might not a division be sent to Jones? It would insure Burnside's discomfiture.

BRAXTON BRAGG.

[31.]

CHICKAMAUGA, *October 25, 1863.*
(Received Mobile 26th.)

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS,
Mobile, Ala.:

Colonel Clift, Federal Army, an East Tennessee tory, now on recruiting service in Tennessee, was captured yesterday carrying dispatches from Chattanooga to Burnside. Rosecrans is relieved from duty and Thomas succeeds him. Grant assigned to command; both departments united. I shall try Colonel Clift as Burnside does our officers for recruiting in Kentucky.

[31.] BRAXTON BRAGG.

HEADQUARTERS NINTH KENTUCKY CAVALRY,
October 25, 1863.

General LONGSTREET:

The enemy reported yesterday in Nickajack Cove, supposed to be a pioneer corps, are engaged in removing the engine and works from Gordon's Mills. They evidently intend it for a mill at the bridge or a boat to forage on the river. With a regiment of infantry from General Law's brigade and my cavalry I will capture them or stop their work on the mill. Will an order for the regiment be sent?

AUSTIN,
[31.] *Major.*

GENERAL LONGSTREET'S HEADQUARTERS,
October 25, 1863.

Major AUSTIN,
Ninth Kentucky Cavalry:

Your dispatch received. General Jenkins will send a brigade to capture the party at Nickajack Cove, with which you will co-operate.

LONGSTREET,
[31.] *General.*

HEADQUARTERS NINTH KENTUCKY,
October 25, 1863.

Captain MANNING:

The enemy have moved the engine from Gordon's Mills to Shellmound Depot and are now engaged in building a bridge over Nickajack Creek. They are 500 strong, as reported by scout.

AUSTIN,
[31.] *Major, Ninth Kentucky Cavalry.*

CAMP RAPPAHANNOCK, *October 26, 1863.*

General LONGSTREET:

MY DEAR GENERAL: I have received your three letters—September 26, October 6, and October 11. The first was received just as I was about to make a move upon General Meade to prevent his detaching re-enforcements to Rosecrans, the second when I had gone as far as I thought I could advantageously go, and the third since my return to this place. I have read them all with interest and pleasure, but have not had time to reply till now. I rejoice in your great victory deeply. It seemed to me to have been complete. I wish it could have been followed up by the destruction of the Federal army. As regards your proposition as to myself, I wish I could feel that it was prompted by other reasons than kind feelings to myself. I think you can do better than I could. It was with that view I urged your going. The President, being on the ground, I hope will do all that can be done. He has to take a broad view of the whole ground, and must order as he deems best. I will cheerfully do anything in my power. In addition to other infirmities, I have been suffering so much from rheumatism in my back that I could scarcely get about. The first two days of our march I had to be hauled in a wagon, and subsequently every motion of my horse, and indeed of my body, gave much pain. I am rather better now,

though still suffering. We could not come up with Meade. We had to take circuitous and by roads, while he had broad and parallel routes on either side of the railroad. We struck his rear guard three times. The last at Bristoe, when Hill, with his advance of two brigades, fell too precipitately on one of his corps and suffered a repulse and loss. He was finally driven beyond Bull Run. I saw that he could easily get behind his intrenchments in front of Alexandria. Our men were dreadfully off for shoes, blankets, and clothes. One division alone had over 1,000 barefooted men. We had failed to take any, and I fear had failed to manage as well as we might. The country was a perfect waste. A northeast storm broke upon us. There was neither shelter or food for man or beast. I saw no real good I could accomplish by remaining. The enemy had destroyed the bridge over the Rappahannock and blown up one of the piers. The freshet after we left the Rapidan carried away the railroad bridge over that river. I therefore withdrew to the Rappahannock, destroying the railroad from Cub Run (this side Manassas Junction) to the Rappahannock River. We inflicted some punishment upon the enemy and captured upwards of 2,400 prisoners. But I missed you dreadfully and your brave corps. Your cheerful face and strong arm would have been invaluable. I hope you will soon return to me. Meade has five corps which have been much recruited by conscripts, and, it is said, has orders to attack us. He is now moving upon Warrenton, and is said to be repairing the railroad. We are resting on the Rappahannock for the sake of the grazing for our animals, who much require it. You have never seen such a waste as the country this side of Bull Run presents. Similar destruction was being waged in Culpeper, and houses and property were maliciously and wantonly burned and destroyed. You must present my kindest regards to all your officers, in which those around me join. I trust we may soon be together again. May God preserve you and all with you.

Very truly, yours,

R. E. LEE.

[29 and 31.]

HEADQUARTERS LONGSTREET'S CORPS,
October 27, 1863—9.20 p. m.

Maj. Gen. W. H. T. WALKER,
Commanding Division:

The lieutenant-general commanding directs that you move your division across Chattanooga Creek and take position in the vicinity of General Jenkins' line by daylight to-morrow morning. This movement is in anticipation of any withdrawal of Jenkins' troops that may become necessary in the morning.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. M. SORREL,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[31.]

HEADQUARTERS LONGSTREET'S CORPS,
October 27, 1863—8.45 p. m.

Brig. Gen. M. JENKINS,
Commanding Division:

I am in receipt of dispatch by signal that you have sent up. The commanding general thinks the presence of troops at the point for

which the enemy seems to aim necessary, and he therefore wishes you to send off at once one of your brigades to Johnson's Crook. This brigade will leave a regiment at Nickajack Trace, and you are to consider it most important that all the trails and gaps of the mountain are to be watched and guarded. The commander of the troops sent will be so instructed. Colonel Grigsby, commanding the cavalry near Trenton, has been ordered, in case he is driven back, to occupy the passes in the mountain and to hold them. Please communicate with him, and let him know that you will co-operate with him. In addition to the above disposition, the commanding general desires that you will have the balance of your division, except Law's brigade, in readiness to move in the same direction at daylight to-morrow.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. M. SORREL,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[31.]

HEADQUARTERS LONGSTREET'S CORPS,
October 27, 1863.

Col. J. WARREN GRIGSBY,
Commanding Cavalry, near Trenton:

It is reported, though not confirmed, that a force of the enemy is advancing from the direction of Bridgeport upon Trenton. The lieutenant-general commanding desires that you will ascertain the truth of this report. If you find yourself compelled to fall back from Trenton, he wishes you to do so by the valley, holding the trails or gaps in the mountain behind you. To do this your men must be dismounted, and should know that the gaps are to be held. Please communicate your movements and let us know whenever you may be forced back to the gaps. Please understand what position you are to hold. The enemy must not be allowed to possess Lookout Mountain, and to prevent this you must hold the trails or gaps on the west side of the mountains until assistance can reach you. Let us know promptly the moment you may be forced to these positions.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. M. SORREL,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[31.]

HEADQUARTERS LONGSTREET'S CORPS,
October 27, 1863—10 p. m.

Col. J. WARREN GRIGSBY,
Commanding Cavalry:

I am in receipt of yours of 3.30 p. m. I wrote you this afternoon, by direction of the commanding general, in reference to holding the passes of the mountains in the event of your being driven from your present position and pressed by an overwhelming force of the enemy. I desire now to repeat those instructions. The enemy must not be permitted to gain possession of Lookout Mountain, and if you are forced back, the passes leading to its possession must be held by your men dismounted until infantry can reach you. General Jenkins will co-operate with you, if necessary, and we should have early advices of your movements.

I am, colonel, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. M. SORREL,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[31.]

[OCTOBER 27, 1863.]

Captain MANNING:

The enemy are putting a pontoon bridge across at Brown's Ferry. They are supported by a battery of artillery and a heavy force of infantry.

WATSON.

[31.]

BLAKELY, ALA., *October 28, 1863.*

General B. BRAGG,
Near Chattanooga, Tenn.:

Before the present movements commenced the Department of East Tennessee was added to your command. In virtue of the authority thus conferred you drew Generals Buckner and Preston with a portion of their troops to your headquarters. While serving there they and their troops are, like others in the army, subject to your orders. The few troops left by them and now remaining in service have been incorporated with those of General Jones, who receives his orders and instructions from the War Department. General Buckner in his present position can give no orders in contravention of the authority of his commanding general, and neither of you should interfere with the operations in Southwestern Virginia, except so far as you may keep General Jones advised of your movements so as to secure co-operation. Officers serving with you will be required to perform their appropriate functions, and restlessness is not a sufficient reason for removal. Your dispatch was not received until I had started from Mobile. I hope you have communicated with General Hardee at Demopolis.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[31.]

LOOKOUT MOUNTAIN, *October 28, 1863.*

General LONGSTREET:

The enemy are advancing in force, infantry, artillery, and cavalry, on the Valley road from the direction of Trenton.

OPERATOR.

[31.]

LOOKOUT MOUNTAIN, *October 28, 1863.*

General LAW:

General Bragg, who is on the mountain, tells me that only two brigades have passed above you, and will keep you advised.

LONGSTREET,
General.

[31.]

LOOKOUT VALLEY, *October 28, 1863.*

General JENKINS:

I am fearful of my left up Lookout Creek. Will you protect it?

LAW,
General.

[31.]

[OCTOBER 28, 1863.]

General LAW:

Your left seems to be very well protected, only a rear guard of a few hundred on your left.

JENKINS,
General.

[31.]

LOOKOUT VALLEY, *October 28, 1863.*

General JENKINS:

Where is General Anderson's brigade?

LAW,
General.

[31.]

[OCTOBER 28, 1863.]

General LAW:

General Anderson's brigade is near Summertown, a few miles beyond on the mountain.

R. M. SIMS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[31.]

HEADQUARTERS LONGSTREET'S CORPS,
October 28, 1863—10 p. m.

Brig. Gen. J. B. KERSHAW,
Commanding Division:

The lieutenant-general commanding directs that you move your division over as a support to Major-General Walker, who is now where Hood's division has been, between Chattanooga Creek and Lookout Mountain. You should move at once so as to get over to-night.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. M. SORREL,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[31.]

ATLANTA, GA., *October 29, 1863.*

General B. BRAGG,
Mission Ridge, Tenn.:

We have rumors of active operations in your front. I leave to-morrow at noon for Savannah, via Macon. Please send information.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[31.]

ATLANTA, GA., *October 29, 1863.*

General B. BRAGG,
Near Chattanooga, Tenn.:

GENERAL: I have received your letter of the 22d instant covering copies of your correspondence with General Buckner, and have read the inclosures with painful embarrassment.* The case seems to me a very plain one, and may be likened to that of an officer who had been assigned to the command of a post, and subsequently ordered by competent authority to take the field with the garrison he commanded. It

---

*Letter and inclosures not found, but see correspondence between Bragg and Buckner, Vol. XXXI, Part III.

surely will not be contended by any educated soldier that an officer under such circumstances could at his pleasure detach a portion of the troops to return to the post; still less could it be so argued if, as in the present case, all of the post not in the possession of the enemy had been subsequently placed under the orders of another and a superior officer. In assuming to give orders to send officers to the Department of East Tennessee and Southwest Virginia, General Buckner violated the rights both of General Jones and of myself. The mistake made by him, though it excites my surprise, must, I believe, have resulted from inadvertence or misapprehension, and, as I hope it will produce no serious evil, so I trust it will not be repeated. If my engagements will permit it, I will write to General Buckner, but for fear I should not, I will request that you will show him this communication. In this hour of our country's greatest need, when so much depends upon the harmonious co-operation of all its agents, I feel that I may confidently ask of those who have so often illustrated their patriotism by gallant deeds upon the field that they will not allow personal antipathies or personal ambition to impair their usefulness to the public service.

Very respectfully and truly, yours,

[31.] JEFFERSON DAVIS.

ATLANTA, GA., *October 29, 1863.*

General B. BRAGG,
Near Chattanooga, Tenn.:

GENERAL: Your letter of the 23d and telegram of the 25th instant have been received. It is much to be regretted that the rains have interfered with your projected operations upon your left flank. It is reported here that the enemy are crossing at Bridgeport. If so, it may give you the opportunity to beat the detachment moving up to re-enforce Rosecrans, as was contemplated. Could you have crossed the Tennessee River and have suddenly attacked and completely vanquished the enemy, the bridge they had provided for themselves might serve you in a movement against their depot of supplies at Bridgeport. The indications lead to the opinion that the enemy will attempt to move against your left flank, and, if so, it is plain that it will be to your advantage to attack him when too remote to be supported by the forces at Chattanooga. I infer from your letter that the army of Rosecrans remains at Chattanooga, otherwise I would have supposed by the operations at Bridgeport that the enemy designed to change his base of operations from Chattanooga to Bridgeport. Your position will, I suppose, render it impossible for him to withdraw the main body of his forces from Chattanooga without your knowledge, and as you have a shorter and better road than that which he must follow in any movement toward Bridgeport, that you will be able to anticipate him, and strike with the advantage of fighting him in detail. I am much gratified with the success which has attended your movements against the enemy in East Tennessee, and hope you may be able to recover that country and establish your communications with Virginia. In this connection it has occurred to me that if the operations on your left should be delayed, or not be of prime importance, that you might advantageously assign General Longstreet with his two divisions to the task of expelling Burnside, and thus place him in position, according to circumstances, to hasten or delay his return to the army of General Lee. In that quarter General Lee, with a very inferior force, has by great activity and boldness gained some recent successes over

the enemy; but Meade's great and increasing numbers renders it very desirable that General Lee's troops should be returned to him at the earliest practicable day.

General Hardee will bring you two good brigades, and I think you could probably increase your strength by some exchanges with General Maury. He has two large and veteran regiments at Mobile who might be replaced by two skeleton regiments, and the latter could then perhaps be filled up. It is also possible that for a very temporary purpose General Johnston could make further detachments in your favor. The period most favorable for active operations is rapidly passing away, and the consideration for supplies presses upon you the necessity to recover as much as you can of the country before you. I have no recent information from General Jones, but my recollection of his condition does not permit me to hope that he will be able to effect much in East Tennessee, except by co-operation with the column sent there from your army; and General Lee cannot, I am sure, add materially to the force now serving under General Jones. I hope General Hardee will be able to aid you effectively in checking such discontents as those indicated in your inclosure and the irregularities referred to in your telegram. He asked me what corps he was to command. Without intending to interfere with your decision of that question, I informed him that I supposed he would take the corps of General Polk, whom he relieved, and that for various reasons I thought it better he should do so. I will promote Major-General Hood to be a lieutenant-general, and my confidence in the patriotism and manliness of General Breckinridge assures me that as commander of the corps, during the absence of General Hood, he will give the general commanding in chief the support which is his due, and in a manner most conducive to the public interest. I have not received the reply which was desired before selecting a commander for General Hood's late division. As General Preston has been sent to Southwest Virginia, from which I thought it unfortunate to remove him, it seems to me better that he should there remain. The removal of officers of high rank, or important changes in organizations, usually work evil, if done in the presence of the enemy. My recollections of my military life do not enable me to regard as necessary that there should be kind personal relations between officers to secure their effective co-operation in all which is official, and the present surely much more than any circumstances within my experience should lift men above all personal considerations and devote them wholly to their country's cause. With the hope which I prayerfully trust may be realized, I prefer to postpone the consideration of any further removal of general officers from their commands, and relying upon the self-sacrificing spirit which you have so often exhibited, must leave you to combat the difficulties arising from the disappointment or the discontent of officers by such gentle means as may turn them aside.

Very respectfully and truly, yours,

[31.] JEFFERSON DAVIS.

MISSIONARY RIDGE, *October 29, 1863.*
(Via Chickamauga 30th.)

JEFFERSON DAVIS,
President, Atlanta, Ga.:

A part of Longstreet's command engaged a largely superior force of the enemy last night, advancing from Bridgeport, and was driven back with some loss. No general action probable now. Stevenson has driven

Burnside back to Knoxville and is following. If it be possible, I desire to see you here again. If impossible, send Colonel Chesnut, or General Lee.

BRAXTON BRAGG.

[31.]

MISSIONARY RIDGE, *October 30, 1863.*

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS,
Savannah, Ga.:

On the night of 26th the enemy crossed a force to this side of river below Lookout Mountain and drove Longstreet's outpost back. As soon as informed, I directed him to retake the position. Failing to do so during the day of 27th, I renewed the order at night, placing his two and Walker's division at his disposal, and directed the troops to move before daylight. The attack was not made up to 10 a. m., when Longstreet joined me on Lookout Mountain, where I went to witness. I learned no dispositions were made for it. [At] 12 m. a column of the enemy, probably two brigades, appeared on the road from Bridgeport and formed a junction with the forces which had crossed. The cavalry on the left under Longstreet had given no notice of this move. That night (the 28th) Longstreet asked for another division as a support to his attacking column. It was given. He informed me he should attack with one brigade. I ordered him not to do so with less than a division. He moved a division to the vicinity, but attacked with one brigade, surprised the enemy and routed him, but he rallied on finding the small attacking force, drove it back with heavy loss, and secured his position. We have thus lost our important position on the left, and the enemy holds the railroad within six miles of Chattanooga, and from there, by dirt road and pontoon bridge, to the rear of his position. He has brought forward heavy re-enforcements by route.

BRAXTON BRAGG.

[31.]

HEADQUARTERS LONGSTREET'S CORPS,
October 30, 1863.

Brig. Gen. M. JENKINS,
Commanding Division:

I have the honor to acknowledge receipt of your note of this morning to the commanding general, and am directed to reply that it will be better for you to closely examine the ground before any change is made in the present positions of your own and Benning's brigades. A continuous line around the foot of the mountain is not necessary. With the main points properly guarded such a line would be, for all practical purposes, useless. Anderson's brigade, also, ought to be quite strong enough to hold its position without re-enforcements. The commanding general desires you to put parties to-day at work in bridging or mending the sloughs on the other side of the creek on the roads leading to fords. It is important that this matter should be attended to at once. The trees lying across the roads should also be removed. The sloughs should be bridged where the roads cross the streams, so as not to diverge from the beaten road.

Very respectfully, &c.,

G. M. SORREL,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[31.]

HEADQUARTERS LONGSTREET'S CORPS,
October 30, 1863.

Brig. Gen. J. B. KERSHAW,
Commanding Division:

The lieutenant-general commanding desires that you will move your other brigades across the creek to-day, with the view of selecting suitable camps for them on that side.

I am, general, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,
G. M. SORREL,
[31.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

MISSIONARY RIDGE, *October 31, 1863.*
(Via Charleston.)

His Excellency President DAVIS,
Savannah, Ga.:

Since your dispatches by Colonel Urquhart, the visit of your aide is not so necessary. I shall faithfully endeavor to discharge the difficult and responsible trust with forbearance but firmness. Further correspondence of a more disrespectful and insubordinate character is received from the general. Copies will be sent. It is returned to him, with a copy of your letter, for his reconsideration, and with a hope that he will calmly review his course and withdraw it. General Hardee arrived this morning. The assignment suggested had been anticipated. The Virginia troops will move in the direction indicated as soon as practicable. This will be great relief to me. General Preston was withdrawn without my knowledge from Southwest Virginia, and before I learned it the route was broken by the enemy. General Jones is now requested to retain him. General Forrest's requests are all granted, and he has started for his new field apparently well satisfied. General Polk's escort ordered to him. All is quiet in front.

[31.] BRAXTON BRAGG.

HEADQUARTERS LONGSTREET'S CORPS,
October 31, 1863.

Brig. Gen. M. JENKINS,
Commanding Division:

The commanding general desires you to withdraw Anderson's brigade early to-morrow morning to the point where the road reaches the top of the mountain, say near Foster's house. It should be there by 10 o'clock, where it will be met by Lieutenant Ferguson, engineer, who will lay off a line of defense for it to fortify. General Anderson should leave for the present some picketing parties on the western trails between the point where he now is and that to which he will be withdrawn.

I am, general, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,
G. M. SORREL,
[31.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS LONGSTREET'S CORPS,
October 31, 1863.

Brig. Gen. M. JENKINS,
Commanding Division:

The commanding general desires that you will furnish, at your earliest convenience, an explanation of the causes and reasons which

induced the brigades on your right, in the affair of the night of the 28th, to abandon their position. I am directed to ask, also, that your lists of casualties be forwarded at the earliest practicable moment.

I am, general, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

G. M. SORREL,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[31.]

HEADQUARTERS LONGSTREET'S CORPS,
October 31, 1863.

Brig. Gen. M. JENKINS,
Commanding Division:

General Kershaw will to-day relieve your brigade by one of his division. The lieutenant-general commanding desires that you will acquaint yourself thoroughly with the ground in your vicinity, and proceed to fell trees to block those passes and trails on the west side of the mountain that you may not wish to use yourself.

I am, general, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

G. M. SORREL,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[31.]

HEADQUARTERS LONGSTREET'S CORPS,
October 31, 1863.

Brig. Gen. J. B. KERSHAW,
Commanding Division:

The commanding general desires you to relieve to-day, with one of your brigades, Jenkins' brigade, of Hood's division. The position of it will be indicated to you by General Jenkins.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. M. SORREL,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[31.]

SAVANNAH, GA., *November 1, 1863.*

General B. BRAGG,
Mission Ridge, Tenn.:

Your telegram of the 31st received. The result is a bitter disappointment, as my expectations were sanguine that the enemy, by throwing across the Tennessee his force at Bridgeport, had insured the success of the operations suggested by General Longstreet and confided to his execution. Such disobedience of orders and disastrous failure as you describe cannot consistently be overlooked. I suppose you have received the explanation due to the Government, and I shall be pleased if one satisfactory has been given.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[31.]

SAVANNAH, GA., *November 1, 1863.*

General B. BRAGG,
Mission Ridge, Tenn.:

Colonel Chesnut has been ordered to visit you. As to Anderson's brigade, I will try to arrange to satisfaction of all.

[31.] JEFFERSON DAVIS.

SAVANNAH, GA., *November 1, 1863.*

Col. JAMES CHESNUT,
Camden, S. C.:

You will proceed at once to the Army of Tennessee to confer with General Bragg, and for inquiry, observation, and report.

[31.] JEFFERSON DAVIS.

NOVEMBER 2, 1863.

Captain MANNING:

Brown's Ferry bridge is broken and nearly one-half of it gone. The bridge at town is not yet repaired. Lookout battery is firing at the enemy's pickets.

[31.] SPENCER.

LOOKOUT MOUNTAIN, *November 3, 1863.*

Captain MANNING:

Brown's Ferry bridge is repaired and in use. The town bridge is not yet repaired. The enemy is firing occasionally from the star fort and another work on the same line.

[31.] OPERATOR.

LOOKOUT VALLEY, *November 3, 1863.*

Captain MANNING:

The enemy reported near this camp this morning had two regiments with wagons in reserve. I have driven them five miles.

MALONE,
Colonel.

[31.]

NOVEMBER 3, 1863.

Captain MANNING:

Kincheloe has been driven from his post. The enemy's cavalry are now skirmishing with ours two miles this side of Trenton.

BURKE.

[31.]

LOOKOUT MOUNTAIN, *November 4, 1863.*

Captain MANNING:

The town bridge is repaired. Wagons and small squads of infantry are passing over it to and from town. A new line of earth-works extending from the western point of the star fort to Cameron Hill is nearly completed. Bomb-proofs are being erected for the guns on the line. No other change.

[31.] SPENCER.

HEADQUARTERS,
November 5, 1863.

Maj. Gen. S. B. BUCKNER,
Commanding Division:

MY DEAR GENERAL: I start to-day for Tyner's Station and expect to get transportation to-morrow for Sweet Water. The weather is so

bad and I find myself so much occupied that I shall not be able to see you to say good-bye. When I heard the report around camp that I was to go into East Tennessee, I set to work at once to try and plan the means of making the move with security and the hope of great results. As every other move had been proposed to the general and rejected or put off till time made them more inconvenient, I came to the conclusion as soon as the report reached me that this was to be the fate of our army—to wait till all good opportunities had passed, and then, in desperation, to seize upon the least favorable one. As no one had proposed this East Tennessee campaign to the general, I thought it possible that we might accomplish something by encouraging his own move, and proposed the following plan, viz, to withdraw from our present lines, and the forces now in East Tennessee (the latter to be done in order to give the impression to the enemy that we were retiring from East Tennessee and concentrating near here for battle or for some other movement), and place our army in a strong (concentrated) position. The moment the army was together make a detachment of 20,000 to move rapidly against Burnside and destroy him, and by continued rapid movements to threaten the enemy's rear and his communications to the extent that might be necessary to draw him out from his present position. This at best is a tedious process, but I thought it gave promise of some result, and was therefore better than lying here destroying ourselves. The move, as I proposed it, would have left this army in a strong position and safe, and would have made sure the capture of Burnside; that is, the army here could spare 20,000 if it were in the position that I proposed better than it can spare 12,000 occupying the lines that it now does. Twenty thousand men well handled could surely have captured Burnside and forces. Under present arrangements, however, the lines are to be held as they now are, and the detachment is to be, say, 12,000. We thus expose both to failure and really take no chance to ourselves of great results. The only notice my plan received was a remark that General Hardee was pleased to make: "I don't think that that is a bad idea of Longstreet's." I undertook to explain the danger of having such a long line under the fire of the enemy's batteries, and he concentrated, as it were, right in our midst, and within twelve minutes' march of any portion of our line; but I was assured that he would not disturb us. I repeated my ideas, but they did not even receive notice. It was not till I had repeated, however, that General Hardee even noticed me. Have you any maps that you can give or lend me? I shall need everything of the kind. Do you know any reliable people living near and east of Knoxville whom I might get information of the condition, strength, &c., of the enemy? I have written in such hurry and confusion of packing and striking camp, &c., that I doubt if I have made myself understood.

I remain, very sincerely, your friend,

J. LONGSTREET,
Lieutenant-General.

[Indorsement.]

MORRISTOWN, EAST TENN., *February 1, 1864.*

Lieut. Gen. J. LONGSTREET:

GENERAL: It seems to me, after reading this letter again, that its predictions are so full a vindication of your judgment of the movements then ordered that it should remain in your possession, with a

view that at some future day it may serve to "vindicate the truth of history." I place it at your disposal with that view.

Truly, your friend,

S. B. BUCKNER,
Major-General.

[31.]

MISSIONARY RIDGE, *November 7, 1863.*

President DAVIS,
Richmond, Va.:

All things now seem to work together for good. Unless otherwise ordered I propose to leave here on Tuesday for Richmond.

JAMES CHESNUT, JR.,
Colonel and Aide-de-Camp.

[31.]

MISSIONARY RIDGE, *November 9, 1863.*

The PRESIDENT,
Richmond, Va.:

In consideration of the success of Jones at Rogersville, the movement of [Longstreet?] to Loudon, the coming of large re-enforcements to the enemy, and the consequent situation of this army, does it not become of the utmost moment to send rapidly as possible a division to Jones from Virginia, that the enemy here and in East Tennessee may be certainly circumvented before the arrival of Sherman?

JAMES CHESNUT, JR.,
Colonel and Aide-de-Camp.

[31.]

RICHMOND, VA., *November 9, 1863.*

General B. BRAGG,
Near Chattanooga, Tenn.:

Colonel Chesnut's dispatch of the 9th received. Present operations in Northern and Western Virginia render it impossible to adopt suggestion.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[31.]

RICHMOND, VA., *November 11, 1863.*

General B. BRAGG,
Near Chattanooga, Tenn.:

GENERAL: The President directs me to acknowledge the receipt of your telegram in cipher of the 4th instant, to which constant travel and accumulation of business have not permitted him sooner to attend. His Excellency regrets that the weather and condition of the roads have suspended the movements to which you refer, but hopes that such obstacles to your plans will not long obstruct them. He feels assured that you will not allow the enemy to get up all his re-enforcements before striking him, if it can be avoided, and does not deem it necessary to call your attention to the importance of doing whatever is to be done before the enemy can collect his forces, as the longer the

time given him for this purpose the greater will be the disparity in numbers between your and his troops.

Having the honor to express to you the President's best wishes, I am, very respectfully,

G. W. C. LEE,
Colonel and Aide-de-Camp.

[31.]

RICHMOND, VA., *November 17, 1863.*

General D. H. HILL,
Richmond, Va.:

SIR: Yours of yesterday has just come to hand, and I hasten to reply that the conversation, before it closed, removed every impression which was personally disagreeable, and the whole matter was restored to its official character, so far as I am concerned. I am not sure whether you intended your letter to be an application for a court of inquiry, or whether you had made at a previous time such a request. The latter is to be inferred from the language employed, but I am not informed as to the application or the "refusal," if one was made, and cannot judge of the grounds taken in either. You say you were relieved from the Army of Tennessee for expressing want of confidence in General Bragg. That reason was not given to me in the note through which General Bragg recommended your removal, and on which I authorized him to relieve you. The discrimination of which you complain is made to rest upon a reason which was not offered to me, or acted on by me, and therefore the complaint is not warranted by the fact. Need I repeat that no charges were preferred against you, and that no application for a court of inquiry by you was before me, and again call your attention to that difference between your case and that of General Polk. If you have not forgotten my reply to you when you first referred to my note to General Polk, I am surprised that you should again adduce it in your list of grievances.

Very respectfully,

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[30.]

RICHMOND, VA., *November 19, 1863.*

General B. BRAGG,
Near Chattanooga, Tenn.:

General Sam. Jones desires to be so far informed of your movement upon Knoxville as to enable him to co-operate as far as practicable.*

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[31.]

RICHMOND, VA., *November 20, 1863.*

General B. BRAGG,
Near Chattanooga, Tenn.:

Your dispatch of this date received.† General Johnston has strangely misapprehended the orders given by me when in Mississippi, of which General Hardee is fully informed. I telegraphed to him to afford you all the assistance he consistently can give. The change of

---

* For reply, see Bragg to Davis, Vol. XXXI, Part III, p. 723.
† See Bragg to Davis, Vol. XXXI, Part II, p. 667.

circumstances mentioned by you, if verified by him, should materially increase his power to re-enforce you. The failure of General Longstreet to keep you advised of his operations is unaccountable. You had better order him to report fully the events of each day.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[31.]

HEADQUARTERS,
Near Knoxville, November 24, 1863—9 p. m.

Brig. Gen. WILL T. MARTIN,
Commanding Cavalry:

The lieutenant-general commanding desires that you will leave a brigade and a battery in front of the enemy at Kingston, and return here w th the balance of your command as soon as you can. Please give instructions to the officer you may leave in command there to give us information of any movement of the enemy, and also to communicate the same to Brigadier-General Vaughn, commanding at Loudon. All the information that can be gotten should be sent up promptly by the pickets we have below Kingston. The lieutenant-general desires you to be here with your command as directed above by night of the 26th instant.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. M. SORREL,
[31.] *Lieutenant-Colonel and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 280. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, Va., November 25, 1863.*

* * * * * * *

XV. The organization known as Hilliard's Alabama Legion is hereby dissolved, and the companies composing it will be organized into two regiments and a battalion of sharpshooters, as follows: The Second and Fourth Battalions will constitute the Fifty-ninth Regiment Alabama Volunteers, with the following field and staff officers: Bolling Hall, jr., colonel; John D. McLennan, lieutenant-colonel; G. W. Huguley, major; J. J. Kaigler, assistant quartermaster; John Dixon, assistant surgeon; Crenshaw Hall, adjutant. Ten companies of the First and Third Battalions will constitute the Sixtieth Regiment Alabama Volunteers, with the following field and staff officers: John W. A. Sanford, colonel; D. S. Troy, lieutenant-colonel; Hatch Cook, major; Clayton Wilson, assistant quartermaster; James B. Luckie, assistant surgeon; J. N. Gilmer, adjutant. The remaining three companies of the First Battalion (E, F, and G) will be formed into a battalion of sharpshooters, to be known as the Twenty-third Alabama Battalion Sharpshooters, and Capt. John A. Fitzpatrick will report for duty as assistant quartermaster of the battalion. The appointment of a field officer to command the battalion of sharpshooters will be hereafter considered by the War Department. The commissions of the officers connected with the legion who are not assigned to duty by this order will expire on the 1st day of December, 1863. General Bragg is charged with carrying into effect the provisions of this order.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
[31.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

RICHMOND, VA., *November 25, 1863.*

General B. BRAGG,
Chickamauga, Tenn.:

Have read your dispatch.* You must draw forward all available troops—local defense and others—as rapidly as possible. The reenforcement sent by General Johnston should be near at hand, and I hope Longstreet is in condition to co-operate. Your minute knowledge of the ground will enable you to choose advantageous positions.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[31.]

RICHMOND, VA., *November 27, 1863.*

General B. BRAGG,
Ringgold, Ga.:

Are you in communication with General Longstreet? Have the reenforcements from General Johnston arrived? Have the local troops joined you? You have need to concentrate rapidly.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[31.]

ORANGE COURT-HOUSE, *November 27, 1863.*

His Excellency President DAVIS,
Richmond, Va.:

I fear the falling back of General Bragg may compromise Longstreet. Communication with him should be opened through Bristol.

R. E. LEE.

[31.]

RICHMOND, *November 27, 1863.*

Major-General RANSOM,
Bristol:

(To be forwarded.)

If you are not in communication with General Longstreet, endeavor to open it and inform him of all matters in your front; also, that General Bragg has fallen back before superior forces at Ringgold and hopes to make a stand there, and that his co-operation is necessary and the greatest promptitude required.

JEFF'N DAVIS.

[31.]

RICHMOND, VA., *November 30, 1863.*

Col. W. P. JOHNSTON,
Aide-de-Camp:

COLONEL: You will proceed immediately upon the receipt of this order to Bristol, Tenn., and after consultation with Major-General Ransom, will communicate with General Longstreet respecting the matter upon which you have been verbally instructed.

Very respectfully, yours,

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[31.]

---

*Probably Bragg to Cooper, Vol. XXXI, Part II, p. 679.

HEADQUARTERS, *November 30, 1863.*

Col. H. L. GILTNER,
Commanding, &c.:

General Longstreet directs me to say that General Martin will probably move away with his cavalry for a time from us, and that you will have to supply with your command the vedettes and pickets along the line now occupied by the cavalry, from the left of the infantry. Please, therefore, be prepared to supply them on the movement of General Martin.

I am, colonel, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,
G. M. SORREL,
[31.] *Lieutenant-Colonel and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS,
Near Knoxville, December 1, 1863—2 p. m.

Brig. Gen. JOHN C. VAUGHN,
Commanding, &c., Loudon:

The lieutenant-general commanding wishes you to move your command to this side of the river at Loudon and occupy the works there. You will please also move over all property or supplies that you may require for yourself or that we may be able to get here within a day or two. You should endeavor, however, to send to us all descriptions of property or supplies that may be useful to us, and for which there may be adequate transportation. The rolling-stock on the railroad you will have at once collected at Loudon, and preparations made to destroy it when necessary. You will make the same preparations with regard to the bridges over the river, and indeed with regard to all property that you should be compelled to leave behind. On your pickets being driven out of the town or on the approach of any force of the enemy sufficient to overcome you, you must destroy the rolling-stock, bridges, and other property thoroughly. The bridge must be entirely and completely destroyed to prevent the enemy availing himself of it to your and our disadvantage. You must keep good pickets in the town and scouting parties in advance of it, to give you information of the movements of the enemy on which you may act. You are to destroy nothing until compelled to do so by the undoubted approach of the enemy in sufficient force to overcome you, and then the work of destruction, extending to those things that can not possibly be removed, must be prompt and thorough. Please notify me when you shall have executed these instructions. If a few car-truck wheels could be got on this side the river, they could have temporary platforms, or flats, or bodies placed on them and used to advantage in bringing property and supplies to us by the railroad.

I am, general, with great respect, your most obedient servant,
G. M. SORREL,
[31.] *Lieutenant-Colonel and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

ABINGDON, VA., *December 2, 1863.*

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS,
Richmond, Va.:

Mr. PRESIDENT: In compliance with your orders, I started on the evening train on Monday, 30th ultimo, and came through to this point

without detention. I learned at Dublin Depot that General Jones had gone forward to the Narrows, in consequence of some reports of movements of the enemy in the neighborhood of Lewisburg. I also learned that Major-General Ransom was at or near Rogersville, Tenn., some sixty miles from this point and about fifty-odd miles from Bristol. As I was not assured of means of transportation from that point, and General Preston had kindly offered me superior facilities for reaching Rogersville and for the preparation of my dispatches, I stopped at Abingdon, which I reached late last night. The greater part of to-day has been occupied in the preparation of duplicate letters to General Longstreet (herewith inclosed), putting them in cipher, and dispatching them. One copy I have sent through General Ransom, the other I have intrusted to Hugh Booth, wagon-master to Major Crutchfield, assistant quartermaster, who says that he will get it through to General Longstreet if it can be done. He represents him as being all that could be desired in a messenger of this description. He seemed animated by the promise that he should be honorably mentioned to you in case of success. He left at 2 o'clock to-day. The cipher used begins with "Ten," the last cipher just disused. I thought it better than to risk sending it in one which he might not have received, especially as I understood General Ransom still uses it. Perhaps it would be better to have consulted with General Ransom first, but when I considered the possibility of not finding General Ransom at his headquarters and the delay that must occur if I postponed apprising General Longstreet while I waited to find General Ransom, I thought it best to pursue the plan adopted, and if necessary after an interview with General Ransom, to modify those instructions. I would start immediately for General Ransom's headquarters, but am suffering from a sick headache, the result of a cold aggravated by traveling on the cars. The weather though cold is clear, and I hope that by starting to-morrow morning I may reach him almost as soon as if I were to go to-night. An unpleasant rumor prevails here, but is not traceable to any responsible source, that the Eighth Virginia Cavalry (800 strong) and Dunn's battalion have been captured near Knoxville. I trust that it may prove untrue. I shall return from General Ransom's headquarters as soon as I have conferred with him fully as to affairs here.

Very respectfully and truly, yours,

WM. PRESTON JOHNSTON,
Colonel and Aide-de-Camp.

[Inclosure No. 1.]

ABINGDON, VA., *December 2, 1863.*

Lieutenant-General LONGSTREET,
Knoxville, Tenn.:

GENERAL: I have come to this point under orders from the President to open communication with you. General Bragg's army was driven from Lookout Mountain on November 24 with great loss. If the accounts which reach us are true his defeat is one of the most disastrous of the war. His army was on Sunday at Dalton, Ga., and the enemy occupied Tunnel Hill. From the information possessed by the President, he is led to suppose that communication is cut off between General Bragg and yourself, and that it would be difficult if not impossible to effect a junction with him unless you have means unknown to the President. It is also more than probable that the enemy will move upon you with the design of relieving Burnside and crushing you, so that unless you have before this taken Knoxville, or can do so at once,

your position there will be extremely perilous. In view of this condition of affairs, unless you have information of which the President is not possessed, rendering another movement preferable, retire from East Tennessee in the direction of Southwestern Virginia. I have not yet seen General Ransom, in command of this district of Major-General Jones' department, but go to-day to Rogersville, about sixty miles southwest of here, where he is said to be. I send one copy of this through him and another by other means. I learn that General Ransom has two brigades of about 3,000 infantry and about 3,000 cavalry. He will be directed to support you in the event of your falling back in this direction. When I shall have seen General Ransom, and fully learned the condition of affairs in his district, if I learn anything sufficiently important to warrant a change in your movements, it will be communicated to you. You will please send me a communication by the returning courier, and repeat it afterward by another courier, and different route, informing me of your plans, your route, and the line of your movement, so as to secure the requisite movements of Major-General Ransom's forces for your assistance and to co-operate for your support. This, it is desired, should be so clear as to secure a perfect understanding and unity of design. Address me at this point and send some intelligence to Major-General Ransom direct. The foregoing instructions and suggestions are communicated to you by order of the President.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. PRESTON JOHNSTON,
Colonel and Aide-de-Camp.

[Inclosure No. 2.]

ABINGDON, VA., *December 2, 1863—3.30 p. m.*

Maj. Gen. R. RANSOM,
Rogersville, Tenn.:

GENERAL: Under orders from the President, I am here on my way to see you. I inclose to you a letter for General Longstreet, which you will please read and have forwarded to him in the safest and speediest manner possible. You will also please add any communication touching your own movements which you may think proper. I will leave here to-morrow morning, via Bristol, to see you, but not being well, and being delayed in the preparation of dispatches, I send this by special courier in advance of me. I inclose you also copy of newspaper giving some particulars of Bragg's defeat.

Very truly and respectfully,

WM. PRESTON JOHNSTON,
[31.] *Colonel and Aide-de-Camp.*

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF TENNESSEE,
Dalton, Ga., December 2, 1863.

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS,
President, Richmond, Va.:

Mr. PRESIDENT: From present appearances it is evident the enemy intend no immediate movement on this line; indeed, he is not in condition to move and cannot assail us here for some weeks. What, then, shall be our policy? I have so often indicated my views that it may seem superfluous, if under present circumstances not improper, to

again obtrude them on you; but I trust to your appreciation of my zeal and sincerity in the cause to excuse any seeming indelicacy. The enemy has concentrated all his available means in front of this army, and by sheer force of numbers has triumphed over our gallant little band. No one estimates the disaster more seriously than I do, and the whole responsibility and disgrace rest on my humble head. But we can redeem the past. Let us concentrate all our available men, unite them with this gallant little army, still full of zeal and burning to redeem its lost character and prestige, and with our greatest and best leader at the head, yourself, if practicable, march the whole upon the enemy and crush him in his power and his glory. I believe it practicable, and trust that I may be allowed to participate in the struggle which may restore to us the character, the prestige, and the country we have just lost. This will give us confidence and restore hope to the country and the army, whilst it will do what is more important, give us subsistence, without which I do not see how we are to remain united.

I am, most respectfully and truly, yours,

BRAXTON BRAGG,
General, Commanding.

[31.]

RICHMOND, VA., *December 2, 1863.*

General B. BRAGG,
Dalton, Ga.:

Who is the corps commander you referred to? Has action been taken by General Hardee to meet the evil?

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[31.]

BELOW ROGERSVILLE, *December 2, 1863.*
(Via Bristol.)

His Excellency President DAVIS,
Richmond, Va.:

General Longstreet has heard from General Bragg, and they agree 'tis best for Longstreet to destroy Burnside. I go to Longstreet at once.

R. RANSOM, JR.,
Major-General.

[31.]

ATLANTA, *December 3, 1863.*

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS,
President of the Confederate States, Richmond, Va.:

Mr. PRESIDENT: In accordance with the request contained in your telegram of the 2d, I addressed a letter to General Johnston, commanding Department of Mississippi, copy of which I inclose for your inspection. As I did not enter into particulars to General Johnston, I will briefly as possible do so now. The financial condition of our enemy is precarious and desperate, calling for all of his energies to support his trembling fabric. Had Vicksburg stood, I make no doubt but ere this insupportable bankruptcy would have been his fate, for as the only hope of his condition rests upon his ability to compel the South to become paymaster, so as that hope vanishes from defeat his creditors become more and more discouraged and fearful, and vice versa. From this it is very apparent that if in addition to the above he can procure the

means from our spoliation without cost to himself and at enormous profit, and to which all of his energies are bent, so in a corresponding degree should our efforts and exertions be directed at all hazards to prevent.

Upon the first, but little time need be consumed. With him gold, steady at a premium of 50 per cent., and with a heavy foreign debt, which he is totally unable from domestic resources to meet—for the abundant grain crops of Europe precludes any demand upon him, and nearly all other articles, both being manufacturing nations are rivals in their marketable commodities—it follows undoubtedly that as he possesses no other foreign resources, we must be compelled, if in his power so to do.

Under the second, he is endeavoring to carry out an old and successful financial operation of mine, viz, issuing his notes in exchange for gold in Europe, which I will explain, viz (and here I must remark that, as you have heard of me chiefly upon military affairs, and might regard my views only as theories which might or might not prove correct, I will state that after relinquishing my naval and military career I betook to finance and commerce, in which I have been engaged for twenty-five years, which certainly should entitle me to be considered a practical man), the most successful of which was my project urged upon Mr. Biddle in 1837 during the convulsion, to purchase cotton and ship to Europe, as by so doing his notes issued in payment would be held in circulation for many months, while the cotton, speedily shipped and drawn upon, would be equal to specie in a few weeks, thus affording instant relief as well as the chance of appreciation of value of the articles, then below the cost of production. The success was full and sufficient, besides making a profit of nearly 100 per cent. Our enemy seeks the same operation, as his notes with which he purchases costs only the outlay of paper and ink, for their redemption is a matter of no concern to him, and to procure specie in Europe for worthless paper issued in our country is a profitable operation.

Under the third, as he pays $250 a bale on the Mississippi River, and sells it in Liverpool for $500, which at the present rate of exchange in New York would bring $750, the profit becomes immense.

I think, therefore, that I have clearly shown that our enemy can only be saved from bankruptcy by spoliation from us without cost to himself and with numerous profits. So long as this is suffered, so long will our enemy strive and labor to continue the war, urged on by all the passions of native fanaticism, envy, and cupidity.

As your time is fully occupied, I will close by suggesting that all cotton liable to fall into the hands of the enemy should be promptly burned, and a proclamation issued directing all selling or trading with the enemy as treasonable and obnoxious to our cause.

I am, with high regard, Mr. President, your obedient servant,

C. G. DAHLGREN.

[Inclosure.]

ATLANTA, GA., *December 2, 1863.*

General J. E. JOHNSTON,

Headquarters, Meridian, Miss.:

GENERAL: I have been requested by His Excellency the President of the Confederate States to confer with you in regard to cotton falling into the hands of the enemy, on or near the Mississippi River, especially in the vicinity of Natchez. It may not be necessary to investigate the cause of this injury to the Confederate cause further than that it had its origin partly with foreigners owing no fealty to our country,

partly with merchants and traders who consider all operations of commerce and gain as legitimate and proper, partly with persons who have always been openly or secretly disaffected to the Confederacy, and partly with others whose necessity or cupidity has induced them to trade with the enemy. But from whatever cause the deed has its origin, the fact of the enemy procuring our cotton is of serious injury and detriment to our cause, as the enemy is thereby enabled to support his rotten and sinking finances, and by that means to carry on his unprincipled war, which otherwise would be crushed under its own tottering insolvency. When I was in command of the department extending from below Vicksburg to Red River, on both sides of the Mississippi, comprising the heart of the cotton-growing region, I gave particular attention to that point. Upon the advent of the gun-boats of the enemy I removed or burned all cotton within a short distance of the river. Upon their throwing out a small force I extended the orders to five miles, and upon the advent of a larger force it was further increased to ten miles, and during the period of my command, which I resigned when General Lovell was placed over me, the enemy never procured a bale of cotton. I did not resort to burning the cotton, except as a last resort, by allowing the parties the privilege of removing the same beyond the interdicted line. Since the fall of Vicksburg I am not well acquainted with the military condition of Mississippi, but presume a line could be drawn throwing out the portion controlled by the enemy, and all such cotton removed or burned, and then as our armies fall back the same operation could be increased, keeping pace with our retreat. Suppose at present Pearl River was the line of demarkation, extending to Jackson, Big Black, Greensborough, thence east to Alabama, and all north and west of that declared subject to depredations of the enemy, and cotton removed or burned, such order would follow the working of the mode adopted and used by myself. Of course in stating the above line I do not lay it down as the proper one, for I possess no knowledge of the military condition of your department. I only state it as explanatory. The cotton nor any other property of our citizens should be destroyed, if possible to be avoided, but cotton at least should be unhesitatingly destroyed before it should be suffered to strengthen our enemy or invigorate the prosecution of the war.

I am, general, your obedient servant,

[31.] C. G. DAHLGREN.

BRISTOL, *December 3, 1863.*

President JEFFERSON DAVIS,
Richmond, Va.:

Yesterday I sent duplicate letters to Ransom and Longstreet. Ransom yesterday wrote to post quartermaster here that he was going off on distant service from camp below Rogersville. Shall I follow him? Please reply.

WM. PRESTON JOHNSTON,
[31.] *Colonel and Aide-de-Camp.*

RICHMOND, VA., *December 3, 1863.*

Col. W. P. JOHNSTON,
Aide-de-Camp, Bristol, Va.:

A courier well acquainted with the country could go with more safety than yourself. You had better send one with full advice of events in

Bragg's army, and caution against attempt by Longstreet to go back, and warning of a reported movement by enemy from Chattanooga on his rear.

[31.] JEFFERSON DAVIS.

HEADQUARTERS,
Near Knoxville, Tenn., December 3, 1863.

Maj. Gen. W. T. MARTIN,
Commanding Cavalry:

In retiring from its present position the army will march via the old stage road and Bean's Station to Rogersville. Two brigades of cavalry will cross the river at Armstrong's Ford to-morrow noon and pass down toward Knoxville and return after night to the vicinity of the ford and bivouac. At early dawn these two brigades will take up the line of march on the south side via New Market, Morristown, and Russellville. The officer in command will report all information of importance to General Law, who will be found between Strawberry Plains and Russellville, and to the commanding general on the stage road to Bean's Station. Two brigades of cavalry will march in rear of the army on its left flank (retiring), and one little in advance of its left flank. The other brigade will take the same road as this army corps as its rear guard. All information at all important will be communicated rapidly to the commanding general, who will be found somewhere near the rear division. In case the cavalry on the flanks hear firing in the rear of the column, the commanders will at once communicate with the column and ascertain if it is necessary that they should close in upon the flanks for co-operation. The cavalry commanders will have all beef-cattle that may be found in the country through which they pass collected and driven to the road over which the column will pass.

By command of Lieutenant-General Longstreet:

G. M. SORREL,
[31.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS,
Near Knoxville, December 3, 1863.

Colonel HART,
Commanding:

You will start your artillery off to report to General Martin, near the late Colonel Scott's house, between the Maynardville and Morristown roads. The company will collect forage for their animals upon the road and report to General Martin as early as practicable. You will also send a small guard with the battery. You will withdraw your cavalry from Kingston and the cavalry near Loudon at dark to-morrow night. You will march the two commands (uniting them at some convenient point) up the Clinch River by the most practicable route and report by letter or messenger to General Martin. General Martin will march before daylight on the 5th for Bean's Station, taking the road that runs nearest the Clinch River for his route, and you will so time your march from Kingston to-morrow night as to be able to put yourself in communication with General Martin on the same route by daylight on the 5th. You will then receive all of your orders from General Martin.

By command of Lieutenant-General Longstreet:

G. M. SORREL,
[31.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

RICHMOND, VA., *December 3, 1863.*

General J. E. JOHNSTON,
Meridian, Miss.:

Your letter of the 25th ultimo received. General Hampton cannot now be spared. Brigadier-General Forrest is promoted to the rank of major-general, and will, I hope, supply your wants in North Mississippi and West Tennessee, so as to enable you to draw Major-General Lee to the southern portion of your department.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[31.]

MONTGOMERY, ALA., *December 3, 1863.*

Col. B. S. EWELL,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

COLONEL: Several months since I received orders from General Bragg, acting under instructions from the Secretary of War, to proceed to this place and take command of the troops called for by the President for State defense. I had no instructions to report to any one, and only learned the fact of my being under command of General Johnston during the late visit of the President. It was my purpose soon thereafter to have proceeded to Meridian and to have reported in person, but have been prevented by indisposition. The quota of troops called for will not be ready until after the 1st of January, although the new Governor promises to be energetic in his measures to bring them into the field. Should it meet the approbation of the general, I will report at headquarters to receive instructions in reference to the duties expected of me.

I am, colonel, very respectfully, &c.,

J. M. WITHERS,
Major-General.

[31.]

TWENTY MILES WEST OF BRISTOL,
December 4, 1863. (Via Bristol.)

President DAVIS,
Richmond, Va.:

Longstreet was shelling Knoxville Sunday. Ransom at Bean's Station at last accounts. On my way there. Can get no intelligence otherwise.

WM. PRESTON JOHNSTON,
Colonel and Aide-de-Camp.

[31.]

MERIDIAN, *December 4, 1863.*

His Excellency the PRESIDENT,
Richmond, Va.:

General Forrest's promotion and the arrangement you indicate will be very valuable.

J. E. JOHNSTON.

[31.]

BRISTOL, *December 5, 1863.*

President DAVIS,
Richmond, Va.:

I have just returned from an ineffectual effort to reach General Ransom at Bean's Station. I am credibly informed he left there Thursday morning for Knoxville, where I could not follow for want of proper horses. Your telegram did not reach me. Please repeat. No news from Longstreet later than 2d December.

WM. PRESTON JOHNSTON,
[31.] *Colonel and Aide-de-Camp.*

DALTON, *December 7, 1863.*

President DAVIS:

The army, about 30,000, exclusive of cavalry, is about this place. Infantry advance at Tunnel Hill. The cavalry at Ringgold. Slight skirmishing with enemy's cavalry at that point to-day, but no advance is expected. Condition of troops improved, though considerable despondency and disorder yet exist. Total loss in late battle about 7,000, and mostly prisoners and stragglers; very few killed and wounded. General Hardee's information leads us to believe that Grant is not preparing to occupy Missionary Ridge and that he is withdrawing from Chattanooga, intending to keep his main army during the winter on the opposite side of the river, but in supporting distance of the town. Should Grant move forward, the general intends to try and crush his advancing divisions by detail, and is prepared to meet any cavalry raid which may be made to Rome or elsewhere. But I think he is of opinion that there will be no further operations; that Grant will not move and cannot be attacked in his position. It is thought that 15,000 or 20,000 have been sent to the relief of Burnside. General Leadbetter reports that the attack made on Knoxville on the 30th was very feeble. He expected Longstreet to retreat. General Hardee desires immediate instructions respecting the two brigades recalled by General Johnston, and which General H[ardee] has asked the Department to allow him to retain. Should think it would be well, at least till events develop themselves, to grant his request. The commander of the Second Corps alluded to in Bragg's dispatch was General Breckinridge. Bragg ordered Hindman and Cleburne to change positions. This puts Hindman in command of Breckinridge's corps.

J. C. IVES,
[31.] *Colonel and Aide-de-Camp.*

DUBLIN, *December 8, 1863.*

President JEFFERSON DAVIS,
Richmond, Va.:

General Ransom was at Bean's Station on the 6th and telegraphed on the 7th that Longstreet was at Rutledge. General Jones reached here last night from Salt Sulphur. All quiet in northwest. I will reach Richmond Thursday morning.

W. P. JOHNSTON.

[31.]

DALTON, *December 8, 1863.*

President JEFFERSON DAVIS:

Reports this morning from division commands show an effective infantry force of about 33,000, rank and file; about 2,500 artillery, and between 3,000 and 4,000 cavalry. There are, besides, several thousand on the sick report who are not sick enough to be in hospitals. There are also 2,000 State troops at Rome, where fortifications are being constructed, 1,100 at Resaca, and a few hundred at Etowah. The ordnance officer reports 112 pieces of artillery on hand, with a sufficient complement of horses; 20,000 surplus smooth-bored small-arms stored at Atlanta and other places, and a plenty of ammunition. The commissary reports thirty days' rations on hand. Less than fifty wagons and ambulances were lost during the late battle. By equalizing the distribution of the present field transportation, the whole army may be tolerably supplied. General Hardee considers that his force, if not attacked for two or three days, will be in good fighting order. During the past twenty-four hours 1,000 more men returned to the army from the rear. The wagon trains of two cavalry divisions have arrived safely from Knoxville; also the wagon trains of Vaughn from Loudon. Enemy's cavalry driven two miles beyond Ringgold last evening. The weather raining and roads bad. General Cleburne is strongly fortifying at Tunnel Hill.

J. C. IVES,
[31.] *Colonel and Aide-de-Camp.*

RICHMOND, VA., *December 8, 1863.*
(Via Morristown, East Tenn.)

Lieut. Gen. JAMES LONGSTREET:

Your dispatch of yesterday received.* No reports have been received from you which enable me to judge of the present condition of your command or of operations which it may be practicable for you to undertake. Until such information is received I cannot decide the question which you present, and you must exercise a full discretion.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.
[31.]

ATLANTA, *December 8, 1863.*

His Excellency President DAVIS,
Richmond, Va.:

Have you any intelligence from Longstreet? I have not heard since Leadbetter left Knoxville.

W. J. HARDEE,
[31.] *Lieutenant-General.*

DALTON, *December 9, 1863.*
(Received 10th.)

President DAVIS,
Richmond, Va.:

A party that has returned from six miles beyond Ringgold saw nothing of the enemy. He has torn up the railroad track for four

* See Longstreet to Davis, Vol. XXXI, Part III, p. 792.

miles beyond Ringgold and twelve miles of the track between Dalton and Cleveland. Our [road] is getting to be in good order and condition.

J. C. IVES,
[31.] *Colonel and Aide-de-Camp.*

RICHMOND, VA., *December 9, 1863.*

Lieutenant-General HARDEE,
Dalton, Ga.:

Yours of the 8th received. The following just received from General Longstreet:

BEAN'S STATION, EAST TENN., *December 8, 1863.*

The attack on Knoxville was abandoned on account of re-enforcements marching to its relief, and because my communication was cut and transportation getting scarce. I took position here, that I might strike the column from Cumberland Gap to aid General Bragg by drawing off a part of Grant's forces, and to annoy the enemy's communications. I am apprehensive, however, that I shall not be able to remain here, as my transportation is deficient. I will remain, however, if necessary, or go wherever needed. Have four brigades of General Bragg's cavalry.

[31.] JEFFERSON DAVIS.

DALTON, *December 10, 1863.*

President DAVIS, *Richmond, Va.:*

All is quiet in front. The main body of the enemy believed to have fallen back to the other side of the Tennessee. They have destroyed all the railroad track from Ringgold to Chickamauga. Official returns show our total loss in the late battles to be 5,280, an alarming number of whom are believed to be stragglers. Repairing roads and establishing camps. General Leadbetter is in charge of these operations, with a large force of engineer officers and troops. Nothing has been heard from Longstreet. Will you notify me by telegraph if there is any further duty that I could perform or any other places that it would be desirable to visit before returning to Richmond.

[31.] J. C. IVES.

RICHMOND, VA., *December 10, 1863.*

General W. J. HARDEE, *Dalton, Ga.:*

What information have you in regard to the movements and probable purposes of the enemy? Use all means to obtain full and accurate information, and keep me regularly advised. This information is necessary to guide me in the distribution of troops.*

JEFFERSON DAVIS.
[31.]

DALTON, GA., *December 11, 1863.*

President DAVIS, *Richmond, Va.:*

The scouts this morning confirm the intelligence in my dispatch of last evening.† There can be little or no doubt of the destruction of much of the railroad from Bridgeport to Charleston, and that the main body of the enemy has crossed the Tennessee. There are additional

---

* For reply, see Hardee to Davis, Vol. XXXI, Part III, p. 809.
† See second, *ante;* also Vol. XXXI, Part III, p. 803.

and independent reports of a heavy force having gone toward Nashville, though General Hardee does not consider them as altogether reliable. We have railroad communication to Ringgold, which by the wagon road is eighteen miles from Chattanooga. If the fine weather of the past few days continues, it seems to me that the comparatively isolated garrison there might be captured. The return of Wheeler's cavalry from Longstreet would assist such a movement. I do not think, however, that the generals have regarded an advance as an undertaking to be considered.

J. C. IVES,
[31.] *Colonel and Aide-de-Camp.*

MERIDIAN, *December 11, 1863.* (Via Mobile.)

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General:

The headquarters of this department will be transferred to Brandon to-morrow.

J. E. JOHNSTON,
[31.] *General.*

DALTON, *December 14, 1863.*
(Received 15th.)

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS,
Richmond, Va.:

I have no information that the enemy have sent any force beyond Stevenson. A cavalry force was at La Fayette on Saturday, but returned toward Chattanooga immediately. A force is reported to have been at Blairsville two or three days ago. I have sent Wheeler in that direction. Sherman with his corps is reported at or near Charleston.

W. J. HARDEE,
[31.] *Lieutenant-General.*

RICHMOND, VA., *December 16, 1863.*

General W. J. HARDEE,
Dalton, Ga.:

General J. E. Johnston has been ordered to proceed to Dalton and assume command of the Army of Tennessee. This will, as you requested, relieve you of chief command.

[31.] JEFFERSON DAVIS.

RICHMOND, VA., *December 16, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. J. J. FINLEY,
Headquarters Florida Brigade, Dalton, Ga.:

MY DEAR SIR: Your letter of December 7 has been received, and I write to express my gratification at the patriotic sentiments conveyed in it. The fact that you did not seek the appointment conferred upon you, and your diffidence in assuming its responsibilities, is to me additional evidence of your fitness to command. I shall but the more confidently rely on one who, ready to serve, does not aspire to command.

With assurances of my highest esteem, I am, very truly and respectfully, yours,

[31.] JEFFERSON DAVIS.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 20. } HDQRS. JACKSON'S CAVALRY DIVISION, *Clinton, Miss., December 16, 1863.*

I. Col. L. S. Ross, Sixth Regiment Texas Cavalry, having been ordered by Major-General Lee to report to these headquarters for assignment to duty with the Second Brigade of this division, by virtue of his rank he necessarily relieves Col. H. P. Mabry, Third Regiment Texas Cavalry, of the command. In making this change, the brigadier-general commanding division takes the opportunity to thank Colonel Mabry for the able, consistent, and fearless manner in which he has fulfilled his temporary trust, and feels assured that the officer who has evinced so much patriotism and pride for his State and his command will carry the same feelings of honor and duty to his regiment, of which he will assume command at once.

II. In reassigning Colonel Ross to the command of the Second Brigade the brigadier general commanding takes pleasure in announcing to the officers and soldiers of it that he has returned to them the hero of many exploits upon recent fields of strife, on which he has contributed much to the renown of their State and brigade, and the acknowledged prowess of Texan arms, and comes with his already rich reputation as an officer of courage and worth, augmented by new acts of glory and the plaudits of his commanding officer.

By command of Brigadier-General Jackson:

GEO. MOORMAN,
[31.] *Captain and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 299. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, Va., December 17, 1863.*

* * * * * * *

XXII. Paragraph VII, Special Orders, No. 252, current series, is hereby revoked, and Capt. James M. Loughborough, assistant adjutant-general, Provisional Army, C. S., will proceed without delay to Mobile, Ala., and report to Maj. Gen. D. H. Maury, commanding, &c., for assignment to duty with Brig. Gen. J. C. Moore.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

[26.] JNO. WITHERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

DALTON, *December 17, 1863.*

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS,
Richmond, Va.:

Scouts report that two corps of the enemy have been sent to Mississippi and one to Kentucky. Don't think the information reliable. All quiet in my front. No immediate advance of the enemy is apprehended. Weather and roads bad.

W. J. HARDEE,
[31.] *Lieutenant-General.*

DALTON, GA., *December 17, 1863.*

Maj. Gen. S. B. BUCKNER,
Dublin Depot, Va.:

MY DEAR GENERAL: By accident my brigade was detained here when the rest of the division was ordered to Loudon. Since then we

have been buffeted about as a brigade without friends, transferred from division to division until I am heartily sick of it. I hope you will have consideration enough for your lost and neglected children to ask or demand that we join your command immediately. All of our transportation, camp and garrison equipage is with your command; we have neither cooking utensils; all of our horses are there, and we are indeed sadly off. I am satisfied if we could get with you in Virginia we could increase our command 2,000 men. There is not a single officer or man who is not anxious to join you. Besides, it is our right, and we appeal to you as our division commander to apply for us at once. We can be of little service here. Let me say to you that your troops in the late action at Missionary Ridge behaved well and were the last to leave the field, and then in the best order. Not a single man left the ranks nor did we have a single straggler.

Your friend, truly,

A. W. REYNOLDS,
Brigadier-General.

[First indorsement.]

MORRISTOWN, *January 29, 1864.*

Respectfully forwarded.

This brigade is part of my division, only two of the brigades being now with the headquarters. It is composed of two Virginia and two North Carolina regiments. I hope the policy of the Government will be such as to direct this brigade to rejoin the division. If not it should no longer be regarded as part of it, but assigned permanently to some other division where the commander would regard it with permanent interest.

Respectfully,

S. B. BUCKNER,
Major-General.

[Second indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF EAST TENNESSEE,
February 1, 1864.

Respectfully forwarded.

It is important that organizations should be kept complete. The troops are more needed here than elsewhere and can do more service. I trust that the brigade may be sent to its division at once. The enemy in front of us has four corps—Fourth, Seventh, Eleventh, Twenty-third—besides a large cavalry force which came up from Middle Tennessee. I presume that there are not such odds opposing any other Confederate force.

J. LONGSTREET,
Lieutenant-General, Commanding.

[Third indorsement.]

ADJUTANT AND INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE,
February 12, 1864.

Respectfully referred to General Johnston.

By command of Secretary of War:

H. L. CLAY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[Fourth indorsement.]

DALTON, *February 19, 1864.*

Respectfully returned.

I must repeat that troops cannot be spared from this army. According to the arguments within B. R. Johnson's division should be returned to this army to which it belongs.

J. E. JOHNSTON,
General, Commanding.

ENTERPRISE, *December 17, 1863.*

Major-General Forney having returned from leave of absence this day resumes command.

S. CROOM,
[31.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

RICHMOND, VA., *December 18, 1863.*

General J. E. JOHNSTON, or
OFFICER COMMANDING,
Brandon, Miss.:

General Hardee, by telegram of the 17th instant, communicates report, which he does not think reliable, that enemy has sent two corps to Mississippi.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.
[31.]

RICHMOND, VA., *December 19, 1863.*

General J. E. JOHNSTON,
Brandon, Miss.:

You are aware of my views relative to the assignment of officers of the general staff. The difficulties of your new position are realized, and the Government will make every possible effort to aid you. Telegraph to the Adjutant-General the names of such officers as you will certainly require, and after you join your command, should you find others necessary, you can communicate for other assignments. In anticipation of orders by the Adjutant-General you can take with you either of the adiutants-general.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.
[31.]

HEADQUARTERS,
Near Bean's Station, December 21, 1863.

Brig. Gen. ROBERT B. VANCE,
Commanding District of Western North Carolina:

I have the honor to acknowledge receipt yesterday of your note of the 15th instant, and am directed to return you, in reply, the thanks of the lieutenant-general commanding for the offer you have made of yourself and command. He desires me to say that if you will take position at Newport, on the French Broad, your district would be well covered; and by scouting well toward Sevierville your position and scouting parties will be of material benefit to us. Our front line in a day or two will run from a point near Strawberry Plains toward Dumpling Creek, and you may communicate with the commanding general at Russellville, at which place he will be pleased to hear from you.

I am, general, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

G. M. SORREL,
[31.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 24. } HEADQUARTERS,
Brandon, Miss., December 22, 1863.

In obedience to the orders of His Excellency the President the command of this department is transferred to Lieutenant-General Polk.

Having felt great pride in this army the undersigned leaves it with much regret. He assures his brave comrades of his full appreciation of the high soldierly qualities they have exhibited. Harmony of opinion and purpose has existed in all ranks. Amid events tending to produce gloom and despondency they have presented the rare spectacle of the constant improvement of all arms in efficiency and discipline. He offers them his best wishes for their future success. In leaving this command it is a source of great satisfaction to him that it devolves upon the distinguished general chosen for it by the President, one who on so many bloody fields has proved himself worthy of such troops as constitute this army.

J. E. JOHNSTON,
[31.] *General.*

HEADQUARTERS,
Russellville, December 23, 1863.

Brig. Gen. JOHN C. VAUGHN,
Commanding Brigade:

The commanding general desires that you will remove your command at once to Bull's Gap and take position there. You may proceed immediately upon your arrival there to construct shelters for your men for the winter.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
G. M. SORREL,
[31.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS,
Russellville, December 23, 1863.

Brig. Gen. R. B. VANCE,
Commanding:

By direction of Lieutenant General Longstreet I had the honor of communicating with you some days since, suggesting that you should take position at Newport as being a good point to cover your district and at the same time interrupt the enemy's foraging parties. The general suggested also that you should scout well toward Sevierville from that point. This position and course will do much to break up the enemy's foraging parties from Knoxville. I have not heard from you since my last letter, and now, by direction of General Longstreet, I have the honor to ask if you are prepared to carry out his suggestions. If so, please advise me as soon as possible.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
G. M. SORREL,
[31.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 104. } HDQRS. JACKSON'S CAVALRY DIVISION,
Clinton, Miss., December 23, 1863.

I. In obedience to Special Orders, No. —, dated headquarters Cavalry in Mississippi, Canton, December 20, 1863, Brig. Gen. George B. Cosby is hereby relieved from duty with the First Brigade of this division, and will at once report for orders to department headquarters.

II. Col. P. B. Starke, Twenty-eighth Regiment Mississippi Cavalry, senior colonel, will at once assume command of the First Brigade of this division until further orders.

* * * * * * *

By command of Brigadier-General Jackson:

GEO. MOORMAN,
[31.] *Captain and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

ATLANTA, *December 24, 1863.*
(Received 25th.)

JEFFERSON DAVIS,
Richmond, Va.:

Large force of the enemy has left Bridgeport for interior of Tennessee. Destination not known. Can you give me any information of the whereabouts of the cavalry of this army which was with Longstreet?

W. J. HARDEE,
[31.] *Lieutenant-General.*

DALTON, *December 25, 1863.*

President DAVIS,
Richmond, Va.:

The enemy are sending troops to Knoxville, with the view of opposing Longstreet, who is reported advancing on that place. General Johnston expected here to-morrow.

W. J. HARDEE,
[31.] *Lieutenant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS,
Russellville, Tenn., December 25, 1863.

Maj. Gen. R. RANSOM, Jr.,
Commanding District of Southwestern Virginia:

I have the honor to acknowledge receipt of your communication of this date. The authority for the distillation of whisky, to which you have referred, was given for temporary purposes, and will be at once withdrawn. The commanding general does not think that the cavalry force of the enemy that you report moving in the direction of Sneedsville can be very large or formidable. He directs me to say that you must use Colonel Rucker's force in picketing in that direction and watching for any such force. If it should appear you will have to move a part of General Jones' brigade to meet it. Please keep us promptly advised in connection with affairs in that vicinity.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. M. SORREL,
[31.] *Lieutenant-Colonel and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS,
Russellville, December 25, 1863.

Maj. Gen. W. T. MARTIN,
Commanding Cavalry:

I have the honor to acknowledge receipt of your communication of this morning, and am directed by the lieutenant-general commanding

to express to you his admiration of the very handsome affair that occurred yesterday between a portion of your own and the enemy's cavalry. The conduct of your troops appears to have been most spirited and excellent, and merits high praise. At the same time I am directed to say that inasmuch as you report the enemy's force demoralized and inferior in every respect to your own, it is hoped you may not have occasion to call upon our barefoot infantry to aid you. The commanding general regrets that you entertain the impression that your forces are fighting for the bread of the infantry. Your troops are in the service of the Government, and are battling for a common cause and a common country. The infantry forces of this army have fought too many desperate battles to be told that their bread is earned by the labor of the cavalry. Even if this be so, it might appear better if the commanding officer of the cavalry would allow others to give to his troops the credit they may deserve. Our country is in distress and needs all the aid we can give. We owe it to her and to ourselves to render cheerfully all that we can. The infantry of these forces has campaigned during this year in Pennsylvania, Maryland, Virginia. North Carolina, Georgia, and Tennessee; and now that they are without shoes and almost in rags, they should not be expected to follow the enemy's cavalry. So soon as it is prepared to give efficient aid, you will find, as always, no lack of cheerful and cordial co-operation.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. M. SORREL,

[31.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS,
Russellville, Tenn., December 25, 1863.

Col. H. L. GILTNER,
Commanding Brigade of Cavalry:

The commanding general desires that you will send scouting parties across the river at different points along your line to get across the Clinch Mountain, and give us all information of the enemy's movements in that vicinity. You should send them out in parties of one or two men, to cross below Mooresburg at different points along the river. The commanding general expects that you will keep constantly out parties of this description. A force of the enemy's cavalry is now reported to be moving on the other side of the mountain toward Sneedsville, and we want definite information of it.

I am, colonel, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. M. SORREL,

[31.] *Lieutenant-Colonel and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 24. } HDQRS. JACKSON'S CAVALRY DIVISION,
Clinton, Miss., December 25, 1863.

I. Leave of absence having been granted the division commander, Brig. Gen. Wirt Adams will assume command of this division until further orders.

* * * * * * *

By command of Brigadier-General Jackson:

GEO. MOORMAN,

[31.] *Captain and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

RICHMOND, VA., *December 26, 1863.*

Lieut. Gen. JAMES LONGSTREET,
Rogersville, Tenn.:

GENERAL: In your telegram of December 9, 1863, to the Adjutant-General, you state that on the 29th of November an attack was made by a portion of your command on the works at Knoxville and was repulsed. You add, "On that day I received a dispatch from the President to hasten to rejoin General Bragg." My letter book contains no copy of that dispatch, and I request that you will send me one.

Very respectfully, yours,

[31.] JEFFERSON DAVIS.

RICHMOND, VA., *December 26, 1863.*

General W. J. HARDEE,
Dalton, Ga.:

General Longstreet reported that he had sent the cavalry back to your army, and it should now be near at hand.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[31.]

HEADQUARTERS,
Russellville, December 26, 1863.

Major-General RANSOM,
Commanding District of Southwestern Virginia:

In reference to the difficulty reported by General Jones as to foraging his brigade in his present position, I am directed to say that he can be foraged at Sneedsville, and can from there operate in the direction of Cumberland Gap. As there are but 400 or 500 men there, he may be able, by a dash, to possess himself of it. Colonel Rucker's cavalry can be used to scout every day down to Mooresburg. This, with our cavalry scouting from here across the river to the Clinch, the commanding general thinks will be sufficient to keep you advised of the enemy's movements. It is said that there is forage on the Clinch and Powell Rivers and on the east side of Clinch Mountain.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. M. SORREL,

[31.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS,
Russellville, Tenn., December 27, 1863.

Col. J. B. PALMER,
Asheville, N. C.:

I have the honor to acknowledge receipt of your note of the 24th instant. The lieutenant-general commanding requests that you will suggest to General Vance at the earliest opportunity the propriety of establishing his cavalry at Newport, as being a position that offers many advantages. I will send your order to Captain Goodwin, assistant quartermaster, with the necessary application.

I am, colonel, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. M. SORREL,

[31.] *Lieutenant-Colonel and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS,
Russellville, Tenn., December 28, 1863.

Maj. Gen. W. T. MARTIN,
Commanding Cavalry:

I have the honor to inclose herewith copy of an answer* to your note of the 25th instant, the original of which the commanding general fears that you have not received. Your note of 4 a. m. to-day has been just received. The [*sic*] seems to be doing what you have been directed to do—concentrating upon detachments. Our trains are ordered to be protected by escorts from the infantry. If any should be in rear of you without such escorts at a time when you desire to make a movement with a view of concentrating upon a particular point, you should order the trains in and proceed with your movement. More efficient protection will be given our trains by beating back the enemy at one point, even, than by having your forces distributed over the country in such a manner that you can do nothing else than watch. Instead of running a line up the French Broad, it will be better to send scouts across it into Sevier County, and in that way keep yourself advised of any movement up the river on the south side. The commanding general desires that you will endeavor to get a scout over to Maryville, to ascertain definitely what has become of the forces that came up from Chattanooga, whether any of this force came to Knoxville, and how much of it; also what portion of it went back, and the names of its prominent commanders. The commanding general wishes also that you will proceed to concentrate your forces to regain your position, and prevent the enemy foraging on Mossy Creek for the supplies which you were expected to hold for our own use.

I am, general, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

G. M. SORREL,
[31.] *Lieutenant-Colonel and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS,
Morristown, December 28, 1863.

Maj. Gen. W. T. MARTIN,
Commanding Cavalry:

Your note to Colonel Sorrel of to-day is received. The enemy's movements yesterday were to cover foraging parties, I presume. It will be well in future to have matters so arranged that you can throw your entire force, except pickets, in the enemy's rear when he moves out. But you should advise us before making the move, that we may be prepared to move out to meet the enemy should he attempt to dash through in this direction, and you should pursue if he comes in this direction, and endeavor to break him up before he can reach any of our trains that [may] be out foraging. If you can in this way concentrate upon a single brigade, even, and break it up, you will demoralize the rest of the enemy's cavalry to such extent that you will be able to destroy the balance.

Most respectfully,

J. LONGSTREET,
[31.] *Lieutenant-General.*

---

* See December 25, p. 581.

HEADQUARTERS,
Russellville, December 28, 1863.

Maj. Gen. R. RANSOM, Jr.,
Commanding District, &c.:

The commanding general desires you to move your infantry and artillery to some point on the railroad about half way between Russellville and Bull's Gap. This movement is designed for a change of camp, and should be made with a view of its permanency.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
G. M. SORREL,
[31.] *Lieutenant-Colonel and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

OFFICE CHIEF DISTRICT COMMISSARY,
Atlanta, Ga., January 1, 1864.

General JOSEPH E. JOHNSTON,
Commanding Army of Tennessee, Dalton, Ga.:

SIR: As the Army of Tennessee has now to depend upon the rear for subsistence, I think it due to the cause and just to myself to give you an approximate estimate of the stores on hand. At the same time I wish to show you clearly the prospects for a further accumulation. Our armies, to be kept together, must be fed, and hence I take the liberty of presenting to you the difficulties that surround the subsistence department, that being forewarned, you may, if possible, be forearmed, and that hereafter no censure may attach to me for want of timely notice. Briefly, then, you are aware that the northern portion of this State has been completely exhausted. A large portion of the citizens are now compelled to look elsewhere for family supplies. The middle portion of the State, from this point south, has not been heavily drained, but I now have an efficient and energetic corps of agents who are gleaning this entire section. Within two or three weeks they will have gathered up all the supplies of meat that can be had without resort to military force. In this connection I would remark that the supreme court of Georgia has virtually nullified the old impressment law. They admit, however, the right to impress under orders from the commanding general when the necessities of the army demand it. Permit me to say that in my opinion these necessities, so far as subsistence is concerned, were never more urgent. From the southwestern part of the State the armies on the coast have been subsisted since the beginning of the war, and are still dependent on that section for supplies. I therefore think that we can expect but little from that source in the way of meat. The chief commissary of subsistence for the State of Alabama thinks that all the surplus there will be needed by the troops in that State. He therefore declines to allow anything further to be brought out. From Florida I have drawn large numbers of beef-cattle. This supply is now rapidly diminishing. The people complain that cattle are becoming scarce. The chief commissary of subsistence reports that but few more can be expected till next summer, as the grazing season is past, the cattle now poor, and pasturage and forage so scant on the long route to this place that they could not be driven.

This state of affairs presents a gloomy picture, but I wish to present it to you in its true colors, and from the right point of view. If the army is to be supplied with meat the most prompt, active, and energetic measures should, in my opinion, be resorted to at once.

Breadstuffs are more abundant; but here again we are met by serious difficulties in the way of transportation. This supply comes mainly from Southwestern Georgia, together with forage for the horses. The railroads are deficient in cars and engines, and to add to our troubles we are informed that many of these are employed in the transportation of Government cotton to Wilmington. For further information on this point I beg leave to refer you to Major Peters' report on this subject, a copy of which was forwarded to Colonel McMicken, chief quartermaster, Army of Tennessee. To supply the army and the posts and hospitals belonging thereto, I need ten car-loads of meal per day. At present I can command, from all sources, an average of five. The stock of flour is nearly exhausted. There is still a limited supply of wheat in the country, but it can be had only by impressment. I believe I have now given you a succinct, general view of the position of the department. In a personal interview I could give a more thorough and detailed statement. If you think it for the good of the service, I should be pleased to report to you and receive such suggestions as your long and valuable experience may dictate.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. F. CUMMINGS,

[32.] *Major and Commissary of Subsistence.*

RICHMOND, VA., *January 2, 1864.*

General J. E. JOHNSTON,

Dalton, Ga.:

Your dispatch of the 1st instant received.* Have not sufficient knowledge of subject here to form opinion. Send information and what you advise.†

[32.] JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[JANUARY 2, 1864.]

COMMANDING GENERAL, THE CORPS, DIVISION, BRIGADE, AND REGIMENTAL COMMANDERS OF THE ARMY OF TENNESSEE:

GENERAL: Moved by the exigency in which our country is now placed, we take the liberty of laying before you, unofficially, our views on the present state of affairs. The subject is so grave, and our views so new, we feel it a duty both to you and the cause that before going further we should submit them for your judgment and receive your suggestions in regard to them. We therefore respectfully ask you to give us an expression of your views in the premises. We have now been fighting for nearly three years, have spilled much of our best blood, and lost, consumed, or thrown to the flames an amount of property equal in value to the specie currency of the world. Through some lack in our system the fruits of our struggles and sacrifices have invariably slipped away from us and left us nothing but long lists of dead and mangled. Instead of standing defiantly on the borders of our territory or harassing those of the enemy, we are hemmed in to-day into less than two-thirds of it, and still the enemy menacingly confronts us at every point with superior forces. Our soldiers can see no end to this state of affairs except in our own exhaustion; hence, instead of rising to the occasion, they are sinking into a fatal apathy, growing weary of

* See Vol. XXXII, Part II, p. 506.

† For reply, see *ibid*, p. 517.

hardships and slaughters which promise no results. In this state of things it is easy to understand why there is a growing belief that some black catastrophe is not far ahead of us, and that unless some extraordinary change is soon made in our condition we must overtake it. The consequences of this condition are showing themselves more plainly every day; restlessness of morals spreading everywhere, manifesting itself in the army in a growing disregard for private rights; desertion spreading to a class of soldiers it never dared to tamper with before; military commissions sinking in the estimation of the soldier; our supplies failing; our firesides in ruins. If this state continues much longer we must be subjugated. Every man should endeavor to understand the meaning of subjugation before it is too late. We can give but a faint idea when we say it means the loss of all we now hold most sacred—slaves and all other personal property, lands, homesteads, liberty, justice, safety, pride, manhood. It means that the history of this heroic struggle will be written by the enemy; that our youth will be trained by Northern school teachers; will learn from Northern school books their version of the war; will be impressed by all the influences of history and education to regard our gallant dead as traitors, our maimed veterans as fit objects for derision. It means the crushing of Southern manhood, the hatred of our former slaves, who will, on a spy system, be our secret police. The conqueror's policy is to divide the conquered into factions and stir up animosity among them, and in training an army of negroes the North no doubt holds this thought in perspective. We can see three great causes operating to destroy us: First, the inferiority of our armies to those of the enemy in point of numbers; second, the poverty of our single source of supply in comparison with his several sources; third, the fact that slavery, from being one of our chief sources of strength at the commencement of the war, has now become, in a military point of view, one of our chief sources of weakness.

The enemy already opposes us at every point with superior numbers, and is endeavoring to make the preponderance irresistible. President Davis, in his recent message, says the enemy "has recently ordered a large conscription and made a subsequent call for volunteers, to be followed, if ineffectual, by a still further draft." In addition, the President of the United States announces that "he has already in training an army of 100,000 negroes as good as any troops," and every fresh raid he makes and new slice of territory he wrests from us will add to this force. Every soldier in our army already knows and feels our numerical inferiority to the enemy. Want of men in the field has prevented him from reaping the fruits of his victories, and has prevented him from having the furlough he expected after the last reorganization, and when he turns from the wasting armies in the field to look at the source of supply, he finds nothing in the prospect to encourage him. Our single source of supply is that portion of our white men fit for duty and not now in the ranks. The enemy has three sources of supply: First, his own motley population; secondly, our slaves; and thirdly, Europeans whose hearts are fired into a crusade against us by fictitious pictures of the atrocities of slavery, and who meet no hindrance from their Governments in such enterprise, because these Governments are equally antagonistic to the institution. In touching the third cause, the fact that slavery has become a military weakness, we may rouse prejudice and passion, but the time has come when it would be madness not to look at our danger from every point of view, and to probe it to the bottom. Apart from the assistance that home and foreign

prejudice against slavery has given to the North, slavery is a source of great strength to the enemy in a purely military point of view, by supplying him with an army from our granaries; but it is our most vulnerable point, a continued embarrassment, and in some respects an insidious weakness. Wherever slavery is once seriously disturbed, whether by the actual presence or the approach of the enemy, or even by a cavalry raid, the whites can no longer with safety to their property openly sympathize with our cause. The fear of their slaves is continually haunting them, and from silence and apprehension many of these soon learn to wish the war stopped on any terms. The next stage is to take the oath to save property, and they become dead to us, if not open enemies. To prevent raids we are forced to scatter our forces, and are not free to move and strike like the enemy; his vulnerable points are carefully selected and fortified depots. Ours are found in every point where there is a slave to set free. All along the lines slavery is comparatively valueless to us for labor, but of great and increasing worth to the enemy for information. It is an omnipresent spy system, pointing out our valuable men to the enemy, revealing our positions, purposes, and resources, and yet acting so safely and secretly that there is no means to guard against it. Even in the heart of our country, where our hold upon this secret espionage is firmest, it waits but the opening fire of the enemy's battle line to wake it, like a torpid serpent, into venomous activity.

In view of the state of affairs what does our country propose to do? In the words of President Davis "no effort must be spared to add largely to our effective force as promptly as possible. The sources of supply are to be found in restoring to the army all who are improperly absent, putting an end to substitution, modifying the exemption law, restricting details, and placing in the ranks such of the able-bodied men now employed as wagoners, nurses, cooks, and other employés, as are doing service for which the negroes may be found competent." Most of the men improperly absent, together with many of the exempts and men having substitutes, are now without the Confederate lines and cannot be calculated on. If all the exempts capable of bearing arms were enrolled, it will give us the boys below eighteen, the men above forty-five, and those persons who are left at home to meet the wants of the country and the army, but this modification of the exemption law will remove from the fields and manufactories most of the skill that directed agricultural and mechanical labor, and, as stated by the President, "details will have to be made to meet the wants of the country," thus sending many of the men to be derived from this source back to their homes again. Independently of this, experience proves that striplings and men above conscript age break down and swell the sick lists more than they do the ranks. The portion now in our lines of the class who have substitutes is not on the whole a hopeful element, for the motives that created it must have been stronger than patriotism, and these motives added to what many of them will call breach of faith, will cause some to be not forthcoming, and others to be unwilling and discontented soldiers. The remaining sources mentioned by the President have been so closely pruned in the Army of Tennessee that they will be found not to yield largely. The supply from all these sources, together with what we now have in the field, will exhaust the white race, and though it should greatly exceed expectations and put us on an equality with the enemy, or even give us temporary advantages, still we have no reserve to meet unexpected disaster or to supply a protracted struggle. Like past years, 1864 will diminish our ranks by the casualties of war, and what source of repair is there left us? We

therefore see in the recommendations of the President only a temporary expedient, which at the best will leave us twelve months hence in the same predicament we are in now. The President attempts to meet only one of the depressing causes mentioned; for the other two he has proposed no remedy. They remain to generate lack of confidence in our final success, and to keep us moving down hill as heretofore. Adequately to meet the causes which are now threatening ruin to our country, we propose, in addition to a modification of the President's plans, that we retain in service for the war all troops now in service, and that we immediately commence training a large reserve of the most courageous of our slaves, and further that we guarantee freedom within a reasonable time to every slave in the South who shall remain true to the Confederacy in this war. As between the loss of independence and the loss of slavery, we assume that every patriot will freely give up the latter—give up the negro slave rather than be a slave himself. If we are correct in this assumption it only remains to show how this great national sacrifice is, in all human probabilities, to change the current of success and sweep the invader from our country.

Our country has already some friends in England and France, and there are strong motives to induce these nations to recognize and assist us, but they cannot assist us without helping slavery, and to do this would be in conflict with their policy for the last quarter of a century. England has paid hundreds of millions to emancipate her West India slaves and break up the slave trade. Could she now consistently spend her treasure to reinstate slavery in this country? But this barrier once removed, the sympathy and the interests of these and other nations will accord with our own, and we may expect from them both moral support and material aid. One thing is certain, as soon as the great sacrifice to independence is made and known in foreign countries there will be a complete change of front in our favor of the sympathies of the world. This measure will deprive the North of the moral and material aid which it now derives from the bitter prejudices with which foreigners view the institution, and its war, if continued, will henceforth be so despicable in their eyes that the source of recruiting will be dried up. It will leave the enemy's negro army no motive to fight for, and will exhaust the source from which it has been recruited. The idea that it is their special mission to war against slavery has held growing sway over the Northern people for many years, and has at length ripened into an armed and bloody crusade against it. This baleful superstition has so far supplied them with a courage and constancy not their own. It is the most powerful and honestly entertained plank in their war platform. Knock this away and what is left? A bloody ambition for more territory, a pretended veneration for the Union, which one of their own most distinguished orators (Doctor Beecher in his Liverpool speech) openly avowed was only used as a stimulus to stir up the anti-slavery crusade, and lastly the poisonous and selfish interests which are the fungus growth of the war itself. Mankind may fancy it a great duty to destroy slavery, but what interest can mankind have in upholding this remainder of the Northern war platform? Their interests and feelings will be diametrically opposed to it. The measure we propose will strike dead all John Brown fanaticism, and will compel the enemy to draw off altogether or in the eyes of the world to swallow the Declaration of Independence without the sauce and disguise of philanthropy. This delusion of fanaticism at an end, thousands of Northern people will have leisure to look at home and to see the gulf of despotism into which they themselves are rushing.

The measure will at one blow strip the enemy of foreign sympathy and assistance, and transfer them to the South; it will dry up two of his three sources of recruiting; it will take from his negro army the only motive it could have to fight against the South, and will probably cause much of it to desert over to us; it will deprive his cause of the powerful stimulus of fanaticism, and will enable him to see the rock on which his so called friends are now piloting him. The immediate effect of the emancipation and enrollment of negroes on the military strength of the South would be: To enable us to have armies numerically superior to those of the North, and a reserve of any size we might think necessary; to enable us to take the offensive, move forward, and forage on the enemy. It would open to us in prospective another and almost untouched source of supply, and furnish us with the means of preventing temporary disaster, and carrying on a protracted struggle. It would instantly remove all the vulnerability, embarrassment, and inherent weakness which result from slavery. The approach of the enemy would no longer find every household surrounded by spies; the fear that sealed the master's lips and the avarice that has, in so many cases, tempted him practically to desert us would alike be removed. There would be no recruits awaiting the enemy with open arms, no complete history of every neighborhood with ready guides, no fear of insurrection in the rear, or anxieties for the fate of loved ones when our armies moved forward. The chronic irritation of hope deferred would be joyfully ended with the negro, and the sympathies of his whole race would be due to his native South. It would restore confidence in an early termination of the war with all its inspiring consequences, and even if contrary to all expectations the enemy should succeed in overrunning the South, instead of finding a cheap, ready-made means of holding it down, he would find a common hatred and thirst for vengeance, which would break into acts at every favorable opportunity, would prevent him from settling on our lands, and render the South a very unprofitable conquest. It would remove forever all selfish taint from our cause and place independence above every question of property. The very magnitude of the sacrifice itself, such as no nation has ever voluntarily made before, would appal our enemies, destroy his spirit and his finances, and fill our hearts with a pride and singleness of purpose which would clothe us with new strength in battle. Apart from all other aspects of the question, the necessity for more fighting men is upon us. We can only get a sufficiency by making the negro share the danger and hardships of the war. If we arm and train him and make him fight for the country in her hour of dire distress, every consideration of principle and policy demand that we should set him and his whole race who side with us free. It is a first principle with mankind that he who offers his life in defense of the State should receive from her in return his freedom and his happiness, and we believe in acknowledgment of this principle. The Constitution of the Southern States has reserved to their respective governments the power to free slaves for meritorious services to the State. It is politic besides. For many years, ever since the agitation of the subject of slavery commenced, the negro has been dreaming of freedom, and his vivid imagination has surrounded that condition with so many gratifications that it has become the paradise of his hopes. To attain it he will tempt dangers and difficulties not exceeded by the bravest soldier in the field. The hope of freedom is perhaps the only moral incentive that can be applied to him in his present condition. It would be preposterous then to expect him to fight against it with any degree

of enthusiasm, therefore we must bind him to our cause by no doubtful bonds; we must leave no possible loop-hole for treachery to creep in. The slaves are dangerous now, but armed, trained, and collected in an army they would be a thousand fold more dangerous; therefore when we make soldiers of them we must make free men of them beyond all question, and thus enlist their sympathies also. We can do this more effectually than the North can now do, for we can give the negro not only his own freedom, but that of his wife and child, and can secure it to him in his old home. To do this, we must immediately make his marriage and parental relations sacred in the eyes of the law and forbid their sale. The past legislation of the South concedes that a large free middle class of negro blood, between the master and slave, must sooner or later destroy the institution. If, then, we touch the institution at all, we would do best to make the most of it, and by emancipating the whole race upon reasonable terms, and within such reasonable time as will prepare both races for the change, secure to ourselves all the advantages, and to our enemies all the disadvantages that can arise, both at home and abroad, from such a sacrifice. Satisfy the negro that if he faithfully adheres to our standard during the war he shall receive his freedom and that of his race. Give him as an earnest of our intentions such immediate immunities as will impress him with our sincerity and be in keeping with his new condition, enroll a portion of his class as soldiers of the Confederacy, and we change the race from a dreaded weakness to a position of strength.

Will the slaves fight? The helots of Sparta stood their masters good stead in battle. In the great sea fight of Lepanto where the Christians checked forever the spread of Mohammedanism over Europe, the galley slaves of portions of the fleet were promised freedom, and called on to fight at a critical moment of the battle. They fought well, and civilization owes much to those brave galley slaves. The negro slaves of Saint Domingo, fighting for freedom, defeated their white masters and the French troops sent against them. The negro slaves of Jamaica revolted, and under the name of Maroons held the mountains against their masters for 150 years; and the experience of this war has been so far that half-trained negroes have fought as bravely as many other half-trained Yankees. If, contrary to the training of a lifetime, they can be made to face and fight bravely against their former masters, how much more probable is it that with the allurement of a higher reward, and led by those masters, they would submit to discipline and face dangers.

We will briefly notice a few arguments against this course. It is said Republicanism cannot exist without the institution. Even were this true, we prefer any form of government of which the Southern people may have the molding, to one forced upon us by a conqueror. It is said the white man cannot perform agricultural labor in the South. The experience of this army during the heat of summer from Bowling Green, Ky., to Tupelo, Miss., is that the white man is healthier when doing reasonable work in the open field than at any other time. It is said an army of negroes cannot be spared from the fields. A sufficient number of slaves is now administering to luxury alone to supply the place of all we need, and we believe it would be better to take half the able bodied men off a plantation than to take the one master mind that economically regulated its operations. Leave some of the skill at home and take some of the muscle to fight with. It is said slaves will not work after they are freed. We think necessity and a wise legislation will compel them to labor for a living. It is said it will cause terrible

excitement and some disaffection from our cause. Excitement is far preferable to the apathy which now exists, and disaffection will not be among the fighting men. It is said slavery is all we are fighting for, and if we give it up we give up all. Even if this were true, which we deny, slavery is not all our enemies are fighting for. It is merely the pretense to establish sectional superiority and a more centralized form of government, and to deprive us of our rights and liberties. We have now briefly proposed a plan which we believe will save our country. It may be imperfect, but in all human probability it would give us our independence. No objection ought to outweigh it which is not weightier than independence. If it is worthy of being put in practice it ought to be mooted quickly before the people, and urged earnestly by every man who believes in its efficacy. Negroes will require much training; training will require time, and there is danger that this concession to common sense may come too late.

P. R. Cleburne, major-general, commanding division; D. C. Govan, brigadier-general; John E. Murray, colonel Fifth Arkansas; G. F. Baucum, colonel Eighth Arkansas; Peter Snyder, lieutenant-colonel, commanding Sixth and Seventh Arkansas; E. Warfield, lieutenant-colonel, Second Arkansas; M. P. Lowrey, brigadier-general; A. B. Hardcastle, colonel Thirty-second and Forty-fifth Mississippi; F. A. Ashford, major Sixteenth Alabama; John W. Colquitt, colonel First Arkansas; Rich. J. Person, major Third and Fifth Confederate; G. S. Deakins, major Thirty-fifth and Eighth Tennessee; J. H. Collett, captain, commanding Seventh Texas; J. H. Kelly, brigadier-general, commanding Cavalry Division.

[32.]

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 7. } HDQRS. CAVALRY IN MISSISSIPPI, *Grenada, January 4, 1864.*

Maj. William Elliott, having reported at these headquarters, is announced as assistant adjutant-general, and will be obeyed and respected accordingly.

By command of Maj. Gen. S. D. Lee:

G. W. HOLT,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[32.]

RICHMOND, VA., *January 9, 1864.*

General D. H. MAURY,
Mobile, Ala.:

Information from a person of high standing has been received. Admiral Farragut is preparing to attack Mobile, and will try to rush by the forts, as was done at New Orleans.*

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

(Similar telegrams to General J. E. Johnston, Dalton, Ga.; General L. Polk, via Meridian.)

[32.]

---

* For Polk's reply, see Vol. XXXII, Part II, p. 542.

DALTON, *January 9, 1864.*

The PRESIDENT:

Major Cummings, who is charged with procuring subsistence for this army, writes from Atlanta that the difficulty in supplying us comes from the employment of a large number of cars in transporting Government cotton to Wilmington. Rolling-stock and road necessary for transporting our supplies are thus and to such extent as to make it difficult to furnish daily rations. I beg you to consider this.

J. E. JOHNSTON.

[Indorsement.]

The President refers this telegram to the Quartermaster-General for his attention and remarks.

By order:

J. CHESNUT,
Colonel and Aide de-Camp.

[*Indorsement on above and of telegram from Johnston to the President January 12, 1864, Vol. XXXII, Part II, p. 549.*]

QUARTERMASTER-GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Richmond, January 16, 1864.

Respectfully returned to the President.

It is true that railroad transportation is deficient on all the great lines which connect our armies with their sources of supply, but it is believed that this is a difficulty incident to our present condition. It is also true that some portion of this transportation is absorbed in forwarding cotton to Wilmington for shipment abroad; but without return cargoes, in the shape of blankets, woolen cloths, shoes, &c., it is scarcely possible to keep our armies in the field. Amid these conflicting claims upon a limited amount of transportation, it is respectfully submitted that the means at hand are used to the best advantage, preference being always given to subsistence and forage in cases of necessity. The railway directly in General Johnston's rear is indeed very much pressed, and, I regret to add, not in very good condition. As it belongs exclusively to the State of Georgia and is controlled by the Executive of that State, this bureau has not been able to exercise that control over it that is readily yielded by other roads. Governor Brown has been earnestly appealed to by this bureau quite recently, and it is hoped that General Johnston will also represent to him the important relation which the road sustains to the army now protecting the State of Georgia.

Respectfully submitted.

A. R. LAWTON,
Quartermaster-General.

[32.]

HEADQUARTERS,
Near Dalton, January 9, 1864.

Major-General HINDMAN,
Commanding Corps:

GENERAL: I wrote to General Cleburne asking him for a copy of the article he read at our meeting on the night of the 2d.* I informed him

* See p. 586.

that I felt it my duty to forward the documents to the War Department, which I intend to do. He has sent it and avowed himself its author. Will you please inform me whether you favor the proposition and sentiments of the document in any form. A similar letter to this I shall address to each of the gentlemen who were at the meeting, and their answer will be sent with this document, for I don't like to misrepresent any one. You will oblige me by sending an answer to-day, as I wish to send up the article to-morrow.*

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. H. T. WALKER,

[32.] *Major-General, Commanding Division.*

HEADQUARTERS, &c.,
January 9, 1864.

General J. E. JOHNSTON:

GENERAL: If you think any changes should be made in this† please suggest them by return of courier. As one concerned, I thought it due you to advise you of the progress of this singular movement. So far as the looked-for thunderbolts are concerned, I am ready to meet them by a distinct avowal at the proper time and in the proper way, but "not on compulsion" of this sort.

Very respectfully and truly,

T. C. HINDMAN.

[32.]

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 1. } HDQRS. JACKSON'S CAVALRY DIVISION,
Clinton, Miss., January 10, 1864.

Brig. Gen. W. H. Jackson resumes command of this division.

By command of Brigadier-General Jackson:

GEO. MOORMAN,

[32.] *Captain and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

RICHMOND, VA., *January 11, 1864.*

General J. E. JOHNSTON,
Dalton, Ga.:

In relation to Quarles' and Baldwin's brigades, the purpose was for temporary service with the Army of Tennessee. When it could consistently be done, it was intended they should be sent back.‡

[32.] JEFFERSON DAVIS.

MOBILE, *January 11, 1864.*

General J. E. JOHNSTON,
Dalton:

I have received intelligence from reliable sources that Mobile will soon be attacked, a fleet being prepared now at New Orleans for that purpose.

D. H. MAURY,

[32.] *Major-General.*

---

* For reply, see Vol. XXXII, Part II, p. 537.
† Probably Hindman to Walker, Vol. XXXII, Part II, p. 537.
‡ This in reply to Johnston, Vol. XXXII, Part II, p. 536.

DALTON, *January 11, 1864.*

Major-General MAURY,
Mobile:

You belong to Lieutenant-General Polk's command; therefore I cannot send troops without orders from Richmond. Nor can I judge without knowing your resources and General Polk's intentions. Clanton ought to be sent to Virginia.

[32.] J. E. JOHNSTON.

HEADQUARTERS DIVISION,
Near Dalton, January 12, 1864.

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS,
President of Confederate States:

I feel it my duty as an officer of the Army to lay before the Chief Magistrate of the Southern Confederacy the within document,* which was read on the night of the 2d of January, 1864, at a meeting which I attended in obedience to the following order:

HEADQUARTERS HARDEE'S CORPS,
Dalton, Ga., January 2, 1864.

Major-General WALKER:
Commanding Division:

GENERAL: Lieutenant-General Hardee desires that you will meet him at General Johnston's headquarters this evening at 7 o'clock.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

D. H. POOLE,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

Having, after the meeting adjourned, expressed my determination to apply to General Cleburne for a copy of the document to forward to the War Department, some of the gentlemen who were present at that meeting insisted upon their sentiments on so grave a subject being known to the Executive. I informed them that I would address a letter to each of the gentlemen present at the meeting, which I did. I addressed a note to General Cleburne, asking him for a copy of the document, informing him that I felt it my duty to forward it to the War Department; that should he do so I would, of course, give him a copy of the indorsement I made on it. He furnished me with a copy, and avowed himself its author. I applied to the commanding general for permission to send it to the War Department through the proper official channel, which, for reasons satisfactory to himself, he declined to do; hence the reason for it not reaching you through the official channel. The gravity of the subject, the magnitude of the issues involved, my strong convictions that the further agitation of such sentiments and propositions would ruin the efficacy of our Army and involve our cause in ruin and disgrace constitute my reasons for bringing the document before the Executive.

W. H. T. WALKER,
Major-General.

[32.]

DALTON, *January 12, 1864.*

Brigadier-General LAWTON,
Richmond:

Bad corn is furnished—much unfit for issue, weevil-eaten. Unless there is reform we shall lose our artillery horses and field transporta-

* See p. 586.

tion. Railroads do not transport sufficient. I apply for Major Whitfield, now in Mississippi, for that service.

[32.] J. E. JOHNSTON.

RICHMOND, VA., *January 12, 1864.*

General L. POLK,
Meridian, Miss.:

Your dispatch of the 10th instant received.* General Johnston will no doubt be now able to return the two brigades last sent to Tennessee. Keep in communication with him.

[32.] JEFFERSON DAVIS.

RICHMOND, VA., *January 13, 1864.*

General J. E. JOHNSTON,
Dalton, Ga.:

Your dispatch of the 12th instant received.† The railroad is under the control of the State, and subject to its regulations. As the falling back of the army would be so seriously detrimental, both from military and political considerations, I trust you will not deem it necessary to adopt such a measure, at least until you have consulted with the Governor of Georgia to ascertain if the difficulties you speak of cannot be removed.‡

[32.] JEFFERSON DAVIS.

RICHMOND, VA., *January 13, 1864.*

General W. H. T. WALKER,
Army of Tennessee, Dalton, Ga.:

GENERAL: I have received your letter,§ with its inclosure, informing me of the propositions submitted to a meeting of the general officers on the 2d instant, and thank you for the information. Deeming it to be injurious to the public service that such a subject should be mooted, or even known to be entertained by persons possessed of the confidence and respect of the people, I have concluded that the best policy under the circumstances will be to avoid all publicity, and the Secretary of War has therefore written to General Johnston requesting him to convey to those concerned my desire that it should be kept private. If it be kept out of the public journals its ill effect will be much lessened.

Very respectfully and truly, yours,

[32.] JEFFERSON DAVIS.

DALTON, *January 13, 1864.*

General BEAUREGARD:

MY DEAR GENERAL: Your son sent me your letter, and with it the copy of that to M. Soulé, for which I thank you cordially.‖ The principles you lay down in that letter are incontrovertible, and the general plan of operations you suggest would be a true application of those

---

* See Vol. XXXII, Part II, p. 542.
† See Vol. XXXII, Part II, p. 549.
‡ For reply, see *ibid.*, p. 552.
§ See January 12, p. 595.
‖ Letter to Johnston not found. For Beauregard to Soulé, see Vol. XXXI, Part III, p. 812.

principles. It is a question, however, whether this is the point at which our forces should be concentrated, not on account of difficulties suggested by a map, but mainly those made by the dependence of the army you would form upon the railroad between this point and Atlanta for the accumulation of the supplies necessary for any offensive movement. How far that road may be depended on you may judge from the fact that it is so little supplying this comparatively small force that I am now preparing to send artillery and wagon trains to the rear, because we are unable to procure forage for the army here. In the last three days we have received but a half ration of corn for our stock, although with even decent management of the road we could accumulate rapidly. To advance from this point we must be prepared for a march of 130 miles through a rugged desert if we take the direction of Nashville, the passage of the Tennessee inclusive. The equipage of a single bridge would require 150 wagons. It would be necessary to haul all forage, after accumulating it by railroad—inclusive, of course, that for the large train of the commissary department. The supplies of food for man and beast would be somewhat less, and the march less difficult, if the direction of Huntsville should be taken. The distance to Nashville would be increased. A movement into East Tennessee could not be made unless the country is capable of sustaining the army, which thence might move into Kentucky or march into the northern part of Middle Tennessee.

It is very unlikely, however, that East Tennessee could furnish the necessary supplies. Either this or the march toward Huntsville would give up to the enemy this route to Atlanta. But can the intermediate route, the direct one to Nashville, be taken without the siege of Chattanooga—now a fortress; and can we make a siege? I think not, especially one for which supplies must be brought over this Georgia railroad. You contemplate the concentration of our forces here and rapid march upon the enemy before he can concentrate. It is to be considered that our troops to be concentrated are now spread over the whole Confederacy, while his could be united in two or three days, and that after our army is formed it must march with great trains through a barren and mountainous country inhabited by people many of whom are disloyal, so that no movement could be concealed. It seems to me, therefore, that our chance to advance directly from this point depends on the enemy's first making the attempt upon us. In that event we should be ready, if we defeat them, to press on through Tennessee. It would be easier to penetrate into Middle Tennessee from Northern Mississippi than from Georgia. We should have no mountains to cross nor barren country to pass through, and an abundant country near to furnish all that might be necessary for the commencement of the march. The passage of the river would be less difficult, too. But that enterprise would involve the abandonment of this route into the interior of Georgia. I believe, however, that a good body of cavalry could prevent an army (hostile) from reaching Atlanta in a month, and in that time the progress made from Mississippi would compel its return. This is my present idea. Do not, therefore, let it get out, but consider it. It is as interesting to me now to receive your military opinions as it was when we were side by side in Virginia.

Yours, truly,

J. E. JOHNSTON.

Your estimate of the strength of this army is too great by 10,000, and Longstreet, besides, has a separate command.

[32.] J. E. J.

QUARTERMASTER-GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Richmond, January 14, 1864.

Governor J. E. BROWN,
Milledgeville, Ga.:

General Johnston considers the supply of his army as seriously endangered by the condition of the Western and Atlantic Railroad. The want of fuel and condition of rolling-stock present serious obstacles. I beg to call your attention earnestly to this matter, as the fate of Georgia may depend on that road. Can this Department assist in any arrangement you desire to make?

A. R. LAWTON,
Quartermaster-General.

[32.]

CONFIDENTIAL.] DALTON, GA., *January 14, 1864.*

Lieut. Gen. L. POLK,
Enterprise, Miss.:

GENERAL: After you have read what I am about to disclose to you, I hope you will not think I have assumed any unwarrantable intimacy in marking this communication as confidential.

My thoughts for ten days past have been so oppressed with the weight of the subject as to arouse in my mind the most painful apprehensions of future results, and has caused me to cast about for a friend of clear head, ripe judgment, and pure patriotism with whom to confer and take counsel. My choice has fallen upon you, sir, and I proceed at once to lay the matter before you. On the 2d of January I received a circular order from the headquarters, Hindman's Corps, informing me that the commanding general of the army desired division commanders to meet him at his quarters at 7 o'clock that evening. At the hour designated I was at the appointed place. I met in the room General Johnston, Lieutenant-General Hardee, Major-Generals Walker, Stewart, and Stevenson, and in a moment afterwards Major-Generals Hindman and Cleburne entered, Brigadier-General Bate coming in a few moments later—the whole, with the general commanding, embracing all the corps and division commanders (infantry) of this army except Major-General Cheatham, who was not present. In a few minutes General Johnston requested Lieutenant-General Hardee to explain the object of the meeting, which he did by stating that Major-General Cleburne had prepared with great care a paper on an important subject addressed to the officers of this army and he proposed that it now be read. General Cleburne proceeded to read an elaborate article on the subject of our past disasters, present condition, and inevitable future ruin unless an entire change of policy might avert it. That change he boldly and proudly proposed to effect by emancipating our slaves and putting muskets in the hands of all of them capable of bearing arms, thus securing them to us as allies and equals, and insuring a superiority of numbers over our enemies, &c.

Yes, sir; this plain but, in my view, monstrous proposition was calmly submitted to the generals of this army for their sanction and adoption, with the avowed purpose of carrying it to the rank and file. I will not attempt to describe my feelings on being confronted by a project so startling in its character—may I say so revolting to Southern sentiment, Southern pride, and Southern honor. And not the least painful of the emotions awakened by it was the consciousness which forced itself upon me that it met with favor by others besides the author

in high station then present. You have a place, general, in the Southern heart perhaps not less exalted than that you occupy in her Army. No one knows better than yourself all the hidden powers and secret springs which move the great moral machinery of the South. You know whence she derived that force which three years ago impelled her to the separation, and has since that time to this present hour enabled her to lay all she has, even the blood of her best sons, upon the altar of independence, and do you believe that that South will now listen to the voices of those who would ask her to stultify herself by entertaining a proposition which heretofore our insolent foes themselves have not even dared to make in terms so bold and undisguised? What are we to do? If this thing is once openly proposed to the Army the total disintegration of that Army will follow in a fortnight, and yet to speak and work in opposition to it is an agitation of the question scarcely less to be dreaded at this time, and brings down the universal indignation of the Southern people and the Southern soldiers upon the head of at least one of our bravest and most accomplished officers. Then, I repeat, what is to be done? What relief it would afford me to talk to you about this matter! but as that may not be, do I go too far in asking you to write to me? I start in a few days to my home in Monticello, Fla., where I expect to spend twenty days with my family, and I assure you, general, it would add much to the enjoyment of my visit if you would favor me by mail with some of the many thoughts which this subject will arouse in your mind.

Believe me, general, very truly, your friend,

[32.] PATTON ANDERSON.

SENATOBIA, MISS., *January 14, 1864.*

General L. POLK,

Commanding Department of Mississippi and East Louisiana:

GENERAL: An arrangement can be easily effected to secure four steamers of capacity and speed at any point desired. They can be paid for out of the abundance of cotton in the interior, now of no use to the Confederacy. Anything can be accomplished by negotiation. Every Federal in the western department will sell out to benefit himself. Parties inside the lines will arrange everything so that a capture can be easily made, but the owners must be paid for their loss either in gold or cotton. A great number of the western steam-boat men will do anything for the South that does not require the sacrifice of their boats. Their loyalty does not go far enough for the gratuitous surrender of their property. Without pay they will not help us much; but anything can be done if the Confederacy will allow them cotton pay. Everything is out of fix in the valley. Those people are like many through the lines, they are for themselves first, and for their country next. I do not believe that one in a hundred is really friendly to the enemy in preference to us, but it will be most difficult to get any duty in the field performed by them. In every county, however, a considerable force could be organized to fight steam-boats, and if under the control of proper officers they would accomplish a hundredfold more than if an effort be made to force them into the regular army proper. I would suggest, general, that an effort be made by the appointment of men who will act honestly with the Confederacy, and not abuse the privileges allowed them, to organize at once in every county bordering on the river a command to fight the boats on the river in every way possible that will

damage them. A large force can be put in active service in this way, and I believe incalculable mischief can be done the enemy by them. At least two-thirds of those living in the river counties will agree at once for such work, and when such commands are organized, those who are rebellious in those counties can be brought to justice. If possible, experienced artillerists now in the service from those counties should be commissioned for such work. Men who live there and have not done any service up to this time, I think, would, if appointed to fight in that section, give too many stay-at-home furloughs to damage the enemy. I think policy requires that an effort be made to get service out of those fellows on the river. If that method fails, it will cost more than their services will be worth to conscript them, and when conscripted and forced to Bragg's army they will desert every day. A great number of scoundrels from the army are now in the swamp counties ready to rob anybody, and take the whole population together, I candidly believe they will damage the Federals more on the river, if delegated for that work, than they will in any other way. With the right sort of leaders, I am certain the Federal transportation will suffer seriously.

Captain Floyd, who has been fighting pretty much on his own hook, and has equipped a company of fifty men by preying on the enemy along the river, is a most daring and venturesome officer, with a set of young men ready for anything that can be proposed. He is disconnected from the Blythe and Collins battalion, which is about being turned over to General Forrest, and will join one in the river service. I could get up 1,000 men in the swamp section directly if no interference from conscript officers deranges my operations. Under existing orders the officers of the Conscript Bureau are required to forward everybody for examination. Colonel Patrick, at Grenada, has agreed not to hinder me in any way with his duties unless instructed to do so by Colonel Preston, at Montgomery, to whom he has sent a certificate of my appointment for special service, and asks that those I associate with me and properly enlist be not disturbed. I have written to D. W. Hughes, at Montgomery, who is an old acquaintance, and the inventor of the best breech-loading arrangement for light artillery now in use, to know if his invention can be applied to double shotguns. I can take twelve small howitzers and 800 double shotguns with a few rifles and raise a force in this valley in a short time that will accomplish anything desired, I care not how much, within the next two months. I would use liquid fire-shells for the guns, and no boat could pass me. With breech-loading double shotguns any force of marine cavalry the enemy can penetrate the canebreak with would be destroyed. There is considerable cotton trade carried on with the Federals along the river; but I do not see how it can be prevented. It might be taken advantage of to tame some of the steamers that are a little too wild to come to the shore. Everybody in this section sells cotton. I could not to-day name any one innocent of trading with the enemy's flag, yet a vast amount of that trade is beneficial to the Confederacy. Very few of these men are friendly enough toward the enemy to treasure up their currency. Nobody wants the greenbacks except for immediate use. Our money is not worth anything in the river counties, for it will not buy a pound of salt or a pair of shoes. If our currency would pass muster, every man in the bottom would prefer it to any other currency. These people have never traded anywhere but on the river. The party that uses the river will secure the trade of the people on the banks, and nothing can be done to change the order of things but whip the Federals away or whip the natives out of those counties. I believe with proper effort

these people can be used to our advantage by setting them apart to fight steamers. They will trade with a steamer to-day and burn her to-morrow. Captain Floyd secured ammunition through a steamer, and afterward burned the boat at the bank.

The above suggestions are respectfully submitted to the commanding general of the department.

JOHN C. KAY,
[32.] *Captain, Commanding River Rangers.*

DALTON, *January 15, 1864.*

General S. COOPER,
Richmond:

Clanton's troops should be dispersed and sent as far from home as practicable. This army is too near; that of Mississippi would be better, being farther and in the same command. Clanton's incompetence is proved by their condition.

J. E. JOHNSTON.
[32.]

DALTON, *January 15, 1864.*

Lieutenant-General POLK,
Meridian:

Baldwin's brigade will leave to-morrow, and Quarles' the next for Mobile. Ordered to telegraph to you from Montgomery.

J. E. JOHNSTON.
[32.]

MILLEDGEVILLE, *January 15, 1864.*

General A. R. LAWTON:

Our rolling-stock has been carried off under military orders and lost or destroyed till we have not enough to meet a heavy demand for transportation. I ask that you put upon the road two good engines and trains of cars in place of eight lost or destroyed by the military. We can then do the carrying for the army promptly. Otherwise I cannot promise certainty of transportation.

JOS. E. BROWN.
[32.]

RICHMOND, VA., *January 16, 1864.*

General J. E. JOHNSTON,
Dalton, Ga.:

Yours of the 13th received.* The Quartermaster-General communicated with the Governor of Georgia and offered every practical aid. The Governor has replied, asking for rolling-stock, which I hope can be furnished. My dispatch to you was intended to secure your influencing the Governor by a statement of your necessities and the consequences apprehended, involving the vital interests of Georgia. I hope the needful reforms will be obtained. In the meantime the alternative of short rations would be preferable to the one you present.

[32.] JEFFERSON DAVIS.

---

* See Vol. XXXII, Part II, p. 552.

RICHMOND, VA., *January 16, 1864.*

Governor BROWN,
Milledgeville, Ga.:

General Johnston has notified me that unless the management of the State railroad from Atlanta is improved he will be compelled to fall back for want of supplies. The Quartermaster-General has been directed to offer to you any assistance he can furnish. The vital interest of Georgia is at stake, and I ask for the matter your prompt attention.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[32.]

DALTON, *January 16, 1864.*

Brig. Gen. A. R. LAWTON,
Richmond:

Major Peters reports six trains employed in transporting cotton to Wilmington, all east of Savannah River—four of the Nashville and Chattanooga road, one of the Augusta and Atlanta road, and one of the East Tennessee and Georgia road. If you will have them sent to the roads that supply this army it can be supplied.

J. E. JOHNSTON.

[32.]

MILLEDGEVILLE, *January 17, 1864.*

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS:

General Johnston's charge of want of efficiency in the management of the State road is without foundation. The officers of the road are doing everything in their power with the means at their command. Confederate officers have taken from the State road and had lost or destroyed upon other roads over 200 cars and eight engines belonging to the road. This leaves the road short of rolling-stock. I demand that two good engines and fifty cars be returned to the road immediately by the Government, whose officers have deprived it of over four times that number. If this is done promptly, General Johnston's freight can be carried. If it is refused, the responsibility must rest where it belongs.

[32.] J. E. BROWN.

MILLEDGEVILLE, *January 17, 1864.*

The GEORGIA DELEGATION IN CONGRESS:

General Johnston's charge of want of efficiency in the management of the State road is without foundation. The officers are doing all in their power with the means at their command. Confederate officers have taken from the State road and lost on other roads eight or ten of our best engines and over 200 cars. I have demanded that two good engines and fifty good cars, which is less than one-fourth of the number lost, be placed upon the road immediately by the Government, whose officers have caused the deficiency, and General Johnston's freights shall then go forward promptly. If the Confederate Government deprives us of the means of transportation and refuses to replace them, the responsibility must rest where it belongs. As you are at the seat of Government, I ask your influence in behalf of the justice demanded by your State.

[32.] JOS. E. BROWN.

DALTON, *January 17, 1864.*

His Excellency the PRESIDENT:

Be assured that the measure I presented was not and will not be thought of when it can be avoided. All promises are made by railroad authorities.

J. E. JOHNSTON.

[32.]

MOBILE, *January 17, 1864.*

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General:

A fleet of twenty three vessels passed eastwardly on the 15th instant in direction of Pensacola.

D. H. MAURY,
Major-General.

[32.]

MORRISTOWN, *January 18, 1864.*
(Via Russellville.)

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General:

A report is here, said to be from a reliable person, that General Vance, with 100 of his men, were captured near Sevierville on the 14th. He advised me on the 10th of this month in that direction. As our parties in Sevier County sent to co-operate with him have not reported his capture, I hope that it may not be true.

J. LONGSTREET,
Lieutenant-General.

[32.]

RUSSELLVILLE, *January 18, 1864.*
(Received 19th.)

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General:

A part of Martin's cavalry is a part of the sharpshooters of Hood's division. Brigadier General Jenkins' command had a successful affair near Dandridge yesterday. We were getting into position, but the enemy returned during the night. It is supposed that he was attempting to turn our left.

J. LONGSTREET,
Lieutenant-General, Commanding.

[32.]

RICHMOND, VA., *January 18, 1864.*

Lieut. Gen. L. POLK,
Meridian, Miss.:

I acknowledge with pleasure the receipt of copies of general orders which you have transmitted to me in relation to your transfer to your present command.* While I thank you for your attention in the matter, I must express my gratification at the spirit of the order.

Very respectfully and truly, yours,

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[32.]

---

* See Vol. XXXI, Part III, p. 857.

RUSSELLVILLE, *January 19, 1864.*

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General:

The rumor of the capture of General Vance seems to be confirmed.

J. LONGSTREET,
Lieutenant-General, Commanding.

[32.]

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 4.

HEADQUARTERS,
Jackson, Miss., January 19, 1864.

I. Surg. J. R. Barnett is hereby relieved from duty as chief surgeon of the Cavalry in Mississippi.

II. Surg. W. L. Lipscomb having reported at these headquarters pursuant to Special Orders, No. 8, headquarters Meridian, December 31, 1863, is hereby assigned to duty as chief surgeon of this command, and will be obeyed and respected accordingly.

* * * * * * *

By command of Maj. Gen. S. D. Lee:

G. W. HOLT,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[32.]

DALTON, *January 21, 1864.*

General S. COOPER,
Richmond:

Within the last week Strahl's, Vaughan's, and Bate's brigades, the Third, Eighth, and Thirty-second Tennessee Regiments, and Douglas' Texas battery, have re-engaged for the war.

J. E. JOHNSTON.

[32.]

RICHMOND, VA., *January 21, 1864.*

His Excellency R. HAWES,
Provisional Governor of Kentucky,
Nelly's Ford Post-Office, Nelson County, Va.:

DEAR SIR: Before answering your letter of the 10th instant I have called for and examined the act of Congress, passed in secret session on the 31st of August, 1861, and find that it appropriates $1,000,000, "to be expended in such manner as the President may think proper to aid the people of Kentucky in repelling any invasion or occupation of their soil by the armed forces of the United States." On referring to the condition of things as they existed when this act was passed I find that the State of Kentucky had declared itself neutral in the war then raging. On the 22d of June, 1861, Governor Magoffin and General Buckner published a statement that General McClellan had agreed to respect the neutrality of Kentucky as long as she kept the Confederates from within her borders. On the 26th of the same month General McClellan published a denial of this statement. On the 2d of August Governor Magoffin issued his proclamation, calling on all persons having arms of the State in their possession to deliver them up immediately. The enemy had already commenced establishing camps at different points in the State, and it was plain that the Washington Government had determined not to respect the neutrality, and that the Legislature of Kentucky was unwilling to aid the Governor in maintaining the declared

policy of that State, which was not then a member of the Confederacy. It was under these circumstances that Congress recently appropriated $1,000,000 "to aid the people of Kentucky in repelling any invasion or occupation of their soil by the armed forces of the United States." The people of Kentucky were at that time regarded as allies of the Confederacy, sympathizing with its cause, but having no right to call upon this Government to aid in their defense. The appropriation was in its nature a subsidy to an ally. But on the 6th of December, 1861, the State of Kentucky became a member of the Confederacy, and, by joining her sister States, ceased to be a mere ally, and became entitled to call for the application of the whole resources of the Confederacy for her defense in the same manner and to the same extent as every other Confederate State. Ceasing to hold her position of ally, the legislation which was based on that relation became, in my opinion, inapplicable and inoperative. It was impliedly merged in the general legislation which placed Kentucky in the possession of the larger and more important rights to which the Confederate States are entitled. I am led, therefore, to the conclusion suggested by your letter, that the secret act above referred to created a trust fund for other objects than those to which you state that you are very much importuned to apply a portion of it, and that so much of the appropriation as was not expended for the purposes originally contemplated when Kentucky was a mere ally cannot be expended now that she has assumed her position as one of the sovereign States, whose relations are controlled by the Constitution.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[32.]

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 1.

HEADQUARTERS CAVALRY,
DEPT. OF SOUTH MISS. AND EAST LA.,
Jackson, Miss., January 22, 1864.

I. Circular orders, dated headquarters Meridian, Miss., January 11, 1864, having divided East Louisiana, Mississippi, and Western Tennessee into two cavalry departments, so as to include in the northern department the counties of Monroe, Chickasaw, Calhoun, and Tallahatchie, and that part of Sunflower and Bolivar Counties lying north of a line drawn from the southwest corner of Tallahatchie County to the town of Prentiss, on the Mississippi River, the undersigned, in compliance with said order, assumes command of the Southern Cavalry Department.

II. Jackson, Miss., is announced as the headquarters of this command, and the designation of command will be Cavalry Department of South Mississippi and East Louisiana.

III. The following staff officers are announced: Maj. G. W. Holt, assistant adjutant-general; Maj. William Elliott, assistant adjutant and inspector general; Maj. A. G. Quaite, chief quartermaster; Maj. J. T. Sibley, chief paymaster; Maj. G. B. Dyer, chief commissary; Maj. J. L. Wofford, chief of artillery; Surg. W. L. Lipscomb, chief surgeon; assistant surgeon, D. W. Booth; First Lieut. H. B. Lee, aide-de-camp; First Lieut. J. B. McFarland, acting aide-de-camp; First Lieut. E. M. Underhill, acting aide-de-camp; Second Lieut. W. S. Farish, acting aide-de-camp.

IV. The present organizations of divisions and brigades will remain till further orders.

S. D. LEE,
Major-General.

[32.]

RICHMOND, VA., *January 23, 1864.*

General J. E. JOHNSTON,
Dalton, Ga.:

General Wheeler's nomination to be major-general of cavalry is objected to by Senators. Your opinion in the case may be useful, and is desired.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[32.]

DALTON, *January 23, 1864.*

His Excellency the PRESIDENT,
Richmond:

I consider the confirmation of General Wheeler's nomination essential to the efficiency of the cavalry of this army.

J. E. JOHNSTON.

[32.]

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, Va., January 24, 1864.

General JOSEPH E. JOHNSTON,
Dalton, Ga.:

GENERAL: Major-General Walker has communicated directly to the President copies of a memorial prepared by Major-General Cleburne, lately the subject of consultation among the generals of division in your command, as also of a letter subsequently addressed by himself to the generals present, asking the avowal of the opinions entertained by them in relation to such memorial, with their replies. I am instructed by the President to communicate with you on the subject. He is gratified to infer, from your declining to forward officially General Walker's communication of the memorial, that you neither approved the views advocated in it, nor deemed it expedient that, after meeting as they happily did the disapproval of the council, they should have further dissemination or publicity. The motives of zeal and patriotism which have prompted General Walker's action are, however, fully appreciated, and that action is probably fortunate, as it affords an appropriate occasion to express the earnest conviction of the President that the dissemination or even promulgation of such opinions under the present circumstances of the Confederacy, whether in the Army or among the people, can be productive only of discouragement, distraction, and dissension. The agitation and controversy which must spring from the presentation of such views by officers high in public confidence are to be deeply deprecated, and while no doubt or mistrust is for a moment entertained of the patriotic intents of the gallant author of the memorial, and such of his brother officers as may have favored his opinions, it is requested that you will communicate to them, as well as all others present on the occasion, the opinions, as herein expressed, of the President, and urge on them the suppression, not only of the memorial itself, but likewise of all discussion and controversy respecting or growing out of it. I would add that the measures advocated in the memorial are considered to be little appropriate for consideration in military circles, and indeed in their scope pass beyond the bounds of Confederate action, and could under our constitutional system neither be recommended by the Executive to Congress nor be entertained by that body. Such views can only jeopard among the States and people unity and

harmony, when for successful co-operation and the achievement of independence both are essential.

With much respect, very truly, yours,

JAMES A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War.

[32.]

RICHMOND, VA., *January 26, 1864.*

General J. E. JOHNSTON,
Dalton, Ga.:

Would it be well to transfer General Lewis' brigade, of Kentucky, to General Longstreet's command, with authority to mount themselves and recruit from their State?*

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[32.]

MILLEDGEVILLE, *January 27, 1864.*

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS:

Let me again beg you to return to the State road at least one-fourth as much rolling-stock as Confederate officers have taken from it and lost or destroyed. This, I think, is your duty; justice to the State, to me, and to our cause requires it. If you deprive me of the engines and cars of the road and do not replace them, I cannot be responsible for a failure to transport supplies to the army. Please act now, as it will be too late a month or two after this time. You have the power of impressment on company roads; I have not.

JOS. E. BROWN.

[32.]

RICHMOND, VA., *January 27, 1864.*

General BRAXTON BRAGG,
Montgomery, Ala.:

Come to Richmond, if your health permits. I wish to confer with you.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[32.]

QUARTERMASTER'S DEPT., C. S. A., RAILROAD BUREAU,
Richmond, January 29, 1864.

General A. R. LAWTON:

GENERAL: I have the honor to return you the dispatch from His Excellency Governor J. E. Brown, of Georgia, in which he says that "Confederate officers have taken from the State road, and had lost and destroyed upon other roads, over 200 cars and 8 or 10 engines." With some knowledge of the damage done to railroads and machinery, I have no recollection of a single engine owned by the State road of Georgia that was lost or destroyed by any order or interference by the Confederate authorities. There were some cars belonging to this road caught west of Huntsville when that point fell into the hands of the enemy, but no engine. I am compelled to think His Excellency is laboring

---

* For reply, see Vol. XXXII, Part II, p. 621.

under great misapprehension in regard to this loss, and I am quite sure he is mistaken in supposing this road incapable of supplying General Johnston's army.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

F. W. SIMS,
Major and Quartermaster.

[32.]

CIRCULAR.] DALTON, *January 31, 1864.*

Lieutenant-General HARDEE, Major-Generals CHEATHAM, HINDMAN, CLEBURNE, STEWART, WALKER, Brigadier-Generals BATE and P. ANDERSON:

GENERAL: I have just received a letter from the Secretary of War in reference to Major-General Cleburne's memoir* read in my quarters about the 2d instant. In this letter the honorable Secretary expresses the earnest conviction of the President "that the dissemination or even promulgation of such opinions under the present circumstances of the Confederacy, whether in the Army or among the people, can be productive only of discouragement, distraction, and dissension. The agitation and controversy which must spring from the presentation of such views by officers high in the public confidence are to be deeply deprecated, and while no doubt or mistrust is for a moment entertained of the patriotic intents of the gallant author of the memorial, and such of his brother officers as may have favored his opinions, it is requested that you communicate to them, as well as all others present on the occasion, the opinions, as herein expressed, of the President, and urge on them the suppression, not only of the memorial itself, but likewise of all discussion and controversy respecting or growing out of it. I would add that the measures advocated in the memorial are considered to be little appropriate for consideration in military circles, and indeed in their scope pass beyond the bounds of Confederate action, and could under our constitutional system neither be recommended by the Executive to Congress nor be entertained by that body. Such views can only jeopard among the States and people unity and harmony, when for successful co-operation and the achievement of independence both are essential."

Most respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. E. JOHNSTON,
General.

P. S.—Major-General CLEBURNE: Be so good as to communicate the views of the President, expressed above, to the officers of your division who signed the memorial.

J. E. JOHNSTON.

[32.]

DALTON, *February 2, 1864.*

Hon. JAMES A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War:

SIR: I had the honor to receive the letter in which you express the views of the President in relation to the memorial of Major-General Cleburne on the 31st ultimo, and immediately transmitted his instructions in your own language to the officers concerned. None of the

---

*See p. 586.

officers to whom the memorial was read favored the scheme; and Major General Cleburne, as soon as that appeared, voluntarily announced that he would be governed by the opinion of those officers, and put away his paper. The manner of strengthening our armies by using negroes was discussed, and no other thought practicable than that which I immediately proposed to the President. I regarded this discussion as confidential, and understood it to be so agreed before the party separated. This and General Cleburne's voluntary promise prevented any apprehension in my mind of the agitation of the subject of the memorial. I have had no reason since to suppose that it made any impression.

Most respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. E. JOHNSTON,
General.

[32.]

MOBILE, *February 5, 1864.*

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General:

The Tennessee troops of Quarles' brigade have re-enlisted to the last man, although their term of service has not expired by eight months.

D. H. MAURY,
Major-General.

[32.]

JACKSON AND CANTON ROAD,
Five Miles from Jackson, February 6, 1864—12.30.

Brigadier-General JACKSON,
Commanding Division, Perkins' House:

GENERAL: Starke is here with his brigade and Griffith's and Stockdale's battalions; also section of Croft's, Waties', and King's. Have ordered Ferguson to Madison Station early to-morrow morning. I shall impede enemy on this road and move toward Canton. I understand two of Loring's brigades have crossed at Grant's or Cullie's Ferries; the other will cross early in the morning. I wish Ferguson to move slowly toward Canton. Give these orders for me, as it is doubtful if my couriers will reach Ferguson. Have ordered all wagons, except ordnance, and cooking utensils over Pearl River at Grant's. I would like you to join me on this road in the morning, opposite Madison Station, with Adams. The enemy advanced very rapidly on Jackson late this evening, and caused considerable of a stampede. One of Croft's pieces was taken. I left the town at dark, and the enemy just entering. Everything of Starke's had passed through.

Yours, respectfully,

S. D. LEE,
Major-General.

[32.]

DALTON, GA., *February 7, 1864.*

Hon. ROBERT JEMISON, Jr.,
Richmond, Va.:

DEAR SIR: You will see from the accompanying letter of Colonel Saunders our business here. We had yesterday a favorable interview with General Wheeler, but the reverse with General Johnston, his idea being mainly that he had too much territory to defend, and that it was

better to consolidate his forces. We desired very much to give him the points of greatest public interest, but he expressed familiarity with them; still we pressed a brief and unsatisfactory statement of the coal, iron, and railroad interests in the Cahaba fields. A single raid will derange and stampede the whole system, upon which the Government is so much dependent. Such a thing is inevitable. Should General Roddey be removed the destruction of the ten or twelve iron furnaces, cutting the railroads and suspending the daily supply of coal in all that latitude, dispersing the very large forces of hands engaged in those works, including those at work on the Central Railroad, necessary to all the other enterprises, all affecting the vitality of the Confederacy, will most certainly follow. All of North Alabama will be uncovered. The Government works at Selma, especially a fine gun-boat or two, and private interests to an incalculable extent, must thereby incur extreme hazard. In our own part of the State complete destruction must follow. The Tennessee Valley should be protected as a grain country. It is in a high latitude and of immense capacity, and we can at all times support a good army. The Tennessee River affords an easy line of defense. General Roddey has held it against the body of the Army of the Cumberland, though we suppose the enemy are on the north side to obtain subsistence mainly. The river is now forded along the Muscle Shoals, and they appear in great numbers on the opposite bank. North Alabama is the gateway to Middle Tennessee, from whence we obtain recruits, stock, and most of the subsistence for those troops immediately upon the river. General Roddey's troops are made up in North Alabama, and naturally they prefer to remain in front of their own homes. His command is in process of organization and large increase. To remove it at this time one-half of it we fear might be lost to the service. General Roddey is mild, conciliating, and popular, and can concentrate the mountain population between Tuscaloosa and the Tennessee River. Fifteen or more companies are organizing, which it is almost certain will be suspended. The Secretary of War declared that General Roddey's command would not be removed. We desire the general good, and are not influenced by any narrow, selfish view. We had expected that in the spring the enemy would move toward East Tennessee, and that General Roddey would move correspondingly, and when there would not exist the same necessity for his remaining in his present position. The extreme distress of our people, having suffered unutterably, will be increased at the impending danger, and their sacrifices consequent upon their devotion and loyalty demand the highest consideration of their interests.

We asked General Johnston to modify his order to remove Colonels Patterson and Pickett, as already ordered by General Roddey, from Okolona, Miss., to Gadsden, and to place Colonel Hannon west of the Sand Mountain, his right resting against it and his left upon the Tennessee River and near the eastern boundary of Morgan County. This region can subsist that regiment, and it will be in easy communication with Gadsden or the Tennessee Valley west and facing the enemy. Also we asked that Lieutenant-Colonel Moreland's battalion be left to picket the Tennessee River in conjunction with Colonel Johnson's regiment (Fourth Alabama Cavalry), the order having been to retain one of General Roddey's best regiments for that purpose. Major George is in command at Corinth, by which much subsistence and many recruits already enrolled are to be brought out of West Tennessee. If nothing else can be had, this might give confidence and induce the people of

the valley to engage heartily in the production of grain. We trust that you will in conjunction with your colleagues be able to do thus much.

Very respectfully,

JNO. D. RATHER.
J. W. S. DONNELL.

P. S.—I forgot to say that in our interview with General Wheeler he readily assented to revoke the order to General Roddey to remove his command to Gadsden, but said it was done by direction of General Johnston. He at once laid the matter before General Johnston, and gave us his reasons for declining, and which he (General Johnston) repeated to us. We desire, therefore, to acquit General Wheeler of any purpose to leave North Alabama unprotected, as seems to be inferred by Colonel Saunders. This much is due to General Wheeler touching the removal of General Roddey. We shall notify Governor Watts and invoke his aid and counsels in the matter. We understand that he proposed on a similar occasion when General Roddey was ordered out of North Alabama to send State troops in their places.

J. D. R.
J. W. S. D.

[Inclosure.]

COURTLAND, ALA., *January 30, 1864.*

Hon. ROBERT JEMISON:

DEAR SIR: The inclosed is a copy of a letter written to Major-General Wheeler, and will show you the danger with which North Alabama is threatened. Mr. Donnell, the excellent member of Assembly from Limestone County, carries the letter to Dalton, and will advise you by postscript of his success at headquarters in getting the order rescinded. Major-General Wheeler has been quite unsuccessful since his nomination, and has neither the confidence of officers nor men. His force has been continually running down, and for some time he has manifested a strong desire to remove Brigadier-General Roddey's force from North Alabama to swell the numbers under his immediate command. An order of the same kind was issued just before the battle of Chickamauga, and rescinded upon a memorial to General Bragg. Of Major-General Wheeler I shall speak freely, but with that sense of justice which should govern every gentleman in speaking of another. As a brigadier he was successful, sober, industrious, and methodical. He succeeded well in organizing, but when the field of his operations was enlarged, the draft on his intellect, which is one of mediocrity, became too heavy. He has signally failed to give satisfaction. Moreover, his person is small, and in his manner there is nothing manly and commanding. He evidently handles men awkwardly in battle, for he has but few engaged at a time. In short, I consider that the interest of the service in this department demands that the Senate should refuse to confirm General Wheeler's nomination. If, however, it could be done, I would not object to his being confirmed on a new appointment. This would place him in rank where, considering his youth and just claims, he should be, viz, behind Wharton and Martin and Lee (S. D.) and Forrest, either of whom is his superior in the field.

You must judge what is the best course to pursue with the matter of General Roddey's removal with his force from North Alabama, after consulting with other members from this section. When General Rather recently returned from Richmond he brought on some paper, I understand, an indorsement of the Secretary of War pledging himself that the force of General Roddey should not be removed from

North Alabama. Perhaps it would be best to wait on the Secretary of War at once and advise him of the great error about to be committed, which may lose to us all the advantages which might be reaped from the evacuation of Corinth by opening to the enemy any road which they may choose to travel to our public works in Central Alabama. Since the letter was written to General Wheeler dispatches have been received by General Roddey showing the cause of General Wheeler's anxiety. On the 26th instant some infantry and mounted men (mostly infantry) crossed at Larkin's Ferry, eighteen miles above Guntersville, and moved to Wakefield, ten miles east of Guntersville, and returned to the landing on the 28th, probably to recross. When the precise facts are ascertained I predict that the movement was a feint to cause Roddey's force to move eastward, so that they may cross farther west for some purpose. On last Monday General Roddey crossed the Tennessee and drove them from their camp, capturing everything they had. Roddey's force is constantly increasing and amounts nearly to 4,000 men. The state of the war now demands that Congress should act promptly. What is requisite [is] to fill up the Army. The spring will open with the most active operations all along the line. I indulge the hope that by a stubborn resistance our people will ere long achieve their independence. The longer the contest shall continue the more the funds of the Federals will depreciate and the hope of conquest wane.

Your friend and servant,

JAMES E. SAUNDERS.

There is now a mail by Tuscaloosa to Courtland.

[Sub-inclosure.]

ROCKY HILL,
Near Courtland, Ala., January 30, 1864.

Maj. Gen. JOSEPH WHEELER:

DEAR SIR: I returned home last night, and after dark Brigadier-General Roddey passed by on his way to Tuscumbia to prepare his men for the march to Gadsden, in pursuance of your last order, which he showed me, with the letter accompanying it. I deeply regret the necessity for removing the cavalry from North Alabama, and with your permission will submit a few facts and thoughts connected with the policy of the movement. It will uncover the valley south of the Tennessee, embracing the corn lands in the valley proper, from Bear Creek to Flint River (above Decatur), and the secondary valleys about Russellville, Mount Hope, Moulton, and Danville (at the head of Flint). Corinth has been recently evacuated and is now in our hands, and the minds of the farmers were undergoing a healthy reaction, and many who had fled from their homes in the country nearest to that stronghold, from which the Federals have so long annoyed us, had determined to return to their plantations and raise provisions with new energy. But your late order will, when generally known, not only arrest this reaction, but cause an exodus of the slave population over the mountains into the heart of the Confederacy, already overcharged with consumers. The enemy will most certainly cross the river at several points, especially at Decatur; will fortify themselves and get a firm hold; for what is one regiment of men which you propose to leave here, subdivided into pickets from the mouth of Bear Creek, by Florence, Bainbridge, Lamb's Ferry, Brown's Ferry (above where you forded the Tennessee River), Decatur, Fletcher's Ferry, and other ferries to

Whitesburg, constituting a picket-line of upward of 100 miles in a straight direction, without computing the meanderings of the river. They (the enemy), if they shall succeed in thus unexpectedly occupying a valley heretofore defended by us, particularly when Sherman's corps essayed to pass through it to re-enforce Grant with great obstinacy, may resume the idea of a railroad communication continuously from Stevenson via Decatur and Corinth with Memphis and reoccupy Corinth, the inducement to hold which place was relatively so small while we held the valley above and the communication with the Federal army in Tennessee cut off. In such a state of things our troops now here would have to find a base beyond the broad sterile mountain which stretches from the Coosa River across our State in a westerly direction. They would be compelled to rest on a line from Tuscaloosa by Jones' Valley to the Coosa, and whenever they struck at the enemy would have to traverse a barren country of over 100 miles, and then enter a valley fertile in soil, it is true, but swept of its provisions by the Federals.

To my mind the evacuation of Corinth was a measure of great benefit to General Johnston's army. It was a submission to the effort of our cavalry here and under General Forrest in West Tennessee to destroy railroad communication with Memphis. The effect was either to cause them to give up that district of country or hold it by large garrisons, which would seriously weaken their grand army in Tennessee. Should the evacuation of Middle Tennessee be the effect, our cavalry under Forrest, and that under General Roddey, lining the Tennessee River from Guntersville and Whitesburg on the flank of the enemy all around to Savannah, and on its rear to Reynoldsburg, could cross that stream with 10,000 men (which they will have by the summer), or move eastwardly to flank the enemy in case of an advance to the south, and thus render very material service to your army. The views submitted above have reference to the military importance of this section of country and the inconveniences of its loss. I judge, however, from a clause in your letter to General Roddey, intimating that orders may arrest his march on the way, that you are alive to the considerations I have set forth. It seems to me that General Roddey's force would be more efficient in preventing and overhauling any raid of the enemy south by being judiciously posted in North Alabama than south of the Coosa River. Selma is now the greatest point of manufacturing importance in General Johnston's department. The shops in Georgia, since the coal mines about Chattanooga were occupied by the enemy, are waning in importance. General Grant, too, has his eye upon Selma. It has not been long since he seduced a large number of workmen from this place. Now, if our cavalry are supposed to be east or south of Gadsden, and North Alabama open to the enemy, or with only one regiment, which would amount to the same thing, in making a raid to destroy our public works in Selma the enemy might cross at Whitesburg and pass down by Blountsville, Elyton, and Montevallo, and be far upon their way before it would be known to you, and return by Tuscaloosa, Fayetteville, Pikeville, and along the left bank of Bear Creek to Eastport, where they generally have transports; or they may start from Eastport, the point from which Colonel Streight took his departure, and effect his object with much less interference, provided North Alabama is bare of troops.

The state of things in the mountain, between here and Columbus, is becoming bad, especially in parts of Marion, Walker, and Winston Counties. The tory influence amongst these poor ignorant people is

considerable. Added to this a great many have deserted from our Army and are hiding in the mountains. When Colonel Patterson, a few days since, marched through Marion his encampment was twice attacked by tories in one night. On Monday last one of our conscript cavalry, named Asbury, was killed by a deserter. A man named Captain May, formerly adjutant of Colonel Patterson's regiment, and expelled on account of atrocities, has raised an independent command (unless it belongs to conscript service), and is acting with great cruelty toward the wives and families of men suspected of being disaffected to our cause, taking all their movable property, even to the covering on their beds. A few days since Judge Curtis, of the probate court of Winston County, was arrested by a squad of cavalry (conscript I presume), and on his way to the jail in Jasper was murdered and his body found secreted in a rock house. The troops raised for the conscript service should be ordered into the field. I believe General Roddey could pacify the mountain and add one or two more regiments from it to the Army, provided he had undisturbed control of the First Congressional District. If something is not done speedily civil war in its worst forms of conflagration and murder will sweep over this country.

Your friend and servant,

JAMES E. SAUNDERS.

[First indorsement.]

We respectfully submit the within letters from Hons. J. E. Saunders and John D. Rather to the Secretary of War.

Considering the immense value of the iron-works and coal mines in Middle Alabama, and the great importance of the works now at Selma, it seems to us highly necessary to protect them, and if possible an adequate force for that purpose should be put south of the Tennessee River in Alabama. If General Roddey cannot be sent back, some other force should be added to the small command left there.

C. C. CLAY, JR.
R. JEMISON, JR.

[Second indorsement.]

We concur in the foregoing recommendations.

DAVID CLOPTON.	F. S. LYON.
THOS. J. FOSTER.	E. S. DARGAN.
J. L. PUGH.	JNO. P. RALLS.
W. P. CHILTON.	J. L. M. CURRY.

[Third indorsement.]

FEBRUARY 15, 1864.

The importance of this district is appreciated. As far as resources will allow, it will be the aim of the Department to protect it.

J. A. S[EDDON],
Secretary.

[32.]

DALTON, *February 8, 1864.*

General G. T. BEAUREGARD,
Charleston:

Please permit rolling-stock of the Savannah and Macon road to be used to bring much-needed supplies from Macon.

J. E. JOHNSTON.

[32.]

RICHMOND, VA., *February 9, 1864.*

General A. R. LAWTON,
Quartermaster-General C. S. Army, Richmond, Va.:

GENERAL: The President directs me to transmit to you the following extract from a letter from General J. E. Johnston of the 1st instant:*

The artillery horses are not improving, and are so feeble that in the event of a battle we could not hope to maneuver our batteries, nor in case of reverse to save our guns. We have not received by railroad enough long forage to restore their condition. More than half of the infantry are without bayonets, and the want of shoes is painful to see even in this mild weather. Although the chief quartermaster promised when I arrived to supply the deficiency very soon, it is increasing fast. Only about 4,200 pairs were received in January, not more than a fourth of the number necessary to supply the monthly wear.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully,

G. W. C. LEE,
Colonel and Aide-de-Camp.

[Indorsement.]

QUARTERMASTER-GENERAL'S OFFICE,
February 11, 1864.

Respectfully returned to His Excellency the President.

General Johnston's statement in reference to the supply of forage does not correspond with that made by him in a letter to Governor Brown, of Georgia, dated January 25, 1864, an extract from which has been referred to me. That the army is not well supplied with shoes is painfully true; but a full share of the supply at command has been sent to General Johnston. The loss of nearly 100,000 pairs of shoes off Wilmington since September last, has left us but a small stock of that much-needed article. The results from the present complete arrangements to make available all the hides of beeves slaughtered in the Army have not yet been attained; but we will certainly have leather enough from this source in two months' time to manufacture 600,000 pairs of shoes.

Respectfully submitted.

A. R. LAWTON,
Quartermaster-General.

[32.]

CONFEDERATE STATES,
QUARTERMASTER'S DEPARTMENT, RAILROAD BUREAU,
Richmond, February 10, 1864.

Brig. Gen. A. R. LAWTON,
Quartermaster-General:

GENERAL: I take pleasure in informing you that Maj. J. M. Hottel, quartermaster, Atlanta, writes me of bountiful supplies for General Johnston's army of everything except long forage, which is going forward in considerable quantities. He also says that the Western and Atlantic Railroad is doing all that is required of it. Major Throckmorton says he will commence storing corn at Atlanta. Is this as near to the army as it is desired? If not, why store it there now?

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

F. W. SIMS,
Lieutenant-Colonel and Quartermaster.

[32.]

* See Vol. XXXII, Part II, p. 644.

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,
Milledgeville, Ga., February 10, 1864.

General JOSEPH E. JOHNSTON:

GENERAL: By a letter from Major-General Walker my attention is again called to the importance of proper provision for your transportation. I have already advised you of the heavy losses which the State road has sustained by the loss and destruction of its rolling-stock while on other roads under the command of Confederate officers. You have been so kind as to offer to do all in your power to have part of our engines and cars returned to the road. In this I trust you may succeed. I also hope you will continue to insist that the cars and engines belonging to the Tennessee roads be returned and placed in the service for the supply of your army.

I have written the President demanding the immediate return to the State road of two good engines and forty good cars, which is less than one-fourth of the number of which the road has been deprived by the Confederate Government. I have received no reply to this request, and fear that from some cause the President may neglect to comply with this reasonable request. One of my objects in addressing you this letter is to beg you to urge upon the President's consideration the importance of this subject. Justice to the State of Georgia, to you, and to your gallant army requires that Mr. Davis shall neither disregard nor neglect this requirement. When the spring campaign opens, if you are re-enforced, as you should be and as the country have a right to expect, it will not be in the power of the officers of the State road to transport all your necessary supplies without more rolling-stock. Again, suppose the fortunes of war turn in your favor, as I pray God they may, and you should be able to advance into Tennessee, it will be utterly impossible with our present limited number of cars and engines to furnish you the stock to run on either of the Tennessee roads.

At the commencement of the war no road in the Confederacy had a better outfit of rolling-stock than the State road, but on account of its locality and its immediate connection with the Western roads, which had more limited capacity, constant calls were made upon us for engines and cars. We always responded to every call. The result has been our heavy losses above mentioned. And now, without pretending to return even part of the rolling stock of which they have deprived us, there is a willingness at Richmond to cast all the blame upon the State authorities, if there is any defect in the transportation. If Mr. Davis will return half of what he has taken from us we can transport any and everything that may be offered to be carried over the State road. If he deprives us of what we have and refuses to return any portion of it on demand, you see at once the impossibility of our meeting the heavy drafts likely to be made upon us. It may be thought that the State should have replaced the rolling-stock taken by the Confederate Government by having new engines and cars made. You will readily see the impossibility of this when you reflect that we have been unable to import such heavy material through the blockade and that the Confederate Government has had control of all the iron mills and almost all the foundries in the Confederacy. The officers of that Government, however, refused to let us get a supply of iron from the Etowah Works near the road for our ordinary repairs when we were hauling all the coal that kept the works going, and it has been with great difficulty that we could secure the supply. Indeed, we must have failed had it not been for the action

of General G. W. Smith, whose sense of justice in this, as in other matters, caused him to determine to serve the road and the State which properly had the highest claim upon the works of which he was president. But I will not trouble you by further remarks upon this subject. I will only add that it is a matter of imperative necessity that the rolling-stock on the road be increased before the spring campaign opens, and that the Tennessee rolling-stock be returned before any advance movement is attempted. I receive daily reports from the officers of the road, and they ship regularly all that your officers offer.

Renewing the assurance of my determination to do all in my power to serve you, and of my high esteem, I am, your obedient servant,

JOSEPH E. BROWN.

[32.]

MOBILE, *February 10, 1864.*
(Received 11th.)

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General:

Please do not accept resignation of General Moore. I can give him a command. General Shoup has command of artillery; has returned from General Polk. Sherman reported marching to take Mobile overland from Vicksburg with sixty-five pieces. Farragut is near Orleans with no very great force. Some say Galveston, some say Mobile his destination. No siege preparations in New Orleans. Thirteen men-of-war left Pensacola last week, destination not known. Please hurry my ordnance stores forward. Sherman at Morton yesterday.

D. H. MAURY,
Major-General.

[32.]

HEADQUARTERS CAVALRY WEST OF ALABAMA,
Four Miles from Alamuchee, February 10, 1864—4 p. m.

Brig. Gen. W. H. JACKSON,
Commanding Division:

GENERAL: The major-general commanding directs me to say that he wishes you to order General Adams to move with his brigade to the south of Meridian, for the purpose of watching the enemy's movements in that direction. For the present he wishes General Adams to report directly to these headquarters. He wishes him also to report in writing why he has made so extensive a detour to get around the enemy, instead of taking the much shorter route by which Colonel Starke's artillery and wagons came. The general wishes you to send Starke's brigade to our right, to operate in conjunction with Ross on the Mobile and Ohio Railroad, and to direct the three brigades to harass the enemy in every possible manner, by cutting off his foraging parties and picking up all stragglers from the main body, &c. For the present the general will remain with General Ferguson's brigade, in the vicinity of Alamuchee. Instead of sending Harvey's scouts to the right, send him in the direction of Enterprise. A report has just been received from Cobb, of the Texas Scouts, that the enemy is moving with a large force of infantry, artillery, and cavalry in the direction of Enterprise. At 11.30 this morning they were within eight miles of that point. It is possible that you may be ordered to move in that direction instead of the one already indicated, and you will therefore not move Starke's brigade until further

orders. In the meantime let your men cook up their rations and the horses be fed.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WILLIAM ELLIOTT,

[32.] *Assistant Adjutant and Inspector General.*

HEADQUARTERS CAVALRY WEST OF ALABAMA,
Near Alamuchee, February 10, 1864—8 p. m.

Brig. Gen. W. H. JACKSON,
Commanding Division:

GENERAL: Your communications of this evening have been received. I send the orders for the exchange of the Ninth Tennessee Battalion. Its commanding officer is ordered to report to Colonel Scott at your headquarters, but he can direct him to report wherever is most suitable to himself. The general wishes you, unless in the meantime you receive orders to the contrary, to move with Starke's brigade at daylight in the morning to the Mobile and Ohio Railroad, north of Meridian, and then take command of the two brigades—Ross' and Starke's. He wishes you to harass the enemy upon every possible occasion, and to attack him in force if an opportunity offers. He does not mean that you shall keep the two brigades together, but you can consult your discretion in the matter. Adams' brigade he wishes to be sent in the direction of Enterprise to watch the enemy in that vicinity. For the present you will please direct General Adams to report directly, and as often as possible, to General Lee, and also, if practicable, to communicate any important information to Major-General Maury at Mobile. The general suggests that you send Croft's battery with General Adams, as you will have a battery with General Ross; but at any rate he wishes you to send a section with him.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WILLIAM ELLIOTT,

[32.] *Assistant Adjutant and Inspector General.*

RICHMOND, VA., *February 11, 1864.*

General J. E. JOHNSTON,
Dalton, Ga.:

General Longstreet telegraphs that he is moving forward, and that it is important for him to be advised of any movements that may transpire in your vicinity.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[32.]

DALTON, *February 11, 1864.*

General S. COOPER,
Richmond:

Special Orders 26 defines the limits of Department of East Tennessee. What is the eastern limit of this department in Georgia?

J. E. JOHNSTON.

[32.]

MONTGOMERY, *February 12, 1864.*

Hon. J. A. SEDDON:

Information from Meridian direct this morning. From Morton enemy struck across to Enterprise. General Polk hurried Mobile garrison back to Mobile; sent Loring back toward Demopolis, falling back with them. Our cavalry hold Jackson. This column is evidently moving on Mobile.

G. J. PILLOW,
Brigadier-General.

[32.]

MACON, *February 13, 1864.*

His Excellency the PRESIDENT,
Richmond, Va.:

I have successfully arranged everything in relation to the State road. Have seen Governor, who will do all that is required.

WM. M. BROWNE,
Colonel and Aide-de-Camp.

[32.]

RICHMOND, VA., *February 13, 1864.*

General J. E. JOHNSTON,
Dalton, Ga.:

Have heard from Montgomery to-day. The enemy has struck across to Enterprise and is evidently moving on Mobile. What can you do toward striking at him while in motion, and before he establishes a new base? Have you received my dispatch of the 11th instant?*

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[32.]

RICHMOND, VA., *February 13, 1864.*

General J. E. JOHNSTON,
Dalton, Ga.:

Dispatch of 11th received.† Will await arrival of letter.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[32.]

RICHMOND, VA., *February 13, 1864.*

Maj. Gen. J. C. BRECKINRIDGE,
Dalton, Ga.:

Dispatch of 11th received.† General Johnston refers to letter, arrival of which I will await.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[32.]

RICHMOND, VA., *February 15, 1864.*

General J. E. JOHNSTON,
Dalton, Ga.:

Your dispatch of the 13th received.‡ I cannot reconcile the reports of your scouts in relation to the enemy in your front with the various

---

* For reply, see Vol. XXXII, Part II, p. 729.
† See Vol. XXXII, Part II, p. 714.
‡ See Vol. XXXII, Part II, p. 729.

statements made by others with respect to troops sent from the Yankee Army of Tennessee. The aid which I hoped you might render General Polk was intended to involve the abandonment of your line, which I supposed the enemy could not immediately attack. A prompt movement by infantry alone, to unite with General Polk's forces and destroy the column of the enemy reported to be marching toward Mobile, I regarded as service not only important in itself, but greatly conducive to your future success. If deprived of the supplies in the interior of Alabama and the Tombigbee Valley, the most disastrous consequences must ensue. I think it not improbable that the enemy, instead of marching toward Mobile, will turn toward Montgomery. You will have more recent information than myself, and must use your discretion, but I suggest that unless you are more immediately threatened than your communications have indicated that you detach, for temporary service, enough infantry when united with General Polk's command to beat the detachment which the enemy has thrown so far into the interior of our country.*

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[32.]

RICHMOND, VA., *February 15, 1864.*

Governor T. H. WATTS,
Montgomery, Ala.:

You are probably informed of the condition of General Polk's command, and I have only to request that you will communicate with him freely and give him such aid as you can afford. The interior of Alabama and the Tombigbee Valley are our best reliance for supplies in the coming campaign.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[32.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 1. } HDQRS. CAVALRY WEST OF ALABAMA, *February 15, 1864.*

I. The Second Mississippi Regiment Cavalry and Cage's battalion of Dumonteil's regiment are relieved from conscript duty. The commanding officers will collect all their men and report to Brig. Gen. W. H. Jackson, commanding division, for assignment to duty in his command.

II. All cavalry organizations in this department that have been mustered and are now serving on conscript duty are hereby relieved from such duty, and the respective commanding officers will at once report to the nearest brigade commander in the department for duty with such brigade in the field. Brigade commanders will see that this order is enforced in the vicinity of their commands.

III. Brigade commanders will, during active operations, keep themselves constantly informed of the exact position of the enemy's pickets, and will ascertain and report, as soon as possible after daylight on each morning, whether any, and if any, what changes have been made in their position during the night.

* * * * * * *

By command of Major-General Lee:

WILLIAM ELLIOTT,
Assistant Adjutant and Inspector General.

[32.]

---

*For probable reply, see Vol. XXXII, Part II, p. 751.

RICHMOND, *February 16, 1864.*
(Received 17th.)

General JOHNSTON,
Dalton:

I repeat the cipher of my dispatch of 11th instant.* General Polk has with him Loring's division and the cavalry. Has sent the rest to Mobile, the garrison of which has six months' provision and is confident.

JEFF'N DAVIS.

[32.]

RICHMOND, VA., *February 17, 1864.*

General J. E. JOHNSTON,
Dalton, Ga.:

The information received satisfies me that you should re-enforce General Polk. You will therefore detach General Hardee with the infantry of his corps, except Stevenson's division, and direct him to proceed with all possible dispatch to unite with General Polk, as may be indicated by the movements of the enemy. The quartermasters along the route should make all practicable preparations to facilitate the movement. It is hoped and expected that these troops will be returned to you before your present line can be seriously endangered. You will realize the propriety of preventing as far as possible publicity being given to this movement.†

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[32.]

RICHMOND, VA., *February 17, 1864.*

Lieutenant-General HARDEE,
Dalton, Ga.:

I have this day directed General Johnston to detach you with the infantry of your corps, except Stevenson's division, that you might proceed as expeditiously as possible to re-enforce General Polk. The movements of the enemy must determine the place of junction. General Polk has been instructed to detain him as much as possible, and I hope you will be able to beat him before he reaches the Gulf or devastates the districts from which our supplies are to be drawn. You will give the needful directions for the transportation and supplies along the route. All practicable dispatch and secrecy are essential to success. You will not, of course, attempt to carry transportation.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[32.]

EXECUTIVE OFFICE,
Richmond, Va., February 17, 1864.

Governor JOSEPH E. BROWN,
Milledgeville, Ga.:

DEAR SIR: Your letter of January 28, with reference to the Western and Atlantic Railroad, also your telegrams of January 17 and 27, referring to the same subject, have been carefully considered and referred to the Quartermaster-General for report. In your telegram of

---

* See Vol. XXXII, Part II, p. 716.

† This in reply to Johnston, Vol. XXXII, Part II, p. 751; for reply to this, see *ibid.*, p. 763.

the 17th ultimo it is stated that the charge made by General Johnston of want of efficiency in the management of the railroad is without foundation; that "Confederate officers have taken from the State road, and had lost or destroyed upon other roads, over 200 cars and eight or ten engines belonging to the road," and it is demanded that two good engines and forty cars be immediately returned "by the Government whose officers have deprived it of over four times that number."

Your letter of the 28th mentions that—

General A. S. Johnston before the battle of Shiloh ordered the cars and engines of the State road carried to Corinth, with troops and supplies for his army. Before these engines and cars were returned the enemy occupied Huntsville and cut off all communication by railroad, and we lost several of our best engines and over 100 good cars. Our cars have been taken off under military direction, and lost in Virginia and in Middle Tennessee, and quite a number in Lieutenant-General Longstreet's service.

And further:

By the exercise of great energy the officers of the road are now able to supply the want of General Johnston's army, but I do not wish you to be under the erroneous impression that this can be done with the present limited means at command, and when it becomes necessary, as it must soon be, for you to re-enforce that army, if we do not get back part of our rolling-stock, or other stock in its place, it will not be possible to transport your supplies.

The following extracts are from a letter dated the 9th instant to the Quartermaster-General from the officer in charge of the Railroad Bureau at Richmond. He is speaking of the Western and Atlantic Railroad:

I have before me the annual reports of the officers of this road to Governor Brown for the years 1861, 1862, and 1863, in each of which is a table giving the maps and conditions of the engines owned by this road. A comparison of 1861 and 1863 exhibits the fact that no loss of engines has occurred, the inventory of 1861 naming forty-six machines, and that for 1863 reporting the same number and names, and in four instances where the names have evidently been altered. The fiscal year of this road ends September 30, so that the last report comes down to a period only four months ago. * * * The reports of 1862 and 1863, though both alluding to a loss of 180 cars, neither of them refer to the loss of an engine. It does not appear probable that an officer so vigilant in detecting the loss of cars would overlook the loss of so valuable a piece of property as an engine, and it is still more improbable that for two years the loss of such machines should be totally ignored by the master of machinery, who reports them not only all present, but goes into detail statement of their condition. * * * General Bragg's army was at Chattanooga, thirty-eight miles farther than General Johnston's at Dalton, and yet with the same equipment the army was supplied. * * * To show you what the capacity of this road was on the 30th of September last, and it is to be presumed that no material change has taken place since, I would ask your attention to the following exhibit of the number and condition of its engines in 1861 and 1863:

	September 30—	
	1861.	1863.
In good order	36	20
In running order	.....	11
In repairing	2	8
Needing repairs	6	4
Rebuilding	2	.....
Condemned	.....	3
Total	46	46

This road is being worked 100 miles, and to run two passenger trains daily would require six engines. Four more are necessary to do the work of the road, such as switching, repairing, &c. This leaves twenty-one of the thirty-one ready for work last September for freight service; and allowing three days to make a trip, which would be easy work, seven freight trains daily could be sent to Dalton. The trains

would average at a low estimate twelve cars each, giving General Johnston the capacity of eighty-four cars, equal to 21,000 bushels corn daily. I am quite sure that there will be plenty of cars found to do the work, if any degree of energy is exhibited in loading and unloading and moving them promptly. It is my opinion that this road still owns over 300 cars. * * * The cotton trains running to Wilmington, which have been so often referred to, are engaged in very important work, which must cease if they are removed. If circumstances render their aid necessary in General Johnston's department, they can be sent there on a few days' notice. They are not needed now, for General Johnston writes, "that if the working of the road continues to be as effective as it is now, we may hope for a gradual accumulation such as is necessary to prepare us for accidents or movements of the army." * * * I am confirmed in my opinion that this road, as it to-day stands, can meet every reasonable demand upon it; and even were the road open to Chattanooga, with good management it would supply General Johnston were he at that point.

On the 10th of February Major Hottel reports that bountiful supplies of everything but long forage are going forward to the army, and that that is going forward in considerable quantities. During the past month General Johnston has complained only of deficiencies in receipts by railroad of long forage. Upon the receipt of General Johnston's telegrams in the early part of January urging an improvement in the management of the railroad, I directed the Quartermaster-General to ascertain if there was any rolling-stock that could be spared from other roads, desiring, irrespective of the claim upon the Government for rolling-stock destroyed or lost, to render every possible assistance that might be required, but the reply from the chief of the Railroad Bureau was that there are "no engines nor cars in the Confederacy in repair that are not in constant use." The recent reports encourage me to hope that the Western and Atlantic Railroad may hereafter be able to meet the demands upon it. Should it, however, prove to be otherwise, every exertion will be made by the Government to furnish what is needed. It is foreseen that all of the railroads of the country must be subjected to some embarrassment from the wear and occasional destruction of their rolling-stock, and that constant effort will be required to replace such losses by repairing and building new engines and cars.

Very respectfully, yours,

[32.] JEFFERSON DAVIS.

HEADQUARTERS CAVALRY WEST OF ALABAMA,
Alamuchee, February 17, 1864—11.40 p. m.

Brig. Gen. W. H. JACKSON,
Near Lauderdale Springs:

GENERAL: Your communication, dated 7 p. m. this evening, has just been received. The general had already heard of the movement from the north and had sent you to-day directions for the disposition of your command. He agrees with you in your suggestion to remain in your present position until further orders, and you will, therefore, not move until the receipt of such orders. We will leave here at mid-day to-morrow for Panola and you will be notified as soon as we arrive there. General Adams has already been ordered up, but nothing has been heard from him yet. Orders will be sent Captain Bond to-night to move with his train and to strike the railroad twenty miles north of Lauderdale Springs. Mr. Barr will be directed to report to you early in the morning.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WILLIAM ELLIOTT,

[32.] *Assistant Adjutant and Inspector General.*

DALTON, *February 18, 1864.*

Lieutenant-General HOOD,
Columbia, S. C.:

We want you much.

[32.] J. E. JOHNSTON.

DALTON, *February 18, 1864.*

His Excellency the PRESIDENT,
Richmond, Va.:

Your dispatch just received.* I shall start to-night to have a personal conference with General Polk. It will be impossible without transportation to leave the railroad for any distance. I request authority to call on General Johnston for 150 wagons if needed.

W. J. HARDEE,
[32.] *Lieutenant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS CAVALRY WEST OF ALABAMA,
Alamuchee, February 18, 1864—7.40 a. m.

Brig. Gen. W. H. JACKSON,
Commanding Division:

GENERAL: Your communication of 9 p. m. was received during the night, together with accompanying papers. General Adams has come up and will leave to-day at 10 a. m. General Lee will leave with Ferguson's brigade at 12 m. We will take the route to your right, through Panola and Scooba, as the Lauderdale Springs road may be rather dangerous. The general sent a communication to you yesterday evening, and another last night, after the receipt of your first dispatch.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
WILLIAM ELLIOTT,
Assistant Adjutant and Inspector General.

[Indorsement.]

[Capt. GEORGE MOORMAN:]

CAPTAIN: You will direct General Ross to draw in his scouts, &c., and move by the most direct route to Scooba. Starke's brigade will move at once in that direction. Tell Ross to move without delay. Send my escort here immediately and join me as soon as you can.

W. H. J.

[32.]

HEADQUARTERS CAVALRY WEST OF ALABAMA,
Harris House, February 18, 1864—6.15 p. m.

Brig. Gen. W. H. JACKSON,
Commanding Division:

GENERAL: General Lee will remain at this point to-night, seven miles east of Lauderdale Springs. He wishes you to move in the morning toward Scooba, where he will probably meet you. He wishes you also to communicate with General Forrest, letting him know that the command is moving to co-operate with him, but that it numbers only about 3,200 or 3,300 men for duty. Mr. Barr, the operator, went to you this morning. The general's route will be through Painville, across Lacy's Ford

---

*See 17th, p. 621.

on the Bodka, to strike the Gainesville and Scooba road. Nothing definite has been heard of our trains. General Polk has been requested to send ammunition to Scooba and Macon. Have the telegraph line tapped frequently, in order that you may keep informed of the enemy's movements above, and may keep General Lee informed also. He requests that you will send back by a fresh courier anything additional that you may have learned to-day.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WILLIAM ELLIOTT,
Assistant Adjutant and Inspector General.

P. S.—Please inform the general where you will camp to-morrow night, or what route you will take from your present camp.

W. E.

[32.]

ATLANTA, *February 19, 1864.*

His Excellency President DAVIS,
Richmond, Va.:

I will be in Montgomery to-night.

W. J. HARDEE,
Lieutenant-General.

[32.]

RICHMOND, VA., *February 19, 1864.*

Lieutenant-General HARDEE:
(Care quartermaster, Montgomery, Ala.)

You were directed not to carry transportation, that movement might not be delayed. Get it at terminus of railroad, if possible; if not, let it follow, so as not to impede movement of troops.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[32.]

MONTGOMERY, *February 19, 1864—11 p. m.*

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS,
Richmond, Va.:

Just arrived. Head of my column will be here to-morrow night. General Polk at Demopolis, to which place I shall go to-morrow evening. Your dispatch respecting transportation received. I will telegraph you to-morrow.

W. J. HARDEE.

[32.]

MONTGOMERY, ALA., *February 20, 1864.*

The PRESIDENT:

I will leave this evening for Demopolis to confer with General Polk. I have telegraphed him to know where I shall [take] my [troops]. Sherman, it seems, has not gone to Mobile. Maury says he hears of no enemy coming from New Orleans. I think Sherman, after breaking up the Mobile and Ohio Railroad, will retire to Jackson. If it is not your intention to make the campaign in Mississippi, I question the propriety

of sending my troops to Demopolis, thereby opening up Georgia to the enemy. I think the enemy will next attempt to isolate Mobile by breaking the Mobile and Montgomery Railroad.

[32.] W. J. HARDEE.

MONTGOMERY, *February 20, 1864.*

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS,
Richmond, Va.:

Since my dispatch this morning General Polk has ordered my command to Demopolis to meet an apprehended advance on Selma. The head of my column is here and will go with me this evening. I do not share General Polk's apprehension of an advance.

W. J. HARDEE,
[32.] *Lieutenant-General.*

RICHMOND, *February 21, 1864.*

General JOHNSTON,
Dalton:

Your dispatch of 20th received.* The case demands promptitude; change involves delay. The movement should proceed with all possible celerity.

[32.] JEFF'N DAVIS.

RICHMOND, VA., *February 21, 1864.*

Lieutenant-General HARDEE,
Demopolis, Ala.:

It is all important to crush the enemy in Mississippi with the least delay.

[32.] JEFFERSON DAVIS.

RICHMOND, VA., *February 21, 1864.*

Lieutenant-General LONGSTREET,
New Market, Tenn.:

It was not intended by the order in regard to the cavalry that you should abandon your present line. My views were exactly the reverse. Will write more fully by mail.†

[32.] JEFFERSON DAVIS.

RICHMOND, VA., *February 22, 1864.*

General J. E. JOHNSTON,
Dalton, Ga.:

Detach Maj. Gen. J. Patton Anderson to take command of the Department of East and West Florida.‡

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[32.]

---

* See Vol. XXXII, Part II, p. 775.
† This in reply to Longstreet's first telegram, Vol. XXXII, Part II, p. 789.
‡ For reply, see Vol. XXXII, Part II, p. 806.

RICHMOND, VA., *February 22, 1864.*

Lieut. Gen. J. LONGSTREET,
New Market, Tenn.:

Dispatch of 21st received.* You must exercise your discretion about retiring, but it is hoped that you will not find it necessary to fall back farther than the vicinity of Morristown and Bean's Station.

[32.] JEFFERSON DAVIS.

HEADQUARTERS CAVALRY WEST OF ALABAMA,
Moore's House, February 22, 1864.

Brig. Gen. W. H. JACKSON,
Commanding Division:

GENERAL: Lieutenant Harvey reports from ten miles east of Decatur, on the evening of the 20th, that two brigades of the enemy's infantry were then passing that point, passing westward. The general thinks that Sherman is returning to Vicksburg, and wishes you to send a courier at once to Lieutenant Harvey, near Decatur, directing him to station men below Vicksburg for the purpose of ascertaining whether any troops pass down the Mississippi River. He wishes you also to establish a courier-line, commencing to-morrow morning, between Starkville and Artesia. Headquarters will be at the former place to-morrow. Nothing further from Forrest.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
WILLIAM ELLIOTT,
[32.] *Assistant Adjutant and Inspector General.*

RICHMOND, VA., *February 23, 1864.*

General J. E. JOHNSTON,
Dalton, Ga.:

Your telegrams of this day received.† General Beauregard has not sent troops to General Polk. He was called on to re-enforce you, and has indicated necessity for some delay. The re-enforcement you were called on to send General Polk was for immediate service. Promptitude, I have to repeat, is essential. To hesitate is to fail. General Longstreet quotes you as authority for the statement that the enemy is re-enforcing Knoxville from Chattanooga; if so, the demonstration in your front is probably a mask. To destroy Sherman will be the most immediate and important method of relieving you, and best secures the future supply of your army. Speedy success in Mississippi restores the forces you detached, and adds others to enable you to follow up the advantage.

[32.] JEFFERSON DAVIS.

RICHMOND, VA., *February 23, 1864.*

General J. E. JOHNSTON,
Dalton, Ga.:

Information just received from General Polk indicates that the re enforcements you were directed to send him are too late. Recall those which have not passed Montgomery.

[32.] JEFFERSON DAVIS.

---

* See third telegram, Vol. XXXII, Part II, p. 789.
† See Vol. XXXII, Part II, p. 798.

DALTON, *February 23, 1864.*

His Excellency the PRESIDENT,
Richmond, Va.:

Major-General Anderson being ordered to Florida, the vacancy in Breckinridge's division is unfilled. Brigadier-General Gist I earnestly recommend for the major-generalcy. He is best qualified for the place, in my judgment. I want greatly good major-generals. I have stopped all Hardee's corps by telegraph that has not gone beyond Montgomery at 6 p. m. The enemy are within seven miles.

J. E. JOHNSTON.

[32.]

DALTON, *February 23, 1864.*

General BROWN,
Rome, Ga.:

Send the following message to General Roddey, Gadsden, Ala.:

GENERAL: Come up to this place at once. General Johnston reminds you that much time has elapsed since you received your orders.

W. W. MACKALL,
Chief of Staff.

[32.]

RICHMOND, VA., *February 23, 1864.*

Lieutenant-General POLK,
Demopolis, Ala.:

As soon as circumstances will permit, General Hardee with his command will return to Dalton, your dispatch not indicating a probability of overtaking the enemy.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[32.]

RICHMOND, VA., *February 23, 1864.*

Lieut. Gen. L. POLK,
Demopolis, Ala.:

Direct Generals Lee and Forrest, after dispersing the enemy's cavalry, to hold his infantry until you can come up with him.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[32.]

HEADQUARTERS CAVALRY WEST OF ALABAMA,
Starkville, Miss., February 23, 1864.

Brig. Gen. W. H. JACKSON,
Commanding Division:

GENERAL: General Lee directs that you will move with your division at daylight to-morrow morning, and proceed in the direction of Carthage and to the north of Pearl River, for the purpose of striking the head of General Sherman's column, now on the march from Meridian westward. You will keep in the vicinity of the enemy as long as in your opinion any good results can be effected by so doing, and will endeavor in every possible manner to harass him and to prevent him from injuring the country near his line of march. General Lee will remain at this point until to-morrow afternoon, when he will probably

join General Ferguson's division, which will operate in the rear of Sherman's column. Should he fail to do so, however, you will be notified to that effect, and when General Ferguson's division shall have crossed Pearl River, you will, in General Lee's absence, assume command of both divisions. The general wishes you to leave an efficient officer at this place for a day, for the purpose of collecting and taking to you all stragglers from your command.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WILLIAM ELLIOTT,
Assistant Adjutant and Inspector General.

[32.]

RICHMOND, VA., *February 24, 1864.*

General J. E. JOHNSTON,
Dalton, Ga.:

Before the receipt of your telegram of the 23d,* Brigadier-General Bate had been promoted to succeed Major-General Anderson. I hope this will meet your want in that regard and be acceptable.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[32.]

ATLANTA, *February 24, 1864.*

General MACKALL,
Chief of Staff, Dalton:

Arrived safely with everything. Will remain here with papers, &c. All well.

BENJ. S. EWELL,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[32.]

RICHMOND, VA., *February 24, 1864.*

Lieut. Gen. J. LONGSTREET,
Russellville, Tenn.:

It is needless to point out to you the difficulty of supplying corn for your cavalry from this place. If the forage is in your department it is necessary that you should collect it, as well for our use as to deprive the enemy of it. General Johnston's wants induced the instructions in relation to the cavalry belonging to his army. Your own reports as to the evils resulting from its present detached condition were also remembered. According to the returns received, Martin's command numbers less than half of the cavalry force now with you, and Hodge's brigade, which should by this time have reached you, should restore your cavalry force to about three-fourths of its strength before detaching Martin. If you require still more cavalry, it had better be furnished to you in other modes than by the disorganization of Wheeler's command—say Morgan's command, reorganized, or some other.†

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[32.]

---

* See p. 628.

† This in reply to Longstreet, Vol. XXXII, Part II, p. 800; for reply to this, see *ibid.*, p. 802.

HEADQUARTERS CAVALRY WEST OF ALABAMA,
Starkville, Miss., February 25, 1864.

Brig. Gen. W. H. JACKSON,
Commanding, &c.:

GENERAL: General Lee's headquarters will, for the present, be at Macon. He directs that you will at once establish a courier-line, consisting of three at a post, from your headquarters to Newtonville, near the line of Attala and Winston Counties, there to connect with General Forrest's line to Macon. During the general's absence you will assume command of Brigadier-General Ferguson's division, as well as of your own. He wishes you to take immediate steps for collecting all stragglers from your command and restoring them to duty.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
WILLIAM ELLIOTT,
Assistant Adjutant and Inspector General.

P. S.—The general wishes you to send scouts above, as well as below, Vicksburg for the purpose of ascertaining and reporting in which direction General Sherman's army is sent.

Very respectfully,
WILLIAM ELLIOTT,
[32.] *Assistant Adjutant and Inspector General.*

RICHMOND, VA., *February 26, 1864.*

General J. E. JOHNSTON,
Dalton, Ga.:

It would be very agreeable to me to comply with your wish in relation to General Anderson, but circumstances in Florida render his local knowledge and influence there essential.*

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[32.]

RICHMOND, VA., *February 26, 1864.*

Lieut. Gen. J. LONGSTREET,
Morristown, Tenn.:

General Johnston telegraphed yesterday that enemy had been skirmishing most of the day within three miles and a half of Dalton; forces and plans not developed. A concentration against you is therefore doubtful, as mentioned in your letter of the 22d.†

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[32.]

RICHMOND, VA., *February 26, 1864.*

Maj. Gen. DABNEY H. MAURY,
Mobile, Ala.:

Avoid giving publicity, as far as possible, to the range and effect of the enemy's firing.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[32.]

---

* This in reply to Johnston, Vol. XXXII, Part II, p. 806.
† See Longstreet to Sedton, Vol. XXXII, Part II, p. 791.

GREENEVILLE, *February 27, 1864.*

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General:

GENERAL: Brig. Gen. W. E. Jones captured 256 of the enemy and 13 negroes near Wyerman's Mills, five miles east of Cumberland Gap. They belonged to the Eleventh Tennessee Regiment, Federal, under command of Lieut. Col. R. A. Davis, who was taken wounded. General Vaughn co operated and attacked the enemy in front. Our loss was 3 killed and 3 wounded. The enemy had 5 killed and many wounded.

J. LONGSTREET,
[32.] *Lieutenant-General, Commanding.*

MOBILE, *February 27, 1864.*

Hon. J. A. SEDDON:

On 25th enemy threw 470 shot and shell at Powell, doing less damage to the fort than on 24th. Three casualties. No firing yesterday on account of fog. None to-day for same reason. No news of any land attack.

D. H. MAURY,
[32.] *Major-General.*

RICHMOND, VA., *February 28, 1864.*

Lieut. Gen. J. LONGSTREET,
Greeneville, Tenn.:

Your dispatch of 26th received. Retain the other division of Martin's command which you mention as necessary to cover the foraging country near you until its place can be supplied. The Quartermaster-General will confer with you about supplies.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.
[32.]

MOBILE, ALA., *February 29, 1864.*

His Excellency the PRESIDENT:

Have delayed communicating, hoping for something decisive. No bombardment of Fort Powell for the past two days. During the last day's firing, 472 shot were fired without damage to fort. Works are under construction on end of Little Dauphin Island and on Cedar Point to prevent enemy from establishing land batteries against Powell. Forts Morgan, Gaines, and Powell are being rapidly strengthened. Torpedoes and sawyers and rope obstructions are being laid in the channels. The works for inner harbor are strong and the outer line of land defenses in a tolerable state of efficiency and being improved. The Tennessee was released from the shoal in Alabama River last night. The next serious obstruction is Dog River Bar. The tides are are now favorable. At the urgent instance [of] Generals Maury and Gilmer the iron-clads Huntsville and Tuscaloosa and the ram Baltic started yesterday to take position inside Grant's Pass, to be in sight of the enemy, and to meet their fleet should an attempt be made to run the gauntlet of the fort. The generals are rendering every assistance, even the abandonment of other operations, to get the Tennessee down the bay and out at the enemy. The admiral at present sees a great many difficulties, but [it] is hoped, if the Tennessee passes the bar, he will be willing to attack. Intelligence from New Orleans, received this

morning, gives no indication of an attack from that direction. Transfers from the army to the navy are becoming brisk, and if the Tennessee goes out experienced gunners will be detailed from the forts.

J. C. IVES,
[32.] *Colonel and Aide-de-Camp.*

HEADQUARTERS CAVALRY WEST OF ALABAMA,
Macon, Miss., February 29, 1864.

Maj. Gen. WILLIAM H. JACKSON,
Commanding, &c.:

GENERAL: General Lee wishes you, as soon as you are able, to discontinue active operations against the enemy; to place your command in some place where your men and horses can be rested and recruited. Your slow trains have been stopped here for the present. About 250 men who were with the trains will leave here to-day or to-morrow, under command of Captain Carter, with orders to report to you as soon as possible. Details are being made, upon proper certifications, for some of the dismounted men to go after horses. Major Simmons, your paymaster, is here, waiting for the arrival of Major Sibley. The only news of interest from the Confederacy is some prospect of an engagement between Johnston's army and the enemy. The armies are reported to be maneuvering in the vicinity of Tunnel Hill, but nothing like a serious encounter has, so far as we are informed, yet taken place. A portion of Hardee's corps that had been sent to General Polk's assistance, and were arriving at Demopolis, were at once returned to General Johnston. General Polk must have given up his intention of following Sherman, as he sent here two days ago for Generals Lee and Forrest to proceed at once to Demopolis for the purpose, I imagine, of holding a consultation. General Forrest came here yesterday afternoon, and he and General Lee left soon after for Gainesville on a hand car. I do not suppose that they can return under five days. General Forrest left General Gholson in pursuit of the enemy's cavalry above. At last accounts he was picking up prisoners in small numbers. There is nothing else of public interest. You have probably already heard that General Finegan had whipped the enemy in Florida, capturing five pieces of artillery. An order will soon be issued establishing two horse infirmaries for the command. You will probably be charged with selecting the positions and making other arrangements for one of them, and I would suggest that you would, in the meantime, make any general preparation for carrying the order into effect that may seem advisable to you. A bonded quartermaster will be placed in charge of each infirmary, with power to employ whatever surgeons may be necessary. By the time this reaches you you will, I suppose, have assumed command of Ferguson's division, and I therefore forward his papers through you.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WILLIAM ELLIOTT,
[32.] *Assistant Adjutant and Inspector General.*

QUARTERMASTER-GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Richmond, March 2, 1864.

General JOSEPH E. JOHNSTON,
Dalton, Ga.:

Maj. Norman W. Smith has been ordered to turn over to you all the horses he has or can collect, to the exclusion of all other demands. It

is hoped he will succeed in supplying your wants. It is important that all horses unfit for immediate service be turned in to him.*

A. R. LAWTON,
Quartermaster-General.

[32.]

MOBILE, *March 3, 1864.*

[Hon. J. A. SEDDON:]

No firing yesterday. Fleet hauled off on account of shoal water.

D. H. MAURY,
Major-General.

[32.]

HEADQUARTERS ARMIES CONFEDERATE STATES,
Richmond, March 4, 1864.

General JOSEPH E. JOHNSTON,
Commanding Army of Tennessee:

GENERAL: Your dispatch of the 27th ultimo,† desiring to divide your army into three corps, is received. The force is considered too small for such division, and it is therefore deemed unadvisable. It is hoped the movements of our troops may soon produce such a junction as to give you three corps with commanders of appropriate rank.

Very respectfully, general, your obedient servant,

BRAXTON BRAGG,
General, &c.

[32.]

GREENEVILLE, *March 4, 1864.*

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General:

The enemy has returned in some alarm.

J. LONGSTREET,
Lieutenant-General.

[Indorsement.]

Respectfully referred to the President.

These dispatches, with their antecedents, evince a want of information and unsteadiness of purpose not calculated to inspire confidence.

BRAXTON BRAGG.

[32.]

HEADQUARTERS ARMIES CONFEDERATE STATES,
Richmond, March 4, 1864.

Maj. Gen. L. MCLAWS,
Abingdon, Va.:

MY DEAR GENERAL: Your two communications reached me by same mail, but the case was so extraordinary, and involved so much calculated to destroy the integrity of the service, that I determined to use the information. Orders have been given to the president of the court, evidently a tool in interest against you, that will most probably secure you from further delay and annoyance. The irregularity already committed cannot be commented on until the official proceedings are received. They will not then escape attention. This matter has been

---

* This in reply to Johnston, Vol. XXXII, Part II, p. 811.
† See Vol. XXXII. Part II, p. 808.

carried so far that self-defense may require you to attack, and I can assure you the evidence in my possession is ample to convict of disobedience of orders, neglect of duty, and want of cordial co-operation and support, which resulted in all the disasters after Chickamauga. This matter is worthy of your consideration. General Law has seen me on the subject, as far as his command is concerned. General Benning, I learn, is equally sore, and under the ban of authority because he prefers his country to a faction.

Wishing you every success and happiness, I am, truly, yours,

[31.] BRAXTON BRAGG.

HEADQUARTERS,
March 5, 1864.

General J. E. JOHNSTON,
Dalton, Ga.:

MY DEAR GENERAL: I have just finished an official letter setting forth the projected campaign of the President and General Bragg.* It does not look very inviting to me, and from here it looks very much less so to you. Your facilities for rapid movements may have been so much improved, however, since I was with that army, that you may be able to accomplish the object in view. There is one serious objection to the move, or it looks so to me. If the enemy should slip in behind you and fortify strongly, both armies (yours and mine) will be obliged to disperse in the mountains and many of us perish, or surrender to the enemy without a fight. It may be that this would be sport to some people, but I confess that I should not enjoy it at all. However, the idea may be beyond my comprehension. I shall wait, therefore, for your opinions upon the matter.

I remain, very truly and sincerely, your friend,

[32.] J. LONGSTREET.

DALTON, *March 7, 1864.*

General BRAGG,
Richmond:

Colonel Holtzclaw has been strongly recommended for the vacancy made by Moore's resignation. I suggest his immediate appointment. The brigade is in great need of its permanent commander. Since recent skirmishing the enemy has been occupying the Ringgold Pass with his forces.

[32.] J. E. JOHNSTON.

RICHMOND, VA., *March 7, 1864.*

Lieut. Gen. JAMES LONGSTREET,
Greeneville, East Tenn.:

GENERAL: I have been desirous for some days past of communicating more fully to you my views than it has been practicable to do by telegraph, that you might better understand the reasons for what has been done and advise me as to what is proposed. Martin's command of cavalry has been ordered to return to General Johnston to meet his pressing necessities for this arm of the service, repeatedly expressed, and to aid in cutting the enemy's communication between Chattanooga and Knoxville, which you had urgently requested might

---

* See Vol. XXXII, Part III, p. 587.

be done. The comparatively large amount of cavalry in your command, as shown by your returns, the scarcity of forage which you had represented, and the evils resulting from the detached condition of that portion of Wheeler's cavalry with you, were also considered in determining upon the order. At the same time it was thought that you would have enough cavalry left to collect the forage in your department and prevent the enemy from making use of that and other supplies. Therefore it was hoped that if obliged to fall back you would take up a line as near Knoxville as possible, and one near Morristown and Bean's Station was suggested as being the nearest one to Knoxville which would put Cumberland Gap in your front. If your present line insures the safety and comfort of your command, and affords you the necessary supplies, it sufficiently answers your purpose for the present. I agree with you in the opinion that it is not advisable under present circumstances to attempt the capture of Knoxville, for could it be taken with moderate loss what would be gained? Our great effort should now be for a forward movement as early as possible into Middle Tennessee, and, if circumstances permit, into Kentucky.

I have carefully considered your letter of the 22d ultimo to the honorable Secretary of War in reference to mounting your entire force and moving it across the mountains into Kentucky.* I do not know how the horses could be obtained, and in view of all the difficulties attending such a movement—of which you are fully aware—and the doubtful policy of so far separating our forces, it seems to me best, at this distance from the field of operations, that you and General Johnston should unite your forces near Maryville, and crossing the Tennessee River near Loudon with all the re enforcements which can be sent you for the purpose, move toward Sparta, where, with your united forces, you will be between the enemy's divided forces at Chattanooga, Knoxville, and Nashville, and be in condition to strike either one of them, or move forward into Kentucky, as events may determine. At the same time a demonstration, perhaps a real move, could be made from North Mississippi into West Tennessee, and into Middle Tennessee if circumstances should warrant. It is needless to point out to you the value of a successful movement into Tennessee and Kentucky, and the importance—I may say the necessity—of our taking the initiative. Every preparation should be made for whatever operation is to be undertaken without attracting attention, and when the movement is commenced it should be carried out with the greatest promptitude and energy. I will be glad to hear from you in relation to this matter, and to have the full expression of your views in relation thereto.†

Very respectfully and truly, yours,

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[32.]

MOBILE, *March 8, 1864.*

Hon. JAMES A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War:

SIR: Public sentiment here and in Mississippi, I regret to say, is much depressed, particularly in Mississippi, and many of our army, or that ought to be of the army in Mississippi, not only avoid service, but even threaten to resist the authority of our Government. In one word, public sentiment to a great extent is demoralized. To correct

* See Vol. XXXII, Part II, p. 791.
† For reply, see Vol. XXXII, Part III, p. 637.

this ought to be an object worthy of your consideration, but how to do it may be a perplexed question. Let me say that, so far as I have heard from all sources, if General Beauregard could be spared from Charleston and permitted to come here and take command of the army in Mississippi and Alabama, it would inspire confidence and rouse up enthusiasm amongst our people and our troops. I say this only from the universal expression both from the army and from civilians. In reference to General Maury every one is satisfied with him. I have not heard a word of censure or complaint against him. But in reference to General Polk, I hear but one expression—that he cannot inspire the army or the country with confidence. Now, if the condition of things be such as to justify Beauregard leaving Charleston and coming in person to Mobile, and to the Army of Mississippi, his presence might and would, in my judgment, be of inestimable benefit. You might arrange the limits of his command so as to permit him to come here possibly without prejudice to our army in Charleston. I beg of you to consider this as an effort on my part to put you in possession of the state of things as they actually exist, that you may be enabled to judge correctly in reference to them. If you think proper you may show this to the President. Aside from the raid of Sherman and scarcity of provisions, we should be in good spirits; but let Beauregard come if possible.

Yours, very respectfully,

E. S. DARGAN.

[First indorsement.]

MARCH 16, 1864.

Respectfully submitted to the President, as from an intimation of the letter I infer such to be the writer's wish.

I have no other intimation of the alleged dissatisfaction with General Polk.

J. A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War.

[Second indorsement.]

Read and returned to the Secretary of War, who knows the position and responses of General Beauregard.

I have little knowledge of dissatisfaction with General Polk, and still less of any just ground of it.

J. D.

[32.]

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 10. } HEADQUARTERS HOOD'S DIVISION, *Bull's Gap, Tenn., March 8, 1864.*

In obedience to Special Orders, No. 58, from department headquarters, I hereby relinquish the command of Hood's division to Maj. Gen. C. W. Field. In parting with the gallant men with whom I have been for a short time associated, I cannot withhold an expression of regret that I could not remain longer with you. Coming amongst you as a comparative stranger you have given me your full confidence and support, and your high qualities of soldiership have attracted my constant admiration. In parting with you now let me ask you to correct the few irregularities which have crept into your discipline and which are not entitled to a place amongst such veterans as yourselves, and it will be difficult to find in the world a body of patriots who can equal you

in soldierly qualities; none can be found who are your superiors. Let me bespeak for the gallant officer who succeeds me in the command the same confidence and support you have extended to me.

S. B. BUCKNER,
[32.] *Major-General.*

MOBILE, ALA., *March 9, 1864.*

Hon. JAMES A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War, Richmond, Va.:

SIR: I have devoted the past sixteen days to the inspection, supervision, and direction of the defenses of this city. I have also prepared in great detail precise instructions for the government of the engineer officers in the further construction of works designed to give greater security to Mobile. Having completed this labor, I start this morning with the consent and approval of Major-General Maury, commanding Department of the Gulf, on my return to Savannah, Ga., to give by personal control a proper direction to the defenses of that city, as they are far from being as complete as they ought to be. From the most reliable information we can obtain here it is not probable that the enemy can attack this place with land forces at any early day. Every effort is being made to give additional strength to the outer line of harbor defenses, which can be made, in my opinion, strong enough by the batteries under construction, aided by sawyers, torpedoes, and ropes, to keep the enemy's fleet outside the lower bay. If at the same time a show of naval strength be made on our part, I will feel the greater confidence that the enemy will not attempt to force the passage. General Maury hopes to have such support from Admiral Buchanan, commanding the naval forces on this station.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. F. GILMER,
[32.] *Major-General and Chief of Engineer Bureau.*

RICHMOND, VA., *March 9, 1864.*

Lieut. Gen. JAMES LONGSTREET,
Greeneville, Tenn.:

Your letter of the 5th has been received.* Answer has been sent.†

[32.] JEFFERSON DAVIS.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 17. } HEADQUARTERS, *Canton, Miss., March 12, 1864.*

I. Paragraph I, Special Orders, No. 3, from headquarters Cavalry West of Alabama, is hereby revoked, and Brig. Gen. Wirt Adams will in future report direct to these headquarters. He will post his brigade at some point convenient to forage and water within ten miles south of Raymond, and will effectually cover his front with scouts. He will also establish a courier line from Gallatin, the terminus of Colonel Dillon's line, through his headquarters to Jackson.

II. Brig. Gen. S. W. Ferguson will resume command of his brigade, and will scout from the direction of Clinton toward Big Black, keeping his front well covered. He will also establish a courier line from Jackson to this point.

---

*Probably Longstreet to Lee, Vol. XXXII, Part III, p. 586.
†See March 7, p. 634.

III. Brigadier-General Jackson, commanding division, will have scouts thrown out from Colonel Starke's brigade to the front toward Big Black.

IV. The object of the above disposition is to allow the command to be rested and recruited, and the horses to be shod and put in good order. To attain this end every effort will be made by division and brigade commanders. In addition to the scouts a picket will be thrown out from each brigade to effectually prevent surprises on the part of the enemy.

By command of Maj. Gen. S. D. Lee:

WILLIAM ELLIOTT,
[32.] *Assistant Adjutant and Inspector General.*

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, Va., March 14, 1864.

J. C. S. Blackburn is hereby authorized to enlist a company of men, not to exceed fifty in number, for special service on the Mississippi River. The men to be enlisted and mustered in for the war, to be subject to being disbanded at the will of the Department, to be governed by the rules and regulations made for such organizations and the restrictions which may be prescribed, and be under the orders of the officers commanding the military departments and districts within which they may operate. Transportation will be furnished to places of rendezvous and of operations, and subsistence as to other troops, and military officers are requested to afford such aid and facilities to this service as may be convenient and deemed by them expedient. Departmental or army commanders may, at their discretion, detail volunteers, whether officers or men, for special enterprises or temporary service. In lieu of pay or other compensation, they will receive such percentage of the value of the property of the enemy destroyed by them as may be awarded by an officer or officers selected by this Department and charged with such duty, in no case to exceed 50 per cent. of such value. They elect to serve for pay which is to be deducted from the compensation herein provided. When not less than twenty-five men have been enlisted and mustered in for the war, as above mentioned, Mr. Blackburn will receive a commission as captain in the Provisional Army without pay.

J. A. SEDDON,
[32.] *Secretary of War.*

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, Va., March 14, 1864.

Lieut. Harris H. Johnston is hereby authorized to enlist a company of men, not to exceed fifty in number, for special service on the Mississippi River. The men to be enlisted and mustered in for the war, to be subject to being disbanded at the will of the Department, to be governed by the rules and regulations made for such organizations and the restrictions which may be prescribed, and be under the orders of the officers commanding the military departments and districts within which they may operate. Transportation will be furnished to places of rendezvous and of operations, and subsistence as to other troops, and military officers are requested to afford such aid and facilities to this

service as may be convenient and deemed expedient by them. Departmental or army commanders may, at their discretion, detail volunteers, whether officers or men, for special enterprises or temporary service. In lieu of pay or other compensation they will receive such percentage of the value of the property of the enemy destroyed by them as may be awarded by an officer or officers selected by this Department and charged with such duty, in no case to exceed 50 per cent. of such value. They elect to serve for pay to be deducted as herein provided.

J. A. SEDDON,
[32.] *Secretary of War.*

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, Va., March 15, 1864.

Lieut. Gen. L. POLK,
Commanding, &c.:

GENERAL: Your letter of the 29th of February * was received a few days since by the hands of the officer intrusted with its delivery, but my engagements were at the time so pressing I was unable to reply before his return. I regret to be unable to accord with you in the views you entertain and the changes you propose in the control of the commissary arrangements of your department. You are scarcely aware, perhaps, of the many embarrassments and difficulties which existed before the present system was adopted in collecting supplies for the general commissariat, and their equitable distribution among the various armies of the respective departments. So long as the control rested with the commander of each department over the operations of the quartermaster's and commissary bureau within his military commands there always was, as there naturally would be, a decided predominance given to the supply and provision by each commander of his special command. Not until stores deemed ample for each, not only for present but all possible contingencies, were supplied to his own department was there either aid or oftentimes even permission given to the officers of the bureau to obtain and remove supplies for other armies. It not unfrequently happened, indeed, that commanders of adjoining departments instead of aiding were zealously operating against each other to prevent any resources from being withdrawn from their respective departments. This course of action, while always injurious, could yet be borne so long as the resources of each department sufficed in the main for the needs of its special command, but when, as more recently has become the case, it is absolutely necessary for the maintenance of the armies in some of the departments that supplies should be largely drawn from others, it becomes absolutely necessary to correct the evil and adopt a more general system.

With this view the plan now in operation was devised. Under [it] the officers of the Commissary and Quartermaster's Bureau, acting independently, are required to collect and accumulate stores of supplies from all portions of the Confederacy and to hold them in convenient depots within the various departments, subject to equitable distribution, and prepared to meet requisitions from the armies in the field. My conviction of the necessity of the system is strong, and carried out efficiently and equitably it ought to receive more general satisfaction than has heretofore been attained. There may be irregularities or imperfections in the working, which it is desirable should be disclosed and corrected, but the system is right in itself and may, I feel assured, be made

---

* See Vol. XXXII, Part II, p. 814.

to work well. The officers of the Commissary and Quartermaster's Bureau are intended to be directly responsible to the respective heads, but at the same time they are always to be subject to the inspection of the commander of the department and to any call for information or returns, and may be required, as they ought to do, to give information of the depots and accumulations, so that proper provision may, in case of necessity, be made for the defense or removal of supplies. Most of the difficulties which, I think, are suggested by you must have resulted from some omission or irregularities in the conduct of the officers. They certainly should have made reports, and may be called on for such to you whenever you deem it important for their points of depot and the amount of accumulated supplies, and I should be pleased at all times to receive from you any suggestions as to the difficulties existing under the present arrangements and the best mode of remedying them. I trust, however, that reflection will induce you to concur in the superiority of the general plan and that you will address yourself to making it as regular and efficient in its execution as possible.

Very respectfully,

JAMES A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War.

[32.]

ATLANTA, *March 15, 1864.*

General MACKALL,
Chief of Staff, Dalton:

General Johnston and staff leave to-day at 8 o'clock for Dalton.

BENJ. S. EWELL,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[32.]

HEADQUARTERS LEE'S CAVALRY DEPARTMENT,
Canton, Miss., March 15, 1864—10.50 a. m.

Brig. Gen. W. H. JACKSON,
Commanding Division:

GENERAL: General Lee directs that you will move your command early to-morrow morning by the most direct road from the position now occupied to Macon, Miss.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WILLIAM ELLIOTT,
Assistant Adjutant and Inspector General.

[32.]

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 5. } HDQRS. JACKSON'S CAVALRY DIVISION,
Canton, Miss., March 15, 1864.

The brigadier-general commanding tenders his thanks and gratulations to the troops under his command for the part enacted by them in the recent operations in the State of Mississippi. The uncomplaining fortitude both in the hour of danger and on the fatiguing march, the dauntless courage and prompt obedience to orders which was evinced by both officers and men, is gratifying in the highest degree, and is but in keeping with their previous history, furnishing the strongest reasons for the hope he expresses, that they will do likewise on the march now in contemplation. He especially desires to record his unbounded admiration of the successful defense of the Yazoo River by

the Texas Brigade, under the leadership of its brave and skillful commander, Brig. Gen. L. S. Ross, and orders that the names of Liverpool and Yazoo City be emblazoned on the banners of the command which so gallantly sustained their colors on these fields against superior numbers.

By command of Brigadier-General Jackson:

GEO. MOORMAN,
[32.] *Captain and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

RICHMOND, VA., *March 16, 1864.*

General J. E. JOHNSTON,
Dalton, Ga.:

Northern papers report that the Eleventh and Twelfth Corps from Mississippi are to re-enforce Army of the Potomac to invade Virginia. Watch the movements of the enemy and ascertain if troops are removed, so that we may be at once informed here.*

[32.] JEFFERSON DAVIS.

DEMOPOLIS, ALA., *March 17, 1864.*

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS:

DEAR SIR: The great importance to the interests of this department and that of the Army of Tennessee, as well as the cause generally, induces me to write you on the subject of the speedy completion of the railroad from Blue Mountain, Ala., to Rome, Ga. This road if completed would give a direct railroad connection without break of gauge between this entire department and all Georgia and the Atlantic sea-board via Atlanta, and with Virginia and East Tennessee via Dalton. The work is light and in such a state of progress that the building and grading can be done so as to have no delay in track-laying, commencing at once from both ends. The distance only sixty-one miles, the work could be completed in ninety days from the time an efficient force was organized. It would enable the coal-fields in Alabama to supply all the rolling-mills in Georgia with fuel in abundance at once at low rates. It would enable the armies of Generals Polk and Johnston to re-enforce each other in thirty-six hours. The advantages in a military point of view are incalculable and are too plain to need argument. The advantages of supplying the army at Dalton with corn and provisions from the rich canebrake country of South Alabama are very great. The advantages to the general interests of the country are in themselves sufficient to induce the Government to give a helping hand. By its completion the Government would save in transportation alone more than its entire cost in six months. The company only needs iron and energy, and an honest administration of those energies, to insure its speedy completion. It would not cost the Government a cent that would not be returned in six months. But the power to pull up a few short branch roads now of but little use to the Government is needed, and a man put in charge who will apply his energies faithfully to the work. If you will give this matter your personal examination you will order the road built at once, I am sure. The proper data will be before you.

Your friend, SAM TATE.

---

* For reply, see Vol. XXXII, Part III, p. 642.

[First indorsement.]

APRIL 4, 1864.

Secretary of War for consideration and conference.

J. D[AVIS].

[Second indorsement.]

Retain for conference.

J. A. S[EDDON].

[32.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 65. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, March 18, 1864.*

* * * * * * *

XXV. Capt. J. C. S. Blackburn has authority to proceed to the Mississippi River with such men as may be selected to accompany him.

XXVI. Lieut. H. H. Johnston has authority to proceed to the Mississippi River with such men as may be selected to accompany him.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[32.]

RICHMOND, *March 18, 1864.*

General JOHNSTON,
Dalton:

Will your supplies justify an immediate addition to your forces?

BRAXTON BRAGG.

[32.]

DALTON, *March 18, 1864.*

General BRAGG,
Richmond:

Your dispatch in cipher received. The supplies can easily be furnished. Let the immediate addition be made.

J. E. JOHNSTON.

[32.]

RICHMOND, *March 18, 1864.*

General JOHNSTON,
Dalton:

Answer by telegram in cipher such points in my letter of 12th as will enable me to decide what movement to make.* Should you adopt suggestions, all possible means will be promptly given. The President declines to accept Hindman's resignation. Brigadier-General Shoup is ordered to report to you for artillery.†

BRAXTON BRAGG.

[32.]

MEMORANDUM. DALTON, GA., *March 19, 1864.*

General J[ohnston] thinks he cannot, as proposed, prepare or contribute effectually to his subsistence stores with the view of the forward

---

* See Vol. XXXII, Part III, p. 614. † For reply, see *ibid.*, p. 653.

movement suggested, because the commissary and two quartermasters for each State report directly at Richmond to the heads of these departments. The quartermasters referred to are, first, the one who is charged with the purchase of all grain, &c.; second, the one who procures transportation and artillery horses. He disapproves the details of the plan in the particulars, and for the reasons following, viz: First. He thinks Kingston too far east for the union with Longstreet. The enemy could unite their Knoxville and Chattanooga forces four days sooner than we by keeping the north side of the Tennessee River, and could attack us in detail before our union. Second. It would require more transportation than can be had, or than it would be politic to cumber an army with, to carry our subsistence and other stores to that point. Third. He does not think the army could subsist itself till it should get far west or north of Sparta. The country has been exhausted by the enemy, and did not abound even while we held McMinnville and Tullahoma. Fourth. A battle fought on the proposed route on the north side of the Tennessee would make victory to us indispensable as the only way of avoiding the other alternative of utter destruction or loss of our army. Fifth. The re-enforcements should assemble at once, instead of awaiting the other preparations, so as to prepare to resist an attack in force on us here. They can be easily subsisted here.

He inclines to think that a battle should be sought farther west and on this side of the Tennessee River; that Longstreet should first return here with his forces, leaving William E. Jones' cavalry to operate east and north of Knoxville in cutting off supplies, preventing foraging, &c. Let this army be still further strengthened, as proposed, and then a part of it thrown into East Tennessee, near Chattanooga, and far enough in advance to cut the communication with Knoxville and Chattanooga, and virtually isolate the former. Let the part thus thrown forward into East Tennessee be near enough to the main body for them to unite in the event of a battle; and let our communications with Dalton be still kept open, so that we may continue to draw our supplies from south, as now. We will thus hold the enemy at Chattanooga in observation and isolate Knoxville at the same time, thus forcing an engagement to relieve the latter, while at same time our subsistence is divided, as heretofore, and the road to Atlanta protected. Should we meet with disaster, we can but fall back along our present line to the rear; but should we beat them, we can then (being already previously prepared to do so) follow them into Middle Tennessee. The enemy, if beaten, will have the further disadvantage of the river in his rear. He thinks that, if it be determined to go first into Middle Tennessee at all hazards, it would be best to cross the river in North Alabama, advancing by way of Rome, Gadsden, &c. The road is less mountainous; supplies will be sooner reached, and the distance is less over which we would have to haul subsistence—say from Gadsden to Decatur, about seventy six miles. He thinks that before we can get ready for a forward move Grant will take the initiative in large force and attack us here or near by, which would be decidedly to our advantage. Hence the necessity of the re-enforcements proposed being sent up here at once, without waiting for the other preliminary preparations to be made first. He can exhibit his whole force in front of us before we can bring up the re-enforcements from P[olk] and B[eauregard]. But whether the movement in either direction be made, or interrupted by an attack from the enemy, the preparations for moving should go on just the same. If victorious, we will need them so as to follow up promptly.

JNO. B. SALE.

Taken down from General Johnston as his verbal reply through me to General Bragg's letter of March 12, borne by me, proposing plan of campaign. Memorandum read to and approved by General Johnston.

J. B. S.

[32.]

GREENEVILLE, *March 19, 1864.*

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General:

There is not corn enough here to feed the transportation animals of the Hampton Legion from this to Asheville, and nothing on the road. Please send us corn and meat enough to take us somewhere, unless we can be supplied to make a campaign from here

J. LONGSTREET,
Lieutenant-General.

[32.]

HEADQUARTERS CAVALRY,
Near Camden, March 20, 1864.

Brig. Gen. W. H. JACKSON,
Commanding Division:

GENERAL: General Lee will stop on the Camden road to-night, somewhere near that place, and will be in Canton to-morrow. I forward three letters by the courier, two for Captain Moorman, one for General Ross.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WILLIAM ELLIOTT,
Assistant Adjutant and Inspector General.

[32.]

RICHMOND *March 21, 1864.*

General JOHNSTON,
Dalton:

Recent Northern papers report Grant superseded Halleck, who becomes chief of staff. Sherman takes Grant's command. Your dispatch of 19th* does not indicate an acceptance of the plan proposed. The troops can only be drawn from other points for advance. Upon your decision of that point further action must depend.†

BRAXTON BRAGG.

[32.]

HEADQUARTERS LEE'S CAVALRY DEPARTMENT,
Canton, March 21, 1864.

Brig. Gen. W. H. JACKSON,
Commanding Cavalry Division:

GENERAL: I am just in receipt of apparently reliable information to the effect that the enemy contemplate making a raid into Madison County to-morrow, 22d instant, but notwithstanding its apparent authenticity I am hardly inclined to credit the intelligence. Should you learn that the enemy have moved out, you will at once move down, if practicable, guarding the fords and making a dash toward Vicksburg, effecting what damage you can. If you are unable to effect anything toward

---

* See Vol. XXXII, Part III, p. 653.

† For reply, see *ibid.*, p. 666.

Vicksburg, you will, in absence of other orders, move on the enemy's rear. I give these directions believing, as I do, that Ferguson's and Adams' brigades are sufficient successfully to cope with any mere cavalry raid the enemy may make. I will probably be at your headquarters in the course of to-morrow. This is sent in duplicate, the signal having been taken by courier on wrong road.

Yours, respectfully,

S. D. LEE,
Major-General.

[32.]

DALTON, *March 22, 1864.*

Col. B. S. EWELL:

DEAR COLONEL: I received your kind letter through Colonel Harvie. Had it contained the news of restored health and vigor it would have been a letter of unmixed satisfaction to me. Accept my thanks for your very flattering expressions, and my best hopes that we may yet serve in the same army and both under our present general. Some time since I thought that Grant would take the Army of Virginia. To lead that army successfully would place any Northern general on a foundation from which no after failure would easily remove him; indeed, the capture of Richmond made, he could rest quietly, repose on his laurels, and tempt the fickle goddess no more. To make success there possible Grant could command all the forces of the Union as he does command by virtue of past success the confidence of its armies. When he was reported as returned to Nashville I was something shaken, but not so convinced as the general that this would be his theater. I told him last night that he had time to spare, and his presence here might be for the double purpose of arrangement with Thomas and to hasten the contingent from this army that would necessarily go to Virginia. The telegrams of this morning give some color to this supposition; but the only thing that is certain is that Grant will take the offensive here or in Virginia, and that the mass of our enemies will be under his horse-tails. If he goes to Virginia Thomas, I think, will still advance to prevent our detaching, and from the reports not to be doubted of the recruiting of his corps, his present organization will give him a far larger force than ours, and we will receive nothing. If, on the other hand, Grant remains, Sherman will be with him in a few days and the united army be ready to advance, while at Richmond they are yet undecided to re-enforce us. Telegraph to-day says no troops can be sent us unless we have decided to advance. This in answer to General Johnston's request to send on the troops; that he thought Grant would make what haste he could; move on us first; that if he drove us back the question of our advance was settled against us; but if we received the troops and met his advance with a victory, we could then strike home and go where it seemed best. They have now a scheme to send Longstreet and Beauregard into Kentucky, and this would do very well if we had men to spare for diversion (not technical). I am wrong in saying "they have." Longstreet has proposed and they are debating such a scheme.

I have given all the thought I am capable of to the condition of affairs, and am more fixed in my judgment than even the general, who made the proposition, viz, send all the troops that can possibly be spared, and to make this army the best possible. If the enemy advance and we beat them, so much the better; it is easier for us to beat them near our base, and as much better as easier. If they don't advance, it

is time enough for an able general to decide what he will do with an army when he has it in hand. Able plans announced in advance are never executed; some element of success is lost by time in a world of change. No side schemes will do. This is the road to the seat of the mechanical means and the store-houses of provision. To lose it is to turn our armies into wandering bands. Why this feverish desire to advance on this line I cannot conceive. The enemy were never so well posted on any frontier opposite the Army of Tennessee as at present. Chattanooga a fortress, and Knoxville fortified, and their line of communication barred to us by a river and a chain of barren mountains, and all these defended by an army not only stronger than our own, but as strong in comparison with this army as it was when we yielded Tennessee and Chattanooga and Knoxville. What right have we on such a plan to hope for success—I will not say count on such a result? But still I am fixed in my faith. I do not know how soon the Government will yield to the better plan; but so firmly am I convinced that Joe will succeed that though the seeming perversity annoys, it don't discourage me. I would like to see a force here that would give earnest of success. If they won't send it now, I believe we will do something with the lesser that will force them to listen again to the country, and take his advice, as before they put him in position.

* * * * * * *

The army could not be in better condition; the numbers are not increasing.

* * * * * * *

As to your resigning, I think you would be doing wrong. You are very important to the general, though not engaged now in the office. You know he has moods in which one man and then another can do great good; and if we move to the front, or right or left, he must have at Atlanta an officer to whom he can intrust large authority. I have read Longstreet's letter.* It won't work. It is simply this: Form an army in East Tennessee, and, by its movement into Kentucky, draw the enemy back into Tennessee. This he assumes as a certain result; but suppose the enemy so discourteous as having a superior army, with its head bent toward your vitals, and to persist on going on, is it not possible that he might draw you back, and you arrive too late?

Yours, truly,

W. W. MACKALL.

[NOTE.—All purely personal matter omitted.]

[32.]

RICHMOND, *March 23, 1864.*

General JOHNSTON,
Dalton:

Grant's orders assuming command announce his departure for the Army of the Potomac.

BRAXTON BRAGG.

[32.]

RICHMOND, VA., *March 23, 1864.*

Maj. Gen. T. C. HINDMAN:
(Through General J. E. Johnston, Dalton, Ga.)

GENERAL: Your letter of resignation of 27th ultimo is received. General Johnston remarks in forwarding it that he performs that duty

* See Vol. XXXII, Part III, p. 637.

with much regret, esteeming you an officer of great merit; and the Secretary of War in submitting it to the President expresses his high appreciation of your energy and ability and his reluctance to recommend its acceptance. The subject being thus before the President, I am instructed to inform you that in the absence of your reasons for the step you propose, and in the face of such as are above suggested, the President is constrained to decline accepting your resignation.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General.

[32.]

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT OF ALABAMA,
Montgomery, March 24, 1864.

His Excellency President DAVIS:

DEAR SIR: It would be very greatly to the advantage of the Confederate States to complete the road from Blue Mountain, Ala., to Rome, Ga. The difference in the transportation of troops and supplies, so far as expense is concerned and expedition, makes the completion of this road a military necessity. If this road had been completed two months since Sherman never could have got back to the Mississippi River with his army. The expense saved to the Government would in six months more than pay for the building of the road. Besides, the foundries in Georgia are now almost entirely dependent for coal on the mines of Alabama. If this road is completed there is a direct route from the coal mines to the foundries and work-shops of the Government. The route now from Montevallo to Selma, thence by river to Montgomery, and thence by railroad to West Point, and thence to Atlanta. In this circuitous route bulk has to be broken three times. A glance at the map will satisfy you that this road should be at once completed. I trust it needs but a suggestion to induce you to give the matter your attention.

I have the honor to remain, your friend and obedient servant,

T. H. WATTS.

[32.]

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 6. } HDQRS. JACKSON'S CAVALRY DIVISION,
Benton, Miss., March 25, 1864.

At his own request, and on account of injury to his eyesight from constant writing, Capt. George Moorman is hereby relieved from duty as assistant adjutant-general of this division, and will report for orders to Maj. Gen. S. D. Lee. In parting with Captain Moorman, after so long and very pleasant social connection, the brigadier-general commanding takes this occasion to tender his warmest thanks for the able manner in which he has discharged every duty, and desires to express his high admiration of his many soldierly qualities. The general regrets the separation and commends Captain Moorman to the notice of his superior officers for zeal, industry, energy, close attention to business, efficiency, and gallantry upon the field, which qualities, added to his pleasant address as a gentleman, eminently fit him for any duty or position to which he may be assigned. He wishes him all success in every undertaking.

W. H. JACKSON,
Brigadier-General.

[32.]

TALLADEGA, ALA., *March 28, 1864.*

Hon. J. A. SEDDON,
Richmond, Va.:

DEAR SIR: Yours of 17th instant, desiring me to undertake the charge of commissioner for carrying into effect the act suspending the writ of habeas corpus and the orders under it in the army of General Johnston, was received yesterday, and I shall proceed forthwith to Dalton to the discharge of my duties. The execution of the act will be attended with some difficulty, owing to the opposition of Governor Brown, the Vice-President, and other prominent men in Georgia. My aim shall be to avoid all collision with State authorities, and so to use my office as to prevent discord and promote harmony. An early occasion will doubtless be seized to test the constitutionality of the act before the Georgia courts. If Judge Campbell, who drafted the bill that passed the House (as I understood), could find time to write and publish an editorial in the Sentinel explaining the law and replying to some of Governor Brown's objections, good would be accomplished. The message of the President not being published, nothing has appeared in the newspapers defensive of the law, while scores of malcontents have done what they could to excite odium against the law, the President, and yourself.

Allow me to thank you for the confidence reposed in me as evinced by my selection for so important and responsible a position. What you have done justifies me in throwing off a reserve that otherwise would not have been broken. With entire frankness I am emboldened by your action to say that I much prefer a position on a military court. If my services are deemed valuable by the Government in a higher station than that of private in the ranks, it is no egotism to claim, from education, habits of study, and modes of thought, some fitness for the place designated. For many reasons not necessary to state, I desire a more direct connection with the army than the execution of the law suspending the writ of habeas corpus will give. If, therefore, you can feel at liberty to urge or secure a transfer from my present position to a military court, I shall be under lasting obligations.

Gratefully appreciating your kindness, I have the honor to be, yours, very truly,

J. L. M. CURRY.

P. S.—A letter addressed to Dalton, care of General Johnston, will reach me.

[32.] J. L. M. C.

HEADQUARTERS,
March 28, 1864.

General J. LONGSTREET:

MY DEAR GENERAL: Upon the reception of your letter of the 16th* I wrote to Colonel Gorgas, requesting him to send to you the 1,500 saddles and bridles which I was told when I first wrote to inquire about horses, &c., could be furnished at this time (April 1). I inclose his answer. You see what little aid we can calculate on beyond what we can create for ourselves. I very much regret this disappointment, as could you have got these equipments, they might have afforded you valuable assistance. It looks now as if Grant was really going to operate the Army of the Potomac. When it was first communicated in

* See Vol. XXXII, Part III, p. 641.

their papers, and even upon the publication of his order assuming command, I considered it a stratagem to attract our attention here, while he was left unmolested in dealing us a blow from the West. It may be so still, but if their papers are to be believed, he returned to Washington City on the 22d instant, and was to repair to the Rappahannock on the 23d. One of our scouts even reports that he did come up in the train of the 24th, all the cross-roads, stations, &c., having been strictly guarded to prevent the train being molested. If he is really going to operate here, we may expect a concentration of troops in this region. It is stated that Burnside is collecting his corps at Annapolis. That looks as if a movement on our flank, either by the Peninsula or through North Carolina, was intended. It is stated that the Ninth and Second Corps are assembling under Burnside. I have seen it stated in the Philadelphia Enquirer and Washington Chronicle that certain Pennsylvania regiments were at Harrisburg and certain Indiana regiments were en route to Annapolis, said to belong to the Ninth Corps. The Second Corps, as far as I know, is in our front. You would know whether the Ninth has been withdrawn from before you. It behooves us to be on the alert, or we will be deceived. You know that is part of Grant's tactics. He deceived Pemberton when he turned him, and in this last move of Sherman threw dust in Polk's eyes. If a good move could be made before they are ready to execute their plans, we would confound their schemes and break them up. I have read attentively your letter to the President.* Either of the plans there stated will answer if they can be carried out. You and Johnston can alone judge of their feasibility. If one or the other can be executed, it should be commenced at once. If not, we shall be obliged to conform to their plans and concentrate wherever they are going to attack us. The great obstacle everywhere is scarcity of supplies. That is the controlling element to which everything has to yield. See what you have before you. Endeavor to ascertain plans of enemy, and thwart them. If you can ascertain that any troops from the West are coming East, let me know.†

Very truly and sincerely, with earnest aspiration for your welfare,

R. E. LEE.

[32.]

GENERAL ORDERS, No. —. } HDQRS. 2D DIV., FORREST'S CAVALRY, *Mayfield, Ky., March 28, 1864.*

The general commanding returns to the officers and troops of this division his congratulations upon the success which has thus far attended the campaign into Kentucky. The hardships you bore on a march, almost unprecedented, from Tibbee Station, Miss., to Paducah in a week; the devotion you have exhibited to the cause of freedom; the valor your skirmishers displayed in their attack upon the fort at Paducah, call forth the highest admiration and praise of your commander. At the very doors of their homes, some of your comrades laid down their lives to rescue Kentucky from the iron heels of abolition, despotism, and the rule of the negro. Among those brave ones whose faces are gone from us forever, we are forced to pay a lasting regret to the memory of one, brave, courteous, and beloved, whose merit we all felt and appreciated. He fell as a soldier desires to fall,

* See Vol. XXXII, Part III, p. 637.

† For probable reply, see Vol. XXXII, Part III, p. 737.

at the head of his command, a hero, regretted by all. Col. A. P. Thompson, Third Regiment Kentucky Volunteers and commanding Third Brigade, will long be remembered by all who knew his noble deeds and heroic death. With a force less than that of the enemy within the stockade, you in an exposed situation, with your skirmishers, silenced his guns, caused one of the gun-boats to withdraw from action, fearful of the accuracy of your fire, captured and destroyed immense stores, quartermaster's, commissary, and ordnance, and inflicted upon him a loss of 27 killed and from 70 to 80 wounded, besides capturing 64 prisoners; your own loss being 10 killed and 40 wounded. The general commanding feels proud of the division and relies on your courage, your fortitude, and your discipline to hold the future of Kentucky, aided as you will be by your friends, now flocking to your ranks.

A. BUFORD,
[32.] *Brigadier-General, Provisional Army, C. S.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 28. } HDQRS. LEE'S CAVALRY DEPARTMENT, *Canton, Miss., March 28, 1864.*

I. Brig. Gen. F. C. Armstrong, having reported to these headquarters for duty, is hereby assigned to the command of the brigade of Brig. Gen. S. W. Ferguson and of the brigade at present commanded by Brig. Gen. Wirt Adams, which brigades will hereafter constitute a division, and be known as Armstrong's Cavalry Division.

II. Brig. Gen. Wirt Adams is transferred from his present command to the command of the Mississippi brigade, of Jackson's division, and will report to Brig. Gen. W. H. Jackson for assignment as soon as he is relieved from his present command by an officer to be designated from these headquarters.

III. Col. R. C. Wood's regiment of cavalry and Adams' brigade is transferred from that brigade to the Mississippi brigade, Jackson's division. Its commanding officer will report at once with his regiment to Brig. Gen. W. H. Jackson, commanding division, at Benton.

IV. Col. H. P. Mabry, Third Texas Cavalry, will report at once to these headquarters for assignment to temporary duty.

By command of Maj. Gen. S. D. Lee:

WILLIAM ELLIOTT,
[32.] *Assistant Adjutant and Inspector General.*

JACKSON, *April 1, 1864.*
(Via Mobile. Received 2d.)

President DAVIS,
Richmond, Va.:

Free conference with General Lee of this department. He is fully impressed by information deemed reliable that the army corps now being sent from this department is to re-enforce Army of Potomac, to operate against Richmond. No early advance of the enemy in this quarter threatened or apprehended.

E. BARKSDALE.
[32.]

CIRCULAR.] HEADQUARTERS LEE'S CAVALRY DEPARTMENT,
Canton, Miss., April 2, 1864.

I. The following movements and disposition of the troops of this command will be made at the time and in the manner specified below, viz:

1. Brigadier-General Jackson's division will move early on the morning of the 4th instant, or as soon thereafter as practicable, by the most direct route from its present position to Macon, Miss., or to some point on the Mobile and Ohio Railroad within thirty miles north of that place, as may be most suitable for forage. General Jackson will leave a party of about fifty scouts to cover his front, until they can be relieved by some other command.

2. Ferguson's brigade, of Armstrong's division, will move at the time mentioned above by the most direct route to Macon, Miss.; Lieutenant Coffey's scouts will remain in their position until relieved by Colonel Mabry.

3. Mabry's brigade, of Armstrong's division, will move at the time above mentioned from its present position to Madison Station, and will remain there for the purpose of protecting this line. Brigadier-General Armstrong will direct Colonel Mabry to relieve Lieutenant Coffey's scouts, near Big Black bridge, as soon as possible after the movement is commenced. The scouting from Mabry's brigade will be continued as heretofore.

* * * * * * *

IV. Owens' battery, of Ferguson's brigade, will remain at Calhoun Station, subject to the order of Brigadier-General Armstrong.

V. Jackson's division and Ferguson's brigade, of Armstrong's division will march with five days' rations. The movement will be made on their part in the expectation of it being permanent. The dismounted men will accompany their commands on the march.

By command of Maj. Gen. S. D. Lee:

WILLIAM ELLIOTT,
[32.] *Assistant Adjutant and Inspector General.*

ABINGDON, *April 3, 1864.*

General JOSEPH E. JOHNSTON:

When I arrived in Richmond I called on the President for the purpose of urging upon him the justice of restoring my command. In the course of our conversation on this subject I incidentally mentioned the expedition which was intended against Nashville, and the President replied that he was not aware of such an expedition having been projected. He then summoned General Bragg and inquired of him if he knew anything of the matter. He said he did not, this being the first information he had ever had on the subject. I deem it my duty to mention to you this interview, as you were so very kind as to write to me explaining the cause of my being ordered to this department and expressing your regret at our separation. I assure you, general, that you do not regret it more than I do, as I felt when I was ordered to report to you that I would have no difficulty in obtaining all that would be necessary to render my command efficient. I will take occasion to mention here that from information I have just obtained from one of my officers who escaped from the Nashville penitentiary about the 1st

of March that there would have been no difficulty in reaching Nashville and accomplishing all that was intended, as there were not more than 300 troops there at the time, most of whom were negroes.

With many thanks for the kind and complimentary expressions contained in your letter, I remain, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN H. MORGAN.

[32.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 32. } HDQRS. LEE'S CAVALRY DEPARTMENT, *Canton, April 4, 1864.*

I. Paragraphs I, II, and III, Special Orders, No. 28, current series, from these headquarters, are hereby revoked and the following is substituted therefor:

I. Brig. Gen. Wirt Adams will, during the absence of the major-general commanding, assume command of this department.

II. Brig. Gen. F. C. Armstrong is assigned to the command of the Mississippi brigade, of Jackson's division, and will report to Brigadier-General Jackson for orders.

III. Wood's regiment, cavalry, will remain in its present position near Benton, and its commanding officer will report to Brigadier-General Adams at Canton for orders. He will also at once relieve the scouts from Jackson's division, who will report to their respective commands.

IV. The Second Mississippi Regiment Cavalry, Mabry's brigade, is transferred from that brigade to the Mississippi brigade, Jackson's division. Its commanding officer will move to Canton to-morrow morning, procure a supply of ammunition for his regiment, and thence proceed at once to join his command, which is moving toward Grenada.

By command of Maj. Gen. S. D. Lee:

WILLIAM ELLIOTT,
Assistant Adjutant and Inspector General.

[32.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 80. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, April 5, 1864.*

* * * * * * *

XX. Col. George W. Brent, assistant adjutant-general, Provisional Army, C. S., will proceed to the department under the command of Lieut. Gen. L. Polk on a tour of inspection, under special instructions from General Braxton Bragg.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[32.]

DALTON, *April 6, 1864.*

General BRAGG,
Richmond, Va.:

General Wheeler's scouts report seventy-four car-loads of troops from Knoxville to Chattanooga in the last three days.

J. E. JOHNSTON.

[32.]

HEADQUARTERS FORREST'S CAVALRY,
Jackson, Tenn., April 6, 1864.

General JOSEPH E. JOHNSTON:

GENERAL: I desire to return you my thanks for past favors received while you were in command of this department and to say that so far I have been successful in every engagement with the enemy and have accomplished all that could be reasonably expected of me. I have in my command four small brigades of cavalry of about 1,200 men each, and if permitted to hold this country will increase it in a short time to perhaps 2,000 more. One of my brigades is composed exclusively of Kentuckians, and Col. T. G. Woodward is exceedingly anxious to become attached to it. His command is very small and was raised in Southern and Southwestern Kentucky, and I think if transferred to me could be readily filled up. At any rate, if the transfer be made I will send to your army from the conscripts and deserters in this portion of the State at least two men for every one of Colonel Woodward's command that may be sent to me. As to whether the good of the service requires or permits the change is a matter left entirely to your better judgment. Am exceedingly anxious to further Colonel Woodward's wishes, provided it meets with your approbation. I have at present entire possession of West Tennessee and Kentucky south and west of Tennessee River, except the posts on the river of Memphis, Fort Pillow, Columbus, and Paducah. My men are in fine spirits and my command harmonious, and I hope to accomplish much during the spring and summer. My loss in all engagements and skirmishes with the enemy since I re-entered West Tennessee is 15 killed and 42 wounded; that of the enemy over 800. Have sent to General Polk over 600 prisoners, and their killed was 72 and balance of the 800 wounded. The Sixteenth and Twentieth Army Corps (Federal) have gone up the river from Memphis—reported destination Chattanooga and Pulaski. I am of the opinion that everything available is being concentrated against General Lee and yourself. Am also of opinion that if all the cavalry of this and your own department could be moved against Nashville that the enemy's communication could be utterly broken up.

I am, general, with great respect, your most obedient servant,
N. B. FORREST,
[32.] *Major-General.*

CANTON, MISS., *April 6, 1864.*

Lieutenant-General POLK,
Demopolis:

DEAR SIR: Our teams and bridge force arrived here on Sunday. I was here some days ahead of them. General Lee ordered the necessary cavalry force in to impress the necessary labor, but subsequent orders received from you induced him to withdraw them, which left us without the slightest ability to execute the work under orders. We have been telegraphing you for three days for further orders. Could get no answer until to-day, when Major Whitfield received orders to take his bridge force and proceed to Jackson and complete the Southern road first. This of course stops all work here, but I have arranged with each of the companies to hire a small force and go to work straightening iron and preparing to lay track, so that when Major W. returns he can push the work much more vigorously. By finishing the Southern road first it enables us to work from both ends of this at the same time. General Lee is much opposed to rebuilding this road; thinks it

will be labor lost, and was much more opposed to it after he was ordered away with a portion of his force. He, however, ordered General Adams to give us the cavalry force, if you reissued the order after getting the dispatches. Labor is exceedingly scarce here, but I think it can be obtained. Major Whitfield was also exceedingly anxious to go to Southern road first. I hope you will instruct him to return here as soon as the Southern road is through. I go from here to North Mississippi to hear from and probably remove my family. Will return and join Whitfield in two weeks. By that time I hope he will be through on Southern road and ready to go to work here. The work on that road is all bridging, and will need no attention from me. I will return here before I am wanted, and in the meantime will get all the forces to work on this road that I can by hiring. Major W. is opposed to impressing without keeping the negroes under his own charge and under guard, and there is not a sufficient force here now that can be spared to impress and guard the negroes.

Yours, truly,

[32.] SAM TATE.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 30. } HDQRS. JACKSON'S CAVALRY DIVISION, *Near West Station, Miss., April 6, 1864.*

I. Brig. Gen. F. C. Armstrong, having reported to these headquarters for duty in compliance with orders from headquarters Lee's Cavalry Department, is hereby assigned to command of the First Brigade of this division.

* * * * * * *

By command of Brigadier-General Jackson:

J. H. MARTIN,

[32.] *Aide-de-Camp and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.*

DALTON, *April 8, 1864.*

General BRAGG, *Richmond:*

The 1,000 mules promised us from Mississippi by Maj. Norman W. Smith he now reports will not come. Nashville papers report McPherson near Stevenson, which indicates troops from Mississippi.

[32.] J. E. JOHNSTON.

DALTON, *April 8, 1864.*

Col. B. S. EWELL,

Assistant Adjutant-General, Army of Tennessee:

Proceed without delay to Richmond and explain to the commander-in-chief the matters orally committed to you.

Your obedient servant,

J. E. JOHNSTON,

[32.] *General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 85. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, April 12, 1864.*

* * * * * * *

XVIII. Maj. Thomas H. Hays, assistant adjutant-general, will proceed without delay to the Army of Tennessee and make special inspec-

tions in accordance with instructions of this date, upon the conclusion of which he will report promptly to this Bureau.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[32.]

DEPOSITORY OF CONFEDERATE STATES,
Now at Atlanta, Ga., April 13, 1864.

Hon. JEFFERSON DAVIS,
President Confederate States of America:

SIR: The importance of the subject of this letter will, I know, lead you to excuse me for bringing it to the attention of the Executive and his Cabinet. I was authorized by the honorable Secretary of the Treasury to repair from this place around to Jonesborough, Bristol, and other adjacent points in East Tennessee and there to give members of the Army and our citizens generally an opportunity to fund their Treasury issues. I executed the mission promptly and with great pleasure. All holders there were loud in expressions of thanks to Mr. Memminger for this act of considerate kindness to them on his part. My presence in East Tennessee gave me a good opportunity of realizing the real condition of things in that ill-fated and unfortunate country. Its evacuation last August by General Buckner was a miserable military blunder, which time cannot soon repair. Its abandonment on a more recent occasion, though perhaps less inexcusable under the circumstances, is accompanied with evils scarcely to be realized or exaggerated. As the army of Longstreet fell back toward Virginia those of our Southern citizens who had the means of doing so fell back too, and many of them will be able to find shelter and subsistence elsewhere. But my heart bleeds to have witnessed the condition of the families of our soldiers and our poorer people of true Southern proclivities. What will become of them? They are unprotected and without supplies—a prey to the rapacity, the cruelty, and the revenges of the unrelenting and malicious Union men of that country, to say nothing of the hostilities of the Yankees. A citizen there told me that if it were not for the fish in Chucky River many of them must starve. In its retreat the army swept the country of all its supplies. With the recuperative energy that characterizes that Scotch-Irish population, many of our farmers had endeavored to repair the desolation made before the reoccupancy of the country by Longstreet, were rebuilding their fences, &c., and doing other spring work on their plantations preparatory to planting some corn.

Now, since our forces are withdrawn, the horses stolen, their fences burned the second and the third time, and no prospect of further protection from the pillaging enemy, the heart sickens at the contemplation of the spring and summer before them. No Egypt is at hand to which these virtuous, patriotic, and indigent people can repair to procure bread. They must not be left there to suffering and starvation. As the soldiery of Tennessee are standing like a bulwark of defense against the invasion of Georgia, North Carolina, and Virginia, leaving their desolated homes and destitute families to the benignant care of the Government, will you listen to an appeal from one of their countrymen, an exile himself, and houseless and homeless, too, when he suggests to

the Confederate authorities to order at once the purchase or the impressment in Georgia, North Carolina, and Virginia of a supply of corn, the establishment immediately of a store-house or houses on our lines, and the authorized invitation to loyal destitute families to come there and be fed at least till harvest. "Fas est ab hoste doceri." The execrable enemy are before us in this labor of love and humanity. Maynard has been sent to Memphis, Brownlow to Nashville, Netherland to Louisville, others (Nelson, I believe) to Cincinnati, and Everett to Boston to solicit benefactions for the oppressed Union people of East Tennessee. And can it be possible that even greater efforts than these should not be inaugurated and carried into speedy consummation for such a class of our people as the families of our loyal East Tennessee soldiers and citizens? The President will excuse me for repeating what I have heretofore often said to him, that there is not in this wide Confederacy a single spot where genuine loyalty to your Government, self-sacrifice and self-denial, an elevated patriotism, or a holier chivalry exist to the same extent and to a higher intensity. There is no such people—none truer to their friends, their principles, or our cause. None have suffered more for their devotion to their country, its rights, or its honor. None have such malignant and implacable enemies amongst their own wicked and revengeful neighbors. And the Government, if it cannot give us further protection at home, can at least give bread to the families whose natural protectors and guardians are fighting for the defense of other communities not more patriotic or more worthy of its care. May I suggest that Spring Place, Ga., and Zollicoffer, or Bristol, Tenn., should be points at which these supplies should be deposited? The agent for the procurement and distribution of this corn should be selected with great care and caution. The unhallowed greed of gain has become a passion so general and all-absorbing that some will seek it for the purpose of speculating on the very charities of the Government by placing it in the hands of the unworthy or the disloyal. I cannot at this time suggest the names of the most suitable. Let them be not tinctured with the slightest suspicion of Unionism or the stain of peculation or money-making. I am done. I do not speak in my own name. Were it otherwise proper or necessary every Tennessee refugee in Georgia would sign this. To call a meeting of my co-refugees to memorialize you would be to expose to the enemy the nakedness of the land.

I therefore sign it alone, and am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. G. M. RAMSEY.

[First indorsement.]

Respectfully referred by direction of the President to the honorable Secretary of War for perusal, &c.

BURTON N. HARRISON,
Private Secretary.

[Second indorsement.]

APRIL 27, 1864.

Whatever sympathy is felt for the evils depicted, the powers of this Department do not enable us to administer relief in the manner suggested.

J. A. S.,
Secretary.

RICHMOND, *April 13, 1864.*

General JOHNSTON,
Commanding at Dalton, Ga.:

Longstreet has been ordered to Virginia. He cannot join you. Can I tell the President you will assume offensive with 15,000 additional troops? It is important that I receive your reply immediately.*

BENJ. S. EWELL,
[32.] *Colonel and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS DETACHMENT LORING'S DIVISION,
Raleigh, Miss., April 13, 1864.

Lieut. Col. T. M. JACK,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

SIR: I forwarded to you a few days since a communication under care to Major-General Loring, supposing that he was still at Demopolis. That paper gave to the lieutenant-general a detailed account of my movements in this part of the State. I have caught and had to report to me over 350 deserters and absentees, a large number of whom I have sent to their commands. I send to-day by Colonel Voorhies, Forty-eighth Tennessee, ninety-seven prisoners, and shall start this evening four paroled men, and to-morrow some fifteen or twenty more. Inclosed you will find a list† of them, as well as a short address which I published to the people of the county. To-morrow I leave for Jones County, and will try to produce some reaction among the people. As I previously wrote you, I have executed two men by hanging, and one was shot and killed, having tried to escape. The sheriff has returned to his home and again entered upon his duties, and a general good feeling seems to prevail. If the Jones County deserters will remain in the limits of county I have no fears about succeeding. A squad of my men, twenty in number, got into Jones County or near the line by mistake some days ago. They were not molested until night, when a deserter slipped up and fired a shotgun into a group, killing one and wounding two others. I immediately sent down 100 men, brought off the wounded and disturbed no one. My object was to let them feel elated, and that they had triumphed. I learn that the men succeeded in identifying the man, and I will try every means to secure him, as he belongs to the Jones County organization. Colonel Voorhies, who is just from Covington and Simpson Counties with a team of wagons loaded with sugar, molasses, and bacon, which has been stored down there in the charge of Captain Van Eaton, assistant commissary of subsistence, reports the entire demoralization of the whole country. Most of the men belonging to commands in this department are at home. Loyalty to the Government is punished by death or banishment from home, and the deserters are organized for defense against the cavalry or plundering upon good and loyal citizens. I send also a list and history of prisoners (furnished by Captain Van Eaton) of those who were implicated in the attempt to seize the commissary stores in his charge, and were ringleaders in general plundering and stealing. The most rigid and summary punishment is necessary to correct these evils, and I will endeavor to break up these organizations and restore confidence and security among the good and loyal citizens. The effect of our arrival and operations are already felt in this section.

---

* For reply, see Vol. XXXII, Part III, p. 781. † Omitted.

Our command is in fine health and spirits, and we find in the country plenty of meat and bread. I hope to be able to report entire success in our operations in Jones and other counties, for which I leave here to-morrow. My information is that men are leaving for their commands from all the adjoining counties for thirty miles around.*

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

ROBT. LOWRY,
Colonel, Commanding Detachment.

P. S.—I will report as soon as practicable my operations in Jones and other counties, and say to the lieutenant-general that I would like to have the prisoners sent from here belonging to the two regiments with me, now confined at Demopolis, sent to their brigade and kept under guard.

Respectfully,

R. L.

[Inclosure.]

HEADQUARTERS DETACHMENT LORING'S DIVISION,
Raleigh, Miss., April 10, 1864.

To the CITIZENS OF SMITH COUNTY:

I came among you a few days since for the purpose of correcting evils which had well-nigh destroyed your county. On my arrival I found your sheriff had been run from his home and duties, and that deserters and absentees had the ascendency in your county. You are now free from this curse, and if you will now perform your duties as patriots and freemen you will remain so. Let each man feel that he has an individual duty to discharge and let him do it fearlessly and to the letter. When you find in your midst a deserter, secure and send him to his command. If loyal citizens are ordered from their homes by a band of marauders and house-burners, treat them as outlaws and common enemies to mankind. When our independence shall be gained and an unbiased history of this war written, do not have your children to feel disgraced because of the action of their sires. Your county has sent many soldiers to the field. Numbers have won for themselves proud names and stand deservedly high in their commands, and it is the imperative duty of those at home to maintain good order, execute the laws, and have a well-regulated community. Our soldiers in the Army are enthusiastic and determined. All have the most perfect confidence in the distinguished commander of this department, Lieutenant-General Polk. Then let us work in concert together and we will soon again breathe the pure air of liberty.

ROBERT LOWRY,
[32.] *Colonel, Commanding Detachment.*

HEADQUARTERS ARMIES CONFEDERATE STATES,
Richmond, April 14, 1864.

General J. E. JOHNSTON,
Dalton:

GENERAL: I have received your letter of 2d April† and can well appreciate the embarrassment you feel in regard to your cavalry force. The Department is greatly disappointed in its expectations, based on

* See Jack to Lowry, Vol. XXXII, Part III, p. 820.
† See Vol. XXXII, Part III, p. 739.

Lieutenant-General Longstreet's reports of Major-General Martin's command. From what Colonel Ewell now tells me, there is great neglect—nay, criminality—somewhere in that organization, and it is hoped you will not allow it to pass without a thorough investigation. The loss of so many arms cannot be owing to regular casualty of service. Accounts of the most lamentable character reach me from West North Carolina of the conduct of this command in passing through that country. I inclose you a copy of a letter from a highly respectable citizen of Charleston, whose family has fled to Asheville. For the sake of our own cause and for the defense of outraged humanity it is hoped you may be able to locate the responsibility. If on no one else, certainly the commanders of the troops can be ascertained. Their ignorance of such public and repeated outrages would be nearly as criminal as direct complicity. Whenever it shall be practicable I will endeavor to see your wishes in regard to General Clayton's command gratified. Lieutenant-General Polk's estimates and his official returns vary materially. The last return gives his effective cavalry at a little over 7,000 for the whole department.

Respectfully, general, &c.,

BRAXTON BRAGG,
General.

[32.]

HEADQUARTERS,
Columbus, Miss., April 14, 1864.

Brig. Gen. W. H. JACKSON,
Commanding Division:

GENERAL: General Lee directs that you will move your division to-morrow morning toward Tuscaloosa, Ala., via Pickensville and Bridgeville. You had better encamp to-morrow night near Pickensville, twenty-three miles from this place, where it is understood there is a large amount of Government corn. Mr. Green I. Hill, of this place, has offered to go ahead, as far as Tuscaloosa, and forage for the command, if a quartermaster is sent with him. The general wishes you to send on a quartermaster with him at once, in order that the necessary arrangements may be made. Mr. Hill may be found at the old stage stand in town. The general wishes you also to detail from your division ten men—ten carpenters—to report to the commanding officer at Gainesville for duty with Captain Wintter, chief engineer. If suitable men cannot be found in the dismounted squad, the detail must be made from the command at large. Your remaining dismounted men the general wishes you to send by rail to Montevallo, Ala., there to await future orders.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WILLIAM ELLIOTT,
Assistant Adjutant and Inspector General.

[Indorsement.]

MARTIN:

Issue these orders at once. See that the carpenters report to you to-day. Tell Paul to send this man Hill with the quartermaster. Corn at Pickensville; also twenty-seven or twenty-eight miles from this place, and at Tuscaloosa. All dismounted men under a field officer and one or two lieutenants, with the baggage, tents, &c., to be sent by rail to Montevallo. Tell Slover the command will start with seven days' rations, and he will go ahead to Tuscaloosa to make arrangements to

supply the command. Issue orders to brigade commanders that commands will move at 7 a. m. to-morrow—Ross in advance. I do not wish a man left in town to-morrow morning.

W. H. J.

[32.]

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 11. } HDQRS. JACKSON'S CAVALRY DIVISION, *Columbus, Miss., April 14, 1864.*

I. The First Brigade of this division, commanded by Brig. Gen. F. C. Armstrong, will in future be known as "Armstrong's Brigade."

II. The Second Brigade of this division, commanded by Brig. Gen. L. S. Ross, will in future be known as "Ross' Brigade."

By command of Brigadier-General Jackson:

J. H. MARTIN,

[32.] *Aide-de-Camp and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.*

DALTON, *April 15, 1864.*

General B. BRAGG,
Richmond:

Scouts report thirteen regiments recently arrived at Ringgold, averaging above 500, and preparing for marching. They report troops arrived at Cleveland from Knoxville under Howard, commanding Fourth Corps.

J. E. JOHNSTON.

[32.]

RICHMOND, *April 15, 1864.*

General R. RANSOM, Jr.,
Bristol, Tenn.:

SIR: I beg to acknowledge the receipt of yours of the 5th instant and to assure you that I appreciate the difficulties by which you are surrounded. It is truly lamentable to realize the necessity of transporting corn from Georgia, almost around the Confederacy, to a point near the border of Georgia again. And yet this does seem to be a necessity, if we must retain troops in that region. We are now feeding everything in and around Richmond, and all General Lee's army (about to be increased by Longstreet's command), with the products of South Carolina and Georgia, and the problem we are trying to solve can scarcely be contemplated without alarm. All private travel has been stopped on main lines of railway, and the trains devoted to the Government. Notwithstanding all this, how can we ever accumulate with so many mouths open for every pound of grain or meat that arrives? All the trains over the Danville and Greensborough route have been devoted for several weeks exclusively to the supply of General Longstreet's command, and it is hoped that he will leave you a small supply of grain when he moves his corps to Charlottesville. I will use every exertion to keep you supplied for a month, as you desire, and sincerely hope by that time you can draw your forage elsewhere than from the far South. I will be pleased to hear from you at any time.

A. R. LAWTON,

[32.] *Quartermaster-General.*

RICHMOND, *April 18, 1864.*

General J. E. JOHNSTON,
Dalton:

A large brigade ordered from Mobile and an equal addition made from Georgia and South Carolina by exchanging large for small regiments. General Polk telegraphs that McPherson will operate south from Decatur.*

BRAXTON BRAGG.

[32.]

MILLEDGEVILLE, *April 19, 1864.*

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS,
Richmond, Va.:

We have a terrible state of things, growing out of scarcity of corn in upper Georgia. Soldiers' families must starve unless relief can soon be afforded. The supply in Southwestern Georgia is being rapidly exhausted. The quartermaster-general of this State has purchased about 50,000 bushels in Central Alabama for indigent soldiers' families in Georgia. Confederate officers refuse to allow it to be shipped to Georgia. I ask that you will order them not to interfere. The Governor of Alabama consents to the shipment.

JOS. E. BROWN.

[First indorsement.]

General BRAGG:

To what prohibition does this refer?

J. D.

[Second indorsement.]

APRIL 20, 1864.

No "prohibition" exists against shipping corn from Alabama to Georgia. An inquiry was made by telegraph from the quartermaster at Montgomery whether he could give Government transportation to corn invoiced to the quartermaster-general of Georgia at Atlanta. He was answered that he could not, as it was not Government freight and nothing was known here of such shipments. Since that I have received a letter from the quartermaster-general of Georgia to which I have replied, inclosing copies of my letters to the quartermaster at Montgomery and at Selma. These officers have been requested to furnish every facility consistent with the duty of this department to feed the Army. I hope Governor Brown will see those letters.

A. R. LAWTON,
Quartermaster-General.

[Third indorsement.]

APRIL 20, 1864.

The above will show how far Governor Brown's complaint is sustained by any action known here. If any other prohibition exists it is unauthorized.

BRAXTON BRAGG,
General.

[32.]

---

* Probably in reply to Johnston, Vol. XXXII, Part III, p. 789.

RICHMOND, VA., *April 20, 1864.*

Governor JOSEPH E. BROWN,
Milledgeville, Ga.:

Have called attention of the Quartermaster-General to your dispatch of the 19th instant, who informs me that no prohibition is known here against shipping corn from Alabama to Georgia, and that he has directed the quartermasters at Montgomery and Selma to furnish every facility to such shipment consistent with duty of feeding Army, and has informed quartermaster-general of Georgia of his action.

[32.] JEFFERSON DAVIS.

BRISTOL, *April 21, 1864.*

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General:

As it may be part of a general plan, I report that I have information, apparently reliable, that General Stoneman, with four brigades cavalry, left Lexington, Ky., 16th instant, on a raid in this direction—probably a demonstration to detain troops here.

S. B. BUCKNER,
[32.] *Major-General.*

RICHMOND, *April 23, 1864.*

General J. E. JOHNSTON,
Dalton:

General Polk has been directed to send you Loring's division if not required for immediate operation in his own department. This, with the other re-enforcements sent, fulfills all the conditions of your memorandum by General Pendleton, and it is hoped you will be enabled to carry out the plan indicated to Pendleton by you.

[32.] BRAXTON BRAGG.

DALTON, *April 24, 1864.*

General BRAGG,
Richmond:

Dispatch of yesterday received. Please let me know what re-enforcements have been sent. Howard's Fourth Corps from Knoxville is at Cleveland.

[32.] J. E. JOHNSTON.

DALTON, *April 25, 1864.*

General BRAGG,
Richmond:

What cavalry will replace Roddey's here, and when may it be expected? Has General Polk replied as to Loring?

[32.] J. E. JOHNSTON.

EXECUTIVE OFFICE,
Macon, Miss., April 26, 1864.

Lieut. Gen. L. POLK,
Commanding, Demopolis, Ala.:

GENERAL: I have appointed the 30th instant to assemble the State cavalry at Tupelo for transfer to Confederate service. Of this I have

informed Captain Hough. I see many difficulties under the law of the State which directs their re-organization and the disposition of the horses belonging to the State, but they shall go over or be discharged. As the regiment of Colonel McGuirk is one of those to be transferred, it is very desirable that they should be paid the amount due them for the time they were in Confederate service (some five or six months are due them); also for pay for horses killed in battle. At least, in prospect of the great change of both regimental and company officers which may occur on the re-organization, it is necessary that they be mustered for the pay due, and the pay-rolls properly certified, and to those men who can not be re-enlisted the proper papers may be delivered to enable them to collect the amount due them. I ask you, therefore, to send an officer empowered to do this. A part of the transportation in their possession must be retained for State use. So much as can be spared will be turned over at valuation.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

CHAS. CLARK,
Governor of Mississippi.

I shall go to Tupelo on 29th instant.

C.

[32.]

RICHMOND, *April 28, 1864.*

General JOHNSTON,
Dalton:

Your telegrams of the 24th and 25th received. Clanton's brigade of cavalry was ordered to report to you at same time Roddey was ordered away. A large brigade was ordered to you from Mobile; five regiments and three companies ordered from Savannah and Charleston to be exchanged for five small regiments. General Polk was directed to send Loring's division, if not required for immediate service. He declines, and the point has been conceded to him. That division is understood to be at this time within the limits of your geographical command, near Talladega. He applies for Cheatham's division also.

BRAXTON BRAGG.

[32.]

DEMOPOLIS, *April 29, 1864.*

Hon. C. G. MEMMINGER,
Secretary of Treasury, Richmond:

I am clearly of the opinion that the Government should take some immediate and decided action in regard to the cotton between the Mississippi River and the Central Railroad. The line along which cotton is accessible from the river is so long as to make it impossible to prevent its passing to the enemy by all the force that can be spared for that purpose. The effect of the trade upon our people and the troops employed to suppress it is exceedingly injurious. I urge upon the Government the duty of putting it upon the footing of other necessities, and either to impress and buy it or burn it. If that is not done it will not only be lost to us, but it will continue a source of increasing demoralization to our people and army. It should be removed via the railroad back into the interior without delay, leaving only so much as existing plans of the Government may require.

L. POLK,
Lieutenant-General.

[32.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 101. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, April 30, 1864.*

* * * * * * *

III. Maj. Gen. Jones M. Withers is assigned to the command of the reserve forces of the State of Alabama, enrolled and mustered into service in accordance with the fifth and sixth sections of the "Act to organize forces to serve during the war," approved February 17, 1864.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[32.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 102. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, May 2, 1864.*

* * * * * * *

V. Lieut. Col. J. P. Johnson, assistant adjutant-general and assistant inspector-general, will proceed to the command of Lieutenant-General Polk on inspection duty in accordance with instructions of this date. The quartermaster will refund expenditures in accordance with General Orders, No. 35, Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, current series.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[39.]

RICHMOND, *May 2, 1864.*

General JOHNSTON, *Dalton:*

Telegram received. Accounts from Baltimore and Washington, as well as from Ohio River, represent large bodies of troops coming East. May not the demonstration in your front be deceptive?*

BRAXTON BRAGG.

[38.]

DALTON, *May 2, 1864.*

General BRAGG, *Richmond, Va.:*

General Mercer just arrived with his Second Regiment. The Third, at Americus, he thinks only fit for that service. Will not fight the enemy; holding itself not exchanged. Please send another. He suggests his own former regiment, First Volunteers.

J. E. JOHNSTON.

[38.]

ABINGDON, *May 2, 1864.*

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:

I have relinquished command to General W. E. Jones. Johnson's brigade is moving in accordance with your orders. I leave here to-night, via Richmond, in execution of orders received from you.

S. B. BUCKNER,
Major-General.

[39.]

---

* This in reply to Johnston, Vol. XXXVIII, Part IV, p. 654.

HEADQUARTERS CAVALRY,
DEPT. ALABAMA, MISSISSIPPI, AND EAST LOUISIANA,
Tuscaloosa, Ala., May 2, 1864.

Brig. Gen. W. H. JACKSON,
Commanding Division:

GENERAL: General Lee directs me to inform you that he will to-morrow move his headquarters to Columbus, Miss., leaving you with your command at this point. The original object of the movement of the cavalry into this section was to check an advance which the enemy was expected to make from Decatur. If, therefore, any such advance is made after the general's departure you will use every effort to check it, assuming command for that purpose of General Ferguson's brigade, which is now stationed at Montevallo. If no active operations are commenced by the enemy, it is the general's wish that you should make every effort to place your command in as efficient condition as possible, in view of future active operations on our part.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
WILLIAM ELLIOTT,
[39.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

RICHMOND, VA., *May 3, 1864.*

Lieut. Gen. L. POLK, *Demopolis, Ala.:*

DEAR GENERAL: I inclose you herewith a letter* addressed by Major Denis to General George B. Hodge, proposing to undertake certain secret service, including the destruction of the enemy's stores collected at Nashville for the ensuing campaign. If it be possible to destroy these stores, and thus impede, if not defeat, all his plans for some months to come, I am of the opinion that the advantage to be gained is worth great hazard in making the attempt. It is a matter, however, in which I think you best able to form an opinion as to the two chief points for consideration. First, if the enterprise be practicable, if this be the proper time to attempt it, in view of military operations in progress. Your own acquaintance with Major Denis will enable you to judge of his aptitude for such work, of his skill and prudence in the choice of his agents. I therefore leave the matter to your decision, and have referred General Hodge (who wrote to me, inclosing the letter of Major Denis) to you for conference on the matter. I have a high opinion of the qualities of General Hodge as a soldier and of his character and devotion to our cause, and would commend him to your confidence if your conclusion on the other points should be favorable to undertaking the enterprise. The question of compensation of the agents employed ought to be left open for determination when the results are known, and when the danger and importance of the service rendered can be properly appreciated. The amount necessary to pay the expenses of the persons charged with the service can be furnished, if necessary, before their departure.

Very respectfully and truly, yours,
[39.] JEFFERSON DAVIS.

RICHMOND, VA., *May 3, 1864.*

General GEORGE B. HODGE,
Assistant Adjutant and Inspector General, Demopolis, Ala.:

DEAR SIR: Your letter of April 23, inclosing communication from Major Denis, has been received, and has had the attention at my hands

* Not found.

due the importance of the proposition. In view of the fact that no information is given as to the means or agents to be employed, and as the matter comes peculiarly within the province of the commanding general, who can make himself acquainted with all the facts involved, I have thought proper to refer it to General Polk for consideration and decision. General Polk has been requested to confer with you on the subject. The question should not be overlooked, how far your public services, which have rendered you conspicuous, might militate against your usefulness in carrying out the plan whose essence is secrecy.

With the assurances of my regard and esteem, I am, very truly and respectfully, yours,

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[39.]

RICHMOND, *May 4, 1864.*

General J. E. JOHNSTON,
Dalton, Ga.:

Telegram received.* Your request was yesterday anticipated. The following is extract of telegram then sent to General Jones, viz:

The enemy is reported to have almost evacuated position in your front and to have moved down on Johnston. Push your cavalry forward, ascertain and report their movements. This will also enable you to cover the roads into North Carolina, by which cavalry raids are expected there.

Jones succeeds Buckner in command. You had better telegraph him direct when necessary, sending me copy when material.

[38.] B. BRAGG.

RICHMOND, *May 4, 1864.*

General J. E. JOHNSTON,
Dalton:

Loring and Reynolds have been ordered to you. Send your orders to Rome. The enemy in front of General Lee are in motion and he is corresponding.†

[38.] BRAXTON BRAGG.

DEMOPOLIS, *May 4, 1864.*

General BRAGG,
Richmond:

General Johnston has just asked for Loring's division to be sent to Rome. I have ordered it to move via railroad to Jacksonville immediately.

L. POLK,
Lieutenant-General.

[38.]

DEMOPOLIS, *May 4, 1864.*

General JOSEPH E. JOHNSTON:

GENERAL: It is important that there should be an understanding between us as to the immediate future, and I send a staff officer to your headquarters for that purpose, Captain Vanderford. You may intrust what you like to his discretion. I have your dispatch asking for Loring's division, which I have ordered forward. I have ordered French's division, 3,700 effectives, to take the place of Loring at Montevallo. Roddey

* See Johnston's first dispatch, Vol. XXXVIII, Part IV, p. 659.

† This in reply to Johnston's second dispatch, Vol. XXXVIII, Part IV, p. 659.

with his command is at Decatur or vicinity. Lee with three brigades, 4,000, near to the railroad at Montevallo. Forrest with his command at Tupelo. I am prepared to co-operate with you in any way practicable with a due regard to the safety of the special interests confided to me. I have telegraphed you. Let me hear from you fully.*

Respectfully, &c.,

[38.] L. POLK.

WESOBULGA, RANDOLPH COUNTY, ALA.,
May 6, 1864.

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS,
President of the Confederate States:

The undersigned, citizens and slave-holders of the county of Randolph and State of Alabama, would respectfully represent to Your Excellency that Colonel Blount, impressing agent of slaves stationed at Mobile, Ala., has recently ordered an impressment of 33⅓ per cent. of all the able-bodied slaves of the county, when in adjoining counties, where the slave population is greater, only from 5 to 10 per cent. have been taken. This we think to be unjust and not in accordance with the intentions of the act. We think that a uniform rate should be levied in the whole State, or so much of it as is now within our lines, so that the burden should fall uniformly on all; but he appears to order an arbitrary number from each county without reference to the number of slaves within the county. He thus levies a percentage which is uniform in the county, but does not bear any proportion to the levies in adjoining counties. He also counts in all the women that are within the ages of seventeen to fifty, and takes one-third of the total number of men between the ages of seventeen and fifty. Randolph is a poor and mountainous county, with the largest population of any in the State. There are only 300 negroes (women and men) within the prescribed ages in the county, and he takes 100. Seventy-five per cent. of the white males are now in the service, leaving the great majority of their wives and children to be supported by the remainder. There are numbers of widows and orphans of the soldiers who have perished by the casualties of war to be also supported by public funds. The county does not in ordinary times produce more than a sufficiency of food for its population. Last year there was a deficit of over 40,000 bushels of corn, about one-half of which has been provided from the tax-in-kind; the balance has to be purchased in the canebrake, transported a distance of 125 miles on railroad, and hauled thence in wagons from thirty to fifty miles to reach the various points of distribution in the county. There are now on the rolls of the probate court 1,600 indigent families to be supported. They average five to each family, making a grand total of 8,000 persons. Deaths from starvation have absolutely occurred, notwithstanding the utmost efforts that we have been able to make, and now many of the women and children are seeking and feeding upon the bran from the mills. Women riots have taken place in several parts of the county, in which Government wheat and corn have been seized to prevent starvation of themselves and families, and where it will end, unless relief is afforded, we cannot tell.

We have entered into these details that Your Excellency may see the deplorable condition of things in this county and aid us if in your power and the exigencies of the service permit. To take the negroes

---

*For probable answer, see Vol. XXXVIII, Part IV, p. 680.

now from the fields when the crop is just planted and ready for cultivation would inevitably cause the loss of a portion of the crops so essential to feed the county. We have appealed to Colonel Blount, asking that the impressment be delayed or abandoned, but without effect, and we now appeal to Your Excellency as our last resource under God to give us such measures of assistance as you can. If you refuse us, we must submit and take our chances, do our duty, and trust in Almighty Providence for the result. Under all the circumstances, we therefore pray Your Excellency that Randolph County be exempt from the operations of the impressment act. If, however, the case is so urgent and the hands are so essential to save Mobile, then we ask that the impressment be delayed until fall when the crops are gathered. In case neither of these prayers can be granted, we pray that the rate be made uniform in the whole State, and we be not punished for our poverty. We would humbly suggest to Your Excellency that there are large numbers of negroes about our towns and cities (used for the pleasure of their owners, or idling about, a curse to the community, consumers, not producers) that we think might be exhausted before the agricultural labor of the county is interfered with.

Hoping that Your Excellency may favorably consider our humble prayers, we remain as ever, Your Excellency's devoted servants,

A. L. W. STROUD.
C. H. CASPER.
J. T. WILLIS.
[AND 43 OTHERS.]

[First indorsement.]

JUNE 7, 1864.

Respectfully referred to the honorable Secretary of War.
By order of the President:

WM. PRESTON JOHNSTON,
Colonel and Aide-de-Camp.

[Second indorsement.]

JUNE 17, 1864.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL:

Refer to Major-General Maury for inquiry and report.
By order:

J. A. CAMPBELL,
Assistant Secretary of War.

[Third indorsement.]

ADJUTANT AND INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE,
July 6, 1864.

Respectfully referred through Lieut. Gen. S. D. Lee to Major-General Maury. See indorsement of Secretary of War.
By order Adjutant and Inspector General:

H. L. CLAY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[Fourth indorsement.]

HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF ALA., MISS., AND EAST LA.,
Meridian, Miss., July 17, 1864.

Respectfully referred to Mr. F. S. Blount, chief agent for impressment, for report.
By command of Lieutenant-General Lee:

P. ELLIS, JR.,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

TUPELO, *May 6, 1864.*
(Via Mobile.)

General B. BRAGG,
Richmond, Va.:

By virtue of an agreement with the Governor of Mississippi, General Polk mustered into service of Confederate States three regiments and two battalions of State troops, numbering 1,600 present for duty. Each company is below the minimum and organized for twelve months. Past two-thirds are liable to conscription. They have been received by General Polk and newly organized. Shall I recognize this transfer?

GEO. W. BRENT,
Colonel and Assistant Adjutant-General.

[39.]

RICHMOND, VA., *May 6, 1864.*
(Via Montgomery.)

His Excellency Governor CHARLES CLARK, of Mississippi,
Macon, Miss.:

Your dispatch received. I have long recognized the patriotic services of General Gholson, and it will give me pleasure to nominate him for the brigade transferred by you to the Confederate service.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[39.]

DEMOPOLIS, ALA., *May 7, 1864.*

His Excellency President DAVIS:

General Lee has just arrived. I learn from him that he is ranked by General Maury. This may have been overlooked at Richmond. It is of the greatest importance that in the approaching collision that we should have the use of the services of all our best men that can be spared. I voluntarily suggest, from knowledge of department and the disposition made for its defense, that the officer commanding at Mobile can easily take charge of and administer it. To be deprived of General Lee's services in the campaign before us would be a serious loss to the service. If agreeable to the Government he would like to accompany me, and I may add there are other reasons why he should be permitted to take the field. My troops are being pressed forward. Will you please let me have an early answer?*

L. POLK,
Lieutenant-General.

[39.]

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 70. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF ALABAMA, MISSISSIPPI, AND EAST LOUISIANA, *Demopolis, Ala., May 9, 1864.*

The lieutenant-general, under an order from His Excellency the President, relinquishes temporarily the command of the department to Maj. Gen. S. D. Lee, Provisional Army, C. S., to assume command of the forces in the field.

L. POLK,
Lieutenant-General.

[39.]

---

*For reply, see Vol. XXXIX, Part II, p. 587.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 1. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF ALABAMA, MISSISSIPPI, AND EAST LOUISIANA, *Demopolis, Ala., May 9, 1864.*

Under an order from His Excellency the President, and in accordance with General Orders, No. 70, from these headquarters, I hereby assume command of the department. All reports and papers will be sent as usual to these headquarters. The departmental staff will remain unchanged, with the exception of such members as accompanied Lieutenant-General Polk to the field.

S. D. LEE,
[39.] *Major-General.*

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, Va., May 17, 1864.

General J. M. WITHERS,
Montgomery, Ala.:

Your telegram just received. The utmost activity and energy should be employed in collecting and organizing the reserves and hurrying them into positions to relieve every trained soldier that can be spared for service in the field. We are in the very crisis of our fortunes and want every man. This by the President's direction.

J. A. SEDDON,
[39.] *Secretary of War.*

A proclamation by Joseph E. Brown, Governor of Georgia.

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,
Milledgeville, Ga., May 18, 1864.

I hereby require all commissioned officers of the militia of this State, including district aides-de-camp, to report immediately to Maj. Gen. H. C. Wayne, at Atlanta, to receive further orders and to aid during the present emergency in driving back the enemy from the soil of this State. Neglect to obey these orders promptly will be visited by appropriate penalties. All civil officers, except those of the State House, the penitentiary, State road, the judges of the supreme, superior, and inferior courts, ordinaries, and solicitors-general, and clerks and sheriffs of courts actually in session, are requested to report to General Wayne with the least possible delay. As notice of the existence of this order, each newspaper in the State is requested to give it one insertion.

[38.] JOSEPH E. BROWN.

MONTGOMERY, ALA., *May 19, 1864.*

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:

GENERAL: There are in this State a number of companies, infantry and cavalry, raised and organized by authority of Brigadier-General Pillow, and attached to Conscript Bureau, and of Lieutenant-General Polk, commanding department, composed of what was at the time considered "non-conscripts," but are now embraced, under the law of the 17th of February, 1864, in the class of State reserves. Are all such companies and organizations to be embraced in the command of reserves to which I am ordered? As commanding State reserves, do I report

to you or am I considered as within and subject to departmental orders? If the latter, my junior, Maj. Gen. S. D. Lee, being at present in command of the department, to whom am I to report? The reserves being intended for State service and to relieve as far as possible troops for general service, who is to direct the disposition of the reserves? For instance, should it become necessary to send the reserve forces to Mobile or to occupy the line from Selma to Blue Mountain, who is to control and direct them? Major-General Maury commands at Mobile, and Major-General Lee, from his position as departmental commander, is entitled to command in both cases, yet I am the senior of both. How can either command my troops when they have no authority to command me? Where is the directing head in this department? A junior cannot be that head. If I am not subject to department orders that does not seem to me to solve the difficulty. If the reserve force is to be placed on duty and made to supply the place of the troops now at the different posts in the State, from whom and through whom am I to obtain the necessary supplies of ordnance, subsistence, and quartermaster's stores? Officers in each of these departments will be necessary; will these be supplied by new appointments or by assignment? My object in addressing you is simply to inform myself as to my position and duties. I must understand in order to discharge my duty.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

[39.] J. M. WITHERS.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No.—. } HDQRS. ARMY OF THE MISSISSIPPI, *Near Atlanta, Ga., May 21, 1864.*

I. It having been arranged that the cavalry of the Army of Tennessee will cover the right and that of the Army of the Mississippi will cover the left, you will therefore move your command so as to take position according to instructions from General Johnston's headquarters. In view of it being necessary to detail one of your brigades for operation upon the left, you will place General Ferguson's command on your extreme left to facilitate your movements; you will therefore throw the whole of your field transportations to the rear of the extreme left as promptly as possible.

II. You will collect the whole of your dismounted men and organize them into a battalion, assigning a sufficient number of officers to command them, to be fought on foot. This battalion will be attached to the command of Brig. Gen. John Adams, of Loring's division. This assignment is temporary, and is a choice between sending these men to Selma for the defense of that place or retaining them in the field with a purpose of their being again shortly remounted You will cause proper rolls to be prepared and the competent assignment of the company officers to be made. You will select good officers to be put in command of the battalion.

By command of Lieut. Gen. L. Polk:

DOUGLAS WEST,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[38.]

RICHMOND, *May 23, 1864.*

General JOHNSTON,
Allatoona:

Quarles' brigade from Mobile was ordered to you on the 21st. Every disposable man has now been sent, and from the high condition in

which your army is reported, we confidently rely on a brilliant success. All is well here and in our front, though we have passed through a crisis of great peril by the loss at one time of our railroad communications. They are now restored. Our attention is turned with the greatest anxiety to your position.

BRAXTON BRAGG.

[38.]

ATLANTA, *May 23, 1864.*
(Received 25th.)

General BRAGG:

General Johnston intended to fight at Cassville. A flank movement of the enemy crossing Etowah on the left, he retired to Allatoona, where the army has remained for the past two days to enable wagon trains to pass to the rear. At noon to-day rear wagon train passed Big Shanty and the army now moving down. Advance of enemy's flanking column reported at Dallas to-day, opposite and to the left of Marietta. Indications are that Chattahoochee will be the line. Our troops reported in good condition and very little straggling.

MARCUS J. WRIGHT,
Brigadier-General.

[38.]

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA,
May 24, 1864.

Hon. SECRETARY OF WAR,
Richmond, Va.:

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the instant with reference to the charges preferred by Lieutenant-General Longstreet against Brigadier-General Law. The circumstances as explained by you have changed my opinion as to the conduct of General Law. As the case originally appeared, I thought that the charges should have been tried, in justice to General Law himself, and on account of General Longstreet, whose influence with his command the action of the Department was calculated to impair. I regret that the ordinary mode of proceeding in such cases was not observed with reference to General Law's resignation, as all misunderstanding would have been then avoided. I appreciate, however, the reasons that induced you to pursue a different course, the consequences of which could not have been foreseen. I have the honor to inform you that before the receipt of your letter, I had restored General Law to the command of his brigade.

I am, with great respect, your obedient servant,

R. E. LEE,
General.

[31.]

C. S. SENATE, *May 25, 1864.*

Hon. Mr. SEDDON:

Now that the enemy are drawn far into Georgia would it not be a great move to order Forrest with his whole force to fall in behind the enemy and cut off his trains of supplies and make such a demonstration in his rear as will destroy his army?

Your friend,

G. A. HENRY.

[First indorsement.]

MAY 26, 1864.

Respectfully submitted to General Bragg for his consideration.

J. A. SEDDON,
Secretary.

[Second indorsement.]

Respectfully returned.

The movement has not escaped attention and it is hoped we shall hear soon of good results.

BRAXTON BRAGG,
General.

[38.]

SELMA, *May 28, 1864.*

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:

There is no apprehension of a raid from Rome at present. The enemy appears to be on the defensive in that direction.

S. D. LEE,
Major-General.

[39.]

HEADQUARTERS GEORGIA MILITIA,
Atlanta, Ga., May 28, 1864.

To the PEOPLE OF GEORGIA:

Your State is invaded and a portion of its most valuable territory overrun by a vindictive enemy of great strength, who is laying waste and devastating the country behind him. Unless this force is checked speedily, the property and homes of thousands must be destroyed, and they driven out as wanderers in destitution and beggary. Our noble army needs further re-enforcements until the emergency has passed. I have summoned the civil and military officers of the State to arms, and they are promptly and nobly responding. If any of those who are subject to militia duty are remaining at home, who are able to do service, I desire the old men to report the facts to me immediately, that courts-martial may be ordered, or other proper steps taken to compel them to do their duty, or suffer the penalties. When all the officers shall have responded, more men will still be needed. I do not order out the reserve militia except at the most exposed points, because some must be left at home to make bread; and the old men from fifty to sixty and the boys under seventeen, are not able, as a general rule, to endure hard service in the military field. But I do call upon all who are able for service, and can possibly be spared from home, to hasten to the field till the great battle is fought. Many have Confederate contracts, details, and exemptions, who are stout and able to do military duty, and can go to the field for a time without serious detriment to the public interest. All such, with all others able for duty, are earnestly requested to fly to arms as the State officers have done. Let each report to General Wayne, at Atlanta, and. bring with him a bed quilt or blanket and rations to last him to camp, and a good double-barreled shotgun if he has one. If not, he can be armed by the Government. Georgians, we are now in the crisis of our fate. The destiny of our posterity for ages to come may hang upon the results of the next few days. He who remains at his home now will soon occupy it as a slave,

or be driven from it. Rally to the rescue, and till the danger is past let the watchword of every patriot be, "To arms, and to the front;" and the vandal hordes will soon be driven back.

JOSEPH E. BROWN.

[38.]

CONFIDENTIAL CIRCULAR.] HDQRS. ARMY OF TENNESSEE,
Near New Hope Church, June 1, 1864.

I. The army will shift its position to-night and take another in the neighborhood of Lost Mountain.

1. Hood's corps, on the right, will move by the Golgotha, or Gilgal, Church road.

2. Polk's corps, in the center, will take the New Hope and Lost Mountain road.

3. Hardee's corps, on the left, will take the roads from near Moulder's and Robinson's to Lost Mountain, halting in the neighborhood of Lewis'.

4. The Reserve Artillery will take the road from near Robinson's to Lost Mountain, preceding Hardee's corps.

5. The wagon trains of each corps will be put on march at dark on the roads to be taken by their respective corps.

6. The artillery will be withdrawn at dark, except such pieces as corps commanders may think necessary to retain until the withdrawal of the infantry.

II. The troops will be withdrawn from the lines, commencing at 11 p. m., in such order as the corps commanders may direct.

III. The skirmishers will be left on the line until 2 o'clock and until the infantry of the line has been put in march. A staff officer from each division and each corps will be left to direct the movement of the skirmishers.

IV. Each corps will be preceded by a guard to prevent all straggling in the direction of the march.

V. The engineer officers of each corps will mark out the lines during the day, and be prepared to place each corps in position. Each corps will bivouac on the ground chosen in two lines, except the right division of Hood's corps, which will be in four lines. Lieutenant-General Hardee's left flank will be strengthened in the same manner.

VI. The cavalry will cover the movement of the army, keeping in close observation of the enemy—General Jackson extending his right to the east so far as to cover the New Hope and Lost Mountain road; General Wheeler the roads from that point to the east.

VII. General Johnston will be on the road from New Hope Church to Lost Mountain.

By command of General Johnston:

A. P. MASON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[38.]

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 16. } HDQRS. JACKSON'S CAVALRY DIVISION,
In the Field, June 1, 1864.

The following is announced as the staff of the division commander for the campaign: Capt. E. T. Sykes, assistant adjutant-general; Capt. T. B. Sykes, acting adjutant and inspector general; Capt. J. W. Summerville, acting adjutant and inspector general; Maj. W. P. Paul, quartermaster; Capt. W. A. Hall, assistant commissary of subsistence;

Capt. Lewis Bond, ordnance officer; Surg. C. N. Hawes, chief surgeon; Lieut. J. H. Martin, aide-de-camp; Capts. George Campbell and J. A. Bozman are announced as additional aides. These officers will be obeyed and respected accordingly.

W. H. JACKSON,
[38.] *Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

MERIDIAN, *June 3, 1864.* (Received 4th.)

General JOHNSTON:

Until the move from Memphis is more developed and Forrest is heard from do not deem it prudent to comply with your request. Chalmers' command is ready to move in either direction from Montevallo.*

S. D. LEE,
[38.] *Major-General.*

IN THE FIELD, *June 4, 1864.*

His Excellency JOSEPH E. BROWN,
Governor of the State of Georgia, Atlanta:

I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 1st instant on the subject of impressment. The only orders I have given on the subject have been that as the army fell back and left territory to fall into the possession of the enemy everything in the way of provisions should be impressed. I did this knowing that in so doing I was not oppressing the inhabitants, from whom the enemy, now suffering for want of provisions and forage, would take everything without compensation and use it to make his farther advance more easy. Around my army I have ordered all stock and forage to be purchased, not impressed. In some cases my orders may have been exceeded by my agents, in others violated by lawless persons. I will take pains to remedy this.

And am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. E. JOHNSTON,
[38.] *General.*

ATLANTA, *June 7, 1864.*

General W. W. MACKALL,
Chief of Staff, Hdqrs. Army of Tennessee, near Marietta:

Governor Brown leaves this place to-morrow morning for headquarters Army of Tennessee.

BENJ. S. EWELL,
[38.] *Colonel and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

RICHMOND, VA., *June 9, 1864.*

Maj. Gen. N. B. FORREST,
Commanding, &c.:

MY DEAR SIR: Your letter brought by Colonel White announced to me that you had sent Mrs. Davis the beautiful flag of an Illinois

---

*This in reply to Johnston, Vol. XXXVIII, Part IV, p. 756.

regiment, captured with many others by your command. Colonel White informs me that the flag has been mislaid, but hopes to recover it. Allow me to return to you my thanks for this handsome trophy, won by the blood and courage of your brave men, and also for the kind personal feeling indicated in the gift.

Very respectfully and truly, yours,

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[39.]

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 4. } HDQRS. WHEELER'S CAVALRY CORPS, *June 10, 1864.*

I. Soldiers, your commanding general has, since the organization of this corps, exerted himself to establish and maintain discipline. This is absolutely necessary for your comfort and welfare. Demagogues have falsely told you that discipline meant harsh words, harsh treatment, and haughty bearing on the part of your officers. You have seen yourselves that it is basely false.

II. Discipline is the good soldier's greatest friend and protector. Discipline equalizes labor and requires skulkers and stragglers to do their duty, which is otherwise performed by meritorious men in addition to their own duties. Discipline requires the timid to march into action shoulder to shoulder with our brave men, who otherwise alone bear the brunt of the contest, while the timid skulker lags back to screen himself from danger. Discipline makes you one body, which, with the brave spirits who are found in our cavalry, would make it invincible. Discipline enables your officers to see that you are properly clothed, rationed, and provided for in all respects. Discipline prevents the straggling of a few bad men, who may commit outrages upon your families and other citizens, rendering your homes desolate, and stigmatizing a thousand good soldiers by the bad conduct of a single man.

III. Officers and soldiers, it is your duty to your country and to yourselves to use every exertion to enforce discipline in all respects. You have fought bravely, you have labored and suffered, you have sacrificed your homes and property—you have but one more duty, and that duty is to maintain discipline.

IV. Captains, exact duty equally and justly from each soldier without favor or partiality. Colonels, hold captains strictly responsible that this duty is thoroughly performed. Brigade commanders, hold colonels strictly responsible for the discipline of their regiments. Division commanders, hold brigade commanders strictly accountable for the conduct of every member of their commands. When bad soldiers neglect their duty, see that they are punished, and if the proper officer fails to take prompt measures, it is the duty of the next commander to see that he is punished for his neglect. When crime, neglect, or misconduct, however slight, is committed, punishment must follow; its certainty alone can establish discipline.

V. The laws of your country enable you to displace inefficient and incompetent officers and to supply their places with brave, meritorious, and skillful men.

By availing yourselves of this privilege there can be no difficulty in accomplishing the object so essential to the welfare of your commands.

By order of Major-General Wheeler:

WM. E. WAILES,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[38.]

PETERSBURG, VA., *June 11, 1864.*

General BRAXTON BRAGG, *Richmond, Va.:*

In an interview with me after my removal from the Army of Tennessee you said that you had no fault to find with me up to the close of the battle of Chickamauga and you placed my removal upon personal grounds. I learn that you have made a similar statement through Senator Semmes to Senator Graham. You promised at Missionary Ridge, in the presence of Lieutenant-Colonel Anderson, to put this statement in writing, but upon reflection declined to do so. I have been kept out of the field eight months and reduced in rank. This satisfaction is full enough to gratify most men, and I trust that no reason now exists for withholding the promised paper. Besides, your own sense of propriety will suggest that it is more proper to put in an official form that which you have privately said. The public generally, and North Carolina especially, held you responsible for the severe treatment I have received. If this be unjust, you ought not to bear the odium of the act. While making this appeal to you for simple justice, I must candidly tell you that I do not regret my course whilst connected with the Army of Tennessee. I acted solely from a sense of duty and, with a full knowledge of all the suffering attendant upon the act, would renew it again.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

D. H. HILL,
Major-General.

[First indorsement.]

RICHMOND, *June 16, 1864.*

Respectfully submitted to His Excellency the President, who will remember the circumstances of General Hill's relief from duty under my command.

In the personal interview to which the general refers, he demanded to know on what charges he was removed from his command, and was distinctly informed I had made "no charges against him." As I consider no human "faultless," the general's desire for exculpation must have given coloring to his understanding of my reply. He can but know that the immediate cause of his removal by yourself was his own act, not mine. Having taken active steps to procure my removal in a manner both unmilitary and unofficer-like, in which he failed, after a full personal investigation by yourself (though I aided his efforts by an expression of my desire to retire) he was, at my request, transferred from that army as a necessary consequence of the line of conduct he had pursued. His having been kept from the field for eight months and reduced in rank was certainly no act of mine, but, as I learn since my arrival here, resulted from his declining to go on duty when ordered without conditions which the Department could not grant,

BRAXTON BRAGG.

[Second indorsement.]

JUNE 17, 1864.

General BRAGG:

The request you preferred that General Hill should be removed from your command for the reason that it would conduce to the public interest was connected in my mind with events previously communicated, some of which preceded the battle of Chickamauga and all of which, taken in connection with the fact that he had been promoted and assigned to duty in the army then under your command without previous service with [it] and without your recommendation, formed in my

mind a sufficient justification for your request. The attempt to which you refer, to have you removed, was not officially known to me, and, as rumored, involved many others, some of whom were not removed and none, so far as I was concerned, for that specific reason. The withdrawal of Lieutenant-General Hill from the command of a corps without ability to assign him to another corps prevented his nomination to the Senate for that grade, and consequently left him in the grade to which he had been confirmed. The law permitted no other result.

[30.] JEFF'N DAVIS.

MARIETTA, *June 12, 1864.*

His Excellency the PRESIDENT:

Fearing that a previous telegram on the subject may not have reached you, I respectfully again recommend the promotion of Brigadier-General Walthall to command the division of Lieutenant-General Polk's troops now under Brigadier-General Cantey. General Polk regards this promotion as important as I do.

[38.] J. E. JOHNSTON.

RICHMOND, *June 13, 1864.*

General JOHNSTON,
Marietta:

General S. D. Lee was directed about two weeks since to operate as you suggest, and was on the move when he was recalled by a heavy movement of the enemy in his department from Memphis. As soon as he shall have disposed of that, your suggestion will have attention. All is quiet in our front and rear, but in the Valley we are sustaining some serious devastations.*

BRAXTON BRAGG,
[38.] *General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 139. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, June 15, 1864.*

* * * * * * *

XIX. The five companies of Napier's battalion and the five companies of Cox's battalion Tennessee cavalry will constitute the Tenth Regiment Tennessee Cavalry.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
[39.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS ARMSTRONG'S BRIGADE,
June 16, 1864.

Capt. E. T. SYKES,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

CAPTAIN: According to your orders I have moved out and dismounted, as you directed, with three regiments, on the left of General Ross. The fog is so heavy I cannot see any position or the ground, and as I know nothing of the country and have no one to guide me I

---

* This in reply to Johnston, Vol. XXXVIII, Part IV, p. 772.

shall remain on Ross' left until I can see. Colonel Cole, in command of pickets at Lost Mountain Post-Office, reports the enemy advancing upon him. I have two regiments at that place. The enemy can only move around by the post-office or by the mountain, as the country opposite Ross' left and between his left and the mountain is impassable. A cavalry force of the enemy could get possession to the left of the mountain and the Marietta road before I can reach even my horses, were they to pass to my left. There is now no force on either side the mountain, except the picket at the post-office, composed of about 550 men.

Respectfully, F. C. ARMSTRONG,
Brigadier-General.

Sharp skirmishing along the infantry line; also some firing upon Colvin's pickets.

[38.]

MARIETTA, *June 17, 1864.*

General BRAGG,
Richmond:

Is General Walthall's nomination confirmed? Little change since yesterday morning. Skirmishing during the day and a good deal of artillery firing by the enemy, as usual.

J. E. JOHNSTON.

[38.]

RICHMOND, *June 18, 1864.*

General JOHNSTON,
Marietta:

General S. D. Lee has been fully instructed, but it is known he now has a superior force of the enemy in his front in Mississippi. It is not known here that he has any cavalry in Alabama except the part of Roddey's command you sent.

BRAXTON BRAGG.

[38.]

SPECIAL FIELD ORDERS, No. 26. } HDQRS. ARMY OF TENNESSEE, *In the Field, June 23, 1864.*

* * * * * * *

VI. The Sixth Alabama Cavalry (Colonel Colvin), and the section of Clanton's battery with it, will report to Brigadier-General Clanton and accompany him to Blue Mountain, Ala.

* * * * * * *

By command of General Johnston:

KINLOCH FALCONER,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[38.]

MERIDIAN, *June 27, 1864.*
(Via Mobile 28th.)

President DAVIS:

I ask that 3,000 of the reserve forces be called into active service in Mississippi, 2,000 in Alabama, and 1,000 in East Louisiana, under section 3, General Orders, No. 26, March 1, 1864; this force to be properly

organized, armed, and equipped for an emergency. This will add security, as the ninety-days' men are arriving, and constant raids are threatened. General Brandon has not reported yet.

S. D. LEE,
Major-General.

[First indorsement.]

ADJUTANT-GENERAL:

If the necessary measures have not already been taken, let it be promptly done, to bring out the reserves, so as to have them prepared for emergencies. Please return with remarks.

J. D.

[Second indorsement.]

JULY 7, 1864.

Respectfully returned to the President with copy of two dispatches of 29th of June to Generals Lee [Brandon] and Withers, from which it will be found that necessary measures were taken in this office at that date.

S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General.

[Inclosure No. 1.]

RICHMOND, *June 29, 1864.*

Maj. Gen. J. M. WITHERS,
Montgomery, Ala.:

Call out immediately for active field service 2,000 reserve troops. Organize and report them by letter to Lieut. Gen. S. D. Lee, Meridian, Miss.

S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General.

[Inclosure No. 2.]

RICHMOND, *June 29, 1864.*

Brig. Gen. WILLIAM L. BRANDON,
Commanding Reserve Force, Mississippi:

Call out immediately for active field service 3,000 reserve troops. Organize and report them to Lieut. Gen. S. D. Lee, at Meridian, Miss.

S. COOPER,
[39.] *Adjutant and Inspector General.*

ATLANTA, *June 28, 1864.*

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS,
Richmond, Va.:

I need not call your attention to the fact that this place is to the Confederacy almost as important as the heart is to the human body. We must hold it. I have done all in my power to re-enforce and strengthen General Johnston's army, as you know. Further re-enforcements are urgently needed, on account of the superior numbers of the enemy. Is it not in your power to send more troops? Could not Forrest or Morgan, or both, do more now for our cause in Sherman's rear than anywhere else? He brings his supplies from Nashville, over nearly 300 miles of railroad, through a rough country, over a great number of bridges. If these are destroyed, it is impossible for him to subsist his large army, and he must fall back through a broad scope of

country destitute of provisions, which he could not do without great loss, if not annihilation. I do not wish to volunteer advice, but so great is my anxiety for success of our arms and the defense of the State that I trust you will excuse what may seem to be an intrusion.

JOS. E. BROWN.

[38.]

RICHMOND, VA., *June 29, 1864.*

Governor JOSEPH E. BROWN,
Atlanta, Ga.:

Your dispatch of yesterday received. I fully appreciate the importance of Atlanta, as evinced by my past action. I have sent all available re-enforcements, detaching troops even from points that remain exposed to the enemy. The disparity of force between the opposing armies in Northern Georgia is less as reported than at any other point. The cavalry of Morgan is on distant service and may fulfill your wish. Forrest's command is now operating on one of Sherman's lines of communication, and is necessary for other purposes in his present field of service. I do not see that I can change the disposition of our forces so as to help General Johnston more effectively than by the present arrangement.

[38.] JEFF'N DAVIS.

NEAR MARIETTA, *June 29, 1864.*

General BRAXTON BRAGG,
Richmond:

I recommend the assignment of Major-General Lovell to the command of Stewart's division. All quiet yesterday.

J. E. JOHNSTON.

[38.]

RICHMOND, VA., *June 29, 1864.*

General S. D. LEE,
Meridian, Miss.:

Citizens of Wilkinson County on the 26th instant report: "Two raids this week. Col. John S. Scott, with his force, was ordered away, leaving no troops here. Do not let us be abandoned." I hope you will be able to meet the necessities of the case.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[39.]

HEADQUARTERS RESERVE FORCES OF ALABAMA,
Montgomery, June 30, 1864.

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:

GENERAL: Herewith I respectfully forward as information General Orders, Nos. 1 and 2, from these headquarters, and copies of two communications received from commanding officer of conscripts for this State. In the absence of all direct authority from the War Department, I have deemed it proper to assume such as was deemed indispensable to the performance of the duty assigned me. That portion of

the reserves which would have organized as cavalry having been almost entirely appropriated by Brigadier-Generals Pillow and Roddey, I respectfully suggest the propriety of the eight companies now attached to the conscript service being ordered to report to me as a part of the reserve force. The services of a regiment in the northern portion of the State and a battalion for the counties bordering Florida are necessary for the suppression of organized bands of deserters and tories and prevention of outrages by them and small raiding parties of the enemy.

Very respectfully, general, your obedient servant,

J. M. WITHERS,
Major-General, Commanding.

[Inclosure No. 1.]

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 1. } HDQRS. RESERVE FORCES OF ALABAMA, *Montgomery, Ala., May 18, 1864.*

I. In obedience to paragraph III, Special Orders, No. 101, Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, dated Richmond, Va., April 30, 1864, I hereby assume command of all the reserve forces of this State, consisting of all those between the ages of seventeen and eighteen and between forty-five and fifty years of age.

II. All companies composed of persons within the ages specified in paragraph I of this order, whether organized prior to the act of 17th of February, 1864, or since, will report to these headquarters immediately.

III. All organizations of these forces will receive orders alone from or through these headquarters.

* * * * * * *

J. M. WITHERS,
Major-General.

[Inclosure No. 2.]

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 2. } HDQRS. RESERVE FORCES OF ALABAMA, *Montgomery, Ala., June 29, 1864.*

I. Enrolling officers receiving or organizing companies of the reserve forces will not permit persons between the ages of seventeen and eighteen to be incorporated with those between the ages of forty-five and fifty. The agricultural interests of the country may require and circumstances may permit less continuous service in the field from those between forty-five and fifty years of age than to the younger class. The blending these two classes will prevent any distinction.

II. Companies organized under General Orders, No. 86, June 26, 1863, and No. 33, March 15, 1864, Adjutant and Inspector General's Department, will be liable to such transfer as may be necessary to clear them of one or the other class, should such transfers not be disapproved by the Secretary of War.

III. Companies organized under General Orders, No. 33, who have failed to forward duplicate muster-rolls to these headquarters will file such rolls with the enrolling officer, who, having examined and found them correct, will promptly forward them to Lieutenant-Colonel Lockhart, commanding conscripts, State of Alabama. Such companies, organized under commissioned officers, who are between the ages of eighteen and forty-five years, will not justify enrolling officers in refusing to receive and forward the muster-rolls, or in any attempt to reorganize such companies.

IV. The reserves must be organized in accordance with the directions in General Orders, No. 33, heretofore referred to. Enrolling officers

will disregard all claims to special authority for raising commands, unless given by the Secretary of War or these headquarters.

V. General Orders, No. 1, of May 13, 1864, from these headquarters, was not intended to interfere with the prompt and proper discharge of their duties by enrolling officers, nor to furnish pretext for delay to parties claiming to command organized companies. Paragraph III of said order was deemed necessary to the putting a stop to the appropriating of the reserve element in this State by parties whose only anxiety was to secure their own promotion.

* * * * * * *

By command of Maj. Gen. J. M. Withers:

D. E. HUGER,
Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.

[Inclosure No. 3.]

OFFICE OF COMMANDANT OF CONSCRIPTS
FOR THE STATE OF ALABAMA,
Montgomery, Ala., June 29, 1864.

Maj. Gen. J. M. WITHERS,
Commanding Reserves, State of Alabama, Montgomery, Ala.:

GENERAL: In compliance with your request made verbally at an interview had with you this morning at your office, I have the honor to state that the organization of the reserves in Alabama is progressing steadily, but slowly. But the work of organizing has been very materially retarded by officers holding or pretending to hold authority from departmental commanders and other general officers to raise commands for active field service. The work has also been somewhat delayed on account of the position assumed by His Excellency the Governor of Alabama in relation to a number of the companies organized under his proclamation of February last, which companies have formed a nucleus in the counties where they are located, around which parties belonging to the reserve class have gathered, hoping thereby to avoid Confederate service, and in some instances to avoid making the usual bond required of overseers and other parties who would otherwise make application for exemption or detail as agriculturists. Complaints have also reached this office that your order assuming command of the reserve force of Alabama has seriously retarded the organization of the reserves, in that parties who commanded irregular companies composed of men belonging to the classes of reserves claim that they report alone to you. This order has been particularly referred to by officers on duty under my orders in the Fourth Congressional District, in which a number of companies have been formed and reported to you directly or indirectly. Upon this point I respectfully refer you to inclosed extract from a letter from Maj. W. T. Walthall, under date of 4th instant,* from which it will be seen that your order has been misunderstood, notwithstanding the efforts of this office to prevent it.

After having learned from you, through my adjutant, Lieutenant Carey, that the order was not intended to conflict with the orders under which enrolling officers were acting, Major Walthall and other officers were informed by this office that your order was not intended to conflict with the orders of the Bureau of Conscription. Upon this point your attention is respectfully invited to inclosed extract of letter from this office,* addressed to Major Walthall, under date of 27th ultimo, and to paragraph VII of inclosed circular,* issued from this office on the 9th

* Not found.

of June instant. Having received the decision of the honorable Secretary of War in relation to the companies of militia claimed by the Governor as indorsed upon the muster-rolls of the companies of Capts. Edmond Harrison, of Montgomery, and Porter King, of Marion, which decision has been communicated to the Governor, I suppose that these companies will soon be organized under Confederate laws, as the Governor has assented to and has promised to assist in the reorganization. Recent instructions from the Bureau of Conscription touching organizations which have been communicated to officers of the enrolling service will soon correct errors on that point, but it will require some time to restore order, as numerous authorities had been granted by Lieutenant-General Polk, under which the formation of numerous new organizations had commenced. But I regret that with these obstacles removed there are still others existing in the northern portion of the State, where there are various cavalry commands on duty under Brigadier-Generals Roddey, Pillow, and others, all of whom receive recruits wherever they can obtain them. In addition to this there seems to be a strong prejudice existing against reporting to Camp Buckner, and I have found it impossible to properly organize the reserves without rendezvousing them. The chaotic state in which the conscription service was left by Brigadier-General Pillow has seriously embarrassed the action of the Bureau of Conscription in Alabama since it has attempted to restore order and system. I trust, however, with your valuable co-operation in the work of organizing the reserves and of correcting whatever errors may have crept into the service, that Alabama will soon be in a proper condition for defense, and I pledge you unremitting effort for the accomplishment of that end.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. C. LOCKHART,
Lieutenant-Colonel and Commandant, Alabama.

[Inclosure No. 4.]

OFFICE COMMANDANT OF CONSCRIPTS,
Montgomery, Ala., June 29, 1864.

Maj. Gen. J. M. WITHERS,
Commanding Reserves, &c., Montgomery, Ala.:

GENERAL: In compliance with your request that I should furnish you with information as to the companies of cavalry now employed as a supporting force to the conscription service of this State, I have the honor to hand you the following letter addressed to the superintendent of the Bureau of Conscription at Richmond, which gives all the points:

OFFICE COMMANDANT OF CONSCRIPTS,
Montgomery, Ala., June 11, 1864.

Maj. C. B. DUFFIELD,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Bureau of Conscription, Richmond, Va.:

MAJOR: I inclose herewith special report* in relation to the companies organized by Brigadier-General Pillow as a supporting force now on duty in this State. It will be observed that I now have only eight companies, the companies of Captains Poe and Cole having been incorporated into Colonel Hatch's regiment by order of Lieutenant-General Polk, and the companies of Captains Love, Roberts, and McKenzie having been ordered by Brigadier-General Pillow, under authority direct from Lieutenant-General Polk, to Richmond. In the eight companies under my orders there are 83 men over 45 years of age, 138 under 18, and 436 between 18 and 45. By the examination of the paper marked A it will be seen that many of the men claim exemption on various grounds and that to abstract the men liable to general service will break up the companies. The supporting force provided for in late orders will

* Not found.

soon be organized, and therefore the present force can soon be dispensed with. My inspector represents that there is great danger that the men between 18 and 45 will refuse to enter old organizations, and gives it as his opinion that if it could be consistently done it would be better to order them to the field with their present organization. I would respectfully suggest that in order to avert difficulties on this point it would be well to turn the companies over to Major-General Withers, commanding reserves, who could rendezvous them at some point where a sufficient armed force could be present to secure the enforcement of any order abstracting the men liable to general service. If this suggestion meets the approval of the superintendent I am of opinion that all difficulties will be obviated. I fear, however, that unless some such course is adopted a large number of the men will not be secured to the general service, particularly as nearly all the officers are themselves liable to general service, therefore likely to be very much opposed to a dismemberment of their companies. As we need all the strength and unity that it is possible to secure, great care should be taken to make every soldier a willing one. I shall await instructions from the superintendent.

I am, major, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. C. LOCKHART,

Lieutenant-Colonel and Commandant, Alabama.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. C. LOCKHART,

[39.] *Lieutenant-Colonel and Commandant, Alabama.*

RICHMOND, VA., *July 2, 1864.*

Hon. CHARLES CLARK,

Columbus, Miss.:

The reports from our State indicate a necessity for a larger force than General S. D. Lee now has, and I request that you will aid, both by your official and personal influence, in the speedy and efficient organization of the reserves. General Brandon has been appointed to command them.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[39.]

MONTGOMERY, *July 4, 1864.*

Hon. J. A. CAMPBELL:

DEAR SIR: The absorbing interest which we all, in this part of the country, feel in regard to the campaign in progress in Georgia must be my apology for addressing you. I do not for a moment suppose that the Administration is unadvised of or at all inattentive to the state of things in Georgia, nor am I vain enough to imagine that my opinions as to military operations are entitled to the least weight with those who have the means of controlling them. But I have thought it possible that the opinions and feelings prevailing in General Johnston's army and among the people in the region of country defended by it in reference to the operations of that army are not as fully understood in Richmond as they should be. The retrograde movements of General Johnston had, I must confess, prepared me to anticipate some abatement of the universal confidence previously felt throughout this country in his capacity and skill and also some deterioration of the discipline and spirit of his army. But so far from this being true, I found on my return from Richmond no indication whatever that the popular confidence in General Johnston had been at all shaken by his retreating policy. On the contrary, so far as I have been able to discover, the opinion is almost universal that the policy he has adopted was judicious and necessary. As to the army itself, its confidence in Johnston

seems unlimited. From what I can gather from many sources I doubt whether any army ever existed which felt a more entire or implicit confidence in its leader. So far as I can learn this is the feeling as well with the rank and file as with the officers of all grades. So much for the state of feeling in the army and among the people. The prevailing opinion, both in and out of the army, seems to be that all that is needed to secure a successful termination of the campaign is a sufficient cavalry force operating in Sherman's rear and destroying his line of communications.

I learn from gentlemen just from the army who have seen and conversed with General Johnston that the opinion of the latter is that, if he were supplied with such a cavalry force, Sherman's army would not only be forced to retreat, but that it would be destroyed—so completely destroyed as to insure to us the immediate recovery of Tennessee and Kentucky. At present the only cavalry attached to Johnston's army is that under Wheeler, which, as I am told, does not number more than 6,000 or 7,000 and all of which is necessary to protect his flanks. The consequence is that Sherman's communications are left comparatively undisturbed. Should Johnston be forced to fall back still farther south, or even to give up Atlanta, that result (unless there should be a great change of opinion and feeling in the army and among the people) will be attributed to the fact that the cavalry force connected with his army is inadequate to the double duty of protecting his flanks and destroying the enemy's communication. Universal surprise is felt that immediately after Forrest's brilliant success over Sturgis, his, with the rest of the cavalry in Lee's department, was not sent to Sherman's rear. No one doubts that Forrest, with 10,000 men, or even less, would effectually destroy the road in Sherman's rear south of Dalton. Is it even yet too late for such a movement? I know it is said that a formidable expedition is about leaving Memphis for Mississippi or Central Alabama. Supposing that to be true, would not all the injury which such an expedition, if unresisted, would inflict upon the country be more than counterbalanced by the results which would certainly follow the effectual destruction of the lines of communication in Sherman's rear? It seems to me they would be. Send Forrest, with the principal part of Lee's cavalry, to the rear of Sherman, and in a few days he would effectually destroy the railroad, and so obstruct the other roads that it would be impossible for Sherman to save his army by a retreat. The destruction of Sherman's army would more than compensate for all the mischief which a raid on a large scale would inflict upon us elsewhere.

With great respect, yours, &c.,

R. W. WALKER.

[38.]

MACON, MISS., *July 5, 1864.*

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS:

Proclamation issued for all men able to bear arms for thirty days to assemble at Brandon and Artesia. Am in correspondence with Lee and Forrest. Enemy will be driven back, but will do some damage to the railroad. Think they will not pass Jackson. No enemy yet in North Mississippi.

CHAS. CLARK,
Governor.

[39.]

MILLEDGEVILLE, *July 7, 1864.*

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS,
Richmond:

I regret the exhibition of temper with which I am met in your dispatch refusing to grant my request to send Forrest or Morgan, or both, with their commands, to cut off Sherman's supplies and relieve my State. I have not pretended to dictate, but when Georgia has forty to fifty regiments defending Richmond and Atlanta is in great danger, probably no one but yourself would consider the anxiety of the efforts of her Governor to use every argument in his power to obtain re-enforcements just cause of rebuke, while the defense of the Gulf States depends upon the strength of one of the armies now in front of Atlanta and the Western States upon the other. If you continue to keep our forces divided and our cavalry raiding and meeting raids while enemy's line of communication, nearly 300 miles from his base, is uninterrupted, I fear the result will be similar to those which followed a like policy of dividing our forces at Murfreesborough and Chattanooga. If Atlanta is sacrificed and Georgia overrun while our cavalry are engaged in distant raids, you will have no difficulty in ascertaining, from correct sources of information, what was expected of you by the whole people, and what verdict posterity will record from your statements as to the relative strength of the two armies. I venture, at the hazard of further rebuke, to predict that your official estimates of Sherman's numbers are as incorrect as your official calculations at Missionary Ridge were erroneous.

JOS. E. BROWN.

[38.]

RICHMOND, VA., *July 7, 1864.*

Hon. T. H. WATTS,
Montgomery, Ala.:

Please aid, by your official and moral power, in the organization of reserves to re-enforce the garrison of Mobile at the earliest possible moment.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[39.]

MONTGOMERY, *July 7, 1864.*

General S. COOPER:

At request of General Johnston and Governors of Alabama and Georgia, I have ordered ten companies of reserves to protect railroad bridge at West Point.

J. M. WITHERS,
Major-General.

[39.]

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 1. } HDQRS. ARMY OF THE MISSISSIPPI,
In the Field, Chattahoochee River, Ga., July 7, 1864.

I. In conformity with paragraph I, Special Orders, No. 37, headquarters Army of Tennessee, dated July 4, 1864, the undersigned assumes command of the Army of the Mississippi.

II. The following-named officers are announced as the personal staff, viz: First Lieut. B. Ridley, aide-de-camp; First Lieut. Robert C. Stewart, aide-de-camp.

III. The general staff, as previously announced, remains unchanged.

ALEX. P. STEWART,
Lieutenant-General, Commanding.

[38.]

RICHMOND, VA., *July 8, 1864.*

Right Rev. STEPHEN ELLIOTT,
Bishop of Georgia:

MY DEAR SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your very kind invitation to attend the funeral services over the body of our dear friend, Lieut. Gen. L. Polk. I did not know until your letter reached me, on the very day of the funeral, when or where that ceremony would be performed. It was therefore impossible for me to be present with you. And if I had received the notice in time to undertake the journey, I very much doubt whether my pressing public duties would have allowed me to leave Richmond then for the purpose of gratifying even such feelings as that solemn occasion elicited. My relations with Bishop Polk were very near and affectionate when we were cadets together in the army, and the years which have passed since have only served to increase my regard for him. It would therefore have afforded me a mournful satisfaction to assist at the last rites over his remains; and I regret that circumstances did not permit me to do so. With his family I sympathize very deeply in their bereavement. I feel much concerned for the loss the Army has sustained in his death. And I beg you, sir, to believe that I sorrow with his brothers in the ministry, who will now miss his manly counsel and co-operation.

With highest esteem, I am, very truly, yours,

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[38.]

PROCLAMATION.

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,
Milledgeville, Ga., July 9, 1864.

To the RESERVED MILITIA OF GEORGIA:

A late correspondence with the President of the Confederate States satisfies my mind that Georgia is to be left to her own resources to supply the re-enforcements to General Johnston's army, which are indispensable to the protection of Atlanta, and to prevent the State from being overrun by the overwhelming numbers now under command of the Federal general upon our soil. The officers, civil and military, who constitute in a great degree the remaining active militia force left to the State by the different acts of conscription, have already been called out and have rendered effective service, while they, as well as the two regiments of the State Line, have distinguished themselves by cool courage and intrepid valor when attacked by the enemy. But there is need of further re-enforcements, as will be seen by the accompanying letter* of General Johnston, and while a very large proportion of the gallant and chivalrous sons of Georgia are on distant fields defending the soil of

* See Vol. XXXVIII, Part V, p. 867.

other States, it becomes my duty to call forth every man in the State able to bear arms as fast as they can be armed, to aid in the defense of our homes, our altars, and the graves of our ancestors. I am fully aware of the importance of the growing crop of the State, and have delayed this call as long as the exigencies will permit to enable the people to do the labor necessary to secure the crop. In the southern portion of the State it is believed this will be accomplished by the time this proclamation can be generally published, while ten days or two weeks longer will enable those in the northern half of the State to do most of the labor necessary to make the crop.

I, therefore, by virtue of the authority in me vested by the laws of the State, do hereby order into active military service all that part of the reserved militia of this State between the ages of fifty and fifty-five years and all between the ages of sixteen and seventeen years who reside south of a line running east and west across the territory of the State, passing through the city of Macon, to report to G. W. Smith, at Atlanta, with the least possible delay; and I further order that all persons between said ages subject to military duty who reside north of said line, report to General Smith, each leaving his home on the 20th of this month and repairing to Atlanta by the nearest and speediest route.

I also order all free white male persons in the State between the ages of seventeen and fifty years who are exempt from Confederate conscription, and who are not absolutely unable to do militia duty, which disability must be shown by the certificate of a surgeon properly appointed under the laws of the State, to report with the militia of their respective counties, as they are subject to State militia duty. And I further require all free white male persons between said ages in this State not in actual military service of the Confederacy, except as therein exempted, to report also, as I cannot suppose the President will claim as exempt from militia duty in that great emergency the large number of able-bodied young men who have Confederate details to attend to, various industrial avocations and pursuits, in which they have no military service to perform.

It cannot surely be the intention of the Confederate Government to place a large number of young men able to do service in the organization to keep them out of the bullet department. Hence I claim their aid in the field till this emergency is passed, and direct in case of their refusal to report, when others embraced in the case respond, that their neighbors who are going to camp arrest and compel them to go. The time allowed enables those of them who are planters to lay by their crops, or to approximate so near to completion that serious injury cannot grow out of their absence, while little damage will be done by the temporary absence from their places of Confederate tax assessors, collectors, tanners, mechanics, secret-service men, &c., as their business must cease entirely if the enemy overrun the State. All who respond to this call are required to arrest and carry with them all deserters within their power at the time they start to camp. The following persons are not embraced in this call: All commissioned officers of the Confederate States on detached or local service; all State officers and others exempt from military duty by the act to reorganize the militia and the act amendatory of that act; all persons in the employment of the Confederate States in the cities of Savannah, Augusta, Macon, Columbus, Griffin, Atlanta, and Athens who belong to regularly organized military companies who drill frequently and are held for the

local defense of the place against raids, &c.; all officers and employés of any railroad company in this State who are regularly and constantly employed in the service of such road at the date of this call; all telegraph operators and employés of the express company; all persons employed in any cotton or woolen factory or paper mills in this State who have details from the State and Confederate Governments, on condition that they keep themselves organized as military companies, prepared to do all in their power to defend the factory in case of attack; the mayor of each of the cities above named and such policemen and firemen as he will certify to be indispensably necessary to the protection of the city; all practicing physicians, not exceeding three in a county, to be selected by the inferior court in case there are more, and all such millers as the court will certify are actually necessary at home; two agents of the relief fund, selected by the court for each county; all postmasters in cities, with their necessary clerks, and one postmaster in each county town and all mail-carriers constantly engaged in that business; all state-house officers and their necessary clerks; the officers and guards of the penitentiary, and the officers and employés of the State armory and card factory, who are required to drill twice a week as a military company for the defense of the capital; all persons who remain in counties in the rear of the enemy's lines; all who reside north of the Blue Ridge, with the people of the counties of Rabun, Habersham, White, Lumpkin, Gilmer, Pickens, and Dawson, on account of the great scarcity of provisions and the distance they have to haul them to preserve the lives of the inhabitants of those counties.

As the law of this State declares any man subject to military duty who refuses to respond to this order to be a deserter and liable to be tried and punished as such, all aides-de-camp at home and all justices of the inferior courts, sheriffs, clerks, ordinaries, and tax collectors and receivers of tax returns of the State who are by statute declared exempt from militia duty, are hereby required to travel through their respective counties constantly, and, if necessary, arrest and send forward all persons subject who refuse or neglect to report. In case any of these officers neglect this duty, and refuse themselves to aid and report in repelling the enemy, it is hoped all who are in the service will remember them in future and place more faithful public servants in positions of responsibility. However weighty the reasons each man might be able to give for remaining at home, there are more important reasons why he should hasten to the front if he is able to travel. Georgians, you must re-enforce General Johnston's army and aid in driving back the enemy, or he will drive you back to the Atlantic, burn your cities and public buildings, destroy your property, and devastate the fair fields of your noble State.

If the Confederate Government will not send the large cavalry force now engaged in raiding and repelling raids to destroy the long line of railroad over which General Sherman brings his supplies from Nashville, and thus compel him to retreat with the loss of the most of his army, the people of Georgia, who have already been drawn upon more heavily in proportion to population than any other State in the Confederacy, must at all hazards and at any sacrifice rush to the front and aid the great commander at the head of our glorious self-sacrificing army to drive him from the soil of the Empire State.

I beg of you, fellow-citizens, to reflect upon the magnitude of the issue. If General Johnston's army is destroyed the Gulf States are thrown open to the enemy and we are ruined. Sherman's army cut off, the West is thrown open to us to the Ohio River, and all the raids within

Alabama, Mississippi, and Georgia must then cease. If every citizen of Georgia will do his duty, and the President will permit Kentucky to rest free from raids for a time, and will send Forrest and Morgan to operate upon the railroad line of communication fully 300 miles in Sherman's rear, which passes over many bridges through a country destitute of supplies, the grand army of invasion will be destroyed, and not only our own State but the Confederacy delivered from disaster by the triumphant success of our arms.

JOSEPH E. BROWN.

[38.]

MILLEDGEVILLE, *July 10, 1864.*

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS,
Richmond:

If you will order 5,000 more muskets to Atlanta, I will try to furnish that number of old men and boys of the State to use them for the emergency. Please answer immediately.

[38.] JOS. E. BROWN.

ATLANTA, *July 10, 1864.*

General B. BRAGG, *Richmond:*

Last night our army crossed the Chattahoochee, and is now in line about three miles from the river. It is reliably reported that Hooker's corps crossed to this side of the river at Isham's Ferry during the night. They are said to be intrenching.

MARCUS J. WRIGHT,
Brigadier-General.

[38.]

RICHMOND, VA., *July 11, 1864.*

Governor JOSEPH E. BROWN,
Milledgeville, Ga.:

The ordnance officer at Macon is ordered to hold 5,000 arms subject to order. General Wright, at Atlanta, is directed to receive and deliver them as needed for the purpose you indicate.

[38.] JEFFERSON DAVIS.

RICHMOND, VA., *July 11, 1864.*

Brig. Gen. MARCUS J. WRIGHT,
Atlanta, Ga.:

The ordnance officer at Macon is ordered to hold 5,000 arms subject to order for the use of militia offered by Governor Brown for this emergency. Receive and deliver them as needed for the purpose indicated.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[38.]

RICHMOND, VA., *July 11, 1864.*

General JONES M. WITHERS,
Commanding Reserves, Montgomery, Ala.:

Have any reserve troops been sent to Mobile?

[39.] JEFFERSON DAVIS.

RICHMOND, VA., *July 12, 1864.*

General R. E. LEE,
Petersburg, Va.:

General Johnstor has failed, and there are strong indications that he will abandon Atlanta. He urges that prisoners should be removed immediately from Andersonville. It seems necessary to relieve him at once. Who should succeed him? What think you of Hood for the position?

[38.] JEFFERSON DAVIS.

NEAR ATLANTA, *July 12, 1864.*

His Excellency the PRESIDENT,
Richmond:

Your dispatch of yesterday in cipher is received.* My information concerning cavalry in Department of Mississippi was received from Lieutenant-General Polk. I am sure that Your Excellency will hold me justified for having believed the statement of such a soldier, just from the command of those troops. I have not been able to make such a detachment as you indicate to operate in Sherman's rear. The enemy outnumbers us so greatly that it could at no time have been done without great hazard. My proposition to employ 4,000 of General Lee's cavalry for the object was based on the belief that Sherman could in this way be compelled to retreat, and that the safety of the Department of Mississippi, as well as of this, depends on defeating his expedition.

[38.] J. E. JOHNSTON.

MONTGOMERY, *July 12, 1864.*

The PRESIDENT:

All reserves in Ninth Congressional District ordered to Mobile; in addition, the five companies have been ordered to Pollard and twenty to Mobile. A regiment is at West Point guarding bridge. Shall that be ordered to Mobile?

J. M. WITHERS,
[39.] *Major-General.*

RICHMOND, VA., *July 13, 1864.*

General R. E. LEE,
Petersburg, Va.:

General Bragg reached Atlanta this morning. Hope to hear from him as to affairs. It is a sad alternative, but the case seems hopeless in present hands. The measures are surely adequate if properly employed; especially the cavalry force is ample.

[38.] JEFFERSON DAVIS.

MONTGOMERY, ALA., *July 13, 1864.*

President DAVIS:

DEAR SIR: The threatened condition of this State manifestly requiring that the most prompt and energetic means should be resorted to

---

*See Davis' first dispatch, Vol. XXXVIII, Part V, p. 875.

for the purpose of calling out and organizing the reserved forces, I called on General Withers yesterday to converse with him in regard to it. He is determined to do all he can to speed the organization of this force, but feels embarrassed, as I gathered from the tone of his conversation, by the want of a specification of his powers and duties from the War Department. He informs me that some time since he had endeavored by two written communications to obtain this, and more recently by telegrams, but without replies. This may have resulted from the failures of the mails, but I have thought it not improper to bring the matter to your attention, as detriment might result to the service from a misapprehension of his authority and jurisdiction in the premises. Our crops are good and promise an abundant supply, and the people are hopeful.

Very truly, your friend,

W. P. CHILTON.

[Indorsements.]

JULY 21, 1864.

Adjutant-General for remarks.

J. D.

I have not seen the communications of General Withers within referred to. If they have been received please let me have them. Possibly they have been addressed to the Secretary of War or to General Preston. Cause inquiry to be made in both offices. I cannot imagine what further instructions General Withers can possibly require; he has the whole matter of reserves in Alabama in his own hands.

S. C.

[39.]

RICHMOND, VA., *July 13, 1864.*

General J. M. WITHERS,
Montgomery, Ala.:

Your telegram of yesterday received. The regiment at West Point is necessary there. It would be better to make needful additions to the force at Mobile from other quarters.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[39.]

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, Va., July 13, 1864.

Hon. B. H. HILL:

SIR: In order to have the basis on which to found an official recommendation to the President, it is desirable to have in an authentic form substance of the communication made by you in your recent interviews relative to your conferences with General Joseph E. Johnston and the statements and opinions expressed by him. I have therefore endeavored in the following statement faithfully to recall and embody the substance of such communication, and, lest I should have misunderstood or inaccurately remembered any material matter, I submit it for your examination, and should be pleased to have it confirmed, or if erroneous in any particular, correct it and properly present it by yourself:

I understood you to say that, being summoned by Governor Brown, of your State, and urged to write to the President to induce the rendering

of further aids for the defense of Georgia, you declined to write, as an inadequate mode of duly communicating the circumstances of the condition to be presented, but said, could you believe it advantageous, you would proceed in person to the capital and make the required representations in full; that before you could recognize the importance of such visit and be prepared to submit the condition of things you must first see and have full knowledge from General Johnston himself of the condition of affairs and his views thereon; that in consequence, with the concurrence of Governor Brown, you visited the army, and there, having sought General Johnston and informed him of the purpose of your visit, he expressed gratification and a wish that you should proceed on your mission, and had with you full conference as to the events and prospects of the campaign and the existing condition of affairs.

In such conference he stated that from Dalton to his then position on Kenesaw Mountain, although willing and anxious to fight if he could only obtain a fair field, he had, by the constant intrenching and flank movements of the enemy, been unable to find the opportunity, except by attacking the enemy in his intrenchments, and had consequently been compelled to fall back by successive retreats; that he had been unable to prevent or control such necessity; that the army of the enemy consisted, when the campaign opened at Dalton, of 93,000 men; that in the various unsuccessful attacks and encounters of the enemy they had suffered far more seriously than his army, and that notwithstanding re-enforcements received by them his army was relatively more numerous and stronger than when the campaign opened at Dalton; that he felt himself fully competent to encounter and believed he could defeat the enemy if only he could be fought out of his intrenchments in an equal field, but that such were his movements and his system of advance, as if by besieging, that he had not and did not believe he could secure such opportunity of fighting him; that with the army and means at his command he was unable to repel the enemy from Georgia or prevent his advance, and that the only mode by which, in his opinion, such results could be obtained was to have the enemy's communications with his base of supplies behind cut, and thus to compel him to withdraw; that this could only be done by forces other than those in his army or under his command, and that such interruption of communications by some external forces was a necessity for the defense of Atlanta and the protection of Georgia; that a force of 4,000 or 5,000 cavalry sent from some other command in the rear of the enemy would entirely suffice for such operations.

On being questioned by you as to the character and condition of the enemy's cavalry in comparison with his own, he said they were inefficient and would not fight his cavalry without infantry supports, but he insisted his cavalry were indispensable with his army to its safety and protection, and that he could spare none for the enterprise of interrupting communications. On your emphatic inquiries, varied in form several times in order to leave no doubt on your mind or on his as to the full import of the statement, he stated distinctly and positively that with his army and resources he could not repel the enemy nor protect the State, and that aids from other commands to cut communications were indispensable; that when, in the further course of the conversation, you urged on his attention all the consequences that must follow from the continued advances of the enemy, and that ultimately the whole country on which our armies, both in Virginia and Georgia, depended would be commanded by them and the Confederacy completely sundered, and, as you feared, irretrievably ruined, he

said that before it came to that extremity there must be great battles fought, but at no other time nor in any other view did he seem to contemplate the probability of his fighting, and he avowed his belief he would not be allowed the opportunity to do so without attacking the enemy in his intrenchments, to which he did not feel his army to be equal. At the time of your conference, General Johnston, being at Kenesaw Mountain, expected to be compelled to fall back again, but believed he should do so slowly, making several stands between that point and the Chattahoochee. You expected, therefore, that at least a month or more must elapse before the retreat, if it continued to be made, would reach that river. General Johnston was aware of your purpose to communicate the result of your conference to the President and the Department, and made his representation that they might be possessed of his deliberate views as to the facts and prospects of the campaign. May I ask your early reply to the foregoing, as prompt action is demanded by the exigencies of the situation?

Very truly, yours,

JAMES A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War.

[38.]

JULY 14, 1864.

Mr. PRESIDENT:

I have the honor to report that, in obedience to your instructions of June 4,* I proceeded to East Louisiana and Southern Mississippi, locating myself for a few days in each of the towns of Magnolia, Summit, Liberty, Clinton, Tangipahoa, and Woodville. I not only questioned officers in regard to the abuses alleged to have characterized the administration of military affairs in the counties of Amite and Wilkinson and the parishes of East and West Feliciana, but sought interviews with the most prominent and respectable citizens, informing them of the efforts the Executive was making to correct any abuses which might exist, and urging them to bring to my notice any and all causes of complaint. I encountered from the first a feeling of apathy, which seemed to pervade to a great extent the entire community. I was told that repeated efforts had been made in vain to obtain redress, and that they were convinced it was a waste of time and would subject them to new outrages to come forward with complaints. I assured them of the earnest and fixed desire of the President to redress their grievances and prevent their recurrence in future, and finally obtained information enough at least to enable me, I hope, to convey to the mind of Your Excellency some idea of the condition of affairs in this district.

ILLEGAL IMPRESSMENTS.

Many complaints in regard to illegal impressments were not well founded or the objections well taken. The complaints, if entitled to any credit or consideration, would be in regard to the impressment laws themselves rather than the manner in which they have been executed. As an illustration, I beg leave to refer Your Excellency to the case of William Hopson, by his attorney, Fourinquet, against Captain Englesing, quartermaster, charged with purchasing duties, marked as Exhibit No. 3.† In that case the quartermaster was justified in coming to the conclusion that the leather was in transit for speculation, and

---

* See Vol. XXXIX, Part II, p. 636. † Omitted.

was justifiable in seizing it. He certainly complied with all the forms prescribed by the impressment act and the War Department, and in this, as in all other matters which came under my observation connected with him, has shown himself a most valuable and faithful officer. Analogous to this were other unfounded complaints, which I do not deem it necessary to burden this report with, regarding one as sufficient for illustration. The proofs, however, are overwhelming that the people of this district have for months and years undergone exactions and oppressions at once illegal, vexatious, and unjust. The patience with which they have borne these outrages, still cherishing a feeling of loyalty to the Government and evincing a desire to sustain it, must command respect and admiration. Explicit directions from the War Department under the various impressment acts, while recognizing the validity of impressments when made under authority of orders from a military commander, all require that supplies for the Quartermaster's Department shall be impressed through the agency of a quartermaster, and subsistence through the agency of a commissary, whose certificates would be vouchers and secure payment to the claimants upon presentation to the proper disbursing officer.

The military officers, however, apparently imagined themselves invested with plenary powers. Supplies of forage and subsistence were impressed by officers of all grades, and even by privates, and a certificate given signed by them, not as quartermasters or commissaries, but as colonels, majors, captains, lieutenants, and sergeants of certain commands. These certificates cannot be paid by a disbursing officer. They would not be vouchers which would pass his accounts at Richmond, and yet it may be safely stated that nineteen in every twenty evidences of impressment in the hands of citizens of this country are of this nature. To illustrate the subject, I beg leave to call the attention of Your Excellency to the following case: In September or October, 1863, by order of General Johnston, through Colonel Logan, some 300 head of cattle were impressed for his army. Captain Mayberry and Lieutenant McLean, of the Ninth Battalion Tennessee Cavalry, made the impressments and signed the certificates. They were both officers of the line, not commissaries. No return of the names of the parties from whom the cattle were taken was made. Major Moore, the chief commissary of General Johnston, has left the county, and these impressments, being irregular, cannot be paid. The exhibit marked No. 23* will more fully and in detail illustrate this class of cases. Again, on the occasion of the fall of Port Hudson, Colonel Logan ordered the impressment of transportation to haul hospital stores to Brandon, Miss. From all I can learn it was impossible to obtain the services of a quartermaster. The assistant surgeon in charge of the stores proceeded to impress wagons and teams, leaving with the owners hundreds of certificates, of which this is a copy:

BRANDON, MISS., *November 11, 1863.*

This is to certify that I have impressed, by order of Colonel Logan, one four-mule team, belonging to R. Bates, to haul hospital stores from Liberty, Miss., to this place. Said team was used by me nine days and was three days returning home, making in all twelve days' absence from home.

A. L. EAST,
Assistant Surgeon, Provisional Army, C. S.

Colonel Logan, having no bonded quartermaster, had assigned Lieutenant Vaught, a line officer, to that duty. Whether his vouchers would

* Omitted.

have been more valid than those of the assistant surgeon is problematical, but it is apparent no disbursing officer, as the law now exists, could take up this certificate; yet they are afloat to the extent of $20,000 or $30,000. Again, Colonel Powers, having been ordered to take charge of certain scattered battalions of cavalry in April, 1863, which belonged to Colonel Logan's brigade, assigned Lieutenant White and Sergeant Mack to duty as quartermasters, neither bonded, and vast numbers of certificates are given in their names; yet these certificates cannot be paid. As further illustration of the irregularities which seem to have pervaded the entire system of impressments, I beg leave to refer Your Excellency to exhibits marked 7 and 8,* being letters from the Honorables Mr. Fuqua and Judge McVea, of Clinton. Many receipts for property, simply stating it was for Government use, were signed by S. E. Hunter, colonel Fourth Louisiana; R. T. English, captain and provost-marshal; J. W. Jones, captain, commanding Stewart's Legion; Thomas C. Buffington, surgeon in charge of hospital; D. G. Pepper, post quartermaster (he was really commissary and not quartermaster); Thomas H. Watts, orderly sergeant, Cobb's battery, Breckinridge's division. I have thought it only necessary, in order to convey to the mind of Your Excellency an idea of the chaotic condition of affairs here, to cite a few examples. To enumerate all would swell the list of claims to thousands, the amount claimed to millions. The people are laden with these worthless certificates. Many of them have lost the crops of one, two, and even three years. There is no money in the country, the time rapidly approaches when the Confederate tax is due and payable, and they have not the wherewithal to liquidate it, although the Confederate Government is justly indebted to them in hundreds of thousands of dollars. I know no other means of redress save additional legislation and the appointment of a commissioner, who shall be located here and empowered to adjudicate these claims equitably rather than in accordance with the stringent rules of the Department, and where evidence of a satisfactory character is adduced before him that the articles impressed were really used in service of the Government, to pass the account for payment to a quartermaster, who shall accompany him, provided with the funds, and I respectfully recommend that this course be pursued. I am persuaded that many of the officers signing these papers and arrogating to themselves prerogatives which the law did not give them erred through ignorance, but it was an ignorance which was willful and marks them as incompetent for command, and I respectfully recommend that they be brought before courts-martial, to be dealt with as a warning to others.

CASES OF IMPRESSMENT OF HORSES

present still more deplorable instances of wrong and injustice. Your Excellency is aware of the fact that there is not now and never has been any authority by which horses could be impressed to mount cavalry. The Government required every private entering the cavalry service to furnish his own horse, allowed him 40 cents per day for its use, and if it was killed in battle paid him the value it was appraised at in entering the service; yet more than 1,200 horses have been impressed in this district for this avowed purpose by order of General Gardner and Colonel Logan. The certificates are signed indiscriminately by officers and privates. They never have and never can be paid as they now exist. General Gardner ordered the whole Ninth

* Omitted.

Regiment of Arkansas Infantry to be mounted and horses impressed for that purpose; whereupon officers and privates appear to have levied indiscriminately upon the animals of the country, leaving certificates signed by themselves, often not signed at all, but only stating it was by order of General Gardner, Colonel Logan, or Colonel Powers. The outrages even were carried so far that Colonel Powers, an officer then and now enjoying in the district a high reputation, himself impressed for his own use a stallion (itself a violation of the impressment act, for horses kept for breeding purposes are exempt) and refused any proper voucher for him, as evinced in the papers in Exhibit No. 10.* As late as May 30 and June 10, 1864, Captains Shattuck and Terry and Lieutenant Pool are charged with having been guilty of these acts of wanton oppression, for the particulars of which I refer Your Excellency to the papers marked Exhibits 1, 10, 12, and 14,* while the communication addressed to me by John H. Kennard, indorsed by Mr. William Stamps, a gentleman of high character and the sheriff of Wilkinson County, marked Exhibit No. 11,* gives copies and affords an example of every kind and character of the worthless certificates afloat in this community.

At this very time a Major Paxton has issued orders to his subordinates (none of them who are actively engaged in the duty being bonded) to impress every seventh animal belonging to a planter, when General Orders, No. 30, of March 7, 1864, expressly directs, in paragraph No. VI: "No officer or agent will impress the supplies which any person may have for the consumption of himself, his family, employés or slaves, or to carry on his ordinary mechanical, manufacturing, or agricultural employments." Major Paxton arrogates to himself the authority to adjudicate the question and decide it peremptorily, and, as I must think, illegally. I file as exhibit No. 15* a copy of his orders and the remonstrance of Messrs. Stamps, Davis, and Simrall, of Wilkinson County. A still more irremediable grievance has been widespread. There are thousands of papers in the hands of the people of this community of which this is a copy: "I certify that Henry Jones has furnished meals and one night's lodging for seven men belonging to Colonel Logan's command." Sometimes these are signed by commissioned officers, generally by non-commissioned officers, and not unfrequently by privates. These men had all doubtless had their rations issued to them, but were too indolent to cook them, and thus preyed upon the planters. Of course they never can recover the claims, but the cavalry commanders (and all the commands have been guilty of it) should be held to strict accountability.

FRAUDULENT SETTLEMENTS OF ACCOUNTS.

No evidence of this was brought before me, nor do I think any Government official has been engaged in it. The apparent valuelessness of the certificates of indebtedness held by the citizens has induced many of them to part with their claims at greatly reduced values to speculators, and this circumstance has doubtless given rise to reports of fraudulent settlements. In some instances I learned of amounts exceeding $100,000 being thus collected in the hands of one person. I was informed, however, by both quartermasters and commissaries that they had been ordered by the chiefs of their departments at Richmond to

* Omitted.

deduct one-third in payment of all claims dated prior to February 17, 1864. I know of no law which authorizes this, and while it might be equitable in certain claims, it certainly is manifestly and grossly unjust to the class of claims I am reporting upon. The value of this property was fixed more than a year ago, when the value of gold compared with Confederate money was five or six for one. They are to be paid, if paid at all, in Confederate issue bearing a relationship to gold of seventeen for one. To deduct one-third from this would be to pay them about one-third the value of their property as fixed by arbitrary impressment. It would be a case of great hardship, and I beg leave earnestly to call the attention of Your Excellency to it.

OF ILLEGAL ORGANIZATIONS

it is difficult to speak with accuracy. The history of the organization of one regiment will illustrate the character of all the organizations in this district. Benjamin D. Lay, on the 20th of March, 1863, was a surgeon in the Army. Generals Bragg and Hardee and Surgeons Anderson and Johnson testify in written indorsements to his efficiency in that capacity. On January 16, 1864, he applied for permission to raise a regiment within the lines of the enemy of men of conscript age and of men not liable to conscription when he could obtain them. This application was approved by Lieutenant-General Polk, and on January 21, 1864, an authority was issued from the War Department granting him sixty days in which to organize his command, but subject to the approval of Lieutenant-General Polk, and his designation of the counties in which Lay was to operate. General Polk confined him to Hinds and Hancock Counties, in Mississippi. Lay accepted the authority on the 1st of March, 1864, and before April had expired announced to General Polk that he had mustered into service 1,100 men. But here a question arises on the threshold. Did the sixty days to which Colonel Lay was limited commence to run from the 21st of January, the day of the date of his authority, or from March 1st, the day of acceptance? The conscript officers contend for the first construction; Colonel Lay for the latter. If the sixty days are to be computed from January 21, then the great majority—perhaps the entire regiment of Colonel Lay—has been enlisted without authority. It is composed in great part of young men who were liable to conscription and who had, to a considerable extent, left other commands, to what extent can only be ascertained by examining the descriptive list of each man and by investigation individually determining that question.

That the greatest number were induced to enlist in order to enjoy the privileges of cavalrymen and shirk duty, I am convinced. There are now in his camp but about 150 men. The rest are loitering at home, and I am told, although no written evidence was brought before me, excuse themselves by urging that it was promised they should do so if they would enlist, and many contending that their enlistment was illegal. The regiment was made up of various organizations in process of formation at the time Colonel Lay entered upon his work, and I am convinced was not circumscribed in its recruits to the limits prescribed by General Polk. Telegrams from General Polk to Captain Miller, commanding the company known as K in the organization, authorized him to enlist men of any age within the enemy's lines. But where were the enemy's lines? Many of the recruiting officers apparently extended them as far east as any wandering trooper of the enemy had straggled. I inclose

the muster-rolls of Colonel Lay's regiment, and papers filed by him before me, marked Exhibit No. 4.* On the 14th of April, by General Orders, No. 42, paragraph X, "all authority to raise troops for any particular command" was revoked. It was rumored, but not proven by any documentary evidence, that in all these companies deception was used to induce men to enlist, threats of conscription brought to bear, and that the recruiting officer represented himself as being invested with the authority of a conscript officer. In one case, that of Private S. C. Fleshman, of Captain Sessions' company, Colonel Powers' regiment, if his affidavit is to be credited, his enlistment was procured by fraud, deception, and threats. I file it marked Exhibit No. 13.* Could the truth be ascertained, it doubtless represents a large class.

ILLICIT TRADE WITH THE ENEMY

Colonel Scott has been vigorously at work to repress. I regret to say, however, that even in this his subordinates manifest the grossest ignorance of their duties. By General Orders, No. 43, current series, paragraphs V and VI, "all property seized by revenue or military officers under the law regulating foreign trade was to be turned over to the nearest marshal of the Confederate States, to be held by him for adjudication, a receipt taken for it," and "no military authority shall presume to dispose of the property seized in any other manner than that prescribed in the foregoing regulations." There is no Confederate marshal in East Louisiana, and the captors have been in the habit of turning it over to the quartermasters; yet the law and the regulations of the War Department say expressly and peremptorily it shall be delivered to the nearest marshal. In some cases officers have so far ignored these orders and their duty as to appropriate the property seized and divide it. Such was the action of Col. Frank Powers and his regiment in the case of Mr. Brown, marked Exhibit 18.* I inclose communications and correspondence of Lieutenant-Colonel Hamilton, provost-marshal of the district, as illustrative of the difficulties the officers have to encounter. Your Excellency will perceive from the letter of Colonel Scott, marked Exhibit No. 6, that in his opinion the contracts with parties for the introduction of supplies for the army in exchange for cotton are not resulting advantageously to the Government, but being made the means of private emolument. I respectfully recommend the appointment of a deputy marshal and Confederate commissioner for East Louisiana, and a rigid scrutiny of the conduct of contractors. I feel it to be my painful duty to lay before Your Excellency the particulars of the shipment of over 2,000 bales of cotton by Mrs. Ada Ackland, fully set forth in the exhibit marked No. 19. The details of the transaction point with such unpleasant suggestiveness to officers at one time high in command in this district that I trust Your Excellency will think I have fully discharged my duty in laying the evidence before you without comment or remark. In conclusion, I would respectfully state that in my opinion the district commander must possess the qualities united of a soldier and one well versed in the laws of the land and the acts of Congress, in order fairly and judiciously to hold the balance between civil and military authority.

I am, sir, with high respect, your obedient servant,

GEORGE B. HODGE,
Assistant Inspector-General.

* Omitted.

[First indorsement.]

AUGUST 1, 1864.

Secretary of War, for special attention.

Examples should be made of those officers who have, as set forth within, violated personal rights, the laws of the land, and the instructions of the War Department. The many and glaring abuses set forth are in accordance with statements which led me to order this special inspection by General Hodge. Reports of existence of the fraudulent practice of discounting claims was brought to the notice of General J. E. Johnston some time in the last fall, with copies of the public notices given to claimants. He ordered an investigation. The result is unknown to me. This report shows nothing in relation to that investigation, but notices a reduction as made on bills rendered.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

Sixteen accompanying papers.

J. D.

[Second indorsement.]

OCTOBER 4, 1864.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL:

The material statements in this report have been communicated to Lieutenant-General Taylor, with instructions to him. The irregularities disclosed were not only without any sanction from this Department, but contrary to general orders, but also in many cases in the face of explicit instructions communicated in correspondence.

By order:

J. A. CAMPBELL,
Assistant Secretary.

[Inclosures.]

No. 6.

LIBERTY, MISS., *June 26, 1864.*

Brigadier-General HODGE:

In accordance with your desire, I beg to lay before you the following facts in relation to the condition of this district and my understanding with Lieutenant-General Polk when ordered to this command. To prevent the unnecessary delay and speedy execution of his orders I was advised to report direct to him, that the immediate necessities and requirements of the country that had suffered so severely might be more readily attended to. It was an explicit understanding that all cotton and other illicit trade from which the country and military had suffered severely was to be broken up, the heavier portions of which were carried on by parties who held Government contracts, for the purpose of bringing quartermaster's, commissary, ordnance, and medical stores into our lines to be paid for by cotton, which they had authority to ship through ours into the enemy's lines. Ordnance and commissary stores never arrived; the medical and quartermaster's stores were in such decimated quantities that all contracts were soon annulled and referred to department headquarters. Lieutenant-General Polk having been ordered to another command, some few of the various contracts were renewed and are now executed to no better purpose. Another public demoralizer and great profiter by the cotton trade is that species of Government agent who is bartering cotton for exchange at 15 cents per pound when I am satisfied 30 or 40 cents is obtained in gold. Should such a trade be essential for the public

good, I am satisfied that men can be found who will guarantee to the country the net proceeds of such cotton as it is necessary for public good to dispose of.

Again is another class of cotton speculators, who seem to be authorized by the Governor of Louisiana, approved by military authority, for the shipment of 1,000 bales of cotton, the sales accruing therefrom to be applied to the purpose of buying cotton cards and medicines for indigent families. However pure this scheme was in its original purpose, I am now satisfied it is used for personal emolument. In conclusion to this system of trade, I will state that the effect of this daily traffic in cotton has a very demoralizing influence upon the soldiers of my district, most of whom are personally or through their relations and friends connected with the cotton growth, and who at some previous time in the progress of this war have suffered by the seizure and burning of their cotton by Government officials, which claims are yet unsettled. The necessities of a trade as it now exists is too difficult to be understood and cannot be sufficiently explained to them without entering into elaborate explanations unbecoming a commanding officer, and I would therefore suggest that if there is any possible means by which this unprofitable trade can be discontinued that the relief be adopted at once for the benefit of the country at large. In regard to the necessity of impressments, I must say that in my experience I have never met a people where such a course was more unnecessary and who furnished more willingly the wants and requirements of our troops. With the permission of Lieutenant-General Polk, since here, I have found it necessary to impress some horses for my artillery, which could not otherwise be procured, and which has been done in strict accordance with law, for which proper vouchers have been given and which claims will be settled when money can be received in this district from the Government for that purpose.

Previous to my assuming command here, and dating from General Gardner's time, I must say that business was certainly conducted in a very loose and unsatisfactory manner. Impressments were continually made and receipts in some instances given scarcely worth the paper on which they are written. Many persons who now hold quantities of such receipts are put to the greatest inconveniences to raise money enough to pay their taxes. Not being able to do anything with such claims myself, I most earnestly suggest that a commissioner be sent to this district to settle and adjust such bills, as I should then be relieved from a very great source of annoyance. In regard to the recruiting service throughout this district, I would state that many permissions have been granted by the Secretary of War to raise commands through this section, and parties thus obtaining permission seem erroneously to have blended the conscription and recruiting service, and in order to secure their own position have by fright and intimidation induced some poor men illegally to be mustered into their commands. Since the publication of the order revoking all such authorities the abuse of this system will, of course, be discontinued. In conclusion, general, allow me to state that on my arrival here, about the 1st of May last, I found in the field some 450 men, very poorly armed and totally without equipments. I have now for duty 1,700 men and two tolerably efficient batteries. By the assistance of department headquarters the whole are armed and equipped sufficiently well for a good defense. The heavier caliber of long-range guns are seriously wanted here, as I have demonstrated it beyond a doubt with my light guns that the tin-clad boats that now guard the river could not live upon the waters had we

guns of sufficient weight. From the past, general, I am induced to believe that, by a strict enforcement of the conscript law and no interruption of orders for new commands, by the 1st of September a division of 4,000 men can be raised through this district.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. S. SCOTT,

Colonel, Comdg. Dist. Southwest Mississippi and East Louisiana.

No. 19.

CAMP, *Near Clinton, La., May 11, 1864.*

Lieut. Col. JONES S. HAMILTON,
Provost-Marshal-General:

COLONEL: You ask me to make a statement in relation to circumstances connected with the affair of Mrs. A. Ackland. I was at the time encamped with my command at Whitaker Springs, twenty-five miles from Mrs. Ackland's plantation. Information was brought me the Yankees were hauling Mrs. A.'s cotton. I immediately sent Sergeant Doherty and twenty men to ascertain if the cotton was really being carried off, and instructed him to burn all the cotton in case an attempt was made to move it. Sergeant Doherty reported back that on his arrival at Mrs. Ackland's he found one of Brigadier-General Taylor's staff officers, a Captain Cammack, superintending the shipment of Mrs. Ackland's cotton, and that Captain Cammack showed him an order as if coming from General Polk, countersigned by Colonel Dillon and Brigadier-General Taylor, to the effect that Mrs. A. Ackland was permitted to move her cotton, 2,000 bales or more, to some point on the Mississippi River, preparatory to shipping it to Europe, and that no Confederate officer or soldier should in any manner molest Mrs. Ackland's cotton. Colonel Dillon and General Taylor told me they had an order to sell cotton for munitions of war, and a Confederate officer being at Mrs. Ackland's place with ten or fifteen men guarding the cotton, I thought it was a Government contract, and did not take further action on the matter, but communicated with General Taylor, asking him if Captain Cammack was acting under his orders superintending the shipment of the cotton. He replied Captain Cammack was not acting under his orders. I then ordered Captain Terry, of my regiment, with a squadron of cavalry, to go to Mrs. Ackland's plantation and arrest Captain Cammack and all others concerned. I also instructed him to seize the teams and wagons on the place, as I had information they belonged to a Yankee house in New Orleans, and the cotton was being shipped to the same house. I told him if Mrs. A. did not produce the proper papers he should immediately set fire to her cotton.

The whole matter being wrapped in mystery and for fear an injustice should be done Mrs. A. I followed Captain Terry. He had Captain Cammack under guard and on his way to my camp. Captain Cammack showed me a copy of Mrs. A.'s orders and I released him from guard and ordered him to report to General Taylor under arrest. I then saw Mrs. Ackland's orders, which enjoined on every Confederate officer and soldier not to molest Mrs. Ackland's cotton. She had at this time shipped some 2,000 bales; some 500 bales in bags, and some not ginned was yet on the place. The teams were engaged in hauling this at the time. I seized on twelve wagons and city drays, four making their escape under cover of the gun-boat, holding them subject to General Taylor. I saw General Taylor myself the day after and communicated to him a report from my spy, Soper, that the cotton was being shipped to a

Northern house in New Orleans, and the teams and wagons belonged to the same. Mrs. Ackland saw General Taylor next day and brought an order for the return of her mules and wagons; that he had received an order from General Lee to return all wagons captured carrying cotton to the enemy.

I am, colonel, your obedient servant,

FRANK POWERS,
Colonel, C. S. Army.

I certify the above is a true copy from the records of this office.

JONES S. HAMILTON,
[39.] *Lieutenant-Colonel and Provost-Marshal-General.*

RICHMOND, VA., *July 14, 1864.*

General B. BRAGG,
Atlanta, Ga.:

The selection of a place must depend upon military considerations so mainly that I can only say that if C. is thus indicated adopt advice and execute as proposed.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[38.]

RICHMOND, VA., *July 14, 1864.*

Hon. JAMES A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War:

SIR: Your letter bearing date on yesterday was handed to me this morning. Your summary of the fact and statements in the conversation between General Johnston and myself, and which in several interviews I have presented to you and the President, is certainly correct. I beg permission to rehearse the facts while fresh in my mind, somewhat in the order and style of their occurrence. On the afternoon of Wednesday, June 29, a messenger arrived at my house, from Governor Brown and others, charged with the duty of laying before me the military situation in Georgia, and of urging me to write by special messenger to the President and present to him the necessity of ordering General Forrest, with certain cavalry forces, to cut the communications and destroy the supplies in General Sherman's rear. After hearing the message and the reasons in support of it, I at once said: "The matter is too important, time is too precious, and letters are inadequate. If these things be so, I will go at once to Richmond and present them in person to the President." I arrived at Atlanta that night. Next day had an interview with Governor Brown, in which all the messenger said was confirmed and much more stated. I repeated to Governor Brown my willingness to visit Richmond, and preparatory thereto to visit General Johnston and learn from him in person his views of the situation, his purpose, and his wishes. This conclusion was warmly approved by the Governor. Accordingly, the day after (Friday) I was with General Johnston. I repeated to General Johnston the case and the object of my visit, and also my willingness to visit Richmond in person if, by so doing, I could render any, even possible, service, and that in order thereto I desired to know from him everything needed to enable me to present matters required fully to

the President. General J. expressed a cordial approval and gratification that I was willing to undertake the service, and a free conversation followed. This conversation developed distinctly the following points:

First. If General Sherman would attack General Johnston in his intrenchments it was all the latter would desire. The enemy, he thought, would be destroyed. As matters stood, General Johnston did not think such an attack would be made, though there were at times some such indications, as in the fight on the 27th of June.

Second. General Johnston was willing to fight Sherman out of his intrenchments, in open field, but this he could not do, as the latter would not advance except by intrenching as he advanced.

Third. General Johnston was not willing to attack the enemy in his intrenchments, and adopted the plan of falling back, when compelled by flank movement, rather than make such an attack.

Fourth. The enemy was enabled by his superior numbers, aided by the character of the country, to flank our army, and thus compel us slowly to fall back.

Fifth. General Johnston distinctly stated that the only way to get Sherman's army out of the country was by an attack in his rear—by cutting the railroad and destroying his supplies, &c. This, he thought, could be easily done. Five thousand cavalry, he thought, would be sufficient for his purpose. Such a force, he thought, in one day could destroy the railroad to such an extent as to require two weeks or a month to repair it, and this work should be done between Dalton and Marietta. His desire was that Forrest or Morgan, one or both, should be at once ordered to do this work. If such a force, for that purpose, were in Sherman's rear, he (Sherman) would be compelled to attack him (Johnston) in his intrenchments, or to retreat, in a bad condition, from the State. General J. understood there were 15,000 cavalry in Mississippi and Alabama under General S. D. Lee, and he would be satisfied if Forrest with one-third of that force were sent into Sherman's rear. I said: "General Johnston, all the supplies for your army come from Alabama, over the Atlanta and West Point Railroad. When you fall back so as to let the enemy rest on the river he will burn the bridge at West Point and cut off your supplies." General Johnston said he supposed that bridge was well fortified and defended. I said, "No; I am well informed there is not a spade of dirt amiss, nor a pile driven, in the way of fortification, and the militia called there to defend it, I understood, had been sent home."

At this he expressed some surprise, and said if that road should be cut he would get his supplies from Opelika by way of Columbus and Macon. I said: "If they burn the bridge at West Point they can also burn the one at Columbus, only about thirty five miles farther down. Besides, I fear when you reach the river the enemy will cross below and force you to cross also, and that by continuing to flank you on the left they will finally pen you up in Atlanta, and the enemy's line will extend south of Atlanta, near East Point, and cover all the roads, and then not only Alabama, but Southern Georgia, whence General Lee gets his supplies, will all be in the rear and controlled by the enemy, and thus Richmond and the whole country will be captured." General Johnston replied: "Well, before the enemy shall get the position you mention of course we shall have a bloody fight," or words to this effect. This was the only point at which my mind received the impression that General Johnston would fight anyhow, or except under the condition previously mentioned. I said: "General Johnston, do you think Sherman can, or will, send out raiding parties?" He replied he could not

do it. I asked if he knew the number of Sherman's cavalry. He said Sherman had about 12,000 cavalry; that it was very inefficient, and would not fight our cavalry except with infantry support. I asked if he had satisfactory evidence of the enemy's entire force. He said: "When we left Dalton, Sherman had 93,000 men. He had lost 25,000 or 30,000 in battle since that time. He had received re-enforcements, but not to the extent of his losses. Our losses had not been so great." "Then," I said, "you are more nearly on an equality with Sherman now than at Dalton?" He said he was. I asked General Johnston why he could not send out Wheeler's cavalry, or a portion of it, to do the work in Sherman's rear. He replied it was indispensable to the support of his army where it was; he could not do without it.

We then exchanged opinions freely as to the effects which would follow Sherman's defeat or success. I expressed to General Johnston with considerable earnestness my own conviction that if Sherman forced him back, even into Atlanta, and covered the country indicated, not only his own but General Lee's army must fail; not only Atlanta, but Richmond must fall; not only Georgia, but all the States would be overrun. That also all hopes of possible foreign recognition would be destroyed; that Lincoln's power at the North would be absolute, his re-election certain, and the war for independence must be prolonged for years, and under the most disastrous circumstances. On the contrary, when Sherman is driven from Georgia we will recover Tennessee and Kentucky; Grant's army will leave Virginia; Lincoln's power will be broken, his re-election defeated by a straightout peace candidate, and we shall speedily end the war on our own terms. All, then, is lost by Sherman's success, and all is gained by Sherman's defeat. Then I added: "And I understand you to say, General Johnston, that Sherman cannot be defeated except by the proposed attack in his rear, and that this work must be done by Forrest or Morgan or by some such force?" This conclusion I repeated three times, and said I felt the vital importance of the issue. Everything hung upon it, and I would go at once to Richmond and do all in my power to have the order issued for the re-enforcements to the rear of Sherman. I then expressed some apprehension that there would not be time for its execution; that the time was certainly passing rapidly. General Johnston thought it might be done. General Hood thought the time was passing, if it had not already passed. We all agreed that no time was to be lost. I asked General Johnston how long it would require for the enemy to force him back to the Chattahoochee River. He said I could make the calculation; that the enemy had been so many days (over thirty) advancing from New Hope to the present position, only a few miles. General Hood said our present line was the strongest in that country; that the Kenesaw was the great military base in that region, and that when we left that line we should go back much more rapidly to the Chattahoochee River. General Johnston admitted the strength of the present (Kenesaw) line, but said he had several strong lines between Marietta and the river, especially one at which he could annoy and hold the enemy a long time. Many other things were said incidental to the main points. General Johnston expressed his gratification that I had determined to visit Richmond on the subject, and we parted. Of subsequent events you are apprised. Of the availability of the force under Forrest and Morgan to do the work indicated you are the better judge. Of the sufficiency of the force already with General Johnston to do the work indicated you can determine. Of your will to do promptly whatever can be done, I am pleased to be most fully aware. I shall remain in the

city a few days longer prepared to give any further information in my possession and to do anything in my power in this critical juncture.

With the highest regards, I am, yours, most respectfully,

[38.] B. H. HILL.

MACON, MISS., *July —, 1864.*
(Via Mobile July 15. Received Richmond 16th.)

JEFFERSON DAVIS,
President:

I concur in the request of General Brandon that the present organizations of the reserve companies be retained. Change will cause confusion and delay, and they are needed now. I have full confidence in the ability of General S. D. Lee to repel the enemy in North Mississippi. The fight yesterday not decisive, but position [and] performance all that can be desired.

CHAS. CLARK,
Governor of Mississippi.

[Indorsement.]

JULY 19, 1864.

SECRETARY OF WAR:

I concur in the propriety of the request. Please reply.

J. D.

[39.]

MACON, *July 15, 1864.*
(Received Richmond 15th.)

Hon. JAMES A. SEDDON:

Governor Brown's proclamation calls all exempts and details of the Confederate Government not in actual military service to report as part of militia. I ask that the Department will lay down a rule in the premises that Confederate officers in Georgia may know how far this remarkable proclamation is to be obeyed; before deciding, you should read the proclamation, the main purpose of which is to make issues with the President.

HOWELL COBB,
Major-General.

[39.]

ATLANTA, *July 15, 1864.*

His Excellency President DAVIS:

I am decidedly opposed, as it would perpetuate the past and present policy which he has advised and now sustains. Any change will be attended with some objections. This one could produce no good.

[38.] B. BRAGG.

ATLANTA, *July 15, 1864.*

Col. J. B. SALE,
Richmond, Va.:

Col. H. W. Walter leaves by evening train with dispatches for you. The enemy, about eight miles above us, have extended their intrenched line out some three or four miles from the river toward Augusta railroad.

[38.] B. BRAGG.

MONTGOMERY, *July 15, 1864.*

General B. BRAGG:

I have not a regiment under my command. Every company ready for service has been forwarded or ordered to General Maury by order of the President. Companies not actually en route to General Maury are scattered through the limits of the State. There are eight companies of cavalry attached to Conscript Bureau as a supporting force which might be made available.

J. M. WITHERS,
Major-General.

[39.]

SELMA, *July 17, 1864.*

General BRAGG,
Montgomery:

Without orders I was moving my command to this place. Here I met orders from Lieutenant-General Lee to dismount my men and take them by railroad and boat to Montgomery and West Point. I will move with my command by first boat from this place on their arrival some time to-night. Intelligence just received states that enemy has diverged from Wetumpka road toward Opelika.

GID. J. PILLOW,
Brigadier-General.

[38.]

SELMA, *July 17, 1864.*
(Received at Montgomery 17th.)

General B. BRAGG:

Late New Orleans accounts say that Canby has transportation for 30,000 troops. There is known to be but little force there. This transportation is intended to be thrown into the Chattahoochee River to bring out the Andersonville prisoners. That is the object of Rousseau's movement. My judgment is that there is where your attention should be turned. My train is at Montevallo, fifty-five miles from here; my horses and men at Plantersville, twenty-two miles from here. On the south side of which river, Coosa or Alabama, do you wish me to move them? My men and artillery will go up by boat from this place. I leave here on train at 6 o'clock. Please answer.

GID. J. PILLOW.

[38.]

SELMA, *July 17, 1864.*

General B. BRAGG:

The enemy has done comparatively no damage to the country through which he has passed, but kept directly ahead. My conviction is that the movement is against Andersonville, Ga. Shall I move my horses and train across the country?

GID. J. PILLOW,
Brigadier-General.

[38.]

ATLANTA, *July 18, 1864.*

President JEFFERSON DAVIS:

The enemy being now in our immediate front and making, as we suppose, a general advance, we deem it dangerous to change commanders, now especially, as this would necessitate other important changes.

A few days will probably decide the fate of Atlanta, when the campaign may be expected to close for a time, allowing a new commander opportunity to get his army in hand and make the necessary changes. For these reasons we would respectfully urge the order requiring a change of commanders be suspended until the fate of Atlanta shall be decided.*

J. B. HOOD,
General.
W. J. HARDEE,
Lieutenant-General.
ALEX. P. STEWART,
[38.] *Lieutenant-General.*

RICHMOND, VA., *July 19, 1864.*

General B. BRAGG,
Montgomery, Ala.:

Your dispatch of yesterday submitted. Communicate your views and important facts to General Hood at Atlanta.

[39.] JEFFERSON DAVIS.

SELMA, *July 19, 1364.*

General B. BRAGG:

Another raid is reported and believed to be coming down from above Talladega, 4,000 strong. I have ordered troops to Meridian to be communicative to this point.

S. D. LEE,
[39.] *Lieutenant-General.*

MACON, *July 22, 1864.*

General BRAGG,
Columbus:

From what I know of the want of ammunition and arms at Atlanta, the stoppage of the arsenal here by your order to send details to the front may lead to great embarrassment.

BENJ. S. EWELL,
[38.] *Colonel and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

MACON, *July 22, 1864.*

General BRAXTON BRAGG:

My supplies for the army are only from Macon and Augusta arsenals. If the detailed men from those arsenals be sent to Atlanta the work shall be stopped and I do not know how to supply the army.

H. OLADOWSKI,
[38.] *Lieutenant-Colonel.*

ATLANTA, *July 19, 1864.*

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS:

There are several companies in this State, as Captain Chapman's, of Augusta, who claim to have been mustered into Confederate service for local defense, and have not reported here in obedience to my call for the

---

* For reply, see Vol. XXXVIII, Part V, p. 888.

militia to rally to the front for the defense of the State. If these men are claimed by you as subject to your orders, I ask that they be sent immediately to the front to aid in repelling the enemy, or that you inform them that you will not protect them against my call, that I may bring them to Atlanta. In some of the counties the enrolling officers are doing all in their power to prevent those who have agricultural and other details for civil pursuits from responding to the call. The crops are now generally laid by and those able-bodied men can be spared for the military field during this emergency without seriously endangering the provision supplies. I therefore ask you to give such instructions as will stop Confederate officers from throwing obstacles in the way of getting these men into active service when the existence of the State may depend upon the prompt response of every man able to bear arms. Justice to the country and to the brave men who are now confronting the enemy requires that no man shall be protected on account of his wealth or his influence from taking his part of the danger and exposure necessary to check the progress of the enemy. If not prevented by interference of Confederate officers I hope to bring up valuable reenforcements to General Hood. Let me again beg you to send a cavalry force to cut off Sherman's supplies, which must compel his retreat.

JOS. E. BROWN.

[Indorsement.]

JULY 20, 1864.

Secretary of War, for attention.

The men detailed from the army, or thus relieved from assignment to regiments, are subject under emergency to be ordered out with the reserve forces. The men of organizations for "local defense" can be employed according to the terms of their enlistment as provided by law. Those men could only be placed in the militia by first disbanding the local defense organization. The complaints which have been made by enrolling officers and the commander of the reserve force in Georgia of obstructions interposed by Governor Brown will enable you to judge of his expressions in that regard. You cannot imitate his example by announcing what may be attempted to cut Sherman's line of communication without giving further notice to the enemy and placing him still further on his guard. Communicate with General Cobb in regard to use of reserves.

[38.] JEFFERSON DAVIS.

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, Va., July 21, 1864.

General HOWELL COBB,
Macon, Ga.:

GENERAL: I have just received the proclamation of Governor Brown. Its terms and tendency are deplored. It causes me to add to former instructions that detailed men, being, of course, liable in case of exigency to the suspension or revocation of their details, may be called on temporarily to join the reserve forces. As to this use your discretion, but the President prefers that, if to be employed, they should be in connection with the reserves alone and not with the militia. If Governor Brown insists on forcing conflict the responsibility must rest on him, and full confidence is felt that the intelligence and patriotism of Georgia will not sustain him.

J. A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War.

[38.]

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, Va., July 21, 1864.

Governor J. E. BROWN,
Atlanta, Ga.:

Your telegram of the 19th, received by President and referred to me, excites surprise. Your late proclamation recognizes the necessity of details in larger measure, it is believed, than is allowed by Confederate law. The several companies for local defense referred to by you are organizations under special law and cannot be called for service beyond the terms of their enlistment. They are believed to be essential for the guard of the important points where they now exist. Detailed men are in the military service of the Confederate States and cannot be enforced to militia duty. Under exigency these details may be suspended or revoked and they called to duty with the reserve forces. General Cobb as commander of reserves is instructed and has discretion in this matter. Disclosure of the views or military plans of the Department is not deemed expedient. While your judgment of its means or the modes of applying them cannot be allowed to control, the best judgment of the Department will be exercised so to employ the military resources of the Confederacy as to defend to the utmost of its ability Georgia as well as the other States.

J. A. SEDDON,
[38.] *Secretary of War.*

MONTGOMERY, *July 22, 1864.*

General B. BRAGG:

The order for General Smith has not been received by me.* Several dispatches from you alluding to it and urging promptness have been received. Send order to me.

S. D. LEE,
[39.] *Lieutenant-General.*

MONTGOMERY, *July 22, 1864.*

General BRAGG:

Have received orders with reference to General Smith. Have forwarded every precaution as to their transmission.

S. D. LEE,
[39.] *Lieutenant-General.*

MONTGOMERY, *July 22, 1864.*

General BRAGG:

I have suggested to General Kirby Smith to send at least horses, mules, and harness across the river if he cannot send the trains entire.

S. D. LEE,
[39.] *Lieutenant-General.*

MONTGOMERY, *July 22, 1864.*

General BRAGG:

Have received your order to report to General Hood. Have ordered General Maury to this point to give him special instructions. Can I

* See Vol. XXXIX, Part II, p. 721.

take my staff with me? Would at least like to take Major Elliott, one of my assistant adjutants-general, leaving two others at Meridian.

S. D. LEE,
[39.] *Lieutenant-General.*

ATLANTA, *July 22, 1864.*

Hon. JAMES A. SEDDON:

I have asked for no disclosure of the plans of the Department. Judging from their results, I have no wish to be more familiar with some of them. I have only asked necessary re enforcements for the defense of Georgia. These have been denied, and I have called for the reserve militia, and shall require those in civil pursuits with Confederate details as well as others to report and do their part, and shall compel obedience to the order. The thousands who have such details cannot be permitted to hide behind them when the State is being overrun. Neither my late proclamation nor the laws of Georgia exempts on State account half as many as are protected by Confederate details and Confederate officers.

[38.] JOS. E. BROWN.

MONTGOMERY, *July 24, 1864.*

General BRAGG, or
General HOOD:

Most of the troops will be here to-morrow. Roddey was delayed. I will come on myself to-morrow, and arrange for troops to follow without delay. Will relieve the garrison at West Point. Will transportation be ready on West Point road?

S. D. LEE,
[39.] *Lieutenant-General.*

GENERAL FIELD ORDERS, No. 6. } HDQRS. ARMY OF TENNESSEE, *In the Field, July 25, 1864.*

I. Brig. Gen. F. A. Shoup, Provisional Army, is relieved from the command of the artillery of this army.

II. Col. R. F. Beckham, artillery, will assume command of the artillery of the Army of Tennessee.

By command of General Hood:

KINLOCH FALCONER,
[38.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

AUGUSTA, *July 25, 1864.*

General B. BRAGG:

Your telegram to Colonel Rains is received. All the local troops here are in position and every precautionary measure taken according to the strength of the forces.

V. J. B. GIRARDEY,
[38.] *Major, Commanding Troops.*

CONFIDENTIAL.] ATLANTA, GA., *July 27, 1864.*

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS,
President, Richmond:

SIR: From my intercourse with General Hood and Lieutenant-General Hardee during my present visit to this army, it is evident, and

indeed stated by both, that a transfer of the latter to some other field is advisable. There does not exist that cordiality and mutual confidence and support necessary. It occurred to me that an exchange could be advantageously made between Lieutenant-Generals Taylor and Hardee, as soon as the former crosses the Mississippi, which would be agreeable to both parties. Lieut. Gen. S. D. Lee arrived yesterday and is most cordially welcomed by army and commander. Lieutenant-General Stewart has always advised and now most cordially supports the new policy. With Taylor in Hardee's place this army would be invincible. General Hood has found much to do. For want of administration the army was in sad condition. The return of the 10th of July will show 50,000 men for duty and over 10,000 on extra duty, all able-bodied, and as a general rule the best men in the army. This will in a few days be reduced at least half. Nearly every command in the army has a large excess of staff officers, in spite of the general orders of April. Lieutenant-Colonel Cole, chief of transportation, who is here, informs me that he finds more than 1,000 wagons and 5,000 mules in excess of the number allowed by General Johnston's orders. By correcting this, reducing staff officers and employés, and sending off disabled animals, he will soon reduce the number to be foraged by 10,000. The most of these evils resulted from want of administration, due to the late chief of staff. General Hood has relieved him and assigned Brigadier-General Shoup. This may strike you as inexpedient, but it is evidently for the best. He is decidedly fond of this kind of work and is very efficient at it, whilst he was not satisfied with his position at the head of the artillery and had on my former visit desired a transfer to an infantry command. Of Colonel Beckham's ability to command the artillery I cannot speak with confidence, as I have no personal knowledge. I do not hear a dissenting voice in the army, and many speak of him in the highest terms. General Wheeler has applied for him to command a cavalry brigade, so impressed has he been by his activity and efficiency. So much depends on the perfect organization and efficiency of this army that I have been liberal in approving General Hood's recommendations for promotions, and in some cases have not waited to consult you, but ordered officers here promptly. Major-General Hindman will never go on duty again in this army. To dispose of his case required too much time. The division, one of the largest and finest in the army, was suffering. Maj. Gen. Patton Anderson was no longer necessary in Florida, desired to come, and was the first choice of the troops, his old command in many fights. I accordingly ordered him on. Brigadier-General Mercer is too old and infirm for the active duties of the campaign; all his commanders considered him in the way, at the same time they agree with me in an indisposition to mortify the valiant and worthy old soldier by bringing him before a board. I accordingly relieved him and sent him home to report to the Adjutant-General by letter. He might be assigned to some post, or to the reserves with General Cobb. By this vacancy, the death of Stevens, a most serious loss, and the sickness and inefficiency, indeed, incapacity of Stovall, who is absent, the Georgia brigades are very badly off. A want of material prevents promotions from the colonels. I therefore ordered Brig. Gen. Henry R. Jackson from Savannah, where he was on unimportant duty, exercising no legal command. He will arrive to-morrow. I trust my action in these cases has met your sanction. In the numerous other nominations great care was taken to secure the best men, and in no case has a promotion been asked where it was not considered necessary for the efficiency of the

command. The losses of the army in action since my first visit have been about 3,000. The increase by arrival of extra duty men and convalescents, &c., is about 5,000; more are coming in daily. The return of the 1st of August will show a gratifying state of affairs. The tone of the country is far better, though denunciations are heard and are of course to be expected from some quarters. The militia are turning out largely, and stragglers who left despondent are returning with revived confidence. The greatest difficulty General Hood has now is to arm these men. I shall leave this morning to meet General Maury in Montgomery and to make further communication with General Smith. From there I propose to return via Savannah and Charleston, if nothing occurs to divert me. I have been greatly fatigued by travel and heat and loss of rest, but my health continues good.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

BRAXTON BRAGG.

P. S.—The enemy since his signal defeat of the 22d, in which he lost his ablest leader, McPherson, has been much more cautious. He now seems to be working as if to turn our left. Hood is preparing a move for him which I hope will soon relieve that danger. Our cavalry will soon be at work, too, and will in the future redeem its lost reputation. Hood entertains the highest opinions of its commander, and they most cordially work together.

B. B.

[38.]

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
ADJUTANT AND INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Richmond, Va., July 27, 1864.

Maj. Gen. J. M. WITHERS,
Commanding Reserve Forces, Alabama:

GENERAL: In reply to several communications from you, asking information upon points connected with your duties as commandant of the reserve forces of Alabama, the Secretary of War directs me to say that under orders from this Department instructions from the Bureau of Conscription have been issued, under which enrolling officers in Alabama will be required to render you any needed aid, and orders have also been given by which officers of the quartermaster's, commissary, ordnance, and medical departments are required to furnish you all necessary facilities. Special instructions applicable to particular cases have also from time to time been forwarded to you. This Department desires to afford to you prompt and efficient means for the discharge of your important duties.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JNO. BLAIR HOGE,
Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.

[39.]

Proclamation by Joseph E. Brown, Governor of Georgia.

It is reported that a considerable number of persons in this State, claiming to be aliens, refuse to take up arms and go to Atlanta for the defense of the State. In a great emergency like the present, I consider

it the duty of all who claim protection of person and property to defend the State which affords such protection. I therefore hereby proclaim and make known that all aliens in the State who refuse to volunteer for her defense are required to leave the State within ten days of this date, and no more to return, on pain of being dealt with as the laws and usages of nations justify in such cases. Passports will be granted to all such aliens, on application to the adjutant and inspector general of this State, upon the certificate of a judge of the superior courts that he has examined the evidence in such cases, and finds such person to be an alien.

Given under my hand and the great seal of the State this 28th day of July, 1864.

JOSEPH E. BROWN.

[38.]

RICHMOND, VA., *July 29, 1864.*

Col. WILLIAM M. BROWNE,
Macon, Ga.:

Cannot General Cobb relieve you from further duty in Georgia? Wood is on naval service, Lee in the field, Ives sick, Lubbock has not joined, and your absence is felt even more than usual.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[39.]

RICHMOND, VA., *July 29, 1864.*

General B. BRAGG:

Am sending arms from here to Macon for General Hood.

J. GORGAS,
Colonel, &c.

[38.]

MOBILE, *August 2, 1864.*

General S. COOPER:

Twenty-three vessels, including three iron-clads, off the bar this morning. Major Randolph telegraphs from Pascagoula August 1, 8 p. m., that during the day eight vessels, and since dark three, all formidable looking, passed between the island and mainland going toward Mobile. Several of them seem to have bodies of men on them as seen by the glass.

E. HIGGINS,
Brigadier-General.

[39.]

MOBILE, *August 3, 1864.*

President DAVIS:

General Forrest reports to-day 20,000 men moving down Mississippi Central Railroad, advance at Holly Springs. He reported yesterday a column of five regiments moving from Decatur into Alabama. This morning twenty-one war steamers, three iron-clads, off Fort Morgan, and eleven are in sight off Pascagoula. The enemy has been for several days concentrating a force at Morganza—up and down Mississippi. Walker's division reported twenty-five miles west of Natchez. I came

here this morning from Meridian. Have charged Forrest with defense of Mississippi prairie country. He has 6,000 effective cavalry. Some militia and reserves of Mississippi are all I can give him. An Alabama battalion of reserves, Davidson's, has volunteered to go to him. The chief objects of my care are the prairie country of Mississippi, Selma, and Mobile. There is an earnest spirit throughout the people, and I believe all will be well. General Page is too despondent. He seems to see only the weak points of these forts. We need a buoyant man there. Effective total in District of Gulf, 2,750. Brigadier-General Liddell has about 1,200, General Wirt Adams about 500, General Forrest about 6,000.*

D. H. MAURY,
[39.] *Major-General.*

MOBILE, *August 3, 1864.*
(Received 4th.)

General B. BRAGG:

I arrived here this morning from Meridian. An important increase of the enemy's fleet has appeared off Morgan and Pascagoula. Raid reported advancing into North Alabama from Decatur. Column of enemy 14,000 strong moving down Mississippi Central road; advance at Holly Springs night before last. Colonel Kennard is very much needed here, but I send him to General Hood. Enemy concentrating at Morganza during the past three days. General Daniel Adams has been ordered to send Roddey's brigade to look after raid from North Alabama. I have ordered First Louisiana Artillery back to Mobile. Can you send back any other troops recently from here?

D. H. MAURY,
[39.] *Major-General.*

MOBILE, *August 3, 1864.*
(Received 4th.)

General BRAGG:

The following just received from General Forrest: "Enemy, 20,000 strong, moving on me. Advance at Holly Springs, and running the railroad to that place. Reported fortifying at Holly Springs as above." General Chalmers starts with one brigade to Abbeville this morning. Can you give me any more help? If so, advise me immediately.

D. H. MAURY,
[39.] *Major-General.*

MOBILE, *August 3, 1864.*
(Received 4th.)

General BRAGG:

The enemy have landed on Dauphin Island, seven miles below Fort Gaines. An attack against our outer line is no doubt meditated. Please send me back my heavy artillerists, the Louisiana artillery and First Mississippi Artillery.

D. H. MAURY,
[39.] *Major-General.*

---

*For reply, see Vol. XXXIX, Part II, p. 755.

HEADQUARTERS,
Atlanta, Ga., August 4, 1864.

To the MILITIA OF THE COUNTIES OF CAMPBELL, CARROLL, PAULDING, HARALSON, COBB, BARTOW, FLOYD, CHATTOOGA, WALKER, DADE, CATOOSA, WHITFIELD, MURRAY, GORDON, GILMER, PICKENS, CHEROKEE, MILTON, FORSYTH, AND DAWSON:

You who are between sixteen and fifty-five years of age are hereby ordered into the military service of the State of Georgia, and are directed to report to and obey till further orders from these headquarters such officers as General J. B. Hood, commanding the Army of Tennessee, now at Atlanta, may send into your respective counties to direct the service you are to render. You will not be kept constantly under arms, nor removed from the Cherokee country, but you will respond instantly to each call made by an officer sent by General Hood. It is very desirable that as large a number as possible from these and other counties in Northeastern Georgia mount themselves on horses and form into cavalry companies and use shotguns, pistols, and such other weapons as they can command. All who cannot get horses, and who prefer it, can volunteer and form themselves into companies under officers of their own selection, and will report with their officers to the officer appointed by General Hood. All who refuse to join volunteer companies are required to report as militia under the laws of this State. The statute of the State declares that every man who refuses to respond to this or any other similar order shall be treated as a deserter. It will be but a short time till courts-martial can be ordered in the respective counties for the trial of all such. All are expected to use their own arms when they have them. Those without arms will be supplied when they are required to render service. When in service or on active duty, under an officer having a commission from this State, or having an order from General Hood to assume such command, they will be entitled to all protection of prisoners of war, in case of capture by the enemy. The Confederacy has enough of Federal prisoners to enable us by prompt retaliation, if necessary, to compel the Federal authorities to respect your rights as prisoners in case of capture. General Hood's army is now being rapidly re-enforced. The militia of the whole State not within the lines of the enemy are responding with a unanimity, promptness, and cheerfulness seldom equaled in the history of the world. It is hoped that General G. W. Smith's command, composed of State militia, who have thus far done the service of volunteers in every fight and have never once flinched, will soon amount to about 30,000 effective men. Georgia is determined at all hazards and every sacrifice to drive the invaders from her sacred soil. In this important consummation you are expected at the proper moment to act a useful part in freeing your homes from the presence of the hated foe. It is expected that patriotism, a sense of duty, and the desire to drive the enemy from your homes, will be the only incentives necessary to induce proper action. Colonel Dobbs and Colonel Rogers, my aides-de camp, are charged specially with the execution of these orders. They will communicate with and give orders to such officers as mav remain in or be sent to the counties. If you are determined to be freemen, act promptly and vigorously, as your brethren in other parts of the State are doing, and the day of deliverance is near at hand.

JOSEPH E. BROWN.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF TENNESSEE,
In the Field, Atlanta, August 4, 1864.

General BRAXTON BRAGG,
Commanding, &c.:

GENERAL: Your dispatches of the 1st and 2d instant were delivered yesterday by Lieutenant-Colonel Urquhart. Your instructions touching General Roddey's command will be at once complied with. His command goes to West Point to-day. The workmen from Columbus have been already returned. I am taking steps to prevent the interruption of supplies to the Virginia or this army on account of the withdrawal of the reserves from Middle and South Georgia. I trust I shall accomplish this and without losing any great number of men. I fully appreciate the importance of drawing my supplies from Alabama, and of keeping my communications open to that end. I shall spare no care nor means to accomplish this. Now that the enemy's cavalry is in some sort broken up, I think I shall have no great difficulty, and that in addition I shall be able to operate upon his communications. At present everything here looks well. I beg to assure you that I have no intention of abandoning this place, and that if no other recourse be left I shall certainly give the enemy battle before I leave it. I send herewith, as directed, a copy of my field returns for August 1.*

I have the honor to be, with high regard, your obedient servant,

J. B. HOOD,
[38.] *General.*

ATLANTA, *August 4, 1864.*

General BRAGG:

The First Mississippi Battalion goes to-night. The First Louisiana has not arrived. Telegraphed to send back from West Point.

J. B. HOOD,
[38.] *General.*

OPELIKA, *August 4, 1864.*

General BRAGG:

I am ordered by General Maury to march with all the forces to Central Alabama, and to assume command there and intercept enemy's movements. I leave at daylight in the morning. I wish Captain Balfour, assistant quartermaster, on duty at Enterprise, Miss., now here, to accompany me. Will you authorize it?

DANL. W. ADAMS,
[39.] *Brigadier-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 66. } HDQRS. JACKSON'S CAVALRY DIVISION
Bear Creek Station, August 4, 1864.

Brigadier General Lewis will proceed with his command to Griffin, Ga., preparatory to being mounted, in obedience to orders from the headquarters of the army.

By order of Brig. Gen. W. H. Jackson:

E. T. SYKES,
[38.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

---

* See abstract, Vol. XXXVIII, Part III, p. 680.

MOBILE, *August 5, 1864—9 a. m.*

General BRAGG:

A force, about 2,000 reputed, landed on Dauphin Island yesterday; advanced to within two miles of Fort Gaines. Thirty-seven ships in sound and off bar. Double-ender ran in and engaged Fort Gaines. General Wirt Adams reports 10,000 men gone to attack Mobile as diversion for Sherman; probably the same who some days ago were collecting at Morganza. Sixteen trains of troops reported to have gone from Memphis to La Grange. Advance of ten regiments at Holly Springs last night. Wagon trains large. Think Forrest can deal with them. At 6 this morning whole fleet engaged Fort Morgan. One monitor has just been reported sunk. Please have the battalion of Mississippi artillery and First Louisiana Artillery sent here at once. A large force reported to be organizing at Pensacola to cut road.

D. H. MAURY.

[39.]

MOBILE, *August 5, 1864.*

General B. BRAGG:

The following just received from General Page, dated Fort Morgan, 10 a. m.:

The whole fleet of the enemy passed the fort and are now in the bay.

DABNEY H. MAURY,
Major-General.

[39.]

MOBILE, *August 5, 1864.*

General BRAGG:

The following just received from General Page at Fort Morgan:

Action opened this morning between the fleet of the enemy and this fort at 7 o'clock. They have passed up with three iron-clads and fourteen ships. The monitor Tecumseh was sunk under guns of water battery. The Tennessee surrendered after a terrific fight with the enemy's fleet. The Gaines is beached by the hospital. Selma was captured. Morgan, crew and officers safe.

R. L. PAGE,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

D. H. MAURY,
Major-General.

[39.]

OPELIKA, *August 5, 1864.*

General B. BRAGG:

First Louisiana Artillery at Montgomery on way to Mobile. First Mississippi Artillery at Atlanta.

DANL. W. ADAMS,
Brigadier-General.

[39.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 91. } HEADQUARTERS CAVALRY CORPS, ARMY OF TENNESSEE, *August 5, 1864.*

I. Pursuant to instructions from army headquarters Brig. Gen. John T. Morgan is temporarily released from arrest and will report to Brig. Gen. William H. Jackson to take command of that portion of this corps not with the command at Covington.

II. General Morgan will use every exertion to collect all stragglers of the corps and organize them for efficient service.

* * * * * * *

By order of Maj. Gen. Joseph Wheeler:

E. S. BURFORD,
[38.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

GENERAL FIELD ORDERS, No. 11. } HDQRS. ARMY OF TENNESSEE, *In the Field, August 6, 1864.*

I. All animals and other means of transportation captured from the enemy or otherwise taken up by the troops of this army will be immediately turned in to the quartermaster of the command capturing or taking them up. The quartermaster receiving them will turn them over without delay to the chief quartermaster of this army or one of the inspectors of field transportation.

II. All quartermasters will make diligent search throughout their respective commands for quartermaster's stores and property captured from the enemy and take possession of the same, turning it over as above directed.

III. All officers of this army are directed to see this order strictly enforced, and are required to give all necessary assistance to secure its prompt enforcement.

By command of General Hood:

A. P. MASON,
[38.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

MOBILE, *August 6, 1864.*

President DAVIS:

General Page reports Fort Morgan in good condition, the garrison in good spirits. One man killed. Five officers and men wounded yesterday. A force estimated at 4,000 landed on Dauphin Island and operating against Fort Gaines. Monitor engaged Fort Powell all day yesterday. The fort evacuated and blown up last night.

DABNEY H. MAURY,
[39.] *Major-General.*

FORT MORGAN, *August 7, 1864.*
(Via Mobile.)

President DAVIS,
Richmond:

Your dispatch just received. Fort Powell was abandoned on the night of the 5th, after a bombardment from monitors in the rear, where it was indefensible. Fort Gaines is closely invested by land. Monitors have shelled it from the bay, and I fear its weakness, already tested from the entrance of the enemy into the bay. I was, of course, cut off from both Gaines and Powell. The guns of Fort Morgan were well fought, and I am confident inflicted severe injury. The enemy's wooden ships were protected with chains on their sides, towed in by steamers lashed on the opposite sides. I shall hold out to the last extremity. The spirit of the garrison was and is admirable.

R. L. PAGE,
[39.] *Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

MOBILE, *August 8, 1864.*

President JEFFERSON DAVIS:

I need two good brigade commanders. I recommend Col. Henry Maury and Maj. B. M. Thomas. I shall have appropriate commands for both. Reserves coming in very well.*

D. H. MAURY,
Major-General.

Armament of Fort Morgan: Six 10-inch columbiads, two 8-inch columbiads, two 8-inch rifled guns (Blakely), four 6.4-inch rifled guns (banded 32s), ten 32-pounders (smooth-bore), eight 24-pounders (flank casemate howitzers), and a few 24 and 18 pounders.

[39.]

HEADQUARTERS BRIGADE,
August 8, 1864—9 a. m.

W. H. JACKSON,
Commanding Cavalry Division:

GENERAL: My scouts inform me that the enemy extended his line to Baker's Ferry last night. His picket stands at the small creek, below the ferry, and at Donhoe's Mill. Colonel Broocks, just relieved from duty at the front, says there is a cavalry picket between Doctor Gilbert's and Kennedy's. Vedettes at the first house from Kennedy's toward Doctor Gilbert's. His men charged the vedettes this morning and captured their guns, canteens, &c.

Very respectfully, &c.,

L. S. ROSS,
Brigadier-General.

[38.]

RICHMOND, VA., *August 9, 1864.*

General B. BRAGG,
Raleigh, N. C.:

General Maury asks for veteran infantry.† Can you indicate any which is available?

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[39.]

MOBILE, *August 9, 1864.*

Hon. J. A. SEDDON:

Forrest reports enemy along the Mississippi Central, about 15,000; advanced beyond Abbeville yesterday evening. General Page and garrison, of Morgan, resolved. Wire not working to Morgan this morning. Immediate object of Canby was probably Gaines and Grant's Pass. Reserves, militia, employés, companies of conscripts, two regiments heavy artillery, about 4,000 in all, now under arms here. Nothing from Lieutenant-General Taylor. I go to Meridian to-day.

D. H. MAURY,
Major-General.

[39.]

---

* For reply, see Vol. XXXIX, Part II, p. 767.
† See Maury to Seddon, Vol. XXXIX, Part II, p. 764.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 64. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, August 10, 1864.*

I. The following roll of honor is published, in accordance with paragraph I, General Orders, No. 131 [1863]. It will be read to every regiment in the service at the first dress parade after its receipt.

* * * * * * *

Third Mississippi Regiment of Infantry (for gallant and meritorious conduct whilst on picket duty at Kenesaw Mountain, July 2, 1864): Private J. W. Patterson, Company C, Twenty-second Mississippi Infantry (for meritorious conduct whilst on picket duty, July 9, 1864): Private William Dennis, Company B; Private William Hatswell, Company C; Private D. M. Dye, Company E.

* * * * * * *

By order:

S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General.

[38.]

MACON, *August 10, 1864.*

President DAVIS:

Your dispatch to your aide, Colonel Browne, referred to me, only reached me yesterday. His presence is most important now in view of efforts of Governor to force a conflict with Administration. Colonel Browne has conducted controversy with great prudence, and baffled every attempt to entrap him. Unless you need his services very urgently I respectfully request he be continued in Georgia.

HOWELL COBB,
Major-General.

[38.]

SELMA, *August 10, 1864.*

General B. BRAGG:

Just from Blue Mountain. No advance by enemy, but threatened, and country much exhausted. Telegraphed General Maury Roddey's command could not be spared. Moving troops to Talladega. Shall assume command of Central and North Alabama and change headquarters to Talladega.

DANL. W. ADAMS,
Brigadier-General.

[39.]

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF TENNESSEE,
August 10, 1864—3.45 p. m.

Brigadier-General JACKSON,
Commanding Division:

GENERAL: Your note of 1.50 received. In reply the general commanding desires you to have everything in readiness to make the move he spoke of yesterday evening, so as to be able to carry it out by to-morrow evening. He desires to see you at these headquarters late this afternoon.

Very respectfully, general,

E. B. WADE,
Aide-de-Camp.

[38.]

MOBILE, ALA., *August 14, 1864.*

General SAMUEL COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General, C. S. Army, Richmond, Va.:

GENERAL: Please explain to the Secretary of War that I have not detained any blockade-running steamers here except from what seemed to me absolute plain sense of duty. For weeks before the fleet ran into the bay several steamers were endeavoring to run the blockade and made ineffectual attempts to run out. As soon as the fleet passed the forts these blockade vessels took shelter within the obstructions, and as the enemy's ships at once steamed toward the city no time was lost in closing the entrances of the obstructions, and it is very difficult now to open them and not safe to do so. Now that the ships are locked up here for the present, at least, they all seem clamorous to get out and allege that it is the easiest thing in the world to run the blockade now. I believe any one of them attempting to run out of this port now will be captured; and as their crews are foreigners they may do us harm by the information they can impart. Should any opportunity occur favorable to the wishes of the Secretary of War I will promptly avail myself of it and have a door opened to the Heroine and the other ships.

Very respectfully, general, your obedient servant,

DABNEY H. MAURY,
Major-General, Commanding.

[First indorsement.]

ADJUTANT AND INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE,
August 30, 1864.

Respectfully submitted to the Secretary of War.

H. L. CLAY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[Second indorsement.]

SEPTEMBER 2, 1864.

To Ordnance Bureau and Colonel Bayne for information. Return for file.

J. A. S.,
Secretary.

[Third indorsement.]

SEPTEMBER 4, 1864.

In a matter of private enterprise (and the ships of the bureaus stand in that relation toward the commanding general) the judgment of the party interested must be allowed to govern. The matter of "imparting information" if captured would prevent all blockade running.

J. GORGAS.

[Fourth indorsement.]

SEPTEMBER 7, 1864.

Noted. The delay and its mischiefs are now irreparable. File.

J. A. S.,
Secretary.

[Fifth indorsement.]

Respectfully returned to the Secretary of War.

As soon as I learned that the Heroine was detained by General Maury, I applied to the Secretary of War and he sent a telegram to him as early as 20th of July and August 5, directing him to allow the Heroine to sail. The Denbigh, a private steamer, went out safely after

this date; and Mr. Brown's letters show that the Heroine would probably have also gone without difficulty, but the vessel was retained and turned over to the quartermaster's department, and it became necessary to provide means to return captain and crew to a foreign port at an enormous expense.

THOMAS L. BAYNE,
Lieutenant-Colonel.

[39.]

MOBILE, *August 15, 1864.*

Hon. J. A. SEDDON:

Please order some of the tried artillery troops from Charleston here.

D. H. MAURY,
Major-General.

[Indorsement.]

General BRAGG:

It would be well to inquire of General Jones whether he can send any trained artillerists; also to inquire whether any marines instructed as artillery or others can be sent.

[39.] J. D.

[Inclosure to Hood to Cooper, August 16, 1864, printed in Vol. XXXVIII, Part V, p. 966.]

Organization of the division of cavalry commanded by Brig. Gen. William H. Jackson.

Brigade.	Regiment.	Commander.
Armstrong's	1st Mississippi	Col. R. A. Pinson.
	2d Mississippi	Maj. J. J. Perry.
	28th Mississippi	Col. P. B. Starke.
	Ballentine's Mississippi	Lieut. Col. W. L. Maxwell.
	Escort	Capt. Charles Ruffin.
Ross'	3d Texas	Lieut. Col. J. S. Boggess.
	9th Texas	Col. D. W. Jones.
	6th Texas	Lieut. Col. P. F. Ross.
	1st Texas Legion	Col. E. R. Hawkins.
Ferguson's	2d Alabama	Col. J. N. Carpenter.
	56th Alabama	Col. W. Boyles.
	12th Mississippi	Col. W. M. Inge.
	Perrin's	Col. R. O. Perrin.
	Miller's	Col. H. H. Miller.
	Scouts	Capt. T. C. Flournoy.

Artillery: Waties' battalion, Capt. John Waties commanding.

AUGUST 14, 1864.

[38.]

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,
Milledgeville, Ga., August 19, 1864.

As numerous applications are made to this office by persons who are now in the division of militia under command of Maj. Gen. G. W. Smith, for furloughs, details, and discharges, I take this method of stating to all concerned that the division has been placed under the command of General J. B. Hood until such time as I may choose to assume the command, or I shall order it disbanded when I am satisfied the emergency has passed. As it is important that there be no divided councils in Atlanta, when so much depends upon the result, I deem it proper that General Hood, while in command of the militia, shall have

entire control. So soon, therefore, as the men are armed and sent to Atlanta, I yield the sole command to General Hood, until I shall think proper to resume it as above stated, and all applications for furloughs, detail, or discharge must be made to him through the regular military channels. None of them will be acted upon by me. The hospitals of the militia are also under the direction and control of the officers in that department under General Hood, and the State has no control over them. During the time that General Hood commands the militia they are as absolutely under his control for the defense of Atlanta as the Georgians in Virginia are under the control of General Lee. The only difference is in the term of service. Those in Virginia are in for the war, while the militia are in for the emergency, to be judged by the Governor, and they are disbanded or withdrawn by his order.

[38.] JOSEPH E. BROWN.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 23. } HDQRS. JACKSON'S CAVALRY DIVISION, *Near Atlanta, Ga., August 24, 1864.*

The brigadier-general commanding desires to congratulate the officers and men of his command as also General Reynolds' brigade on their successful expulsion of the large and well-appointed raiding party under Kilpatrick, boasting "to destroy our rear communications and compel the Army of Tennessee to retire from Atlanta," and to tender his thanks for their energy and good fighting. He takes pleasure in noticing the part performed by General Ross and his gallant Texans in resisting with the most determined courage the entire force of the enemy, not less than 4,000 hurled upon his brigade as a *dernier resort*, to cut their way through, continuing to fire upon them till the last one had passed, inflicting heavy loss upon them and capturing one piece of artillery and four stand of colors, reflecting the highest credit upon himself and brigade; as also General Armstrong and brigade for the very vigorous pursuit, causing the enemy to abandon wagons, horses, and ambulances. He takes this occasion to make special mention of Lieut. George B. Young, of Croft's battery, who alone continued to serve his howitzer when completely surrounded by the enemy within a few paces of him and refused to abandon it until ordered away by his brigade commander. Soldiers, in meeting and repelling this the largest raiding party ever sent to your rear, you have won the lasting gratitude of your commanders and countrymen, and have reflected fresh glory upon the proud appellation of the Confederate Army. We inflicted upon the enemy a loss of 500 killed and wounded and prisoners, captured 2 pieces of artillery and 4 stand of colors, a number of horses, equipments, and small-arms, besides wagons and ambulances, with small loss to ourselves. He returns thanks to Generals Armstrong, Ross, and Reynolds for prompt action, hearty co-operation, and skillful handling of their respective commands.

By command of Brig. Gen. W. H. Jackson:

E. T. SYKES,
[38.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

MOBILE, *August 26, 1864.*

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS:

SIR: Knowing you feel a deep interest in the condition of things here, I inclose a slip* from the morning paper, which is regarded as a

---

*Omitted.

truthful statement of the condition of Fort Morgan. Yankee gun-boats are daily in sight, and in all probability will in a very few days make the attack, but every confidence is felt in our ability to defeat them. Our officers are energetic and the men and citizens have no fear. So far as I see, there is great confidence in the officers in command, especially in Gardner. General Maury is regarded as a safe man, who is very diligent. Our worthy Governor has had great trouble in getting out his militia, but the recent decision of the supreme court will greatly relieve him. I am here as his aide, doing what little I can to organize as the troops come in, and I am glad to say the last few days are more encouraging. We regard here the affairs at Atlanta as more favorable. The removal of Johnston at first was not well received, but when it was ascertained why it was so everybody was satisfied, and there are now no complaints heard. Indeed, we have now no croakers, but the language is, conquer or die.

Respectfully,

EDWD. HARRISON.

[Indorsement.]

Referred to the Secretary of War for his information.

[39.] J. D.

RICHMOND, VA., *August 29, 1864.*

Governor T. H. WATTS,
Montgomery, Ala.:

Your letter caused me to suppose that you might rely on forces believed to be then in Alabama and Mississippi to meet such contingencies as have arisen in Alabama. My dispatch was intended, by referring you to General Bragg, to secure to you such information as would show the necessity for vigorous efforts to bring out all the reserves and militia who could be made available for State defense. The removal of troops which had been made to re-enforce General Johnston had evidently exceeded what you supposed. The case is now better understood, and I am sure you have done and are doing all which I then desired you to undertake.

[39.] JEFF'N DAVIS.

MACON, MISS., *August 29, 1864.*

President DAVIS:

Governor Clark has to-day 2,400 cavalry and 2,300 infantry ready for the field; active and cheerful men. Militia of the State will have 8,000.

[39.] W. Y. McCORKLE.

HEADQUARTERS ARMSTRONG'S DIVISION,
Eight Miles from Jonesborough, August 30, 1864—11 a. m.

General LEWIS,
Commanding Cavalry:

GENERAL: I think it would be well to fix the bridge between here and Jonesborough and fix some temporary work along the creek near it. Should this force prove to be a large one they will endeavor to drive us across the river. They have been using artillery on me pretty freely and I am satisfied they have a strong infantry force—not

much cavalry. A very heavy column of infantry is now resting on the Rough and Ready and Fairburn road, about nine miles from the former place. The enemy's cavalry are, I think, held in hand near Fairburn, to start on a raid, in direction of Griffin, as soon as their infantry have made their deployment. My scouts are watching it and I shall endeavor to hold this force, in my front, in check until I hear of their cavalry starting southward.

Very truly, &c.,

FRANK ARMSTRONG,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS,
Jonesborough, August 30, 1864.

General JACKSON:

The above is copy of dispatch just received from General A. with request that latter part be transmitted to you. If General Armstrong expects to go in pursuit of the enemy's cavalry, when it shall go off toward Griffin, I hope I shall not be left here without some cavalry. I should like to have a regiment or so, to protect my flanks and keep me informed as to enemy's movements.

Respectfully, yours,

JOS. H. LEWIS,
[38.] *Brigadier-General.*

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, Va., August 30, 1864.

His Excellency J. E. BROWN,
Governor of Georgia, Milledgeville, Ga.:

SIR: The condition of your State, subjected to formidable invasion and menaced with destructive raids in different directions by the enemy, requires the command of all the forces that can be summoned for defense. From recent official correspondence submitted to the Department, it appears, on your statement, that you have organized 10,000 or more of the militia of your State, and I am instructed by the President to make requisition on you for that number, and such further force of militia to repel invasion as you may be able to organize for Confederate service. Those within the limits of General Hood's department will report to him; those outside to the commandant of the Department of South Carolina and Georgia.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAMES A. SEDDON,
[38.] *Secretary of War.*

MOBILE, *August 31, 1864.*

President DAVIS:

If Mississippi gives 8,000 militia Alabama owes 10,000. Will Your Excellency induce her Governor to convene Legislature and force out all able to fight. I have ordered reserve companies destined for Mobile to Opelika; have ordered Forrest here with part of his forces. Colonel Scott reports eight boat loads troops passed Bayou Sara (28th) going up.*

D. H. MAURY,
[39.] *Major General.*

---

* For reply, see Vol. XXXIX, Part II, p. 812.

MACON, *August 31, 1864.*

General BRAGG:

The enemy in heavy force of infantry and cavalry were moving on the Macon and Western Railroad toward Jonesborough on yesterday evening. Telegraphic communication stopped at 9 o'clock last night, since which time we hear nothing.

MARCUS J. WRIGHT,
Brigadier-General.

[38.]

HEADQUARTERS BRIGADE,
September 1, 1864—7 p. m.

[General W. H. JACKSON:]

GENERAL: Lieutenant Hall, of Ruffin's company, whom I supposed captured, has been between the Rough and Ready and Fairburn and Jonesborough and Fairburn roads, eight miles from here, for two days. He came out around by Fayetteville. He confirms previous reports of enemy's strength and says they have brought large droves of cattle and wagon trains; that a large cavalry force came and camped yesterday in rear of Federal army, and this morning moved in this direction—he thinks took position near their right. He says that all their force have closed up and there is nothing on West Point road. He also states that in addition to the force which moved from Fairburn to this place, a large column came down from "Mines" south to the Rough and Ready road, and then in direction of the Macon railroad, above here.

Respectfully,

F. C. ARMSTRONG,
Brigadier-General.

General Hardee sent orders to Colonel Hannon to move. I believe he has gone near Glass', below Lovejoy's.

[38.]

MACON, *September 2, 1864.*

JEFFERSON DAVIS:

I am in communication with General Hardee. The garrison here is 2,000, including locals and all others. Only 100 cavalry, but have ordered Young's battalion from Athens. Will do everything possible to support Hardee. Supporting force of conscript service should report to me; doing no good as they are. I am calling out every man able to bear arms.*

HOWELL COBB,
Major-General.

[39.]

MOBILE, *September 3, 1864.*

The PRESIDENT:

General Hood appealed to me to strengthen Opelika. The reserve companies in that vicinity afforded prompt means and will be drawn to Opelika within twenty-four hours. Forrest, with 2,000, was ordered here to prevent enemy from cutting the communications and operate against enemy on [Mon Louis?] island. He would not have been in trenches; was to remain outside in case of investment. Information received indicates enemy moving from Memphis to Sherman. Shall

* This in reply to Davis, Vol. XXXIX, Part II, p. 811; for reply to this, see *ibid.*, p. 813.

send Forrest to Tennessee. I meet him at Meridian to-morrow. This place is in need of re-enforcement. It is now liable to investment. I apprise you of orders to Forrest, that you indicate change if desirable.

D. H. MAURY,
[39.] *Major-General.*

AUGUSTA, *September 3, 1864.*

General BRAGG:

Shall I send to General Hardee the employés at the powder-works who are organized into companies? Colonel Rains reports an extreme necessity for the continuance of the works.

A. R. WRIGHT,
[38.] *Brigadier-General, Commanding Post.*

MONTGOMERY, *September 3, 1864.*

Hon. J. A. SEDDON:

The Governor issued his proclamation on the 22d of July, calling out the militia to assemble on the 5th of August. He is now doing all he can to have them at once organized for the defense of the State.*

JOEL RIGGS,
[39.] *Adjutant and Inspector General.*

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF TENNESSEE,
Near Lovejoy's Station, September 4, 1864.

General BRAXTON BRAGG,
Commanding C. S. Armies, Richmond:

GENERAL: I have the honor to make the following statement of facts touching the evacuation of Atlanta:

On the morning of the 26th I found that the enemy had abandoned his works on our right and had thrown back his left from a point a little west of the Marietta railroad, and resting near the railroad bridge. The next night he abandoned all his old line except a few brigades in front of my extreme left. I found that he had thrown the greater part of his forces across the Utoy Creek, crossing the river at Sandtown, which place he had strongly fortified. He also retired an entire corps certainly, and I think something more, to the north side of the river. From his preparations I was convinced that he intended a movement in force upon my left or to my rear upon the Macon railroad. I accordingly massed my forces upon the left, leaving only such in Atlanta as I felt necessary to hold the town against the force which I knew he had left at the railroad bridge on either side of the river, and from the force on the Sandtown road bearing directly upon it. His change of position was made with great secrecy and circumspection. intrenching at each step and sometimes even in advance of his movements. He seemed to have his forces extending from Sandtown nearly perpendicular to the river and reaching the West Point railroad. To take the offensive I would have been compelled to have hazarded battle against a labyrinth of field-works over a very broken country, and in any event I could not have hoped for more than a partial success. I determined to await further developments. Finally, on the 29th, I found that the enemy had detached what I thought to be two or three of his smaller corps in

---

* This in reply to Seddon, Vol. XXXIX, Part II, p.. 812

a movement against Jonesborough. I accordingly ordered Hardee's and Lee's corps to that place, the former in command, with instructions to attack the enemy in that quarter with the utmost celerity and energy. The militia and Stewart's corps were retained for the defense of Atlanta. I confidently counted upon the defeat of the enemy at Jonesborough, in which case I intended to move upon him and cut him off from the river, or to operate upon his communications as I should find best. There was a great deal of delay in getting into position to attack the enemy at Jonesborough. The enemy had constructed temporary breast-works. An assault was made by both corps at 2 p. m. on the 31st. The attack failed and the whole affair proved entirely fruitless, and my expectations, which I still believe entirely just, were terribly disappointed. I can with justice blame no one with this failure. It seems the troops had been so long confined to trenches and had been taught to believe that intrenchments cannot be taken, so that they attacked without spirit and retired without proper effort. This failure made it absolutely necessary for me to retire from Atlanta. In anticipation of such a possible necessity I had directed the removal of all stores and public property at the same time that I directed the movement upon Jonesborough. This was not done in consequence of the utter neglect of the chief quartermaster. The greatest attention was given the matter, and every assurance given by the quartermaster that the matter was attended to, but when the facts were ascertained several trains of cars were found to be still in Atlanta. Exertions were made at once to remove them, but when the road was cut by the enemy at Rough and Ready a train of ordnance stores and a considerable amount of rolling-stock still remained. This I regret very much, especially as it arose from no necessity, but from the lack of attention to the matter on the part of the officer immediately charged with this duty. The ordnance stores were destroyed and I retired without interruption. Hardee's and Stewart's corps are in position at this point. Lee's corps is near McDonough. The militia is ordered to Griffin. I am officially informed that there is a tacit if not expressed determination among the men of this army, extending to officers as high in some instances as colonel, that they will not attack breast-works. In this state of affairs I think my troops, for offensive operations, not more than equal to their own numbers of the enemy. The enemy can thus hold me in check with a part of his force, and is at liberty to detach strong parties to operate upon my communications and upon such points as Augusta, Columbus, Andersonville, &c. To save this country from being overrun it is necessary to crush Sherman. To accomplish this re enforcements should be sent me immediately. Should the enemy move to the east or west I shall fall upon his flank and rear with all my force. I shall use every effort to induce our men to believe that they can carry the enemy's hastily prepared works.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. B. HOOD,

[38.] *General.*

RICHMOND, VA., *September 4, 1864.*

Maj. Gen. D. H. MAURY,

Meridian, Miss.:

Your dispatch of the 3d received. My suggestion in reference to General Forrest was based on the state of affairs at the time as under-

stood here. At this distance from the field of operations, the condition of which so constantly changes, I can but suggest. For the rest I rely upon your judgment and more accurate information to determine what is best under all the circumstances.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[39.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 210. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, September 5, 1864.*

* * * * * * *

XXIV. The Fourteenth Alabama Battalion Partisan Rangers (Lieut. Col. James C. Malone, jr.) and the Nineteenth Alabama Battalion Cavalry (Lieut. Col. Z. Thomason) are hereby consolidated, and will constitute the Ninth Regiment Alabama Cavalry.

XXV. Lieut. Col. Z. Thomason, of the Nineteenth Alabama Battalion, and Maj. E. F. Falconnet, of the Fourteenth Alabama Battalion Cavalry, are assigned to duty in the Ninth Regiment Alabama Cavalry as lieutenant-colonel and major, respectively.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[39.]

MERIDIAN, *September 5, 1864.*

The PRESIDENT:

If permitted to do so with 4,000 picked men and six pieces of artillery of my present command, I believe I can proceed to Middle and West Tennessee, destroy enemy's communication or cripple it, and add 2,000 men to my command.

N. B. FORREST,
Major-General.

[39.]

HDQRS. DEPT. OF ALA., MISS., AND EAST LA., *Meridian, September 6, 1864.*

General BRAXTON BRAGG,
Commanding Armies of Confederate States:

GENERAL: In obedience to orders from the War Department, I have this day assumed command of the Department of Alabama, Mississippi, and Louisiana. By Maj. Will M. Levy, of my staff, I forward copies of the correspondence which has taken place between General E. Kirby Smith and myself, relative to the crossing of troops from the Trans-Mississippi Department, and your orders to me to cross the river at once and assume this command. To effect the movement of troops to this side of the river has hitherto been impossible. The enemy was evidently apprised of the contemplated movement quite as soon as I was, and the most complete disposition of his gun-boat fleet was made, which would have rendered the attempt to cross, even by brigades, a failure and disaster. I am convinced, however, that if proper, energetic and cautious measures are adopted by the commanding officer of the Trans-Mississippi Department, the plan would be practicable, and very

considerable re-enforcements from the other side may be thrown over to this. Major Levy has been made acquainted with my views on this subject and will explain them to you fully. Regarding the campaign in Georgia of paramount importance, I have ordered Major-General Forrest to proceed at once into Tennessee with his command for the purpose of breaking the lines of communication of General Sherman. A large portion of General Forrest's command had been previously ordered to Mobile, but Governor Clark, of Mississippi, has promised to use his best efforts to supply the place of this force with a portion of the militia of his State, who, I am satisfied, will prove more efficient in the trenches than the dismounted cavalry. Even, however, if I am disappointed in procuring this militia force, I am decidedly of opinion that the operations of General Forrest's entire cavalry force on the line of Sherman's communications will be productive of more benefit than the detachment of a portion of it for the defense of Mobile. The former is of general, the latter of local, interest, and it is better to risk the fall of Mobile than to leave any reasonable efforts and means untried to defeat Sherman. For should he succeed in his Georgia campaign, and be able to detach a column from his army to co-operate with Canby in his attack on Mobile, the fall of that city would be inevitable. In assuming command of this department I find a large departmental staff on duty, the members of which have in almost all instances been assigned by orders from the War Department. I particularly desire that my senior adjutant-general, and my senior inspector-general should be the two officers who have served with me during my command in Louisiana, and whom I have brought over in accordance with your dispatch of the 12th of August. Major Levy will explain to you my views on the subject of the various officers of the quartermaster and commissary departments and the independent relations existing between them and the respective chiefs of their several departments in this command. Also as to the command of the District of the Gulf, the commanding officer of which reports sometimes to department headquarters and sometimes directly to the War Department at Richmond.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. TAYLOR,
Lieutenant-General.

[39.]

SEPTEMBER 6, 1864.

Adjutant-General SYKES:

SIR: I was ordered to scout between East Point and Jonesborough, without any definite object. My orders were simply that if I gained any information that I might deem of sufficient importance to report it. I attempted this morning to go to the railroad above Rough and Ready. I traveled the public road to within two miles of Rough and Ready, there took a by-road, and when within a mile of the railroad, I came upon the Yankees, ostensibly foraging. I attempted to approach the railroad at several points, but found the Federals every time in too large squads for my little force of twelve men to compete with. I then turned in the direction of Jonesborough, and within five miles of that place I came upon a regiment of cavalry apparently on picket. Soon after I captured an engineer surveying the country, who said Kilpatrick's headquarters were on Flint River, directly west of Jonesborough. I send the prisoner to headquarters. He says the Federal army is pre-

paring to fall back to Atlanta. This evening I learned that four wagons with a guard of infantry and fifty cavalry went from Jonesville by Shadna Church on to Sandtown.

Respectfully,

THOS. B. LOUD,
Lieutenant, Commanding Detachment Harvey's Scouts.

P. S.—I do not consider this dispatch of any importance, but wish simply to let you know that we are on duty.

T. B. L.

[38.]

HEADQUARTERS BRIGADE,
September 7, 1864—2.30 p. m.

Captain SYKES,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

CAPTAIN: I am afraid it will be impossible to get my command across without building a bridge, and as I have no axes or spades it would take me all morning and night to make it. I think it better to go to Glass', where I can get corn to-night, and move up to the Fairburn road to-morrow. I have directed General Ross, who is now west of Flint River, to move to where the Atlanta and Fayetteville road crosses the Jonesborough and Fairburn road at once, and scout and picket in direction of East Point. I shall move my own brigade to the same point and keep the brigade well together.

Respectfully,

F. C. ARMSTRONG,
Brigadier-General.

My headquarters to-night will be near Glass' Mills.

[38.]

CROSS-ROADS,
Fairburn, Jonesborough, Fayetteville, and Decatur,
September 7, 1864—4 p. m.

Brigadier-General JACKSON,
Jonesborough:

I have had great difficulty in reaching this place. Have made one bridge and repaired another. I am up with the enemy's rear guard. Kilpatrick's cavalry have left here. I think they will camp to-night at Shoal Creek. His rear is now two miles in my front. I will camp here to-night unless otherwise directed. No corn in this country anywhere.

Very respectfully,

L. S. ROSS,
Brigadier-General.

[38.]

FRONT, *September 7, 1864.*

Colonel HANNON:

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following: Company H went, or followed the enemy, to within half a mile of Rough and Ready, direct up railroad. Found the enemy had gone in camp to right and left. The main force that went up the railroad left it three miles this side of

Rough and Ready, taking a road leading direct to Atlanta. They are in camp two miles and a half from fork. There are cavalry camped at, or near, Tanner's Church, on McDonough road. Besides prisoners sent in I have five here with me, among them Captain Buel, chief of ordnance, Army of the Tennessee. He is an old classmate of Generals Armstrong and Kelly. Some corn on right of road.

I am, yours, with respect,

JNO. C. HUMPHRIES,
Captain, Commanding Squad.

N. B.—Prisoners captured mostly by Company H.

Col. M. W. HANNON,
Commanding Brigade:

N. B.—Pass courier.

JNO. C. HUMPHRIES,
Commanding Squad.

If courier can't find Colonel H. he will give it to General Jackson.

[38.]

HEADQUARTERS CAVALRY BRIGADE,
Glass' House, West of Flint, September 8, 1864—8.30 a. m.

[Captain SYKES,
Assistant Adjutant-General:]

CAPTAIN: I found the river too high to ford, and have fixed a temporary bridge and will get my command all across by 10 o'clock. Scouts report the enemy as foraging down the West Point road, and that they have cavalry as far down as Fairburn. I shall encamp somewhere near Fayetteville to-night. Should the river rise eight inches it will carry off the bridge at this point. From all I can ascertain I believe it is the enemy's intention to forage down the Chattahoochee and the West Point road. There is any quantity of corn and wheat between the river and railroad, and the amount increases as you get lower down. They will probably run the cars on that road and place their outposts well down in order to send out parties to collect up corn, &c., about Newnan. The people have saved most of the fodder and are now gathering corn. The crop is very abundant in Coweta and Troup Counties. They have used and destroyed pretty much everything between Flint and West Point road north of Fayetteville; also the bridges on the road from Fayetteville north and east.

Very respectfully,

F. C. ARMSTRONG,
Brigadier-General.

[Indorsement.]

I would respectfully suggest that these two brigades be held on the railroad somewhere about Palmetto. Scouts can daily cover the country between the two railroads. We can then have the benefit of the West Point road to draw supplies from below, and get what will otherwise be taken to subsist the enemy. The bridges on the East Point and Rough and Ready road from Fayetteville being destroyed, the enemy could not pass to our right without our being able to reach them. Besides being on the West Point road, we can be within striking distance of the enemy's line of communication. I make these suggestions

as I know well the country below and above Palmetto. I know there is a very large supply of corn in those counties, and that the enemy will get it all, and were the enemy to attempt a raid in Fayetteville, we could strike them in flank or rear.

Respectfully,

F. C. ARMSTRONG,
Brigadier-General.

[38.]

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,
Milledgeville, September 10, 1864.

To the MILITIA COMPOSING THE FIRST DIVISION:

I have this day withdrawn you from the command of General J. B. Hood. You entered the service for the defense of Atlanta. That city has for the time fallen into the hands of the enemy. The campaign against it is now at an end. Most of you entered the service with but little preparation, leaving important interests to suffer, expecting to return home in a few weeks. You have borne the fatigue and dangers of the campaign with manly firmness and heroic valor, and have won for the Georgia militia a proud name in history. The fall of Atlanta leaves the State exposed to further invasion. The enemy will fortify that place, accumulate supplies, and prepare for a winter campaign against Macon and other interior points, which, if taken, will leave many of your homes and loved ones within his lines, and expose the homes of others to the ravages of his raids. To prevent this it may soon again be necessary for you to lift your strong arms to repel his advance. In the meantime it is due to you that an opportunity be given you to put your houses in order and provide as best you can for the future wants of those dependent upon you. One of the important crops of the State now needs attention or a large quantity of sirup will be lost, which is of great value. It is also due you that you have an opportunity to return home and bring to the front with you any and all who are subject and have avoided or refused to take their just part in the dangers and hardships which you have endured. I therefore hereby order and direct that each and every officer and soldier in the division have a furlough of thirty days. I further order that all persons over the age of fifty years be detailed until further orders to perform necessary patrol duty at home, and to arrest and send forward, when the division returns to the field, all who are subject who do not report. All details of persons under fifty years of age for patrol service at home are hereby revoked, and the men over fifty years of age are directed to take their places and will remain at home as long as they faithfully discharge the duties above mentioned. If they neglect them they will be ordered back to the field. All details or furloughs to remain at home granted by any aide-de-camp or officer, except from these headquarters, are hereby declared void, and those who hold them are hereby required to report with the division at the end of thirty days. All furloughs granted at these headquarters to persons in Confederate employment, upon the certificate of the head of any of the Confederate departments in Georgia, are to remain in force until further orders, as well as all details of physicians and millers heretofore made, upon the application of the justices of the inferior courts of their respective counties.

As furloughs could always be obtained with much less difficulty if every man would return at the time designated, and as it is very important that the division reassemble in its full strength at the time

appointed, it is not expected that any will be absent at roll-call. All who are thus absent will be considered deserters. Each company is expected to assemble at the court-house, or some other place agreed upon in the county of its location, on the day before it is necessary to start to the front at the end of the furlough, and the captain will detail men to go after and bring up to the front all who do not report. The company is expected to see to it that every man subject accompanies them back or is brought up immediately under guard. It is reported that many persons in the cities of the State have avoided service by uniting with what are usually called local companies, since the date of my proclamation of the 9th of July last ordering all the militia of the State under fifty-five years of age into active service. As it is unjust to those who have undergone the hazard and fatigue of the late campaign that these men should in this way avoid service at the point of danger, and as a distinguished judge is reported to have decided that the members of these local companies were not upon active duty and not subject to military laws as Confederate soldiers in service—which decision seems to be founded in law and common sense—I further order that the militia who are now at the front from these counties, on their return at the expiration of their furlough, bring with them, under arrest if necessary, all persons subject who were not members of said companies on the 9th of July, together with all persons who remained at home attending to their ordinary business under Confederate exemptions or details who have not exemptions granted as above mentioned. These orders, so far as they relate to the militia now in service, will be executed by Maj. Gen. G. W. Smith, who will give all orders necessary to carry them into practical effect. At the end of thirty days the division will reassemble at Macon.

JOSEPH E. BROWN.

[39.]

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,
Milledgeville, Ga., September 12, 1864.

Hon. JAMES A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War:

SIR: Your letter of the 30th of last month only reached me by last mail. You refer to the fact that I have organized 10,000 of the militia of this State, and say you are instructed by the President to make requisition upon me for that number, and such other force of militia, to repel invasion, as I may be able to organize. You preface this requisition by the remark that the condition of my State, subjected to formidable invasion and menaced with destructive raids in different directions by the enemy, requires the command of all the forces that can be summoned for defense. In common with the people of Georgia, I have abundant reason to regret that the President has been so late in making this discovery. This "formidable invasion" commenced in May last and has steadily forced its way, by reason of overwhelming numbers, through the most fertile section of Georgia, till its leader is now in possession of the city of Atlanta, menacing the center of the State, threatening by his winter campaign to cut the last line of railroad that connects Virginia and the Carolinas with Alabama and Mississippi. The President during most of the time since the campaign against Atlanta began has had at his command a large force, said to number some 30,000 men, in Texas and Louisiana. Since the brilliant victories achieved by our armies in the latter State early in the season, this large force has had

no enemy to confront except the troops of a few garrisons, who were in no condition to penetrate the interior of the country or do any serious damage. He has also, if correctly reported, had about 20,000 men, under General Early, invading Maryland and Pennsylvania, thereby uniting Northern sentiment against us and aiding President Lincoln to rally his people to re-enforce his armies. About the same time General Morgan was raiding in Kentucky, and General Forrest, the great cavalry leader, has been kept in Northern Mississippi to repel raids, after the country had been so often overrun as to leave but little public property for them to destroy. Thus, reversing the rule upon which most great generals who have been successful have acted, of rapid concentration of his forces at vital points to destroy the invading army, the President has scattered his forces from Texas to Pennsylvania while a severe blow was being struck at the heart of the Confederacy; and Atlanta has been sacrificed and the interior of Georgia thrown open to further invasion for want of re-enforcements to the Army of Tennessee. Probably few intelligent men in the country, except the President and his advisers, have failed to see that if Generals Forrest and Morgan had been sent to destroy the railroads over which General Sherman's supplies have been transported for 300 miles through an enemy's country, and to keep the roads cut for a few weeks, and at the same time the forces of General E. Kirby Smith and Major-General Early, or even half of them, had been sent to re-enforce General Johnston or, after he was superseded, General Hood, the army of invasion might not only have been repulsed and driven back, but routed and destroyed.

This would instantly have relieved Georgia, Alabama, Mississippi, and Tennessee from invasion and raids, and have thrown open the green fields of Kentucky for the support of our gallant troops. As the army of General Sherman is the only protection provided by the Lincoln Government for the Western States, and as the battle for the possession of a large portion of the Mississippi Valley, as well as of the Gulf States, was to be fought in Georgia, justice, not only to the people of Georgia but the people of all the States, required that all the troops which were not actually necessary to the defense of Richmond and to hold the enemy in check at the most vital points on the coast should have been concentrated for the destruction of the Federal army in Georgia, which would, in all probability, have brought the war to a speedy termination. I have begged the President to send re-enforcements to the army for the defense of Atlanta ever since the enemy were at Etowah. But a very small number have been sent and, if I am correctly informed, part of the troops under General Hood's command have been ordered from this to other States. While we have been sorely pressed by the enemy, a camp of 30,000 Federal prisoners has been kept in the rear of our army, which has added greatly to our embarrassments, and has, it seems, required all the small force of Confederate reserves, organized by Major-General Cobb, with other occasional re-enforcements, to guard them. The reserve force organized under the late conscript act for State defense has been thus employed, I presume, by order of the President, and in the hour of her peril Georgia has not had a single one of them at the front with a musket in his hand to aid in her defense. Had the militia been at his command for such service as he might have ordered, and at such place as he might designate, the presumption is that the same remark might have been applicable to them, as other employment could, as in case

of the local companies under the President's command, have been found for them at other places while the enemy were besieging Atlanta.

Another remarkable fact deserves attention. During the whole march of the enemy upon Atlanta, and for more than a month after it was closely invested and shelled by the enemy, it never seems to have occurred to the President to make requisition upon me for the militia of Georgia to aid in repelling this "formidable invasion" or these "destructive raids," and it is only when he is informed that I have an organization of gallant, fearless men, ready to defend the State against usurpations of power as well as invasions by the enemy, that he makes requisition upon me for this force and all others I can organize. I must express my astonishment, however, that you and the President should seem to be ignorant of the fact that this force was organized by me to aid in repelling the army of invasion; that it was placed by me under the command of General Johnston and afterwards of General Hood for the defense of Atlanta, and that the brave men of which it is composed, under the command of the general appointed by the President for the defense of the city, have taken their full share in the dangers, fatigues, and sufferings of the campaign, and have acted with distinguished valor both upon the battle-field and for over forty days in the trenches around the city of Atlanta, and that they formed the rear guard when Atlanta was evacuated and brought off with them safe and in good order the reserve artillery of the army, which was especially intrusted to them by the commander in-chief. For all this no word of thanks or praise comes from the President to encourage them. They were militia. Their generals and other officers were not appointed by the President and their services are ignored by him. In making this requisition it is quite clear that it was no part of the President's object to get these brave men into service. They were there at the time, in the trenches, among those who were nearest to the enemy, where they never faltered in a single instance. It was not done to produce harmony in the command, for the most perfect harmony has existed between me and both the generals who have commanded the army since the militia were called out, and it is well known that I placed them for the time under the absolute control of the Confederate general commanding. It was not done to increase the number in service at the front, for the President is too familiar with the obstacles thrown in my way by Confederate officers when I have attempted to compel men to go to the trenches to have committed this mistake. It was certainly not done to cause Georgia to furnish her quota of troops required in like proportion of other States, for she has already furnished more than her just quota, and to every call responded with more than were required, while she has borne the rigors of conscription, executed with as much severity as in any other State. I hear of no similar requisition having been made upon any other State. While Georgia has more than filled every requisition made upon her in common with her sister States, and has borne her full share of conscription, and has for months had her reserved militia under arms from sixteen to fifty-five years of age, I am informed that even the Confederate reserves of other States from seventeen to eighteen and from forty-five to fifty have till very lately been permitted by the President to spend much of their time at home attending to their ordinary business.

Without departing from legitimate inquiry as to the cause of this requisition, I might ask why this distinction is made against the good people of this State, and why her Confederate reserves are kept constantly in service, and why requisition is made for her whole militia when the same is not required of any other State. It is quite clear

that it was not made either to compel the State to do her just part, which she has always done, or to put more of her sons into active service for her defense, for every man called for by the requisition was in service before it was made. The President must, then, have had some other motive in making the requisition, and I think it not uncharitable, under all the circumstances, to conclude that the object was to grasp into his own hands the entire control of the whole reserved militia of the State, which would enable him to disband its present organization and place in power over it his own partisans and favorites as major-general, brigadier-generals, &c., in place of the distinguished officers who were appointed to command, in conformity to the Constitution of the country and the laws of the State, and who have commanded the organization with so much honor to themselves, satisfaction to the troops, and advantage to the public service. Again, it is worthy of remark that the requisition is made upon me for the whole militia of the State—all I have organized and all I can organize—without limitation of time or place of service. If I comply with it the militia of Georgia, after the President has obtained absolute control over them, may be taken for the war from their State, as tens of thousands of their brave fellow citizens now are, while Georgia and their homes are being overrun. If I am asked to trust the sound judgment and good faith of the President for their discharge and return to their homes at such times as their services are not indispensable in the military field, I cannot forget the faith that was violated last fall to thousands of Georgians who were organized under a requisition from the President to be "employed in the local defense of important cities and in repelling in emergencies the sudden or transient incursions of the enemy;" to be employed "only when and so long as they might be needed," "with the privilege of remaining at home in the pursuit of their ordinary avocations, unless when called for a temporary exigency to active duty."

Thousands of these men, organized for six months' service, with the guarantees above mentioned, were called out early in September last, and were kept constantly in service till the expiration of their term in March. During most of the time they were guarding no important city. There was no sudden emergency or transient incursion of the enemy, no exigency for the last four months of the time, and still they were kept in service in violation of the faith that had been pledged to them and were denied the privilege of going home or attending to the "pursuit of any of their ordinary avocations," and this, too, after the contract under which they had entered the service had been pressed upon the consideration of the President. It is impossible for the agricultural and other industrial pursuits of the people to be saved from ruin if the whole reserve militia of the State from sixteen to fifty-five are put permanently into the service as regular troops. Judging from the past, I cannot place them at the command of the President for the war without great apprehension that such would be their fate. Indeed, not even the President's promise to the contrary is found in the requisition you now make. I am not, therefore, willing to expose the whole reserve militia of Georgia to this injustice, and our agricultural and other interests to ruin, when no other State is required to make any such sacrifice or to fill any such requisition. The Constitution of the Confederate States authorizes the States, as well as the Confederacy, to keep troops in time of war when actually invaded, as Georgia now is. Her militia have been organized and called into active service under her own laws for her own defense, and I do not feel that I am authorized to destroy her military organization at the behest of the President or to surrender to him the command of the troops organized and retained by her, by virtue

of her reserved power, for her own defense, when greatly needed for that purpose, and which are her only remaining protection against the encroachments of centralized power. I therefore decline to comply with or fill this extraordinary requisition. While I refuse to gratify the President's ambition in this particular and to surrender the last vestige of the sovereignty of the State by placing the remainder of her militia under his control for the war, I beg to assure you that I shall not hesitate to order them to the front, and they will not shun the thickest of the fight, when the enemy is to be met upon the soil of their beloved State. Nor will I withhold them from the temporary command of the Confederate general who controls the army during great emergencies when he needs their aid. I shall, however, retain power to withdraw them and to furlough or disband them for a time, to look to their agricultural and other vital interests, which would otherwise be ruined by neglect, whenever I see they can be spared from the military field without endangering the safety of the State. Of this the Governor of the State, at Milledgeville, where he is near the field of operations and can have frequent interviews with the commanding general, ought to be as competent to judge as the President of the Confederacy, some hundreds of miles from the scene of action, charged with the defense of Richmond and all the other responsibilities which require his attention and divide his time.

Georgia now has upon the soil of Virginia nearly fifty regiments of as brave troops as ever met the enemy in deadly conflict, not one of which ever faltered in the hour of trial. She has many others equally gallant aiding in the defense of other States. Indeed, the blood of her sons has crimsoned almost every battle-field east of the Mississippi from the first Manassas to the fall of Atlanta. Her gallant sons who still survive are kept by the President's orders far from her soil while their homes are being overrun, their wives and children driven out before the enemy and reduced to beggary and want, and their almost idolized State exposed to temporary subjugation and ruin. Experience having shown that the Army of Tennessee, with the aid of the militia force of the State, is not able to withstand and drive back the overwhelming numbers of the army of invasion, as the Executive of Georgia, in behalf of her brave sons now absent in other States, as well as of her whole people at home, I demand as an act of simple justice that such re-enforcements be sent as are necessary to enable the army upon her soil to stop the progress of the enemy and dislodge and drive him back. In view of the fact that the permanent possession of Georgia by the enemy not only ruins her people but cuts the Confederacy east of the Mississippi in two and strikes a death blow at the Confederate Government itself, I trust this most reasonable request will be granted. If, however, I should be informed that the President will send no re-enforcements and make no further effort to strengthen our defenses, I then demand that he permit all the sons of Georgia to return to their own State, and, within her own limits, to rally around her glorious flag, and, as it flutters in the breeze in defiance of the foe, to strike for their wives and their children, their homes, and their altars and the "green graves" of their kindred and sires, and I, as their Executive, promise that, whoever else may be withdrawn from her defense, they will drive the enemy back to her borders, or, overwhelmed and stricken down, they will nobly perish in one last grand and glorious effort to wrest the standard of her liberties and independence from the grasp of the oppressor and plant it immovably upon her sacred soil.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

[39.] JOSEPH E. BROWN.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF THE GULF,
Mobile, Ala., September 14, 1864.

General BRAXTON BRAGG,
Commander-in-Chief, C. S. Army, Richmond:

GENERAL: I inclose herewith a copy of extraordinary resolutions, purported to have been adopted by the officers of the garrison of Fort Gaines, for your consideration. These officers have all made themselves liable to the severe penalties laid down in the Articles of War for such a case; but experience shows that the result of a trial will not be to make such examples as will sustain discipline. In no case should any portion of those troops be allowed to return here. They are much identified with this community, and a strong sympathy has been gotten up here in vindication of the surrender of Fort Gaines and the evacuation of Fort Powell, which may injure the morale of the other troops unless a signal act of military justice from the President himself gives a check to it. The military court of this district acquitted Lieutenant-Colonel Williams, who evacuated Fo.t Powell. General Gardner, the reviewing officer, disapproved the proceedings, ordered the rearrest of Colonel Williams, and the reconsideration of the case. This the court could not do, as a recent law makes the verdict of the court in case of acquittal conclusive. I respectfully ask attention to the proceedings in this case, as I think that the tendencies of the principles established will be very bad.

With great respect, your obedient servant,

DABNEY H. MAURY,
Major-General, Commanding.

[First indorsement.]

HDQRS. DEPT. OF ALA., MISS., AND EAST LA.,
September 14, 1864.

Respectfully forwarded, recommending Major-General Maury's suggestions.

Notwithstanding the acquittal of Lieutenant-Colonel Williams, I consider the interest of the service demands his removal from here, if not, in fact, the dropping of his name from the rolls of the Army. I have ordered that he be suspended from command until a decision from the War Department can be had.

R. TAYLOR,
Lieutenant-General, Commanding.

[Second indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS ARMY CONFEDERATE STATES,
September 30, 1864.

Respectfully referred to the Adjutant and Inspector General.

I fully concur in the recommendations of Major-General Maury and Lieutenant-General Taylor.

BRAXTON BRAGG,
General.

[Third indorsement.]

ADJUTANT AND INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE,
November 11, 1864.

Respectfully submitted to the Secretary of War.

H. L. CLAY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[Fourth indorsement.]

November 13, 1864.

Respectfully submitted to the President.

I fully concur in advising that the extraordinary and unmilitary proceedings of these officers merit and should receive signal rebuke from the Commander-in-Chief of our armies. I recommend dismissal of the highest in grade and reprimand of all.

J. A. S.,
Secretary.

[Fifth indorsement.]

DECEMBER 31, 1864.

Adjutant-General for report as to present position of Colonel Anderson, &c.

J. D[AVIS].

[Sixth indorsement.]

ADJUTANT AND INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE,
January 9, 1865.

Respectfully referred to Col. Robert Ould, agent of exchange.

Please see indorsement of His Excellency the President. Can any information be given of the present position of Colonel Anderson?

By order, &c.:

JNO. BLAIR HOGE,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[Seventh indorsement.]

MARCH 14, 1865.

Respectfully returned.

The Fort Gaines prisoners have at last been released, except such as were too feeble to be delivered. I have waited thus long to be fully informed of the facts. I have not yet received the rolls, though I take it for granted that Colonel Anderson is among the number delivered.

RO. OULD,
Agent of Exchange.

[Inclosure.]

FORT GAINES.

A correspondent of a city paper, using the signature of "Paul," and writing from the New Orleans military prison, gives the reasons at length which determined Colonel Anderson to surrender this fort. This is the first statement for the public that has appeared from that side, and on the principle of *audi alteram partem* is fairly entitled to a hearing. Heretofore the only information the public has had was derived from a brief official dispatch from General Page immediately after Gaines was given up, and it was upon that alone that the public judgment could be based. "Paul" puts another face on the transaction, and if his facts are fairly stated they show that Fort Gaines never was anything but a man-trap and was untenable from the first. In fact, it was the mere caricature of a fort, and its only safety consisted in not being attacked. We have not space for "Paul's" entire article and shall have to content ourselves with a condensation of its contents. The writer declares that the garrison was entirely at the mercy of the enemy's guns by land and water; that there was no protection for the men in casemates or bombproofs; the ditches were open

to an enfilading fire from the enemy, the magazine was exposed, the commissary stores unprotected, the men could not stand to such guns as were left to them, and that to have held on would have involved a useless massacre without the means of resistance or the smallest hope of successful resistance. Colonel Anderson did not first propose the surrender. It was done by the officers of the garrison, who all, save one, gave him their reasons for advising it, in writing. In the skirmishing which took place before the investment was complete, Colonel Anderson displayed the greatest gallantry and coolness, and won the entire confidence of his officers and men. In reference to the charge that Colonel Anderson disobeyed the orders of his superior officer, General Page, the writer states that his only order from Page was to "do the best he could." General Page makes a different statement in his official dispatch. Time and a court of inquiry will have to reconcile the discrepancy. We append the copy of the minute of proceedings of the officers and their communication to Colonel Anderson, furnished by "Paul." We have said that these developments put a different face on the capitulation of Fort Gaines, and are far more favorable than we had dared hope. The whole matter will be sifted to the bottom and we need not say that it will afford us both relief and pleasure to find the course of the Confederate officer in command fully justified and sustained by a military tribunal. We repeat that we can afford to lose forts and ships if we do not lose the honor of our arms with them.

FORT GAINES, ALA., *August 6, 1864.*

At a meeting of the officers composing the garrison of Fort Gaines, held this day, it was unanimously resolved that the sense of said meeting be communicated, in writing, to Colonel Anderson, commander of the post, and in order to carry out said motion, the following officers were appointed a committee by the president of the meeting: Capt. P. Williams, jr., Lieut. T. N. Macartney, and Charles C. Biberon, engineer in charge.

Col. C. D. ANDERSON:

Twenty-first Regt. Alabama Vols., Comg. Fort Gaines, Ala.:

COLONEL: In pursuance to the above resolution, we, the committee appointed by the meeting held this evening by the officers composing the garrison for the purpose of deliberating upon the condition of the defense of the place, now proceed to express the reasons that have caused the meeting to be held without your knowledge, and the conclusions we have arrived at. Yesterday morning the enemy's fleet, under a terrific fire from the guns of Fort Morgan, succeeded in passing the forts, and have now taken up their position in our rear, determining after a brief cannonade, the evacuation of Fort Powell. We are cut off from all communications by land or sea and inside of a fort whose armament cannot in anywise effectually respond to the guns of the fleet. The fort itself is so weak and so ill-protected by its inefficient bombproofs, and the bastionets at the salients now used as powder magazines, that the surrender of the place is no longer a question to us or to any one else. It then becomes our duty to consider whether a defense, entailing the fearful responsibility of heavy loss of life, will be of sufficient usefulness to compensate the sacrifice, and we unhesitatingly say no. The position of the fleet is such as to enfilade the parapets, the parade ground, the entire range of casemates inside, and our ditches outside. Our pickets, whose duty is of a very trying

nature, under the exposure of the sun and to the fire of an enemy much more numerous than we could possibly expect to cope with successfully, can be completely raked by its naval force; and we feel confident that under one or perhaps two single broadsides of the fleet Fort Gaines would be completely dismantled, the greater part of its defenders either dead or wounded, and the position lost. We know that it will be urged that we must hold on as long as possible in order that Mobile may make preparations for defense, and to keep the fleet here, but to this we answer that the fleet is only staying here because it is not ready to go, and that our attempt at resistance, whose inevitable result will be very heavy loss of life, will not, when they attack us, retard the course of events in Mobile. The men under our several commands feel this as well as we do, and have freely communicated to us their opinions on the subject, vowing at the same time, that if we deem it necessary they were ready and willing to follow where we led. Shall we assume the heavy responsibility of the lives held under our trust? No, say we, for we know that no hope is left of the sacrifice of life being useful in the slightest degree.

In consideration of the above, as we have concluded to address you, and to say to you, Colonel Anderson, we know, and every man in your command knows, that you are a brave and oft-tried officer, and that you would never propose a surrender to us except under the most extreme necessity. We also feel keenly the painful position of a commanding officer broaching the subject to his subordinates, with reference to the hauling down of his flag, but we know also that under the pressure of the actual position surrender is unavoidable, and we come this night to advise you to take the necessary steps to procure from the enemy the best possible terms. Our wish is to surrender to the navy, and we feel it no shame to surrender to those whose testimony of our impossibility to defend this post will not be withheld one instant after they see the position of this fort. And in order that no one may assume that you took the initiative in this case, we now certify over our signatures that we recommend to you to surrender, for the reasons set forth in the above document, knowing your determination to defend this place to the last moment possible.

F. N. SMITH,
President, Captain Company G, Twenty-first Alabama.
CHAS. B. JOHNSTON,
Major Twenty-first Alabama.
C. K. SHERMAN,
Captain, Commanding Reserve Battalion.
A. S. CARRINGTON,
Captain Company H, Twenty-first Alabama.
E. R. SPALDING,
Captain Company G, Twenty-first Alabama.
J. F. CULPEPER,
Captain Light Battery South Carolina Volunteers.
[AND 36 OTHER OFFICERS.]

FORT GAINES, ALA., *August 7, 1864.*

I fully concur in the sentiments expressed in the above paper as far as they relate to the untenability of the fort and the consequent needless exposure of life, and approve of the surrender.

J. EARNEST MEIERE,
Captain, C. S. Marine Corps.

RICHMOND, VA., *September 16, 1864.*

Lieut. Gen. W. J. HARDEE,
Army of Tennessee:

MY DEAR SIR: As I promised in telegram, search was made for your letter, which, being among my unofficial papers, was less easily found than expected, and I now inclose a copy of your letter to me of December 1, and your telegram to the Adjutant-General of November 30.* From these you will perceive the reason I had to believe that my action in the appointment and assignment of General Hood would be satisfactory to you. It surely did not exceed, I think it fell short of, your suggestions, inasmuch as before his assignment he received an additional grade and ceased to be inferior in rank to yourself. Your letter very well expresses what I regard as the proper sentiment of a soldier and the true rule of conduct of a patriot. The present, even more than the time at which it was written, requires the services and the sacrifices you then declared yourself willing to make. To bring back the absentees, to rally all who are able even temporarily to render military service, and to inspire the Army with the energy and confidence so essentially necessary at this time to secure success there must be harmony and unity among the senior officers. That all your efforts may be so directed and sustained by a Divine wisdom and power as to save our country from the impending calamity is my earnest prayer, and I cannot doubt your highest desire. I therefore hope that the time which has intervened has brought you to a more sober view of the considerations so greatly above any personal feeling, and that the dissatisfaction you then expressed has passed away.

Very respectfully and truly, your friend,

JEFF'N DAVIS.

[31 and 39.]

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF TENNESSEE,
Dalton, Ga., December 1, 1863.†

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS,
President Confederate States, Richmond:

Mr. PRESIDENT: I send by Lieutenant Colonel Urquhart a plain, unvarnished report of the operations at Chattanooga, resulting in my shameful discomfiture.‡ The disaster admits of no palliation, and is justly disparaging to me as a commander. I trust, however, you may find upon full investigation that the fault is not entirely mine. Colonel Urquhart will inform you on any point not fully explained in the report. I fear we both erred in the conclusion for me to retain command here after the clamor raised against me. The warfare has been carried on successfully, and the fruits are bitter. You must make other changes here, or our success is hopeless. Breckinridge was totally unfit for any duty from the 23d to the 27th—during all our trials—from drunkenness. The same cause prevented our complete triumph at Murfreesborough. I can bear to be sacrificed myself, but not to see my country and my friends ruined by the vices of a few profligate men who happen to have an undue popularity. General Hardee will assure you that Cheatham is equally dangerous.

May I hope, as a personal favor, that you will allow my friend Colonel Urquhart to continue with me as a part of my personal staff? He has never acted in any other capacity, and is almost a necessity in enabling

---

* See Vol. XXXI, Part III, p. 764.

† Printed out of sequence.

‡ See Vol. XXXI, Part II, p. 664.

me to bring up my records. I shall ever be ready to do all in my power for our common cause, but feel that some little rest will render me more efficient than I am now.

Most respectfully and truly, yours,

BRAXTON BRAGG,
General, &c.

[31.]

RICHMOND, VA., *September 17, 1864.*

General J. B. HOOD,
Headquarters Army of Tennessee:

Your dispatch of the 14th instant received* on same day and referred to Quartermaster-General, who states that the Army of Tennessee has had its full proportion of money for payment of the troops, but that in consequence of your urgent appeals special requisitions have been made on the Treasury for the entire amount required.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[39.]

MOBILE, *September 18, 1864.*

General BRAGG:

Your cipher of yesterday cannot be translated by any key word ever used in this department. Expedition alluded to has started.

R. TAYLOR,
Lieutenant-General.

[39.]

SELMA, *September 22, 1864.*

General BRAGG:

Your dispatch of 17th received to-day. Have been furnishing Wheeler with supplies from this department. He reports to me no enemy following him. Forrest has joined him at Cherokee Station.

R. TAYLOR,
Lieutenant-General.

[39.]

SELMA, *September 22, 1864.*

General BRAGG:

By Generals Hood and Maury's orders I assumed command of both portions of North Alabama on the 15th ultimo, and moved to Talladega to meet expected raid, carrying Pillow's brigade with me. Reported to you by telegraph and letters. Now have Pillow's brigade at Opelika, Ala., Clanton's at Blue Mountain. I am here temporarily by General Maury's request.

D. W. ADAMS,
Brigadier-General.

[39.]

HEADQUARTERS,
September 23, 1864.

General BRAGG:

Can Baker's brigade, sent to Mobile from this army, be now returned?

J. B. HOOD,
General.

[39.]

---

* See Vol. XXXIX, Part II, p. 835.

SELMA, *September 24, 1864.*

General BRAGG:

Can I have General Gardner to place in command of Mississippi and East Louisiana? An intelligent and energetic officer is absolutely necessary there.

R. TAYLOR,
Lieutenant-General.

[39.]

COLUMBIANA, *September 24, 1864.*

General BRAGG:

Have obeyed your orders and by General Hood's direction sent troops from Opelika to the front. General Taylor has published an order assigning me to command in Central Alabama. Will act as directed.

D. W. ADAMS,
Brigadier-General.

[39.]

SEPTEMBER 26, 1864.

Captain SYKES:

SIR: By Captain Harvey's order, I am scouting on Sweetwater, the creek our limit. There are no Federals on the south side of the creek. One hundred and fifty came down to Ferguson's pickets on the 23d. We met them at the creek, and had not our courier missed his way, would have given General Ferguson ample time to have entrapped them. At captain's suggestion I inclose a map of the portion of the creek on which I am scouting. The two prominent fords on the creek, at Jones' plantation and Alexander's Mill, are one mile and two miles from the mouth of Sweetwater. The next ford is at Cooper's, which has been blockaded, but crossing very good; this is five miles from Alexander's Mill. The ford at Oldtown bridge is three miles from Cooper's, the two latter fords not used by the Federals opposite Gorman's Ferry, three miles from Sandtown, and one from the mouth of Sweetwater. We send a fine lot of beef-cattle.

Respectfully,

THOS. B. LOUD,
Commanding Detachment Harvey's Scouts.

[39.]

HEADQUARTERS BRIGADE,
September 27, 1864—6 p. m.

[General W. H. JACKSON:]

GENERAL: I have just learned that Gholson's brigade is stopping below Dog River and is not at Dark Corner, as you supposed. I have had posts of my brigade near Dark Corner, but relieved them this morning, thinking Gholson's brigade would reach there this morning early. The enemy's cavalry started down in direction of Campbellton this evening, but retired as a force from Colonel Boyles' brigade was sent to meet them. I send you report from Lieutenant Loud.*

Very respectfully, &c.,

L. S. ROSS,
Brigadier-General.

[39.]

---

* Probably next, *ante.*

OPELIKA, ALA., *September 28, 1864.*

Hon. JAMES A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War, Richmond, Va.:

I have relieved Lieutenant-General Hardee from duty with the Army of Tennessee at his own request, and directed him to assume command of the Department of South Carolina, Georgia, and Florida. Please have the necessary orders issued.

[39.] JEFFERSON DAVIS.

RICHMOND, *September 29, 1864.*

His Excellency President DAVIS,
Montgomery, Ala.:

Operations in Middle Tennessee by a force unable to seize and hold the country will not benefit us and will seriously distress our people. Raids are injurious to our troops and unprofitable in results. With Selma and Rome railroads a base, our cavalry could render the use of the Chattanooga railroad very dangerous, if not impracticable. Our true field of operations is south of Tennessee. The enemy, no doubt, has six months' supplies this side of the mountain.

B. BRAGG,
[39.] *General.*

MONTGOMERY, ALA., *September 29, 1864.*

General B. BRAGG:

I don't think Baker's brigade can be spared now. Will send it whenever it can.

R. TAYLOR,
[39.] *Lieutenant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS FERGUSON'S BRIGADE,
Salt Springs, October 1, 1864—4.30 p. m.

Capt. E. T. SYKES,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

CAPTAIN: The enemy has constructed railroad on the other side of the Sweetwater and has a battery in position. His pickets extend up the river, and about a regiment is stationed near the crossing in front. A little skirmishing is going on at the ford immediately below. Drums and bands of music are distinctly heard, and from the direction and volume of the sound are supposed to be along the Sandtown and Marietta road. Have received no recent report from the pickets below. The cavalry in my front could readily be cut off by a force moving from Powder Springs, unless there is some movement of the Yankee infantry to prevent.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. BOYLES,
[39.] *Colonel, Commanding.*

OPELIKA, *October 1, 1864.*

General BRAGG:

Reached here on the 28th ultimo, reported to General Hood, and by his order proceed to Talladega.

D. W. ADAMS,
[39.] *Brigadier-General.*

HEADQUARTERS DIVISION,
October 1, 1864.

Brigadier-General JACKSON,
Commanding Cavalry:

GENERAL: The force I sent from my brigade to cut the railroad last night returned short time since, having accomplished nothing. They got lost and entangled in the old breast-works near the railroad and did not get out until this morning. I shall keep such parties as I think can operate effectively constantly on the railroad. Taylor's party has been increased, and he will try to capture the wagon train, which he thinks will return to Atlanta to-day, and capture the train of cars which it appears has been running with some regularity from Marietta to Atlanta every day. Both my officers are crippled, and hence I did not go with the party in person last night. No news from Colonel Ross' party or from the party under Captain Gurley.

Very respectfully,

L. S. ROSS,
Brigadier-General.

[39.]

ABERDEEN, MISS., *October 2, 1864.*

General B. BRAGG:

Mobile road is obstructed for days by rains. Two serious accidents to persons and machinery. These should be guarded against more carefully, and more promptly repaired. The immense quantity of provisions in this country should be immediately transported to within reach of Army of Tennessee and of Northern Virginia. They are liable to waste, decay, and raids. I write from here

J. B. SALE,
Military Secretary.

[39.]

HEADQUARTERS DIVISION,
October 2, 1864—10.50 a. m.

[General W. H. JACKSON:]

GENERAL: I sent a force to strike the railroad above Kenesaw Mountain last night. Lieutenant Sykes, of my staff, accompanied the expedition. He informs me that there is no enemy above the Villa Rica and Marietta road, excepting the guards on the railroad. They found some infantry watching the railroad. There is a force in my front on the Powder Springs and Marietta road and they seem disposed to try to gain possession of the bridge. From Lieutenant Martin I learn your plans in reference to my movements, and I have thought it not improper to suggest that as there is no enemy above me, a small force could picket toward Lost Mountain and the balance of Armstrong's brigade take my place here and I move at once to hold the creek in Colonel Boyles' front. I think there can be no doubt of the presence of Federal infantry on the creek below Colonel Boyles. If they force him back and effect a crossing with cavalry and infantry, which I am inclined to believe they will attempt this morning, I would have to move by the bridge at your headquarters to cross Sweetwater and thence down to Salt Springs. It is about nine miles from this place to the latter by that bridge, and after the enemy crossed at Salt Springs or below, they would be much nearer the road the infantry marched than I, and of course much time would be consumed in preparing to move and bringing information from Colonel Boyles to me.

Would it not be better for me to move a part, if not all, of my division down there as soon as General Armstrong can relieve me here with one of his brigades, and thus be in position to drive the enemy back should he attempt to cross?

Very respectfully, general, your obedient servant,

L. S. ROSS,
Brigadier-General.

[39.]

HEADQUARTERS BRIGADE,
October 2, 1864.

Capt. E. T. SYKES,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

CAPTAIN: Enemy made a bridge on Sweetwater above this point last night, and under cover of artillery have crossed a heavy cavalry force. The length of my line and the absence of Colonel Inge's regiment necessitates re-enforcements. I have only about 600 fighting men.

Yours, &c.,

W. BOYLES,
Colonel, Commanding.

[39.]

HEADQUARTERS FERGUSON'S BRIGADE,
One Mile west Salt Springs, on Villa Rica Road,
October 2, 1864—10.15 a. m.

Capt. E. T. SYKES,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

CAPTAIN: The enemy, under cover of artillery and dismounted cavalry, threw a bridge over Sweetwater last night, crossed this morning, and after moving his force, cavalry as far as known, moved upon me and drove me back to this point, flanking on both sides. This movement leaves my pickets on the lower Sweetwater exposed, and I have concentrated them at Alexander's Mill. I do not think I can hold my position if attacked. I can only bring into a fight about 400 men in front.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. BOYLES,
Colonel, Commanding.

[39.]

HEADQUARTERS DIVISION,
October 2, 1864—10 o'clock.

[General W. H. JACKSON:]

GENERAL: I forward the following report just received:

Brigadier-General JACKSON,
Commanding, &c.:

GENERAL: The enemy's drums and bugles are distinctly heard this morning (9 a. m.) opposite and near to the burnt bridge on Sweetwater. The creeks are now very high, not fordable in this vicinity anywhere. The scouts I sent in direction of the railroad yesterday have not returned. Occasional guns are heard in Colonel Boyles' front. The enemy seems to be rather quiet this morning.

HILL TAYLOR,
Commanding Scouts.

L. S. ROSS,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

P. S.—The enemy have just appeared at the bridge on Marietta and Powder Springs road guarded by Colonel Lowry's command.

L. S. ROSS,
Brigadier-General.

[39.]

ON RAILROAD BETWEEN ROUGH AND VINING'S STATIONS,
October 2, 1864—7 a. m.

Captain SYKES:

I reached the railroad at this point about 5 o'clock yesterday evening and cut telegraph communication, which has not been repaired as yet. One train of cars passed up from Atlanta to Marietta last night, which is the only one since I reached here. It was not a very long train, though it seemed to be loaded with soldiers, but it was so very dark that I could not discriminate whether they were discharged soldiers or not. I am also on the main Atlanta and Marietta dirt road. Nothing has passed up or down it since I arrived. I sent a scout down near Mitchell's Cross-Roads with instructions to scout toward Sandtown and report to you frequently.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. H. BAKER,
[39.] *Lieutenant, Commanding Scouts.*

ONE-QUARTER MILE FROM SALT SPRINGS,
On Villa Rica Road, October 2, 1864—12.30 p. m.

Capt. E. T. SYKES,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

CAPTAIN: Enemy in position at Salt Springs. Skirmishers about three-quarters of a mile in advance of their position. They have reversed the rail-works constructed by General Ross and from which they drove Colonel Boyles this morning. The enemy evince no disposition to advance at present—supposed to be crossing their main force over the creek. Drums can be distinctly heard from here in direction of Sandtown road and about opposite Salt Springs. Scouts report a column moving on the road from Sweetwater town to Powder Springs. Could not ascertain whether it was infantry or cavalry—heard wagons, &c. Scouts just in from the railroad near Vining's Station report no infantry moving from Marietta or Atlanta except by the railroad. Four trains went up from Atlanta on night before last heavily laden with troops.

Very respectfully, &c., J. C. JONES, JR.,
[39.] *Aide-de-Camp.*

FERGUSON'S BRIGADE,
October 2, 1864—1.35 p. m.

Capt. E. T. SYKES,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

CAPTAIN: The enemy has advanced and is now engaging my skirmishers. I have not yet been able to ascertain their force.

Respectfully, W. BOYLES,
[39.] *Colonel, Commanding.*

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF TENNESSEE,
On the road, October 3, 1864.

Brigadier-General JACKSON,
Commanding Cavalry:

GENERAL: General Hood desires that you will direct the officer commanding the cavalry brigade at Dallas to send a squadron under

a good officer to make a scout toward Rome, to produce the impression on the citizens that we are certainly going to Rome at all risks. Let him go as near Rome as he can and get all the information he can, but the idea is to get the impression abroad that this army is now on its way to that point.

Yours,

A. P. MASON,
Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.

[Indorsement.]

FLINT HILL CHURCH,
October 3, 1864—1.30 p. m.

Referred to Colonel Armistead, who will start the squadron immediately for the purpose indicated within. Receipt and return this paper.

W. H. JACKSON,
Brigadier-General.

[39.]

SELMA, *October 4, 1864.*

General B. BRAGG:

I have just ascertained that General E. K. Smith issued an order pardoning all the men who deserted from his army when ordered across the river. This, after I had captured most of the deserters. Under these circumstances it seems to me to be useless to send further orders to cross the troops.

R. TAYLOR,
Lieutenant-General.

[Indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS ARMY CONFEDERATE STATES,
Richmond, October —, 1864.

Respectfully submitted to His Excellency the President.

This unfortunate order renders hopeless any further effort to this end.

BRAXTON BRAGG,
General.

[39.]

HEADQUARTERS ARMISTEAD'S BRIGADE,
Dallas, Ga., October 4, 1864.

Capt. E. T. SYKES,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

CAPTAIN: I received information through my scouts at Van Wert and Stilesborough, this morning, that a force of the enemy about 150 strong visited the former place Saturday, returned to Stilesborough Saturday night, and left that place Sunday morning in the direction of Cartersville. One of my scouts was in Stilesborough last evening and was informed by citizens there that this force of the enemy visited that place about three times a week. I sent one of my best squadrons last evening in the direction of Rome with instructions as contained in General Hood's communication and your note of yesterday. I have another squadron between this and General H.'s headquarters, scouting at and beyond New Hope Church, and another about Burnt Hickory on the Stilesborough road. Inclosed you will find ordnance report of this brigade showing number of guns, 580; pistols, 34. About fifty men were detailed to go home from Opelika and remount themselves,

who will shortly return to the command. Two hundred and forty-two men, including those sick and those with disabled horses, were left at disabled camp near Opelika, and thirty men and two officers on extra duty with Lieutenant-Colonel Buford, commanding post at Opelika, impressing negroes to work on fortifications at that place, have not been returned to their command as I instructed him to do when I received orders to report to General Jackson. These, together with a scouting party retained by General Adams on duty near Talladega, account for the reduced condition of this command at present. I also inclose herewith a communication to Major Mason, which I hope you will do me the honor to forward with the general's approval.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

C. G. ARMISTEAD,

[39.] *Colonel, Commanding Brigade.*

HEADQUARTERS ARMISTEAD'S BRIGADE,
Dallas, Ga., October 5, 1864.

Capt. E. T. SYKES,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

CAPTAIN: I have no definite information from my scouts in the direction of Rome. They were within fifteen miles of that place yesterday morning, detained by high water; would reach Rome this morning; had learned from citizens that the place had been re-enforced and that there were about two brigades of mounted infantry at Cartersville. An intelligent lieutenant I sent to Stilesborough returned last night; saw nothing of the enemy; heard of the force said to be at Cartersville; found quantities of forage near Stilesborough on Raccoon Creek, from which the Yankees are in the habit of drawing their supplies tri-weekly. Forage is exceedingly scarce in this vicinity. Will the general permit me to move my camp in the direction of Van Wert or Stilesborough, a few miles nearer forage. I have not been furnished with any countersigns since I have been attached to this department. Will you please advise me whether I am to make my own countersigns or to get them from army headquarters.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

C. G. ARMISTEAD,

[39.] *Colonel, Commanding Brigade.*

HEADQUARTERS ARMISTEAD'S BRIGADE,
Van Wert, Ga., October 6, 1864—4 p. m.

Capt. E. T. SYKES:

CAPTAIN: I arrived here about two hours since. Have taken position about one mile and a half from Van Wert on road to Dallas. My scouts from Rome have advised me that from the best information they could get the enemy had 15,000 or 16,000 troops at Rome a few days since; that upon their arrival in that vicinity day before yesterday (the 4th instant) they sent the news directly into the place that our army was advancing on it; that this information caused great consternation in his camps, and during the day yesterday up to 5.30 p. m. five trains heavily loaded with troops left there; that from the length of the trains it was supposed that they carried 5,000 each; that the pontoon bridge was taken up, and all the pickets from this side the

river were taken in; that the entire force there consists of infantry; no cavalry heard of anywhere on this side of the river. There is an abundance of forage in this vicinity and in the direction of Stiles borough. I am informed that the enemy have a large number of cattle and hogs collected on farms on the Etowah River, this side, near Stilesborough. I shall learn more definitely as to that to-morrow.

Respectfully,

C. G. ARMISTEAD,
Colonel, Commanding Brigade.

[39.]

HEADQUARTERS DIVISION,
October 7, 1864—1.45 o'clock.

Brigadier-General JACKSON,
Commanding Cavalry:

GENERAL: My command is at Duke's. No information since last dispatch from enemy at Manning's Mill. My scouts are watching them, and my pickets are just this side Powder Springs at this time. Send me the news. Has the Etowah bridge been burned and the garrison captured?

Respectfully, &c.,

L. S. ROSS,
Brigadier-General.

[39.]

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, October 8, 1864.

His Excellency J. E. BROWN,
Governor of Georgia, Milledgeville, Ga.:

SIR: Your letter of the 12th ultimo reached me some days since. Its tenor and spirit have caused painful surprise. It requires forbearance in reply to maintain the respect I would pay your station, and observe the official propriety you have so transcended. I shall seek to notice only such portions as appropriately pertain to an official communication. The Department, on the 30th of August, under the direction of the President, made a requisition upon you for the entire militia which had been or should be organized by you, that they might be employed to repel the "formidable invasion" of Georgia by the enemy, and to secure her from "destructive raids." The requisition was for militia in a state of organization. The appointment of the officers of militia is secured by the Constitution to the State from which they are drawn, and in proposing to accept organized militia the officers legally appointed would necessarily accompany their commands. The inducements to this call were several. You had in official communication stated that you had 10,000 militia organized, and you were known to be apparently busy in organizing others. Of those a portion, it was known, were with the Army of Tennessee in some auxiliary relation, and had rendered valuable service with that army in the defense of Georgia. Only a limited number, however, not believed to constitute half of the number reported by you to be actually organized, were so employed, and were, as has been announced by you, held there only at your pleasure and for such time and during such operations as you might approve. The services of these gallant defenders of their State were so appreciated as to render it desirable that the full number organized, or to be organized, should be secured to repel the formidable invasion threatening to overrun the State; and both to impart greater unity and efficiency to the command of them and

enable the general commanding to rely on the period and tenure of their services it was necessary they should be in Confederate service and subject, not to your judgment or disposal, but to the control of the constitutional commander-in-chief. It is easy to see how uncertainty as to their control or retention must impair reliance by the commander on these troops, and embarrass all calculations for their employment and efficiency in combined operations. An additional ground of the call was that some of these troops had been detailed for objects not admitted by the enrolling officers in the State to be authorized by Confederate law, and others were claimed as primarily liable, or previously subjected, to Confederate service. This had engendered controversy and endangered collision between the local Confederate and State authorities, which it was most desirable to anticipate and preclude.

Besides, these militia, as far as they were serving with the Confederate army, had to be subsisted from the commissary stores of the Confederacy, and might equitably expect pay from its Treasury, but if held as State troops only, both subsistence and pay constituted a charge on the State alone. Serious embarrassments had already arisen on these very points, and departure had been necessary from the regular obligations of the Confederate Government which were not just to either that Government or its disbursing officers. The powers of the Confederate Government to provide for the common defense are exercised according to laws through agencies adopted by Congress. None of these laws contemplated the fulfillment of this duty by troops organized and held by the State in its own service and under officers responsible only to it. The Constitution of the Confederate States does not confer on the State the power to keep troops in time of war. The States are prohibited from "keeping troops or ships of war in time of peace, entering into any agreement or compact with another State, or with a foreign power, or engaging in war, unless actually invaded, or in such imminent danger as will not admit of delay." The power of keeping troops in time of war is thus reserved, and naturally includes whatever is necessary to accomplish the object of the reservation, and is limited in its scope and operation only by the Constitution of the Confederate States "and the laws which shall be made in pursuance thereof." It does not imply any withdrawal from the Confederate Government of those instrumentalities and agencies that the Constitution has confided to the Government of the Confederacy for the fulfillment of the obligations it has imposed upon it. The powers to declare war, to raise armies, to maintain a navy, to make rules for the government of the land and naval forces, to make rules concerning captures on land and water, to protect each of the States against invasion, which are deposited with Congress, manifest the purpose of the States in forming their constitution to charge the Confederate Government with the burden of providing for the common defense. The clause in the Constitution relative to the militia was framed in harmony with the same purpose. The Constitution charges Congress with the organization, equipment, and discipline of the militia, and designates the President as Commander-in-Chief of those that may be called into service.

It was evidently the design of the Constitution and of the laws of Congress in pursuance thereof, which are the supreme law of the land, that the President should have the discretion and the power of calling this militia into service, and having personally or through Confederate commanders the disposition and command of them. In a crisis of great peril and in a case of plain invasion of your State he has exercised this power and made the constitutional requirement on you. You have met it with a distinct refusal. This is the first instance in the

annals of the Confederacy of the suggestion of a doubt on the right of the President to make such call and the obligation of compliance by the State Executive. During the last war with Great Britain a question of the kind was made by the Governors of Massachusetts and Connecticut with the President of the then United States. They claimed to decide whether the exigencies existed which authorized the President to make a requisition for militia to repel invasions, and denied his power to associate them with other troops under a Federal officer. They affected to believe the exercise of such a power imperiled State rights and promoted personal ambition. The judicial tribunals determined adversely to the pretentions of these Governors, and the country did not fail to discover lurking under their specious pretenses hostility scarcely less than criminal to the constituted authorities of the Union, and unlicensed ambition in themselves, and a dangerous purpose, in the midst of war, to cripple patriotic efforts for the public defense. The impression was not wanting, either then or since, that they were even in communication with the enemy, or at least proposed to give them encouragement and moral support. Without imputing to you such designs, I cannot repress apprehensions of similar effects from your analogous course under the present more trying circumstances, as indeed it must be admitted in all particulars, and especially on the main point of the existence of invasion, there was more plausibility in their case than in yours on the grounds assigned for refusal.

On analyzing Your Excellency's letter, it is apparent that the prominent and influencing reasons of your action spring from a spirit of opposition to the Government of the Confederate States and animosity to the Chief Magistrate whom the people of the Confederacy have honored by their choice and confidence. Your reasons may be reduced to the following: First. That the campaign in Georgia not having been controlled by the President according to your conceptions or with the means you advised, you will not permit any force you can control to be subject to his disposition, but will yourself retain their control, and mete out your assistance according to your views of policy and State interest. Second. That you suspect the President of a design after the reception of these militia to disorganize or disband them that he may displace the officers commanding them and substitute his partisans and favorites. Third. You apprehend that these militia under the President's control will be employed for such length of time and under such condition as will be deleterious to the interests of themselves and the State, and esteem yourself a better judge on these points, especially as to when and where they shall be employed, furloughed, or discharged, &c. Fourth. That these troops, besides being necessary as a defense against invasion, are also necessary to defend the State against usurpations of power, and as "a protection against the encroachment of centralized power," and that the knowledge of the President of their ability and disposition to do this was the motive for the call on you.

In reference to the first, it might not be safe, as it would not be expedient now, to expose the circumstances of the present campaign, the councils that guided, or the resources that have been or could be commanded for its operations. None should have known more certainly than Your Excellency the zeal and energy with which the President and this Department, under his auspices, have striven to command resources and means for the defense of Georgia and the overthrow of the invader, nor the impediments and difficulties often, unfortunately, resulting from the obstruction of the local authorities which they had to encounter. Aware early of the danger that menaced the State, besides concentrating troops from other departments for its defense, this

Department strained all the powers vested in it for recruiting the army within the limits of Georgia and accumulating supplies for its support. The legislation of the Congress that ended its session in February last had been comprehensive and vigorous. Your Excellency cannot have forgotten how that legislation was denounced and the efforts of the Department impaired by the countervailing action of the Executive and local authorities of your State. To the Department it cannot be imputed as a fault that Georgia was invaded by "overwhelming numbers." The 10,000 militia you boast to have organized, without adding to the count those you are proceeding to organize, if incorporated with the veteran regiments prior to the 1st of May, would have been an invaluable acquisition to the Army of Tennessee, and not improbably have hurled back the invader from the threshold of your State. That they, or a large proportion of them at least, were not ready for that service, and other auxiliary means to its operations were not afforded, I am bound to think was due to the obstacles and embarrassments interposed by Your Excellency and the local authorities, with your countenance, to the enforcement of the acts of Congress for the recruitment and maintenance of the armies. Your Excellency may not have foreseen and realized the extent and import of the approaching invasion, but to whom, then, with most safety and wisdom (apart even from constitutional obligation) can the disposition and command of the troops in question be committed?

In your second reason it is difficult to find anything but the ascription to the President of an unworthy design—a design that cannot be accomplished without disappointing the objects which I have explained as the cause of the requisition. The disbanding of the militia organizations after their call into service would result in the discharge of such of the men as are not liable to service under the act of Congress of February last, and those who are liable, in such an event, would be placed in those veteran regiments raised for Confederate service in the State of Georgia prior to April, 1862, whose diminished numbers attest the fidelity, valor, and suffering with which they have performed their duty. Whether, therefore, the militia be retained in their militia organization, as is contemplated, or be disbanded, as you apprehend may be done, in neither event can new organizations be made or new officers appointed. Your suspicions as to the motives and designs of the President are simply chimerical.

In your third reason Your Excellency has apparently forgotten the true inquiry, where, constitutionally and legally, in all such matters, the discretion of decision is lodged, and further, that a provision adequate, in the view of Congress, against abuse has been provided in the limitation of time for which the militia may be called out to six months. In illustrating the danger of undue detention in Confederate service, Your Excellency refers to the course pursued toward the troops for local service enlisted by you last fall under a call from the Department. During the last winter Your Excellency addressed to this Department an acrimonious letter on this subject, which was replied to in a spirit of forbearance and with a careful abstinence from the use of recriminating language. Justice to myself demands that I should place upon the records of the Department the facts to which you have again alluded in the same language of acrimonious reproach. It had been designed to raise troops for special defense and local service as the general rule throughout the State, to constitute a part of the Provisional Army and to be subject to the call of the President when needed. You asked to supervise and control the whole matter, and, unfortunately, the privilege was yielded. You abused it to form nondescript organizations,

not conforming to the regulations of the Provisional Army, scant in men and abounding in officers, with every variety of obligation for local service, generally of the most restricted character, and for the brief period of only six months. Thus it was that you were enabled to indulge the vain boast of raising some 16,000 men for the defense of the State, while, in fact, scarce a decent division of 4,000 men could be mustered for the field, and those only for six months' service. From the time they were passed to Confederate service there was pressing necessity for their presence in the field, for Georgia was not only menaced, but actually invaded, and the number was too limited to allow substitution or furlough. Apart from this, you persistently claimed that they should be held and regarded as militia. In that view they could not, if dismissed, be recalled on emergency as local troops, and this naturally induced their detention for the full period of their limited term of service.

To your last reason I refrain from replying as its character would justify. I cannot think the significancy of the language quoted has been duly appreciated by Your Excellency. I prefer to consider them as inconsiderate utterances rather than the foreshadowing of a guilty purpose to array your State in armed antagonism against the Confederacy and so to betray the cause of herself and sister States. Such purpose I know would be scorned and rebuked by her heroic soldiery and loyal people, and it will not, while it be possible to avoid it, be ascribed by me to one whose official station makes him their recognized organ. I must, however, gravely regret that the spirit of Your Excellency's past action and public expressions has caused grievous misconceptions in relation to the feelings and purposes of yourself, and perhaps of others of influence in your State, in the convictions of our enemies, to their encouragement and the mortification of many patriotic citizens of the Confederacy. Our enemies appear to have conceived you were even prepared to entertain overtures of separate accommodation, and that your State, so justly proud of its faith, valor, and renown could be seduced or betrayed to treachery and desertion. So painful a manifestation of the hopes inspired by your indulgence of resentments and suspicions against the Confederate Administration will, it is hoped, awaken to consideration and a change of future action. To the Department it would be far more grateful, instead of being engaged in reminding of constitutional obligations and repelling unjust imputations, to be co-operating with Your Excellency in a spirit of unity and confidence in the defense of your State and the overthrow of the invader.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAMES A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War.

[39.]

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF TENNESSEE,
October 9, 1864.

Brigadier-General JACKSON,
Commanding Cavalry:

GENERAL: General Hood directs that should Sherman cross the Etowah you will have parties from your command to break the railroad and telegraph as often as possible between the river and Chattanooga.

Yours, respectfully,

A. P. MASON,
Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.

[39.]

HEADQUARTERS BRIGADE,
October 9, 1864.

General F. C. ARMSTRONG,
Commanding, &c.:

GENERAL: I have the honor to inform you that I have resumed command of my brigade and to ask such instructions as you may deem it necessary to give me. In the meantime I will comply with the order which General Ross has just given Colonel Boyles to move back to Van Wert.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. W. FERGUSON,
Brigadier-General.

[39.]

HEADQUARTERS BRIGADE,
October 10, 1864.

Brigadier-General JACKSON,
Commanding Cavalry:

GENERAL: I sent Lieutenant Taylor to the railroad yesterday evening to learn the locality and movements of the enemy and he will return this evening. Everything has been quiet here until about 3 o'clock this evening a squad of Yankee cavalry disturbed the equanimity of some of General Ferguson's pickets and then retired, but a courier from General Ferguson informs me they are coming again with heavy force. I will send you the earliest news I have from the enemy's infantry. Please let me hear the news with you.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

L. S. ROSS,
Brigadier-General.

[39.]

HEADQUARTERS BRIGADE,
Six Miles from Cedartown, October 11, 1864—9 a. m.

]General W. H. JACKSON:]

GENERAL: I started this morning to strike the Cedartown and Stilesborough roads, but the enemy follow me so rapidly from Van Wert I am compelled to stop and check them to save my train. If I leave this road there will be no one between the enemy and Cedartown. They are advancing on every "hog path" and road in my front. General Ferguson is on the road which Hardee's corps traveled. Your order was imperative to move on the road above mentioned, but I think the circumstances warrant me in holding the road until I can hear further from you.

L. S. ROSS,
Brigadier-General.

[39.]

HEADQUARTERS ARMSTRONG'S BRIGADE,
Near Ware's House, October 11, 1864—5 p. m.

General JACKSON,
Commanding Cavalry:

GENERAL: There are three brigades of enemy's cavalry on Stilesborough and Cave Spring road five miles east of Courtesy (or Ben Ware's house) in front of Gholson's brigade. Their wagons and artillery were left one mile west of Stilesborough. I am of the opinion that

they have only moved out to cover the flanks of their army as it moves northward and across the Etowah, but as I do not know what force you have guarding the roads to my right and rear, they might pass in direction of Cedartown. This, I suppose, is a part or all of the force reported at Van Wert last night. The enemy on Rome road went back in direction of Rome this evening. I am seven miles from Rome, on Cave Spring road.

Respectfully,

F. C. ARMSTRONG,
Brigadier-General.

[39.]

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, Va., October 11, 1864.

Maj. Gen. HOWELL COBB,
Macon, Ga.:

GENERAL: The President has referred to me a telegram from General Beauregard, stating that he had arranged satisfactorily matters between Governor Brown and yourself relating to exempts and State militia, with the request that I will endeavor to learn whether the arrangements are conformable to law and the necessities of the service. In conformity with this direction, I have the honor to ask that you will inform the Department of the precise nature of the arrangement made. Some apprehension is felt, in view of Governor Brown's well-known opposition to some of the laws of Congress, as well as to the Administration, lest the obligations of the Constitution and laws, as well as the position taken by the Department, may be compromised by his propositions.

Very respectfully,

JAMES A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War.

[39.]

HEADQUARTERS JACKSON'S CAVALRY,
Near Cedartown, Ga., October 11, 1864—7.30 p. m.

Brig. Gen. F. C. ARMSTRONG,
Commanding:

GENERAL: I am directed by General Jackson to say that Ross' brigade will be withdrawn to a position near Cedartown early in the morning, guarding in the direction of your present position, and that if the enemy is not pressing you, you will move with your own and Gholson's brigade early in the morning and make a demonstration on Rome. He wants the demonstration to be made in force and boldly, but not to fire a gun in the direction of the city.

Very respectfully, &c.,

E. T. SYKES,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[39.]

HEADQUARTERS ROSS' BRIGADE,
October 11, 1864—11 o'clock.

Brigadier-General JACKSON:

GENERAL: The enemy reported in my last dispatch have gone into camp at Tomlinson's house on Van Wert and Rome road, three miles and a half in my front. They have twenty wagons with them. My scouts have reconnoitered their camp and find that it can be approached

with safety without passing their pickets. I have sent the legion and a part of the Sixth Texas to attack them on foot between 1 and 2 o'clock to-night. From the position of the camp and its approaches, I think the expedition will be successful.

I am, general, very respectfully,

L. S. ROSS,
Brigadier-General.

[39.]

HEADQUARTERS BRIGADE,
October 12, 1864—p. m.

[General W. H. JACKSON:]

GENERAL: Scouts from my front, since my last report, inform me that division cavalry passed down the Etowah yesterday in direction of Rome. The party which came out in front of Major Wilson was simply a flanking party. No enemy in my front this side of Euharlee Creek. Lieutenant Taylor and scouts of his are on the railroad, and Captain Preston sent scouts yesterday in rear of the force at Van Wert to ascertain what it was, and particularly if there was infantry following in this direction. They are momentarily expected to report. Lieutenant Taylor will obtain all the information desired, I think, in that quarter. All my scouts are out.

Very respectfully, &c.,

L. S. ROSS,
Brigadier-General.

[39.]

HEADQUARTERS BRIGADE,
October 12, 1864.

[General W. H. JACKSON:]

GENERAL: Major Wilson was on this road with the Sixth yesterday, and only thirty Yankee cavalry came out from the direction of Stilesborough and went back immediately after finding the scouts whom they were chasing had a support. Major W. sent out a party, which followed them three miles from where the Cave Springs road (which you spoke of) turns off from this one, and no enemy was camped on the road. I am now in position at the junction of the two roads, with pickets on the Rome road, and can hear of no enemy. My scouts have not reported this morning, and I infer that there is no Yankee cavalry this side Stilesborough. They were still at Van Wert late last night. My impression is that one brigade is in the vicinity of the latter place, and the other cavalry has gone in direction of Rome, taking the road which runs down the river (Etowah).

Very respectfully,

L. S. ROSS,
Brigadier-General.

[39.]

DAVENPORT'S HOUSE,
One Mile from Acworth, October 14, 1864—10 a. m.

Capt. T. C. FLOURNOY,
Commanding Scouts:

CAPTAIN: I have the honor to state that the enemy are engaged in repairing the railroad between Acworth and Moon's Station. The distance between the two points is four miles. They expect to complete the work in a few days. Last night a train passed from Marietta to

Big Shanty. The work being done to the road is of a light and unsubstantial character. They are also engaged in working on the bridge which was burned at Allatoona Creek. No train has passed between Marietta and Allatoona since the 3d of this month. The Fourth, Fourteenth, and Fifteenth Army Corps (Federal) passed Acworth on the 10th, 11th, and 12th instant. They said they were going to Kingston. A very long wagon train accompanied them. The number of troops to be seen about Acworth not engaged in repairing the road did not exceed 100 (infantry). The post is commanded by a colonel, whose name I could not ascertain.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN H. BRIGHT,
Lieutenant, &c.

[First indorsement.]

Respectfully referred to General S. W. Ferguson.

T. C. FLOURNOY,
Captain, Commanding Scouts.

I have news from Van Wert, Burnt Hickory, and Dallas. No enemy at either point.

FLOURNOY,
Captain.

[Second indorsement.]

OCTOBER 14.

Respectfully referred to Brigadier-General Jackson.
Lieutenant Bright is perfectly reliable.

S. W. FERGUSON,
Brigadier-General.

[39.]

HEADQUARTERS,
Villanow, October 15, 1864—7.30 a. m.

Brigadier-General JACKSON,
Commanding Cavalry:

GENERAL: General Hood directs that as soon as you receive this you will immediately concentrate all the cavalry you can and strike the railroad between the Etowah and Chattahoochee. In doing this you must leave a sufficient force to cover the immediate line from Jacksonville to the Coosa; but General Hood considers that this movement will, in a great measure, cover your present line. Tear the road to pieces all you possibly can between the rivers above mentioned.

Yours, respectfully,

A. P. MASON,
Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.

[Indorsement.]

Received 7 p. m., October 16; answered 8.30 a. m., October 17; and moved at once.

[39.] W. H. J.

RICHMOND, VA., *October 17, 1864.*

Governor CHARLES CLARK,
Augusta, Ga.:

I much regretted the necessity which prevented me from going as far as our State and deprived me of the pleasure of seeing you. The spirit

manifested in Mississippi has been a source of comfort and pride to me. Energy and united effort added to the patriotic zeal so generally prevalent give the best assurance of an early peace. I hope your convention will give additional power to the public defense and unanimity among the governments of the States on all matters of military policy.

Very respectfully, yours, &c.,

JEFF'N DAVIS.

[39.]

JACKSONVILLE, ALA., *October 20, 1864—5 p. m.*

Lieut. Gen. RICHARD TAYLOR, *Selma, Ala.:*

General Beauregard directs you await orders in Selma.

GEO. WM. BRENT,
Colonel and Assistant Adjutant-General.

[39.]

GADSDEN, *October 21, 1864.*

Governor I. G. HARRIS, *Selma:*

Meet me in Jacksonville as soon as practicable.

G. T. BEAUREGARD,
General.

(Same to General Taylor.)

[39.]

MOBILE, *October 21, 1864.*

[General STERLING PRICE:]

MY DEAR GENERAL: Colonel Gause, who takes this letter to you, can tell you all the news, and I shall not, therefore, write any. I have been waiting here for Hardesty's return, but shall start to Richmond within five days. Congress meets on the 7th of November. Norton has been quite ill and will not be able to take his seat at the beginning of the session. I have not heard recently from any of the other members. Judge Tucker is here editing the Argus. Wisely is publisher and Jack Duncan is foreman of the concern. Important military movements which cannot even be hinted at are on foot, and promise, with the assistance which you and our brave Missourians are giving, to relieve both Atlanta and Richmond. No one can overestimate the immense service that your expedition has already done the country east of the Mississippi. It has not only relieved Mobile of the great danger with which it was threatened by the approach of Smith's corps from Memphis, but it has been of incalculable advantage to Hood by releasing Forrest from the duty of checking Smith and enabled him to go to the succor of Hood. I have taken care to impress these considerations, which are obvious enough, upon every one that I have talked with, for your movement is one which to be really valuable must be sustained now and next year. General Taylor tells me that the President only promoted Buckner upon the constant and urgent application of General Smith. He (Taylor) thinks the promotion very unjust to you, Magruder, and Walker, and that it ought not to have been made. I am sorry that I cannot share the admiration which you all bestow on General Smith. I do not think that he is competent to command the Department of the Trans-Mississippi, and

I hope that he will for that reason be superseded. Colonel Gause will tell you that there is great anxiety for the safety of Richmond, but from all that I can learn it will be held by Lee until he can be relieved by the new troops that are being put into the field. Beauregard is in command of this (Taylor's) department and of Hood's. He is now near Hood's army directing its operations. The events of General Johnston's campaign are still discussed very warmly. It seems to me that the popular confidence in him has been greatly shaken. He will hardly have another command. We Missourians are watching very eagerly the developments of your campaign. Upon it depend all our hopes. I trust that you will be able to occupy the State to such an extent as to prevent the Yankees from holding their election, and that we will be able to elect a Legislature and State officers. The importance of this cannot be exaggerated; but I need not enlarge on this topic, as you all understand it fully. I regret far more than I can express that I am not with you. I feel every day more and more that I ought to have remained with the Army. It is thought that the approaching session will be brief, though several important measures will be brought before it relating to the currency and the arming of the negroes. You would be amazed to witness the favor with which this latter measure is regarded. My own prejudices are against it, though I am willing that they shall be required to fill all the unarmed places in the military establishment, those requiring great intelligence and education, of course, excepted.

With the kindest regards to all my friends with you, and my very best love to you all, I am, my dear general, very devotedly, your friend and servant,

THOMAS L. SNEAD.

[39 and 41.]

JACKSONVILLE, ALA., *October 22, 1864.*

Lieutenant-General TAYLOR,
Selma:

General Beauregard desires to see you at Gadsden as early as practicable. The commandant of post at Blue Mountain has been ordered to supply you with a conveyance from that point.

GEO. WM. BRENT,
[39.] *Colonel and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

JACKSONVILLE, ALA., *October 22, 1864.*

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:

General Beauregard is now with General Hood. Department headquarters will be removed to-morrow to Oxford, Ala.

GEO. WM. BRENT,
[39.] *Colonel and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HDQRS. GEORGIA RESERVES AND MIL. DIST. OF GEORGIA,
Macon, Ga., October 22, 1864.

Hon. JAMES A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War, Richmond, Va.:

SIR: Your letter of the 11th instant only reached me by yesterday's mail, and I reply at once. The only arrangement made between General Beauregard and Governor Brown, within my knowledge, places

the militia under the general's orders and control, varying in no respect from the manner in which they were formerly under the command of General Hood. At my suggestion the same course was pursued in reference to the detailed men in the militia which I adopted when they were first called out; that is, to allow all who were already in the militia service—that is, in actual service—to remain there until the expiration of their term of service. I had already issued an order to that effect before General Beauregard came, and this was merely carrying out the policy and rule upon which I have acted from the time of the first call of Governor Brown. As nothing has been done at the suggestion of Governor Brown, I need not say that there need be no apprehension on the part of the President that any concession has been made to improper demands, nor has the position of the Department been in anywise compromised. In order that you may be fully advised on the subject, I beg to place before you a full statement of what I have done and my reasons for it, for I am not only anxious to do what I believe to be best for the country, but I am also desirous of having the approval of those under whose orders I am acting. When Governor Brown made his call for militia, and included in that call exempts and detailed men, I held (and such was the opinion of the Department) that exempts were liable to the call, but detailed men were not. Such detailed men as were engaged in the public service were notified that they were not required to respond to that call, and upon the fact of their being thus engaged being made known to Governor Brown he released them from the call, and thereby prevented the issue which would otherwise have arisen between the Confederate and State authorities. In reference to detailed men not thus engaged in the public service, I said to them:

> In my opinion you are not legally liable to this call of Governor Brown, but the only court to which a case has been carried has decided otherwise, and in view of the pressing emergency in your own State requiring every man that can be brought into the field for the defense of Atlanta and the rest of the State, you must either go into the militia or your details will be suspended for the present and you must go into the Confederate service.

My object was to get every man that could be gotten into the field for the then pressing emergency. It worked well; some went into the Confederate service, others went into the militia. The result was that the army at Atlanta was considerably increased, and though Atlanta fell, neither Governor Brown nor any one else could charge upon the Confederate authorities that men had been withheld from the field by them who could and would have been brought out by the Governor. You may rest assured that had I followed a different policy, and attempted to keep out of the service the detailed men, it would have resulted either in actual collision between Confederate and State officers, or the fall of Atlanta would have been attributed to the withholding these detailed men from the service. Probably both results would have occurred. You rightly suppose that Governor Brown is not only willing, but anxious to bring the Confederate authorites into disrepute with the people of Georgia, and I have no doubt it would have afforded him unalloyed pleasure to have attributed the loss of Atlanta to the withholding by the Confederate authority of detailed men from the service at that critical juncture. These detailed men having thus gone into the militia, in the publication of my orders for the organization of local companies for local defense I expressly announced that they would not be relieved from their militia organization by joining such local companies. My reason was that the local companies could not be carried to the front, and I found that there was a strong disposition to avoid going to the front by joining mere local organizations. Besides,

these men having become a portion of the militia, I held that whilst in active service the State had a right to hold them. There was another reason. The militia is composed of exempts and details. The first class is beyond the reach of the Confederate law, and if the latter was withdrawn it would so weaken the militia as to make it almost useless; whereas, being kept together I hope to have in active service an effective militia organization, which, being under the absolute control of the Confederate authorities, can be made available for all our purposes of defense.

I submit that everything that has been done has been at our own suggestion and has so far worked well. In compliance with orders from Generals Beauregard and Hood they are now concentrating all the militia, with such troops as I can raise at Griffin, for a demonstration on Atlanta. Everything is working to the one main object of getting into the field every man that can be had; and whilst I have long since lost all respect for Governor Brown, and that feeling is on the daily increase, I am using every effort to have harmonious co-operation in the great work of the defense of the State and country. If the policy which has been pursued is wrong it is my fault, and I hope you will do me the justice to attribute it to a want of better sense, for I assure you it has been prompted by an earnest desire to do what is best for the country. Neither the dignity of the Confederate authorities nor its Constition and laws shall be intentionally compromised in my hands.

I am, with sentiments of sincere regard, very truly, yours, &c.,

HOWELL COBB,
Major-General.

[39.]

CEDARTOWN, *October 23, 1864—4.30 p. m.*

Capt. E. T. SYKES,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

CAPTAIN: The party of the enemy which fired on my picket was a small scout of twenty or thirty men and retired before reaching the first picket post. I have a party pursuing them. I understand my instructions to be that if forced back by superior force I cover the Jackson road. Please let me know if any of General Jackson's command pickets the Rome road and other roads from that direction.

Respectfully,

S. W. FERGUSON,
Brigadier-General.

[39.]

HEADQUARTERS GHOLSON'S BRIGADE, CAVALRY,
Near Goshen, October 23, 1864—8 a. m.

Capt. E. T. SYKES,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

CAPTAIN: Yours of yesterday received. I know nothing of the amount of cavalry between here and Cave Spring, but presume there is none. I will keep you informed if anything of importance transpires. In obeying your order to report to Colonel Hannon, beyond the Coosa, I met General Hood, and he ordered me to return to this side of the river and take position to watch and oppose any attempt of the enemy to cross to this side of the river, and to report to him at Jacksonville. I have scouts in the neighborhood of Center. A courier from them last night

reports no enemy on this side of the river, but in heavy force on the opposite side, extending from Cedar Bluff to Edwards Ferry.

Very respectfully, &c.,

W. L. LOWRY,
[39.] *Colonel, Commanding Brigade.*

HEADQUARTERS CAVALRY BRIGADE,
October 23, 1864—12 o'clock.

Capt. E. T. SYKES,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

CAPTAIN: The scout has returned from near Wright's farm, on the Rome and Center road, and reports two bridges having been made on the river. Their pickets are on this side of the river, and the barking of dogs extends a considerable distance up and down the river. My picket is at Newton Green's house, where the roads fork, one leading to Thomas' Mill and the other to Rome.

Very respectfully,

J. L. HARRIS,
[39.] *Lieutenant-Colonel, Commanding Brigade.*

HEADQUARTERS CAVALRY BRIGADE,
October 23, 1864.

Captain MOORE,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

CAPTAIN: Scout has just returned from Quinn's Ferry road. He reports that a citizen told him that the enemy were moving their wagons to Cedar Bluff and that infantry forces were also moving. No enemy on this side of the river.

Respectfully,

J. L. HARRIS,
[39.] *Lieutenant-Colonel, Commanding.*

HEADQUARTERS MILITARY DIVISION OF THE WEST,
Gadsden, Ala., October 23, 1864.

Colonel NEWMAN,
Commanding Post:

COLONEL: The general commanding directs that you will take control of all the boats within your reach on the Coosa River, including the steamer, and on the approach of the enemy to this place you will move them down the river, from ferry to ferry, as safety may require. You will give all the assistance in your power to crossing Jackson's cavalry at such point as they may strike. He also directs that you will establish a line of couriers from Oxford, Ala., to some point where you can communicate with the line of couriers between Major-General Wheeler and the headquarters Army of Tennessee, selecting careful men for this purpose, making arrangements with Wheeler's line to send on dispatches. You will endeavor to maintain and protect our communications across the Coosa River as long as practicable, using your conscript supporting force to the best advantage.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

GEORGE WM. BRENT,
[39.] *Colonel and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS DIVISION,
Jacksonville, October 24, 1864—3.15 p. m.

Major-General WHEELER,
Commanding Cavalry:

GENERAL: I have withdrawn Armstrong's and Ross' brigades and am on the move for the army. I have left Ferguson in command of the cavalry on this side of the river, which embraces his own, Gholson's and Morgan's brigades. They are now posted as follows: Ferguson at Cedartown, Morgan at Cave Spring, and Gholson (Colonel Lowry's cavalry) at Goshen, three miles northwest of Ladiga. I directed Ferguson to place himself in communication with you at once, and furnished him with a copy of my orders, which sets forth General Hood's wishes as to your line. I would suggest that you place another brigade with a good commander on this side of the Coosa, so as to have two divisions, the one on the line from Cedartown to Cave Spring, guarding toward Rome, Stilesborough, and Van Wert, the other concentrated about Ladiga to guard the Coosa. Since I left this morning I learn from scouts that the enemy have thrown a pontoon across the river, nineteen miles below Rome. I sent this information to General Ferguson, who is at Cedartown, and suggested to him that in case the report was true and the enemy should advance toward this place, to concentrate his force at Ladiga; and also directed Colonel Lowry to scout well up the river and to keep you informed of the enemy's moves. My command will cross at Greensport. I will ride to Gadsden early to-morrow and shall expect, if convenient to you, to meet you there. I shall try to reach Gadsden between 11 and 12 m.

With respect, your obedient servant,

W. H. JACKSON,
Brigadier-General.

[Indorsement.]

I received the dispatch written by Lieutenant Hudson, aide-de-camp, of October 22, 12.10 p. m., at 10 a. m. to-day.

[39.] W. H. J.

HEADQUARTERS,
In the Field, near Summit, October 25, 1864.

Brigadier-General ADAMS, *Talladega, Ala.:*

All cattle between Selma and Blue Mountain designed for this army should be sent to our new base at Tuscumbia, Ala. Clanton's brigade will be ordered to you as soon as it can be spared from the army. A line of couriers is established from Oxford to the rear of this army. General Wheeler has been directed to advise you of the movements of the enemy.

GEO. WM. BRENT,
[39.] *Colonel and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

OXFORD, ALA., *October 25, 1864.*

General DANIEL W. ADAMS,
Talladega, Ala.:

General Beauregard desires great energy to be used to forward all serviceable troops without delay to Corinth. Do not permit any such men to come up the road.

E. S. BURFORD,
[39.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS MILITARY DIVISION OF THE WEST,
Somerville, October 26, 1864—3.50 p. m.

General J. B. HOOD,
Commanding, &c.:

GENERAL: General Beauregard instructs me to inform you of his arrival here, and requests that you will advise him where your headquarters will be to-morrow. He wishes to join you. Should anything of interest or importance occur he desires that you will advise him at once.

I am, general, respectfully, your obedient servant,
GEORGE WM. BRENT,
[39.] *Colonel and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS,
In the Field, October 26, 1864.

Maj. Gen. HOWELL COBB,
Commanding, Macon, Ga.:

In my absence and when difficult to communicate with me you will issue all necessary orders for the proper defense of your district.
G. T. BEAUREGARD.

[39.]

HEADQUARTERS, &C.,
Near Decatur, Ala., October 28, 1864.

Lieut. Gen. R. TAYLOR,
Selma, Ala.:

The general desires that you send as rapidly as possible to Cherokee, or railway terminus, rations for twenty days for 50,000 men.
GEO. WM. BRENT,
[39.] *Colonel and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

OXFORD, ALA., *October 28, 1864.*

General D. W. ADAMS,
Talladega, Ala.:

A scout has reported to Wheeler that enemy were advancing on Jacksonville from Center. On yesterday were within three miles of Goshen. Saw nothing but cavalry. One brigade of cavalry and one of infantry had crossed on pontoon at Cedar Bluff, evening of 26th. They came to Center and returned to river same evening. He does not know whether any more had crossed Coosa or not. Other scouts left to ascertain; had not yet reported. Prisoners captured say one corps of enemy had crossed the mountain.*

E. S. BURFORD,
[39.] *Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

---

* For reply, see Vol. XXXIX, Part III, p. 860.

NEAR DECATUR, ALA., *October 28, 1864.*

Maj. Gen. HOWELL COBB,
Macon, Ga.:

Order General F. H. Robertson with Williams' command to report without delay to General Wheeler at or near Gadsden. General Iverson is under the orders of General Hood.*

GEO. WM. BRENT,
[39.] *Colonel and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS MILITARY DIVISION OF THE WEST,
Near Decatur, October 28, 1864.

Maj. Gen. N. B. FORREST,
Jackson, Tenn.:

General Beauregard desires that you will report at once with your command to General J. B. Hood, at Bainbridge Crossing, on Tennessee River.

GEO. WM. BRENT,
[39.] *Colonel and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

COURTLAND, ALA., *October 29, 1864.*

Lieutenant-General TAYLOR,
Selma, Ala.:

General Forrest has been ordered to report to General Hood at or near Bainbridge Ferry, on Tennessee River.

GEO. WM. BRENT,
[39.] *Colonel and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

OXFORD, ALA., *October 29, 1864.*

General D. W. ADAMS,
Talladega, Ala.:

Last information from enemy places him at Ladiga, with two brigades under General Ferguson confronting them. Learn General Wheeler and General Ferguson will resist their advance at Cross Plains. Enemy believed to be in small force.

E. S. BURFORD,
[39.] *Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

COURTLAND, ALA., *October 29, 1864.*

Maj. E. S. BURFORD,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Oxford, Ala.:

Withdraw courier line from Oxford to Gadsden, returning all men not required by you to their commands. Remove headquarters to Selma, Ala., and send all papers via Tuscumbia.

GEO. WM. BRENT,
[39.] *Colonel and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

---

* For reply, see Vol. XXXIX, Part III, p. 878.

OXFORD, ALA., *October 30, 1864.*

Brig. Gen. D. W. ADAMS,
Talladega, Ala.:

I have what is regarded as reliable information that the enemy which have been demonstrating in direction of Jacksonville have retired toward Rome.

E. S. BURFORD,
[39.] *Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

OXFORD, ALA., *October 30, 1864.*

Brig. Gen. D. W. ADAMS,
Talladega, Ala.:

Enemy having retired in direction of Rome, would it not be best to leave the corn now at Blue Mountain at that place for General Wheeler's command?

E. S. BURFORD,
[39.] *Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

OXFORD, ALA., *October 31, 1864.*

Maj. E. WILLIS,
Chief Quartermaster Military Division of the West:
(Care Major Hillyer, Selma, Ala.)

Just received orders to move headquarters to Selma. No quartermaster here to give us transportation. Please make all necessary arrangements for us to leave to-morrow morning, and procure house suitable for headquarters. Can you make arrangements so that we can leave to-morrow morning?

E. S. BURFORD,
[39.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS MILITARY DIVISION OF THE WEST,
Tuscumbia, October 31, 1864.

General J. B. HOOD,
Commanding, &c.:

GENERAL: General Beauregard directs me to ask your attention to the propriety of your publishing an address to the people of Tennessee on entering that State. One coming from you as commander of the army and one from Governor Harris he regards as highly important.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

GEORGE WM. BRENT,
[39.] *Colonel and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

TUSCUMBIA, ALA., *October 31, 1864.*

Lieut. Gen. R. TAYLOR,
Selma, Ala.:

If your health will permit, General Beauregard desires to see you here.

GEO. WM. BRENT,
[39.] *Colonel and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS MILITARY DIVISION OF THE WEST,
Tuscumbia, November 1, 1864.

General J. B. HOOD,
Commanding, &c.:

GENERAL: General Beauregard desires to see Brigadier-General Roddey without delay on the navigation of the Tennessee River. If not incompatible with the public service, he wishes that you would direct him to report in person on the receipt of this order.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

GEORGE WM. BRENT,
[39.] *Colonel and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

TUSCUMBIA, ALA., *November 1, 1864.*

Lieut. Gen. R. TAYLOR,
Selma, Ala.:

The Mobile and Ohio Railroad refuse to send rolling-stock enough to supply the wants of the service on the road from Corinth here. It is most important that this should be at once attended to. General Beauregard desires that you will take measures promptly to get the Mobile and Ohio and Memphis and Charleston Railroads to work together and secure enough cars and motive power. As the trip here is long, General Beauregard prefers your remaining in Selma and attending to this matter, instead of coming here, as requested.

GEO. WM. BRENT,
[39.] *Colonel and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF TENNESSEE,
Tuscumbia, Ala., November 2, 1864.

Brigadier-General JACKSON,
Commanding Division Cavalry:

GENERAL: We have had nothing from Wheeler for many days. Can you find out if the courier-line is working or not? It would seem as if the enemy had interfered with it. What is your last news from him?

Yours, respectfully,

A. P. MASON,
[39.] *Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

TUSCUMBIA, ALA., *November 2, 1864.*

L. J. FLEMING,
Chief Engineer and General Superintendent
Mobile and Ohio Railroad, Corinth, Miss.:

Use every effort to forward stores arriving at Corinth to Cherokee without transshipment. Delay embarrasses us and impedes our movement.

[39.] G. T. BEAUREGARD.

HEADQUARTERS MILITARY DIVISION OF THE WEST,
Tuscumbia, November 2, 1864.

Lieut. Col. S. W. PRESSTMAN,
Chief Engineer:

COLONEL: General Beauregard wishes that you will furnish these headquarters with a statement of the dimensions of the planks and

timbers for a pontoon and of the size of the pontoons constructed under your charge. If the necessary timbers can be procured, do you desire the pontoons to be constructed at Corinth or at Selma, and the officer under whose immediate supervision the boats were built at Atlanta can be spared to take charge of their construction now? General Taylor has been directed to forward all the pontoons to Corinth. General Beauregard also desires to be informed whether any duplicate railroad bridges have been constructed for the road between Atlanta and Chattanooga, and if so where they now are.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

GEORGE WM. BRENT,

[39.] *Colonel and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

TUSCUMBIA, ALA., *November 2, 1864.*

Maj. Gen. N. B. FORREST,
Jackson, Tenn.:

General Beauregard directs that you will report at once to General Hood at Florence, Ala. He advances as soon as supplies reach him.

GEO. WM. BRENT,

[39.] *Colonel and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

TUSCUMBIA, ALA., *November 2, 1864.*

Maj. J. P. STRANGE,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Jackson, Tenn.:

Where is General Forrest? Roddey has been ordered to report to General Hood.

GEO. WM. BRENT,

[39.] *Colonel and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

TUSCUMBIA, ALA., *November 2, 1864.*

General R. TAYLOR,
Selma, Ala.:

Have you a pontoon train? If so, General Beauregard desires that you will send it to Corinth under charge of a proper officer. We need a train which will span a distance of 800 yards.

GEO. WM. BRENT,

[39.] *Colonel and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

TUSCUMBIA, ALA., *November 2, 1864.*

Lieut. Gen. R. TAYLOR,
Selma, Ala.:

Have you any heavy guns at Selma which can be used for the defense of the Tennessee River? If so, of what caliber? Are any 20-pounder or 30-pounder Parrotts fabricated at Selma?

GEO. WM. BRENT,

[39.] *Colonel and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SELMA, ALA., *November 2, 1864.*

Maj. Gen. HOWELL COBB:

Department headquarters have been removed to this place.

E. S. BURFORD,

[39.] *Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

TUSCUMBIA, ALA., *November 4, 1864.*

Lieut. Gen. R. TAYLOR,
Selma, Ala.:

Send boats with bridge equipage to Corinth.

GEO. WM. BRENT,
[39.] *Colonel and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

TUSCUMBIA, ALA., *November 4, 1864.*

Lieut. Gen. R. TAYLOR,
Meridian, Miss.:

You need not come. Can you not send an efficient officer to command at Corinth at once—one who is prompt and energetic?

GEO. WM. BRENT,
[39.] *Colonel and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

TUSCUMBIA, ALA., *November 4, 1864.*

Maj. Gen. N. B. FORREST,
Johnsonville, Tenn.:
(Via Corinth and courier.)

Army leaves Saturday next. Report as ordered. We cross at Florence. Prompt movement is essential.

GEO. WM. BRENT,
[39.] *Colonel and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

TUSCUMBIA, ALA., *November 5, 1864.*

Lieut. Gen. R. TAYLOR,
Selma, Ala.:

Send Baker's brigade, Clanton's division, to Corinth, if you can spare it. It will remain there, and can be used by you and General Hood as the emergencies of the case may require.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.
[39.]

TUSCUMBIA, ALA., *November 6, 1864.*

Lieut. Gen. R. TAYLOR,
Selma, Ala.:

General Beauregard desires that you hold Baker's brigade in readiness to march to Columbus, Macon, or Augusta, Ga., subject to the orders of Major-General Cobb in case of the movement of Sherman toward either of those points.

GEO. WM. BRENT,
Colonel and Assistant Adjutant-General.

(Copy to General Cobb.)
[39.]

TUSCUMBIA, ALA., *November 6, 1864.*

Maj. Gen. HOWELL COBB,
Macon, Ga.:

Wheeler reports several corps of enemy moving from Coosa River toward Kingston and Marietta. Sherman may contemplate advancing

into Georgia to check movement of this army into Tennessee. Should he thus move, Taylor will hold one brigade subject to your call, and Wheeler will operate on Sherman's rear.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

[39.]

HEADQUARTERS MILITARY DIVISION OF THE WEST,
Tuscumbia, Ala., November 7, 1864.

General J. B. HOOD,
Commanding, &c.:

GENERAL: In reply to your communication of this morning, General Beauregard directs me to inclose you copy* of a telegram received last evening from Lieutenant-General Taylor, relative to Baker's brigade. Under existing circumstances he thinks it advisable to let it remain where it now is, subject to future orders.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

GEORGE WM. BRENT,
Colonel and Assistant Adjutant-General.

[39.]

TUSCUMBIA, ALA., *November 7, 1864.*

Lieut. Gen. R. TAYLOR,
Selma, Ala.:

In view of enemy's contemplated movement into Georgia, it would be prudent to start again manufacture of powder at Selma. Correspond with Colonel Gorgas on the subject.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

[39.]

TUSCUMBIA, *November 7, 1864.*

Maj. Gen. M. L. SMITH,
Corinth, Miss.:

Detain pontoons at Corinth.

GEO. WM. BRENT,
Colonel and Assistant Adjutant-General.

[39.]

TUSCUMBIA, *November 7, 1864.*

Maj. Gen. N. B. FORREST,
Perryville, Tenn.:

General Beauregard congratulates you on your brilliant and signal success at Johnsonville.

GEO. WM. BRENT,
Colonel and Assistant Adjutant-General.

[39.]

HEADQUARTERS MILITARY DIVISION OF THE WEST,
Tuscumbia, Ala., November 8, 1864.

Lieut. Gen. R. TAYLOR,
Commanding, &c.:

GENERAL: In reply to your communication of the 27th ultimo,† in response to mine of the 23d,‡ General Beauregard directs me to say

* Not found. † See Vol. XXXIX, Part III, p. 855. ‡ *Ibid.*, p. 844.

that your action and suggestions meet with his approval. He therefore desires that you will suspend until further orders the extension of the railroad from Blue Mountain to Jacksonville, and that you will endeavor to obtain from Governor Clark volunteers for six months instead of the militia. The reserves and volunteer State troops will be employed as suggested by you, in garrisoning the points on our railroads, protecting supplies, and covering our lines of communication. He especially desires that an adequate garrison be sent from them to Corinth.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

GEORGE WM. BRENT,
Colonel and Assistant Adjutant-General.

[39.]

TUSCUMBIA, ALA., *November 8, 1864.*

Maj. Gen. M. L. SMITH, or
Colonel LOCKETT,
Corinth, Miss.:

Purdy may soon be used as a base. Reconnoiter roads, thence to Savannah and vicinity of latter, as already ordered for defense and command of river against enemy's gun-boats; also best locality for pontoon bridge. What is condition of railroad from Corinth to Purdy?

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

[39.]

TUSCUMBIA, ALA., *November 8, 1864.*

Maj. Gen. M. L. SMITH, or
Colonel LOCKETT,
Corinth, Miss.:

Positions for crossing Tennessee should have commanding ground on west bank, which should be concave also, if practicable.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

[39.]

HEADQUARTERS MILITARY DIVISION OF THE WEST,
Tuscumbia, November 8, 1864.

Col. WILLIAM B. WADE,
Commanding, Corinth, Miss.:

COLONEL: In reply to your dispatch of yesterday, General Beauregard directs me to say that you will prepare Corinth for a desperate defense against any force of the enemy which may attack it. General Roddey's cavalry will be instructed to give you all the assistance possible. Lieutenant-General Taylor will send to you all the available State reserves and volunteers which he may be able to collect. When they shall arrive you will thoroughly organize and discipline them and employ them in the defense of the place. Corinth is intended to be one of the main depots of this army. Hence, the necessity of holding it to the last extremity. You will give all the assistance possible in guarding the Mobile and Ohio and Memphis and Charleston Railroads. You will report frequently directly to these headquarters, although you will still remain under the orders of Lieut. Gen. R. Taylor, to whom you will also report.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

GEO. WM. BRENT,
Colonel and Assistant Adjutant-General.

[39.]

RICHMOND, VA., *November 9, 1864.*

General R. TAYLOR,
Selma, Ala.:

Recent events in Feliciana and Wilkinson exhibit such failure in co-operation as indicates necessity for appropriate remedy. Please make inquiry with a view to securing efficiency in the command.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[39.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 181. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF ALABAMA, MISSISSIPPI, AND EAST LOUISIANA, *Selma, Ala., November 9, 1864.*

* * * * * * *

V. Surg. George W. Henderson is hereby relieved from duty with Fifth Regiment Mississippi Cavalry and ordered to report to Brig. Gen. James R. Chalmers, commanding division of cavalry, for assignment as chief surgeon.

By command of Lieutenant-General Taylor:

E. SURGET,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[39.]

TUSCUMBIA, ALA., *November 10, 1864.*

Lieutenant-General TAYLOR,
Selma, Ala.:

Baker's brigade will not be called for, except for urgent reasons. Inquire if State troops and reserves are being collected rapidly, and where they are sent to.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

[39.]

TUSCUMBIA, ALA., *November 11, 1864—7.30 p. m.*

Maj. Gen. N. B. FORREST,
Corinth, Miss.:

Come soon as practicable. I will await you here or at Florence. Turn over the conscripts to commanding officer at Corinth for temporary service there until called for.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

[39.]

SELMA, *November 12, 1864.*

General BRAGG:

Following received, dated near Johnsonville, 5th:

My forces under Generals Chalmers and Buford attacked Johnsonville yesterday evening from south side of river, destroying the town and burning 3 gun-boats, 11 steamers, and 15 barges, a portion of the latter laden with quartermaster and commissary stores, also burnt most of the stores on the landing and in warehouses. The expedition thus far has resulted in a loss to the enemy of 4 gun-boats, 8 guns each, 14 steam-boats, and 17 barges, and quartermaster's stores estimated at from 75,000 to 120,000 tons. The quantity burned on the wharf and in buildings was immense. Fire still raging.

N. B. FORREST,
Major-General.

R. TAYLOR,
Lieutenant-General.

[39.]

HEADQUARTERS ARMSTRONG'S BRIGADE,
November 13, 1864—7 p. m.

General JACKSON,
Commanding, &c.:

GENERAL: The enemy have crossed at Huff's Ford, on Lexington road, and also attempting to cross on Huntsville road. They had four pieces artillery at ford on Lexington road at dark.

Respectfully,

F. C. ARMSTRONG,
Brigadier-General.

[39.]

TUSCUMBIA, ALA., *November 13, 1864.*

Maj. Gen. M. L. SMITH,
Macon:

See or telegraph General Cobb on subject of defenses of Macon. Should be completed at once.

G. T. BEAUREGARD,
General.

[39.]

JONESBOROUGH, *November 13, 1864—5.35 p. m.*

General HOWELL COBB,
Macon, Ga.:

Nothing yet decisive regarding movements of enemy. Smoke and fires in Atlanta observed all yesterday and this morning.

JOS. WHEELER,
Major-General.

[39.]

TUSCUMBIA, ALA., *November 13, 1864.*

Maj. Gen. FRANK GARDNER,
Corinth, Miss.:

Mabry's brigade will garrison Corinth with reserves and State troops. Patterson's brigade will be subject to the orders of General Hood. Write to General Hood to this effect.

GEO. WM. BRENT,
Colonel and Assistant Adjutant-General.

[39.]

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,
Milledgeville, Ga., November 14, 1864.

Hon. JAMES A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War:

SIR: Official engagements have prevented earlier attention to your letter of 8th ultimo, which reached me on the 20th. You are pleased to characterize a portion of my letter as acrimonious, and claim that I have transcended the bounds of official propriety and seem to desire me to understand that you labor under difficulties in restraining yourself within the bounds of forbearance in your reply. As the acrimony of my letter consisted in a simple narrative of truths, communicated in a plain, straightforward manner, calling things by their right name, I feel that I am due you no apology. Of course no personal disrespect

was intended. I am dealing, not with individuals, but with great principles, and with the conduct of an administration of the Government of which your Department is but one branch; and, if you will not consider the remark acrimonious, I will add that the people of my State, not being dependent, and never intending to be, upon that Government for the privilege of exercising their natural and constitutional rights, nor the Executive of the State for his official existence, I shall on all occasions feel at liberty to exercise perfect independence in the discharge of my official obligations with no other restraint than those thrown around me by a sense of duty and the Constitution of my country and the laws of my State. You remark that this is the first instance in the annals of the Confederacy of the suggestion of a doubt on the right of the President to make such a call, and the obligation of compliance by the State Executive. Doubtless you are right, as this is unquestionably the first instance in the annals of either the old or new Confederacy of such a call made by the President. It presents the isolated case of an attempt by the President to single out a particular State and, by grasping into his own hands its whole military strength, to divest it of its last vestige of power to maintain its sovereignty, not only denying to it the right plainly reserved in the Constitution to keep troops in time of war when actually invaded, but claiming the power to deprive it of its whole militia and leave it not a man to aid in the execution of its laws, or to suppress servile insurrection in its midst.

The President demands that Georgia shall turn over to him and relinquish her command and control over every militiaman now organized by her Executive and all he may be able to organize. The militia is composed mainly of a class of men and boys between ages not subject by the laws of Congress or of the State to serve in the Confederate armies. The President calls for all the State has of the above description. As no such requisition was ever before made upon any State, and it probably never entered into the mind of any statesman that such a call ever would be made, it never became necessary to question the right to make it. You cite the case of the refusal of the Governors of Massachusetts and Connecticut, during the last war with Great Britain, to furnish troops for the common defense upon the requisition of the President of the United States, and say it must be admitted that my course is analogous to theirs "in all particulars," and that there was more plausibility in their case than in mine in the grounds assigned for refusal. Let us test this statement by the standard of truth. You say the cases are analogous "in all particulars." I deny that they are analogous in any particular. To show the character of that call, I quote the language of President Monroe: "It will be recollected that when a call was made on the militia of that State for service in the late war under an arrangement which was alike applicable to the militiamen of all the States, and in conformity with the acts of Congress, the Executive of Massachusetts refused to comply with the call." That, then, was a call under an arrangement alike applicable to the militia of all the States. This is not a call made under an arrangement alike applicable to the militia of all the States, or, indeed, of any of the other States. This is a call for all the militia which the Executive of Georgia has organized or may be able to organize. No such call was made by the President upon the militia of any other State. The analogy fails, then, at the very first step. But let us trace it a little further. That was a call for men within the age required to do military service in the armies of the United States. This is a call for men who are exempt, by act of

Congress, from all service in the Confederate armies, and of whom it is expressly declared by an act of the Legislature of Georgia that they shall not be "liable to any draft or other compulsory process to fill any requisition for troops upon the Governor of the State by the President of the Confederate States." That was a call which the President could legally make and which the Governors had lawful authority to fill. This is a call which the President had no lawful right to make, and which the Governor could not fill without violating a positive statute of his State. That was a call for active militia who were not in service, but were at home attending to their ordinary pursuits. This is a call for reserve militia, who, at the time it was made were, and for months past had been, in actual service, most of the time in the trenches around Atlanta, under the constant fire of the guns of the enemy. In that case the Governors of Massachusetts and Connecticut refused to place the militia of those States under the command of a Federal general. In this case the militia had already been placed by the Governor of Georgia under the command of a Confederate general, where they were on the very day the call was made, and had been for some months previous.

In that case the Governors of those States adjudged that no emergency existed to justify the call for the militia, after the President had decided that it did, and they refused to order them into the field. In this case the Governor of Georgia admitted that the emergency did exist, and had ordered them in months before the President saw the emergency and called for the services of the militia. In that case the President was making an honest effort to get the militia of Massachusetts and Connecticut into service to aid in repelling any assaults that might be made by the enemy. In this case the President, after the reserve militia of Georgia had been called out by the Governor and put into active service, was using his official influence, as shown by General Orders, Nos. 63 and 67, issued by his Adjutant-General, to get the militia of Georgia out of service, where they were confronting the enemy and shedding their blood in the defense of their State. When they were in the trenches under the fire of the enemy the President held out, as a reward for their delinquency in case of their desertion from the State militia and return home, a guaranty of the privilege of remaining there in local companies, to be called out only in emergencies, to defend their own counties and vicinage. I append to this letter paragraph 1, General Orders, No. 63, and a paragraph of General Orders, No. 67,* by reference to which it will be seen that all detailed men were required, and all exempts from Confederate service invited, to enroll themselves in local companies at home, with promise that they should be called out only in emergencies to defend the counties of their residence and contiguous counties.

The present militia of Georgia are composed of exempts from Confederate service and such detailed men as are not in the military service of the Confederate States. The militia of the State then at the front was composed of men of these classes only. The order was addressed to all men of both classes. The President denied the right of the Governor of Georgia to call out the detailed men for service, and would, if consistent, stand ready to protect them in case they would desert the militia service and return home and join his local companies. Thus the strong temptation of remaining at home was held out by the President to these men if they would ingloriously abandon Atlanta, when beleaguered by the enemy, and, after desertion from the militia,

* Extracts here omitted. For full text of orders see Series IV.

enlist in Confederate service, which would give the President the entire command of them and enable him to destroy the militia organization of the State. Fortunately the temptation succeeded in seducing but a small portion of the militia to desert and return home. They were generally true men and stood gallantly by their colors, knowing that their country needed their services at the front and not in local companies in the rear. General Orders, No. 63, was issued on the 6th of August and was followed by General Orders, No. 67, on the 16th of the same month. The President then waited two weeks, and, as the militia still remained in the trenches around Atlanta, he found it necessary to change his policy and resort to a requisition upon me for the whole militia of the State as the only means left of accomplishing his objects.

President Madison offered no such inducements to and made no such requisition upon the militia of Massachusetts and Connecticut. So much for the analogy of the two cases. But you are as unfortunate in your facts as in your analogy, as will be further seen by your statement that the "judicial tribunals determined adversely to the pretentions of the Governors." By reference to the eighth volume Massachusetts Reports, Supplement, page 549, you will find that the judges of the supreme court of that State had the case before them, and determined every point made by Governor Strong in his favor, and "adversely to the pretentions" of the President. But you remind me that the 10,000 militia which you say I had organized, with those I was proceeding to organize, if incorporated with the veteran regiments prior to the 1st of May, would have been an invaluable acquisition to the Army of Tennessee, and not improbably have hurled back the invaders from the threshold of my State. If this were true, and the movements and strength of the enemy were so much better understood by the President than by myself, as you would have the country believe, why was it that the President made no call for the militia in May, when the armies were above Dalton? Why was the call delayed till the 30th of August, two days before Atlanta fell, and then mailed to me too late to reach Milledgeville till after the fall? If the control of the whole militia of the State by the President was so essential to the defense of Atlanta, how do you account for the neglect of the President to call for them till after the campaign had ended in the surrender of the city to the enemy? Seeing that the President did not seem to appreciate the emergency and the danger to Atlanta, upon consultation with that far-seeing general and distinguished soldier, Joseph E. Johnston, I had ordered the militia to report to him and aid the gallant Army of Tennessee. I first ordered out the civil and military officers of the State when the armies were near Dalton, and afterward called out the reserved militia, including all between sixteen and fifty-five years of age, when they were at Kenesaw. During all this time, and for nearly two months afterward, no call was made by the President for their services. If the statements you now make are correct, surely such neglect by the President in so critical an emergency involves little less than criminality.

Again, you state, as one of the inducements to the call, that I had stated in official correspondence that I had 10,000 militia organized; that a portion of these were known to be with the Army of Tennessee in some auxiliary relation—only a limited number, however, not believed to constitute half the number reported by me to be actually organized. You are again incorrect in your facts, and, unfortunately, ignorant of the strength of the force that was under your command. In the official correspondence to which I suppose you allude I did not state that

I had organized 10,000 militia. The language used was, "nearly 10,000 armed men." At that time the two regiments of the State Line, who are regular troops for the war, numbered nearly 1,500. They, too, were placed under the Confederate commander, and nearly 500 of them, while under his command, have been disabled or lost upon the battle-field. But if I had made the statement, as you incorrectly charge, it would have been true. The tri-monthly report forwarded by Maj. Gen. G. W. Smith, who commands the division of State militia, to General Hood, dated 10th of September, 1864, but a few days after the fall of Atlanta, showed upon the muster-rolls of his division 9,170 men. This report did not include the regiment of Fulton County militia, which had been detached for local service in the city, under command of Brig. Gen. M. J. Wright, of the Confederate Army, nor the regiment of Troup County militia, which was stationed by the commanding general at West Point, under Brigadier-General Tyler, of the Confederate Army. Nor did it include the two regiments of the State Line which had been ordered into other divisions of the Army of Tennessee. Nor did it include the Battalion of Cadets of the Georgia Military Institute, who did gallant service in the trenches of Atlanta. Nor did it embrace the names of the gallant dead of this division, who never turned their backs to the enemy, but fell upon the battle-field or died in the hospital. These had rendered the last service in the power of the patriot to their country before the President saw the necessity which induced him to call for them, and as they slept at the date of his call in the soldier's grave they were, unfortunately, unable to respond. But if you say that the whole 10,000 were not in the trenches with muskets in their hands, I reply that, while many were sick and some absent without leave, a larger proportion of the number upon the muster-rolls were there than of probably any other division in General Hood's army; and, judging from the late speech of the President in Macon, a much larger number than the usual average in the armies of the Confederacy.

As I understand your letter you deny that it was the purpose of the President to disband or disorganize the militia, and say he intended to take the organization, with all its officers, and maintain it. I do not pretend to quote your language, but state what I understand to be the substance. Unfortunately, your own record contradicts you. In the requisition made by you occurs this sentence: "Those within the limits of General Hood's department will report to him; those outside, to the commandant of the Department of South Carolina and Georgia." The line between these departments cuts in two General Smith's division, and probably three of the four brigades of which it is composed, and the requisition orders that part of this division and those brigades on one side of it to report to General Hood, then at Atlanta, and that part on the other side to the commandant whose headquarters were at Charleston. But this was not all: It amounted to an order in advance, if I responded to the call, to a large proportion of the militia then under arms to leave Atlanta in the very crisis of her fate, and return home and report to General Jones, whose headquarters were at Charleston. This would not only have permanently divided and disbanded the militia organization as it existed under the laws of the State, but would have aided the President in carrying out his policy, already referred to, of withdrawing the militia from Atlanta before its fall and compelling armed men then aiding in its defense to leave and report to a commandant upon the coast, where there was no attack anticipated from

the enemy. So determined was the President to accomplish both these objects that he did not pretend to conceal his purpose, but incorporated it into the requisition itself.

Past experience has also shown that the President will surmount all obstacles to secure to himself the appointment of the officers who are to command troops under his control. Soon after the commencement of the war, Georgia tendered to him an excellent brigade of her most gallant sons, fully armed, accoutered, and equipped, with two months' training in camp of instruction. He refused to accept it as it was, but disbanded it, and, refusing to recognize the commanding general (though every officer, I believe, in the brigade, from the highest to the lowest, petitioned to have him retained), scattered the regiments into other brigades. The twelve-months' men entered the service with officers elected by them, and he accepted them with their officers. The Constitution of the Confederate States, as I have heretofore most conclusively shown, and as the Legislature of the State has resolved, as well as the laws of the State, authorize them to elect officers to fill all vacancies that occur. The President has disregarded this right, and claims and exercises the right to appoint all such officers for them. His past course, as well as the plain language of the requisition, shows that you misrepresent the President when you deny that it was his purpose in making the requisition to disband the militia, and I am satisfied that I do him no injustice in supposing that it was his intention, after they were disbanded, to appoint his own partisans and favorites to command them. Reference is made in your letter to the act of Congress to show that the President could only hold the militia six months under a call upon the Governor for their services. You seem to forget that many of those then in service for whom he called had already served nearly four months. And you seem to suppose that I will be unmindful how easy it would be at the end of six months for the President simply to renew the call for another six months and continue this to the end of the war, and in this way keep the old men and boys of Georgia constantly in service, to the destruction of all her agricultural and other material interests, while no such requirement is made of any other State. But if this were not possible by these repeated calls, what guaranty have they under the act of Congress and the promise of the President that they would be disbanded at the end of six months? The original twelve-months' men entered the service under the like protection, as they supposed, of an act of Congress, and a solemn contract with the President that they should be discharged at the end of their time. But before the time expired the President procured another act of Congress which changed the law on that subject, and he then refused to be bound by his contract, and those of them who survive are yet in service, near the end of the fourth year. Even the furloughs promised them were not allowed. And ministers of religion who made a contract with the Government to serve for one year, and others who agreed to serve three years in the ranks, are held after the expiration of their time, when they would be embraced in the exemption act, which protects those at home, if the Government had kept its faith and discharged them according to the contract.

In this connection I must also notice your remarks in reference to the six-months' men of last fall in this State. And as every material statement you now make upon that subject is contradicted by the records of your Department—made up over your own signature—the task is an unpleasant one. You say "It had been designed to raise troops for special

defense and local service for the war with the obligation of service as the general rule throughout the State, to constitute a part of the Provisional Army, and to be subject to the call of the President when needed." If this statement means anything, it is intended to mean that the call was made on me for the troops to serve for the war, with obligation, as the general rule, to do service throughout the State. That is what you now say. What did you then say? I quote from your requisition of 6th June, 1863. "The President has therefore determined to make a requisition on the Governors of the several States to furnish by an appointed time, for service within the State and for the limited period of six months, a number of men," &c. Again, in the same requisition, you say, "I am instructed by the President, in his name, to make on you a requisition for 8,000 men, to be furnished by your State for the period of six months from the 1st day of August next, unless in the intermediate time a volunteer force organized under the law for local defense and special service of at least an equal number be mustered and reported as subject to his call for service within your State."

This does not look much as if the call was made for troops for the war. Was it for troops to serve as the general rule throughout the State? I quote from the same document. You say "It becomes essential that the reserves of our population capable of bearing arms, &c., be relied on for employment in the local defense of important cities and in repelling in emergencies the sudden or transient incursions of the enemy." Again, "Local organizations or enlistments by volunteering for limited periods and special purposes, if they can be induced, would afford more assurance of prompt and efficient action." You then refer to the two acts of Congress for local defense and special service, and inclose copies of them and call my attention to them. And you proceed to say, "Under the former of these if organizations could be effected with the limitations prescribed in their muster-rolls of service only at home or at specified points of importance within the particular State, they would be admirably adapted to obtain the desired end." In speaking of the inducements to be held out to those who will form volunteer companies under the act of Congress, you speak of them as "organizations for special service within the State, under officers of their own selection, and with the privilege of remaining at home in the pursuit of their ordinary avocations, unless when called for a temporary exigency to active duty." In reference to the service to be performed by these organizations you then use this language: "Without the general disturbance of a call on the militia the organizations nearest to the points of attack would always be readily summoned to meet the emergency and the population resident in cities and their vicinities would, without serious interruption to their business or domestic engagements, stand organized and prepared to man their intrenchments and defend under the most animating incitements their property and homes." You remark again, "After the most active and least needed portion of the reserves were embodied under the former law, the latter would allow smaller organizations with more limited range of service for objects of police and the pressing contingencies of neighborhood defense. Could these laws be generally acted on, it is believed as full organizations of the reserve population would be secured for casual needs as would be practicable."

There is not a word in any of this about service as the general rule throughout the State. But every expression looks to local and limited services in sudden emergencies, such as the sudden incursions of the

enemy, and to the defense of their own homes and the intrenchments around them by those who live in cities "to neighborhood defense," "casual raids," &c., with the clear promise to all that so soon as such emergency had passed they should be permitted to return home and attend to their "ordinary avocations," their "business or domestic engagements," &c. The troops recollect how this promise was kept. But you charge that I had formed nondescript organizations not conforming to the regulations of the Provisional Army, scant in men and abounding in officers, with every variety of obligation for local service, generally of the most restricted character, and for the brief period of only six months. Each organization formed by me was in conformity to the statutes, copies of which you inclosed as the guide for my action, and for the exact time designated in your requisition over your own signature. Each had the number of men specified in the statutes, and no one of them had a supernumerary officer with my consent, or so far as I know or believe. The requisition expressly authorized me to accept troops for local defense of the most restricted character, with "the limitations prescribed in their muster-rolls of service only at home or at specified points of importance." But while you expressly authorized this, I refused to do it, except in case of companies of mechanics and other workmen in cities—the operatives in factories and the employés of railroads, &c.—when the nature of their avocations made it actually necessary. In all other cases I refused to accept the companies when tendered if their muster-rolls did not cover and bind them to defend at least one-fourth of the whole territory of the State. Many of them covered the whole territory of the State with the conditions of their muster-rolls. Some complaints were made at my course, because I required more than was required by either the acts of Congress or the requisition of the Secretary of War.

Another charge is that when called out "scarce a decent division of 4,000 men could be mustered for the field, and then only for six months." Your obliviousness of facts, as well as of records, is indeed remarkable. Only those whose muster-rolls embraced Atlanta and the territory between it and the Tennessee line were called out till near the end of the period for which all were enlisted, and you got a division of many more than 4,000 within that boundary. The others, over 12,000, were "at home" engaged in their "ordinary avocations," ready to respond to your call in case of an "emergency" or "sudden incursion of the enemy." But you never called for any of them till a short time before the end of the term of their enlistment. Those you then called out you never even armed, and it was believed by them that they were only assembled for the convenience of the conscript officers to save them the trouble of searching through the country to see if any among them were subject to conscription. Nobody pretended that there was any "emergency" or "sudden incursion of the enemy" at the time of the last call in the sections of the State they had agreed to defend. I have gone thus fully into this record for the purpose of showing the palpable injustice which you attempt to do me and of exposing the flimsy pretext under which you seek to defend the bad faith which was exercised by the Government toward the gallant men who by their prompt response more than doubly filled your requisition in its letter and spirit.

As a last means of escape you say I persistently claimed that they should be held and regarded as militia. "In that case they could not, if dismissed, be recalled on emergency as local troops and this naturally induced their detention for the full period of their limited term of

service." I should have been greatly obliged if you had given a reason why militia mustered into service for the period of six months with the express promise that they should be permitted to remain at home in the pursuit of their "ordinary avocations," except in "emergencies" or to meet "sudden and transient incursions of the enemy," could not receive furloughs and return home between "emergencies" or "sudden and transient incursions of the enemy" and reassemble on the recurrence of the emergency. Why could not the same men living in the same district, united for the same purpose to defend the same territory against "sudden and transient incursions of the enemy," have received furloughs to return home and attend to the pursuit of their "ordinary avocations" if called militia and commanded by officers appointed, as the Constitution provides, by the States, as well as if called local companies and commanded by officers appointed by the President? What strange magic is there about the President's commission which would enable men organized for service under officers holding it to receive furloughs when not needed for service which the same men, organized for the same service, could not get if their officers received their commissions in the constitutional mode from the State? If the same companies, composed of the same officers and men, may be temporarily dismissed when not needed for the service they have engaged to render, when called by the name "local companies," why may this not be done when they are called by the name militia? As no reason can exist for the distinction you attempt to draw as a justification of the President's conduct none was assigned by you. It is simply absurd to say that the militia cannot be furloughed and sent home when not needed, to be recalled when needed. But for the interruption of our militia organization, which grew out of the conscript act of February last, instead of 10,000 I could have sent nearer 30,000 to Atlanta to aid in its defense. The Legislature, unfortunately for Georgia, turned over to the President's control that part of the organized militia within the ages specified in the act of Congress, and when the hour of peril came out of all the large number embraced in the act of Congress and turned over to his control by the resolution of the Legislature, he had not a single one at the front with a musket in his hands to aid in the defense of the State. Of all the Confederate reserves, to which the State was told she might safely look for defense, not a man with a musket in his hands was at the front during the whole march of the Federal army from Dalton till its triumphant entrance into Atlanta. And if action had been delayed until the President called, as shown by the date of his call, not a man of all the reserve militia of the State would have been there. The Confederate reserves organized were not sufficiently numerous to guard the unarmed Federal prisoners in the State and I had to furnish, when their services were much needed at the front, a battalion of militia to aid them.

The interruption by the State authorities to which you refer is entirely imaginary. After the decision of the Legislature your officers were left perfectly free to execute the law of Congress in all its rigor. But if it were real, surely the President with the aid of his large force of officers in this State, should have been able to get somebody to the front. A single man with a good musket might have rendered some assistance, or if this, by reason of inefficiency, could not be done, if he had ordered his corps of conscript officers there, as I ordered the State officers, they were sufficiently numerous to have done essential service. For even this favor at that critical period the people of Georgia would have

been under great obligations to him. I must not forget another ground of the call, as you term it, which was that some of these troops (the 10,000 organized militia) had been detailed for objects not admitted by enrolling officers in the State to be authorized by Confederate law, and others were claimed as primarily liable or previously subject to Confederate service. This, you say, had "engendered controversy," which it was most desirable to "anticipate and preclude." As Confederate enrolling officers had denied the right of the State to make details, and had claimed certain men whom the Governor held as part of the militia of the State, and as the Governor did not at once yield to the pretentions of those Confederate officers, but was disposed to contend for the rights of the State, the President, unwilling to allow the controversy, determined to relieve the State of her whole militia by making requisition for it and taking it all into his own hands, which would "anticipate and preclude" any further controversy; as the State, having no militia left, need have no further controversy about her right to any particular individuals as part of it. This new discovery of the President of the mode of settling a controverted right, and the magnanimity and statesmanship displayed by him in this affair, cannot be too highly appreciated. By imitating his example in future the stronger party can always make a speedy settlement with the weaker without allowing any unpleasant controversy about rights.

Your assertion that my past action and public expressions have given encouragement to our enemies to the mortification of many patriotic citizens of the Confederacy, may be properly disposed of by the single remark that, if we may judge of the encouragement of our enemies by the general expression of their public journals, the President gave them more delight, hope, and encouragement, by his single speech at Macon, than all the past acts and public expressions of my life could have done had I labored constantly to aid and encourage them. He who can satisfy the enemy that two-thirds of the men who compose our gallant armies are absent from their posts, affords them delight and encouragement indeed, as they will no longer doubt, if this be true, that the spirit of our people is broken and that our brave defenders can no longer be relied on to sustain our cause in the field. All remember the mortification which this speech of the President caused to the patriotic citizens of the Confederacy. If it had been true, surely it should not have been publicly proclaimed by the President. But I am satisfied it was not true and that in making the statement the President did grievous injustice to the brave men who compose our gallant, self-sacrificing armies. It has also been agreeable to you to speak of my action as springing from a spirit of opposition to the Confederate Government and animosity to the Chief Magistrate. I have but a word of reply to this unjust and ungenerous attack. Some men are unable to distinguish between opposition to a Government and unwillingness blindly to indorse all the errors of an Administration or to discriminate between loyalty to a cause and loyalty to their master. My loyalty is only due to my country, you can bestow yours where your interests or inclinations may prompt.

I do not consider that the point you attempt to make about the pay and subsistence of the militia while under the Confederate general commanding the department has in it even a show of plausibility. They were accepted by him for the time as an organization and while under his control he has the absolute command of them, and the Governor of the State does not exercise the slightest control over them. What possible pretext for saying that he may not order this division

subsisted and paid as well as any other division under his command? There is just as much reason for saying that a division of Georgians under General Lee should not be subsisted and paid by the Confederacy while under his command, as that this division under General Hood should not be subsisted and paid while he commanded them. The truth at the bottom of all this is so visible that it cannot be concealed even by an attempt to muddy the water. I find the statement emphasized by you that the Constitution of the Confederate States does not confer on the States the power to keep troops in time of war. As the States were sovereign and possessed all power when they formed the Constitution which gave life to the Confederate Government neither that Government nor the Constitution could confer any power on the States. They retained all that they did not confer upon it. But admit your statement and what follows? You were obliged to admit in the next sentence that the States did reserve that power. Having reserved it they are certainly authorized to exercise it. As you admit they not only reserved the power, but the reservation naturally includes whatever is necessary to accomplish the object of it. But you then attempt to explain it away by denying that the reservation means anything and, in effect, contend that the Confederate Government may take from the State the last one of the troops which she has reserved the power to keep without violating the reserved rights of the State. In other words the State has plainly reserved the right to keep troops in time of war when actually invaded, but this right you, in effect, say is subordinate to the will of the President, who may take the last one of them from her whenever he chooses to do so.

According to your mode of reasoning, if a State or an individual delegates certain powers to an agent and reserves certain other powers, the reserved powers are limited by and subordinate to the delegated powers and may be entirely destroyed by them when, in the opinion of the agent, this is necessary to enable him to execute to their fullest extent the delegated powers. In other words, the reserved powers are to be construed strictly, and the delegated powers liberally, and the reserved are to yield to the delegated whenever there is apparent conflict. I confess I had not understood this to be the doctrine of the State rights, or Jeffersonian school. I had been taught that the delegated powers are to be construed strictly, and in case of a delegation of powers, with certain reservations, that the delegated powers are limited and controlled by the reserved powers. This well established rule is repudiated by you when it conflicts with the purposes of the Confederate Administration, and you claim that the power reserved by the States to keep troops in time of war, when actually invaded, simply means that they may keep them till the Confederate Executive chooses to call for and take the last one of them out of their control. To justify all this you are driven to the usual plea of necessity. You say it was necessary that the whole militia of Georgia should be in Confederate service and subject, not to my judgment or disposal, but to the control of the constitutional commander-in-chief.

I deny that the President is or ever can be, without the consent of the State, the constitutional commander-in-chief of the whole militia of the State. When we take the whole context together the Constitution is plain upon this point. He is declared to be the commander-in-chief of the Army and Navy of the Confederate States, and of the militia of the several States when called into the actual service of the Confederate States. Congress has power to provide for calling forth

the militia to execute the laws of the Confederate States, suppress insurrections, and repel invasions. Congress has power to provide for organizing, arming, and disciplining the militia, and for governing such part of them as may be employed in the service of the Confederate States. Then comes the qualification. The States reserve the right to keep troops in time of war, when actually invaded. If she is not invaded, under provision made by Congress, they may be called forth if the emergency requires it. If she is invaded, she may keep such part of them as she thinks proper under her reserved right, and they cannot be taken without her consent. The whole case is in a nut shell. Congress may provide for calling forth the militia and for governing such part of them as are employed in the service of the Confederate States. The President is for the time commander-in-chief of all who are so employed. And all may be so employed except such as the State determines to keep by virtue of her reserved right in time of war, when actually invaded. These Congress has no right to call forth, and no right to provide for governing, and of these the President is not the constitutional commander-in-chief, but the Governor of the State is, so long as the State keeps them, and she has an unquestionable right to keep them as long as the invasion of her territory lasts.

This I understand to be the constitutional right of the State of Georgia. By this, as her Executive, I stand, and regard with perfect indifference all assaults upon either my loyalty or motives by those who deny this right, or seek to wrest it from her to increase their own power or gratify their own ambition. A word as to the use I shall make of this militia and of all the troops at the command of the State. No sentence in my former letter is an "inconsiderate utterance." No word in it justifies the construction that I will array my State in "armed antagonism against the Confederacy." On the contrary, I will use the troops to support and maintain all the just rights and constitutional powers of the Confederacy to the fullest extent. No State is truer to the Confederacy than Georgia, and none will make greater sacrifices to maintain its rights, its just powers, and its independence. The sacrifices of her people at home and the blood of her sons upon the battle-field have abundantly established this truth. But, while I will employ all the force at my command to maintain all the constitutional rights of the Confederacy and of my State, I shall not hesitate to use the same force to protect the same rights against external assaults and internal usurpations. Those who imagine themselves to be the Confederacy, and consider only loyalty to themselves as loyalty to it, and who recognize in neither the people nor the States any rights which conflict with their purposes or future designs, doubtless see in this the "foreshadowing of a guilty purpose." It is, to say the least of it, a fixed purpose. It is not only my right, but my duty, to uphold the constitutional rights and liberties of the people of Georgia by force, if necessary, against usurpations and abuses of power by the central Government. The militia is, under the Constitution, one of the proper instrumentalities for that purpose. There is scarcely a single provision in the Constitution for the protection of life, liberty, or property in Georgia that has not been and is not now constantly violated by the Confederate Government through its officers and agents.

It has been but a short time since one of the stores of the State of Georgia, containing property in the peaceable possession of the State, was forcibly entered by a Confederate officer, and the property taken therefrom by force. I had no militia present at the time to repel this

invasion of the rights of the sovereign State, but should have had them there soon if the property had not been restored. A single Confederate provost-marshal in Georgia admits that thirty citizens and soldiers have been shot by his guard without his right to shoot citizens being questioned till within the last few days, when he was greatly enraged that a true bill for murder should have been found by a grand jury against one of them for shooting down a citizen in the streets, who offended him by questioning his authority over him. Every citizen in the State, both man and woman, is arrested in the cars, streets, and highways, who presumes to travel without a pass. They are arrested without law, and imprisoned at pleasure of Government officials. The houses, lands, and effects of the people of Georgia are daily seized and appropriated to the use of the Government or its agents without the shadow of law, without just compensation, and in defiance of the decision of the supreme judicial tribunal of the State, and her officers of justice are openly resisted by the officers of the Confederate States. The property of the families of soldiers now under arms to sustain the Confederacy is forcibly taken from them without hesitation, and appropriated, in many cases, without compensation. In this state of things the militia are necessary to uphold the civil tribunals of the State, and will be used for that purpose whenever the proper call is made by the proper authorities. No military authority, State or Confederate, can be lawfully used for any other purpose than to uphold the civil authorities, and so much of it as the Constitution of my country has confided to my hands shall be used for that purpose whether civil society, its constitution and laws shall be invaded from without or from within. Measured by your standard this is doubtless disloyalty. Tested by mine it is high duty to my country.

Respectfully, &c.,

JOSEPH E. BROWN.

[45.]

HEADQUARTERS MILITARY DIVISION OF THE WEST,
Tuscumbia, Ala., November 15, 1864.

Maj. Gen. H. COBB,
Commanding, Macon, &c.:

GENERAL: In reply to your communication of the 2d instant,* inclosing the report of Maj. Gen. G. W. Smith, relative to the operations of his command against Atlanta and his views as to further movements, General Beauregard directs me to say that the suggestions of Major-General Smith meet with his approval, except as to the rebuilding of the railroad toward Atlanta. With the small force under his command, he deems it best to haul supplies from the present termini of the roads. It would be much easier to increase the wagon transportation than to rebuild the railroads, and should the enemy ever make a serious advance from Atlanta it will be best that he should find the road taken up.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

GEORGE WM. BRENT,
Colonel and Assistant Adjutant-General.

(Copy to Major-General Smith.)

[45.]

---

* See Vol. XXXIX, Part III, p. 878.

CHEROKEE, ALA., *November 17, 1864—3.15 p. m.*

Col. G. W. BRENT,
Chief of Staff, Tuscumbia, Ala.:

Flat-cars can be had here in two or three days. Have ordered them. Come on, yourself, at once. Communicate General Cobb's telegram to General Hood, and advise him to send whole of Jackson's division immediately to General Wheeler.

G. T. BEAUREGARD,
[45.] *General.*

HEADQUARTERS MILITARY DIVISION OF THE WEST,
Tuscumbia, November 17, 1864.

General J. B. HOOD,
Commanding, &c.:

GENERAL: I am just in receipt of a telegram from General Beauregard, who desires that you will send the whole of Jackson's division of cavalry forthwith to General Wheeler.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

GEORGE WM. BRENT,
[45.] *Colonel and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

MONTGOMERY, ALA., *November 22, 1864.*
(Via Corinth.)

General H. B. LYON,
Paris, Tenn.:

Report by letter or telegram to Major-General Gardner at Corinth for orders.

GEO. WM. BRENT,
[45.] *Colonel and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

MONTGOMERY, ALA., *November 27, 1864.*

Maj. Gen. M. L. SMITH,
Chief of Engineers, Selma or Meridian:

General Beauregard directs you to report temporarily to Major-General Maury to command defenses of Mobile. Your books and papers will remain at these headquarters. Answer.

GEO. WM. BRENT,
[45.] *Colonel and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

EXECUTIVE OFFICE,
Macon, Miss., November 28, 1864.

Major-General MAURY,
Mobile, Ala.:

GENERAL: I have not the means to supply the State troops with clothing. All the manufacturing establishments both of clothing and shoes are monopolized by the Confederate States. They impress everything at their own valuation. I can but seldom purchase anything, and if I impress, it must be at valuation by others. Unless you can clothe my

men I must disband or furlough them. I cannot even procure a blanket. I fear I shall not be able to even pay them. I depended on a contract made in Augusta, Ga., for the printing of State notes, and Sherman will probably interfere with my financial arrangements. Unless, therefore, you can take these troops and feed, clothe, and pay them, I fear that their services will be lost. I have about twenty-six mounted companies, and two infantry. Several others organized, but their rolls not yet received. I think the most of them would go into Confederate service if they could be accepted in the reserve corps as they can be retained in their present organization, if clothed and paid by the Confederate States while in its service. A large majority are not liable to conscription, and very many not subject to enrollment in the reserves—boys under seventeen and men over fifty. It would be bad policy to disband them at this crisis. I send you inclosed copies of my proclamation and my circular to sheriffs.* I hear that many deserters are coming in. If I could follow this up by vigorous measures it could be made effectual. I sent two companies of cavalry to Choctaw County. There was no C. S. officer there commanding to whom they could report, and I shall have to withdraw them for want of forage. There are more deserters there than elsewhere. It is estimated that 500 are in that county. I believe there are at least half that number, and a large number of them armed and in organized bands. I should be pleased to hear from you in regard to the State troops. Should not the Confederate States pay for the time they are in C. S. service? Several companies have been in that service for months. Their pay is now due, and their pay-rolls being made out; should not the rolls be made against the Confederate States. All the State troops are now in C. S. service and under C. S. officers, except the companies not fully organized. The militia called out at your request have not been paid. They were called for C. S. service, and I cannot pay them. In case you again call for the militia it will be necessary that you make provision for their rations and forage. They will be allowed to report to such C. S. commanders and at such places as you may designate. I should have written to the Secretary of War in regard to the State troops, but this is now impossible. I presume you can take the responsibility or refer it to General Beauregard. I respectfully request an early answer.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

CHAS. CLARK,

[45.] *Governor of Mississippi.*

MONTGOMERY, ALA., *November 28, 1864.*

Maj. Gen. D. H. MAURY,

Mobile, Ala.:

General Beauregard desires that you make such disposition of Adams' cavalry as will cover Selma and Montgomery from raids in direction of Pensacola. You will call on Governors Watts and Clark for all the aid in their power, should Mobile be seriously threatened; also on General Withers. General Adams should hold himself in readiness to support you at a moment's notice. Armistead's brigade will go by rail if practicable.

GEO. WM. BRENT,

[45.] *Colonel and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

---

* Not found.

MONTGOMERY, ALA., *November 28, 1864.*

Maj. Gen. D. H. MAURY,
Mobile, Ala.:

Armistead's brigade will leave in morning by rail for Pollard.*

GEO. WM. BRENT,
[45.] *Colonel and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HDQRS. CENTRAL AND NORTHERN DIVISION OF ALABAMA.†

Maj. Gen. D. H. MAURY,
Commanding Department, Meridian, Miss.:

GENERAL: I received your dispatch this evening saying you wished me to send the reserve forces at Opelika to Pollard as soon as they could be spared. Under present circumstances and the probable future they cannot be spared. On the contrary I deem it my duty to say to you that the forces now at my command are wholly inadequate to defend North Alabama from any movement in force by raid or otherwise which the enemy may make. Clanton's command, reserves and all, would not turn out over 600 men in an emergency. It is stationed at Blue Mountain and Oxford with detached scouting parties to the right, left, and front of that position (if he has obeyed orders). Armistead's command (formerly Pillow's) would not turn out over 800, if that many. It is stationed now at or near Opelika, which is ninety miles from Oxford or Blue Mountain, with pickets and scouts to the front, right, and left, or so ordered. Colonel Cole (heretofore commanding at Opelika) reports three companies of mounted and two companies of infantry reserves newly organized and inefficient, and available for duty only about 300 men, making a sum total of 1,700 men covering and instructed to guard a front of 150 miles, with 90 miles to move, to concentrate to the right or left, and in such a contingency leaving the front they move from uncovered with nothing between it and the enemy, which is the present position since General Hood's withdrawal from Atlanta of the entire command. To the rear of this force I have no reserves whatever.

General Roddey, as you are apprised, is under special orders. I have sent him your order to report to me, and directed him to hold his command in readiness to unite promptly with the other forces, if ordered. But, as you know, he is in the extreme northwestern portion of the State, under raiding orders, and so remote and uncertain as to his whereabouts that no dependence in an emergency could be placed upon his command. Since receipt of your order I directed him to send me returns, but have received none. From what I can learn it is a fluctuating force—it may be 1,500 one week and 1,000 the next, without casualties from battle. You doubtless know something of the material and character of the other commands—Clanton's and Armistead's—without much organization, discipline, or efficiency, principally new and untried. So looking at the map, the situation, the extent of country, its value in material resources and lines of communication, I think you will agree with me, as your dispatch of yesterday indicates, that I absolutely require re-enforcements, and promptly. I know you appreciate the importance of it and will pardon me for calling your attention to this, in my opinion, very important matter. I can, as you see, sympathize with you in your position as commander of a large and valuable

---

* This in reply to Maury, Vol. XLV, Part I, p. 1256.

† Without date, but probably written in the latter part of November, 1864.

department, but with limited forces, and demands for them from all sides. I fear we will have to make an election, and if so, I think it better to save the producing than the consuming portion. General Withers, under date of the 26th ultimo, sent an order authorizing me to organize the cavalry reserves. I am doing all in my power to collect and organize them, but so far have only eight companies. I telegraphed him to-day for authority to organize the infantry reserves, detailed men, &c. He replies that he is about publishing an order on the subject. It seems to me there has been great delay in this matter. But, as you know, general, they will be but a poor dependence at best. If possible, I ought to have a cavalry reserve of two brigades and a like force of infantry (of which I have none). But I hope you will send me all you can spare, and, with or without them, will assure you that I will make the best defense in my power.

Yours, very respectfully, general,

DANL. W. ADAMS,
[45.] *Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

MONTGOMERY, ALA., *December 2, 1864.*

Brigadier-General GHOLSON,
Aberdeen, Miss.:

Rendezvous such of your command as may be in Mississippi at some point in vicinity Okolona. This order not to interfere with such organized parts now serving in the army, but only to enable you to collect stragglers and absentees. Thirty [days] will be allowed for this purpose. Report by telegraph your actions.

GEO. WM. BRENT,
[45.] *Colonel and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 87. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, Va., December 10, 1864.*

I. The following roll of honor is published in accordance with paragraph I, General Orders, No. 131 (1863). It will be read to every regiment in the service at the first dress-parade after its receipt:

* * * * * * *

MISCELLANEOUS ENGAGEMENTS.

First Battalion Confederate Infantry.

Corpl. B. J. Hugan, Company B, Corinth, Port Hudson, Grand Gulf, Baker's Creek, Wilderness; Private John Kelly, Company C, Fort Pillow, Corinth, Grand Gulf, Port Hudson; Sergt, Adolph W. Leslie, Company E, Fort Pillow, Corinth, Port Hudson, Baker's Creek, Jackson, Wilderness, Spotsylvania Court-House (killed in latter engagement); Private Patrick Finegan, Company F, Corinth, Port Hudson, Grand Gulf, Baker's Creek, Wilderness, Spotsylvania Court-House, Bethesda Church; Private Mitchell Smith, Company I, Fort Pillow, Corinth, Port Hudson, Grand Gulf, Baker's Creek, Jackson, Wilderness, Spotsylvania Court-House, Liberty Mills, Cold Harbor.

* * * * * * *

By order:

S. COOPER,
[10, 17, 24, 26, and 36.] *Adjutant and Inspector General.*

MONTGOMERY, ALA., *December 12, 1864.*

Maj. Gen. M. L. SMITH,
Mobile, Ala.:

Letter of the 6th instant just received. Orders were to report to Major-General Maury to be assigned to the defenses of Mobile. I cannot feel justifiable in relieving you until so directed by General Beauregard, as it was so done in pursuance of his orders. You should remain on this duty until relieved.

GEO. WM. BRENT,
[45.] *Colonel and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SELMA, ALA., *December 13, 1864.*

General BRAXTON BRAGG,
Commanding Armies of Southern Confederacy, Richmond, Va.:

GENERAL: I have the honor to inclose official copies of a letter addressed by General Beauregard to the Adjutant and Inspector General,* and one addressed by Maj. E. Willis, chief quartermaster of General Beauregard's military division, to the honorable Secretary of the Treasury.* The subject of these letters is one that I have already discussed in my reports from Mississippi, and one whose importance has been recognized by you. At the request of Major Willis, I beg to present the matter again for your consideration, and respectfully forward the inclosed letters for your information. Both General Beauregard and Major Willis urge the policy of giving to Maj. Livingston Mims, chief quartermaster for Mississippi, such instructions and powers as may enable him to obtain supplies from within the enemy's lines by the exchange of cotton therefor. Major Mims has already been instructed to supervise and control such operations, but no definite instructions have as yet reached him, nor has any Government cotton been placed at his disposal. The object of the inclosed communications is to obtain from the Department such instructions and powers as may enable Major Mims to perform this important duty. By reference to the report which I had the honor to transmit, viz, on the operations of Maj. L. Mims, chief quartermaster, Enterprise, July 22, 1864; on the operations of Maj. John S. Mellon, commissary of subsistence, Grenada, charged with the execution of the "Pollard contract," August 29, and report from Panola, September 3, it will be seen that I strongly urged the necessity and importance of intrusting all such operations to the control of one responsible officer, and designated Major Mims as peculiarly fit for such a duty. By such a system the evils that had hitherto attended such exchanges (and they were undoubtedly great) would be obviated, and the supply of much-needed stores would be rendered certain, cheap, and abundant.

The Government has already taken one step in the direction urged by my report, and has given Major Mims control of such operations. What is now desired is that suitable instructions and powers may be granted to him to enable him to begin operations at once. The wisdom and expediency of appropriating the Government cotton, now lying in Mississippi in an exposed and decaying condition, to the procurement of supplies for our armies in the field will at once suggest itself to you. Hitherto the failure of all such attempts is due to the fact that the Government has entered into various small contracts with individuals,

---

*See Vol. XLV, Part II, pp. 637, 639.

creating an injurious competition, and that such contracts have been so limited in time as to embarrass them and destroy their usefulness. The preliminaries to such operations have always required time for their adjustment, and before they could be arranged the time has expired. I am now in possession of information which I think positively reliable that an arrangement has already been agreed to by the highest military and political officials of the United States Government to furnish any amount of military stores in bulk, provided cotton is guaranteed in exchange therefor upon the delivery of such stores into our hands. This is all that our Government has heretofore required, and the terms of such exchange will be most advantageous to us. In view of this fact, and of the pressing necessity we have for blankets, shoes, axes, stationery, medicines, bacon, salt, &c., I respectfully call the matter to your attention, and beg leave to urge the propriety of perfecting at once the necessary arrangements on our part.

I have the honor to be, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

B. F. JONES,
[45.] *Major and Inspecting Quartermaster.*

MONTGOMERY, ALA., *December 13, 1864.*

Maj. Gen. M. L. SMITH,
Mobile, Ala.:

While on duty at Mobile you are relieved from duty on engineer service in this division. Your assignment, however, was merely temporary at Mobile.

GEO. WM. BRENT,
[45.] *Colonel and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, Va., December 13, 1864.

His Excellency JOSEPH E. BROWN,
Governor of Georgia, Macon, Ga.:

SIR: Your letter of the 14th ultimo has been received. In accordance with the rule I have prescribed to myself in my correspondence with you, I shall avoid all notice of the observations in your letter which do not, in my opinion, form matter proper for official communication, and therefore much of your letter will have no response. An act of Congress of February 28, 1861, provided "that to enable the Government of the Confederate States to maintain its jurisdiction over all questions of peace and war, and to provide for the public defense, the President be, and he is hereby, authorized and directed to assume control of all military operations in every State, having reference to, or connection with, questions between said States, or any of them, and powers foreign to them." On March 6 of the same year they empowered the President "to employ the militia, military, and naval forces of the Confederate States to repel invasion, maintain the rightful possession of the Confederate States in every portion of the territory belonging to each State, and to secure the public tranquillity and independence against threatened invasion."

These acts of Congress do not exceed the competency of that body under the Constitution. They confer plenary powers upon the President

to employ all the military power of the Confederate States to meet the extraordinary emergencies that might arise and which were then foreshadowed. You do not deny the existence of the emergency anticipated and provided for by Congress. You simply contend that you should employ the militia instead of the President; that you should conduct some military operations rather than the President, and that Congress judged unwisely in confiding power to him rather than to yourself. In my judgment these acts of Congress bind you both as a citizen and an officer, and you owe prompt, cordial, and unhesitating obedience to them.

In stating the parallel case of the conduct of the refractory Governors of Massachusetts and Connecticut in the war with Great Britain during the administration of Mr. Madison, I was aware that the former had the support of the opinion of the judges of that State, as contained in a letter addressed to him, and as cited by you. They had also the support of their State Legislatures and of the resolves of the Hartford Convention, composed of delegates from those and other States. The authority of these different public officers and agencies support Your Excellency; but the judicial opinions of the supreme court of New York and of the Supreme Court of the United States as rendered in the line of their duty, in cases before them, and the general sentiment of the people and the uniform action of the authorities of loyal States afford no such support. Major-General Cobb informs the Department that he has made a satisfactory adjustment of this difficulty, and I dismiss the subject without further remark.

In the summer of 1863 it became apparent that unless the population of the different States, who were not embraced in the acts of Congress of April 16 and September 27, 1862, providing for the public defense, usually termed conscription acts, were organized for service that the country would be exposed to frequent and injurious incursions from the enemy, by which it would be devastated before the means of defense could be carried to the place of invasion. A proposal for the organization was prepared and communicated to the Governors of all the States. This plan was to organize all the non-conscript population in companies under the acts of Congress to provide for the local defense or special service. These acts provided only for voluntary enlistments and an alternative, or rather an auxiliary proposition was presented to facilitate the accomplishment of this leading and prominent object. I addressed you on June 6, 1863, a letter on the subject, a telegram on the 12th, and a second letter on the 19th of the same month. The general orders of the Department, embodying its views as to the nature of these volunteer organizations and disclosing the details of the measure, were published by the Adjutant and Inspector General June 22, 1863. These orders required that those companies should be formed for service during the war; that they were not to be called into service except in cases of emergency; that they were not to be employed beyond the limits of the State; that when the emergency terminated they were to be dismissed to their homes; that service in those companies would excuse from service as militia; that those companies were preferred to militia organizations; that they were to be armed by the Confederate States as far as necessary, and were to be paid by them while in service. A copy of this order is inclosed.* These views were disclosed in the letters I have before referred to. The extracts you have made from them, to defend your conduct, do not represent the views of the Department fairly.

* General Orders, No. 86, June 22, 1862 (here omitted), to appear in Series IV.

In my letter of June 6 I state the necessity for organization of the non-conscript population; the many and grave objections to the use of the militia; the superiority of the system of defense proposed by voluntary organizations for home defense, and the motives that might be addressed to the people to adopt that mode of defense. I state in that letter that "for this (the organization) the legislation of Congress has made a full provision by two laws—one entitled 'An act to provide for local defense and special service,' approved August 21, 1861, the other entitled 'An act to authorize the formation of volunteer companies for local defense,' approved October 13, 1862, to which your attention is invited, and of which, as they are brief, copies are appended.

"Under the former of these, if organizations could be effected with the limitations presented in the muster-rolls of service only at home, or at specified points of importance within the particular State, they would be admirably adapted to obtain the desired ends of calling out those less qualified for the service; of employing them only when and so long as they might be needed; of having them animated with *esprit de corps*, reliant on each other and their selected officers, and of thus securing the largest measure of activity and efficiency perhaps attainable from other than permanent soldiers.

"After the most active and least-needed portion of the reserves were embodied under the former law the latter would allow smaller organizations, with more limited range of service for objects of police and the pressing contingencies of neighborhood defense. Could these laws be generally acted on, it is believed, as full organization of the reserve population would be secured for casual needs as would be practicable."

I closed that letter by saying, "I am instructed by the President, in his name, to make on you a requisition for 5,000 men, to be furnished by your State for service therein, unless in the intermediate time a volunteer force, organized under the law for local defense and special service, of at least an equal number, be mustered and reported as subject to his call for service within your State." In my telegram of the 12th I say, "Your assurance of co-operation is gratifying. Organizations under the law of the Provisional Congress are preferred, because of their longer term of duration and greater adaptation for ready call on temporary service, and then for dismissal to their ordinary pursuits." In my letter of June 19th I repeated the arguments in favor of organizations for local defense in preference "to militia organizations or organizations on a basis similar to the militia for a limited period of service." I stated to you that "I did not suppose there would be such difficulties, delays, or confusion as you anticipated; that the process of forming the organizations is very simple and familiar to your people as having been generally adopted in volunteering for the Provisional Army. There will be no occasion to send on to the Department here anything but the muster-rolls, which, under the regulations to be issued, may be verified by a judge, justice, or colonel of militia. I think, with deference to your opinion, the whole matter of prompt and easy accomplishment."

The regulations referred to were published on June 22, 1863. They declare their object to be to afford "instructions as to the method by which such organizations may be made and the privileges they may claim," and with these regulations the act of Congress of August 21, 1861, was published, which authorized the President to accept the services of volunteers, of such kind and in such proportion as he may deem expedient, to serve for such time as he may prescribe, for the defense of exposed places or localities, or such special service as he

may deem expedient. The general features of these regulations I have already stated. They define with exactness the conditions as to time of enlistment, the place of service, the duration of their special and particular service upon the Presidential call. These were the organizations that you were expected to form, and you seem to have entirely overlooked or forgotten the duty that you undertook to fulfill. It is not pretended by you that you carried into effect this plan for the organization of the State reserves, and that your promised co-operation was unproductive of the results anticipated from it. You followed the suggestions of your own mind and did not act, and, so far as this Department knows, did not attempt to act conformably to the views presented to you.

I made no complaint of your failure to do this, nor was the failure made the subject of any observation, until you assumed the ground of being the injured party, from which you railed at the President and the Department as wanting in faith to you; while the fact was, if there was any want of faith or breach or duty, you alone were the guilty party. I recur to the subject now simply to correct the misrepresentation of the conduct of the Department by your garbled extracts from its correspondence, extracts which do not exhibit fairly the subject under consideration. I abstain now from imputing your conduct to bad faith to the Department, in repelling the wanton and reckless assault upon the integrity of the administration of this Department.

Your remarks upon the patriotism and services of the people of Georgia will have no contradiction from me. I fully appreciate both. I have not believed that they could be seduced from their fidelity to the Confederate States or their duties under their Constitution. I have not supposed that they could be betrayed into any desertion of the common cause. The unanimous voice of the Legislature of the State was not required to assure me of their truth and loyalty. It has but confirmed the opinion that the seeds of baleful jealousies, suspicions, and irritations that have so industriously been scattered among them have been wholly unproductive of the fruit anticipated. It is to be hoped in the future that all the energy that has been thus employed will be diverted to the legitimate object of achieving the independence of the Confederate States, securing the peace and tranquillity of the Confederacy, and promoting thereby the true greatness of Georgia.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAMES A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War.

[45.]

PORT GIBSON, *December 20, 1864.*

President DAVIS:

From a knowledge of your character, and from a remark you made in one of your speeches in Georgia, that you read everything that was sent to you, I am emboldened to trouble you with this letter from this point of our struggling, heroic Confederacy, endeared to me and no doubt to you as the place we call home, but to you now enlarged to the boundaries of our glorious Confederacy. I have no doubt you are perfectly posted as to the locality and condition of the enemy's garrisons at Vicksburg, Natchez, Port Hudson, and Baton Rouge. Those points with their now feeble garrisons enable them to devastate at pleasure the choicest portion of our State with their cowardly cavalry, composed mostly of negroes and a few unprincipled whites. It appears to me that if you could snatch a moment of your precious time and

review our position you could organize a force to relieve us of some of the horrors of raids and from the immediate vicinity of the hated enemy. From undoubted information received daily they have a very small force at each of those places, and often mostly negroes, and that a very small force headed by another Anthony Wayne, with fixed bayonets and a concert of action, could on the same night storm each of those places at night, as he did that of Stony Point in the old Revolution, with very little loss. [To] surprise Vicksburg alone, where we could have a safe point to cross the river, would be invaluable to the Confederacy. There have been soldiers enough captured in attempting to cross the river to take and hold the place. Every day we hear of some poor soldier that has not seen home for three years rushing into captivity. Some, failing to have money or to get a skiff, swim the river to be captured at last. Take Vicksburg and this will all be stopped.

It is said by those in authority that if we take the place we could not hold it. It was not so easily taken before; let us prove it. Governor Clark, with his militia and the reserve force, could hold it or compel General Grant to flank it again with 120,000 men, and from what we hear he has not time to do it. Just now 1,000 men could take it any night and hold it against any force they now have on the river. Take Vicksburg and push the garrisons below into the river, and we will hear no more of the soldier being captured and our citizens selling cotton, utterly demoralizing everything it touches. Washington was met with this difficulty of trading with the enemy and only stopped it by threatening to have the offending parties shot. Drive those garrisons into the river, everything will be relieved. Small cavalry commands and scouts seem to aggravate the evil. The scouts are mostly captured, and whenever they want to plunder they unite and drive off the command. The only effectual remedy is to take Vicksburg. We hear of Major Bradford with Captain Owen's and Glover's commands organizing as scouts to protect us. When they come they will meet with the same difficulty. The cotton speculators, with their false alarms and information to the enemy, will make them useless. Better, in my opinion, to have them detailed in squads, one to each gun-boat, with instructions to follow them up and either board them or blow them up by torpedoes. The enemy have shown us how in the recent case in North Carolina. I have myself the knowledge of a plan that looks well in theory, but may fail in practice, never being able to have it tested. It consists of merely stretching a rope above the boat, using the current to lodge it against their cable, with a heavy weight at one end and a torpedo at the other, and making the current fire it off. We should stop at no expense to clear the river. It would of itself end the war. Have we not skill and ingenuity enough to do it? I believe we have. Pardon the presumption of offering you advice, which I know you will do. Our wavering citizens here need something to restore them. It would reunite the Confederacy and electrify the outside world. Now is the time. Let me give you an incident. A celebrated Senator stopped in the neighborhood during our darkest hour in the excitement of Hood and Johnston. I called upon him, and after listening to his praise of Johnston attentively for an hour, on my way back, calmly reflecting on what he said, instinctively I pulled off my hat all alone and gave three cheers for the President. The result has realized my conviction. Take Vicksburg—I know you can do it—and the same old man will pull off his hat again and give three times three cheers again for the man he delights to honor above all others.

Yours, &c.,

N. JEFFERIES.

[First indorsement.]

Secretary of War for attention.
It may be proper subject for correspondence with General Taylor.
J. D[AVIS].

[Second indorsement.]

WAR DEPARTMENT,
March 3, 1865.

Respectfully commended to the attention of Lieutenant-General Taylor, commanding.
By command of Secretary of War:

SAML. W. MELTON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[45.]

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Richmond, December 22, 1864.

General RICHARD TAYLOR,
Selma, Ala.:

GENERAL: As it seems now to be absolutely necessary to use cotton to produce some indispensable supplies for the Army, I have, after consultation with the honorable Secretary of the Treasury, thought that one general agent put upon the duty would enable the Government to make the most advantageous and economical use of cotton under a system of checks to be established by the agent in consultation with you. If supplies were required only for the use of your own department and army I should have nothing to suggest additional to your own circular, but as our Atlantic ports are threatened it will become necessary to accumulate supplies for general use. The agent designated is expected to be in accord with you and to carry out generally the plan indicated in your circular. In order that there may be no doubt on this point, I submit the order to you before publishing it and invite from you any suggestions. I propose the action contemplated in the order to meet the wants of the bureaus here, and yet to have only one common agent authorized to dispose of cotton in procuring supplies and munitions of war.*

Very respectfully,

JAMES A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War.

[Inclosure.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. —.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Richmond, December 22, 1864.

Hereafter no contract for supplies or munitions of war to be paid in cotton will be made except under the approval of the Secretary of War. John S. Wallis is hereby appointed special agent of the War Department within the limits of the military department at present commanded by Lieutenant-General Taylor. He will report to the Secretary of War through Lieut. Col. Thomas L. Bayne, at Richmond, but will at all times upon call furnish the commanding general full information of all his operations and supplies. He will be charged with the execution of all contracts involving the use of cotton heretofore author-

---

* For reply, see Vol. XLV, Part II, p. 772.

ized by the general commanding the department or by the Secretary of War, with the purchase of necessary supplies and munitions of war brought into the department from the country in the occupation of the enemy, and is authorized to pay therefor in cotton and to guarantee the unmolested transportation of the said cotton beyond the lines of the department through such points as may be designated by the commanding general. No cotton will be allowed to pass beyond the lines of the department except such as may be used by said John S. Wallis, under orders of the Secretary of War through Lieut. Col. Thomas L. Bayne, or special orders of the commanding general, or under orders of the Treasury agents through the Secretary of the Treasury.

[45.]

MONTGOMERY, ALA., *December 31, 1864.*

Maj. Gen. H. COBB,
Macon, Ga.:

General Hood, under date of the 27th, headquarters in the field, dispatches General Taylor that some spare troops from Corinth have been ordered down the Mobile road to drive enemy away, and requests that he co-operate from below with sufficiently large force to accomplish this purpose. Colonel Miles, at Corinth, says enemy's gun-boats have all gone down river and that railroad is but slightly damaged this side of Tupelo, which will be repaired in a few days. This is all from General Hood. Will keep you advised. Telegram of 27th was answered thus: "Charges, if sent here and proper, will be approved for trial."

GEO. WM. BRENT,
Colonel and Assistant Adjutant-General.

[45.]

MONTGOMERY, ALA., *January 2, 1865.*

Lieut. Gen. R. TAYLOR,
Meridian:

If General M. L. Smith can be spared from Mobile, General Beauregard desires that he report here to resume his duties as chief engineer.

GEO. WM. BRENT,
Colonel and Assistant Adjutant-General.

[45.]

RICHMOND, VA., *January 2, 1865.*

General FRANK GARDNER,
Jackson, Miss.:

Information of the most painful character has reached me connected with the recent advance of the enemy to Liberty, involving the good faith of at least one officer exercising important command in our service. You will make prompt and thorough investigation, calling on Brigadier-General Hodge for such information as will direct your inquiry. You will also endeavor to change the troops which have been serving in the lower part of the district you command for others who may be available.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[45.]

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,
Macon, Ga., January 6, 1865.

Hon. JAMES A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War:

SIR: It becomes my duty to notice your communication of 13th December, which reached me a few days since. After citing the acts of Congress of 28th of February and the 6th March, 1861, conferring power upon the President to assume control of military operations in the States and to call forth the militia, &c., you declare that Congress in passing these acts did not exceed its competency under the Constitution, and you then insist on a construction of these acts, which denies the right reserved by the States to keep troops in time of war, and which confers upon the President the power to call upon one State for a class of her population which are not subject under any law of Congress to do military duty, and for which he makes no similar requisition upon any other State. The acts which you quote are not properly susceptible of any such construction as you are obliged to place upon them to make them serve your purpose. If they were, there could be no doubt upon the mind of any lawyer who understands the rudiments of constitutional law that Congress had no power or authority to pass them. No candid lawyer will insist for a moment that an act of Congress can take from the States the right which they have plainly reserved in the Constitution to keep troops in time of war, or that the President has any power or control over any troops which a State may so keep, or that he can justly or legally make requisition for them, or that he has any legal or just grounds for complaint if a State refuses to turn them over to him if he should transcend his legal authority by making the requisition. Nor will any lawyer insist that the President has any power to make requisition for militia which Congress has not made provision for "organizing," or for men or boys not subject to militia duty under the laws of Congress. As these acts of Congress could confer upon the President no powers which are denied to him by the Constitution, and as his late requisition upon the Executive of this State was in clear violation of her reserved rights under the Constitution, I am surprised that you should attempt to justify this usurpation of undelegated powers by a resort to congressional action as directory to the President to violate the rights of the States.

In your former letter you declared that my refusal to fill this requisition of the President was analogous in "all particulars" to the conduct of the Governors of Massachusetts and Connecticut in the last war with Great Britain in refusing to fill the requisition made upon them by the President of the United States. In my answer I showed, too conclusively for reply, that the cases were not analogous in any particular. Without attempting to make good your assertion, or to controvert a single position in my argument, or to trace the analogy in a single particular, you again allude to the subject in your last letter by saying: "In stating the parallel case of the conduct of the refractory Governors of Massachusetts and Connecticut," &c. Now, no one knew better than yourself that the cases were in no degree parallel, and that you could neither trace the parallel lines nor point out the analogy. To avoid a misstatement contained in your former letter, that "the judicial tribunals determined adversely to the pretensions of these Governors," you say you were aware that the former (the Governor of Massachusetts) had the support of the opinion of the judges of that State and of the Legislatures of those States, &c., and that the authority of

these support me in my position. Here again you are as incorrect as I have shown you to be in almost every important statement which has been made by you. There is nothing in the opinion of the judges of the supreme court of Massachusetts sustaining the Governor of that State which gives the slightest support to my position, or that has the least bearing upon the controversy between us. What were the points decided by that opinion of the court? They were substantially the following: First. That when the President made a requisition upon the Governor of a State for the militia to repel threatened invasion it was the right of the Governor. to judge whether the emergency existed. He decided that it did not. Second. That when the militia were called out under a requisition from the President no Federal officer but the President in person had the right to command them. These were the positions of the Governor of Massachusetts, and the opinion of the judges sustained him. Neither of these questions has arisen in this discussion. I have not denied the existence of the exigency, but foresaw it and had the reserve militia in the field in battle with the enemy months before the President seems to have seen it, at least months before he realized it to an extent to cause him to make the requisition.

I have not raised the question as to the right of a Confederate officer, other than the President in person, to command this militia so called out by me while in service. On the contrary, I had placed them under the command of a Confederate general long before the requisition was made. With these facts before you, a little reflection cannot fail to show you how much mistaken you are when you make the assertion that the decision of the judges of the supreme court of Massachusetts, or of the Legislatures of those two States, sustain my course or any position I have taken. As there is neither analogy nor parallel between the cases cited by you and my own case, no decision sustaining the Governors in those cases can either sustain or condemn my course upon an entirely different state of facts and circumstances. But you say the judicial opinions of the supreme court of New York and of the Supreme Court of the United States, as rendered in the line of their duty, affords no such support. As you have not shown how the action of the Governors of Massachusetts and Connecticut, or the correctness of their position, could have come judicially before the supreme court of New York, or the Supreme Court of the United States, and as you have not been able to cite any case in which the question of the conduct of those Governors was ever before either of said courts, I am left to suppose that you are, as I have shown you to be in so many instances, again unfortunate in your statement of facts, and that, in attempting to sustain an erroneous statement in your other letter, you have added another to former mistakes.

As an excuse for dismissing the subject, without further attempt to sustain your position, you remark that Major-General Cobb informs the Department that he has made a satisfactory adjustment of this difficulty. While there has been perfect harmony between General Cobb and myself in military matters from the commencement of Sherman's advance upon Atlanta to the present time, as there has been between Generals Johnston, Hood, Beauregard, and myself, there has been no adjustment whatever between me and General Cobb of what you are pleased to term "this difficulty." I have neither by word nor act done anything to recognize the right of the President to make this requisition, or to admit the obligation of the Governor to fill it. I have stood, in reference to General Cobb, as I have toward you and the President, upon the reserved rights of the State, and have refused to relinquish

the control of the State over her reserved militia while she determines to keep them, or to fill a requisition which the President had no right to make. I am happy to find that upon reflection you seem to see your error, and are prepared to accept this as a satisfactory adjustment of a controversy which you have unjustly provoked, and in which you cannot sustain yourself upon any known principle of reason or law.

You devote a greater part of your letter to another attempt to justify your bad faith to the Georgia troops called out under the President's requisition of 6th June, 1863, and to prove, contrary to the plain language of the requisition, that they were called for during the war. You complain of what you call my "garbled extracts," and you quote extensively from the requisition, but you are particularly careful to so "garble" your own extracts as not to quote that essential part of it, twice stated in the letter, as I have already shown, that they were required only for six months. It was upon this requisition, with the two acts of Congress which you sent with it as the guide for my conduct, that I promised co-operation with you in the organization. The promise was redeemed both in letter and spirit, and your call for 8,000 men (not 5,000 as you now erroneously state in your last letter) was met with more than double the number required, organized in strict accordance with the plain language of the requisition and the acts of Congress on that subject. As candor and truth at least are expected of one occupying your position, it is painful to witness the shifts to which you resort to do injustice to my State, and to misrepresent the conduct of her Executive in a matter where he more than doubly filled your requisition. I am now favored by you with a copy of a general order issued by Adjutant-General Cooper weeks after the requisition was made, which I do not recollect that I ever saw till I received your letter, and you complain that I did not carry out your views as expressed in that order. I obey no orders from your Department; nor was this order furnished to me when you made the requisition or during the organization of the troops with even a request that I conform to it. I was asked by you to organize the troops, in accordance with your letter containing the requisition and the two acts of Congress, of which you inclose copies, for six months' service, with the pledges contained in your letter, to which I referred in my last letter, that they should only be called out for sudden emergencies, &c. This I did on my part, and you refused to redeem the pledges made on your part. This is the whole case, and I here dismiss this part of the subject with my regrets that justice to myself and the large number of citizens of my State who suffered unnecessarily by your action has made it a duty for me to expose your bad faith and the misstatements to which you have resorted to sustain an interpretation of your requisition which its plain language unquestionably precludes. By the expression in your letter that "it (the unanimous voice of the Legislature of this State) has but confirmed the opinion that the seeds of baleful jealousies, suspicions, and irritation that have so industriously been scattered among them (the people) have been wholly unproductive of the fruits anticipated," I am left to conclude that in your disingenuous effort by insinuation to call in question my motives in protesting against the President's usurpations and abuses of power, you, as is your habit, base your assertion upon an assumption of facts which do not exist. The Legislature of this State at the late session passed no resolutions, and expressed no unanimous voice upon any question connected with the conduct of the Administration of which you are a member, nor did they utter in its behalf any voice of approbation.

While the people of this State are true and loyal to our cause they are not unmindful of the great principles of constitutional liberty and State sovereignty upon which we entered into this struggle, and they will not hold guiltless those in power who, while charged with the guardianship of the liberties of the people, have subverted and trampled personal liberty under foot and disregarded the rights of private property and the judicial sanctions by which, in all free governments, they are protected. The course pursued by the Administration toward Georgia in her late hour of extreme peril has shown so conclusively as to require no further argument or illustration the wisdom of the reservation made by the States in the Constitution of the right to keep troops in time of war. Georgia has furnished over 100,000 of her gallant sons to the armies of the Confederacy. The great body of these men was organized into regiments and battalions of infantry and artillery, which have been sustained by recruits from home from month to month to the extent of our ability. Those who survive of these regiments and battalions have become veterans in the service, who, if permitted, would have returned to their State and rendered Sherman's march across her territory and the escape of his army alike impossible. I asked that this be allowed, if assistance could not be otherwise afforded. It was denied us, and the State has been passed over by a large army of the enemy. Hundreds of miles of her railroads have been for the present rendered useless. A broad belt of her territory, nearly 400 miles in length, has been devastated. Within this belt most of the public property, including several court-houses with the public records, and a vast amount of private property, including many dwellings, gin houses, much cotton, &c., have been destroyed. The city of Atlanta, with several of the villages of the State, has been burnt, the capitol has been occupied and desecrated by the enemy, and Savannah, the seaport city of the State, is now in his possession. During the period of Sherman's march from Atlanta to Milledgeville there were not 1,000 men of all the veteran infantry regiments and battalions of Georgians now in Confederate service upon the soil of this State. Nor did troops from other States fill their places.

Thus "abandoned to her fate" by the President, Georgia's best reliance was her reserve militia and State Line, whom she had organized and still keeps, as by the Constitution she has a right to do. Without them much more property must have been destroyed, and the city of Macon, so important to the State and Confederacy, must have shared the fate of Atlanta and Savannah, while Augusta, with the small Confederate force by which she was saved divided with Macon, must also have fallen. These troops whom Georgia keeps have not only acted with distinguished gallantry upon many bloody battle-fields upon the soil of their own State, but they have, when an important service could be rendered by them, marched into the interior of other States. The noble conduct of the Troup County Militia in their march to Pollard, Ala., to aid in the protection of the people and property of that State against the devastations of the enemy, and the heroic valor displayed by Maj. Gen. G. W. Smith and part of his command then with him at Honey Hill, in South Carolina, where he won—with the Georgia militia, her State Line, and a small number of gallant Confederate troops, most of whom were Georgians—one of the most signal victories of the war in proportion to the number engaged, fully attest the correctness of my assertion in their behalf. In view of these facts, with the late bitter experience of the people of this State fresh in his recollection, the Georgia statesman must indeed be a blind worshipper of the President who would advocate the policy of turning over to his

control, to be carried out of the State at his bidding, old men and boys not subject under the laws of Congress to military service, and of a class not required by him of any other State.

I cannot close this communication without noticing certain expressions in your letter which are not unfrequently used by persons in authority at Richmond, such as "refractory Governors," "loyal States," &c. Our people have become accustomed to these imperial utterances from those who wield the central despotism at Washington, but such expressions are so utterly at variance with the principles upon which we entered into this contest in 1861 that it sounds harshly to our ears to have the officers of a Government, which is the agent or creature of the States, discussing the loyalty and disloyalty of the sovereign States to their central agent—the loyalty of the creator to the creature—which lives and moves and has its being only at the will of the States; and to hear their praise of the Governors of sovereign States for their subserviency, or their denunciation of those not subservient as "refractory." If our liberties are lost the fatal result will not be properly chargeable to disloyal States or "refractory Governors," but it will grow out of the betrayal, by those high in Confederate authority, of the sacred principles of the Constitution which they have sworn to defend.

Had some officials labored as successfully for the public good as they have assiduously to concentrate all power in the Confederate Government, and to place the liberty and property of every citizen of the Confederacy subject to the caprice and control of the President, the country would not have been doomed to witness so many sad reverses; nor would we now be burdened to support the vast horde of supernumerary officers and political favorites who are quartered upon us to eat out our substance, while they avoid duty and danger in the field, having little other duty to perform but to indorse indiscriminately and publicly, by newspaper communications and otherwise, every act of the President, whether right or wrong, and to reconcile the people by every means in their power to the constant encroachments which are made upon their ancient usages, customs, and liberties. If all these favorites of power who are able for active duty, and whose support in the style in which they live, while all around them is misery and want, costs the people millions of dollars, were sent to the field and compelled to do their part in battle, the President would have no reason to make illegal requisitions upon this State for her old men and boys, who are not subject to his control under any law, State or Confederate; but he would soon be able, by heavy re-enforcements, to fill the depleted ranks of the armies of the Confederacy. As the President is clothed with all the power necessary to compel these political favorites to shoulder arms and aid in driving back the invader, the subject is respectfully commended to your consideration as well worthy of energetic action.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOSEPH E. BROWN.

[45.]

MONTGOMERY, ALA., *January 12, 1865.*

General G. T. BEAUREGARD,
Meridian, Miss.:

Recent rains have destroyed bridges on West Point railroad. It may be two weeks before they can be repaired.

GEO. WM. BRENT,
Colonel and Assistant Adjutant-General.

[45.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 11. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, January 14, 1865.*

* * * * * * *

XIV. The following companies of Alabama cavalry, known as Burtwell's regiment, are hereby organized into a cavalry regiment, to be designated the Eleventh Regiment Alabama Cavalry: Capt. W. H. Jarman's company (A); Capt. John Barr's company (C); Capt. J. F. Doan's company (B); Capt. Z. F. Freeman's company (D); Capt. J. R. McDonald's company (E); Capt. J. A. Steele's company (F); Capt. T. E. Barner's company (G); Capt. P. N. G. Rand's company (H); Capt. C. J. Hyatt's company (I); Capt. S. M. Moore's company (K).

* * * * * * *

JNO. WITHERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[45.]

MOBILE, *January 17, 1865.*

General BRAXTON BRAGG:

MY DEAR SIR: Hood's army is not worth the value of a regiment if that officer is retained in its command. The men have no confidence in him, and it cannot be inspired. I do not believe the army can be revived under him. It is a shattered debris of an army now, and needs careful, yet vigorous, handling to hold it together. I am not mistaken when I tell you that its voice is both unanimous and earnest for Johnston, and the public entirely accords with the army. No matter whether Johnston is a soldier or not, fights at the proper time or not, sound policy requires that he should be at once given to the troops who call for him and who trust him. I know the difficulty with Mr. Davis, but the simple fact of his gracefully yielding to the call would have an effect in restoring public confidence as great and as salutary as the return of Johnston. Men have been taught to look upon the President as a sort of inexorable, self-willed man, who will see the country to the devil before giving up an opinion or a purpose. This sentiment is producing alarming consequences of despondency and despair. The President should cultivate the popular feeling, emerge from his shell, and disabuse the public mind. His enemies have the field to themselves, and they are demoralizing the people and ruining the cause through the blows they aim at him. We cannot win unless we keep up the popular heart. Mr. Davis should come down and grapple with that heart. He has the power to do it, in a rare degree, but he must not abandon the field to his enemies, for they strike at our cause through him. He has great qualities for gaining the confidence of the people. There are many who would joyfully leap to his side to fight with and for him and the country if he would step into the arena and make the place for them. He must trust his friends and the people and rally them to him in a war offensive and defensive against his declared enemies. I do not know that I make myself understood, but take for granted you see my meaning, for you must have anticipated my thought. My idea is that generally the President's enemies are the country's enemies—cowards weary of the war—if not traitors ready for dishonorable compromise with the enemy. These men are having the field to themselves. There should be organized resistance, and Mr. Davis should head it. I congratulate you on your successful defense at Wilmington. I am delighted that you were there and had that opportunity. I would be better pleased to see you on the other side of the Mississippi. I see Beauregard is back in Alabama to stay, I hear. Can it be possible

that Hardee is to be intrusted with the responsibility of dealing with Sherman? An excellent corps commander, but there are few men so little qualified by nature for separate and responsible commands. Pray what are the plans of defense as to Sherman? Lee will starve if shut up in Virginia after the spring, and we must defend our storehouse, which is this side of the Savannah River. Things look serious, but I am confident as to the future, and but for the drooping spirits of the people I should not have a shadow of doubt.

Very truly, your friend,

[45.] JOHN FORSYTH.

RICHMOND, *January 17, 1865.*

General R. TAYLOR,
Meridian, Miss.:

Your telegram of 11th received.* Law prohibits such permits. Where the necessity is apparent and urgent, I see no alternative but toleration of the trade to the extent of such necessity.

J. A. SEDDON,
[45.] *Secretary of War.*

MONTGOMERY, ALA., [*January 18, 1865.*]

General G. T. BEAUREGARD,
Tupelo, Miss.:

The West Point road is now complete. Fort Fisher has been captured. Cannot find General Smith. Have recommended General Maury to put obstructions for the defense of river. The description of boom and torpedoes which you gave General Smith is in letter book, which Major Bryan has with him. A copy had better be sent to General Maury.

GEO. WM. BRENT,
[45.] *Colonel and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

MONTGOMERY, ALA., [*January 18, 1865.*]

Maj. Gen. D. H. MAURY,
Mobile, Ala.:

General Beauregard desires that steps be taken for the defense of river at Choctaw and Oven Bluffs, and that obstructions be placed at those points, such as torpedoes, booms, &c. I do not know where General Smith, chief engineer, is, who will be directed to place at these points obstructions like those he was ordered to defend the Tennessee River.

GEO. WM. BRENT,
[45.] *Colonel and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

VERONA, *January 19, 1865.*

Brigadier-General ARMSTRONG,
Okolona:

Move at once with your brigade by nearest route to Saltillo. Corn will be sent up by train for you. Send cooking utensils by rail and

---

* See Vol. XLV, Part II, p. 777.

leave wagon train at camp. Do not send men east [of] Tombigbee as ordered. Courier at Okolona will take this out at once.

N. B. FORREST,
Major-General.

[45.]

MACON, *January 23, 1865.*

Lieut. Gen. R. TAYLOR,
Tupelo:

GENERAL: Inclosed I send you copy of my letter to General Brandon, which will explain itself. These troops will all be lost to the service if General B. persists in conscribing and enrolling them. They should be transferred bodily. I think you can thus get 1,000 men; also, I inclose telegram of the President* and my reply. I will call the militia whenever it is desired by you.

Yours, very respectfully,

CHAS. CLARK,
Governor of Mississippi.

[Inclosures.]

MACON, *January 23, 1865.*

Brig. Gen. W. L. BRANDON,
Enterprise, Miss.:

GENERAL: I regret that I failed to meet General Taylor at the cars yesterday, as had been arranged. I was delayed by obstructions in the road, and the cars left a few moments before I arrived. Of men between seventeen and fifty years of age there are a large number in every State and county. To withdraw these and send them to conscript camps and to the reserves will disorganize and destroy twenty companies of cavalry now mounted, armed, equipped, and in service at a time when their services are indispensable. Many, it is feared, leave their ranks and disappear who would be willing to be transferred with their commands to C. S. service. The remainder, boys under seventeen and men over fifty, would be without officers, as nearly all the officers are within the conscript age. As you are aware, I offered to transfer these troops to C. S. service fully before this controversy arose. They have been anxious for the transfer, and are now, and there should be no difficulty in allowing it. The interest of the service imperatively requires it at the present juncture, instead of disorganization and loss at a time when men are so much needed. I therefore respectfully urge on you and the general commanding the department that immediate arrangements be made for their transfer in a body, subject to such reorganization, consolidation, &c., as other Confederate troops.

They are all (with the exception of two companies under Major Montgomery in Bolivar County) now in Confederate temporary service under orders of General Martin; two companies at Meridian under commandant of post. One of the companies under Major Montgomery was organized some two years ago, and the men enlisted before the 17th of February last are not subject to C. S. conscription under the decision of Judge Handy, but if they consent can also be transferred. The matter is of so vital interest that I feel sure you will use all due caution in this matter and so arrange that the transfer can be made without interruption to the service of the men in the field. I some time since, at the request of the officers, appointed Capt. W. S. Yerger

---

* See Vol. XLV, Part II, p. 794.

colonel of a regiment of eleven companies. From these he can get a splendid regiment, and I esteem him one of the best officers in C. S. service. He has experience and proved in courage in the field. He is now captain in Wood's regiment. The most of these troops have been for several months in C. S. service and pay. Commutation, &c., is due them from the Confederate States. They should be mustered before withdrawn or transferred. If their officers are sent to conscript camps, how are these men to be mustered? How receive final certificate or discharge on which to be paid by C. S. paymaster? These difficulties are suggested for your consideration. I sincerely desire and will aid the immediate arrangement desirable, and leave it to you and the general commanding to settle the matter. I hope you will consult with him, as he is now counting on these troops as in the field for immediate service. I have directed an appeal in Simmons' case on account of the important principles involved, but do not intend to delay action. I send Captain Brown, assistant adjutant and inspector general, with this, who will return with your reply.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

CHAS. CLARK,
Governor of Mississippi.

ENTERPRISE, *January 23, 1865.*

CHARLES CLARK,
Governor of Mississippi:

I will accept the regiment, but must send all between the ages of eighteen and forty-five to the army proper and retain the reserves, as I have no authority to do otherwise.

W. L. BRANDON,
Brigadier-General.

MACON, *January 22, 1865.*

President JEFFERSON DAVIS,
Richmond:

I can do nothing except furnish militia for thirty days. Have convened the Legislature for 20th of February. The order of the Secretary of War conscribes the officers of the State troops as well as some of the men. I have urged their reception into Confederate service. If not, disorganization and loss of twenty companies of cavalry follows.

CHAS. CLARK,
[45.] *Governor of Mississippi.*

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 1. } HEADQUARTERS CAVALRY DIVISION,
Verona, Miss., February 13, 1865.

By virtue of orders received from headquarters District of Mississippi and East Louisiana, the undersigned hereby assumes command of all the Tennessee cavalry in this department, which, together with Ross' Texas brigade, will constitute a division, to be known as Jackson's cavalry division. In assuming command my efforts will be directed to a permanent organization, and such discipline as will secure good behavior everywhere, respect of citizens and their property. We must have system, order, and discipline in camp, on the march, and the battle-field. To this end, feeling fully identified with the troops and having an interest in them, I earnestly invite the cordial co-operation

and support of both officers and men, who by uniting their efforts with my own in calling back the absentees to their post of duty can perfect an organization that will reflect lasting credit upon themselves and our State. The following staff officers are announced: Capt. E. T. Sykes, assistant adjutant-general; Capt. T. B. Sykes, adjutant and inspector general; Maj. W. P. Paul, chief quartermaster; Maj. A. P. Slover, chief commissary of subsistence; Capt. W. A. Hall, assistant commissary of subsistence; Capt. Lewis Bond, chief ordnance officer; Capt. R. H. Smith, paymaster. They will be obeyed and respected accordingly.

W. H. JACKSON,
[49.] *Brigadier-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 22. } HDQRS. JACKSON'S CAVALRY DIVISION, *Near West Point, March 22, 1865.*

* * * * * * *

II. Col. John F. Newsom, Nineteenth Tennessee Cavalry, will proceed to West Tennessee to collect all men absent from this command and keep them in camp and under strict rule and discipline. He will use the most summary means and measures to break up all bands of robbers and guerrillas, hanging the leaders of all such wherever found to have depredated upon our people. He will lend all assistance to agents of the quartermaster's department in getting up stock and forwarding same to the command. He will give notice to Colonel Swingley and Captains Lucas and Cushman to return at once to this command. On their failure to come out voluntarily he will kill the latter, place the first two in irons, and forward them to these headquarters and order all officers out.

By order of Brigadier-General Jackson:

E. T. SYKES,
[49.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

DEMOPOLIS, *April 4, 1865—11 a. m.*

Col. E. SURGET,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Meridian, Miss.:

COLONEL: I have just started special train with 40,000 rations to Uniontown for General Forrest. Sent Major Chalmers with the dispatch sent by you for Forrest,* with directions to instruct fully the courier that I have detained at Uniontown, which the adjutant at that place informs me is of Forrest's escort company. I am satisfied that Chalmers camped last night at Marion. Negroes coming in from Cahaba state that they left there yesterday morning, and that 400 men of Armstrong's force have arrived at that place. I sent down on the railroad with the rations a company of forty men. I have no apprehensions about the train. I have the pontoon bridge down. Will have to have it open to let the boats pass up and down the river, but can have it placed in position again in a few minutes. Was not able to get any men here to place in the works. Have had 350 Enfield guns and 10 rounds of ammunition returned from McDowell's. I have ordered 150 cavalry under Colonel Morton to report here. I will arm them when they arrive, which I suppose will be this evening. Keep me posted as

* See Vol. XLIX, Part II, p. 1202.

to how things progress at Mobile and other points. If possible, allow the telegraph operator at this place to rest to-night, as he is sick, and I am fearful I will lose him altogether if he is kept up again to-night.

Respectfully,

JNO. S. HOPE,
Assistant Inspector-General.

[49.]

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,
Milledgeville, Ga., April 15, 1865.

Major-General SMITH:

The movements of the enemy in Central Alabama indicate an intention on their part to make an early movement upon Columbus and other points in Georgia. To enable us to meet this successfully, it will require the united efforts of all who are able to bear arms, whether they belong to the State or Confederate service. You are, therefore, hereby directed to order out the militia of the State, subject to your command, to rendezvous at Columbus, as fast as possible. All who are subject to your command under your former orders from these headquarters are embraced in this call, and all subject to militia duty under fifty years of age who fail to respond will be turned over to Confederate service. I regret exceedingly to have to require them to leave their crops at this important period, but the movement of the enemy leaves no other alternative.

JOSEPH E. BROWN.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 1. } HDQRS. FIRST DIV., GEORGIA MILITIA,
Macon, Ga., April 15, 1865.

1. In obedience to the above directions from the Governor and commander-in-chief, the militia of the State of Georgia, except those between fifty and sixty years of age, are hereby ordered to rendezvous, without delay, at Columbus.

2. The publication of these orders will be considered sufficient notice to all subject to militia duty in this command. Officers and men will observe that not only those under fifty years of age, who have previously reported, but all others subject to militia duty are embraced in this call, and all must report accordingly or be dealt with as deserters.

3. Captains of companies will send their men forward immediately, and will themselves be allowed three days, if necessary, to gather and send to Columbus all who fail to start. General, field, and staff officers and detachments will report at the rendezvous immediately. Captain Pruden's battery of artillery is included in this call.

4. No excuse will be accepted from those who carried their arms home with them in case they fail to bring them back. All are enjoined not only to obey this order promptly, but they are authorized and directed to bring out all who owe service in the militia, and all public arms not in public use in their respective districts must be brought to the rendezvous.

5. The militia between fifty and sixty years of age in each county are required to hold themselves in readiness to respond at a moment's notice to future orders of the Governor calling them into active service.

G. W. SMITH,
Major-General.

[49.]

TALLADEGA, *Sunday, April 16, 1865.*

Lieutenant-Colonel SURGET,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

COLONEL: I forward Brigadier-General Adams' courier, with horse, by railroad, to Montevallo, and direct him to go from there to Marion Junction and take railroad to Meridian. This railroad is in running order from Blue Mountain to Montevallo, and can be put in order for trains to run to Selma, if proper energy is given, in ten days or two weeks. This I believe from information received. If you desire it I will look to its speedy completion, impress, if necessary, hands, &c., for the use of the road, &c. If you desire this, send me an order to that effect. We have a line of couriers from Oxford, twenty miles above this place on railroad, to Newnan, Ga. Can send dispatches or any matter through for you. Newnan on railroad between West Point and Atlanta. No enemy here or near here. Enemy have been reported at Wetumpka, fifteen miles from Montgomery, but not reliable. I will keep you advised of any movement on this place. We have one engine and cars on this end of the road. The cavalry here are very much demoralized and straggling through the country. The early completion of this road is very important, as all the posts, &c., will and must be abandoned for want of forage and subsistence, and there will be great suffering here among the poor families, as all the corn has been brought from the canebrake lands beyond Selma. The iron-works in and around Montevallo have been burned, but I learn can be put in order very soon, the machinery being damaged but little.

I am, colonel, very respectfully,

T. A. MELLON,
Colonel, Commanding Post.

[49.]

APPENDIX.

FORT DONELSON, *February 15, 1862.*

General A. S. JOHNSTON:

The enemy having invested our lines, it was determined to attack them, which we did this morning at 5.30 o'clock. General Pillow led the attack upon the enemy's right flank, and after a most obstinate and sanguinary conflict succeeded in driving the enemy from his position and forcing him back toward his left flank. General Buckner led the attack on the right, in which many of his troops displayed commendable determination and courage. General Johnson led his command with firmness and spirit in the conflict. Nothing could exceed the steady and determined courage of many of our troops. With numbers much less than half the enemy we maintained a successful struggle, which continued for nine hours, and resulted in driving him from the field, with a loss on his part of 1,240-odd killed and wounded, and of whom 1,000 were killed. About 300 prisoners. We captured 6 pieces of artillery and over 1,000 stand of arms. Our own loss amounted to about 500 killed and wounded. They have a force of forty-two regiments.

JNO. B. FLOYD,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

[7.]

HEADQUARTERS WESTERN DEPARTMENT,
Tupelo, Miss., June 19, 1862.

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS,
President, &c., Raleigh, N. C.:

SIR: Your several telegrams and my replies relating to my relieving Major-General Lovell in command of Department No. 1 require more explanation than has been given. I am no less disappointed than yourself, but submit that other action on my part was improper—indeed, impossible. Immediately on receipt of your first dispatch it was forwarded to General Beauregard with the request to be relieved, and preparations by myself and staff commenced for the move. He replied immediately that I could not possibly go, as he was compelled to leave himself under surgeon's certificate. We both telegraphed to that effect. Before receiving your reply he was gone, and after his departure the very fate of this army depended on my staying. Could it have been left with General Van Dorn I should have gone with confidence, but that was impossible, and no alternative was left me. No less than four general officers of important positions assured me they would not stay if I left. You will then appreciate the circumstances under which I acted. The importance of a prompt change where you directed is felt by all, but as success there may depend on preserving this army

it was essential to look to the effect here also. The enemy having made a move down the railroad from Grand Junction to Holly Springs, a force was dispatched from here this morning to meet and capture or disperse them. A cavalry force we had stationed there behaved very badly, as usual, or the enemy never could have advanced as far as they did. General Van Dorn will leave immediately for Jackson. His resources will be very limited, the forces in that department having dwindled down to almost nothing, and I shall accordingly authorize him to use the force sent to Oxford and Holly Springs, some 8,000 or 9,000 good troops.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

BRAXTON BRAGG,

[17.] *General, C. S. Army, Commanding.*

CHATTANOOGA, *March 2, 1863.*

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS,
President:

Mr. PRESIDENT: I have just had the honor to receive your letter of the 19th ultimo.* I find that it would be difficult to find a successor to General Bragg equal to him in all respects, especially now, when the season of active operations is so near that the successor might not be allowed time to learn well the theater of operations before the enemy's attack, and therefore regret very much that you think that the impaired confidence of the superior officers in his fitness to command makes his removal necessary. I cannot think that troops who seem so full of spirit, and who, their superior officers say, are full of confidence, can doubt much the capacity of their general. Besides a strong belief of his capacity, the injustice he endures from the country induces me to wish that you may find it expedient not to remove General Bragg. Should you do so, however, he will confirm the opinion you express of his disinterested patriotism. I apprehend from some passages of your letter that I may not have fully understood my position here. I thought that it was not intended that I should at any time assume immediate command of either of the three departments, and having so expressed myself in writing to you early in January, without being corrected, I was thus confirmed in my belief. It seems to me that the exercise of such a power, except in rare cases, would operate badly, unless the officer exercising it should be greatly superior to those commanding the departments. Those officers having studied and kept up with all the military circumstances would be more competent to command at an important juncture than one just arrived. They could not be expected to serve with full zeal and interest if liable to be deprived by my arrival at the last moment of the fruits of long labor. The injustice to the department commanders which might be thus inflicted was suggested to me by your objection to the bill creating the office of general-in-chief. It empowered that officer to take command of any of our armies whenever he thought proper. This you thought would be unjust to the officer so superseded. The distance between these armies is so great, and each so near the enemy, that one cannot often learn where the need is greatest until it is past. I could not have reached Murfreesborough in time for the battle, if I had attempted to do so after the

---

* See Vol. XXIII, Part II, p. 640.

enemy advanced, but if I had, it would have been a great hazard for me to have taken the command from General Bragg, who had studied and learned the situation. I respectfully suggest that a definition of my official position through General Cooper's office would have a good effect, both for my instruction and that of the department commanders. I trouble you on this subject from anxiety to be useful. If I know my own heart it harbors no other strong wish connected with official position in this war. I take Lieutenant-General Pemberton's silence as proof that the enemy is not making progress in Mississippi. The newspapers say that they are attempting to open the Yazoo Pass. I was told at Jackson that it was impossible, or if not, easily made so. I telegraphed General Pemberton in relation to it. Our scouts and friends from within the enemy's lines report that five Federal divisions have arrived since the battle. Cox's, from Western Virginia, and Sigel's, I suppose from the Potomac, are the last. Rosecrans' force is now estimated at more than double ours, including our large body of irregular cavalry. It is apprehended that it is large enough to enable them, while confronting our army with a superior force, to turn it at a distance by one or both flanks. If compelled to abandon the country beyond the mountains we cannot defend East Tennessee. It has too long a frontier, and cannot support the army. When you desire my presence at any point I will repair to it promptly on the expression of the wish. Suggestions or instructions from you would be very valuable to me, if you could find leisure to give them.

Most respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. E. JOHNSTON.

I have suggested to the honorable Secretary of War that the troops which have been opposed to the lately arrived divisions of the enemy should follow their movement and join General Bragg.*

J. E. J.

[23.]

SHELBYVILLE, *May 22, 1863.*

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS,
President, &c.:

MY DEAR SIR: At length a full report of the Kentucky campaign by this army last autumn is sent forward.† It has been deferred longer than it ought to have been, or than it would have been had I not desired to bury the controversies arising out of those operations. They were at one time buried, but later events here caused their resurrection. After receiving the reports of Major-Generals Polk and Hardee, purporting to be of the battle of Perryville, but both going out of the record to disclose matters even deemed confidential and sacred, and which, unexplained, would subject me to the severest criticisms and injustice, I determined to secure a modification of those points, or in self-defense refute them. My records for the latter purpose were in the rear, sealed and secret, upon the supposition they would never be necessary. Knowing my position to be impregnable, and failing to secure a burial of the whole matter, I have entered on it with deep regret,

* See Vol. XXIII, Part II, p. 656. † See Vol. XVI, Part I, p. 1088.

and as mildly as possible. Laying aside the moral question of guilt in parading before the public the confidential conferences of the generals of our army, especially when they occur without witnesses or records, I cannot reconcile it to my sense of military subordination for a junior in an official record to assail his commanding general, or, as occurred in your case once, for a general to assail the President for not yielding his own views, formed with superior means of information, to those of his subordinates. No harmony can ever prevail in an army where these buncombe reports are made for the public, instead of a simple narrative of facts for the War Office. In my report I have deemed it necessary to refer to General Polk only by name, as General Hardee was a subordinate under him, and could not officially communicate with me except through him. As I did not see General Hardee for ten days preceding the battle of Perryville, he can only have reference to his private and "confidential" notes written to me from the field of Perryville on the evening and night before the battle. In these he advises concentration in general terms; says the fight must come off on the next morning, the 8th, "as the enemy will attack if we do not," and insists on my superseding General Polk in command. If he was correct, any other concentration than the one I ordered was impracticable, as Smith was thirty-five miles off. Again on the field, where the action was delayed beyond what he knew to be my orders, he came to me and expressed the belief that General Polk would not attack, and it was on this appeal that I rode forward and put the troops in motion. Another point will appear to you more strange. In the first case of disobedience to my orders at Bardstown on the 3d of October, you cannot but be surprised to know I have notes from both these generals, dated on the 2d, the same as my order, suggesting the very movement they refused to make the next day, when my order was received. Copies of all these papers will be sent to you if you desire them. I had hoped they would never be needed, and safely filed them away as sacred. Even now, I think it will be better for our cause, better for us all that you should assume the responsibility of suppressing these points in the reports, though I shall still bear the burden of having failed when I am confident a prompt execution of my orders would have secured to our army the most brilliant results. A desire to preserve harmony has heretofore kept me silent. Not even to you have I disclosed these facts now made known from a sense of duty to myself and the Government. In my report from Bryantsville, recently published,* full justice was surely done both these generals. They got all the credit, if any was due, and I took all the responsibility. That letter was read to General Polk before it was forwarded, and he said emphatically I had done him more and myself much less than justice. With all his ability, energy, and zeal, General Polk, by education and habit, is unfitted for executing the orders of others. He will convince himself his own views are better, and will follow them without reflecting on the consequences. General Kirby Smith's appeals to me were more frequent, and much more urgent than Polk's or Hardee's, for a concentration of the whole forces in front of him, and I did all I could by personal labor and orders to accomplish that object, for our only hope of success was lost when the supplies accumulated by him in Lexington, at so much risk and with so much labor, were sacrificed. Yet he is too good a soldier to assail his superior in an official report for having failed to accomplish what he advised, though he is even yet ignorant

* See Vol. XVI, Part I, p. 1087.

of the reasons which prevented what we so ardently desired. Of course it will not be possible for the cordial official confidence to exist again between myself and officers who have thus openly violated so sacred a trust. Beyond this my personal and official relations have not been and shall not be affected. Believe me, my dear sir, that the defense I am forced to make, which I have tried by all honorable means to avoid, and have deferred until hope is exhausted, gives me no pleasure. I have daily proof, however, that it will remove many erroneous impressions in this army, and if possible give me a stronger hold on the confidence of the officers and men. The army is in fine condition, though now slightly on the decrease since the suppression of the enforcement of the conscript law by our own officers. Our country is yet full of men capable of bearing arms, but we shall never get them as volunteers. The want of a reserve force to repair a disaster which may occur at any moment, and to fill up vacancies daily happening, is the great desideratum in our cause.

I am, dear sir, most respectfully, your obedient servant,

BRAXTON BRAGG.

[16.]

ADJUTANT AND INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Milledgeville, August 24, 1864.

F. W. CAPERS,
Commandant of Post, Milledgeville:

MAJOR: The Governor desires that all the troops at this post, with the home guard, be paraded daily at the capitol square. Though the capitol square will be the general rendezvous, His Excellency desires you to vary, at your discretion, the place of parade to the several main points of the inner line of defenses that the men may become familiar with them and exercised in the trenches. The views of the Governor will be found expressed in the inclosed letter to the mayor, Hon. B. B. De Graffenreid.

As we shall be threatened with raids while General Sherman's army occupies ground this side of the Chattahoochee, the utmost vigilance should be exercised and as great advancement made in military exercises as possible. His Excellency the Governor charges you especially on these points. A proper selection of scouts and system of scouting should be established and arrangements made with persons in the country for procuring information of any hostile advance. Whatever may be necessary in the way of material will be called for from the several departments by the usual requisitions.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

HENRY C. WAYNE,
Adjutant and Inspector General.

[39.]

HEADQUARTERS GEORGIA RESERVES,
Macon, August 24, 1864.

Major-General WAYNE,
Milledgeville:

GENERAL: I have this day stationed a cavalry force at Clinton, with instructions to throw out pickets to the right and left and as far to the

front as Monticello. They are instructed, in the event of a raid toward Milledgeville, to notify you or Governor Brown at Milledgeville.

HOWELL COBB,
Major-General.

[39.]

ADJUTANT AND INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Milledgeville, September 6, 1864.

Maj. F. W. CAPERS,
Commandant Post, Milledgeville:

MAJOR: As commandant of the post you will take direction of the defenses of Milledgeville, indicating to Captain Fay, the engineer, such changes in his plans as the new condition of affairs, owing to the fall of Atlanta, may render necessary.

Captain Fay was defending the city against a cavalry raid. We may be called on to meet a heavier and more deliberate attack. * * *

Very truly, yours,

HENRY C. WAYNE,
Adjutant and Inspector General.

[39.]

ALTERNATE DESIGNATIONS

OF

ORGANIZATIONS MENTIONED IN THIS VOLUME.*

A. B. Moore Invincibles, Infantry. See *Alabama Troops, Confederate, 18th Regiment.*
Adams Light Guard, No. 1, Infantry. See *Mississippi Troops, Confederate.*
Adams Light Guard, No. 2, Infantry. See *Mississippi Troops, Confederate.*
Adams' (Stephen) Artillery. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate.*
Adams' (Wirt) Cavalry. See *Mississippi Troops, Confederate.*
Aderhold's (Jacob W.) Infantry. See *Georgia Troops, Confederate, 1st Battalion.*
Agency Rifles, Infantry. See *Mississippi Troops, Confederate.*
Alabama Zouaves, Infantry. See *Alabama Troops, Confederate.*
Aldridge's (F. M.) Infantry. See *Yalobusha Rifles, Infantry, post.*
Alexander's (David W.) Cavalry. See *Marshall Rangers, Cavalry, post.*
Algee's (James B.) Cavalry. (Official designation not of record.) See *James B. Algee.*
Allen's (T. W.) Cavalry. See *John H. Morgan's Cavalry, post.*
Allison's (Robert D.) Infantry. See *Tennessee Troops, Confederate, 24th Regiment.*
Anderson's (Joseph W.) Artillery. See *Botetourt Artillery, post.*
Appeal Artillery. See *Arkansas Troops, Confederate.*
Ashby's (Henry M.) Cavalry. See *Tennessee Troops, Confederate.*
Austin's (John P.) Cavalry. See *Kentucky Troops, Confederate, 9th Regiment.*
Avery's (Isaac W.) Cavalry. See *Georgia Troops, Confederate, 4th Regiment.*
Avery's (William T.) Infantry. See *Confederate Troops, Regulars, 4th Regiment.*
Avirett's (John A.) Infantry. See *Alabama Troops, Confederate, 9th Battalion.*
Bailey's (David J.) Infantry. See *Georgia Troops, Confederate, 30th Regiment.*
Baker's (S. E.) Infantry. See *Adams Light Guard, No. 2, ante.*
Baldwin's (William E.) Infantry. See *Mississippi Troops, Confederate, 14th Regiment;* also *Columbus Riflemen, post.*
Balfour's (John W.) Infantry. See *Beauregard Rifles, Infantry, post.*
Ballentine's (John G.) Cavalry. See *Mississippi Troops, Confederate.*
Barner's (T. E.) Cavalry. See *Alabama Troops, Confederate, 11th Regiment.*
Barr's (John) Cavalry. See *Alabama Troops, Confederate, 11th Regiment.*
Barteau's (Clark R.) Cavalry. See *Tennessee Troops, Confederate.*
Baskerville's (Charles) Cavalry. See *Mississippi Troops, Confederate, 4th Battalion.*
Bate's (William B.) Infantry. See *Tennessee Troops, Confederate, 2d Regiment, P. A.*
Battle's (Joel A.) Infantry. See *Tennessee Troops, Confederate, 20th Regiment.*
Beauregard Artillery. See *Louisiana Troops, Confederate.*
Beauregard Rifles, Infantry. See *Mississippi Troops, Confederate.*
Beck's (Franklin K.) Infantry. See *Alabama Troops, Confederate, 23d Regiment.*
Bell's (Marmaduke) Infantry. See *Pettus Rifles, Infantry, post.*
Benton Relief Rifle Guards, Infantry. See *Mississippi Troops, Confederate.*
Benton Rifles, Infantry. See *Mississippi Troops, Confederate.*
Biffle's (Jacob B.) Cavalry. See *Tennessee Troops, Confederate.*
Bledsoe's (Hiram M.) Artillery. See *Missouri Troops, Confederate.*

---

* References, unless otherwise indicated, are to index following.

Bledsoe's (W. Scott) **Cavalry.** See *Tennessee Troops, Confederate;* also *James E. Carter's Cavalry, post.*
Blincoe's (J. D.) **Infantry.** See *Summit Rifles, Infantry, post.*
Blount Continentals, Infantry. See *Alabama Troops, Confederate, 19th Regiment.*
Blount Guards, Infantry. See *Alabama Troops, Confederate, 19th Regiment.*
Blount's (R. P.) **Infantry.** See *Alabama Troops, Confederate, 5th Regiment.*
Blythe's (A. K.) **Infantry.** See *Mississippi Troops, Confederate, 44th Regiment.*
Blythe's (Green L.) **Cavalry.** See *Mississippi Troops, Confederate, 2d Regiment, Partisan Rangers.*
Boggess' (Jiles S.) **Cavalry.** See *Texas Troops, Confederate, 3d Regiment.*
Bonham's (D. W. C.) **Infantry.** See *Mississippi Troops, Confederate, 22d Regiment.*
Booth's (Thomas) **Infantry.** See *Winona Stars, Infantry, post.*
Botetourt Artillery. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate.*
Bowen's (John S.) **Infantry.** See *Missouri Troops, Confederate, 1st Regiment.*
Boyles' (William) **Cavalry.** See *Alabama Troops, Confederate, 56th Regiment.*
Braden's (George W.) **Infantry.** See *Mississippi Troops, Confederate, 9th Regiment.*
Bradford's (Alsey H.) **Infantry.** See *Tennessee Troops, Confederate, 31st Regiment.*
Bradford's (J. D.) **Scouts, Cavalry.** See *Mississippi Troops, Confederate.*
Bradford's (J. J.) **Infantry.** See *Georgia Troops, Confederate, 3d Battalion.*
Bradford's (William M.) **Infantry.** See *Tennessee Troops, Confederate, 39th Regiment.*
Branner's (Benjamin M.) **Cavalry.** See *Tennessee Troops, Confederate, 4th Battalion.*
Brantly's (W. F.) **Infantry.** See *Wigfall Rifles, Infantry, post.*
Brazelton's (William, jr.) **Cavalry.** See *Tennessee Troops, Confederate, 3d Battalion;* also *James E. Carter's Cavalry, post.*
Brewer's (Richard H.) **Cavalry.** See *Alabama Troops, Confederate.*
Bridgman's (John M.) **Cavalry.** See *Tennessee Troops, Confederate, 4th Battalion* (*Branner's*).
Brock's (A. J.) **Cavalry.** See *Tennessee Troops, Confederate, 1st Regiment* (*Rogers'*).
Brown's (John C.) **Infantry.** See *Tennessee Troops, Confederate, 3d Regiment, Volunteers.*
Buck's (William A.) **Infantry.** See *Alabama Troops, Confederate, 24th Regiment;* also *4th Regiment, Militia.*
Buena Vista Rifles, Infantry. See *Mississippi Troops, Confederate.*
Bullock's (Edward C.) **Infantry.** See *Alabama Troops, Confederate, 18th Regiment.*
Bullock Guards, Infantry. See *Alabama Troops, Confederate, 18th Regiment.*
Burnett's (Henry C.) **Infantry.** See *Kentucky Troops, Confederate, 7th* [*8th*] *Regiment.*
Burnsville Blues, Infantry. See *Mississippi Troops, Confederate.*
Burt's (E. R.) **Rifles.** See *Mississippi Troops, Confederate.*
Burtwell's (John R. B.) **Cavalry.** See *Alabama Troops, Confederate, 11th Regiment.*
Cage's (John B.) **Cavalry.** See *Confederate Troops, Regulars, 14th Regiment.*
Cahaba Valley Rangers, Infantry. See *Alabama Troops, Confederate, 18th Regiment.*
Caldwell's (Otis) **Cavalry.** See *Virginia Troops, Confederate.*
Camp's (William A.) **Infantry.** See *Tennessee Troops, Confederate, 36th Regiment.*
Carmichael's (Eagleton) **Cavalry.** See *Warren Stewart's Cavalry, post.*
Carpenter's (John N.) **Cavalry.** See *Alabama Troops, Confederate, 2d Regiment.*
Carroll's (Charles M.) **Infantry.** See *Tennessee Troops, Confederate, 15th Regiment.*
Carter's (James E.) **Cavalry.** See *Tennessee Troops, Confederate.*
Chadick's (William D.) **Infantry.** See *Alabama Troops, Confederate, 2d Battalion.*
Chalmers' (James R.) **Infantry.** See *Mississippi Troops, Confederate, 9th Regiment.*
Chapman's (F. S.) **Infantry.** See *Georgia Defenders, Infantry, post.*
Cherokee Artillery. See *Georgia Troops, Confederate.*
Cherokee Guards, Infantry. See *Alabama Troops, Confederate, 19th Regiment.*
Cherokee Legion. See *Georgia Troops, Confederate.*
Cherokee Mountaineers, Infantry. See *Alabama Troops, Confederate, 19th Regiment.*
Cherokee Rangers, Infantry. See *Alabama Troops, Confederate, 19th Regiment.*

Cherokees, Infantry. See *Alabama Troops, Confederate, 19th Regiment.*
Cherry Creek Rifles, Infantry. See *Mississippi Troops, Confederate.*
Choctaw Guards, Infantry. See *Mississippi Troops, Confederate.*
Churchwell's (William M.) **Infantry.** See *Tennessee Troops, Confederate, 34th Regiment.*
Claiborne Rangers, Infantry. See *Mississippi Troops, Confederate.*
Claiborne's (Thomas) **Cavalry.** See *Confederate Troops, Regulars, 6th Regiment.*
Clanton's (James H.) **Cavalry.** See *Alabama Troops, Confederate, 1st Regiment.*
Clanton's (N. H.) **Artillery.** See *Alabama Troops, Confederate.*
Clark Artillery. See *Missouri Troops, Confederate.*
Clark's (John M.) **Infantry.** See *Tennessee Troops, Confederate, 46th Regiment.*
Clarke's (Robert) **Infantry.** See *Adams Light Guard, No. 1, ante.*
Clay's (C. C.) **Cavalry.** See *William H. Jackson's Cavalry, post.*
Clayton Guards, Infantry. See *Mississippi Troops, Confederate.*
Cleburne's (Patrick R.) **Infantry.** See *Arkansas Troops, Confederate, 1st Regiment.*
Coffey's (A. B.) **Cavalry.** See *Mississippi Troops, Confederate, 9th Regiment.*
Cole's (L. N.) **Cavalry.** See *Alabama Troops, Confederate, 8th Regiment (Ball's).*
Collins' (B. H.) **Infantry.** See *Water Valley Rifle Guards, post.*
Collins' (N. D.) **Cavalry.** See *Tennessee Troops, Confederate.*
Coltart's (John G.) **Infantry.** See *Alabama Troops, Confederate, 50th Regiment.*
Columbus Artillery. See *Georgia Troops, Confederate.*
Columbus Riflemen, Infantry. See *Mississippi Troops, Confederate.*
Colvin's (Charles H.) **Cavalry.** See *Alabama Troops, Confederate, 6th Regiment.*
Conecuh Guards, Infantry. See *Alabama Troops, Confederate.*
Confederate Blues, Infantry. See *Alabama Troops, Confederate, 18th Regiment.*
Confederate Guards, Infantry. See *Mississippi Troops, Confederate.*
Confederate Rifles, Infantry. See *Mississippi Troops, Confederate.*
Confederates, Infantry. See *Mississippi Troops, Confederate.*
Confederate Stars, Infantry. See *Alabama Troops, Confederate, 18th Regiment.*
Conoley's (John F.) **Infantry.** See *Alabama Troops, Confederate, 4th Battalion.*
Cook's (Edmund C.) **Infantry.** See *Tennessee Troops, Confederate, 32d Regiment.*
Cooper's (T. L.) **Artillery.** See *Georgia Troops, Confederate.*
Coosa Farmers, Infantry. See *Alabama Troops, Confederate, 18th Regiment.*
Coppens' (Gaston) **Zouaves.** See *Louisiana Troops, Confederate.*
Covington Hunters, Infantry. See *Alabama Troops, Confederate, 18th Regiment.*
Cox's (Nicholas N.) **Cavalry.** See *Tennessee Troops, Confederate;* also *2d Battalion.*
Crawford's (James) **Infantry.** See *Alabama Troops, Confederate, 21st Regiment.*
Crawford's (Martin J.) **Cavalry.** See *Georgia Troops, Confederate, 3d Regiment.*
Croft's (Edward) **Artillery.** See *Columbus Artillery, ante.*
Cross' (David C.) **Infantry.** See *Arkansas Troops, Confederate, 5th Regiment.*
Cruft's (Charles) **Infantry.** See *Indiana Troops, 31st Regiment.*
Crumpton's (W. F.) **Infantry.** See *Meridian Invincibles, Infantry, post.*
Crystal Springs Southern Rights, Infantry. See *Mississippi Troops, Confederate.*
Cumberland Artillery. See *Kentucky Troops, Confederate.*
Cummings' (David H.) **Infantry.** See *Tennessee Troops, Confederate, 19th Regiment.*
Curry Guards (Hollingsworth's), **Infantry.** See *Alabama Troops, Confederate, 19th Regiment.*
Curry Guards (Hundley's), **Infantry.** See *Alabama Troops, Confederate, 18th Regiment.*
Dabney's (William H.) **Infantry.** See *Georgia Troops, Confederate, 1st Regiment, State.*
Davidson's (George S.) **Artillery.** See *Virginia Troops, Confederate.*
Davidson's (James L.) **Infantry.** See *Alabama Troops, Confederate, 1st Regiment, Reserves.*
Davidson's (Thomas J.) **Infantry.** See *Mississippi Troops, Confederate, 23d Regiment.*
Davis Guards, Infantry. See *Alabama Troops, Confederate, 19th Regiment.*

Davis' (J. C.) **Infantry.** See *Crystal Springs Southern Rights Infantry, ante.*
Davis' (Reuben A.) **Cavalry.** See *Tennessee Troops, Union, 11th Regiment.*
Davis' (William G. M.) **Cavalry.** See *Florida Troops, Confederate, 1st Regiment.*
Davis' (W. W.) **Company.** (Official designation not of record.) See *W. W. Davis.*
Deas' (Zachariah C.) **Infantry.** See *Alabama Troops, Confederate, 22d Regiment.*
Deason's (John B.) **Infantry.** See *Mississippi Troops, Confederate, 3d Regiment;* also *Gainesville Volunteers, post.*
De Gournay's (P. F.) **Heavy Artillery.** See *Louisiana Troops, Confederate, 12th Battalion.*
Desha's (Joseph) **Infantry.** See *Kentucky Troops, Confederate.*
Dickens Roughs and Readys, Infantry. See *Alabama Troops, Confederate, 19th Regiment.*
Dilworth's (William S.) **Infantry.** See *Florida Troops, Confederate, 3d Regiment.*
Doan's (John F.) **Cavalry.** See *Alabama Troops, Confederate, 11th Regiment.*
Douglas' (James P.) **Artillery.** See *Texas Troops, Confederate.*
Douglass' (Henry L.) **Infantry.** See *Tennessee Troops, Confederate, 9th Regiment.*
Dumonteil's (Felix) **Cavalry.** See *Confederate Troops, Regulars, 14th Regiment.*
Duncan's (Blanton) **Infantry.** See *Kentucky Troops, Confederate, 1st Battalion.*
Dunham's (Joseph L.) **Artillery.** See *Milton Artillery, post, Battery A.*
Dunn's (Ambrose C.) **Cavalry.** See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 37th Battalion.*
Edgar's (George M.) **Infantry.** See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 26th Battalion.*
Edmundson's (Henry A.) **Cavalry.** See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 27th Battalion.*
Eldredge's (S. W.) **Cavalry.** See *Henry M. Ashby's Cavalry, ante.*
Enterprise Guards, Infantry. See *Mississippi Troops, Confederate.*
Fagan's (James F.) **Infantry.** See *Arkansas Troops, Confederate, 1st Regiment.*
Falconnet's (Eugene F.) **Artillery.** See *Arthur M. Rutledge's Artillery, post.*
Featherston's (W. S.) **Infantry.** See *Confederate Guards, Infantry, ante.*
Ferguson's (Champ) **Cavalry.** (Official designation not of record.) See *Champ Ferguson.*
Ferguson's (T. B.) **Artillery.** See *South Carolina Troops.*
Finley's (Jesse J.) **Infantry.** See *Florida Troops, Confederate, 6th Regiment.*
Flournoy's (T. B.) **Infantry.** See *Arkansas Troops, Confederate, 1st Regiment (Fagan's).*
Floyd's (John J.) **Cavalry.** See *Georgia Troops, Confederate, 10th Regiment, State.*
Floyd Legion. See *Georgia Troops, Confederate.*
Foote's (George P.) **Infantry.** See *Panola Vindicators, Infantry, post.*
Forbes' (William A.) **Infantry.** See *Tennessee Troops, Confederate, 14th Regiment.*
Forrest's (Nathan B.) **Cavalry.** See *Tennessee Troops, Confederate.*
Fowler's (William H.) **Artillery.** See *Alabama Troops, Confederate;* also *Warrior Guards, Infantry, post.*
Frazer's (John W.) **Infantry.** See *Alabama Troops, Confederate, 28th Regiment.*
Freeman's (Thomas J.) **Infantry.** See *Tennessee Troops, Confederate, 22d Regiment.*
Freeman's (Z. F.) **Cavalry.** See *Alabama Troops, Confederate, 11th Regiment.*
French's (David A.) **Artillery.** See *Virginia Troops, Confederate.*
Fulton's (Alfred S.) **Infantry.** See *Tennessee Troops, Confederate, 8th Regiment.*
Fulton County Militia, Infantry. See *Georgia Troops, Confederate.*
Funchess' (George J. D.) **Infantry.** See *Westville Guards, Infantry, post.*
Gainesville Volunteers, Infantry. See *Mississippi Troops, Confederate.*
Garrott's (Isham W.) **Infantry.** See *Alabama Troops, Confederate, 20th Regiment.*
Gass' (William T.) **Cavalry.** See *Tennessee Troops, Confederate, 3d Battalion.*
Georgia Defenders, Infantry. See *Georgia Troops, Confederate.*
Gibson's (Randall L.) **Infantry.** See *Louisiana Troops, Confederate, 13th Regiment.*
Gillespie's (Henry C.) **Cavalry.** See *Henry M. Ashby's Cavalry, ante.*
Gillespie's (James W.) **Infantry.** See *Tennessee Troops, Confederate, 43d Regiment.*
Giltner's (Henry L.) **Cavalry.** See *Kentucky Troops, Confederate, 4th Regiment.*
Girardey's (Isadore P.) **Artillery.** See *Washington Artillery, post.*
Glover's (Captain) **Cavalry Scouts.** See *J. D. Bradford's Cavalry Scouts, ante.*

Goochland Artillery. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate.*
Goode's (Charles T.) **Cavalry.** See *Georgia Troops, Confederate, 19th Battalion;* also *Confederate Troops, Regulars, 10th Regiment.*
Gordon's (James) **Cavalry.** See *Mississippi Troops, Confederate, 2d Battalion.*
Gordon's (Wallace W.) **Cavalry.** See *Tennessee Troops, Confederate, 11th Battalion.*
Gray's (M. V.) **Cavalry.** See *Confederate Troops, Regulars, 6th Regiment.*
Greenville Guards, Infantry. See *Alabama Troops, Confederate.*
Grenada Rifles, Infantry. See *Mississippi Troops, Confederate.*
Griffin's (Joel R.) **Partisans.** See *Georgia Troops, Confederate, 15th Battalion, Cavalry.*
Griffin's (Thomas M.) **Infantry.** See *Madison Guards, Infantry, post.*
Griffith's (John) **Infantry.** See *Arkansas Troops, Confederate, 17th Regiment.*
Guthrie's (J. H.) **Cavalry.** See *Confederate Troops, Regulars, 6th Regiment.*
Guy's (John H.) **Artillery.** See *Goochland Artillery, ante.*
Hall's (Bolling, jr.) **Infantry.** See *Alabama Troops, Confederate, 59th Regiment.*
Hamer's (C. F.) **Rifles.** See *Mississippi Troops, Confederate.*
Hampton Legion. See *South Carolina Troops.*
Hanson's (Roger W.) **Infantry.** See *Kentucky Troops, Confederate, 2d Regiment.*
Harper's (William L.) **Artillery.** See *Jefferson Artillery, post.*
Hatch's (Lemuel D.) **Cavalry.** See *Alabama Troops, Confederate, 8th Regiment (Ball's).*
Hatton's (Robert) **Infantry.** See *Tennessee Troops, Confederate, 7th Regiment.*
Hawkins' (Edwin R.) **Cavalry.** See *Texas Troops, Confederate, 27th Regiment.*
Hawkins' (Pierce B.) **Infantry.** See *Kentucky Troops, Union, 11th Regiment.*
Hawthorn's (Alexander T.) **Infantry.** See *Arkansas Troops, Confederate, 6th Regiment.*
Haywood's (R. W.) **Cavalry.** See *William H. Jackson's Cavalry, post.*
Head's (John W.) **Infantry.** See *Tennessee Troops, Confederate, 30th Regiment.*
Heiman's (Adolphus) **Infantry.** See *Tennessee Troops, Confederate, 10th Regiment.*
Helm's (Benjamin H.) **Cavalry.** See *Kentucky Troops, Confederate, 1st Regiment.*
Hemphill's (J. W.) **Infantry.** See *Choctaw Guards, Infantry, ante.*
Henderson's (John T.) **Infantry.** See *Georgia Troops, Confederate, 8th Regiment, State.*
Herring's (John B.) **Infantry.** See *Cherry Creek Rifles, Infantry, ante.*
Heth's (Henry) **Infantry.** See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 45th Regiment.*
Hewlett's (William A.) **Cavalry.** See *Alabama Troops, Confederate, 13th Battalion.*
Hill's (A. A. Franklin) **Artillery.** See *Georgia Troops, Confederate.*
Hill's (Benjamin J.) **Infantry.** See *Tennessee Troops, Confederate, 35th Regiment.*
Hill's (Munson R.) **Infantry.** See *Tennessee Troops, Confederate, 47th Regiment.*
Hilliard's (Henry W.) **Legion.** See *Alabama Troops, Confederate.*
Hindman's (Thomas C.) **Infantry.** See *Arkansas Troops, Confederate, 2d Regiment.*
Hogg's (William N.) **Artillery.** See *Appeal Artillery, ante.*
Holland's (Orlando S.) **Infantry.** See *Mississippi Troops, Confederate, 37th Regiment.*
Houston's (William) **Cavalry.** See *Confederate Troops, Regulars, 6th Regiment.*
Hubbard's (David) **Cavalry.** See *Confederate Troops, Regulars, 6th Regiment.*
Humphreys' (Benjamin G.) **Infantry.** See *Mississippi Troops, Confederate, 21st Regiment.*
Humphries' (John C.) **Cavalry.** See *Alabama Troops, Confederate, 53d Regiment.*
Hunt's (Thomas H.) **Infantry.** See *Kentucky Troops, Confederate, 5th [9th] Regiment.*
Hunter's (F. Winston) **Cavalry.** See *Alabama Troops, Confederate, 2d Regiment.*
Hyatt's (C. J.) **Cavalry.** See *Alabama Troops, Confederate, 11th Regiment.*
Inge's (William M.) **Cavalry.** See *Mississippi Troops, Confederate, 12th Battalion.*
Jackson's (James S.) **Cavalry.** See *Kentucky Troops, Union, 3d Regiment.*
Jackson's (William H.) **Artillery.** See *Tennessee Troops, Confederate;* also *Jackson's Cavalry Regiment.*
Jackson's (William L.) **Cavalry.** See *Virginia Troops, Confederate.*
Jarman's (W. H.) **Cavalry.** See *Alabama Troops, Confederate, 11th Regiment.*
Jasper Grays, Infantry. See *Mississippi Troops, Confederate.*

Jayne's (Jos. M.) **Infantry.** See *Confederate Rifles, Infantry, ante.*
Jefferson Artillery. See *Mississippi Troops, Confederate.*
Jefferson Warriors, Infantry. See *Alabama Troops, Confederate, 19th Regiment.*
Jeffress' (William C.) **Artillery.** See *Nottoway Artillery, post.*
Johnson's (William A.) **Cavalry.** See *Alabama Troops, Confederate, 4th Regiment (Roddey's).*
Jones' (Dudley W.) **Cavalry.** See *Texas Troops, Confederate, 9th Regiment.*
Judge's (Thomas J.) **Infantry.** See *Alabama Troops, Confederate, 14th Regiment.*
Kerr's (J. F.) **Artillery.** See *Quitman Light Artillery, post.*
Ketchum's (William H.) **Artillery.** See *Alabama Troops, Confederate.*
King's (H. Clay) **Cavalry.** See *Kentucky Troops, Confederate.*
King's (Houston) **Artillery.** See *Clark Artillery, ante.*
Lankford's (A. R.) **Infantry.** See *Alabama Troops, Confederate, 32d Regiment.*
Latrobe's (Henry B.) **Artillery.** See *Maryland Troops, Confederate, 3d Battery.*
Law's (E. M.) **Infantry.** See *Alabama Zouaves, Infantry, ante.*
Lawrence's (B. G.) **Infantry.** See *Benton Relief Rifle Guards, Infantry, ante.*
Lawrence's (R. J.) **Infantry.** See *Shubuta Rifles, Infantry, post.*
Lay's (Benjamin D.) **Cavalry.** See *Mississippi Troops, Confederate.*
Lay's (John F.) **Cavalry.** See *Confederate Troops, Regulars, 6th Regiment.*
Lee's (A. S.) **Infantry.** See *Beauregard Rifles, Infantry, ante.*
Lee's (G. W.) **Infantry.** See *Georgia Troops, Confederate.*
Legg's (Henry K.) **Cavalry.** See *Henry M. Ashby's Cavalry, ante.*
Lester's (George N.) **Infantry.** See *Georgia Troops, Confederate, 7th Regiment, State.*
Lewis' (Joseph H.) **Infantry.** See *Kentucky Troops, Confederate, 6th Regiment.*
Lexington Guards, Infantry. See *Mississippi Troops, Confederate.*
Leyden's (Austin) **Artillery.** See *Georgia Troops, Confederate, 9th Battalion.*
Lillard's (John M.) **Infantry.** See *Tennessee Troops, Confederate, 26th Regiment.*
Lindsay's (A. J.) **Cavalry.** See *Mississippi Troops, Confederate.*
Littlefield's (Asahel) **Infantry.** See *Georgia Troops, Confederate, 33d Regiment.*
Lofton's (William A.) **Infantry.** See *Georgia Troops, Confederate, 6th Regiment, State.*
Lomax's (T.) **Infantry.** See *Alabama Troops, Confederate, 2d Regiment, Militia.*
Long Creek Rifles, Infantry. See *Mississippi Troops, Confederate.*
Loomis' (John Q.) **Infantry.** See *Alabama Troops, Confederate, 1st Battalion;* also *27th Regiment.*
Looney's (Robert F.) **Infantry.** See *Tennessee Troops, Confederate, 38th Regiment.*
Louisiana Zouaves, Infantry. See *Gaston Coppens' Zouaves, ante.*
Love's (Andrew P.) **Cavalry.** See *Alabama Troops, Confederate, 4th Battalion.*
Love's (Hugh) **Infantry.** See *Mississippi Troops, Confederate, 9th Regiment.*
Lovell's (William S.) **Artillery.** See *Quitman Artillery, post.*
Lowry's (W. L.) **Cavalry.** See *Mississippi Troops, Confederate, 2d Regiment, State.*
Luse's (W. H.) **Infantry.** See *Benton Rifles, Infantry, ante.*
Lyles' (John M.) **Infantry.** See *Magnolia Guards, Infantry, post.*
Lyon's (Hylan B.) **Artillery.** See *Kentucky Troops, Confederate.*
McCaskill's (John) **Cavalry.** See *James E. Carter's Cavalry, ante.*
McCausland's (John) **Infantry.** See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 36th Regiment.*
McClellan's (George R.) **Cavalry.** See *Tennessee Troops, Confederate, 5th Battalion.*
McClellan's (William B.) **Infantry.** See *Alabama Troops, Confederate, 25th Regiment;* also *6th Battalion.*
McClung Rifles, Infantry. See *Mississippi Troops, Confederate.*
McDonald's (J. R.) **Cavalry.** See *Alabama Troops, Confederate, 11th Regiment.*
MacGavock's (Randall W.) **Infantry.** See *Tennessee Troops, Confederate, 10th Regiment.*
McGowan's (John P.) **Infantry.** See *Quitman Invincibles, Infantry, post.*
McGuirk's (John) **Cavalry.** See *Mississippi Troops, Confederate, 3d Regiment, State;* also *Mississippi Rangers, Infantry, post.*
McHenry's (James W.) **Cavalry.** See *James E. Carter's Cavalry, ante.*

McHenry's (John H., jr.) **Infantry.** See *Kentucky Troops, Union, 17th Regiment.*
McKenzie's (B. B.) **Cavalry.** See *Alabama Troops, Confederate, 4th Battalion.*
McKinstry's (Alexander) **Infantry.** See *Alabama Troops, Confederate, 32d Regiment.*
McLaurin's Regiment. (Official designation not of record.) See *Colonel McLaurin.*
McLin's (John B.) **Cavalry.** See *Tennessee Troops, Confederate, 1st Regiment (Rogers').*
McNairy's (Frank N.) **Cavalry.** See *Tennessee Troops, Confederate, 1st Battalion.*
Madison Guards, Infantry. See *Mississippi Troops, Confederate.*
Magnolia Guards, Infantry. See *Mississippi Troops, Confederate.*
Malone's (James C., jr.) **Cavalry.** See *Alabama Troops, Confederate, 9th Regiment;* also *14th Battalion.*
Maney's (George) **Infantry.** See *Tennessee Troops, Confederate, 1st Regiment, Volunteers.*
Marion Artillery. See *Florida Troops, Confederate.*
Marmaduke's (John S.) **Infantry.** See *Confederate Troops, Regulars, 3d Regiment;* also *Arkansas Troops, Confederate, 1st Battalion.*
Marshall Rangers, Cavalry. See *Tennessee Troops, Confederate.*
Martin's (John D.) **Infantry.** See *Confederate Troops, Regulars, 2d Regiment.*
Martin's (John D.) **Infantry.** See *Tennessee Troops, Confederate, 154th Regiment.*
Martin's (John M.) **Artillery.** See *Marion Artillery, ante.*
Martin's (Mathias) **Infantry.** See *Tennessee Troops, Confederate, 23d Regiment.*
Martin's (William T.) **Cavalry.** See *Mississippi Troops, Confederate, 2d Battalion.*
Matthews' (Samuel A.) **Infantry.** See *Quitman Guards, Infantry, post.*
Maury's (Henry) **Infantry.** See *Alabama Troops, Confederate, 2d Regiment.*
Maxey's (Samuel B.) **Infantry.** See *Texas Troops, Confederate, 9th Regiment.*
Maxwell's (A. J.) **Infantry.** See *Oktibbeha Rescue, Infantry, post.*
Maxwell's (William L.) **Cavalry.** See *John G. Ballentine's Cavalry, ante.*
May's (Andrew J.) **Infantry.** See *Kentucky Troops, Confederate, 5th Regiment (Williams').*
Mell's (Patrick H.) **Infantry.** See *Georgia Troops, Confederate, 9th Regiment, State.*
Memphis Legion, Infantry. See *Tennessee Troops, Confederate.*
Meridian Invincibles, Infantry. See *Mississippi Troops, Confederate.*
Military Institute Cadets, Infantry. See *Georgia Troops, Confederate.*
Miller's (Horace H.) **Cavalry.** See *Mississippi Troops, Confederate, 9th Regiment.*
Miller's (William) **Infantry.** See *Florida Troops, Confederate, 1st Regiment.*
Milton Artillery. See *Florida Troops, Confederate.*
Mississippi College Rifles, Infantry. See *Mississippi Troops, Confederate.*
Mississippi Rangers, Infantry. See *Mississippi Troops, Confederate.*
Monroe Guards, Infantry. See *Mississippi Troops, Confederate.*
Montgomery's (F. A.) **Cavalry.** See *A. J. Lindsay's Cavalry, ante.*
Moody's (D. N.) **Infantry.** See *Vicksburg Southrons, Infantry, post.*
Moore's (Alfred C.) **Infantry.** See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 29th Regiment.*
Moore's (J. Taylor) **Infantry.** See *Claiborne Rangers, Infantry, ante.*
Moore's (S. M.) **Cavalry.** See *Alabama Troops, Confederate, 11th Regiment.*
Moreland's (M. D.) **Cavalry.** See *Alabama Troops, Confederate.*
Morgan's (John H.) **Cavalry.** See *Kentucky Troops, Confederate.*
Morgan's (John T.) **Partisans.** See *Alabama Troops, Confederate, 51st Regiment, Cavalry.*
Morgan's (Philander) **Company.** (Official designation not of record.) See *Philander Morgan.*
Morrison's (James J.) **Cavalry.** See *Georgia Troops, Confederate, 1st Regiment.*
Morse's (Joshua) **Infantry.** See *Alabama Troops, Confederate, 24th Regiment.*
Murray's (John P.) **Cavalry.** See *Tennessee Troops, Confederate;* also *28th Regiment, Infantry.*
Napier's (Thomas A.) **Cavalry.** See *Nicholas N. Cox's Cavalry, ante.*
Neely's (Rufus P.) **Infantry.** See *Tennessee Troops, Confederate, 4th Regiment, Volunteers.*

Newman's (Tazewell W.) **Infantry.** See *Tennessee Troops, Confederate, 17th Regiment.*
Nix's (F. M.) **Cavalry.** See *Georgia Troops, Confederate, 16th Battalion.*
Nottoway Artillery. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate.*
Oktibbeha Rescue, Infantry. See *Mississippi Troops, Confederate.*
Orr's (J. A.) **Infantry.** See *Mississippi Troops, Confederate, 31st Regiment.*
Oslin's (James M.) **Artillery.** See *Warren Light Artillery, post.*
Owen's (Robert A.) **Cavalry Scouts.** See *J. D. Bradford's Scouts, ante.*
Owens' (James A.) **Artillery.** See *Arkansas Troops, Confederate.*
Page's (L. R.) **Infantry.** See *Lexington Guards, Infantry, ante.*
Palmer's (Joseph B.) **Infantry.** See *Tennessee Troops, Confederate, 18th Regiment.*
Palmetto Artillery. See *South Carolina Troops.*
Panola Vindicators, Infantry. See *Mississippi Troops, Confederate.*
Patrick's (Marsh M.) **Infantry.** See *Tennessee Troops, Confederate, 154th Regiment.*
Pegues' (J. J.) **Cavalry.** See *Alabama Troops, Confederate, 2d Regiment.*
Perrin's (Robert O.) **Cavalry.** See *Mississippi Troops, Confederate, 11th Regiment;* also *2d Battalion.*
Perry's (John J.) **Cavalry.** See *Mississippi Troops, Confederate, 2d Regiment.*
Perry's (Madison S.) **Infantry.** See *Florida Troops, Confederate, 7th Regiment.*
Pettus Rifles, Infantry. See *Mississippi Troops, Confederate.*
Phifer's (Charles W.) **Cavalry.** See *Arkansas Troops, Confederate.*
Phillips' (Seaborne M.) **Infantry.** See *Mississippi Troops, Confederate, 10th Regiment.*
Phillips' (William) **Cavalry.** See *Georgia Troops, Confederate, 9th Battalion, State.*
Pickett's (Edward, jr.) **Infantry.** See *Tennessee Troops, Confederate, 21st Regiment;* also *Pickett's Home Guards, Infantry.*
Pinson's (R. A.) **Cavalry.** See *Mississippi Troops, Confederate, 1st Regiment.*
Poe's (William T.) **Cavalry.** See *Alabama Troops, Confederate, 8th Regiment (Ball's).*
Pointe Coupée Artillery. See *Louisiana Troops, Confederate.*
Polk's (Marshall T.) **Artillery.** See *Tennessee Troops, Confederate.*
Porter's (Thomas K.) **Artillery.** See *Tennessee Troops, Confederate.*
Posey's (C.) **Infantry.** See *Wilkinson Rifles, Infantry, post.*
Pou's (T. G.) **Infantry.** See *Greenville Guards, Infantry, ante.*
Powel's (Samuel) **Infantry.** See *Tennessee Troops, Confederate, 29th Regiment.*
Powers' (Frank P.) **Cavalry.** See *Louisiana Troops, Confederate.*
Price's (Hawkins F.) **Cavalry.** See *Georgia Troops, Confederate, 10th Battalion, State.*
Pruden's (William H.) **Artillery.** (Official designation not of record.) See *William H. Pruden.*
Purdom's (R. H.) **Artillery.** See *Quitman Light Artillery, post.*
Quarles' (William A.) **Infantry.** See *Tennessee Troops, Confederate, 42d Regiment.*
Quitman Artillery. See *Mississippi Troops, Confederate.*
Quitman Guards, Infantry. See *Mississippi Troops, Confederate.*
Quitman Invincibles, Infantry. See *Mississippi Troops, Confederate.*
Quitman Light Artillery. See *Mississippi Troops, Confederate.*
Quitman Rifles, Infantry. See *Mississippi Troops, Confederate.*
Rains' (James E.) **Infantry.** See *Tennessee Troops, Confederate, 11th Regiment.*
Rand's (P. N. G.) **Cavalry.** See *Alabama Troops, Confederate, 11th Regiment.*
Rankin Rough and Readies, Infantry. See *Mississippi Troops, Confederate.*
Rayburn's (William A.) **Sharpshooters.** See *Mississippi Troops, Confederate, 1st Battalion.*
Reynolds' (Alexander W.) **Infantry.** See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 50th Regiment.*
Ridley's (Samuel J.) **Artillery.** See *Mississippi Troops, Confederate, 1st Regiment, Battery A.*
Roberts' (G. A.) **Cavalry.** See *Alabama Troops, Confederate, 4th Battalion.*
Rock City Guards, Infantry. See *Tennessee Troops, Confederate, 1st Regiment, Volunteers.*
Rodgers' (F. M.) **Infantry.** See *Monroe Guards, Infantry, ante.*

Rogers' (T. L.) **Infantry.** See *Buena Vista Rifles, Infantry, ante.*
Ross' (Peter F.) **Cavalry.** See *Texas Troops, Confederate, 6th Regiment.*
Rough and Readies, Infantry. See *Mississippi Troops, Confederate.*
Rowan's (John A.) **Cavalry.** See *Henry M. Ashby's Cavalry, ante.*
Rucker's (Edmund W.) **Legion, Cavalry.** See *Tennessee Troops, Confederate.*
Runnels' (E. J.) **Infantry.** See *Rankin Rough and Readies, Infantry, ante.*
Rusk's (James E.) **Legion.** See *Cherokee Legion, ante.*
Russell's (Daniel R.) **Infantry.** See *Mississippi Troops, Confederate, 20th Regiment.*
Russell's (Robert M.) **Infantry.** See *Tennessee Troops, Confederate, 12th Regiment.*
Rutledge's (Arthur M.) **Artillery.** See *Tennessee Troops, Confederate.*
Saint Clair Sharpshooters, Infantry. See *Alabama Troops, Confederate, 9th Battalion.*
Sam Cooper Rifles, Infantry. See *Alabama Troops, Confederate, 22d Regiment.*
Sanders' (Q. C.) **Cavalry.** See *Tennessee Troops, Confederate;* also *James E. Carter's Cavalry, ante.*
Sanford's (John W. A.) **Infantry.** See *Alabama Troops, Confederate, 60th Regiment.*
Savage's (John H.) **Infantry.** See *Tennessee Troops, Confederate, 16th Regiment.*
Scott's (John S.) **Cavalry.** See *Louisiana Troops, Confederate, 1st Regiment.*
Semple Guards, Artillery. See *Kentucky Troops, Union.*
Sengstak's (Henry H.) **Artillery.** See *Alabama Troops, Confederate.*
Shackelford's (James M.) **Infantry.** See *Kentucky Troops, Union, 25th Regiment.*
Shannon's (J. J.) **Infantry.** See *Jasper Grays, Infantry, ante.*
Shawhan's (John) **Cavalry.** See *Kentucky Troops, Confederate, 1st Battalion.*
Shelby Grays, Infantry. See *Tennessee Troops, Confederate.*
Shubuta Rifles, Infantry. See *Mississippi Troops, Confederate.*
Simms' (William E.) **Cavalry.** See *Kentucky Troops, Confederate, 1st Battalion.*
Singleton's (O. R.) **Infantry.** See *Confederates, Infantry, ante.*
Slaughter's (Miles M.) **Cavalry.** See *Alabama Troops, Confederate, 5th Battalion.*
Slemons' (W. F.) **Cavalry.** See *Arkansas Troops, Confederate, 2d Regiment.*
Slemp's (Campbell) **Infantry.** See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 21st Battalion.*
Smith's (Ashbel) **Infantry.** See *Texas Troops, Confederate, 2d Regiment.*
Smith's (Baxter) **Cavalry.** See *Tennessee Troops, Confederate, 7th Battalion.*
Smith's (George A.) **Infantry.** See *Georgia Troops, Confederate, 1st Battalion.*
Smith's (J. F.) **Cavalry.** See *Mississippi Troops, Confederate, 2d Regiment, State*
Smith's (Melancthon) **Artillery.** See *Mississippi Troops, Confederate.*
Smith's (Preston) **Infantry.** See *Tennessee Troops, Confederate, 154th Regiment.*
Snow's (William) **Cavalry.** See *Tennessee Troops, Confederate, 3d Battalion.*
Somerville's (James A.) **Infantry.** See *Shelby Grays, Infantry, ante.*
Stanton's (Sidney S.) **Infantry.** See *Tennessee Troops, Confederate, 25th Regiment.*
Starke's (Peter B.) **Cavalry.** See *Mississippi Troops, Confederate, 28th Regiment.*
Starke's (William E.) **Infantry.** See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 60th Regiment.*
Starnes' (James W.) **Cavalry.** See *Tennessee Troops, Confederate;* also *8th Battalion.*
Statham's (Winfield S.) **Infantry.** See *Mississippi Troops, Confederate, 15th Regiment;* also *Grenada Rifles, Infantry, ante.*
Steede's (Abner C.) **Cavalry.** See *Mississippi Troops, Confederate, 17th Battalion.*
Steele's (J. A.) **Cavalry.** See *Alabama Troops, Confederate, 11th Regiment.*
Stephens' (William H.) **Infantry.** See *Tennessee Troops, Confederate, 6th Regiment.*
Stewart's (Warren) **Cavalry.** See *Illinois Troops*
Stockdale's (Thomas R.) **Cavalry.** See *Mississippi Troops, Confederate, 4th Regiment* (*Wilbourn's*).
Stocks' (J. G.) **Cavalry.** See *William H. Jackson's Cavalry, ante.*
Stone's (William M.) **Cavalry.** See *Mississippi Troops, Confederate, 2d Battalion.*
Stovall's (Marcellus A.) **Infantry.** See *Georgia Troops, Confederate, 3d Battalion.*
Stuart's (William D.) **Infantry.** See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 56th Regiment.*
Summit Rifles, Infantry. See *Mississippi Troops, Confederate.*
Swett's (Charles) **Artillery.** See *Warren Light Artillery, post.*

Sykes' (Edgar) **Infantry.** See *McClung Rifles, Infantry, ante.*
Talbird's (Henry) **Infantry.** See *Alabama Troops, Confederate, 41st Regiment.*
Tansil's (Egbert E.) **Infantry.** See *Tennessee Troops, Confederate, 31st Regiment.*
Tennessee (Confederate) **First, Cavalry.** See *James E. Carter's Cavalry, ante.*
Tennessee (Confederate) **Second, Cavalry.** See *Clark R. Barteau's Cavalry, ante.*
Tennessee (Confederate) **Tenth, Cavalry.** See *Nicholas N. Cox's Cavalry, ante.*
Terry's (Benjamin F.) **Cavalry.** See *Texas Troops, Confederate, 8th Regiment.*
Terry's (L. S.) **Infantry.** See *Long Creek Rifles, Infantry, ante.*
Texas Rangers (Wharton's), **Cavalry.** See *Texas Troops, Confederate, 8th Regiment.*
Thomason's (Zach.) **Cavalry.** See *Alabama Troops, Confederate, 19th Battalion;* also *9th Regiment.*
Thompson's (Albert P.) **Infantry.** See *Kentucky Troops, Confederate, 3d Regiment.*
Thompson's (H. B.) **Cavalry.** See *Alabama Troops, Confederate, 51st Regiment.*
Thompson's (John B.) **Infantry.** See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 21st Battalion.*
Thompson's (Phil. B.) **Cavalry.** See *Kentucky Troops, Confederate.*
Thornton's (John J.) **Infantry.** See *Mississippi Troops, Confederate, 7th Regiment.*
Tobin's (Thomas F.) **Artillery.** See *Tennessee Troops, Confederate.*
Todd's Artillery. (Official designation not of record.) See *Captain Todd.*
Todd's (John B.) **Infantry.** See *Alabama Troops, Confederate, 1st Regiment, Militia.*
Tom Watts Rifles, Infantry. See *Alabama Troops, Confederate, 18th Regiment.*
Trabue's (Robert P.) **Infantry.** See *Kentucky Troops, Confederate, 4th Regiment.*
Travis' (William E.) **Infantry.** See *Tennessee Troops, Confederate, 5th Regiment.*
Trigg's (Robert C.) **Infantry.** See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 54th Regiment.*
Troup County Militia, Infantry. See *Georgia Troops, Confederate.*
Tull's (Francis S.) **Artillery.** See *Mississippi Troops, Confederate.*
Turney's (Peter) **Infantry.** See *Tennessee Troops, Confederate, 1st Regiment, P. A.*
Vance's (Robert B.) **Infantry.** See *North Carolina Troops, Confederate, 29th Regiment.*
Van De Graaff's (A. S.) **Infantry.** See *Alabama Troops, Confederate, 5th Battalion.*
Vaughn's (Captain) **Infantry.** See *Clayton Guards, Infantry, ante.*
Vaughn's (John C.) **Infantry.** See *Tennessee Troops, Confederate, 3d Regiment, P. A.*
Venable's (Calvin D.) **Infantry.** See *Tennessee Troops, Confederate, 5th Regiment.*
Vicksburg Southrons, Infantry. See *Mississippi Troops, Confederate.*
Villepigue's (John B.) **Infantry.** See *Confederate Troops, Regulars, 1st Regiment.*
Wade's (J. W.) **Infantry.** See *Quitman Rifles, Infantry, ante.*
Wade's (William B.) **Cavalry.** See *Confederate Troops, Regulars, 8th Regiment.*
Walker's (J. Knox) **Infantry.** See *Tennessee Troops, Confederate, 2d Regiment, Volunteers;* also *155th Regiment, Militia.*
Walker Legion, Infantry. See *Tennessee Troops, Confederate, 2d Regiment, P. A.*
Walker's (Lucius M.) **Infantry.** See *Confederate Troops, Regulars, 5th Regiment;* also *Tennessee Troops, Confederate, 40th Regiment.*
Wallis' (J. R.) **Cavalry.** See *Mississippi Troops, Confederate, 2d Regiment, State.*
Walters' (J. C.) **Infantry.** See *Burnsville Blues, Infantry, ante.*
Ware's (John M.) **Infantry.** See *Agency Rifles, Infantry, ante.*
Warner's (Frederick L.) **Artillery.** See *Tennessee Troops, Confederate.*
Warren Light Artillery. See *Mississippi Troops, Confederate.*
Warrior Guards, Infantry. See *Alabama Troops, Confederate.*
Washington Artillery. See *Georgia Troops, Confederate.*
Washington Artillery Battalion. See *Louisiana Troops, Confederate.*
Water Valley Rifle Guards, Infantry. See *Mississippi Troops, Confederate.*
Waties' (John) **Artillery.** See *Palmetto Artillery, ante, Battery B.*
Watkins' (Joseph B.) **Artillery.** See *Semple Guards, Artillery, ante.*
Watts' (Thomas H.) **Infantry.** See *Alabama Troops, Confederate, 17th Regiment.*
Waul's (Thomas N.) **Legion.** See *Texas Troops, Confederate.*
Welborn's (John W.) **Infantry.** See *Mississippi College Rifles, Infantry, ante.*
Westville Guards, Infantry. See *Mississippi Troops, Confederate.*

Wharton's (Gabriel C.) **Infantry.** See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 51st Regiment.*
Wheeler's (J. C.) **Artillery.** See *Arthur M. Rutledge's Artillery, ante.*
Wheeler's (Joseph) **Infantry.** See *Alabama Troops, Confederate, 19th Regiment.*
White's (John F.) **Cavalry.** See *Tennessee Troops, Confederate, 1st Regiment (Rogers').*
White's (Moses) **Infantry.** See *Tennessee Troops, Confederate, 37th Regiment.*
White's (Robert M.) **Cavalry.** See *Texas Troops, Confederate, 6th Regiment.*
Whitfield's (F. Eugene) **Infantry.** See *Mississippi Troops, Confederate, 9th Regiment.*
Wicks' (M. J.) **Cavalry.** See *Confederate Troops, Regulars, 6th Regiment.*
Wier's (R. Stuart) **Infantry.** See *Enterprise Guards, Infantry, ante.*
Wigfall Rifles, Infantry. See *Mississippi Troops, Confederate.*
Wilkinson Rifles, Infantry. See *Mississippi Troops, Confederate.*
Willcoxson's (John B.) **Cavalry.** See *Georgia Troops, Confederate, 2d Regiment, State.*
Williams' (Christopher H.) **Infantry.** See *Tennessee Troops, Confederate, 27th Regiment.*
Williams' (John S.) **Infantry.** See *Kentucky Troops, Confederate, 5th Regiment*
Williamson's (H. E.) **Infantry.** See *Rough and Readies, Infantry, ante.*
Willingham's (James J.) **Infantry.** See *Alabama Troops, Confederate, 6th Regiment.*
Wimberly's (Samuel H.) **Infantry.** See *Conecuh Guards, Infantry, ante.*
Winn's (Samuel J.) **Cavalry.** See *Georgia Troops, Confederate, 16th Battalion.*
Winona Stars, Infantry. See *Mississippi Troops, Confederate.*
Wood's (R. L.) **Artillery.** See *Hiram M. Bledsoe's Artillery, ante.*
Wood's (Robert C., jr.) **Cavalry.** See *Wirt Adams' Cavalry, ante.*
Wood's (William B.) **Infantry.** See *Alabama Troops, Confederate, 16th Regiment.*
Woodward's (Thomas G.) **Cavalry.** See *Kentucky Troops, Confederate;* also *2d Regiment.*
Wright's (John V.) **Infantry.** See *Tennessee Troops, Confederate, 13th Regiment.*
Yalobusha Rifles, Infantry. See *Mississippi Troops, Confederate.*
Yancey Guards, Infantry. See *Alabama Troops, Confederate, 18th Regiment.*
Yeiser's (James G.) **Artillery.** See *Cherokee Artillery, ante.*
Young's (Andrew) **Cavalry.** See *Georgia Troops, Confederate, 30th Battalion.*
Young Guard, Infantry. See *Florida Troops, Confederate, 1st Regiment.*

INDEX.

Brigades, Divisions, Corps, Armies, and improvised organizations are "Mentioned" under name of commanding officer; State and other organizations under their official designation. (See Alternate Designations, pp. 821–831.)

Page.

Abernathy, John T. Mentioned 233

Ackland, Ada. Mentioned 700, 703, 704

Adams, Daniel W.
- Correspondence with
  - Beauregard, G. T 768
  - Bragg, Braxton 718, 719, 722, 746–748
  - Burford, E. Spruel 768–771
  - Maury, Dabney H 793
- Mentioned 330, 716, 753, 792

Adams, Green. Correspondence with Governor of Kentucky 6

Adams, John.
- Correspondence with G. T. Beauregard 311–313, 320
- Mentioned 313, 522, 671

Adams, Wirt.
- Assignments to command 582, 650, 652
- Correspondence with Louis Hébert 413
- Mentioned 458, 582, 609, 617, 618, 623, 624, 637, 645, 650, 652, 654, 716, 719

Adams & Co. Mentioned 37

Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A.
- Correspondence with
  - Anderson, Samuel R 234
  - Beauregard, G. T 287, 319
  - Blake, Edward D 206
  - Boggs, William R 323
  - Bragg, Braxton 31, 133, 217, 219–221, 226, 265, 331, 386, 407, 741
  - Brandon, William L 680
  - Brent, George William 764
  - Buckner, Simon B 662, 664
  - Clark, Charles 106, 110
  - Clemens, Jere 53
  - Cobb, Howell 536
  - Cockrell, Francis M 524
  - Cosby, George B 65
  - Davis, Jefferson 395, 680, 693
  - Finegan, Joseph 321
  - Floyd, John B 252
  - Forney, John H 378
  - Hardee, William J 33, 45, 47, 52, 53, 55, 80, 110, 521, 540, 543
  - Higgins, Edward 715
  - Hindman, Thomas C 646

Page.

Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A.—Continued.
Correspondence with
Jeffress, William C 188
Johnston, Joseph E 457, 515, 576, 578, 601, 604, 618
Jones, Samuel 290, 397
Leadbetter, Danville 282
Lee, Stephen D 673
Longstreet, James 578, 603, 604, 631, 633, 644
Lovell, Mansfield 325
Marshall, Humphrey 259
Maury, Dabney H 422, 455, 505, 518, 531, 603, 609, 617, 723
Ordnance Department, C. S. A 170
Ould, Robert 742
Pemberton, John C 392
Polk, Leonidas 115, 129, 133, 150
Quartermaster-General's Office, C. S. A 252
Rains, James E 262
Slaughter, James E 375
Slaughter, Philips P 243
Smith, E. Kirby 396
Smith, Martin L 111
Stockton, Philip 62
Stuart, William D 235
Taylor, Thomas H 44, 50, 55, 106
Tennessee, Adjutant-General of 250
Tennessee, Governor of 205, 210, 220
Trigg, Robert C 200, 206
Twiggs, David E 111
Walker, W. S 64
War Department, C. S 68, 283, 315, 343, 344, 526, 701
White, James L 38
Williams, John S 187
Withers, Jones M 156, 173, 175, 670, 680, 681, 687, 714
Wood, William B 129
Zollicoffer, Felix K 141, 143, 201
Orders, General, series 1864: **No. 64**, 722; **No. 87**, 794.
Orders, Special, series 1861: **No. 2**, 24; **No. 4**, 27; **No. 57**, 106; **No. 82**, 116; **No. 136**, 133; **No. 151**, 145; **No. 154**, 148; **No. 157**, 152; **No. 167**, 156; **No. 168**, 157; **Nos. 173, 174**, 170; **No. 176**, 171; **No. 188**, 184; **No. 204**, 194; **No. 206**, 196; **No. 208**, 198; **No. 216**, 205; **No. 224**, 208; **No. 228**, 212; **No. 232**, 213; **No. 256**, 228; **No. 266**, 237; **No. 268**, 240; **No. 274**, 243.
Orders, Special, series 1862: **No. 6**, 253; **No. 25**, 262; **No. 44**, 276; **No. 45**, 277; **No. 70**, 292; **Nos. 72, 73**, 293; **No. 75**, 295; **No. 76**, 296; **No. 83**, 300; **No. 88**, 303; **No. 92**, 305; **No. 115**, 315; **Nos. 155, 162**, 328; **Nos. 165, 169**, 330; **No. 174**, 332; **No. 181**, 334; **No. 185**, 339; **No. 194**, 342; **No. 203**, 343; **No. 213**, 349; **No. 222**, 355; **No. 224**, 361; **No. 247**, 378; **No. 249**, 382; **No. 251**, 383; **No. 258**, 385; **No. 263**, 387; **Nos. 274, 275**, 392; **Nos. 283, 286**, 395; **No. 289**, 396; **No. 305**, 402.
Orders, Special, series 1863: **No. 13**, 409; **No. 42**, 424; **No. 126**, 485; **No. 135**, 490; **No. 147**, 498; **No. 169**, 508; **Nos. 193, 197**, 516; **No. 229**, 529; **No. 247**, 545; **No. 280**, 563; **No. 299**, 577.
Orders, Special, series 1864: **No. 65**, 642; **No. 80**, 652; **No. 85**, 654; **Nos. 101, 102**, 664; **No. 139**, 678; **No. 210**, 731.
Orders, Special, series 1865: **No. 11**, 808.

Page.
Alabama, Steamer. Mentioned 518, 519, 531
Alabama.
Affairs in, generally. Communications from
Alabama, Governor of 10, 379, 478
Clay, Clement C., jr 411
Clay, Clement C., jr., *et al* 614
Dargan, E. S 305
Davis, Jefferson 726
Foster, Thomas J 488
Harrison, Edward 725
Hope, John S 812
Rather, John D 609
Saunders, James E 611, 612
Snead, Thomas L 763
War Department, C. S 414, 500
Operations in.
Jan. 1–April 30, 1864. Communications from
Jackson, William H 659
Lee, Stephen D 659
May 1–Nov. 13, 1864. Communications from
Adams, Daniel W 718, 722, 746–748
Armstrong, Frank C 778
Beauregard, G. T 768–771
Lee, Stephen D 665
Maury, Dabney H 727, 728
Nov. 14, 1864–Jan. 23, 1865. Communications from
Adams, Daniel W 793
Beauregard, G. T 792
Brent, George William 809
Relations of, with United States Government. Communications from
Clay, Clement C., jr 18, 19
Judge, Thomas J 17, 21
Tender of troops from. Communication from James H. Clanton 48
Union sentiment in. Communications from Adjutant and Inspector General of Alabama 299, 403
Alabama, Adjutant and Inspector General of.
Correspondence with
Bradford, Joseph H 353
Clanton, James H 401
Green, Duff C 34
Jemison, Robert, jr 299
Jones, Allen C 400
Price, H. W. B 403
Talbird, Henry 320
Todd, John B 24
Towles, M. C 399
War Department, C. S 37, 729
Orders, Special, series 1862: **No. 29**, 311.
Alabama Convention.
Correspondence with
Alabama, Governor of 5
Clay, Clement C., jr 7, 13
Fitzpatrick, Benjamin 7, 13
Fowler, W. H 8
Mississippi Convention 4
Proceedings of 5

Alabama, Governor of. Page.
Correspondence with
Alabama Convention 5
Alabama Legislature 10
Blount, Robert P 8
Bragg, Braxton 202, 352, 478
Buckner, Simon B 402
Burtwell, John 16
Cary, Joseph M 16
Chase, William H 13
Chilton, William P 302
Clay, Clement C., jr 9, 13, 302
Dargan, E. S 281
Davis, Jefferson 377, 379, 389, 620, 647, 687, 726
Fitzpatrick, Benjamin 13
Forney, John H 17
Gee, James T 16
Green, Duff C 5, 12, 15
Hamilton, P 471
Johnston, Albert Sidney 240, 241
Jones, Samuel 296, 344, 345
Judge, Thomas J 17
Leadbetter, Danville 6
Lee, Robert E 314
Lomax, Tennent 4, 7, 11, 14, 15
Maury, Henry 16
Morgan, John T 345
Smith, Melancthon 9, 12
Speed, Joseph H 385
Thom, Reuben T 17
Todd, John B 15
Walker, Leroy P 4
Walker, William 16
War Department, C. S 71, 78, 80, 130, 143, 144, 146, 281, 288, 290, 344, 354, 378, 384, 393, 414, 478, 496, 498
Winston, Stephen P 16
Yancey, William L 302
Orders, series 1861: **Feb. 11**, 17.

Alabama Legislature.
Correspondence with Governor of Alabama 10
Resolutions concerning defense of Mobile 389

Alabama, Northern. Operations in, June 10–Oct. 31, 1862. Communications from Governor of Alabama 344, 345

Alabama Reserve Forces.
Calls for. Communications from
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 680
Lee, Stephen D 679
Orders, General, series 1864—*Withers:* **Nos. 1, 2**, 682.
Organization of. Communications from
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 714
Chilton, William P 692
Davis, Jefferson 687
Lockhart, H. C 683, 684
Withers, Jones M 681, 682
Withers, Jones M.
Assigned to command of 664
Assumes command of 682

Page.

Alabama River. Appropriation for defense of. Act of C. S. Congress..... 289

Alabama, Southern. Operations in, May 12, 1862–May 14, 1863. Communications from

Alabama, Adjutant and Inspector General of..... 401

Alabama, Governor of..... 402

Alabama Troops. (Confederate.)

Designation (numerical) of regiments..... 148, 378, 491, 563, 731, 808

Mentioned.

Artillery, Light—*Batteries:* **Clanton's**, 679; **Fowler's**, 520; **Ketchum's**, 71; **Sengstak's**, 440, 448.

Cavalry—*Battalions:* **4th**, 684; **5th**, 402; **13th**, 462; **14th**, 731; **19th** (*Thomason's*), 731; **Moreland's**, 610. *Regiments:* **1st**, 247, 322, 411, 415; **2d**, 299, 402, 462, 724; **4th** (*Roddey's*), 610; **6th**, 679; **8th** (*Ball's**), 684; **9th** (*Malone's*), 731; **11th**, 808; **51st**, 328, 344, 345; **53d**, 733; **56th**, 724; **Brewer's**, 322.

Infantry—*Battalions:* **1st**, 227, 253; **2d**, 203; **4th**, 202; **5th**, 378, 379; **6th** (*McClellan's*), 253; **9th**, 361, 498; **23d Sharpshooters**, 563. *Companies:* **Alabama Zouaves**, 7; **Conecuh Guards**, 7; **Greenville Guards**, 7; **Warrior Guards**, 8. *Regiments:* **1st** (*Militia*), 25; **1st Reserves**, 716; **2d**, 87, 135; **2d** (*Militia*), 14; **4th**, 313; **4th** (*Militia*), 174, 175; **5th**, 8; **6th**, 14; **7th**, 169; **14th**, 152, 185, 186, 192, 198, 263; **16th**, 129, 173, 182; **17th**, 110, 146, 152, 193, 263; **18th**, 146, 148, 149, 152, 193, 263; **19th**, 149, 152, 169, 193, 263, 264; **20th**, 146, 174, 264; **21st**, 174; **22d**, 213; **23d**, 202; **24th**, 228; **25th**, 253; **28th**, 299; **32d**, 303; **37th**, 433; **40th**, 436, 444, 446, 448; **41st**, 320; **42d**, 433; **50th**, 491; **59th**, **60th**, 563.

Miscellaneous—**Hilliard's Legion**, 390, 563.

Recruitment, organization, etc., of. Communications from

Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A..... 38

Alabama, Governor of..... 15–17, 202, 240, 241, 281, 478

Clemens, Jere..... 34

War Department, C. S..... 71

Withers, Jones M..... 156

Alabama and West Florida, Department of. (Confederate.)

Orders, General, series 1862—*Jones, S.:* **No. 19**, 290.

Alabama, Mississippi, and East Louisiana, Department of.† (Confederate.)

Lee, Stephen D.

Assigned to temporary command of..... 669

Assumes command of..... 670

Orders, Circular, series 1864—*Lee, S. D.:* **April 2**, 651.

Orders, General, series 1864—*Lee, S. D.:* **No. 1**, 670. *Polk:* **No. 70**, 669. *Buford, A.:* **March 28**, 649. *Jackson, W. H.:* **No. 5**, 640; **No. 6**, 647; **No. 11**, 660.

Orders, General, series 1865—*Jackson, W. H.:* **No. 1**, 811.

Orders, Special, series 1864—*Lee, S. D.:* **No. 1**, 620; **No. 17**, 637; **No. 28**, 650; **No. 32**, 652. *Jackson, W. H.:* **No. 30**, 654. *Taylor, R.:* **No. 181**, 777.

Orders, Special, series 1865—*Jackson, W. H.:* **No. 22**, 812.

Polk, Leonidas, resigns command of, temporarily, to Stephen D. Lee..... 669

Reorganization of Stephen D. Lee's cavalry..... 650, 652

See also *Mississippi and East Louisiana, Department of.*

Albury, Henry. Mentioned..... 54

*Also called Hatch's.

† Designation, previous to Jan. 28, 1864, had been Department of Mississippi and East Louisiana.

Page.

Alcorn, James L.
Correspondence with Simon B. Buckner 181
Mentioned 155, 248, 249, 261
Aldridge, F. M. Mentioned 105
Alert, C. S. S. Mentioned 231
Alexander, Major. Mentioned 315
Alexander, Edmund B. Mentioned 32
Alexander, E. Porter. Mentioned 528, 533
Alexander, Thomas L. Mentioned 32
Algee, James B. Mentioned 310
Aliens. Ordered to leave Georgia. Proclamation of the Governor 714
Allen, Jack. Mentioned 302
Allen, T. W. Mentioned 197
Allen, W. H. Correspondence with John B. Floyd 275
Allison, Robert D. Mentioned 183, 211
Alonzo Child, Steamer. Mentioned 456
Ampudia. Mentioned 37
Anderson, Surgeon. Mentioned 699
Anderson, A. Mentioned 163
Anderson, Archer. Mentioned 677
Anderson, Benjamin M. Correspondence with War Department, C. S. 44, 49
Anderson, Charles D.
Correspondence with
Carrington, A. S., *et al* 743
Culpeper, J. F., *et al* 743
Johnston, Charles B., *et al* 743
Meiere, J. Earnest 744
Sherman, C. K., *et al* 743
Smith, F. N., *et al* 743
Spalding, E. R., *et al* 743
Mentioned 742–744
Anderson, George T. Mentioned 553, 556–558
Anderson, Patton.
Correspondence with
Beauregard, G. T 307
Johnston, Joseph E 608
Polk, Leonidas 598
Mentioned 626, 628–630, 713
Anderson, Richard H. Mentioned 323, 324
Anderson, Robert. Mentioned 14, 32, 153
Anderson, Robert H. Mentioned 349
Anderson, Samuel R. Correspondence with
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 234
Davis, Jefferson 115, 116
Sneed, John L. T 85
War Department, C. S. 95, 96, 116, 118
Anderson, William C. Correspondence with Governor of Kentucky 6
Anderson, William J. Mentioned 143
Angamar, ———. Mentioned 532
Arcadia, Steamer. Mentioned 429, 445
Arkansas, C. S. S. Mentioned 322, 324, 329, 331, 332
Arkansas. Governor of. Correspondence with War Department, C. S. 192
Arkansas Military Board. Proceedings of 245
Arkansas Troops. Mentioned. (Confederate.)
Artillery, Light—*Batteries:* **Appeal,** 448; **Owens',** 651.
Cavalry—*Battalions:* **Phifer's,** 183. *Regiments:* **2d,** 322.

Page.

Arkansas Troops. Mentioned. (Confederate)—Continued.
Infantry—*Battalions:* **1st**, 240. *Regiments:* **1st** (*Cleburne's*), 190; **1st** (*Fagan's*), 90, 276; **2d**, 117, 183; **5th**, 190; **6th**, 183; **9th**, 698; **17th**, 609; **18th**, 262.

Armistead, Charles G.
Correspondence with William H. Jackson 752, 753
Mentioned 792, 793

Armistead, Frank S. Mentioned 145

Arms, Ammunition, etc. See *Munitions of War.*

Armstrong, ———. Mentioned 404

Armstrong, Frank C.
Assignments to command 650, 652, 654
Correspondence with
Ferguson, Samuel W 759
Forrest, Nathan B 809
Jackson, William H 678, 728, 733, 734, 759, 760, 778
Lewis, Joseph H 726
Mentioned 406, 418, 421, 436, 650–652, 654, 660, 724, 725, 727, 734, 749, 750, 768, 812

Armstrong, H. Clay. Mentioned 149

Army Transportation. See *Munitions of War.*

Arnold, Reuben. Mentioned 292

Asbury, ———. Mentioned 614

Ashford, Frederick A. Mentioned 592

Atkins, John D. C. Correspondence with Jefferson Davis 369

Atlanta, Ga. Measures for defense of. Communications from
Bragg, Braxton 511
Davis, Jefferson 511
Gartrell, Lucius J 476
Lee, George W 477

Atlanta, Ga., Campaign, May 1–Sept. 8, 1864.
Communications from
Armstrong, Frank C 678, 726, 728, 733, 734
Bragg, Braxton 678, 679, 707, 712
Cobb, Howell 728
Davis, Jefferson 681, 692
Georgia, Governor of 680, 687
Henry, Gustavus A 672
Hill, Benjamin H 704
Hood, John B 718, 729
Hood, John B., *et al* 708
Humphries, John C 733
Johnston, Joseph E 674, 692
Lee, Stephen D 675, 711, 712
Lewis, Joseph H 727
Loud, Thomas B 732
Pillow, Gideon J 708
Polk, Leonidas 671
Ross, Lawrence S 721, 733
Walker, Richard W 685
War Department, C. S 693
Wright, Marcus J 672, 691, 728
Proclamations of Governor of Georgia 670, 673, 688, 714, 717, 724
Roll of Honor. (Confederate.) 722

Atlantic, Steamer. Mentioned 51, 54

Attorney-General's Office, C. S. Correspondence with Governor of Louisiana 39

Page.

Austin, John P.
Correspondence with
Longstreet, James 549
Manning, J. H 549
Mentioned 543
Autry, James L. Mentioned 372
Avent, B. W. Mentioned 302
Avent, W. F. Mentioned 433
Averell, William W. Mentioned 541
Avery, D. D. Mentioned 355, 356
Avery, Isaac W. Mentioned 440
Avery, William T. Mentioned 211
Bailey, General, Brig. Mentioned 28
Bailey, James C. Mentioned 428
Bailey, James E. Mentioned 161, 245, 246
Baker, Alpheus. Mentioned 746, 748, 774, 775, 777
Baker, B. Correspondence with J. R. Harris 33
Baker, R. H. Correspondence with William H. Jackson 751
Baker, S. E. Mentioned 105
Baldwin, William E.
Correspondence with Dabney H. Maury 417, 422, 423
Mentioned 105, 133, 155, 188, 194, 256, 271, 418, 594, 601
Staff. Announcement of 188
Balfour, John W. Mentioned 105
Balfour, J. W. Mentioned 718
Ball, Charles P. Mentioned 27, 31, 48, 474
For correspondence as Adjutant, see *William J. Hardee.*
Ballenger, Doctor. Mentioned 11
Baltic, C. S. S. Mentioned 631
Banks, G. T. Mentioned 433
Banks, Nathaniel P. Mentioned 413, 499, 502, 507, 531
Banks, R. G. Mentioned 252
Barbour, W. A. For correspondence as Secretary, see *Mississippi, Governor of.*
Barksdale, Ethel. Correspondence with Jefferson Davis 280, 320, 395, 493, 498, 508, 650
Barksdale, William. Mentioned 25
Barlow, J. E. Mentioned 518
Barnes, H. E. Mentioned 171
Barnes, Joseph K. Mentioned 171
Barnett, J. R. Mentioned 604
Barr, M. W. Mentioned 623, 624
Barrancas, Fort. See *Fort Barrancas.*
Barringer, D. M. Correspondence with War Department, C. S 318
Barrow, Washington. Mentioned 88
Barry, A. J. Correspondence with Jefferson Davis 61
Barry, William S. Correspondence with Dabney H. Maury 411
For correspondence as President, see *Mississippi Convention.*
Barteau, Clark R.
Correspondence with Daniel Ruggles 431
Mentioned 459
Barton, Seth M. Mentioned 527
Bate, William B.
Correspondence with
Haynes, Landon C 442
Johnston, Joseph E 608
War Department, C. S 59, 73, 79, 91
Mentioned 89, 598, 604, 629

Page

Bates, James P. Mentioned 342
Bates, R. Mentioned 696
Baton Rouge, La. Operations about, July 27–Aug. 6, 1862. Communications from
Breckinridge, John C 340
Van Dorn, Earl 334
Batson, Felix I. Correspondence with Jefferson Davis 280
Battle, Cullen A. Mentioned 14
Battle, Joel A. Mentioned 176, 211
Baucum, George F. Mentioned 592
Baugh, R. D. For correspondence, etc., see *Memphis, Tenn., Mayor of.*
Bayliss, G. W. Mentioned 145
Baylor, George W. For correspondence, see *Albert Sidney Johnston.*
Bayne, Thomas L.
Correspondence with War Department, C. S 723
Mentioned 723, 801, 802
Beall, William N. R. Mentioned 145
Beard, W. K. Mentioned 314, 533
Beauregard, G. T.
Assignment to command 106
Correspondence with
Adams, Daniel W 768
Adams, John 311–313, 320
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 287, 319
Anderson, Patton 307
Bragg, Braxton 330
Breckinridge, John C 309
Brent, George William 791, 807, 809
Cheatham, Benjamin F 296, 297
Claiborne, Thomas 297
Cobb, Howell 769, 770, 774, 790
Dahlgren, C. G 317
Davis, Jefferson 115
Fleming, L. J 772
Forrest, Nathan B 770, 773–775, 777
Gardner, Franklin 778
Gholson, Samuel J 794
Harris, D. B 316
Harris, Isham G 763
Helm, Benjamin H 302
Hood, John B 769, 771, 772, 775, 791
Jackson, William H 304
Johnston, Joseph E 485, 596, 614
Little, Henry 306, 308
Lockett, Samuel H 776
Lovell, Mansfield 292, 318
Lyon, Hylan B 791
Maury, Dabney H 792, 793
Mississippi, Governor of 276, 301, 309
Morgan, John H 306, 309
Newman, Tazewell W 767
Ordnance Department, C. S. A 79
Polk, Leonidas 277, 278
Presstman, S. W 772
Smith, Clifton H 310
Smith, Martin L 775, 776, 778, 791

Page.

Beauregard, G. T.—Continued.
Correspondence with
South Carolina, Governor of 75
Strange, J. P 773
Taylor, Richard 763, 764, 769–775, 777, 802
Tennessee, Adjutant-General of 286
Thompson, M. Jeff 310, 311, 315
Van Dorn, Earl 316
Villeré, Charles J 344
Wade, William B 776
Walker, Leroy P 275
War Department, C. S 374
Mentioned 37, 106, 267, 287, 288, 298, 300, 301, 303, 305, 307, 309, 315–318, 321, 375, 468, 596, 627, 636, 643, 645, 760, 763–776, 790–792, 795, 802, 804, 808, 809, 815
Thanks of C. S. Congress to. Shiloh, Tenn., Battle of, April 6–7, 1862 303

Beckham, Robert F.
Assignment to command 712
Mentioned 712, 713

Beecher, Henry Ward. Mentioned 589

Beirne, Oliver. Correspondence with War Department, C. S 326

Bell, John. Mentioned 69, 74, 83

Bell, Marmaduke. Mentioned 105

Beltzhoover, Daniel. Mentioned 302

Benjamin, Judah P. Mentioned 26, 31, 146, 172–175, 184, 185, 187, 192, 197, 205, 211, 212, 220, 226–228, 231, 232, 234, 243, 244, 250, 252, 254, 255, 257, 262, 263, 268, 276, 281, 285, 288, 291
For correspondence, etc., see *Attorney-General's Office, C. S.*; also *War Department, C. S.*

Ben. McCulloch, Steamer. Mentioned 452

Benning, Henry L. Mentioned 556, 634

Berry, Micajah F.
Correspondence with Henry Little 308
Mentioned 308

Betts, Emma, Steamer. Mentioned 441, 443, 444

Biberon, Charles C. Mentioned 743

Biddle, Nicholas. Mentioned 569

Billups, Thomas C. Mentioned 463

Blackburn, General. Mentioned 190

Blackburn, J. C. S.
Correspondence with War Department, C. S 638
Mentioned 638, 642

Blackburn, Luke P. Correspondence with War Department, C. S 67, 71

Blackeslee, George.
Correspondence with War Department, C. S 43
Mentioned 43

Blake, Edward D. Correspondence with Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 206
For correspondence as A. A. A. G., see *Leonidas Polk.*

Blakely, David T. Mentioned 175

Blanchard, Albert G. Mentioned 375

Blankenship, Barnwell. Mentioned 518

Bledsoe, Albert T. For correspondence as Chief of Bureau, see *War Department, C. S.*

Blessing, P. J. Mentioned 476

Page.
Blewett, Thomas G. Correspondence with Jefferson Davis 39
Blewett, Thomas G., sr. Mentioned 463
Blincoe, J. D. Mentioned 105
Blount, F. S. Mentioned 667, 668
Blount, Robert P. Correspondence with Governor of Alabama 8
Blythe, A. K. Mentioned 491
Board, C. W. Mentioned 245
Boggess, Jiles S. Mentioned 724
Boggs, William R. Correspondence with Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 323
Bohn & Co. Mentioned 519
Bond, Lewis. Mentioned 623, 675, 812
Booth, D. W. Mentioned 605
Booth, Hugh. Mentioned 566
Booth, Thomas. Mentioned 105
Bowen, Henry S. Correspondence with Felix K. Zollicoffer 134
Bowen, John S.
Correspondence with Leonidas Polk 236
Mentioned 128, 243, 296, 438, 458, 483, 502
Bowles, James. Mentioned 145
Bowman, Colonel. Mentioned 118
Boyd, Alfred. Mentioned 302
Boyle, Jeremiah T. Mentioned 359, 360
Boyles, William.
Correspondence with William H. Jackson 748, 750, 751
Mentioned 724, 747, 749, 751, 759
Bozman, J. A. Mentioned 675
Braden, George W. Mentioned 383
Bradford, Alsey H. Mentioned 211
Bradford, J. D. Mentioned 330, 800
Bradford, Joseph H.
Correspondence with Adjutant and Inspector General of Alabama 353
Mentioned 352, 353
Bradford, William M. Mentioned 490
Bradley, Benjamin F. Mentioned 270
Bradshaw, J. H. Mentioned 419
Brady, Lieutenant. Mentioned 275
Brady, James T. Mentioned 148
Bragg, Braxton.
Addresses to people of
Kentucky, calling for volunteers 367
Northwest, urging treaty with the Confederacy 363
Correspondence with
Adams, Daniel W 718, 719, 722, 746–748
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 31, 133, 217, 219–221, 226, 265, 331, 386, 407, 741
Alabama, Governor of 202, 352, 478
Beauregard, G. T 330
Breckinridge, John C 293, 340
Brent, George William 669
Clanton, James H 478
Cobb, Howell 536
Davis, Jefferson 330, 334, 382, 396, 399, 401, 409, 426, 435, 438, 495, 496, 501, 503, 511, 517, 521, 522, 524, 530, 532–535, 545–548, 552–558, 561, 562, 564, 567, 568, 607, 633, 661, 677, 704, 707, 709, 712, 721, 724, 745, 748, 752, 815, 817

Page.

Bragg, Braxton—Continued.
Correspondence with
Duvall, Eli 530
Ewell, Benjamin S 404, 407, 428, 472, 709
Forrest, Nathan B 338, 348, 349
Forsyth, John 808
Girardey, V. J. B 712
Hardee, William J 460
Hill, Daniel H 677
Hood, John B 718, 729, 746
Ingraham, D. N 30
Johnston, Joseph E... 399–401, 404, 427, 432, 433, 474, 482, 484, 491, 496, 498, 499, 508, 514, 633, 634, 642, 644, 646, 652, 654, 658, 660–664, 666, 671, 678, 679, 681
Jones, B. F 795
Jones, William E 666
Lee, Stephen D 709, 711, 712
McLaws, Lafayette 633
Marshall, Humphrey 342
Maury, Dabney H 716, 719, 741
Oladowski, Hypolite 709
Ordnance Department, C. S. A 715
Palmer, John B 376
Pillow, Gideon J 708
Polk, Leonidas 368, 403, 666
Price, Sterling 370
Quartermaster-General's Office, C. S. A 661
Ruggles, Daniel 458
Sale, John B 707, 749
Scott, John S 375
Stevenson, Carter L 365
Taylor, Richard 731, 741, 746–748, 752, 777
War Department, C. S 24, 36, 40, 44, 50, 71, 168, 219, 324, 673
Wharton, John A 365
Wheeler, Joseph 394
Withers, Jones M 708
Wright, Ambrose R 729
Wright, Marcus J 672, 691, 728
Mentioned 24, 36, 42, 47, 49, 114, 139, 157, 169, 174, 195, 198, 203, 207, 213, 214, 232, 247, 263, 264, 273, 290, 303, 319, 320, 322–324, 328, 330, 332, 339, 340, 342, 343, 348, 355, 360, 365, 367, 369, 394, 395, 397, 400–404, 410, 425, 426, 429, 432, 434, 435, 437, 442, 443, 458, 463, 471, 473, 478, 486, 488, 489, 495, 496, 501, 506, 516, 520–523, 527–530, 532–538, 552, 553, 559, 562–564, 566–568, 571–573, 575, 583, 600, 611, 622, 634, 644, 651, 652, 692, 699, 726, 816, 817
Staff. Announcements of 24, 314
Bragg, General, C. S. S. Mentioned 315
Bramlette, Thomas E. Mentioned 234
Brandon, William L.
Correspondence with
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 680
Mississippi, Governor of 810, 811
Mentioned 680, 685, 707, 810
Branner, John R. Correspondence with War Department, C. S 227
Brantly, W. F. Mentioned 105
Brazelton, William, jr. Mentioned 176, 292

Page.

Breckinridge, John C.
Assignment to command 239
Assumes command of Reserve Division, Army of the Mississippi 296
Correspondence with
Beauregard, G. T 309
Bragg, Braxton 293, 340
Crittenden, George B 289, 291, 293, 294, 296
Davis, Jefferson 619
Hardee, William J 255
Hindman, Thomas C 255
Johnson, J. P 350
Johnston, Albert Sidney 289–291
Morgan, John H 388
Schaller, Frank 291
Mentioned 78, 95, 223, 229, 239, 241, 288, 290, 303, 334, 335, 340, 369, 555, 573, 628, 697, 745
Staff. Announcement of 302
Breckinridge, William C. P. Mentioned 388
Brennan, T. M. Mentioned 163
Brent, George William.
Correspondence with
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 764
Beauregard, G. T 791, 807, 809
Bragg, Braxton 669
Burford, E. Spruel 770
Cobb, Howell 802
Maury, Dabney H 809
Smith, Martin L 795, 796
For correspondence as Chief of Staff, see *Braxton Bragg*, and as A. A. G., see *G. T. Beauregard.*
Mentioned 652
Brevard, T. W. For correspondence, etc., see *Florida, Adjutant-General of.*
Brewer, James F. Mentioned 292
Brewer, R. H. Mentioned 145
Brewster, Henry P. Mentioned 145, 154, 290
For correspondence as A. A. G., see *Albert Sidney Johnston.*
Bridges, H. W. Mentioned 441
Bridgman, John M. Mentioned 173, 177, 178, 191
Bright, A. D. Mentioned 75
Bright, John H.
Correspondence with T. C. Flournoy 761
Mentioned 762
Brinkley, R. C. Mentioned 134, 140, 154
Bristow, Francis M. Correspondence with Governor of Kentucky 6
Brittan, P. H. Mentioned 389
Broadwell, W. A. Mentioned 356, 383, 409
Brock, A. J. Mentioned 182
Brodie, R. L. Mentioned 344
Broocks, John H. Mentioned 721
Brooklyn, U. S. S. Mentioned 15
Brooks, William M. For correspondence as President, see *Alabama Convention.*
Brown, ———. Mentioned 724
Brown, ———. (Mississippi.) Mentioned 388
Brown, Captain. Mentioned 811

Page.

Brown, Albert G. Correspondence with
Davis, Jefferson 493, 498
Mississippi Convention 4
Wright, D. B 3
Brown, Harvey. Mentioned 51
Brown, Isaac N.
Correspondence with
Pemberton, John C 392, 429
Polk, Leonidas 122, 124, 194
Rucker, W. W 474
Mentioned 227, 322, 329, 332, 429, 445, 451, 456
Brown, James B. Correspondence with War Department, C. S 373
Brown, J. G. Mentioned 700
Brown, J. L. Mentioned 162
Brown, John. Mentioned 589
Brown, John C.
Correspondence with
Buckner, Simon B 149
Johnston, Joseph E 628
Mentioned 151, 154, 172, 211, 256, 269
Brown, John Young. Correspondence with Governor of Kentucky 6
Brown, Joseph E. Mentioned 42, 97, 300, 358, 435, 438, 520, 537, 593, 596, 601, 607, 615, 619, 622, 648, 661, 670, 675, 687, 691, 693, 694, 704, 707, 710, 722, 740, 757, 760, 764–766, 779, 780, 783, 787, 803–805, 813, 819, 820
For correspondence, etc., see *Georgia, Governor of.*
Brown, Neill S.
Correspondence with War Department, C. S 237
For other correspondence, see *Tennessee Military and Financial Board.*
Mentioned 161
Brown, W. H. Mentioned 106
Brown, William N. Correspondence with Dabney H. Maury 452
Browne, J. B. Mentioned 52
Browne, William M.
Correspondence with Jefferson Davis 619, 715
Mentioned 513, 722
Brownlow, William G. Mentioned 116, 232, 254, 656
Bruce, E. M. Correspondence with
Davis, Jefferson 66, 369
War Department, C. S 66
Bryan, Henry. Mentioned 809
Bryan, W. C. Mentioned 55
Buchanan, Franklin. Mentioned 637
Buchanan, James.
Correspondence with Clement C. Clay, jr 18, 19
Mentioned 3, 16, 18, 21
Buck, J. T. Mentioned 433
Buck, William A. Mentioned 228
Buckner, Simon B.
Address to people of Kentucky on occasion of Lincoln's Emancipation Proclamation of September 22, 1862 358
Correspondence with
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 662, 664
Alabama, Governor of 402
Alcorn, James L 181
Brown, John C 149
Davis, Jefferson 496

Page.

Buckner, Simon B.—Continued.
Correspondence with
Floyd, John B 341
Hanson, Roger W 152
Helm, Benjamin H 153
Hunt, Thomas H 195
Johnston, Albert Sidney 150, 152–155, 186, 223
Longstreet, James 559, 560, 578
Lyon, Hylan B 151
Mississippi, Governor of 148
Polk, Leonidas 145
Preston, William 520
Reynolds, Alexander W 577
Stanton, Sidney S 181
Stevenson, Vernon K 149
Tennessee, Governor of 151, 180
War Department, C. S 506
Woodward, Thomas G 188
Mentioned 151, 152, 158, 177, 178, 233, 239, 256, 268, 269, 271, 272, 340, 368, 396, 448, 471, 495, 497, 498, 500, 508, 516, 520–522, 546–548, 552–554, 604, 655, 666, 763, 815
Orders, Special, series 1861: **Sept. 28**, 155.
Resigns command of Hood's Division to Charles W. Field 636

Buel, David H. Mentioned 734

Buell, Don Carlos. Mentioned 261, 331, 335, 382

Buffington, Thomas C. Mentioned 697

Buford, Abraham.
Congratulatory Orders. Forrest's Expedition into West Tennessee and Kentucky. March 16–April 14, 1864 649
Mentioned 649, 650, 777

Buford, John W. Mentioned 753

Bullock, Edward C. Mentioned 148, 152, 193

Bullock, Waller R. Mentioned 68, 107

Burch, John C.
Correspondence with War Department, C. S 36, 41, 47, 56
For correspondence as A. D. C., see *Gideon J. Pillow.*
Mentioned 58

Burford, E. Spruel.
Correspondence with
Adams, Daniel W 768–771
Brent, George William 770
Cobb, Howell 773
Willis, Edward 771
Mentioned 720

Burke, ———. Correspondence with J. H. Manning 559

Burleson, A. A. Mentioned 202

Burnet, William E. Mentioned 145

Burnett, Henry C.
Correspondence with Governor of Kentucky 6
Mentioned 62, 95

Burnside, Ambrose E. Mentioned 431, 457, 491, 495, 496, 499, 520–524, 527, 530, 548, 554, 556, 560, 566, 568, 573, 649

Burt, E. R. Mentioned 105

Burtwell, John. Correspondence with Governor of Alabama 16

Buskett, J. L. Mentioned 490

Butler, Doctor. Mentioned 259

Page.
Butler, Benjamin F. Mentioned 359, 360, 380, 383, 410
Butler, E. G. W., jr. Mentioned 203
Butler, Thomas L. Mentioned 290
Butler, T. J. Correspondence with War Department, C. S. 85
Butt, Richard L. Mentioned 418
Buttner, ———. Mentioned 519
Caldwell, Otis. Mentioned 347
Calhoun, ———. Mentioned 144
Calhoun, James L. Correspondence with War Department, C. S. 117
Calhoun, John J. Mentioned 149
Cammack, Richard C. Mentioned 703
Campbell, George. Mentioned 675
Campbell, John A. Mentioned 648
For correspondence as Assistant Secretary, see *War Department, C. S.*
Campbell, R. C. Correspondence with Stephen R. Mallory 9
Campbell, Thomas J. Mentioned 212
Campbell, William B. Mentioned 74
Canby, Edward R. S. Mentioned 708, 721, 732
Cantey, James. Mentioned 678
Capers, F. W. Correspondence with Adjutant and Inspector General of Georgia 819, 820
Capps, D. H., *et al.* Correspondence with Governor of Tennessee 178
Carey, Lieutenant. Mentioned 683
Carpenter, John N. Mentioned 724
Carrington, A. S., *et al.* Correspondence with Charles D. Anderson 743
Carrington, L. F. Mentioned 188
Carroll, Charles M. Mentioned 211
Carroll, William H.
Correspondence with
Johnston, Albert Sidney 197, 228, 232
War Department, C. S 206
Mentioned 171, 211, 212, 216, 250, 253, 254
Carter, Captain. Mentioned 632
Carter, Samuel P. Mentioned 457
Cary, Joseph M. Correspondence with Governor of Alabama 16
Casper, C. H., *et al.* Correspondence with Jefferson Davis 667
Cass, Lewis, U. S. Revenue Cutter (C. S. S. Morgan). Mentioned 53, 61, 719
Casseday, Alexander. Mentioned 181
Caswell, William R. Mentioned 173, 177, 179, 257
Catron, John. Mentioned 99
Cavanaugh, John. Correspondence with John C. Pemberton 387
Chaille, S. E. Mentioned 314
Chalmers, H. H. Mentioned 812
Chalmers, James R.
Correspondence with
Goodman, Walter 509
Johnston, Joseph E 432, 483, 501
Lay, John F 322
Mentioned 47, 98, 322, 421, 432, 454, 462, 491, 529, 675, 716, 777, 812
Staff. Announcement of 432
Chamberlain, Robert T. Mentioned 131
Chambers, Henry C. Mentioned 491
Chambers, Henry C., *et al.* Correspondence with William T. Withers 278
Chambers, William H.
Correspondence with War Department, C. S 51
Mentioned 311

Page.
Chapman, A. A. Correspondence with War Department, C. S 326
Chase, William H.
Correspondence with
Alabama, Governor of 13
Mallory, Stephen R 8, 9, 13
War Department, C. S 24
Yulee, David L 8, 14, 16
Mentioned 5, 7, 11, 14
Chattahoochee River, Ga. Defenses of. Communications from
Beauregard, G. T 374
Engineer Department, C. S. A 375
Fannin, O. P., *et al* 373
War Department, C. S 370
Chattanooga, Tenn. Defenses of. Communication from James Nocquet 417
Chattanooga-Ringgold Campaign, Nov. 23-27, 1863. Communication from Braxton Bragg 745
Cheatham, Benjamin F.
Correspondence with
Beauregard, G. T 296, 297
Cutler, A. D 294
Johnston, Joseph E 608
Mentioned 162, 193, 223, 258, 296, 303, 520, 598, 663, 745
Cheatham, Boyd. Mentioned 297
Cheatham, R. B. Mentioned 237
Cheatham, W., & Co. Mentioned 163
Chesnut, James, jr.
Correspondence with Jefferson Davis 517, 520, 535, 538, 540, 545, 559, 561
Mentioned 556, 558, 561
Chew, Augustus.
Correspondence with Governor of Mississippi 355
Mentioned 382
Child, Alonzo, Steamer. Mentioned 456
Chilton, Robert H. For correspondence as A. A. G., see *Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A.*
Chilton, William P. Correspondence with
Alabama, Governor of 302
Davis, Jefferson 524, 692
War Department, C. S 614
Choppin, Samuel. Mentioned 344
Churchwell, William M.
Correspondence with War Department, C. S 181
Mentioned 103, 211
City of Hartford, Steamer. Mentioned 429
City of Memphis, Steamer. Mentioned 108
Claiborne, J. F. Mentioned 388
Claiborne, Thomas.
Correspondence with G. T. Beauregard 297
Mentioned 310
Clanton, James H.
Correspondence with
Alabama, Adjutant and Inspector General of 401
Bragg, Braxton 478
War Department, C. S 48, 49
Mentioned 49, 411, 415, 478, 479, 482, 496, 498, 509, 595, 601, 663, 679, 746, 768, 793

Page.

Clapp, J. W. Correspondence with
Davis, Jefferson 280
War Department, C. S 491
Clark, Mrs. Mentioned 408
Clark, Charles.
Correspondence with
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 106, 110
Davis, Jefferson 114
Johnston, Albert Sidney 217, 229, 233
Polk, Leonidas 126, 319
War Department, C. S 32, 47, 85, 94, 102, 117
For correspondence, etc., see *Mississippi, Governor of.*
Mentioned 85, 97, 99, 105, 669, 726, 732, 776, 792, 800
Clark, Daniel. Mentioned 9
Clark, Henry T. For correspondence, etc., see *North Carolina, Governor of.*
Clark, John B. Correspondence with Thomas L. Snead 408
Clark, M. L. Mentioned 72
Clark, William. Mentioned 433
Clarke, ———. Mentioned 519, 531
Clarke, George W. Mentioned 143
Clarke, Robert. Mentioned 105
Clay, Clement C., jr.
Correspondence with
Alabama Convention 7, 13
Alabama, Governor of 9, 13, 302
Buchanan, James 18, 19
Davis, Jefferson 411
Judge, Thomas J 18, 21
War Department, C. S 614
Mentioned 13, 18
Clay, E. F. Correspondence with Jefferson Davis 164
Clay, Hugh L. Mentioned 40, 668
Clay, T. J. Mentioned 145
Clayton, Alexander M.
Correspondence with
Davis, Jefferson 386
Pemberton, John C 454
Tate, Samuel 93
War Department, C. S 98
Mentioned 98, 140, 454
Clayton, Arthur. Mentioned 98
Clayton, George R.
Correspondence with Jefferson Davis 461
Mentioned 463
Clayton, Henry D. Mentioned 659
Cleburne, Patrick R.
Correspondence with
Hardee, William J 190
Johnston, Joseph E 608
Mentioned 303, 310, 396, 520, 573, 574, 593, 595, 598, 606, 608, 609
Cleburne, Patrick R., *et al.* Memorial to commanders in Army of Tennessee, urging the freeing and arming of the slaves 586
Clemens, Jere.
Correspondence with
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 53

Page.

Clemens, Jere—Continued.
Correspondence with
Hardee, William J 59
War Department, C. S 34
Mentioned 34, 47, 52, 55, 139
Clift, William. Mentioned 548
Clopton, David. Correspondence with War Department, C. S 614
Clothing, Camp and Garrison Equipage. See *Munitions of War.*
Cluke, Roy S. Mentioned 259
Cluskey, Michael W. Mentioned 91
Cobb, Howell.
Correspondence with
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 536
Beauregard, G. T 769, 770, 774, 790
Bragg, Braxton 536
Brent, George William 802
Burford, E. Spruel 773
Davis, Jefferson 722, 728
Georgia, Adjutant and Inspector General of 819
War Department, C. S 707, 710, 760, 764
Wheeler, Joseph 778
Mentioned 415, 524, 533, 710, 711, 713, 715, 737, 774, 778, 791, 797, 804
Cobb, Joseph. Mentioned 518
Cobb, Joseph T. Mentioned 617
Cockrell, Francis M.
Correspondence with Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 524
Mentioned 525, 545
Cockrill, S. R. Correspondence with
Davis, Jefferson 112
War Department, C. S 74, 92, 99, 113
Cole, A. H. Mentioned 713
Cole, James C. Mentioned 679, 793
Cole, L. N. Mentioned 684
Collett, J. H. Mentioned 592
Collins, B. H. Mentioned 105
Colorado, U. S. Frigate. Mentioned 217
Colquitt, John W. Mentioned 592
Coltart, John G. Mentioned 34, 491
Columbus, Ky.
Defense of. Memoranda of suggestions by James Trudeau 257
Evacuation of, by Confederate forces, etc., March 2–3, 1862. Communication from Leonidas Polk 288
Occupation of, by Confederate forces, Sept. 3, 1861. Communication from Leonidas Polk 141
Columbus, Miss. Defense of.
Communications from
Columbus, Miss., Mayor of, *et al* 461
Davis, Jefferson 461, 469
Paine, Robert 462
Report of committee of citizens 462
Columbus, Miss., Mayor of. Correspondence with Jefferson Davis 461
Colvin, Charles H. Mentioned 679
Conestoga, U. S. S. Mentioned 155
Confederate Troops.
Designation (numerical) of regiments 262, 277, 402

Page.

Confederate Troops—Continued.
Mentioned.
Cavalry—*Regiments:* **6th**, 297, 298, 310, 322; **8th**, 322; **10th**, 402; **14th**, 620.
Infantry—*Battalions:* **1st**, 794. *Regiments:* **1st, 2d, 3d**, 262; **4th**,* 211; **5th**, 277.
For Volunteers, see respective States.
Organization, strength, etc.
Tennessee, Army of 520, 724
Tennessee, Provisional Army of 122, 123
Recruitment, organization of, etc.
Communications from
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 44, 55, 64, 65
Croghan, St. George 68
War Department, C. S 638
Report of George B. Hodge on illegal methods 699
Re-enlistment of. Communications from
Bragg, Braxton 213
Johnston, Joseph E 604
Congress, C. S.
Correspondence with Jefferson Davis 255, 362
Message of Jefferson Davis. Battle of Shiloh, Tenn 298
Proceedings of 238, 261, 263, 289
Resolutions on death of Albert Sidney Johnston 303
Thanks of, to G. T. Beauregard 303
Congress, C. S. Georgia Delegation in. Correspondence with Governor of Georgia 602
Conner, L. P. Mentioned 314
Connor, G. W. Correspondence with Jefferson Davis 164
Conrad, Charles M. Correspondence with Jefferson Davis 280
Conrad, Charles M., *et al.* Correspondence with William T. Withers 278
Conscription. Communication from Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 378
Cook, Edmund C. Mentioned 211
Cook, Hatch. Mentioned 563
Cooke, Giles B. Mentioned 314
Cooper, F. T. Mentioned 469
Cooper, Samuel. Mentioned ... 133, 169, 170, 173, 174, 197, 198, 219, 239, 260, 285, 350–352, 357, 372, 514, 528, 533–535, 564, 579, 583, 713, 724, 745, 795, 797, 805, 817
For correspondence, etc., see *Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A.*
Corinth, Miss. Advance upon, and siege of, April 29–June 10, 1862. Communications from
Anderson, Patton 307
Beauregard, G. T 309, 316
Van Dorn, Earl 307
Cornwall, Doctor. Mentioned 313
Corse, Montgomery D. Mentioned 526, 532
Cosby, George B.
Assignments to command 467, 473
Correspondence with Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 65
For correspondence as A. A. G., see *Simon B. Buckner.*
Mentioned 153, 467, 473, 492, 494, 513, 514, 580
Relieved from command of 1st Brigade, Jackson's Cavalry Division 580

* Originally First Alabama, Tennessee and Mississippi.

Page.

Cotton. Action touching. Communications from
Alabama, Adjutant and Inspector General of 311
Dahlgren, C. G 569
Polk, Leonidas 663
Treasury Department, C. S 507
War Department, C. S 801, 809
Wicks, M. J 154
Cotton Plant, Steamer. Mentioned 452
Cox, Jacob D. Mentioned 428, 817
Cox, John C. Mentioned 155
Cox, Nicholas N. Mentioned 183
Cravens, L. Mirabeau. Mentioned 512
Crawford, James. Mentioned 157, 174
Crawford, Martin J. Mentioned 27
Crescent, Steamer. Mentioned 518
Crittenden, George B.
Arrest of, suspended 355
Correspondence with
Breckinridge, John C 289, 291, 293, 294, 296
Davis, Jefferson 185
Johnston, Albert Sidney 219, 234, 239, 291
Mentioned 219, 256, 257, 262, 289, 292, 355
Proclamation of, to people of Kentucky 250
Crittenden, John J.
Correspondence with Governor of Kentucky 6
Mentioned 3, 9
Crittenden, Thomas L. Mentioned 331, 348
Crittenden Compromise. Communications from
Clay, Clement C., jr 9
Saunders, A. L 3
Crockett, R. Mentioned 540
Crockett, R., *et al.* Correspondence with War Department, C. S 540
Croghan, St. George. Correspondence with War Department, C. S 68
Croom, Stephen. For correspondence as A. A. G., see *John H. Forney.*
Cross, J. L. Mentioned 508
Crozier, John H. Correspondence with State Department, C. S 64
Crump, James R. Mentioned 418
Crumpton, W. F. Mentioned 105
Crusader, U. S. S. Mentioned 30
Crutcher & McCready. Mentioned 147
Cullum, George W. Mentioned 288
Culpeper, J. F., *et al.* Correspondence with Charles D. Anderson 743
Cumberland, Army of. Transfer of 11th and 12th Army Corps to. Communication from Harry W. Gilmor 533
Cumberland and Tennessee Rivers. Operations on. Communications from
Allen, W. H 275
Brown, Neill S 237
Gilmer, Jeremy F 200, 221
Hardee, William J 265, 274
Harrison, H. H 167
Helm, Benjamin H 302
Johnston, Albert Sidney 265, 266, 269
McCausland, John 267
Norman, F. G 101
Pinson, R. A 269

Page.

Cumberland and Tennessee Rivers. Operations on. Communications from—Continued.
Tennessee, Governor of 275
Tennessee Military and Financial Board 229
Tilghman, Lloyd 239, 245, 263
Walker, Leroy P 273, 275
War Department, C. S 233
Cumming, Alfred. Mentioned 378, 381, 502, 516, 527
Cummings, David H. Mentioned 123, 211, 257
Cummings, J. F.
Correspondence with Joseph E. Johnston 585
Mentioned 427, 593
Cummins, Edmund H. Mentioned 441, 446
Cunningham, A. S. For correspondence as A. A. G., see *George B. Crittenden.*
Cunningham, E. Mentioned 504
Cunningham, Joseph L. Mentioned 149
Cunningham, L. T. Mentioned 163
Curlen, Steamer. Mentioned 155
Currin, David M. Correspondence with Jefferson Davis 369
Curry, Jabez L. M. Correspondence with War Department, C. S 614, 648
Curtis, Judge. Mentioned 614
Cushman, Captain. Mentioned 812
Cutler, A. D. Correspondence with
Cheatham, Benjamin F 294
Pickett, Edward, jr 294
Polk, Leonidas 294
Dahlgren, C. G.
Correspondence with
Beauregard, G. T 317
Davis, Jefferson 568
Johnston, Joseph E 569
Mentioned 318
Dameron, W. H. Mentioned 516
Dandridge, Philip. Correspondence with George N. Sanders 187
Dandridge, Tenn. Action near, Jan. 17, 1864. Communication from James Longstreet 603
Daniel, R. T. For correspondence as A. A. G., see *James J. Morrison.*
Daniel Webster, Steamer. Mentioned 29
Dargan, E. S. Correspondence with
Alabama, Governor of 281
Davis, Jefferson 524
War Department, C. S 305, 448, 614, 635
Darling, Robert. Mentioned 260
Davidson, George S. Mentioned 346
Davidson, Henry B. Mentioned 522
Davidson, Thomas J. Mentioned 212
Davis, Garrett. Mentioned 359
Davis, H. R. Mentioned 698
Davis, J. C. Mentioned 105
Davis, Jefferson.
Correspondence with
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 395, 680, 693
Alabama, Governor of 377, 379, 389, 620, 647, 687, 726
Anderson, Samuel R 115, 116
Atkins, John D. C 369
Barksdale, Ethel 280, 320, 395, 493, 498, 508, 650

Page.

Davis, Jefferson—Continued.
Correspondence with
Barry, A. J 61
Batson, Felix I 280
Beauregard, G. T 115
Blewett, Thomas G 39
Bragg, Braxton 330, 334, 382, 396, 399, 401, 409, 426, 435, 438, 495, 496, 501, 503, 511, 517, 521, 522, 524, 530, 532–535, 545–548, 552–558, 561, 562, 564, 567, 568, 607, 633, 661, 677, 704, 707, 709, 712, 721, 724, 745, 748, 752, 815, 817
Breckinridge, John C 619
Brown, Albert G 493, 498
Browne, William M 619, 715
Bruce, E. M 66, 369
Buckner, Simon B 496
Casper, C. H., *et al* 667
Chesnut, James, jr 517, 520, 535, 538, 540, 545, 559, 561
Chilton, William P 524, 692
Clapp, J. W 280
Clark, Charles 114
Clay, Clement C., jr 411
Clay, E. F 164
Clayton, Alexander M 386
Clayton, George R 461
Cobb, Howell 722, 728
Cockrill, S. R 112
Columbus, Miss., Mayor of 461
Congress, C. S 255, 362
Connor, G. W 164
Conrad, Charles M 280
Crittenden, George B 185
Currin, David M 369
Dahlgren, C. G 568
Dargan, E. S 524
Davis, Joseph R 10
Davis, O 54
Davis, Reuben 280, 464, 466
Desha, Ben 164
Dupré, Lucius J 279
Elliott, Stephen 688
Ewing, G. M 164
Finley, Jesse J 576
Foote, Henry S 369
Forrest, Nathan B 675, 731
Foster, Thomas J 369, 488
Gardenhire, E. L 369
Gardner, Franklin 802
Garland, Augustus H 280
Georgia, Governor of 118, 300, 301, 434–437, 473, 492, 523, 602, 607, 621, 622, 661, 662, 680, 681, 687, 691, 709
Gilmor, Harry W 533
Goodman, Walter 512
Hamilton, William B., *et al* 247
Hanly, Thomas B 280, 369
Hardee, William J 513, 514, 574–577, 581, 583, 621, 624–626, 708, 745
Harris, Isham G 486, 519, 521, 529
Harris, Isham G., *et al* 516

Page.

Davis, Jefferson—Continued.
Correspondence with
Harris, Wiley P 157, 493, 498
Harrison, Burton N 275
Harrison, Edward 275
Harrison, James T 469
Hawes, Richard 604
Haynes, Landon C 369, 443, 521
Henry, Gustavus A 369
Heth, Henry 327
Hill, Daniel H 562
Hodge, George B 665, 695
Holmes, Theophilus H 397
Hood, John B 708, 746
Horne & Moore 61
Hutchings, W. H 29
Ives, Joseph C 573–575, 631
Jefferies, N 799
Johnston, Albert Sidney 145, 240
Johnston, Joseph E 403, 404, 410, 418, 430, 463, 472, 495, 572, 579, 586, 592–594, 596, 601, 603, 606, 607, 615, 618, 619, 621, 626–630, 641, 678, 692, 816
Johnston, William Preston 522, 523, 564, 565, 570, 572, 573
Jones, Samuel 526–528, 530, 532
Kenner, Duncan F 279, 493, 498
Kentucky, Governor of 102
Latham, G. W., *et al* 304
Le Baron, C., *et al* 247
Lee, Robert E 523, 564, 692
Lee, Stephen D 679, 681
Longstreet, James 566, 574, 575, 583, 626, 627, 629–631, 634, 637
Louisiana, Governor of 50, 111
Machen, Wills B 369
McCorkle, W. Y 726
McRae, Colin J 164
McRae, John J 280
Marshall, Humphrey 283, 345, 419, 422, 424, 433
Mason, W. D 386
Maury, Dabney H 542, 592, 630, 715, 720, 721, 727, 728, 730
May, Andrew J 164
Meek, Jesse 164
Memphis, Tenn., Chamber of Commerce 189
Mississipian, Editors of 468, 469
Mississippi Convention 4
Mississippi, Governor of 10, 124, 248, 332, 343, 354, 355, 367, 368, 372, 382, 383, 391, 393, 394, 424, 453, 464, 466–468, 472, 474–476, 486, 489, 493, 498, 506, 507, 669, 685, 686, 707, 762, 811
Mobile, Ala., Mayor of, *et al* 247
Morgan, John H 49
Mosby, C. L., *et al* 304
Moss, George B 61
Murdock, Abram 461
Ordnance Department, C. S. A 333
Page, Richard L 720
Paine, Robert 462, 469
Pemberton, John C 396, 403, 412, 459, 515, 517
Perkins, John, jr 279

Page.

Davis, Jefferson—Continued.
Correspondence with
Pillow, Gideon J 100, 111, 332, 333
Poindexter, W. Q 494
Polk, Leonidas 592, 596, 603, 628, 665, 669
Preston, William 298
Quartermaster-General's Office, C. S. A 593, 615
Rains, Gabriel J 487
Ramsey, J. G. M 256, 267, 655
Ransom, Robert, jr 564, 568
Reading, A. B 467
Royston, Grandison D 280
Shawhan, John 164
Singleton, Otho R 280
Smith, E. Kirby 340
Smith, Martin L 111, 322, 425, 427
Smith, Robert H 45
Sparks, John W 164
Stephens, Alexander H 520
Stewart, Alexander P 708
Stroud, A. L. W., *et al* 667
Swango, H. C 164
Sykes, William A 469
Tate, Sam 641
Taylor, Richard 777
Tennessee, Governor of 70, 71, 275, 276, 333, 339
Thomas, James M 164
Thompson, M. Jeff 325
Thurman, Samuel B., *et al* 304
Tibbs, William H 369
Tilghman, Lloyd 245
Twiggs, David E 111
Van Dorn, Earl ..320, 323, 324, 328, 329, 331, 332, 334, 340, 370, 377, 381, 382, 406, 407
Walker, Leroy P 263
Walker, William H. T 595, 596
War Department, C. S 232, 255, 280, 315, 327, 339, 348, 356, 362, 384, 434, 461, 489, 517, 548, 636, 642, 656, 701, 707, 710, 742, 748, 801
Watson, John W. C 386
Whitfield, James 469
Willis, J. T., *et al* 667
Withers, Jones M 691–693
Worsham, T. R 164
Wright, John V 119, 369
Wright, Marcus J 691
Mentioned 9, 16, 31, 42, 57, 59, 67, 69, 70, 74, 76, 82, 83, 87, 90–93, 98, 100, 110, 111, 113, 116–118, 124, 133, 140, 141, 145, 163, 165, 169, 172, 174, 185, 189, 204, 213, 218, 242, 244, 247, 248, 250, 261, 263, 264, 279, 280, 283, 286, 287, 289, 290, 300, 303, 305, 315, 322–324, 327–329, 332, 333, 341, 342, 347, 349, 357, 358, 363, 367, 378, 381, 387, 393, 396, 397, 401, 405, 408, 410–413, 415, 418, 427, 443, 461–463, 468, 500, 513–515, 517, 521, 523, 526, 528, 540, 544, 549, 561, 562, 566, 567, 569, 572, 574, 575, 579, 580, 583, 587–589, 593, 595, 604, 606, 608, 609, 615, 616, 634, 636, 642, 647–649, 651, 655–657, 669, 670, 688, 689, 691–693, 695, 704, 705, 707, 708, 710, 711, 727, 728, 736–742, 754–757, 760, 763, 765, 779–784, 786–789, 796–800, 803–808, 810, 818
Message to C. S. Congress. Battle of Shiloh, Tenn 298

Page.
Davis, Jefferson, Mrs. Mentioned 675
Davis, Jefferson C. Mentioned 762
Davis, J. Lucius. Mentioned 330
Davis, J. N. Mentioned 25
Davis, Joseph R.
Correspondence with Jefferson Davis 10
Mentioned 464, 466
Davis, J. W. Mentioned 347
Davis, O. Correspondence with Jefferson Davis 54
Davis, Reuben.
Correspondence with Jefferson Davis 280, 464, 466
Mentioned 145, 148
Davis, Reuben A. Mentioned 631
Davis, William G. M. Mentioned 337, 351, 352, 457
Davis, W. W. Mentioned 213
Dawson, C. S. Mentioned 245
Day, Lexington M.
Correspondence with Governor of Virginia 120
Mentioned 121
Deakins, George S. Mentioned 592
Deas, George. Mentioned 24
Deason, John B. Mentioned 105, 216
De Courcy, John F. Mentioned 528
De Graffenreid, B. B. Mentioned 819
De Loach, C.
Correspondence with War Department, C. S 67
Mentioned 162
Denbigh, Steamer. Mentioned 723
Denis, Jules C. Mentioned 665
Dennis, William. Mentioned 722
Dennison, William. Mentioned 69
Department No. 1. (Confederate.)
Orders, Special, series 1861—*Lovell:* **No. 25,** 216.
Department No. 2. (Confederate.) See *Western Department.*
Deserters.
Action touching. Communications from
Davis, Jefferson 517
Lowry, Robert 657
Taylor, Richard 752
Address of Robert Lowry to citizens of Smith county concerning 658
Desha, Ben. Correspondence with Jefferson Davis 164
Desha, Joseph. Mentioned 485
Desha, Lucius. Mentioned 419
Devereux, John G. Mentioned 216
Dew Drop, Steamer. Mentioned 441, 445
Dickinson, ———. Mentioned 503
Dick Keys, Steamer. Mentioned 89
Dickson, William. Mentioned 233
Dillon, Edward.
Correspondence with James Longstreet 542, 543
Mentioned 637, 703
Dilworth, William S.
Correspondence with War Department, C. S 303
Mentioned 302, 337
Dixon, John. Mentioned 563

Page.

Dixon, Joseph.
Correspondence with Albert Sidney Johnston 166
Mentioned 145, 154
Dixon, L. V., *et al.* Correspondence with Leonidas Polk 127
Dobbs, Colonel. Mentioned 717
Doherty, Peter. Mentioned 703
Donaldson, ———. Mentioned 179
Donelson, Daniel S.
Correspondence with Humphrey Marshall 421
Mentioned 421, 433
Donelson, Fort. See *Fort Donelson.*
Donnell, J. W. S.
Correspondence with Robert Jemison, jr 609
Mentioned 611
Donnell, Levi. For correspondence, etc., see *Columbus, Miss., Mayor of.*
Douglass, Henry L. Mentioned 211
Du Barry, F. B. Mentioned 379
Duffield, C. B. For correspondence as A. A. G., see *John S. Preston.*
Duke, Basil C. Correspondence with Joseph E. Johnston 270
Duke, Basil W.
Correspondence with John H. Morgan 353
Mentioned 388
Dumont, Ebenezer. Mentioned 375
Duncan, Blanton.
Correspondence with War Department, C. S 26, 31, 35, 43, 46, 57, 146, 151, 254
Mentioned 53, 56
Duncan, Jack. Mentioned 763
Duncan, Johnson K. Correspondence with Jones M. Withers 361
Duncan, William B. Mentioned 252
Dunham, Joseph L. Mentioned 336, 351
Dunn, William D.
Correspondence with Colin J. McRae 165
Mentioned 164, 165
Dunnington, John W. Mentioned 63
Dupré, Lucius J. Correspondence with Jefferson Davis 279
Duvall, Eli.
Correspondence with
Bragg, Braxton 530
Jenkins, Micah 531
Manning, J. H 530, 531, 533, 534, 538–540, 542, 543
Spencer, ——— 543
Mentioned 529
Dye, D. M. Mentioned 722
Dyer, G. B. Mentioned 605
Early, Jubal A. Mentioned 737
East, A. L. Mentioned 696
East Tennessee. See *Tennessee, East.*
East Tennessee, Army of. (Confederate.)
Buckner, Simon B., resigns command of Hood's Division 636
Orders, General, series 1864—*Buckner:* **No. 10,** 636.
East Tennessee, Department of. (Confederate.) Limits extended 395
East Tennessee, District of. (Confederate.)
Orders, General, series 1861—*Zollicoffer:* **No. 2,** 142; **No. 5,** 133.
Echols, Colonel. Mentioned 34
Echols, John. Mentioned 386, 397, 527

Page.
Edgar, George M. Mentioned 541
Edmundson, Henry A. Mentioned 424
Egan, Benjamin F. Mentioned 155
Eldridge, J. W. Mentioned 162
Ellet, Alfred W. Mentioned 503
Elliott, Stephen. Correspondence with Jefferson Davis 688
Elliott, William. Mentioned 592, 605, 712
For correspondence, see *Stephen D. Lee.*
Ellis, Powhatan, jr. Mentioned 668
Ellis & Moore. Mentioned 163
Elzey, Arnold. Mentioned 257, 504
Emancipation Proclamation. Address of Simon B. Buckner with reference to 358
Emma Betts, Steamer. Mentioned 441, 443, 444
Empress, Steamer. Mentioned 155
Engineer Department, C. S. A. Correspondence with
Lockett, Samuel H 131
War Department, C. S 362, 375
Withers, Jones M 175
Englesing, F. C. Mentioned 695
English, R. T. Mentioned 697
Erskine, John H. Mentioned 92
Etheridge, Emerson. Mentioned 3, 69, 115
Evans, ———. Mentioned 438
Evans, General. Mentioned 312, 313
Evans, Nathan G. Mentioned 485
Everett, Edward. Mentioned 656
Ewell, Benjamin S.
Correspondence with
Bragg, Braxton 404, 407, 428, 472, 709
Johnston, Joseph E 400, 401, 421, 629, 654, 657
Mackall, William W 640, 645, 675
Smith, E. Kirby 401
War Department, C. S 432
For correspondence as A. A. G., see *Joseph E. Johnston.*
Mentioned 404, 509, 512, 659
Ewing, Andrew. Mentioned 74
Ewing, Ed. Mentioned 74
Ewing, G. M. Correspondence with Jefferson Davis 164
Fain, R. G. Mentioned 173, 202
Falconer, Colonel. Mentioned 322
Falconer, Kinloch. Mentioned 679
Falconnet, Eugene F. Mentioned 223, 731
Fannin, O. P. Correspondence with War Department, C. S 373
Fanny, Steamer. Mentioned 518, 519, 531
Farish, W. S. Mentioned 605
Farragut, David G. Mentioned 413, 592, 617
Farrar, F. H., jr. Mentioned 323
Fay, Captain. Mentioned 820
Featherston, C. N. Mentioned 435
Featherston, Winfield S.
Correspondence with Dabney H. Maury 422, 423, 436, 441, 443, 444, 446
Mentioned 105, 439, 441, 442, 444, 447, 448, 451, 522
Ferd. Kennett, Steamer. Mentioned 107, 452, 454
Ferguson, Champ. Mentioned 310

Page.
Ferguson, Jim. Mentioned 179
Ferguson, Samuel W.
Assignment to command 637
Correspondence with
Armstrong, Frank C 759
Flournoy, T. C 762
Jackson, William H 762, 766
Stevenson, Carter L 429
Mentioned 430, 436, 439, 441, 446–448, 455, 459, 544, 609, 617, 624, 629, 630, 632, 637, 645, 650, 651, 665, 671, 724, 747, 759, 768, 770
Ferguson, W. W. Mentioned 557
Field, Charles W. Mentioned 636
Filor, James. Mentioned 29, 51, 52
Finegan, Joseph.
Correspondence with
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 321
War Department, C. S 350
Mentioned 337, 338, 357, 358, 372, 632
Finegan, Patrick. Mentioned 794
Fingal, Steamer. Mentioned 214
Finley, Jesse J.
Correspondence with Jefferson Davis 576
Mentioned 337
Finnie, J. G. Mentioned 162
Fitzpatrick, Benjamin.
Correspondence with
Alabama Convention 7, 13
Alabama, Governor of 13
Mentioned 13
Fitzpatrick, John A. Mentioned 563
Fleming, L. J. Correspondence with G. T. Beauregard 772
Fleshman, S. C. Mentioned 700
Florida.
Affairs in, generally. Communications from
Finegan, Joseph 350
Florida, Governor of 336, 357, 358, 372
War Department, C. S 168, 338
Operations in, Jan. 6–Aug. 31, 1861. Communications from
Alabama, Governor of 5, 7, 11
Attorney-General's Office, C. S 39
Hutchings, W. H 29
Mallory, Stephen R 8, 9
War Department, C. S 38–40, 51
Washington, L. Q 37
Watlington, F 51
Whalton, J. C 53
Yulee, David L 15
Zantzinger, L. F 52
Florida, Adjutant-General of. Correspondence with War Department, C. S. 34
Florida, Governor of. Correspondence with
Forney, John H 372
Georgia, Governor of 12
Hopkins, Charles F 358
Mallory, Stephen R 8, 9
Navy Department, C. S 23
Spratt, L. W 12

Page.

Florida, Governor of. Correspondence with—Continued.
Watlington, F 51
War Department, C. S 28–30, 336, 338, 357, 358
Yulee, David L 4, 8
Florida Troops. Mentioned. (Confederate.)
Artillery, Light—*Battalions:* **Milton** (*Batteries*), **A**, 336–338, 351. *Batteries:* **Marion**, 336, 351.
Cavalry—*Regiments:* **1st**, 320, 337, 351, 352; **2d**, 350.
Infantry—*Battalions:* **1st Special**, 350. *Regiments:* **1st**, 33, 328; **3d**, 337; **4th**, 321; **5th**, 337, 338, 351; **6th**, **7th**, 321, 337; **8th**, 337, 338, 351; **9th**, 350, 351.
Flournoy, T. C.
Correspondence with
Bright, John H 761
Ferguson, Samuel W 762
Mentioned 724
Flowerree, D. W. For correspondence as A. A. G., see *Dabney H. Maury;* also *Carter L. Stevenson.*
Floyd, John B.
Correspondence with
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 252
Allen, W. H 275
Buckner, Simon B 341
Hardee, William J 256, 261, 267, 271
Johnston, Albert Sidney 265, 266, 269, 271–274, 277, 815
McCausland, John 267
Pillow, Gideon J 268, 269, 271
Preston, William 287
Smith, E. Kirby 287
Tennessee, Governor of 114
Tilghman, Lloyd 263
War Department, C. S 121
Mentioned 57, 116, 122, 257, 266, 268, 304, 327
Orders, series 1861: **No. 2**, 120.
Orders, General, series 1861: **No. 1**, 118; **No. 5**, 121; **No. 6**, 122.
Floyd, W. J. Mentioned 600, 601
Fontaine, Edward. Correspondence with Leonidas Polk 241
Foote, George P. Mentioned 105
Foote, Henry S. Correspondence with Jefferson Davis 369
Forbes, William A. Mentioned 123, 211
Ford, ———. Mentioned 519, 531
Forney, John H.
Assignment to duty 295
Correspondence with
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 378
Alabama, Governor of 17
Florida, Governor of 372
Green, Martin E 475
Hébert, Louis 476, 483, 499, 502, 505
Moore, John C 466, 475, 477, 483, 502, 503
Pemberton, John C 474, 482
Stevenson, Carter L 464, 484, 485
War Department, C. S 21–23
Wintter, David 495
Mentioned 13, 295, 332, 361, 375, 377–379, 381, 395, 466, 475–477, 483, 495, 502, 503, 579
Resumes command of Forney's Division 579

Page.
Forney, Samuel P. Mentioned 47
Forrest, Nathan B.
Correspondence with
Armstrong, Frank C 809
Beauregard, G. T 770, 773–775, 777
Bragg, Braxton 338, 348, 349
Davis, Jefferson 675, 731
Johnston, Joseph E 653
Taylor, Richard 777
Mentioned 218, 229, 315, 361, 404, 405, 467, 470, 472, 484, 520, 529, 557, 572, 600, 611, 613, 624, 627, 628, 630, 632, 667, 672, 675, 680, 681, 686, 687, 691, 704–706, 715, 716, 719, 721, 727–730, 732, 737, 746, 763, 770, 773, 812
Forrest's Expedition. See *West Tennessee and Kentucky. Forrest's Expedition into, March 16–April 14, 1864.*
Forsyth, John.
Correspondence with
Bragg, Braxton 808
War Department, C. S 85
Mentioned 27
Fort Barrancas, Fla. Bombardment of, Jan. 1, 1862. Communication from William R. Boggs 323
Fort Donelson, Tenn. Siege and capture of, Feb. 12–16, 1862. Communications from
Davis, Jefferson 315
Floyd, John B 272–274, 341, 815
Hardee, William J 271
Johnston, Albert Sidney 271
Pillow, Gideon J 268, 271
Preston, William 287
War Department, C. S 315
Wintersmith, Richard C 272
Fort Gaines, Ala. Surrender of, Aug. 8, 1864.
Communications from
Maury, Dabney H 741
Taylor, Richard 741
War Department, C. S 742
Meeting of officers of the garrison, advising surrender 743
Newspaper extract concerning 742
Fort McRee, Fla. Bombardment of, Jan. 1, 1862. Communication from William R. Boggs 323
Fort Morgan, Ala. Measures for defense of. Communication from John T. Morgan 47
Fort Pickens, Fla. Re-enforcements for. Communications from
Smallwood, J. L 28, 33
Washington, L. Q 27
Fort Sumter, S. C. Fall of. Newspaper extract concerning 57
Foster, Colonel. Mentioned 314
Foster, Robert C. Mentioned 146, 246
Foster, Thomas J. Correspondence with
Davis, Jefferson 369, 488
War Department, C. S 486, 493, 500, 614
Fourinquet, E. P. Mentioned 695
Foute, A. M. Mentioned 189
Fowler, W. H. Correspondence with Alabama Convention 8
Franklin, Colonel. Mentioned 121

Page.
Franklin, William B. Mentioned 531
Franklin, Tenn. Engagement at, April 10, 1863. Congratulatory Orders of William H. Jackson 455
Frazer, John W. Mentioned 64
Fredericksburg, Va. Destitution in. Subscriptions in Maury's Division for relief of 440
Freeman, E. T. Mentioned 145
Freeman, Thomas J. Mentioned 211, 391
Frémont, John C. Mentioned 129, 200
French, Samuel G.
Correspondence with Albert Sidney Johnston 171
Mentioned 25, 53, 666
French, S. B. Mentioned 332
French, William H. Mentioned 51
Fulton, Alfred S. Mentioned 211
Funchess, George J. D. Mentioned 105
Fuqua, James O. Mentioned 697
Gaines, C. S. S. Mentioned 719
Gaines, Fort. See *Fort Gaines.*
Galbreath, W. B. Mentioned 189
Galloway, M. C. Correspondence with War Department, C. S 54
Galt, John M. Mentioned 28
Gantt, George. Mentioned 163
Gardenhire, E. L. Correspondence with Jefferson Davis 369
Gardner, Franklin.
Assignment to duty 397
Correspondence with
Beauregard, G. T 778
Davis, Jefferson 802
Hardee, William J 110
Johnston, Joseph E 476, 482, 499
Mentioned 110, 136, 137, 303, 332, 396, 397, 697, 698, 702, 726, 741, 747, 791
Gardner, William M. Mentioned 516
Garland, Augustus H. Correspondence with Jefferson Davis 280
Garner, George G. For correspondence as A. A. G., see *Braxton Bragg.*
Garrett, Captain. Mentioned 388
Garrott, Isham W. Mentioned 174, 264
Gartrell, Lucius J. Correspondence with
Lee, George W 477
War Department, C. S 476, 486
Gass, William T. Mentioned 177, 178, 191
Gates, Elijah. Mentioned 525
Gause, Colonel. Mentioned 763, 764
Gay, Allen. Correspondence with War Department, C. S 373
Gee, James T.
Correspondence with Governor of Alabama 16
Mentioned 38
General Bailey, Brig. Mentioned 28
General Bragg, C. S. S. Mentioned 315
General Rusk, Steamer. Mentioned 29
George, James Z. Mentioned 453
George, J. N. Mentioned 610
Georgia.
Impressment of provisions in. Communication from Joseph E. Johnston. 675
Secession of, announced 12

Page.

Georgia—Continued.
Transfer of forts, arsenals, etc., in, to the Confederate States. Communications from War Department, C. S 40
Georgia, Adjutant and Inspector General of.
Correspondence with
Capers, F. W 819, 820
Cobb, Howell 819
Orders, General, series 1861: **No. 8**, 97.
Georgia, Governor of.
Controversy with War Department, C. S 707, 709–712, 722, 736, 754, 760, 764, 778, 796, 803
Correspondence with
Davis, Jefferson 118, 300, 301, 434–437, 473, 492, 523, 602, 607, 621, 622, 661, 662, 680, 681, 687, 691, 709
Florida, Governor of 12
Georgia Delegation in C. S. Congress 602
Johnston, Joseph E 616, 675
Quartermaster-General's Office, C. S. A 598, 601
Smith, Gustavus W 813
War Department, C. S 30, 38–40, 42, 85, 89, 209, 237, 711, 712, 727, 736, 754, 778, 796, 803
Proclamations of 670, 673, 688, 714, 717, 724, 735
Georgia, Northern. Operations in.
Oct. 20–Dec. 31, 1863. Communications from
Bragg, Braxton 567
Hardee, William J 576, 577
Ives, Joseph C 573–575
Jan. 1–April 30, 1864. Communications from Jefferson Davis 630
May 1–Nov. 13, 1864. Communications from
Armistead, Charles G 752, 753
Armstrong, Frank C 759
Baker, R. H 751
Beauregard, G. T 767, 774, 790
Boyles, William 748, 750, 751
Bright, John H 761
Ferguson, Samuel W 766
Harris, J. L 767
Hood, John B 751, 758, 762
Jackson, William H 768
Jones, James C., jr 751
Loud, Thomas B 747
Lowry, W. L 766
Ross, Lawrence S 747, 749, 754, 759–761
Taylor, Hill 750
Georgia Troops. (Confederate.)
Calls for the militia.
Communications from
Georgia, Governor of 813
War Department, C. S 727
Orders of Gustavus W. Smith 813
Proclamations of the Governor 670, 673, 688, 717
Control of armed militia assigned to John B. Hood. Proclamation of the Governor 724
Furloughs for the militia. Proclamation of the Governor 735

Page.

Georgia Troops. (Confederate)—Continued.
Mentioned.
Artillery, Light—*Battalions:* **9th**, 339, 346. *Batteries:* **Cherokee**, 170; **Columbus**, 609, 618; **Cooper's**, 39; **Hill's**, 38, 39; **Washington**, 39, 42.
Cavalry—*Battalions:* **9th** (*State*), 537; **10th** (*State*), 537; **15th**, 343; **16th**, 376; **19th**, 343, 402; **30th**, 728. *Regiments:* **1st**, 314; **2d** (*State*), 536; **3d**, 368; **4th** (*Avery's*), 440; **10th** (*State*), 536.
Infantry—*Battalions:* **1st**, 30; **3d** (*Stovall's*), 170, 205, 207, 282; **Military Institute Cadets**, 782. *Companies:* **Georgia Defenders** (*State*), 709; **Lee's**, 26. *Regiments:* **1st** (*State*), 537; **1st** (*Volunteers*), 664; **2d**, 365; **5th**, 282; **6th** (*State*), 536; **7th** (*State*), 536; **8th** (*State*), 536; **9th** (*State*), 536; **30th, 33d**, 209; **36th** (*Villepigue's*), 262; **Fulton County Militia**, 782; **Troup County Militia**, 782, 806.
Miscellaneous—**Cherokee Legion** (*State*), 536; **Floyd Legion** (*State*), 536.
Recruitment, organization of, etc. Communications from
Cobb, Howell 536
Davis, Jefferson 492, 523
War Department, C. S. 486
Gholson, Samuel J.
Correspondence with G. T. Beauregard 794
Mentioned 462, 464, 466, 544, 632, 669, 747, 759, 760, 768
Gibboney, William. Mentioned 252
Gibbs, Charley. Mentioned 294
Gibson, Randall L. Mentioned 216, 261
Giles, James. Mentioned 196
Gillespie, James W. Mentioned 267, 346
Gillespie, John W.
Correspondence with Dabney H. Maury 413
Mentioned 413, 415, 424
Gilmer, Jeremy F.
Correspondence with
Johnston, Albert Sidney 200, 221, 230, 233
War Department, C. S. 637
For other correspondence, see *Engineer Department, C. S. A.*
Mentioned 156, 226, 230, 362, 631
Gilmer, J. N. Mentioned 563
Gilmor, Harry W.
Correspondence with Jefferson Davis 533
Mentioned 533
Giltner, H. L.
Correspondence with James Longstreet 565, 582
Mentioned 523
Girardey, Isadore P.
Correspondence with War Department, C. S. 42
Mentioned 42
Girardey, V. J. B. Correspondence with Braxton Bragg 712
Gist, S. R. Mentioned 628
Given, D. A. Mentioned 155
Gladden, Adley H. Mentioned 157, 264, 265
Golden Age, Steamer. Mentioned 439, 441, 442, 445
Goldthwaite, George. For correspondence, etc., see *Alabama, Adjutant and Inspector General of.*
Gonder, J. M. Correspondence with War Department, C. S. 67

Page.
Goodbur, A. J., *et al.* Correspondence with Governor of Tennessee 178
Goode, Charles T. Mentioned 343, 402
Goode, Richard R. Mentioned 472
Goodman, W. A. Mentioned 432, 454
For correspondence as A. A. A. G., see *James R. Chalmers.*
Goodman, Walter. Correspondence with
Chalmers, James R 509
Davis, Jefferson 512
Goodwin, Captain. Mentioned 583
Gorgas, Josiah.
Correspondence with War Department, C. S 75
For other correspondence, see *Ordnance Department, C. S. A.*
Mentioned 73, 131, 175, 231, 333, 342, 372, 648, 775
Gorman, Willis A. Mentioned 431
Govan, Daniel C. Mentioned 592
Graham, William A. Mentioned 677
Granger, Gordon. Mentioned 545, 578
Grant, U. S. Mentioned 335, 399, 447, 467, 475, 486, 491, 494–496, 499, 502, 507, 531, 548, 573, 575, 613, 643–646, 648, 649, 706, 800
Gray, A. B. Mentioned 258
Green, Duff C.
Correspondence with
Alabama, Adjutant and Inspector General of 34
Alabama, Governor of 5, 12, 15
Mentioned 9, 14, 17, 78, 80
Green, Martin E.
Correspondence with John H. Forney 475
Mentioned 475, 502, 525
Greenlaw, William B.
Correspondence with Leonidas Polk 134
Mentioned 134, 140, 154
Greenwade, Tom. Mentioned 419
Gregg, John.
Assignment to duty 382
Mentioned 382
Gregory, F. R. Mentioned 423
Grierson, Benjamin H. Mentioned 476, 488, 491
Griffin, Joel R. Mentioned 343
Griffin, Thomas M. Mentioned 105
Griffith, Richard. Mentioned 25
Grigsby, J. Warren.
Correspondence with James Longstreet 551
Mentioned 551
Griswold, Roger. Mentioned 756, 779–781, 797, 803, 804
Groner, Virginius D. Mentioned 211, 253, 254
For correspondence as A. A. A. G., see *Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A.*
Guerrant, Edward O. Mentioned 348
Gurley, Frank B. Mentioned 749
Guthrie, James. Mentioned 152
Habeas Corpus. Suspension of writ of. Communications from
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 396
Curry, Jabez L. M 648
See also *Martial Law.*
Hahn, Michael. Mentioned 702

Page.

Haley, ———. Mentioned 231
Hall, Bolling, jr. Mentioned 563
Hall, Crenshaw. Mentioned 563
Hall, Joseph W. Mentioned 728
Hall, W. A. Mentioned 674, 812
Halleck, Henry W. Mentioned 288, 316, 331, 335, 644
Hallum & Williams. Mentioned 163
Hamer, C. F. Mentioned 105
Hamilton, Jones S.
Correspondence with Frank P. Powers 703
Mentioned 355, 544, 700
Hamilton, P.
Correspondence with Governor of Alabama 471
Mentioned 448
Hamilton, Paul. Mentioned 387
Hamilton, William B., *et al.* Correspondence with Jefferson Davis 247
Hamner, W. L. Mentioned 148
Hampton, Wade. Mentioned 572
Hanby, W. F. Mentioned 149
Hancock, Winfield S. Mentioned 649
Handy, Judge. Mentioned 810
Hanly, Thomas B. Correspondence with Jefferson Davis 280, 369
Hannon, Moses W.
Correspondence with John C. Humphries 733
Mentioned 428, 610, 728, 734, 766
Hanson, Roger W.
Correspondence with Simon B. Buckner 152
Mentioned 152, 183, 223, 256
Hardcastle, Aaron B. Mentioned 145, 592
Hardee, William J.
Correspondence with
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 33, 45, 47, 52, 53, 55, 80, 110, 521, 540, 543
Bragg, Braxton 460
Breckinridge, John C 255
Cleburne, Patrick R 190
Clemens, Jere 59
Davis, Jefferson 513, 514, 574–577, 581, 583, 621, 624–626, 708, 745
Floyd, John B 256, 261, 267, 271
Gardner, Franklin 110
Hindman, Thomas C 238, 241, 246, 265, 274
Johnston, Albert Sidney 183, 266
Johnston, Joseph E 608
Leadbetter, Danville 65
Maury, Dabney H 522
Walker, William H. T 595
War Department, C. S 24, 30, 42, 43, 60, 61, 66
Mentioned 27, 35, 45–48, 53, 61, 87, 88, 135, 177, 192, 233, 239, 255, 256, 274, 403, 514, 516, 522, 534, 547, 548, 552, 555, 557, 560, 562, 568, 573–576, 579, 595, 598, 621, 628, 632, 674, 699, 712, 713, 728–730, 745, 748, 759, 809, 817, 818
Hardesty, ———. Mentioned 763
Harding, W. G. Mentioned 161
For correspondence, see *Tennessee Military and Financial Board.*
Hardy, John. Mentioned 415
Harney, William S. Mentioned 152

Page.
Harris, Arnold. Mentioned 187
Harris, D. B. Correspondence with G. T. Beauregard 316
Harris, George H. Mentioned 463
Harris, Isham G.
Correspondence with
Beauregard, G. T 763
Davis, Jefferson 486, 519, 521, 529
For other correspondence, see *Tennessee, Governor of.*
Mentioned 68, 69, 72–77, 79, 82–84, 88, 90–92, 96, 100, 101, 103, 111, 113, 116, 118, 120, 123, 130, 145, 158, 160, 163, 172, 178, 180, 218, 226, 233, 235, 236, 246, 253, 254, 272, 277, 286, 333, 339, 771
Harris, Isham G., *et al.* Correspondence with Jefferson Davis 516
Harris, J. L.
Correspondence with
Jackson, William H 767
Moore, Captain 767
Mentioned 437
Harris, John V. Mentioned 463
Harris, J. R. Correspondence with
Baker, B 33
Smallwood, J. L 28, 33
White, James L 33
Harris, S. D. Mentioned 188
Harris, Wiley P. Correspondence with
Davis, Jefferson 157, 493, 498
War Department, C. S 172, 394
Harris, William. Mentioned 518
Harrison, Burton N.
Correspondence with Jefferson Davis 275
Mentioned 656
Harrison, Edmond. Mentioned 684
Harrison, Edward. Correspondence with Jefferson Davis 725
Harrison, H. H. Correspondence with Albert Sidney Johnston 167
Harrison, James T.
Correspondence with Jefferson Davis 469
Mentioned 461, 463
Harrod, B. M. Mentioned 420
Hart, John R. Correspondence with James Longstreet 571
Hart, William H. Mentioned 191
Hartford, City of, Steamer. Mentioned 429
Hartsuff, George L. Mentioned 495
Harvey, Addison. Mentioned 617, 627, 747
Harvie, Edwin J. Mentioned 645
Hatch, Frank H. Mentioned 412, 427, 449
Hatswell, William. Mentioned 722
Hatton, Robert. Mentioned 123, 211
Haughey, James. Mentioned 149
Hawes, C. N. Mentioned 675
Hawes, James M.
Correspondence with Albert Sidney Johnston 199, 202
Mentioned 116, 152–154
Hawes, Richard.
Correspondence with Jefferson Davis 604
Mentioned 260, 342
Hawkins, Edwin R. Mentioned 724

Page.
Hawkins, George S. Correspondence with David L. Yulee 15
Hawkins, Thomas T. Mentioned 302
Hawthorn, Alexander T. Mentioned 183
Hayden, D. M. Mentioned 154
Haynes, Landon C.
Correspondence with
Bate, William B 442
Davis, Jefferson 369, 443, 521
Mentioned 521
Haynes, Landon C., Mrs. Mentioned 443
Haynes, Milton A. Mentioned 305
Hays, S. K. Mentioned 195, 197
Hays, Thomas H. Mentioned 654
Haywood, R. W. Mentioned 305
Hazen, William B. Mentioned 348
Head, John W. Mentioned 211, 265
Hébert, Louis.
Correspondence with
Adams, Wirt 413
Forney, John H 476, 483, 499, 502, 505
Maury, Dabney H 408, 414, 426, 428, 430, 435, 439, 440, 442, 447, 448, 451
Stevenson, Carter L 445
Mentioned 439, 442, 444, 445, 456, 475, 482
Heiman, Adolphus. Mentioned 211
Helm, Benjamin H.
Correspondence with
Beauregard, G. T 302
Buckner, Simon B 153
Mentioned 241, 303, 460
Helm, Charles J. Mentioned 519, 531
Hemphill, J. W. Mentioned 105
Henderson, George W. Mentioned 777
Henderson, H. A. M. Mentioned 299
Henry, Gustavus A.
Correspondence with
Davis, Jefferson 369
War Department, C. S 672
Mentioned 88
Henry, Gustavus A., *et al.* Correspondence with William T. Withers 278
Henry, Gustavus A., jr. Mentioned 529
Heroine, Steamer. Mentioned 723, 724
Herring, John B. Mentioned 105
Hessee, Julius. Mentioned 143
Heth, Henry.
Correspondence with Jefferson Davis 327
Mentioned 118, 326, 327
Hicks, R. L. Mentioned 52
Higgins, Edward.
Correspondence with Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 715
Mentioned 449, 542
Hildreth, ———. Mentioned 179
Hill, A. A. Franklin.
Correspondence with War Department, C. S 39
Mentioned 39
Hill, Ambrose P. Mentioned 468, 550

Page.
Hill, Benjamin H. Correspondence with War Department, C. S. 693, 704
Hill, Benjamin J. Mentioned 490
Hill, Daniel H.
Correspondence with
Bragg, Braxton 677
Davis, Jefferson 562
Mentioned 508, 520, 677, 678
Removal of, from command in the Army of Tennessee. Communications from
Bragg, Braxton 677
Davis, Jefferson 677
Hill, Daniel H 677
Hill, E. N. Mentioned 245
Hill, Green I. Mentioned 659
Hill, L. D. Mentioned 245
Hill, Munson R. Mentioned 220
Hill, R. C. Mentioned 55, 296
Hill, Richard B. Correspondence with War Department, C. S. 373
Hilliard, Henry W.
Correspondence with
State Department, C. S 76, 82, 88
Tennessee, Governor of 82
Tennessee Military and Financial Board 81
Mentioned 70, 71, 91, 96
Hillman & Bros. Mentioned 168
Hillyer, S. Mentioned 771
Hindman, Thomas C.
Correspondence with
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 646
Breckinridge, John C 255
Hardee, William J 238, 241, 246, 265, 274
Johnston, Albert Sidney 240
Johnston, Joseph E 594, 608
Walker, William H. T 593
War Department, C. S 94
Mentioned 183, 255, 277, 303, 320, 520, 533, 573, 594, 598, 642, 713
Resignation of. Communication from Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 646
Suspension of, from command. Communication from Jefferson Davis 533
Hirlart, E. Mentioned 412, 427
Hobbs, Colonel. Mentioned 308
Hodge, George B.
Correspondence with
Davis, Jefferson 665, 695
Scott, John S 701
Mentioned 302, 629, 665, 701, 802
Reports of illegality in
Impressments in East Louisiana and Southern Mississippi 695
Recruitment, organization, etc., of Confederate Troops 699
Trade and intercourse 700
Hoge, John Blair. For correspondence as A. A. G., see *Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A.*
Hohenstine, ———. Mentioned 519, 531
Holland, Daniel P. Mentioned 373
Holland, Jackson C. Mentioned 232

Page.

Holland, Orlando S.
Correspondence with Dabney H. Maury 452
Mentioned 499
Hollingsworth, William P. Mentioned 149
Hollins, George N. Mentioned 207, 214, 225, 230, 292
Holmes, Theophilus H.
Correspondence with Jefferson Davis 397
Mentioned 334, 397, 403
Holt, G. W. Mentioned 605
Holt, Hines. Correspondence with War Department, C. S 370
Holtzclaw, James T. Mentioned 634
Hood, John B.
Correspondence with
Beauregard, G. T 769, 771, 772, 775, 791
Bragg, Braxton 718, 729, 746
Davis, Jefferson 708, 746
Jackson, William H 722, 751, 758, 762, 772
Johnston, Joseph E 624
Lee, Stephen D 712
Mentioned 68, 545, 553, 555, 603, 636, 674, 692, 706, 709–717, 722, 724, 725, 728, 735, 737, 738, 740, 745–749, 751, 752, 758, 762–766, 768, 770, 773, 774, 778, 782, 787, 788, 791, 793, 800, 802, 804, 808
Hooe, Roy Mason. For correspondence as A. A. G., see *Daniel Ruggles.*
Hooker, Joseph. Mentioned 533, 653, 691
Hooper, Johnson J. Mentioned 43
For correspondence as Private Secretary, see *War Department, C. S.*
Hope, Steamer. Mentioned 452
Hope, John S.
Correspondence with Richard Taylor 812
Mentioned 302
Hopkins, Charles F. Correspondence with Governor of Florida 358
Hopkins, John L. Correspondence with War Department, C. S 144
Hopson, William. Mentioned 695
Horne & Moore. Correspondence with Jefferson Davis 61
Hottel, J. M. Mentioned 615, 623
Hotze, Henry. Correspondence with War Department, C. S 42, 43
Hough, Warwick. Mentioned 663
Hovey, Alvin P. Mentioned 399
Howard, C. S. S. Mentioned 199, 206
Howard, Oliver O. Mentioned 533, 641, 660, 662
Howard, T. Mentioned 154
Hudson, Marcellus G. Mentioned 768
Hugan, B. J. Mentioned 794
Huger, Daniel E. For correspondence as A. A. G., see *Jones M. Withers.*
Huger, John M. Mentioned 314
Hughes, D. W. Mentioned 600
Huguley, George W. Mentioned 563
Humphreys, Benjamin G. Mentioned 171
Humphreys, F. C. Mentioned 292
Humphreys, West H. Mentioned 99
Humphries, John C. Correspondence with Moses W. Hannon 733
Hunley, Peter F. Mentioned 149
Hunt, Captain. Mentioned 86
Hunt, R. P. Mentioned 154

Page.
Hunt, Thomas H. Correspondence with Simon B. Buckner 195
Hunt, Thomas W. Mentioned 189
Hunt, William Richardson.
Correspondence with Albert Sidney Johnston 203
Mentioned 86, 199, 207, 214, 216
Hunter, David. Mentioned 208, 359
Hunter, Samuel E. Mentioned 697
Huntsville, C. S. S. Mentioned 631
Hurlbut, Stephen A. Mentioned 653
Hurt, ———. Mentioned 440
Hutcheson, John B. Mentioned 353, 388
Hutchings, W. H. Correspondence with Jefferson Davis 29
Iatan, Steamer. Mentioned 108
Illinois, Steamer. Mentioned 42, 43, 51
Illinois Troops. Mentioned.
Cavalry—*Battalions:* **Stewart's,** 431.
Infantry—*Regiments:* **43d, 61st,** 431.
Impressments.
Communications from
Davis, Jefferson 701
War Department, C. S. 701
Report of George B. Hodge on abuses in East Louisiana and Southern Mississippi 695
Indiana Troops. Mentioned.
Infantry—*Regiments:* **31st,** 229.
Inge, Richard F. Mentioned 149
Inge, William M. Mentioned 462, 724
Ingersoll, Orton. Mentioned 499
Ingomar, Steamer. Mentioned 163
Ingraham, D. N. Correspondence with Braxton Bragg 30
Intercourse. See *Trade and Intercourse.*
Iverson, Alfred. Mentioned 770
Ives, Joseph C.
Correspondence with Jefferson Davis 573–575, 631
For other correspondence, see *Jefferson Davis.*
Mentioned 431, 715
Jack, Thomas M. Mentioned 342, 658
For correspondence as A. A. G., see *Leonidas Polk.*
Jackson, Major. Mentioned 452
Jackson, Alfred E. Mentioned 114, 115, 173, 177, 521, 522
Jackson, Andrew. Mentioned 88
Jackson, Andrew, jr. Mentioned 259
Jackson, Claiborne F.
Correspondence with Earl Van Dorn 307
Mentioned 58, 114
Jackson, Henry R. Mentioned 301, 536, 537, 713
Jackson, James S. Mentioned 218
Jackson, John K. Mentioned 477
Jackson, Thomas K. Mentioned 154
Jackson, William H.
Assumes command of 1st Cavalry Corps, Army of Tennessee 467
Assumes command of 2d Division, 1st Cavalry Corps, Department of Mississippi and East Louisiana 418
Assumes command of Jackson's Division 811

Page.

Jackson, William H.—Continued.
Congratulatory Orders.
Franklin, Tenn. Engagement at, April 10, 1863 455
Meridian, Miss. Expedition, etc., Feb. 3–March 6, 1864 640
Tennessee and Cumberland Rivers. Operations on the, March–May, 1863 470
Correspondence with
Armistead, Charles G 752, 753
Armstrong, Frank C 678, 728, 733, 734, 759, 760, 778
Baker, R. H 751
Beauregard, G. T 304
Boyles, William 748, 750, 751
Ferguson, Samuel W 762, 766
Harris, J. L 767
Hood, John B 722, 751, 758, 762, 772
Johnston, Joseph E 494, 502, 503, 512
Lee, Stephen D 609, 617, 618, 623, 624, 627, 628, 630, 632, 640, 644, 659, 665
Lewis, Joseph H 727
Loud, Thomas B 732, 747
Lowry, William L 766
Martin, J. Henry 659
Moorman, George 624
Ross, Lawrence S 721, 733, 747, 749, 750, 754, 759–761
Taylor, Hill 750
Wheeler, Joseph 768
Mentioned 297, 407, 418, 421, 428, 436, 450, 455, 467, 470, 472–474, 484, 490, 512, 518, 529, 546, 577, 594, 620, 638, 640, 647, 650–652, 674, 719, 724, 725, 734, 753, 760, 766, 767, 791, 811
Resumes command of Jackson's Cavalry Division 594
Staff. Announcements of 418, 674, 812
Thanks to certain Mississippi regiments 418
Jackson, La. Skirmish at, Aug. 3, 1863. Communication from Joseph E. Johnston 515
Jayne, Joseph M. Mentioned 105
Jefferies, N. Correspondence with Jefferson Davis 799
Jeffress, William C.
Correspondence with Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 188
Mentioned 187, 188, 346
Jemison, Robert, jr. Correspondence with
Alabama, Adjutant and Inspector General of 299
Donnell, J. W. S 609
Rather, John D 609
Saunders, James E 611
War Department, C. S 614
Jenkins, ———. Mentioned 419
Jenkins, Albert G. Mentioned 528, 603
Jenkins, Barton W. Mentioned 260
Jenkins, Micah.
Correspondence with
Duvall, Eli 531
Law, Evander M 552, 553
Longstreet, James 547, 550, 556–558
Mentioned 547, 549–551, 558
Johns, Kensey. Correspondence with War Department, C. S 146
Johnson, Surgeon. Mentioned 699
Johnson, Andrew. Mentioned 69, 74, 83, 91, 115, 116, 121, 207

Page.

Johnson, Bushrod R.
Correspondence with Albert Sidney Johnston 226, 244, 245, 286
Mentioned 578, 664, 815
Johnson, George W. Correspondence with Robert W. Johnson 249
Johnson, J. P.
Correspondence with John C. Breckinridge 350
Mentioned 664
Johnson, Robert W.
Correspondence with George W. Johnson 249
Mentioned 154
Johnsonville, Tenn. Action at, Nov. 4–5, 1864. Communication from Nathan B. Forrest 777
Johnston, Albert Sidney.
Correspondence with
Alabama, Governor of 240, 241
Breckinridge, John C 289–291
Buckner, Simon B 150, 152–155, 186, 223
Carroll, William H 197, 228, 232
Clark, Charles 217, 229, 233
Crittenden, George B 219, 234, 239, 291
Davis, Jefferson 145, 240
Dixon, Joseph 166
Floyd, John B 265, 266, 269, 271–274, 277, 815
French, Samuel G 171
Gilmer, Jeremy F 200, 221, 230, 233
Hardee, William J 183, 266
Harrison, H. H 167
Hawes, James M 199, 202
Hindman, Thomas C 240
Hunt, William Richardson 203
Johnson, Bushrod R 226, 244, 245, 286
Leadbetter, Danville 207
McCulloch, Ben 216
Mississippi, Governor of 148, 222
Murray, John P 191, 196, 219, 243
Polk, Leonidas 243
Stanton, Sidney S 182
Stevenson, Vernon K 230
Tate, Samuel 222
Tennessee, Adjutant-General of 172, 178, 235
Tennessee, Governor of 178, 229, 234
Tennessee Military and Financial Board 229
Tilghman, Lloyd 239
Walker, Leroy P 192
War Department, C. S 246
Wood, William B 184, 201
Wright, Moses H 218
Zollicoffer, Felix K 170, 190, 201
Death of.
Announced 298
Resolutions of C. S. Congress 303
Mentioned 140, 145, 148–150, 152, 154, 156, 157, 170, 173, 178, 180, 181, 185–187, 192, 193, 198, 204, 208, 209, 212, 214, 222, 226, 233, 237, 238, 240, 242–245, 253, 256, 266, 268, 271–274, 276, 277, 287, 288, 291, 298, 303, 315, 341, 622
Staff. Announcement of 154
Johnston, Charles B., *et al.* Correspondence with Charles D. Anderson 743

Page.

Johnston, Harris H.
Correspondence with War Department, C. S 638
Mentioned 638, 642
Johnston, Henry S. Mentioned 471
Johnston, James D. Mentioned 231
Johnston, Joseph E.
Correspondence with
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A. 457, 515, 576, 578, 601, 604, 618
Anderson, Patton 608
Bate, William B 608
Beauregard, G. T 485, 596, 614
Bragg, Braxton 399–401, 404, 427, 432, 433, 474, 482, 484, 491, 496, 498, 499, 508, 514, 633, 634, 642, 644, 646, 652, 654, 658, 660–664, 666, 671, 678, 679, 681
Brown, John C 628
Chalmers, James R 432, 483, 501
Cheatham, Benjamin F 608
Cleburne, Patrick R 608
Cummings, J. F 585
Dahlgren, C. G 569
Davis, Jefferson 403, 404, 410, 418, 430, 463, 472, 495, 572, 579, 586, 592–594, 596, 601, 603, 606, 607, 615, 618, 619, 621, 626–630, 641, 678, 692, 816
Duke, Basil C 270
Ewell, Benjamin S 400, 401, 421, 629, 654, 657
Forrest, Nathan B 653
Gardner, Franklin 476, 482, 499
Georgia, Governor of 616, 675
Hardee, William J 608
Hindman, Thomas C 594, 608
Hood, John B 624
Jackson, William H 494, 502, 503, 512
Lee, Stephen D 529, 675
Logan, John L 505, 511, 512
Longstreet, James 634
Maury, Dabney H 508, 594, 595
Mississippi, Governor of 482, 544
Morgan, John H 651
Nocquet, James 417
Pemberton, John C 421, 427, 432, 467, 487
Polk, Leonidas 601, 666
Quartermaster-General's Office, C. S. A 595, 602, 632
Roddey, Philip D 628
Smith, E. Kirby 504
Stewart, Alexander P 608
Van Dorn, Earl 425
Walker, William H. T 608
War Department, C. S 406, 410, 426, 429, 513, 606, 608
Withers, Jones M 572
Mentioned 270, 386, 392, 396–398, 400, 401, 404, 410, 418, 425, 432, 442, 472, 474, 476, 484, 487, 489, 490, 493, 494, 496, 497, 501, 505, 508, 509, 513–515, 521, 524, 531, 532, 555, 562, 564, 568, 572, 573, 576, 581, 585, 588, 593–596, 598, 602, 608–611, 613, 615, 619, 621–624, 628–630, 632–635, 640–642, 644–646, 648, 649, 661, 664, 666, 671, 672, 674, 675, 678, 680, 681, 685–688, 690, 692–696, 701, 704–706, 713, 726, 738, 764, 781, 800, 804, 808
Transfers command of Department of Mississippi and East Louisiana to Leonidas Polk 579

Page.
Johnston, J. Stoddard. Mentioned 340, 506
For correspondence as A. D. C., see *Braxton Bragg.*
Johnston, L. F. Mentioned 313
Johnston, Theodore. Correspondence with John C. Pemberton 438
Johnston, William Preston.
Correspondence with
Davis, Jefferson 522, 523, 564, 565, 570, 572, 573
Martin, James G 528
Ransom, Robert, jr 567
War Department, C. S 71
For correspondence as A. D. C., see *Jefferson Davis.*
Mentioned 431
Johnstone, R. A. Mentioned 519, 531
Jones, ———. Mentioned 312, 313
Jones, Major. Mentioned 383, 384
Jones, Allen C. Correspondence with Adjutant and Inspector General of Alabama 400
Jones, B. F. Correspondence with Braxton Bragg 795
Jones, Dudley W. Mentioned 724
Jones, Henry. Mentioned 698
Jones, James C., jr. Correspondence with E. T. Sykes 751
Jones, J. C. B. Mentioned 259
Jones, John J. Correspondence with Robert Toombs 13
Jones, J. W. Mentioned 697
Jones, Robert T. Mentioned 16
Jones, Samuel.
Assignment to duty 385
Correspondence with
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 290, 397
Alabama, Governor of 296, 344, 345
Davis, Jefferson 526–528, 530, 532
Mentioned 291, 293, 295, 303, 332, 343–345, 353, 376, 385, 457, 506, 522, 526, 528, 530, 532, 540, 541, 546, 548, 552, 554, 555, 557, 561, 562, 566, 573, 724, 782
Removal of, from command. Communication from War Department, C. S. 540
Jones, Samuel G. Correspondence with Charles T. Pollard 78
Jones, Thomas M. Mentioned 244
Jones, W. E. Mentioned 163
Jones, William E.
Correspondence with Braxton Bragg 666
Mentioned 581, 583, 631, 643, 664, 666
Jones, William E. B. Correspondence with Governor of Tennessee 180
Jordan, Thomas. Mentioned 303
For correspondence as A. A. G., see *G. T. Beauregard.*
Judge, Thomas J.
Appointed commissioner from the State of Alabama to the United States . 17
Correspondence with
Alabama, Governor of 17
Clay, Clement C., jr 18, 21
Mentioned 18, 19, 152, 193, 198
Kaigler, J. J. Mentioned 563
Kane, Henry S. Correspondence with Governor of Virginia 121
Kay, John C. Correspondence with Leonidas Polk 599
Keene, Mary, Steamer. Mentioned 456
Keiter, William. Mentioned 206
Kelly, ———. Mentioned 21

Page.
Kelly, John. Mentioned 794
Kelly, John G. Mentioned 408
Kelly, John H. Mentioned 592, 734
Kennard, James M. Mentioned 716
Kennard, John H. Mentioned 698
Kennedy, John S. Mentioned 47
Kenner, Duncan F. Correspondence with Jefferson Davis 279, 493, 498
Kennett, Ferd., Steamer. Mentioned 107, 452, 454
Kentucky, Steamer. Mentioned 113
Kentucky.
Address to people of, by Simon B. Buckner, on occasion of Lincoln's Emancipation Proclamation of Sept. 22, 1862 358
Admitted as a member of the Confederate States 240
Advance of Confederate forces into. Communications from
Buckner, Simon B 149–151
Davis, Jefferson 145
Duncan, Blanton 151
Affairs in, generally. Communications from
Duke, Basil C 270
Duncan, Blanton 146
Johnson, George W 249
Johnston, William Preston 71
Marshall, Humphrey 259
Thompson, A. P 94
Aid for.
Act of C. S. Congress 261
Resolution of council of the provisional government 342
Invasion of, Aug. 16–Oct. 24, 1862. Communications from
Bragg, Braxton 817
Duke, Basil W 353
Duncan, Johnson K 361
Forrest, Nathan B 348, 349
Marshall, Humphrey 342, 345, 346, 349
Polk, Leonidas 368
Scott, John S 375
Stevenson, Carter L 365
Wharton, John A 365
Neutrality of. Communication from Governor of Kentucky 102
Operations in.
July 1–Nov. 19, 1861. Communications from
Alcorn, J. L 181
Buckner, Simon B 152–155, 158, 177, 180, 181, 188
Cleburne, Patrick R 190
Dixon, Joseph 166
Hawes, James M 199, 202
Hunt, Thomas H 195
Murray, John P 191
Sanders, George N 187
Stanton, Sidney S 182
Waldron, W. J 155
Wood, William B 177, 182
Zollicoffer, Felix K 173, 176, 185, 186
Nov. 19, 1861–March 4, 1862. Communications from
Clark, Charles 217, 229
Crittenden, George B 234, 239

Page.

Kentucky—Continued.
Operations in.
Nov. 19, 1861–March 4, 1862. Communications from
Hardee, William J 238, 256, 261
Hindman, Thomas C 241, 246
Murray, John P 219, 243
Zollicoffer, Felix K 222, 223, 240, 241
Jan. 21–Aug. 10, 1863. Communications from
Davis, Jefferson 424
Johnston, Joseph E 496
Marshall, Humphrey 419
Morrison, James J 457
Proclamation of George B. Crittenden to people of 250
Relations of, with Confederate States. Communication from Jefferson Davis 604
Seizure of arms, etc., in. Newspaper extract concerning 147
Tender of troops from. Communications from
Davis, Jefferson 50
Louisiana, Governor of 50, 53
War Department, C. S 26, 35, 49, 53

Kentucky Banks. Sequestration of funds of.
Act of C. S. Congress 238
Communications from
Lovell, Mansfield 237
Owens, W., jr 193
Pillow, Gideon J 193
War Department, C. S 237

Kentucky, Central. See *Central Kentucky.*

Kentucky, Governor of. Correspondence with
Adams, Green 6
Anderson, William C 6
Bristow, Francis M 6
Brown, John Young 6
Burnett, Henry C 6
Crittenden, John J 6
Davis, Jefferson 102
Mallory, Stephen R 6
Moore, Laban T 6
Peyton, Samuel O 6
Polk, Leonidas 141
Powell, Laz. W 6
Simms, William E 6
Stevenson, John W 6

Kentucky Troops. (Confederate.)
Call for volunteers. Address of Braxton Bragg 367
Mentioned.
Artillery, Light—*Batteries:* **Cumberland**, 218; **Lyon's**, 151.
Cavalry—*Battalions:* **1st** (*Shawhan's*), 346; **1st** (*Simms'*), 259; **King's**, 269, 298. *Companies:* **Thompson's**, 296; **Woodward's**, 123. *Regiments:* **1st**, 156, 158; **2d** (*Woodward's*), 470; **4th**, 522; **9th**, 549. *Squadrons:* **Morgan's**, 195, 197, 199, 296.
Infantry—*Battalions:* **1st** (*Duncan's*), 35, 36, 46, 53, 54, 57; **Desha's**, 485. *Regiments:* **2d**, 152, 183, 223, 256; **3d**, **4th**, 223; **5th** (*Williams'*), 284, 346; **6th**, 223; **7th** [**8th**], 223; **9th** (*Hunt's**), 195, 196, 223, 485.

*Also called 5th.

Page.

Kentucky Troops. (Confederate)—Continued.
Recruitment, organization of, etc. Communications from
Anderson, Benjamin M 44
Desha, Ben., *et al* 164
Duncan, Blanton 31, 43, 46
Kentucky Troops. (Union.) Mentioned.
Artillery, Light—*Batteries:* **Semple Guards**, 147.
Cavalry—*Regiments:* **3d**, 229.
Infantry—*Regiments:* **11th, 17th, 25th**, 229.
Kerr, S. P. Mentioned 145
Kershaw, Joseph B.
Correspondence with James Longstreet 553, 557, 558
Mentioned 558
Ketchum, William H. Mentioned 15, 71
Key, Thomas M. Mentioned 69
Keys, Dick, Steamer. Mentioned 89
Kilpatrick, Judson. Mentioned 725, 733
Kimball, A. N. Mentioned 469
Kimbrough, George R. Mentioned 149
Kimmel, Manning M. For correspondence as A. A. G., see *Earl Van Dorn.*
Kincheloe, ———. Mentioned 559
King, H. Clay. Mentioned 297
King, Houston. Mentioned 437
King, Porter. Mentioned 684
Kirkpatrick, William E. Mentioned 149
Knox, William. Mentioned 82
Knoxville, Tenn., Campaign, Nov. 4–Dec. 23, 1863. Operations during.
Communications from
Davis, Jefferson 574, 583
Johnston, William Preston 572, 573
Longstreet, James 563, 565, 571, 575
Kohler, ———. Mentioned 119
Lamar, T. B. Mentioned 505
For correspondence as A. A. G., see *William J. Hardee.*
Lancaster, U. S. S. Mentioned 429
Landis, Absalom L.
Correspondence with Felix K. Zollicoffer 223
Mentioned 176, 223
Lane, George W. Mentioned 35
Langdon, ———. Mentioned 139
Latham, G. W., *et al.* Correspondence with Jefferson Davis 304
Latrobe, Osmun. For correspondence, etc., see *James Longstreet.*
Law, Evander M.
Charges against. Communication from Robert E. Lee 672
Correspondence with
Jenkins, Micah 552, 553
Longstreet, James 552
Mentioned 7, 543, 549, 551, 571, 634, 672
Lawler, L. W.
Correspondence with War Department, C. S 85
Mentioned 5
Lawrence, B. G. Mentioned 105
Lawrence, R. J. Mentioned 105
Lawson, Captain. Mentioned 229
Lawton, Alexander R. Mentioned 301, 352, 601, 602, 662
For correspondence, etc., see *Quartermaster-General's Office, C. S. A.*

Page

Lawton, Winburn J. Mentioned 338
Lay, Benjamin D. Mentioned 699
Lay, John F. Correspondence with James R. Chalmers 322
Leadbetter, Danville.
Correspondence with
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 282
Alabama, Governor of 6
Hardee, William J 65
Johnston, Albert Sidney 207
Smith, Robert H 125
War Department, C. S 130
For other correspondence, etc., see *Engineer Department, C. S. A.*
Mentioned 47, 48, 66, 80, 133, 136, 205, 378, 381, 573–575
Leavell, H. C. Mentioned 320
Le Baron, C., *et al.* Correspondence with Jefferson Davis 247
Le Baron, Charles L. Mentioned 50
Ledbetter, W. Mentioned 163
Lee, A. S. Mentioned 105
Lee, George W.
Correspondence with Lucius J. Gartrell 477
Mentioned 476, 477, 486
Lee, G. W. Custis. Mentioned 556, 637, 715
For correspondence as A. D. C., see *Jefferson Davis.*
Lee, Henry B. Mentioned 387, 605
Lee, Pollok B. Mentioned 392
For correspondence as A. A. G., see *Felix K. Zollicoffer.*
Lee, Robert E.
Correspondence with
Alabama, Governor of 314
Davis, Jefferson 523, 564, 692
Longstreet, James 549, 648
War Department, C. S 672
Mentioned 187, 209, 214, 316, 318, 351, 515, 523, 548, 554, 555, 653, 660, 705, 706, 725, 749, 764, 788, 809
Lee, Stephen D.
Assignment to command 669
Assumes command of Department of Alabama, Mississippi, and East Louisiana 670
Assumes command of Southern Cavalry Department, Department of Mississippi and East Louisiana 605
Correspondence with
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 673
Bragg, Braxton 709, 711, 712
Davis, Jefferson 679, 681
Hood, John B 712
Jackson, William H .. 609, 617, 618, 623, 624, 627, 628, 630, 632, 640, 644, 659, 665,
Johnston, Joseph E 529, 675
Logan, John L 523
Maury, Dabney H 402, 445, 447
Mentioned 387, 434, 441–444, 446–449, 483, 572, 577, 611, 617, 618, 624, 625, 628, 629, 632, 640, 644, 647, 650, 652, 653, 659, 665–669, 671, 678–680, 685, 686, 692, 704, 705, 707, 708, 713, 730
Staff. Announcements of 592, 605
Lee, Thomas. Mentioned 199

Page.
Lee, William W. Correspondence with War Department, C. S 93
Legg, Henry K. Mentioned 177
Leigh, William. Mentioned 196
Leslie, ———. Mentioned 137
Leslie, Adolph W. Mentioned 794
Letcher, John. Mentioned 10, 73, 142, 341
For correspondence, etc., see *Virginia, Governor of.*
Levy, Will M. Mentioned 731, 732
Lewis, Steamer. Mentioned 89, 231
Lewis Cass, U. S. Revenue Cutter (C. S. S. Morgan). Mentioned 53, 61, 719
Lewis, Joseph C. Mentioned 307, 308
Lewis, Joseph H.
Correspondence with
Armstrong, Frank C 726
Jackson, William H 727
Mentioned 607, 718
Lexington, U. S. S. Mentioned 291
Liddell, P. F. Mentioned 25
Liddell, St. John R. Mentioned 520, 716
Lillard, John M. Mentioned 211
Lincoln, Abraham. Mentioned. 32, 33, 36, 53, 57, 58, 69, 74, 75, 86, 95, 102, 104, 116, 117, 127, 138, 147, 151, 191, 250, 251, 254, 337, 352, 359, 360, 363, 373, 587, 706, 737
Lindsay, A. J.
Correspondence with Governor of Tennessee 176
Mentioned 176
Lipscomb, W. L. Mentioned 604, 605
Little, Henry.
Correspondence with
Beauregard, G. T 306, 308
Berry, Micajah F 308
Mentioned 308, 332
Liverpool Heights, Yazoo River, Miss. Action at, Feb. 3, 1864. Congratulatory Orders. Jackson 640
Lockett, Samuel H.
Correspondence with
Beauregard, G. T 776
Engineer Department, C. S. A 131
Pemberton, John C 438
Mentioned 133, 459, 482
Lockhart, H. C.
Correspondence with
Preston, John S 684
Withers, Jones M 683, 684
Mentioned 682
Lofland, H. O., *et al.* Correspondence with Leonidas Polk 127
Logan, John A. Mentioned 514
Logan, John L.
Correspondence with
Johnston, Joseph E 505, 511, 512
Lee, Stephen D 523
Mentioned 505, 515, 696–698
Lomax, Tennent.
Correspondence with Governor of Alabama 4, 7, 11, 14, 15
Mentioned 5, 12, 15

Page.

Longstreet, James.
Correspondence with
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A.... 578, 603, 604, 631, 633, 644
Austin, John P 549
Buckner, Simon B 559, 560, 578
Davis, Jefferson 566, 574, 575, 583, 626, 627, 629–631, 634, 637
Dillon, Edward 542, 543
Giltner, H. L 565, 582
Grigsby, J. Warren 551
Hart, John R 571
Jenkins, Micah 547, 550, 556–558
Johnston, Joseph E 634
Kershaw, Joseph B 553, 557, 558
Law, Evander M 552
Lee, Robert E 549, 648
Lookout Mountain, Tenn., Telegraph Operator at 552
Manning, J. H 539
Martin, William T 563, 571, 581, 584
Palmer, John B 583
Ransom, Robert, jr 581, 583, 585
Spencer, ——— 547
Vance, Robert B 579, 580
Vaughn, John C 565, 580
Walker, William H. T 547, 550
Walton, James B 528, 533
Watson, ——— 539
Mentioned 468, 538–540, 542, 543, 546, 547, 550, 551, 553–558, 560, 561, 563–568, 570–576, 579–585, 597, 607, 618, 622, 626, 627, 629, 630, 637, 643, 645, 646, 655, 657, 659, 660, 672

Lonsdale, F. Mentioned 302

Lookout Mountain, Tenn., Telegraph Operator at. Correspondence with James Longstreet 552

Loomis, John Q. Mentioned 38, 226, 227, 253

Looney, Robert F. Mentioned 211, 220, 391

Loring, William W.
Correspondence with
Maury, Dabney H 447, 451, 454
Pemberton, John C 422
War Department, C. S 341
Mentioned 330, 334, 339, 342, 345, 347, 423, 434, 435, 439, 441, 444–446, 448, 451, 473, 476, 499, 609, 619, 621, 657, 662, 663, 666

Loud, Thomas B.
Correspondence with William H. Jackson 732, 747
Mentioned 747

Loughborough, James M. Mentioned 83, 577

Louisiana, Governor of. Correspondence with
Attorney-General's Office, C. S 39
Davis, Jefferson 50, 111
War Department, C. S 53, 54, 66, 128

Louisiana Troops. (Confederate.)
Mentioned.
Artillery, Heavy—*Battalions:* **12th**, 334. *Regiments:* **1st**, 716, 719.
Artillery, Light—*Battalions:* **Pointe Coupée** (*Batteries*), **A**, 425; **Washington**, 292. *Batteries:* **Beauregard**, 204.
Cavalry—*Regiments:* **1st**, 198, 256; **Powers'**, 700.

Page.

Louisiana Troops. (Confederate)—Continued.
Mentioned.
Infantry—*Battalions:* **Coppens'**, 28. *Regiments:* **3d**, 444, 447; **11th**, 128, 355, 386; **12th**, 128; **13th**, 216, 222, 258; **17th**, 483; **21st**, 355, 386.
Recruitment, organization of, etc. Communication from Braxton Bragg. 386
Love, Andrew P. Mentioned 684
Love, Hugh. Mentioned 383
Lovell, Mansfield.
Correspondence with
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 325
Beauregard, G. T 292, 318
War Department, C. S. 222, 237
Mentioned 232, 247, 320, 321, 349, 377, 381, 570, 681, 815
Staff. Announcement of 349
Lovell, William S. Mentioned 40
Lowrey, Mark P. Mentioned 592
Lowry, Robert.
Address of, to citizens of Smith county, Miss., concerning deserters 658
Correspondence with Leonidas Polk 657
Mentioned 658
Lowry, William L.
Correspondence with William H. Jackson 766
Mentioned 544, 750, 768
Lubbock, Francis R. Mentioned 715
Lucas, Captain. Mentioned 812
Lucas, Hugh R. Mentioned 282
Luckie, James B. Mentioned 563
Luse, W. H. Mentioned 105
Lyles, John M. Mentioned 105
Lyon, Francis S. Correspondence with War Department, C. S 614
Lyon, Hylan B. Correspondence with
Beauregard, G. T 791
Buckner, Simon B 151
Mabry, Hinchie P.
Mentioned 577, 650-652, 778
Relieved from command of 2d Brigade, Jackson's Cavalry Division 577
McAfee, A. L. Mentioned 490
McCall, James K. Mentioned 104, 108
Macartney, T. N. Mentioned 743
McCausland, John.
Correspondence with John B. Floyd 267
Mentioned 327, 522
McClarty, Clinton. Mentioned 302
McClellan, George B. Mentioned 331, 604
McClellan, George R.
Correspondence with Felix K. Zollicoffer 185, 186
Mentioned 173, 182, 191, 196, 197, 201, 202, 223
McClellan, William B. Mentioned 253
McClernand, John A. Mentioned 413, 414
McClung, ———. Mentioned 202
McClurg & Jaques. Mentioned 385
McConnell, Thomas R. Mentioned 40
McCook, Alexander McD. Mentioned 348
McCook, Daniel. Mentioned 308
McCorkle, W. Y. Correspondence with Jefferson Davis 726

Page.
McCown, John P. Mentioned 123, 163, 204, 223, 278, 340, 376, 443
McCulloch, Ben, Steamer. Mentioned 452
McCulloch, Ben.
Correspondence with Albert Sidney Johnston 216
Mentioned 143, 200
McFarland, J. B. Mentioned 605
McGinnis, T. Mentioned 165, 204
McGowan, John P. Mentioned 105
McGuirk, John. Mentioned 25, 105
Machen, Wills B. Correspondence with Jefferson Davis 369
McHenry, James W. Mentioned 179
For correspondence, etc., see *Tennessee, Adjutant-General of.*
Mack, W. L. Mentioned 697
Mackall, William W.
Correspondence with Benjamin S. Ewell 640, 645, 675
For correspondence as A. A. G., see *Albert Sidney Johnston* and *Braxton Bragg;* as Chief of Staff, see *Joseph E. Johnston.*
Mentioned 145, 152, 154, 190, 197, 219, 243, 395, 471, 478, 499
McKee, R. Mentioned 342
McKenzie, B. B. Mentioned 684
McKenzie, W. R. D. Mentioned 149
McLaurin, Colonel. Mentioned 117
McLaws, Lafayette.
Correspondence with Braxton Bragg 633
Court-martial in case of. Communication from Braxton Bragg 633
McLean, Eugene E. Mentioned 342
McLean, F. J. Mentioned 696
McLennan, John D. Mentioned 563
McLin, John B. Mentioned 182
McMahan, J. H. Mentioned 162
McMicken, M. B. Mentioned 586
McNairy, Frank N. Mentioned 123, 176, 201
Macon, Ga. Wilson's Raid to. See *Wilson's Raid, etc., March 22–April 24, 1865.*
McPherson, James B. Mentioned 514, 654, 661, 714
McRae, Steamer. Mentioned 113
McRae, Colin J.
Correspondence with
Davis, Jefferson 164
Dunn, William D 165
McRae, John J 3
War Department, C. S 87, 247
Withers, Jones M 231
Zantzinger, L. F 247
Mentioned 137
McRae, John. Correspondence with
Soutter, J. T 6
Yulee, David L 6
McRae, John J. Correspondence with
Davis, Jefferson 280
McRae, Colin J 3
Mississippi Convention 4
McRee, Fort. See *Fort McRee.*
McRoberts & Co. Mentioned 163
McVea, John. Mentioned 697
Madison, James. Mentioned 756, 779–781, 797, 803
Magenta, Steamer. Mentioned 448, 456

Page.
Magnolia, Steamer. Mentioned 433–435, 439, 445, 448, 451
Magoffin, Beriah. Mentioned 56,
58, 65, 67–69, 71, 72, 83, 95, 99, 101, 146, 166, 237, 261, 262, 604
For correspondence, etc., see *Kentucky, Governor of.*
Magruder, John B. Mentioned 322, 763
Mail Facilities. Communication from David L. Yulee 14
Mallory, Stephen R.
Correspondence with
Campbell, R. C 9
Chase, William H 8, 9, 13
Florida, Governor of 8, 9
Kentucky, Governor of 6
Maxwell, Augustus E 9
Yonge, C. C 9
Yulee, David L 15, 16
For other correspondence, see *Navy Department, C. S.*
Mentioned 30, 53, 61, 113, 194, 289
Malone, James C.
Correspondence with J. H. Manning 559
Mentioned 731
Maney, George. Mentioned 112, 123, 211, 303
Manning, J. H. Correspondence with
Austin, John P 549
Burke, ——— 559
Duvall, Eli 530, 531, 533, 534, 538–540, 542, 543
Longstreet, James 539
Malone, James C 559
Spencer, ——— 559
Watson, ——— 534, 538, 539, 545, 552
Mar, G. D. L. Mentioned 163
Marigny, M. de. Mentioned 427
Marks, Leon D. Mentioned 449
Marks, Samuel F. Correspondence with Leonidas Polk 225
Marque and Reprisal. Letters of. Communications from
Hotze, Henry 42, 43
War Department, C. S 43
Mars, Steamer. Mentioned 184
Marshall, ———. Mentioned 254
Marshall, Humphrey.
Correspondence with
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 259
Bragg, Braxton 342
Davis, Jefferson 283, 345, 419, 422, 424, 433
Donelson, Daniel S 421
Smith, E. Kirby 349
War Department, C. S 341, 346, 386, 397
Mentioned 196, 200, 206, 235, 243, 260, 270, 286, 327, 339, 341, 384, 424, 431, 457
Martial Law. Proclaimed in Mobile, Ala., and part of Jackson County, Miss 290
Martin, Colonel. Mentioned 118
Martin, Major. Mentioned 113
Martin, James G. Correspondence with
Johnston, William Preston 528
Morrison, James J 457
For correspondence as A. A. G., see *Daniel S. Donelson.*

Martin, J. Henry. Page.
Correspondence with William H. Jackson 659
Mentioned 675, 749
Martin, John M. Mentioned 336, 351
Martin, Mathias. Mentioned 211
Martin, William T.
Correspondence with James Longstreet 563, 571, 581, 584
Mentioned 184, 407, 460, 565, 571, 603, 611, 629, 631, 634, 659, 810
Mary Keene, Steamer. Mentioned 456
Maryland Troops. Mentioned. (Confederate.)
Artillery, Light—*Batteries:* **3d**, 282.
Mason, A. P. Mentioned 753
For correspondence as A. A. G., see *Joseph E. Johnston;* also *John B. Hood.*
Mason, W. D. Correspondence with Jefferson Davis 386
Mastin, Charles J. Mentioned 302
Matthews, Beverly. Mentioned 25
Matthews, John. Correspondence with War Department, C. S 373
Matthews, Samuel A. Mentioned 105
Mattison, J. B. Mentioned 432
Maury, Dabney H.
Correspondence with
Adams, Daniel W 793
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 422, 455, 505, 518, 531, 603, 609, 617, 723
Baldwin, William E 417, 422, 423
Barry, William S 411
Beauregard, G. T 792, 793
Bragg, Braxton 716, 719, 741
Brent, George William 809
Brown, William N 452
Davis, Jefferson 542, 592, 630, 715, 720, 721, 727, 728, 730
Featherston, Winfield S 422, 423, 436, 441, 443, 444, 446
Gillespie, John W 413
Hardee, William J 522
Hébert, Louis 408, 414, 426, 428, 430, 435, 439, 440, 442, 447, 448, 451
Holland, Orlando S 452
Johnston, Joseph E 508, 594, 595
Lee, Stephen D 402, 445, 447
Loring, William W 447, 451, 454
Mississippi, Governor of 791
Moore, John C 426, 433, 434
Page, Richard L 719
Pemberton, John C 456
Smith, Ashbel 409
Stevenson, Carter L 410, 413, 415, 416, 418, 420, 423, 439, 441, 444, 446, 456
Stocks, John G 453
War Department, C. S 631, 633, 721, 724
Wood, R. L 435
Farewell Orders to Maury's Division 457
Mentioned 402, 411, 414, 417, 422, 423, 428, 430, 433, 435, 448, 452, 457, 498, 509, 555, 577, 618, 625, 631, 636, 637, 668, 669, 671, 708, 711, 714, 718, 721–723, 726, 746, 791, 793, 795, 809
Maury, Henry.
Correspondence with
Alabama, Governor of 16
War Department, C. S 22, 43, 117
Mentioned 43, 48, 87, 135–137, 721

Page.

Maury, Matthew F.
Correspondence with Leonidas Polk 227
Mentioned 124, 194
Maxey, Samuel B.
Assignment to duty 397
Mentioned 237, 396, 397
Maxwell, A. J. Mentioned 105
Maxwell, A. L. Mentioned 163
Maxwell, Augustus E. Correspondence with
Mallory, Stephen R 9
Yulee, David L 15
Maxwell, William L. Mentioned 724
May, Andrew J.
Correspondence with Jefferson Davis 164
Mentioned 346
May, P. P. Mentioned 614
Mayberry, George W. Mentioned 696
Mayes, P. K. Mentioned 493
Maynard, Horace. Mentioned 116, 656
Mayo, George Upshur. Correspondence with John C. Pemberton 416
Meade, George G. Mentioned 514, 548–550, 555, 641, 650
Meares, Steamer. Mentioned 439, 441, 442, 445
Meek, Jesse. Correspondence with Jefferson Davis 164
Meiere, J. Earnest. Correspondence with Charles D. Anderson 744
Meigs, Montgomery C. Mentioned 51, 54
Mellon, John S. Mentioned 795
Mellon, Thomas A. Correspondence with Richard Taylor 814
Melton, Samuel W. Mentioned 801
Memminger, Charles G. Mentioned 112, 175, 261, 263, 324, 655
For correspondence, etc., see *Treasury Department, C. S.*
Memminger, Robert W. Mentioned 483, 515
For correspondence as A. A. G., see *John C. Pemberton.*
Memphis, City of, Steamer. Mentioned 108
Memphis, Tenn. Defenses of. Communications from
Pillow, Gideon J 57, 58, 72, 73, 80, 100
War Department, C. S 58, 73, 80
Memphis, Tenn., Chamber of Commerce. Correspondence with Jefferson Davis 189
Memphis, Tenn., Mayor of. Correspondence with War Department, C. S 66, 70
Mercer, Hugh W. Mentioned 343, 664, 713
Meridian, Miss. Expedition to, and co-operating expedition from Memphis, Tenn., and up Yazoo River, Feb. 3–March 6, 1864.
Communications from
Davis, Jefferson 619, 621, 627
Hardee, William J 624–626
Lee, Stephen D 609, 617, 618, 623, 624, 627, 628, 630, 632
Maury, Dabney H 617
Pillow, Gideon J 619
Congratulatory Orders. Jackson 640
Michigan Troops. Mentioned.
Cavalry—*Regiments:* **4th**, 388.
Miles, W. R. Mentioned 802
Military Complications. Communications from
Bate, William B 442
Davis, Jefferson 433, 552, 553, 562, 745

Page.

Military Complications. Communications from—Continued.
Marshall, Humphrey 386
Snead, Thomas L 366
Walker, Leroy P 263, 264
Withers, Jones M 173, 670
Milledgeville, Ga. Defenses of. Communications from Adjutant and Inspector General of Georgia 819, 820
Miller, Captain. Mentioned 699
Miller, Horace H.
Correspondence with John C. Pemberton 434, 440
Mentioned 25, 724
Miller, John H. Mentioned 269
Miller, William. Mentioned 328
Mills, A. G. Mentioned 432
Millsaps, Jackson. Mentioned 149
Milton, John. Mentioned 338, 350, 351, 354, 402, 415
For correspondence, etc., see *Florida, Governor of.*
Mims, Livingston. Mentioned 795
Miramon, Steamer. Mentioned 42
Mississippi.
Affairs in, generally. Communications from
Dargan, E. S 635
Jefferies, N 799
Mississippi, Governor of 791
Wren, William 493
Destruction of railroads in. Communications from
Goodman, Walter 509, 512
War Department, C. S 513
Operations in.
March 4–June 10, 1862. Communications from
Barksdale, Ethel 320
Bragg, Braxton 293
Clark, Charles 319
Crittenden, George B 289, 291, 293
Dahlgren, C. G 317
Johnston, Albert Sidney 289–291
Little, Henry 306, 308
Schaller, Frank 291
Jan. 20–Aug. 10, 1863. Communications from
Barksdale, Ethel 508
Barteau, Clark R 431
Chalmers, James R 483
Davis, Jefferson 466, 472, 476, 507, 513
Davis, Reuben 464
Ferguson, Samuel W 429
Hardee, William J 514
Jackson, William H 418, 421, 492, 494, 497, 502, 512, 518
Johnston, Joseph E 467, 512
Logan, John L 511
Mississippi, Governor of 465, 472, 475, 507
Ruggles, Daniel 459
Aug. 11–Oct. 19, 1863. Communications from
Jackson, William H 546
Lee, Stephen D 529
Logan, John L 523
Jan. 1–April 30, 1864. Communications from Stephen D. Lee. 637, 644, 651, 652

Mississippi—Continued. Page.
Operations in.
May 1–Nov. 13, 1864. Communications from
Beauregard, G. T 776
Davis, Jefferson 681
Lee, Stephen D 709
Mississippi, Governor of 686
Secession of.
Announcement of 4
Communication from Albert G. Brown 3
Status of militia of. Communication from Jefferson Davis 453
Mississippian, Editors of. Correspondence with Jefferson Davis 468, 469
Mississippi, Army of the. (Confederate.)
Appointment of officers on duty with 303
Breckinridge, John C., assumes command of Reserve Division 296
Orders, Circular, series 1862—*Breckinridge:* **April 3**, 296.
Orders, General, series 1862—*Beauregard:* **No. 17**, 303. *Bragg:* **No. 3**, 313; **No. 4**, 314. *Breckinridge:* **No. 9**, 302. *Polk:* **No. 6**, 349.
Orders, General, series 1864—*Stewart, A. P.:* **No. 1**, 687. *Jackson, W. H.:* **No. 16**, 674.
Orders, Special, series 1864—*Polk:* **May 21**, 671.
Re-enforcements for. Communications from
Beauregard, G. T 485
Bragg, Braxton 484
Davis, Jefferson 301, 494, 498, 501
Georgia, Governor of 300, 301
Johnston, Joseph E 397
Mississippi, Governor of 301
Poindexter, W. Q 494
Stewart, Alexander P., assumes command of 687
Mississippi Convention. Correspondence with
Alabama Convention 4
Brown, Albert G 4
Davis, Jefferson 4
McRae, John J 4
Singleton, Otho R 4
Mississippi, Governor of. Correspondence with
Beauregard, G. T 276, 301, 309
Brandon, William L 810, 811
Buckner, Simon B 148
Chew, Augustus 355
Davis, Jefferson 10, 124, 248, 332, 343, 354, 355, 367, 368, 372, 382, 383, 391, 393, 394, 424, 453, 464, 466–468, 472, 474–476, 486, 489, 493, 498, 506, 507, 669, 685, 686, 707, 762, 811
Johnston, Albert Sidney 148, 222
Johnston, Joseph E 482, 544
Maury, Dabney H 791
Pemberton, John C 449, 465
Polk, Leonidas 662
Taylor, Richard 810
War Department, C. S. 30, 31, 40, 46, 53, 54, 70, 75, 84, 92, 95, 97, 103, 117, 242, 322, 405
Mississippi, Northern. Operations in, June 10, 1862–Jan. 20, 1863. Communications from
Barksdale, Ethel 395
Bragg, Braxton 399, 815
Chalmers, James R 322
Mississippi, Governor of 367, 368

Page.

Mississippi, Northern. Operations in, June 10, 1862–Jan. 20, 1863.—Continued. Communications from
Pemberton, John C 396
Slaughter, James E 375
Van Dorn, Earl 340

Mississippi Reserve Forces.
Calls for. Communications from
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 680
Lee, Stephen D 679
Organization of. Communications from
Davis, Jefferson 685
Mississippi, Governor of 707

Mississippi River.
Defenses of.
Beauregard, G. T., assigned to command of 106
Communications from
Barksdale, Ethel, *et al* 280
Barry, A. J., *et al* 61
Brown, Isaac N 194
Conrad, Charles M 280
Davis, Jefferson 280, 397
Davis, O 54
Engineer Department, C. S. A 75
French, Samuel G 171
Garland, Augustus H., *et al* 280
Lee, William W 93
Maury, Matthew F 227
Mississippi, Governor of 70
Navy Department, C. S 286
Perkins, John, jr., *et al* 279
Pillow, Gideon J 68, 90, 99, 107
Saunders, A. L 230
Tennessee, Governor of 63
Thompson, M. Jeff 315
Twiggs, David E., *et al* 111
War Department, C. S 56
Withers, William T 278
Operations on. Communications from
Beauregard, G. T 311
Kay, John C 599
Mississippi, Governor of 544
Thompson, M. Jeff 310
Transfer of Confederate troops to east bank of. Communications from
Lee, Stephen D 711
Taylor, Richard 731

Mississippi State Troops.
Orders, General, series 1861: **No. 1**, 25; **May 21**, 105.
Transfer of, to Confederate service. Communications from Governor of Mississippi 662, 810, 811
Van Dorn, Earl, assumes command of 25

Mississippi Troops. (Confederate.)
Designation (numerical) of regiments 171, 184, 212, 383, 491
Mentioned.
Artillery, Light—*Batteries:* **Jefferson**, 170; **Quitman**, 40; **Quitman Light**, 40, 47; **Smith's**, 127; **Tull's**, 40; **Warren Light**, 183, 240, 520.
Regiments: **1st**, 716, 718, 719; **1st** (*Batteries*), **A**, 444, 448.

Page.

Mississippi Troops. (Confederate)—Continued.
Mentioned.
Cavalry—*Battalions:* **2d**, 184; **4th** (*Baskerville's*), 240; **12th**, 724, 750; **17th**, 493; **Bradford's Scouts**, 800. *Regiments:* **1st**, 269, 418, 455, 724; **2d**, 620, 652, 724; **2d Partisan Rangers**, 600; **2d** (*State*), 462, 544; **3d** (*State*), 663; **4th** (*Wilbourn's*), 609; **5th**, 777; **9th** (*Miller's*), 651, 724; **11th** (*Perrin's*), 724; **28th**, 414, 455, 724; **Wirt Adams'**, 157, 243, 322, 343, 344, 414, 492, 502, 518, 650, 652; **Ballentine's**, 418, 724; **Lay's**, 699, 700; **Lindsay's**, 319.
Infantry—*Battalions:* **1st Sharpshooters**, 452. *Companies:* **Adams' Light Guard No. 1**, 105; **Adams' Light Guard No. 2**, 105; **Agency Rifles**, 105; **Beauregard Rifles** (*Balfour's*), 105; **Beauregard Rifles** (*Lee's*), 105; **Benton Relief Rifle Guards**, 105; **Benton Rifles**, 105; **Buena Vista Rifles**, 105; **Burnsville Blues**, 105; **Burt Rifles**, 105; **Cherry Creek Rifles**, 105; **Choctaw Guards**, 105; **Claiborne Rangers**, 105; **Clayton Guards**, 105; **Columbus Riflemen**, 105; **Confederate Guards**, 105; **Confederate Rifles**, 105; **Confederates**, 105; **Crystal Springs Southern Rights**, 105; **Enterprise Guards**, 105; **Gainesville Volunteers**, 105; **Grenada Rifles**, 105; **Hamer Rifles**, 105; **Jasper Grays**, 105; **Lexington Guards**, 105; **Long Creek Rifles**, 105; **McClung Rifles**, 105; **Madison Guards**, 105; **Magnolia Guards**, 105; **Meridian Invincibles**, 105; **Mississippi College Rifles**, 105; **Mississippi Rangers**, 105; **Monroe Guards**, 105; **Oktibbeha Rescue**, 105; **Panola Vindicators**, 105; **Pettus Rifles**, 105; **Quitman Guards**, 105; **Quitman Invincibles**, 105; **Quitman Rifles**, 105; **Rankin Rough and Readies**, 105; **Rough and Readies**, 105; **Shubuta Rifles**, 105; **Summit Rifles**, 105; **Vicksburg Southrons**, 105; **Water Valley Rifle Guards**, 105; **Westville Guards**, 105; **Wigfall Rifles**, 105; **Wilkinson Rifles**, 105; **Winona Stars**, 105; **Yalobusha Rifles**, 105. *Regiments:* **3d**, 216, 222, 242, 248, 444, 448, 722; **5th** (*State*), 453; **7th**, 190; **9th**, 47, 282, 383; **10th**, 47; **12th**, **13th**, 94; **14th**, 129, 133, 155, 158, 194; **15th**, 129, 145, 148, 176, 201, 208, 222, 240; **20th**, 117, 157; **21st**, 171; **22d**, 117, 157, 292, 722; **23d**,* 212; **25th**, 262; **31st**, 441; **33d**, 436; **35th**, 433; **37th**, 447, 451, 452, 454, 499; **40th**, 433; **44th**, 491.
Recruitment, organization of, etc. Communications from
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A. 106
Berry, Micajah F 308
Brent, George William 669
Clapp, J. W 491
Clark, Charles 32, 47, 85, 114
Harris, Wiley P 157
Mississippi, Governor of 276, 309
Van Dorn, Earl 25
War Department, C. S 32, 84, 117, 405
Thanks of William H. Jackson to certain regiments 418

Mississippi Valley.
Operations in. Communications from
Bowen, John S 236
Clark, Charles 126
Harris, Wiley P 394
Louisiana, Governor of 66
McCown, John P 223
Marks, Samuel F 225

* Originally called 2d.

Page.

Mississippi Valley—Continued.
Operations in. Communications from
Memphis, Tenn., Mayor of 66, 70
Pillow, Gideon J 100, 112, 221
Polk, Leonidas 128, 278
Russell, Robert M 248, 249, 261
Tate, Samuel 206, 208, 222
Tennessee, Governor of 66
Trezevant, John T 214
Trudeau, James 203, 224, 225
Reported movements of Union troops in. Communications from
Gonder, J. M 67
Tate, Samuel 93
Mississippi and East Louisiana, Department of. * (Confederate.)
Jackson, William H.
Assumes command of 2d Division, 1st Cavalry Corps 418
Assumes command of Jackson's Division 811
Johnston, Joseph E., transfers command of, to Leonidas Polk 579
Lee, Stephen D., assumes command of Southern Cavalry Department of .. 605
Orders, Circulars, series 1863—*Maury:* **March 23**, 440; **April 17**, 457.
Orders, General, series 1863—*Chalmers:* **No. 2**, 432. *Jackson, W. H.:* **Nos. 1, 2**, 418; **No. 3**, 421; **No. 9**, 518; **No. 16**, 546; **No. 20**, 577; **No. 24**, 582. *Johnston, J. E.:* **No. 24**, 579.
Orders, General, series 1864—*Jackson, W. H.:* **No. 1**, 594. *Lee, S. D.:* **No. 1**, 605; **No. 4**, 604; **No. 7**, 592.
Orders, Special, series 1863—*Jackson, W. H.:* **No. 2**, 418; **No. 104**, 580. *Smith, M. L.:* **No. 69**, 449.
Polk, Leonidas, assigned to command of 579
Missouri Troops. (Confederate.)
Mentioned.
Artillery, Light—*Batteries:* **H. M. Bledsoe's**, 435; **Clark**, 421, 437, 470, 473, 609.
Cavalry—*Battalions:* **3d**, 525. *Regiments:* **1st**, 525.
Infantry—*Regiments:* **1st**, 129, 525; **4th**, 525.
Recruitment, organization of, etc. Communications from
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 545
Cockrell, Francis M 524
War Department, C. S 526
Missouri Troops. Mentioned. (Union.)
Cavalry—*Regiments:* **10th**, 431.
Mitchel, Ormsby M. Mentioned 312, 316, 320, 359, 360
Mobile, Ala.
Defenses of.
Communications from
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 52, 53, 80
Alabama, Adjutant and Inspector General of 399
Alabama, Governor of 5, 78, 389
Bragg, Braxton 265
Engineer Department, C. S. A 131
Forsyth, John, *et al* 85
Gardner, Franklin 110
Gilmer, Jeremy F 637
Hamilton, P 471
Leadbetter, Danville 65, 125

* Designation announced Jan. 28, 1864, as Department of Alabama, Mississippi, and East Louisiana.

Page.

Mobile, Ala.—Continued.
Defenses of.
Communications from
McRae, Colin J 87
Mobile, Ala., Mayor of, *et al* 247
Smith, Robert H 45, 86, 135
War Department, C. S 80, 130, 393
Withers, Jones M 184
Newspaper extract concerning 138
Resolutions of the Legislature 389
Martial law in. Communications from Samuel Jones 290
Operations about, Feb. 16–March 27, 1864. Communications from
Ives, Joseph C 631
Maury, Dabney H 631, 633
Reported movement against. Communications from
Alabama, Governor of 377
Davis, Jefferson 592
Maury, Dabney H 594
War Department, C. S 378
Mobile, Ala., Mayor of, *et al.* Correspondence with Jefferson Davis 247
Mobile, Army of. (Confederate.) For Orders, see *Alabama and West Florida, Department of.*
Mobile Bay, Ala.
Defense of. Appropriation for. Act of C. S. Congress 289
Operations in, Aug. 2-23, 1864. Communications from
Higgins, Edward 715
Maury, Dabney H 715, 716, 719–721
Page, Richard L 719, 720
Mohler, E. G. Mentioned 452
Monday, W. S. Mentioned 163
Monroe, James. Mentioned 779
Monsarrat, George H. Mentioned 232
Montgomery, W. E. Mentioned 810
Moody, D. N. Mentioned 105
Moore, Captain. Correspondence with J. L. Harris 767
Moore, Alfred C. Mentioned 196, 346
Moore, Andrew B. Mentioned 4–8, 11, 12, 14–17, 19, 21, 25, 34, 35, 38, 45, 137, 139, 156, 157, 174, 175, 185, 198, 345, 400
For correspondence, etc., see *Alabama, Governor of.*
Moore, John C.
Correspondence with
Forney, John H 466, 475, 477, 483, 502, 503
Maury, Dabney H 426, 433, 434
Mentioned 423, 444, 456, 474, 483, 505, 577, 617, 634
Moore, J. Taylor. Mentioned 105
Moore, Laban T. Correspondence with Governor of Kentucky 6
Moore, Samuel P. Mentioned 532
Moore, Thomas O. Mentioned 17, 56, 204, 292
For correspondence, etc., see *Louisiana, Governor of.*
Moore, W. E. Mentioned 516, 696
Moorman, George.
Correspondence with William H. Jackson 624
Mentioned 418, 644, 647
Moran, F. J. Mentioned 52
Morehead, James T. Mentioned 153

Page.
Moreno, Theodore. Mentioned 375
Morgan, C. S. S. (U. S. Revenue Cutter Lewis Cass). Mentioned 53, 61, 719
Morgan, Benjamin. Mentioned 230
Morgan, John H.
Correspondence with
Beauregard, G. T 306, 309
Breckinridge, John C 388
Davis, Jefferson 49
Duke, Basil W 353
Johnston, Joseph E 651
War Department, C. S 50
Mentioned 195, 197, 313, 345, 365, 399, 404, 410, 472, 500, 507, 629, 680, 681, 687, 691, 705, 706, 737
Morgan, John T.
Arrest of, suspended 719
Correspondence with
Alabama, Governor of 345
Patton, R. M 344
Walker, Richard W 344
War Department, C. S 47
Mentioned 47, 344, 719, 720, 768
Morgan, Philander. Mentioned 47
Morgan, Samuel D. Mentioned 96, 159, 199
Morgan, Fort. See *Fort Morgan.*
Morris, John D.
Appointed receiver for Kentucky banks 238
Mentioned 238
Morris, William S. Mentioned 141
Morrison, James J.
Correspondence with James G. Martin 457
Mentioned 457
Morrison, J. J.
Correspondence with War Department, C. S 61
Mentioned 61
Morse, G. W. Mentioned 163
Morse, Joshua. Mentioned 228
Morton, George H. Mentioned 812
Morton, James St. Clair. Mentioned 51, 52
Mosby, C. L., *et al.* Correspondence with Jefferson Davis 304
Moss, George B. Correspondence with Jefferson Davis 61
Mound City, Steamer. Mentioned 108
Mount Vernon Arsenal, Ala. Capture of. Communication from Governor of Alabama 6
Mouton, Alfred. Mentioned 303
Mower, Joseph A. Mentioned 503
Moxley, William M. Mentioned 148
Munford, Ed. W.
Correspondence with Leonidas Polk 140
For correspondence as A. D. C., see *Albert Sidney Johnston.*
Mentioned 134, 140, 154
Munitions of War. Supplies of, etc.
Communications from
Alabama, Adjutant and Inspector General of 34, 353
Alabama, Governor of 12, 14, 15, 240, 241, 288, 302, 345, 352, 384
Anderson, Samuel R 96

Page.

Munitions of War. Supplies of, etc.—Continued.
Communications from
Arkansas, Governor of 192
Beauregard, G. T 277
Blackburn, Luke P 67
Bragg, Braxton 661
Brown, Isaac N 122, 124
Buckner, Simon B 506
Burch, John C 56
Carroll, William H 228
Chew, Augustus 355
Clark, Charles 110
Crozier, John H 64
Cummings, J. F 585
Davis, Jefferson 333, 356, 382, 394, 474, 629, 662, 691
Engineer Department, C. S. A 175
Fontaine, Edward 241
Foster, Thomas J 486
Georgia, Governor of 661, 691
Harris, Isham G 519
Johns, Kensey 146
Johnston, Albert Sidney 203
Johnston, Joseph E 615, 654
Johnston, Theodore 438
Lockett, Samuel H 438
Longstreet, James 644
Lovell, Mansfield 292, 318
Maury, Dabney H 505
Mississippi, Governor of 75, 354, 355, 393, 464
Morgan, John T 344
North Carolina, Governor of 210
Oladowski, Hypolite 709
Ordnance Department, C. S. A 170, 333
Pemberton, John C 416, 438
Pillow, Gideon J 111
Quartermaster-General's Office, C. S. A 260, 282, 615, 632, 660, 661
Sims, F. W 615
Speed, Joseph H 385
Subsistence Department, C. S. A 174, 356
Tate, Samuel 70, 199
Tennessee, Governor of 57, 95, 119, 276
Tennessee Military and Financial Board 81, 130, 140
Turner, Oscar 78
Walker, Leroy P 192
War Department, C. S 22, 23, 74, 198, 214, 290, 303, 426, 493, 639
Wright, Moses H 218
Zollicoffer, Felix K 212
Newspaper extracts concerning seizure of 57, 147

Murdock, Abram.
Correspondence with Jefferson Davis 461
Mentioned 463

Murray, John E. Mentioned 592

Murray, John P.
Correspondence with Albert Sidney Johnston 191, 196, 219, 243
Mentioned 178, 180–182, 186, 201, 202, 211, 212, 217, 490

Page.
Myers, Abraham C. Mentioned 28, 175, 227, 255, 294, 412, 413, 621–623, 631, 746
For correspondence, etc., see *Quartermaster-General's Office, C. S. A.*
Myers, Hunt & Co. Mentioned 163
Nailling, T. L. Mentioned 428
Nashville, Tenn.
Defenses of. Communication from Jeremy F. Gilmer 233
Destruction by fire of Confederate military stores in. Communication from Moses H. Wright 242
Proffered to the Confederacy as seat of the Government. Resolution of the Legislature 92
Proposed destruction of Union supplies at. Communications from Jefferson Davis 665
Navy Department, C. S. Correspondence with
Florida, Governor of 23
War Department, C. S 286, 357
Neely, Rufus P. Mentioned 211
Negroes.
Enlistment of.
Communications from
Anderson, Patton 598
Davis, Jefferson 596
Hindman, Thomas C 594
Johnston, Joseph E 608
Walker, William H. T 593, 595
War Department, C. S 606
Memorial of Patrick R. Cleburne *et al.* to commanders in Army of Tennessee, urging the freeing and arming of the slaves 586
Impressment of. Communications from
Mississippi, Governor of 449
Stroud, A. L. W., *et al* 667
Nelson, Thomas A. R. Mentioned 74, 116, 656
Nelson, William. Mentioned 187, 348
Neptune, Smack. Mentioned 52
Netherland, ———. Mentioned 656
Newman, Tazewell W.
Correspondence with G. T. Beauregard 767
Mentioned 83, 176, 211
Newsom, John F. Mentioned 812
Newspaper Extracts.
Fort Gaines, Ala., Surrender of 742
Fort Sumter, S. C., Fall of 57
Mobile, Ala., Defenses of 138
Seizure of Munitions of War 57, 147
Niagara, U. S. Frigate. Mentioned 217
Nichol, William. Mentioned 113
Nichol, William L. Mentioned 113
Nisbet, James A. Correspondence with War Department, C. S 324
Nix, F. M. Mentioned 376
Nocquet, James. Correspondence with Joseph E. Johnston 417
Norman, F. G. Correspondence with War Department, C. S 101
North Carolina, Governor of. Correspondence with War Department, C. S. 131, 209, 210, 214
North Carolina Troops. Mentioned. (Confederate.)
Infantry—*Regiments:* **16th**, 315; **29th**, 209, 210, 282; **39th**, 316.

Page

Northrop, Lucius B. Mentioned 173, 175, 294, 357, 383, 426, 427
For correspondence, etc., see *Subsistence Department, C. S. A.*
Northwest. Treaty with Confederacy proposed to people of. Address of Braxton Bragg 363
Norton, N. T. Mentioned 763
O'Hara, Theodore. Correspondence with War Department, C. S 22
Ohio Troops. Mentioned.
Infantry—*Regiments:* **43d**, 431.
Oladowski, Hypolite. Correspondence with Braxton Bragg 709
Oliver, James M. Mentioned 148
O'Neal, Edward A. Mentioned 489
O'Neal, J. H. Mentioned 163
Ordnance Department, C. S. A. Correspondence with
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 170
Beauregard, G. T 79
Bragg, Braxton 715
Davis, Jefferson 333
Tennessee, Governor of 119
War Department, C. S 103, 723
Wright, Moses H 242
Organization, Strength, etc. Confederate Troops 122, 123, 520, 724
Oriental, Steamer. Mentioned 71
Orme, William W. Mentioned 485
Orton, Lawrence W. See *William Orton Williams.*
Oslin, James M. Mentioned 183
Osterhaus, Peter J. Mentioned 532, 762
Otey, W. N. Mercer. Correspondence with Leonidas Polk 530
Ould, Robert. Correspondence with Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 742
Owens, W., jr. Correspondence with
Pillow, Gideon J 193
Polk, Leonidas 193
Paducah, Ky. Attack on, March 25, 1864. Congratulatory Orders. Buford. 649
Page, L. R. Mentioned 105
Page, Richard L.
Correspondence with
Davis, Jefferson 720
Maury, Dabney H 719
Mentioned 716, 719–721, 742, 743
Paine, Robert.
Correspondence with Jefferson Davis 462, 469
Mentioned 462, 469
Paint Rock, Steamer. Mentioned 538
Palfrey, Edward A. Mentioned 343
Palmer, John B. Correspondence with
Bragg, Braxton 376
Longstreet, James 583
Palmer, Joseph B.
Assignment to command 172
Mentioned 172, 211
Park, John. Mentioned 246
Parke, John G. Mentioned 495
Partisan Rangers. Organization of. Communication from M. Jeff. Thompson 325
Patrick, Marsh M. Mentioned 600

Page.
Patterson, Josiah. Mentioned 610, 614, 778
Patterson, J. W. Mentioned 722
Patton, R. M.
Correspondence with John T. Morgan 344
Mentioned 345
"**Paul.**" Mentioned 742, 743
Paul, W. P. Mentioned 418, 659, 674, 812
Paxton, A. M. Mentioned 698
Pegram, John. Mentioned 419, 421, 425, 433, 500
Pell, James A. Mentioned 297
Pemberton, John C.
Correspondence with
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 392
Brown, Isaac N 392, 429
Cavanaugh, John 387
Clayton, Alexander M 454
Davis, Jefferson 396, 403, 412, 459, 515, 517
Forney, John H 474, 482
Johnston, Joseph E 421, 427, 432, 467, 487
Johnston, Theodore 438
Lockett, Samuel H 438
Loring, William W 422
Maury, Dabney H 456
Mayo, George Upshur 416
Miller, Horace H 434, 440
Mississippi, Governor of 449, 465
Ruggles, Daniel 459
Stevenson, Carter L 420, 425, 458
Tennessee, Governor of 391
Walker, S. P 413
War Department, C. S 405, 412, 449, 453, 460, 465
Wren, William 493
Mentioned 372, 377, 378, 382, 385, 386, 392, 394–397, 405, 414, 420, 421, 424, 425, 429, 432–434, 442, 448, 450, 454, 458, 459, 463, 464, 466, 468–471, 474–477, 503–505, 507, 514–516, 649, 817
Pendleton, William M. Mentioned 662
Pensacola, Army of. (Confederate.)
Orders, Circular, series 1861—*Bragg:* **Nov. 21**, 213.
Pensacola, Fla. Bombardment of Confederate lines about, Nov. 22-23, 1861.
Communications from
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 217
Bragg, Braxton 217, 219, 220
War Department, C. S 219
Pepper, D. G. Mentioned 697
Perkins, John, jr. Correspondence with Jefferson Davis 279
Perkins, John, jr., *et al.* Correspondence with William T. Withers 278
Perkins & Co. Mentioned 162, 163
Perrin, Robert O. Mentioned 724
Perry, John J. Mentioned 724
Perry, Madison S. Mentioned 7, 11, 12, 14, 17, 54, 337
For correspondence, etc., see *Florida, Governor of.*
Person, Richard J. Mentioned 592
Peters, Thomas. Mentioned 586, 602
Peters, T. S. Mentioned 162
Peters, William E. Mentioned 120

Page.

Pettus, John J. Mentioned 3, 5, 32, 114, 117, 137, 173, 248, 333, 375, 406, 412, 427, 432, 449, 450, 465, 466, 469, 480, 544
For correspondence, etc., see *Mississippi, Governor of.*
Peyton, Bailie. Mentioned 74
Peyton, E. A. Mentioned 452
Peyton, Samuel O. Correspondence with Governor of Kentucky 6
Peytonia, Steamer. Mentioned 439, 441
Phifer, Charles W. Mentioned 183
Phillips, Seaborne M. Mentioned 47
Phillips, William. Mentioned 118, 537
Pickens, Fort. See *Fort Pickens.*
Pickens, Francis W. For correspondence, etc., see *South Carolina, Governor of.*
Pickett, Edward, jr.
Correspondence with A. D. Cutler 294
Mentioned 86, 127, 211, 294
Pickett, Joseph G. Mentioned 243
Pickett, Richard O. Mentioned 610
Pickett, W. D. Mentioned 123
For correspondence as A. A. G., see *William J. Hardee.*
Pillow, Gideon J.
Correspondence with
Bragg, Braxton 708
Davis, Jefferson 100, 111, 332, 333
Floyd, John B 268, 269, 271
Owens, W., jr 193
Sneed, John L. T 80, 100
Tennessee, Governor of 221
War Department, C. S 57, 58, 64, 68, 72, 73, 80, 81, 84, 90, 97, 99, 107, 111, 112, 118, 619
Mentioned 56, 60, 80, 91, 100, 102, 107, 108, 111, 119, 120, 127, 129, 161–163, 167, 193, 222, 224, 225, 233, 257, 265, 266, 272, 287, 288, 315, 396, 426, 478, 670, 682, 684, 746, 793, 815
Pinckney, Robert F. Mentioned 329
Pinson, R. A.
Correspondence with Leonidas Polk 269
Mentioned 724
Pitts, James B. Mentioned 177
Pittsburg Landing, Tenn. Battle of. See *Shiloh, Tenn. Battle of, April 6–7, 1862.*
Plan of Operations. Communications from
Bragg, Braxton 644
Davis, Jefferson 334, 634
Johnston, Joseph E 596, 642
Lee, Robert E 648
Longstreet, James 634
Mackall, William W 645
Plummer, P. B. Mentioned 172
Poe, William T. Mentioned 684
Poindexter, W. Q. Correspondence with Jefferson Davis 494
Polk, Leonidas.
Assignment to command 579
Correspondence with
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 115, 129, 133, 150
Anderson, Patton 598

Page.

Polk, Leonidas—Continued.
Correspondence with
Beauregard, G. T 277, 278
Bowen, John S 236
Bragg, Braxton 368, 403, 666
Brown, Isaac N 122, 124, 194
Buckner, Simon B 145
Clark, Charles 126, 319
Cutler, A. D 294
Davis, Jefferson 592, 596, 603, 628, 665, 669
Dixon, L. V., *et al* 127
Fontaine, Edward 241
Greenlaw, William B 134
Johnston, Albert Sidney 243
Johnston, Joseph E 601, 666
Kay, John C 599
Kentucky, Governor of 141
Lofland, H. O., *et al* 127
Lowry, Robert 657
Marks, Samuel F 225
Maury, Matthew F 227
Mississippi, Governor of 662
Munford, Ed. W 140
Otey, W. N. Mercer 530
Owens, W., jr 193
Pinson, R. A 269
Russell, Robert M 248, 249, 261
Saunders, A. L 230
Tate, Samuel 199, 206, 208, 230, 246, 653
Tennessee Military and Financial Board 130
Treasury Department, C. S 663
Trezevant, John T 214
Trudeau, James 165, 203, 224, 225
Waldron, W. J 155
War Department, C. S 128, 134, 288, 639
Weld, John B., *et al* 127
Wicks, M. J 154
Williamson, Lewis P 184
Withers, Jones M 372
Worsham, J. J., *et al* 127
Mentioned 117, 118, 128, 133, 134, 140, 150, 154, 170, 189, 194, 222, 223, 242, 243, 255–257, 259, 263, 286, 287, 292, 296, 297, 319, 366, 391, 458, 514, 520, 533–535, 546, 547, 555, 557, 562, 579, 592, 595, 617, 619–621, 624–627, 632, 636, 641, 643, 649, 652, 653, 657–659, 661–664, 666, 669–671, 674, 678, 684, 688, 692, 699, 701–703, 817, 818
Resigns, temporarily, the command of Department of Alabama, Mississippi, and East Louisiana 669
Suspension of, from command. Communications from
Bragg, Braxton 534
Davis, Jefferson 533, 535

Polk, Lucius E. Mentioned 396

Polk, Marshall T. Mentioned 123

Pollard, Charles T. Correspondence with Samuel G. Jones 78

Pool, John S. Mentioned 698

Poole, D. H. Mentioned 314

For correspondence as A. A. G., see *William J. Hardee.*

Page.
Pope, John. Mentioned 359, 410
Porter & Welles. Mentioned 163
Port Hudson, La. Siege of, May 21–July 8, 1863. Communications from
Gardner, Franklin 476
Johnston, Joseph E 482, 499
Posey, Carnot. Mentioned 105
Potter, Robert B. Mentioned 528
Pou, T. G. Mentioned 7
Powel, Samuel. Mentioned 176, 211
Powell, J. A. Correspondence with War Department, C. S 92
Powell, J. S. Mentioned 145
Powell, Laz. W. Correspondence with Governor of Kentucky 6
Powell, William L. Mentioned 219, 265, 290, 379, 532
Powers, Frank P.
Correspondence with Jones S. Hamilton 703
Mentioned 697, 698, 700
Powhatan, U. S. S. Mentioned 51, 89
Prentice, George D. Mentioned 152
Prentiss, Benjamin M. Mentioned 127
President, C. S. See *Jefferson Davis.*
President, U. S. See *James Buchanan;* also *Abraham Lincoln.*
Presstman, S. W. Correspondence with G. T. Beauregard 772
Preston, John S.
Correspondence with H. C. Lockhart 684
Mentioned 223, 600, 693
Preston, O. P. Mentioned 761
Preston, William.
Correspondence with
Buckner, Simon B 520
Davis, Jefferson 298
Floyd, John B 287
Mentioned 298, 303, 485, 495, 506, 522, 546, 552, 555, 557, 566
Price, Hawkins F. Mentioned 537
Price, H. W. B. Correspondence with Adjutant and Inspector General of Alabama 403
Price, Sterling.
Correspondence with
Bragg, Braxton 370
Snead, Thomas L 366, 368, 763
Van Dorn, Earl 376, 378
Mentioned 200, 221, 320, 330, 331, 344, 348, 366, 367, 370, 375, 377, 381, 392, 408
Thanks to little girls of Port Gibson, Miss 406
Pridemore, A. L. Mentioned 142
Prince of Wales, Steamer. Mentioned 434, 439, 442
Prisoners of War. Exchange and organization of. Communications from
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 516
Bragg, Braxton 517
Davis, Jefferson 517
Hardee, William J 543
Stevenson, Carter L 527
Pruden, William H. Mentioned 813
Pugh, James L. Correspondence with War Department, C. S 614
Purdom, R. H. Mentioned 40
Quaite, A. G. Mentioned 441, 446, 605
Quarles, William A. Mentioned 594, 601, 609, 671

Page.

Quartermaster-General's Office, C. S. A. Correspondence with
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 252
Bragg, Braxton 661
Davis, Jefferson 593, 615
Georgia, Governor of 598, 601
Johnston, Joseph E 595, 602, 632
Ransom, Robert, jr 660
Sims, F. W 607, 615
Stevenson, Vernon K 142
War Department, C. S 40, 260, 282
Quinby & Robinson. Mentioned 163
Rains, Gabriel J. Correspondence with Jefferson Davis 487
Rains, George W. Mentioned 712, 729
Rains, James E.
Correspondence with Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 262
Mentioned 176, 211, 282, 283
Ralls, John P. Correspondence with War Department, C. S 614
Ramsey, J. G. M. Correspondence with Jefferson Davis 256, 267, 655
Randolph, F. C. Mentioned 715
Randolph, George W. Mentioned 290, 301, 302, 314, 315, 321, 333, 344, 345, 351, 357, 362, 369, 370, 377, 381, 383, 385, 386, 391
For correspondence, etc., see *War Department, C. S.*
Randolph, Victor M. Mentioned 266
Ransom, Robert, jr.
Correspondence with
Davis, Jefferson 564, 568
Johnston, William Preston 567
Longstreet, James 581, 583, 585
Quartermaster-General's Office, C. S. A 660
Mentioned 528, 532, 564, 566, 567, 570, 572, 573
Ratcliffe, John T. Mentioned 270
Rather, John D.
Correspondence with Robert Jemison, jr 609
For correspondence as President of Senate, see *Alabama Legislature.*
Mentioned 611, 614
Rayburn, William A. Mentioned 452
Read, Robert H. Correspondence with War Department, C. S 370
Reading, A. B. Correspondence with Jefferson Davis 467
Recruitment, Organization, etc. See *Confederate Troops;* also respective States.
Rector, Henry M. Mentioned 58, 100
For correspondence, etc., see *Arkansas, Governor of.*
Reed, Duff G. Mentioned 183, 305
Reeve, John J. For correspondence as A. A. G., see *Carter L. Stevenson.*
Reno, Jesse L. Mentioned 9, 13
Republic, Steamer. Mentioned 456
Reynolds, Alexander W.
Correspondence with Simon B. Buckner 577
Mentioned 120, 121, 527, 725
Reynolds, Daniel H. Mentioned 666
Reynolds, Thomas C. Mentioned 154
Rhea, Rufus B. Mentioned 149
Rice, Captain. Mentioned 179
Rich, Judge. Mentioned 302
Richards, A. Keene. Mentioned 302

Page.

Richardson, Robert V.
Correspondence with War Department, C. S. 517
Mentioned 391, 493
Richmond, C. S. S. Mentioned 214
Richmond, W. B. Mentioned 230
Ridley, Bromfield, jr. Mentioned 688
Riggs, Joel. For correspondence, etc., see *Alabama, Adjutant and Inspector General of.*
Riley, E. B. D. Mentioned 145
Rives, James H. Mentioned 544
For correspondence as Private Secretary, see *Mississippi, Governor of.*
Roberts, Lieutenant. Mentioned 353
Roberts, G. A. Mentioned 684
Robertson, Felix H. Mentioned 770
Robins, Thomas D. Mentioned 432
Robinson, Henry. For correspondence as A. A. G., see *William W. Loring.*
Roche, F. G. Mentioned 162, 163
Rockcastle Hills, Ky. Action at, Oct. 21, 1861. Communication from William B. Wood 184
Roddey, Philip D.
Correspondence with Joseph E. Johnston 628
Mentioned 399, 404, 425, 467, 472, 474, 484, 488, 489, 498, 610–614, 628, 662, 663, 666, 679, 682, 684, 712, 716, 718, 722, 772, 773, 776, 793
Rodgers, F. M. Mentioned 105
Rogers, Captain. Mentioned 354
Rogers, Colonel. Mentioned 717
Rogers, T. L. Mentioned 105
Rogers, William P. Mentioned 409
Roll of Honor. (Confederate.)
Atlanta, Ga., Campaign, May 1–Sept. 8, 1864 722
Miscellaneous engagements 794
Rosecrans, William S. Mentioned 187, 285, 410, 425, 431, 457, 484, 491, 494, 495, 499, 521–524, 533, 548, 549, 554, 817
Ross, Lawrence S.
Assignments to command 490, 577
Correspondence with William H. Jackson 721, 733, 747, 749, 750, 754, 759–761
Mentioned 450, 490, 494, 497, 577, 617, 618, 624, 641, 644, 660, 678, 679, 724, 725, 733, 751, 759, 760, 768, 811
Ross, Peter F. Mentioned 724, 749
Rousseau, Lovell H. Mentioned 152–154, 708
Rowan, John A. Mentioned 223
Rowlett's Station, Green River, Ky. Action at, Dec. 17, 1861. Communication from Thomas C. Hindman 240
Royster, F. W. Correspondence with War Department, C. S. 117
Royston, Grandison D. Correspondence with Jefferson Davis 280
Rucker, Edmund W. Mentioned 258, 581
Rucker, W. W. Correspondence with Isaac N. Brown 474
Rudolph, John B. Mentioned 402
Ruffin, Charles. Mentioned 724
Ruggles, Daniel.
Correspondence with
Barteau, Clark R. 431
Bragg, Braxton 458
Pemberton, John C. 459
Mentioned 247, 368, 372, 383, 459, 462, 463, 517
Ruggles, Edward S. Mentioned 71

Page.
Runnels, E. J. Mentioned 105
Rusk, General, Steamer. Mentioned 29
Russell, Daniel R. Mentioned 114, 452
Russell, Robert M.
Correspondence with Leonidas Polk 248, 249, 261
Mentioned 211
Russell, Samuel D. Mentioned 485
Rust, Albert. Mentioned 422
Rutledge, Arthur M. Mentioned 176, 241
Sachs & Bro. Mentioned 147
Sale, John B.
Correspondence with Braxton Bragg 707, 749
Mentioned 643
Sanders, George N. Correspondence with Philip Dandridge 187
Sanford, ———. Mentioned 132
Sanford, John W. A. Mentioned 563
Saufley, ———. Mentioned 179
Saunders, A. L.
Correspondence with
Polk, Leonidas 230
Saunders, Cole 3
Mentioned 216
Saunders, Cole. Correspondence with A. L. Saunders 3
Saunders, James E.
Correspondence with
Jemison, Robert, jr 611
War Department, C. S 45
Wheeler, Joseph 612
Mentioned 45, 609, 611, 614
Saunders, John S. Mentioned 482
Savage, James H. Mentioned 149
Savage, John H. Mentioned 211
Sayers, Edward B. Mentioned 221
Schaller, Frank. Correspondence with John C. Breckinridge 291
Schultz's Mill, Cosby Creek, Tenn. Skirmish at, Jan. 14, 1864. Communications from James Longstreet 603, 604
Schurz, Carl. Mentioned 578
Scotland, Steamer. Mentioned 442
Scott, H. T. Mentioned 418
Scott, John. Mentioned 259, 260
Scott, John S.
Correspondence with
Bragg, Braxton 375
Hodge, George B 701
Wheeler, C. B 312
Mentioned 198, 256, 312, 618, 681, 700, 727
Scott, Joseph T. Mentioned 314
Scott, Winfield. Mentioned 363
Seddon, James A. Mentioned 393, 396, 405, 412, 415, 427, 463, 472, 478, 479, 488, 513, 519, 523–526, 533, 572, 596, 608, 610–612, 630, 635, 647, 668, 682–684, 693, 702, 714, 721, 723, 729, 785, 792, 801, 802, 811, 817
For correspondence, etc., see *War Department, C. S.*
Seddon, John. Mentioned 439
Seibels, John J. Mentioned 17
For correspondence as A. D. C., see *Alabama, Governor of.*
Selma, C. S. S. Mentioned 719

Page.

Selma, Ala. Wilson's Raid to. See *Wilson's Raid, etc., March 22–April 24, 1865.*
Semmes, Thomas J. Mentioned 677
Seward, William H. Mentioned 359, 360
Shaaff, Arthur. Mentioned 145
Shannon, J. J. Mentioned 105
Sharp, Steamer. Mentioned 430, 441, 445
Sharp, B. W.
Correspondence with War Department, C. S 67
Mentioned 89, 90
Shattuck, James W. Mentioned 698
Shaw, Captain. Mentioned 229
Shaw, Captain. Mentioned 239
Shawhan, John. Correspondence with Jefferson Davis 164
Shepherd, ———. Mentioned 6
Sheppard, Francis E. Mentioned 392, 393
Sherman, C. K., *et al.* Correspondence with Charles D. Anderson 743
Sherman, William T. Mentioned 154, 371, 399, 441, 446, 447, 561, 576, 613, 617, 620, 625, 627–630, 632, 636, 644, 645, 647, 649, 680, 681, 686, 687, 690–692, 704–706, 710, 719, 728, 730, 732, 737, 758, 774, 775, 792, 804, 806, 809, 819
Shiloh, Tenn. Battle of, April 6–7, 1862.
Communication from Braxton Bragg 458
Message of Jefferson Davis to C. S. Congress 298
Resolutions of C. S. Congress on death of Albert Sidney Johnston 303
Thanks of C. S. Congress to G. T. Beauregard 303
Shorter, Eli S. Mentioned 411, 414
Shorter, John Gill. Mentioned 299, 300, 306, 320, 344, 358, 381, 389, 399–401, 403, 404, 411, 478, 488, 489, 520, 572
For other correspondence, see *Alabama, Governor of.*
Shoup, Francis A.
Mentioned 27, 617, 642, 712, 713
Relieved from command of artillery, Army of Tennessee 712
Shouse, W. W. Mentioned 428
Sibley, Henry H. Mentioned 391
Sibley, John T. Mentioned 605, 632
Sigel, Franz. Mentioned 428, 817
Sill, Joshua W. Mentioned 402
Simmons, ———. Mentioned 811
Simmons, J. F. Mentioned 632
Simms, William E.
Correspondence with Governor of Kentucky 6
Mentioned 259
Simrall, H. F. Mentioned 698
Sims, F. W. Correspondence with Quartermaster-General's Office, C. S. A. 607, 615
Sims, Robert M. For correspondence as A. A. G., see *Micah Jenkins.*
Singleton, Otho R.
Correspondence with
Davis, Jefferson 280
Mississippi Convention 4
Mentioned 105
Skates & Co. Mentioned 131
Skinner, James H. Mentioned 149
Slaughter, James E. Correspondence with Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 375
Slaughter, Miles M. Mentioned 402

Page.

Slaughter, Philips P. Correspondence with Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 243
Slaves. See *Negroes.*
Slemmer, Adam J. Mentioned 14, 27, 52
Slemp, Campbell. Mentioned 346
Slidell, John. Mentioned 13
Slocum, Henry W. Mentioned 533, 641
Slough, R. H. For correspondence, etc., see *Mobile, Ala., Mayor of.*
Slover, A. P. Mentioned 418, 659, 812
Small, A. V. Mentioned 314
Smallwood, J. L.
Correspondence with J. R. Harris 28, 33
Mentioned 33
Smith, Albert J. Mentioned 145, 154, 256, 289, 763
Smith, Ashbel. Correspondence with Dabney H. Maury 409
Smith, Clifton H. Correspondence with G. T. Beauregard 310
Smith, E. Kirby.
Correspondence with
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 396
Davis, Jefferson 340
Ewell, Benjamin S 401
Floyd, John B 287
Johnston, Joseph E 504
Marshall, Humphrey 349
Mentioned 283, 293, 296, 300, 305, 312, 313, 316, 321, 328, 331–333, 335, 341, 344–348, 360, 365, 396, 397, 401, 506, 711, 714, 731, 737, 752, 763, 818
Smith, F. N., *et al.* Correspondence with Charles D. Anderson 743
Smith, Gustavus W.
Correspondence with Governor of Georgia 813
Mentioned 617, 689, 717, 724, 736, 782, 790, 806
Orders, General, series 1865: **No. 1**, 813.
Smith, Guy. Mentioned 149
Smith, J. S. Mentioned 163
Smith, Martin L.
Correspondence with
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 111
Beauregard, G. T 775, 776, 778, 791
Brent, George William 795, 796
Davis, Jefferson 111, 322, 425, 427
Mentioned 402, 483, 802, 809
Smith, Melancthon.
Correspondence with Governor of Alabama 9, 12
Mentioned 25, 37, 38
Smith, Mitchell. Mentioned 794
Smith, Norman W. Mentioned 632, 654
Smith, Preston. Mentioned 58, 63, 211, 382
Smith, R. H. Mentioned 812
Smith, Robert H.
Correspondence with
Davis, Jefferson 45
Leadbetter, Danville 125
War Department, C. S 86, 135
Mentioned 87, 130
Smith, William D. Mentioned 31

Page.

Snead, Thomas L.
Correspondence with
Clark, John B 408
Price, Sterling 366, 368, 763
Mentioned 370, 392
Sneed, John L. T.
Correspondence with
Anderson, Samuel R 85
Pillow, Gideon J 80, 100
Mentioned 100, 107, 108
Snow, William. Mentioned 177, 178
Snowden, John H. Mentioned 206
Snowden, Richard N. Mentioned 278
Snyder, John. Mentioned 147
Snyder, Peter. Mentioned 592
Somerville, James A. Mentioned 86
Soper, ———. Mentioned 703
Sorrel, G. Moxley. Mentioned 584
For correspondence as A. A. G., see *James Longstreet.*
Soulé, Pierre. Mentioned 596
South Carolina, Governor of. Correspondence with G. T. Beauregard 75
South Carolina Troops. Mentioned.
Artillery, Light—*Battalions:* **Palmetto** (*Batteries*), **B**, 609. *Batteries:* **Ferguson's**, 485.
Miscellaneous—**Hampton Legion**, 644.
Soutter, J. T.
Correspondence with John McRae 6
Mentioned 6
Spalding, E. R., *et al.* Correspondence with Charles D. Anderson 743
Sparks, John W. Correspondence with Jefferson Davis 164
Speed, Joseph H.
Correspondence with Governor of Alabama 385
Mentioned 384
Spencer, ———. Correspondence with
Duvall, Eli 543
Longstreet, James 547
Manning, J. H 559
Spratt, L. W. Correspondence with Governor of Florida 12
Springfield Landing, La. Affair at, July 2, 1863. Communication from Joseph E. Johnston 505
Stafford, F. M. Mentioned 145
Stamps, William. Mentioned 698
Stanley, David S. Mentioned 762
Stanton, Edwin M. Mentioned 251
Stanton, Sidney S.
Correspondence with
Buckner, Simon B 181
Johnston, Albert Sidney 182
Mentioned 178, 180, 181, 191, 201, 202, 211, 217, 222
Starke, Peter B.
Assignment to command 581
Mentioned 581, 609, 617, 618, 624, 638, 724
Starke, William E. Mentioned 334
Star of the West, C. S. S. Mentioned 429

Page.

State Department, C. S. Correspondence with
Crozier, John H 64
Hilliard, Henry W 76, 82, 88
Tate, Samuel 116
Statham, Winfield S.
Correspondence with Felix K. Zollicoffer 144, 148, 208, 222, 223
Mentioned 105, 176, 208, 223, 240, 296
Steede, Abner C. Mentioned 388
Steele, ———. Mentioned 230
Steele, Frederick. Mentioned 578
Steever, West. Mentioned 477
Stephens, Alexander H.
Correspondence with Jefferson Davis 520
Mentioned 324, 648
Stephens, William H. Mentioned 211
Sterling, Robert. Mentioned 259
Stevens, Clement H. Mentioned 713
Stevenson, Carter L.
Correspondence with
Bragg, Braxton 365
Ferguson, Samuel W 429
Forney, John H 464, 484, 485
Hébert, Louis 445
Maury, Dabney H 410, 413, 415, 416, 418, 420, 423, 439, 441, 444, 446, 456
Pemberton, John C 420, 425, 458
Mentioned 332, 397, 399, 401, 404, 413, 418, 420, 423–425, 434–436, 439, 441–446, 456, 475, 527, 555, 598, 621
Stevenson, John W. Correspondence with Governor of Kentucky 6
Stevenson, Vernon K.
Correspondence with
Buckner, Simon B 149
Johnston, Albert Sidney 230
Quartermaster-General's Office, C. S. A 142
Mentioned 152, 191, 217
Stewart, Colonel. Mentioned 72
Stewart, Alexander P.
Assumes command of Army of the Mississippi 687
Correspondence with
Davis, Jefferson 708
Johnston, Joseph E 608
Mentioned 243, 443, 520, 529, 598, 681, 687, 713, 730
Staff. Announcement of 688
Stewart, James M. Mentioned 357, 358
Stewart, Robert C. Mentioned 688
Stocks, John G. Correspondence with Dabney H. Maury 453
Stockton, Philip.
Correspondence with Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 62
Mentioned 72, 73, 80
Stokes, William B. Mentioned 74
Stoneman, George. Mentioned 578, 662
Stone's River, Tenn. Battle of, Dec. 31, 1862–Jan. 3, 1863. Communications from
Bragg, Braxton 426
Johnston, Joseph E 429

Page.
Storke, W. D. Mentioned 316
Stovall, B. L. Mentioned 84
Stovall, Marcellus A. Mentioned 205, 713
Strahl, Otho F. Mentioned 604
Strange, J. P. Correspondence with G. T. Beauregard 773
Streight, Abel D. Mentioned 613
Strength of Troops. See *Organization, Strength, etc.*
Stringfellow, Charles S. Mentioned 291
Strong, Caleb. Mentioned 756, 779–781, 797, 803, 804
Stroud, A. L. W., *et al.* Correspondence with Jefferson Davis 667
Stuart, Buchanan & Co. Mentioned 385
Stuart, William D. Correspondence with Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 235
Sturgis, Samuel D. Mentioned 686
Subsistence Department, C. S. A. Correspondence with
War Department, C. S 356
Withers, Jones M 174
Subsistence Stores. See *Munitions of War.*
Summerville, John W. Mentioned 418, 674
Sumner, Charles. Mentioned 359
Sumter, Fort. See *Fort Sumter.*
Surget, Eustace. For correspondence as A. A. G., see *Richard Taylor.*
Swallow, Steamer. Mentioned 72, 108
Swan, Steamer. Mentioned 108
Swango, H. C. Correspondence with Jefferson Davis 164
Swingley, Colonel. Mentioned 812
Swope, A. A., *et al.* Correspondence with Governor of Tennessee 178
Sykes, Edgar. Mentioned 105
Sykes, E. T.
Correspondence with James C. Jones, jr 751
For correspondence as A. A. G., see *William H. Jackson.*
Mentioned 674, 812
Sykes, J. P. Mentioned 749
Sykes, Thomas B. Mentioned 452, 674, 812
Sykes, William A. Correspondence with Jefferson Davis 469
Talbird, Henry. Correspondence with Adjutant and Inspector General of Alabama 320
Tanner, John F. Mentioned 175
Tansil, Egbert E. Mentioned 490
Tate, Samuel.
Correspondence with
Clayton, Alexander M 93
Davis, Jefferson 641
Johnston, Albert Sidney 222
Polk, Leonidas 199, 206, 208, 230, 246, 653
State Department, C. S 116
War Department, C. S 67, 70, 84, 89, 106, 117
Mentioned 75, 98, 101, 103, 107, 134, 140, 154, 197
Taylor, Hill.
Correspondence with William H. Jackson 750
Mentioned 749, 759, 761
Taylor, James C. Mentioned 200
Taylor, John C. Mentioned 438, 475

Taylor, Richard. Page.
Correspondence with
Beauregard, G. T 763, 764, 769–775, 777, 802
Bragg, Braxton 731, 741, 746–748, 752, 777
Davis, Jefferson 777
Forrest, Nathan B 777
Hope, John S 812
Mellon, Thomas A 814
Mississippi, Governor of 810
War Department, C. S 801, 809
Mentioned 332, 335, 354, 356, 357, 383, 499, 504, 701, 713, 721, 741, 747, 763, 764, 773, 775, 776, 801, 802, 810, 811
Taylor, Thomas H.
Correspondence with Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 44, 50, 55, 106
Mentioned 65, 68, 449, 513, 703, 704
Taylor, William F. Mentioned 455
Tecumseh, U. S. S. Mentioned 719
Tennessee, C. S. S. Mentioned 631, 632, 719
Tennessee.
Affairs in, generally. Communications from
Bate, William B 73, 91
Bragg, Braxton 499
Burch, John C 36
Cockrill, S. R 74, 99, 112
Jones, William E. B 180
Pillow, Gideon J 58
Swope, A. A., *et al* 178
Confederate relations with. Communications from
Davis, Jefferson 70
Hilliard, Henry W 76, 82, 88
Military league with the Confederate States proposed. Resolution of the Legislature 84
Operations in.
July 1–Nov. 19, 1861. Communications from
Georgia, Governor of 209
Leadbetter, Danville 207
Murray, John P 196
North Carolina, Governor of 209
Wood, William B 197, 201
Zollicoffer, Felix K 144, 148, 170, 201, 208
Nov. 19, 1861–March 4, 1862. Communications from
Carroll, William H 232
Johnston, Albert Sidney 277
Rains, James E 262
March 4–June 10, 1862. Communications from
Adams, John 311–313, 320
Beauregard, G. T 296
Cheatham, Benjamin F 297
Claiborne, Thomas 297
Jackson, William H 304
Leadbetter, Danville 282
Morgan, John H 306, 309
Smith, Clifton H 310
Smith, E. Kirby 287
Wheeler, C. B 312

Page.

Tennessee—Continued.
Operations in.
Aug. 11–Oct. 19, 1863. Communications from
Bragg, Braxton 522, 534
Buckner, Simon B 520
Davis, Jefferson 520, 521, 523, 524, 528, 530, 532, 534
Duvall, Eli 529–531, 533, 534, 538–540, 542, 543
Jones, Samuel 527
Longstreet, James 539, 542, 543
Manning, J. H 538, 539
Martin, James G 528
Otey, W. N. Mercer 530
Spencer, ——— 543
Watson, ——— 538, 539, 545
Oct. 20–Dec. 31, 1863. Communications from
Austin, John P 549
Bragg, Braxton 548, 555–557
Buckner, Simon B 560
Chesnut, James, jr 561
Davis, Jefferson 554, 558, 561, 564
Hardee, William J 581
Johnston, William Preston 565–567
Longstreet, James 547, 549–551, 553, 556–559, 579–585
Malone, James C 559
Reynolds, Alexander W 577
Spencer, ——— 547, 559
Watson, ——— 552
Jan. 1–April 30, 1864. Communications from
Buckner, Simon B 662
Davis, Jefferson 627
Organization of Home Guards in. Communications from
Dixon, L. V., *et al* 127
Polk, Leonidas 150
Tennessee, Adjutant-General of 286
Transfer of munitions of war, etc., to the Confederate States. Communication from Kensey Johns 146

Tennessee, Adjutant-General of. Correspondence with
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 250
Beauregard, G. T 286
Johnston, Albert Sidney 172, 178, 235
Tennessee, Governor of 211
War Department, C. S 253

Tennessee, Army of. (Confederate.)
Jackson, William H., assumes command of 1st Cavalry Corps 467
Orders, Circular, series 1863—*Jackson, W. H.:* **March 19**, 436; **March 30**, 449; **April 1**, 450.
Orders, Circular, series 1864—*Johnston, J. E.:* **June 1**, 674.
Orders, General, series 1863—*Jackson, W. H.:* **No. 1**, 467, 473; **No. 3**, 467; **No. 5**, 428; **No. 9**, 450; **No. 10**, 455; **No. 12**, 470; **No. 15**, 473. *Stevenson:* **No. 33**, 527.
Orders, General, series 1864—*Jackson, W. H.:* **No. 23**, 725. *Wheeler:* **No. 4**, 676.
Orders, General Field, series 1864—*Hood* **No. 6**, 712; **No. 11**, 720.
Orders, Special, series 1861—*Pillow:* **No. 1**, 107.
Orders, Special, series 1863—*Bragg:* **No. 76**, 440; **No. 86**, 451; **No. 126**, 472; **No. 268**, 546.

Page.

Tennessee, Army of. (Confederate)—Continued.
Orders, Special, series 1864—*Jackson, W. H.:* **No. 66**, 718. *Wheeler:* **No. 91**, 719.
Orders, Special Field, series 1864—*Johnston, J. E.:* **No. 26**, 679.
Organization, strength, etc.
Aug. 31, 1863 520
Aug. 14, 1864 724
Re-enforcements for. Communications from
Bragg, Braxton 662, 663, 666, 671
Davis, Jefferson 404
Johnston, Joseph E 662
Polk, Leonidas 666
Reorganization of, announced 546

Tennessee, Army of, Provisional. (Confederate.)
Orders, Special, series 1861—*Pillow:* **No. 123**, 107.
Organization, strength, etc 122, 123

Tennessee Banks.
Reimbursement of.
Appropriation for. Act of C. S. Congress 263
Communication from War Department, C. S 255
Statement of funds advanced and interest due 255, 256

Tennessee, Department of. (Confederate.) Extension of limits of. Communications from Jefferson Davis 496

Tennessee, East.
Affairs in, generally. Communications from
Ramsey, J. G. M 256, 267, 655
War Department, C. S 144
Operations in, June 10–Oct. 31, 1862. Communications from
Bragg, Braxton 330
Nisbet, James A 324
Palmer, John B 376
Union sentiment in. Communication from Samuel Tate 116

Tennessee, Governor of. Correspondence with
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 205, 210, 220
Buckner, Simon B 151, 180
Capps, D. H., *et al* 178
Davis, Jefferson 70, 71, 275, 276, 333, 339
Floyd, John B 114
Goodbur, A. J., *et al* 178
Hilliard, Henry W 82
Johnston, Albert Sidney 178, 229, 234
Jones, William E. B 180
Lindsay, A. J 176
Ordnance Department, C. S. A 119
Pemberton, John C 391
Pillow, Gideon J 221
Swope, A. A., *et al* 178
Tennessee, Adjutant-General of 211
War Department, C. S 56, 57, 63, 64, 66, 72, 74, 81, 89, 90, 92, 95, 103, 108, 118, 122, 339
Wintersmith, Richard C 272
Wood, William B 197

Tennessee Legislature. Proceedings of 84, 92

Tennessee, Middle. Operations in. Page.
Nov. 1, 1862–Jan. 20, 1863. Communications from
Bragg, Braxton 382, 400–404, 407, 409
Davis, Jefferson 409
Ewell, Benjamin S 401
Morgan, John H 388
Wheeler, Joseph 394
Jan. 21–Aug. 10, 1863. Communications from
Bragg, Braxton 427, 428, 432, 433, 491, 495, 498, 514
Davis, Jefferson 430
Donelson, Daniel S 421
Hardee, William J 460
Jackson, William H 436, 449, 450, 455, 470, 473
Johnston, Joseph E 816
Van Dorn, Earl 425
Tennessee Military and Financial Board.
Correspondence with
Hilliard, Henry W 81
Johnston, Albert Sidney 229
Polk, Leonidas 130
War Department, C. S 140
Report of proceedings, May–October, 1861 158
Statement of accounts 161–163
Tennessee Troops. (Confederate.)
Designation (numerical) of regiments 208, 211, 292, 490, 678
List of, in service of the Confederate States 211
Mentioned.
Artillery, Light—*Batteries:* **Jackson's**, 261; **Polk's**, 127; **Porter's**, 158; **Rutledge's**, 123, 176, 223; **Tobin's**, 433, 435; **Warner's**, 81.
Cavalry—*Battalions:* **1st** (*McNairy's*), 123, 176, 289, 293; **2d** (*Cox's*), 183; **3d**, 177, 182; **3d** (*Brazelton's*), 176, 185, 292; **4th** (*Branner's*), 176, 177, 182, 185; **5th** (*McClellan's*), 173, 178, 182, 185, 223; **7th** (*Smith's*), 277; **8th** (*Starnes'*), 277; **9th**, 618; **11th** (*Gordon's*), 293. *Companies:* **Biedsoe's**, 179, 180, 182, 191; **Marshall Rangers**, 300; **Sanders'**, 179, 182, 183. *Regiments:* **1st*** (*Rogers'*), 178, 182; **Ashby's**, 177, 186, 201, 223; **Barteau's**, 462; **Biffle's**, 314; **Carter's**, 292; **Collins'**, 600; **Cox's**, 678; **N. B. Forrest's**, 218, 296; **Jackson's**, 269, 305, 310; **Murray's**, 365; **Rucker's Legion**, 581, 583; **Starnes'**, 320.
Infantry—*Companies:* **Shelby Grays**, 86. *Regiments:* **1st P. A.**, 60, 211, 220; **1st Volunteers**, 112, 114, 123, 211; **2d P. A.**, 59, 73, 89, 91, 92, 211, 220; **2d Volunteers**, 123, 211; **3d P. A.**, 211, 220; **3d Volunteers**, 123, 211, 604; **4th Volunteers**, 123, 211; **5th**, 123, 127, 211, 490; **6th**, 123, 206, 211; **7th**, 206, 211; **8th** (*Fulton's*), 122, 211, 604; **9th**, 123, 206, 211; **10th**, 123, 211, 239; **11th**, 123, 148, 176, 211; **12th**, 123, 211; **13th**, **14th**, 211; **15th**, 123, 211; **16th**, 122, 211; **17th**, 122, 145, 148, 176, 201, 211, 241; **18th**, 122, 155, 158, 211; **19th**, 64, 148, 201, 211, 240; **20th**, 122, 148, 176, 201, 211, 240; **21st**, 123, 211; **22d**, **23d**, 211; **24th**, 183, 211; **25th**, 178–180, 182, 183, 186, 211, 240; **26th**, **27th**, 211; **28th**, 178–180, 182, 191, 211, 212, 222, 241, 490; **29th**, 176, 201, 206, 211, 292; **30th**, 191, 211; **31st**, 211, 490; **32d**, 211, 604; **34th**,† 206, 208, 211; **35th**,‡ 206, 208, 211, 490; **36th**, 282; **37th**, 211; **38th**,§ 206, 208, 211, 220; **39th**, 490; **40th**,‖ 205, 210, 220; **42d**, 250; **43d**, 250, 253, 254, 267, 283, 346; **46th**, 250; **47th**, 220; **154th**, 81, 86, 123, 211; **155th Militia**, 86; **Memphis Legion**, 127, 128; **Pickett's Home Guards**, 86.

* Also called 1st East Tennessee.
† Originally 4th Tennessee, P. A.
‡ Originally 5th Tennessee, P. A.
§ Originally 8th Regiment.
‖ Final designation, 5th Confederate Infantry.

Tennessee Troops. (Confederate)—Continued. Page.
Recruitment, organization of, etc. Communications from
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 205, 220, 250
Anderson, Samuel R 85
Davis, Jefferson 333
Johnson, Bushrod R 226
Pemberton, John C 391
Tennessee, Adjutant-General of 172, 235, 253
Tennessee, Governor of 108, 210, 339
War Department, C. S 41, 103
Re-enlistment of. Communication from Dabney H. Maury 609
Transfer of, to Confederate States. Communication from Govern of Tennessee 176
Tennessee Troops. Mentioned. (Union.)
Cavalry—*Regiments:* **1st**, 431; **11th**, 631.
Terry, Benjamin Franklin. Mentioned 240
Terry, Joseph S. Mentioned 698, 703
Terry, L. S. Mentioned 105
Texas Troops. Mentioned. (Confederate.)
Artillery, Light—*Batteries:* **Douglas'**, 604.
Cavalry—*Regiments:* **3d**, 724; **6th**, 470, 497, 518, 724, 761; **8th**, 240, 365; **9th**, 497, 724; **27th**,* 724, 761.
Infantry—*Regiments:* **2d**, 409, 423, 425; **9th** (*Maxey's*), 237.
Miscellaneous—**Waul's Legion**, 334, 422, 424, 458.
Thom, Reuben T. Correspondence with Governor of Alabama 17
Thomas, Bryan M. Mentioned 721
Thomas, George H. Mentioned 548, 610, 645
Thomas, James M. Correspondence with Jefferson Davis 164
Thomason, Zach. Mentioned 731
Thompson, Albert P.
Correspondence with War Department, C. S 94
Mentioned 223, 459, 650
Thompson, J. M. Mentioned 432
Thompson, John B. Mentioned 259
Thompson, M. Jeff. Correspondence with
Beauregard, G. T 310, 311, 315
Davis, Jefferson 325
Thomson, P. H. Mentioned 314
Thorburn, Charles E. Mentioned 120, 122
Throckmorton, John. Mentioned 615
Thurman, Samuel B., *et al.* Correspondence with Jefferson Davis 304
Tibbs, William H. Correspondence with Jefferson Davis 369
Tilghman, Lloyd.
Correspondence with
Davis, Jefferson 245
Floyd, John B 263
Johnston, Albert Sidney 239
Mentioned 268, 367, 375
Tillman, James D. Mentioned 294
Tipton, W. B. Mentioned 260, 270
Todd, Captain. Mentioned 47
Todd, John B.
Correspondence with
Alabama, Adjutant and Inspector General of 24
Alabama, Governor of 15
Mentioned 16

* Also called 1st Texas Legion.

Page.
Tombigbee River. Defense of. Report of citizens of Columbus, Miss 462
Tonneau, ———. Mentioned 203
Toof, John S. Mentioned 189
Toombs, Robert. Correspondence with John J. Jones 13
For other correspondence, see *State Department, C. S.*
Tortugas, Schooner. Mentioned 51
Totten, Archibald O. W. Mentioned 88
Towles, M. C. Correspondence with Adjutant and Inspector General of Alabama 399
Trabue, G. W. Mentioned 274
Trabue, Robert P.
Assignment to command 296
Mentioned 296
Trade and Intercourse.
Communications from
Bayne, Thomas L 723
Cavanaugh, John 387
Clayton, Alexander M 454
Dahlgren, C. G 568
Dargan, E. S 448
Davis, Jefferson 412
Jones, B. F 795
Maury, Dabney H 508, 518, 531, 723
Memphis, Tenn., Chamber of Commerce 189
Mississippi, Governor of 372, 383, 424
Ordnance Department, C. S. A 723
Pemberton, John C 412, 413, 427, 440, 453
Polk, Leonidas 190
Powers, Frank P 703
Read, Robert H 370
Scott, John S 701
Stevenson, Carter L 420
War Department, C. S 449, 460, 465
Withers, Jones M 231
Report of George B. Hodge on illegal methods 700
Transportation. (Army.) See *Munitions of War.*
Transportation. (Railroad and Water.) Communications from
Alabama, Governor of 647
Beauregard, G. T 772
Branner, John R 227
Davis, Jefferson 435, 437, 438, 473, 596, 601, 602, 621
Dunn, William D 165
Georgia, Governor of 434, 601, 602, 607, 616, 622
Goodman, Walter 509, 512
Johnston, Joseph E 593, 595, 602
Jones, Samuel G 78
McRae, Colin J 164
Quartermaster-General's Office, C. S. A 593, 598
Sale, John B 749
Saunders, James E 45
Sims, F. W 607
Tate, Samuel 641, 653
Wallace, C 227
War Department, C. S 513
Travis, William E. Mentioned 127, 211

Page.

Treasury Department, C. S. Correspondence with
Polk, Leonidas 663
War Department, C. S 507
Treaties.
Judge, Thomas J., appointed from Alabama, to negotiate with the United States 17
Proposed, to people of the Northwest, with the Confederacy. Address of Braxton Bragg 363
Trenholm, George A. Mentioned 795, 801, 802
Trezevant, John T. Correspondence with Leonidas Polk 214
Trigg, Robert C.
Correspondence with Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 200, 206
Mentioned 346
Trimour, ———. Mentioned 387
Trousdale, Leon. Mentioned 36
Troy, Daniel S. Mentioned 563
Trudeau, James.
Correspondence with Leonidas Polk 165, 203, 224, 225
Memoranda of suggestions on defenses of Columbus, Ky 257
Trussell, ———. Mentioned 499
Tryon, ———. Mentioned 503
Tucker, Judge. Mentioned 763
Tucker, Beverly. Mentioned 187
Tucker, S. S. Mentioned 60
Tull, Francis S. Mentioned 40
Turchin, John B. Mentioned 359, 360
Turner, Oscar. Correspondence with War Department, C. S 78
Turney, Peter.
Correspondence with War Department, C. S 60
Mentioned 73
Tuscaloosa, C. S. S. Mentioned 631
Twiggs, David E.
Correspondence with
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 111
Davis, Jefferson 111
Mentioned 136, 137
Tyler, John, jr. For correspondence as A. A. G., see *War Department, C. S.*; also *Leroy P. Walker.*
Tyler, Robert C. Mentioned 782
Underhill, E. M. Mentioned 605
Union City, Tenn. Capture of, March 31, 1862. Communication from A. D. Cutler 294
Union Troops. For Volunteers, see respective States.
Urquhart, David. Mentioned 314, 557, 718, 745
Vance, Robert B.
Correspondence with James Longstreet 579, 580
Mentioned 210, 583, 603, 604
Van De Graaff, A. S. Mentioned 378
Vanderford, Charles F. Mentioned 666
Vanderveer, W. P. Mentioned 7
Van Dorn, Earl.
Assumes command of Mississippi Troops 25
Correspondence with
Beauregard, G. T 316
Davis, Jefferson 320,
323, 324, 328, 329, 331, 332, 334, 340, 370, 377, 381, 382, 406, 407

Page.

Van Dorn, Earl—Continued.
Correspondence with
Jackson, Claiborne F 307
Johnston, Joseph E 425
Price, Sterling 376, 378
Death of, announced 467
Mentioned 25, 316, 323–325, 330, 331, 333–335, 349, 350, 366, 367, 371, 375, 378, 414, 425, 427, 428, 432, 433, 460, 467, 469, 470, 815, 816
Staff. Announcement of 25
Van Eaton, H. S. Mentioned 657
Vasser, E. J. Mentioned 158
Vaughan, Alfred J., jr. Mentioned 604
Vaughn, Captain. Mentioned 105
Vaughn, John C.
Correspondence with James Longstreet 565, 580
Mentioned 257, 268, 516, 563, 631
Vaught, W. W. Mentioned 696
Venable, Calvin D. Mentioned 490
Vicksburg, Miss.
Court of inquiry relating to surrender of. Communications from Jefferson Davis 515–517
Defenses of. Communications from
Harris, D. B 316
Smith, Martin L 322
Operations against.
May 18–July 27, 1862. Communications from Earl Van Dorn 323, 324, 328, 329, 331, 332
Dec. 20, 1862–Jan. 3, 1863. Communication from Jefferson Davis 403
Jan. 20–July 4, 1863. Communications from
Adams, Wirt 413
Brown, Isaac N 429, 474
Davis, Jefferson 459, 487
Forney, John H 464, 466, 474–477, 482, 484, 485, 495, 502, 503
Gillespie, ——— 413
Hébert, Louis 499
Jackson, William H 503
Maury, Dabney H 411, 414–418, 420, 422, 423, 426, 428, 430, 433–436, 439–448, 451–456
Mississippi, Governor of 467, 486
Mississippi, Governor of, *et al* 493
Pemberton, John C 421, 487
Smith, Martin L 427, 449
Stevenson, Carter L 425, 445, 458
Relief of. Communication from E. Kirby Smith 504
Surrender of, July 4, 1863. Communications from
Forney, John H 505
Mississippi, Governor of 506
Victoria, Queen. Mentioned 114
Villepigue, John B. Mentioned 219
Villeré, Charles J. Correspondence with G. T. Beauregard 344
Virginia.
Military Department embracing 395
Operations in, Aug. 4–Dec. 31, 1863. Communications from
Lee, Robert E 549
War Department, C. S 548

Page.

Virginia, Governor of. Correspondence with 120
Day, Lexington M 120
Kane, Henry S 121
Virginia, Southwestern.
Affairs in, generally. Communications from
Beirne, Oliver 326
Bowen, Henry S 134
Chapman, A. A 326
Day, Lexington M 120
Heth, Henry 327
Kane, Henry S 121
Marshall, Humphrey 283
Mosby, C. L., *et al* 304
Militia of, called into service. Communication from William W. Loring .. 341
Operations in. Communications from
Davis, Jefferson 522, 526
Johnston, William Preston 522
Jones, Samuel 397
Virginia Troops. (Confederate.)
Mentioned.
Artillery, Light—*Batteries:* **Adams'**, 252; **Botetourt**, 293; **Davidson's**, 346; **French's**, 252; **Goochland**, 252; **Nottoway**, 187, 346.
Cavalry—*Battalions:* **27th**, 424; **37th**, 566; **Jackson's**, 326. *Companies:* **Caldwell's**, 346, 347. *Regiments:* **8th**, 326, 347, 566.
Infantry—*Battalions:* **21st**, 259, 346; **26th**, 326. *Regiments:* **22d**, 326; **29th**, 196, 270, 346; **36th**, 252, 277, 326, 327; **45th**, 118, 252, 326; **50th**, 120, 121, 252; **51st**, 252, 277; **54th**, 200, 270, 346; **56th**, 235; **60th**, 334.
Recruitment, organization, etc. Communication from Felix K. Zollicoffer. 142
Vogdes, Israel. Mentioned 264
Voorhies, William M. Mentioned 657
W. Judge. Mentioned 335
Waddell, ———. Mentioned 499
Waddy, J. R. Mentioned 302
For correspondence as A. A. G., see *John C. Pemberton.*
Wade, E. B. For correspondence as A. D. C., see *John B. Hood.*
Wade, James. Mentioned 259, 260
Wade, J. W. Mentioned 105
Wade, William B.
Correspondence with G. T. Beauregard 776
Mentioned 322
Wadley, W. M. Mentioned 437
Wagner, C. G. Mentioned 281
Wailes, William E. Mentioned 676
Waldron, W. J. Correspondence with Leonidas Polk 155
Wales, Prince of, Steamer. Mentioned 434, 439, 442
Walker, J. Knox. Mentioned 86, 211
Walker, John G. Mentioned 504, 505, 715, 763
Walker, John J. Mentioned 174, 175, 426, 516
Walker, Leroy P.
Assignment to command 152
Correspondence with
Alabama, Governor of 4
Beauregard, G. T 275
Davis, Jefferson 263
Johnston, Albert Sidney 192

Page.

Walker, Leroy P.—Continued.
Correspondence with
War Department, C. S. 185, 186, 192, 198, 203, 208, 264, 273
Wood, William B 197
For other correspondence, see *War Department, C. S.*
Mentioned 23, 28, 33, 35, 36, 38, 41, 47, 49–52, 55, 59, 60, 62, 64, 67, 79, 84, 91, 93, 100, 114, 115, 117, 131–133, 139, 152, 192, 202, 231, 265
Walker, Leroy P., Mrs. Mentioned 74, 92
Walker, Lucius M. Mentioned 220
Walker, Percy. Correspondence with War Department, C. S 89
Walker, Richard W.
Correspondence with
Morgan, John T 344
War Department, C. S. 685
Mentioned 345
Walker, Samuel R. Mentioned 317
Walker, S. P.
Correspondence with John C. Pemberton 413
Mentioned 412
Walker, William.
Correspondence with Governor of Alabama 16
Mentioned 17
Walker, William H. T.
Correspondence with
Davis, Jefferson 595, 596
Hardee, William J 595
Hindman, Thomas C 593
Johnston, Joseph E 608
Longstreet, James 547, 550
Mentioned 520, 546, 547, 553, 556, 594, 598, 606, 616
Walker, W. S. Correspondence with Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 64
Wallace, C.
Correspondence with War Department, C. S 227
Mentioned 139
Wallis, John S. Mentioned 801, 802
Walter, H. W. Mentioned 314, 343, 707
Walters, J. C. Mentioned 105
Walthall, Edward C. Mentioned 520, 678, 679
Walthall, William T. Mentioned 683
Walton, James B. Correspondence with James Longstreet 528, 533
War Department, C. S.
Controversy with Governor of Georgia 707, 709–712, 722, 736, 754, 760, 764, 778, 796, 803
Correspondence with
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 68, 283, 315, 343, 344, 526, 701
Alabama, Adjutant and Inspector General of 37, 729
Alabama, Governor of 71, 78, 80, 130, 143, 144, 146, 281, 288, 290, 344, 354, 378, 384, 393, 414, 478, 496, 498
Anderson, Benjamin M 44, 49
Anderson, Samuel R 95, 96, 116, 118
Arkansas, Governor of 192
Barringer, D. M 318
Bate, William B 59, 73, 79, 91
Bayne, Thomas L 723

Page.

War Department, C. S.—Continued.
Correspondence with
Beauregard, G. T 374
Beirne, Oliver 326
Blackburn, J. C. S 638
Blackburn, Luke P 67, 71
Blackeslee, George 43
Bragg, Braxton 24, 36, 40, 44, 50, 71, 168, 219, 324, 673
Branner, John R 227
Brown, James B 373
Brown, Neill S 237
Bruce, E. M 66
Buckner, Simon B 506
Burch, John C 36, 41, 47, 56
Butler, T. J 85
Calhoun, James L 117
Carroll, William H 206
Chambers, William H 51
Chapman, A. A 326
Chase, William H 24
Chilton, William P 614
Churchwell, William M 181
Clanton, James H 48, 49
Clapp, J. W 491
Clark, Charles 32, 47, 85, 94, 102, 117
Clay, Clement C., jr 614
Clayton, Alexander M 98
Clemens, Jere 34
Clopton, David 614
Cobb, Howell 707, 710, 760, 764
Cockrill, S. R 74, 92, 99, 113
Crockett, R., *et al* 540
Croghan, St. George 68
Curry, Jabez L. M 614, 648
Dargan, E. S 305, 448, 614, 635
Davis, Jefferson 232, 255, 280, 315, 327, 339, 348, 356, 362, 384, 434, 461, 489, 517, 548, 636, 642, 656, 701, 707, 710, 742, 748, 801
De Loach, C 67
Dilworth, William S 303
Duncan, Blanton 26, 31, 35, 43, 46, 57, 146, 151, 254
Engineer Department, C. S. A 362, 375
Ewell, Benjamin S 432
Fannin, O. P 373
Finegan, Joseph 350
Florida, Adjutant-General of 34
Florida, Governor of 28–30, 336, 338, 357, 358
Floyd, John B 121
Forney, John H 21–23
Forsyth, John 85
Foster, Thomas J 486, 493, 500, 614
Galloway, M. C 54
Gartrell, Lucius J 476, 486
Gay, Allen 373
Georgia, Governor of 30, 38–40, 42, 85, 89, 209, 237, 711, 712, 727, 736, 754, 778, 796, 803

Page.

War Department, C. S.—Continued.
Correspondence with
Gilmer, Jeremy F 637
Girardey, Isadore P 42
Gonder, J. M 67
Gorgas, Josiah 75
Hardee, William J 24, 30, 42, 43, 60, 61, 66
Harris, Wiley P 172, 394
Henry, Gustavus A 672
Hill, A. A. Franklin 39
Hill, Benjamin H 693, 704
Hill, Richard B 373
Hindman, Thomas C 94
Holt, Hines 370
Hopkins, John L 144
Hotze, Henry 42, 43
Jemison, Robert, jr 614
Johns, Kensey 146
Johnston, Albert Sidney 246
Johnston, Harris H 638
Johnston, Joseph E 406, 410, 426, 429, 513, 606, 608
Johnston, William Preston 71
Lawler, L. W 85
Leadbetter, Danville 130
Lee, Robert E 672
Lee, William W 93
Loring, William W 341
Louisiana, Governor of 53, 54, 66, 128
Lovell, Mansfield 222, 237
Lyon, Francis S 614
McRae, Colin J 87, 247
Marshall, Humphrey 341, 346, 386, 397
Matthews, John 373
Maury, Dabney H 631, 633, 721, 724
Maury, Henry 22, 43, 117
Memphis, Tenn., Mayor of 66, 70
Mississippi, Governor of 30, 31, 40, 46, 53, 54, 70, 75, 84, 92, 95, 97, 103, 117, 242, 322, 405
Morgan, John H 50
Morgan, John T 47
Morrison, J. J 61
Navy Department, C. S 286, 357
Nisbet, James A 324
Norman, F. G 101
North Carolina, Governor of 131, 209, 210, 214
O'Hara, Theodore 22
Ordnance Department, C. S. A 103, 723
Pemberton, John C 405, 412, 449, 453, 460, 465
Pillow, Gideon J .. 57, 58, 64, 68, 72, 73, 80, 81, 84, 90, 97, 99, 107, 111, 112, 118, 619
Polk, Leonidas 128, 134, 288, 639
Powell, J. A 92
Pugh, James L 614
Quartermaster-General's Office, C. S. A 40, 260, 282
Ralls, John P 614
Read, Robert H 370

Page.

War Department, C. S.—Continued.
Correspondence with
Richardson, Robert V 517
Royster, F. W 117
Saunders, James E 45
Sharp, B. W 67
Smith, Robert H 86, 135
Subsistence Department, C. S. A 356
Tate, Samuel 67, 70, 84, 89, 106, 117
Taylor, Richard 801, 809
Tennessee, Adjutant-General of 253
Tennessee, Governor of 56,
57, 63, 64, 66, 72, 74, 81, 89, 90, 92, 95, 103, 108, 118, 122, 339
Tennessee Military and Financial Board 140
Thompson, Albert P 94
Treasury Department, C. S 507
Turner, Oscar 78
Turney, Peter 60
Walker, Leroy P 185, 186, 192, 198, 203, 208, 264, 273
Walker, Percy 89
Walker, Richard W 685
Wallace, C 227
Washington, L. Q 27, 37
Weakley, S. D 233
Whalton, J. C 53
Withers, Jones M 175, 184, 670
Wright, Augustus R 26
Yancey, William L 302
Zacharie, J. W 28
Zantzinger, L. F 52, 89
Zollicoffer, Felix K 139, 141, 142, 153
Orders, Special, series 1864: **Dec. 22** (*Unsigned*), 801.
Ware, John M. Mentioned 105
Warfield, E. Mentioned 592
Warren, L. L., & Co. Mentioned 147
Washington, George. Mentioned 95, 800
Washington, L. Q. Correspondence with War Department, C. S 27, 37
Waters, H. H. For correspondence as Secretary, see *Georgia, Governor of.*
Waties, John. Mentioned 724
Watlington, F.
Correspondence with Governor of Florida 51
Mentioned 54
Watkins, Joseph B. Mentioned 147
Watson, ———. Correspondence with
Longstreet, James 539
Manning, J. H 534, 538, 539, 545, 552
Watson, H. P. Mentioned 311
Watson, John W. C. Correspondence with Jefferson Davis 386
Watts, G. O. Mentioned 156
Watts, Thomas H. (Governor.) Mentioned 152,
193, 611, 661, 683, 684, 687, 726, 727, 729, 792
For correspondence, etc., see *Alabama, Governor of.*
Watts, Thomas H. (Sergeant.) Mentioned 697
Waul, Thomas N. Mentioned 483
Wayne, Anthony. Mentioned 800

Page.
Wayne, Henry C. Mentioned 301, 670, 673
For correspondence, etc., see *Georgia, Adjutant and Inspector General of.*
Weakley, S. D. Correspondence with War Department, C. S 233
Webster, Daniel, Steamer. Mentioned 29
Webster, T., & Co. Mentioned 163
Welborn, John W. Mentioned 105
Weld, John B., *et al.* Correspondence with Leonidas Polk 127
West, Department of the.* (Confederate.)
Orders, General, series 1863—*Jackson, W. H.:* **No. 4**, 490.
Orders, Special, series 1862—*Johnston, J. E.:* **No. 7**, 397.
Orders, Special, series 1863—*Johnston, J. E.:* **No. 58**, 454. *Jackson, W. H.:* **No. 5**, 490; **No. 6**, 492; **Nos. 12, 13**, 497.
West, Douglas. Mentioned 671
Western and Southern Rivers. Defense of. Communication from Engineer Department, C. S. A 362
Western Department. (Confederate.)
Orders, series 1861—*Johnston, A. S.:* **No. 2**, 154. *Zollicoffer:* **Oct. 16**, 176.
Orders, General, series 1861—*Baldwin:* **No. 1**, 188; **No. 3**, 158. *Brown:* **No. 24**, 172. *Buckner:* **No. 2**, 158. *Zollicoffer:* **Oct. 30**, 188.
Orders, Special, series 1861—*Buckner:* **No. 164**, 194; **No. 168**, 195; **No. 169**, 197; **No. 268**, 239. *Polk:* **No. 142**, 190.
West Tennessee and Kentucky. Forrest's Expedition into, March 16–April 14, 1864.
Communication from Nathan B. Forrest 653
Congratulatory Orders. Buford 649
Whaley, C. A. Mentioned 365
Whalton, J. C.
Correspondence with War Department, C. S 53
Mentioned 52
Wharton, Gabriel C. Mentioned 326, 506, 523
Wharton, John A.
Correspondence with Braxton Bragg 365
Mentioned 405, 611
Wheeler, C. B. Correspondence with John S. Scott 312
Wheeler, J. C. Mentioned 223
Wheeler, Joseph.
Correspondence with
Bragg, Braxton 394
Cobb, Howell 778
Jackson, William H 768
Saunders, James E 612
Mentioned 149, 152, 169, 193, 264, 368, 402, 405, 407, 428, 440, 451, 520, 576, 606, 609, 611, 612, 629, 635, 652, 674, 676, 686, 706, 713, 746, 767–772, 774, 775, 791
White, Captain. Mentioned 217
White, Colonel. Mentioned 675, 676
White, Lieutenant. Mentioned 697
White, Lieutenant-Colonel. Mentioned 218
White, James L.
Correspondence with
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 38
Harris, J. R 33
Mentioned 31, 37, 38
White, Moses. Mentioned 211

*Joseph E. Johnston's geographical command.

Page.
White, Robert M. Mentioned 471
White, Sterling. Mentioned 518
Whitehurst, D. W. Mentioned 52
Whiteman, W. S. Mentioned 163
Whitfield, F. Eugene. Mentioned 383
Whitfield, George. Mentioned 596, 653, 654
Whitfield, James.
Correspondence with Jefferson Davis 469
Mentioned 461, 463
Whitfield, John W.
Assignments to command 473, 497
Mentioned 418, 421, 436, 473, 490, 497, 502, 503
Whiting, Jasper S. Mentioned 396
For correspondence as A. A. G., see *Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A.*
Whitthorne, W. C. Mentioned 57, 71, 84, 245, 250, 339
For correspondence, etc., see *Tennessee, Adjutant-General of.*
Wickliffe, Charles. Mentioned 153
Wickliffe, Nathaniel. Mentioned 145, 154, 395
Wicks, M. J.
Correspondence with Leonidas Polk 154
Mentioned 134, 140, 154
Wier, R. Stuart. Mentioned 105
Wiley, John M. For correspondence as A. D. C., see *John H. Forney.*
Willcox, Orlando B. Mentioned 649
Williams, Christopher H. Mentioned 211
Williams, James M. Mentioned 741
Williams, John S.
Correspondence with Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 187
Mentioned 72, 187, 270, 271, 522, 527, 528, 770
Williams, John T. Mentioned 419
Williams, Price, jr. Mentioned 743
Williams, Samuel W. Mentioned 245
Williams, William Orton. Mentioned 451
Williamson, George. For correspondence as A. A. G., see *Leonidas Polk.*
Williamson, H. E. Mentioned 105
Williamson, Lewis P. Correspondence with Leonidas Polk 184
Willingham, James J. Mentioned 14
Willis, Edward.
Correspondence with E. Spruel Burford 771
Mentioned 795
Willis, J. T., *et al.* Correspondence with Jefferson Davis 667
Wilson, Clayton. Mentioned 563
Wilson, Stephen B. Mentioned 761
Wilson's Raid from Chickasaw to Selma, Ala., and Macon, Ga., March 22–April 24, 1865.
Call for Georgia militia.
Communication from Governor of Georgia 813
Orders of Gustavus W. Smith 813
Communication from Thomas A. Mellon 814
Wimberly, Samuel H. Mentioned 7
Winn, Samuel J. Mentioned 376
Winnemore, Isaac T. Mentioned 143
Winston, Stephen P. Correspondence with Governor of Alabama 16
Wintersmith, Richard C. Correspondence with Governor of Tennessee 272

Page.

Wintter, David.
Correspondence with John H. Forney 495
Mentioned 184, 258, 482, 499, 659
Wisely, ———. Mentioned 763
Withers, John. Mentioned 106
Withers, Jones M.
Assignment to command 664
Assumes command of Alabama Reserve Corps 682
Correspondence with
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 156, 173, 175, 670, 680, 681, 687, 714
Bragg, Braxton 708
Davis, Jefferson 691–693
Duncan, Johnson K 361
Engineer Department, C. S. A 175
Johnston, Joseph E 572
Lockhart, H. C 683, 684
McRae, Colin J. 231
Polk, Leonidas 372
Subsistence Department, C. S. A 174
War Department, C. S 175, 184, 670
Mentioned 137, 175, 227, 265, 332, 664, 680, 685, 693, 792, 794
Withers, William F. Mentioned 175
Withers, William T.
Correspondence with
Chambers, Henry C., *et al* 278
Conrad, Charles M., *et al* 278
Henry, Gustavus A., *et al* 278
Perkins, John, jr., *et al* 278
Mentioned 122, 127, 279, 280
Wofford, Jeff. L. Mentioned 605
Wolford, Frank. Mentioned 419
Wood, Doctor. Mentioned 312, 313
Wood, J. Taylor. Mentioned 715
Wood, R. L.
Correspondence with Dabney H. Maury 435
Mentioned 455
Wood, Robert C., jr. Mentioned 24, 502
Wood, Sterling A. M. Mentioned 34, 169
Wood, William B.
Correspondence with
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 129
Johnston, Albert Sidney 184, 201
Tennessee, Governor of 197
Walker, Leroy P 197
Zollicoffer, Felix K 173, 177, 182, 197, 201, 205, 212, 216
Mentioned 117, 170, 185, 191, 198
Woodsonville, Ky. Action at, Dec. 17, 1861. See *Rowlett's Station, Green River, Ky.*
Woodward, Thomas G.
Correspondence with Simon B. Buckner 188
Mentioned 123, 470, 471, 653
Thanks of William H. Jackson to. Operations on the Tennessee and Cumberland Rivers, March–May, 1863 470
Woolfolk, E. T. Mentioned 294

Page.

Woolley, R. W. For correspondence as A. A. G., see *William Preston.*
Worsham, J. J. Mentioned 128
Worsham, J. J., *et al.* Correspondence with Leonidas Polk 127
Worsham, T. R. Correspondence with Jefferson Davis 164
Wren, William. Correspondence with John C. Pemberton 493
Wright, Ambrose R. Correspondence with Braxton Bragg 729
Wright, Archibald. Mentioned 98
Wright, Augustus R. Correspondence with War Department, C. S 26
Wright, D. B. Correspondence with Albert G. Brown 3
Wright, John V.
Correspondence with Jefferson Davis 119, 369
Mentioned 211
Wright, Marcus J.
Correspondence with
Bragg, Braxton 672, 691, 728
Davis, Jefferson 691
Mentioned 63, 396, 691, 782
Wright, Moses H.
Correspondence with
Johnston, Albert Sidney 218
Ordnance Department, C. S. A 242
Mentioned 129, 145, 163, 170, 203, 207, 212, 220, 537
Wyerman's Mills, Va. Skirmish at, Feb. 22, 1864. Communication from James Longstreet 631
Yancey, William L.
Correspondence with
Alabama, Governor of 302
War Department, C. S 302
Mentioned 335
Yates, Richard. Mentioned 72
Yazoo City, Miss. Attack on, March 5, 1864. Congratulatory Orders. Jackson 640
Yazoo River, Miss. Defenses of. Communications from
Brown, Isaac N 392
Maury, Dabney H 408, 410
Yerger, William S. Mentioned 810
Yocum, ———. Mentioned 531
Yonge, C. C. Correspondence with Stephen R. Mallory 9
Young, George B. Mentioned 725
Young, James H. Mentioned 312
Yulee, David L.
Correspondence with
Chase, William H 8, 14, 16
Florida, Governor of 4, 8
Hawkins, George S 15
McRae, John 6
Mallory, Stephen R 15, 16
Maxwell, Augustus E 15
Mentioned 6
Zacharie, J. W. Correspondence with War Department, C. S 28
Zantzinger, L. F.
Correspondence with
McRae, Colin J 247
War Department, C. S 52, 89
Mentioned 247

Page.

Zollicoffer, Felix K.
Correspondence with
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A. 141, 143, 201
Bowen, Henry S 134
Johnston, Albert Sidney 170, 190, 201
Landis, Absalom L 223
McClellan, George R 185, 186
Statham, Winfield S 144, 148, 208, 222, 223
War Department, C. S 139, 141, 142, 153
Wood, William B 173, 177, 182, 197, 201, 205, 212, 216
For other correspondence, see *Tennessee Military and Financial Board.*
Mentioned 82, 108, 129, 139, 176, 181, 183, 184, 187, 190, 191, 197, 198, 201, 219, 234, 239, 241, 256, 257

O

NEW HANOVER COUNTY LIBRARY
3 4200 01508 6255

NORTH CAROLINA ROOM
NEW HANOVER COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY